

PERFECT WORLD



by Chen Dong

Perfect World (完美世界) is a Chinese web novel by Chen Dong (辰东).

It is still currently ongoing with over 1330 chapters.

It belongs in the “Xuan Huan” category and the subcategory of “Eastern Fantasy”.

Synopsis:

A speck of dust can fill an ocean. A blade of grass can destroy the sun, moon, and the stars. A flick of a finger can turn the world upside down.

Groups of heroes rise, and innumerable clans stand together. Various saints fight for power and the entire world goes into chaos. I ask the boundless Mother Earth: Who decides the ups and downs?

A young man walks out of the barren wilderness, and everything starts from there...

Info :

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/perfect-world/>

Raws:

<http://read.qidian.com/BookReader/2952453.aspx>

Translator:

Prologue

<http://flowerbridgetoo.com/2015/07/19/synopsis-sunday-perfect-world/>

Chapter 1 - Latest:

<http://pikatranslations.com/side-project/perfect-world/>



PW-Toc

[Perfect World](#)

[PW-Prologue](#)

[PW-C01](#)

[PW-C02](#)

[PW-C03](#)

[PW-C04](#)

[PW-C05](#)

[PW-C06](#)

[PW-C07](#)

[PW-C08](#)

[PW-C09](#)

[PW-C010](#)

[PW-C011](#)

[PW-C012](#)

[PW-C013](#)

[PW-C014](#)

[PW-C015](#)

[PW-C016](#)

[PW-C017](#)

[PW-C018](#)

[PW-C019](#)

[PW-C020](#)

[PW-C021](#)

[PW-C022](#)

[PW-C023](#)

[PW-C024](#)

[PW-C025](#)

[PW-C026](#)

[PW-C027](#)

[PW-C028](#)

[PW-C029](#)

[PW-C030](#)

[PW-C031](#)

[PW-C032](#)

[PW-C033](#)

[PW-C034](#)

[PW-C035](#)

[PW-C036](#)

[PW-C037](#)

[PW-C038](#)

[PW-C039](#)

[PW-C040](#)

[PW-C041](#)

[PW-C042](#)

[PW-C043](#)

[PW-C044](#)

[PW-C045](#)

[PW-C046](#)

[PW-C047](#)

[PW-C048](#)

[PW-C049](#)

[PW-C050](#)

[PW-C051](#)

[PW-C052](#)

[PW-C053](#)

[PW-C054](#)

[PW-C055](#)

[PW-C056](#)

[PW-C057](#)

[PW-C058](#)

[PW-C059](#)

[PW-C060](#)

[PW-C061](#)

[PW-C062](#)

[PW-C063](#)

[PW-C064](#)

[PW-C065](#)

[PW-C066](#)

[PW-C067](#)

[PW-C068](#)

[PW-C069](#)

[PW-C070](#)

[PW-C071](#)

[PW-C072](#)

[PW-C073](#)

[PW-C074](#)

[PW-C075](#)

[PW-C076](#)

[Trivia](#)

[PW-C077](#)

[PW-C078](#)

[PW-C079](#)

[PW-C080](#)

[PW-C081](#)

[PW-C082](#)

[PW-C083](#)

[PW-C084](#)

[PW-C085](#)

[PW-C086](#)

[PW-C087](#)

[PW-C088](#)

[PW-C089](#)

[PW-C090](#)

[PW-C091](#)

[PW-C092](#)

[PW-C093](#)

[PW-C094](#)

[PW-C095](#)

[PW-C096](#)

[PW-C097](#)

[PW-C098](#)

[PW-C099](#)

[PW-C0100](#)

[PW-C0101](#)

[PW-C0102](#)

[PW-C0103](#)

[PW-C0104](#)

[PW-C0105](#)

[PW-C0106](#)

[PW-C0107](#)

[PW-C0108](#)

[PW-C0109](#)

[PW-C0110](#)

[PW-C0111](#)

[PW-C0112](#)

[PW-C0113](#)

[PW-C0114](#)

[PW-C0115](#)

[PW-C0116](#)

[PW-C0117](#)

[PW-C0118](#)

[PW-C0119](#)

[PW-C0120](#)

[PW-C0121](#)

[PW-C0122](#)

[PW-C0123](#)

[PW-C0124](#)

[PW-C0125](#)

[PW-C0126](#)

[PW-C0127](#)

[PW-C0128](#)

[PW-C0129](#)

[PW-C0130](#)

[PW-C0131](#)

[PW-C0132](#)

[PW-C0133](#)

[PW-C0134](#)

[PW-C0135](#)

[PW-C0136](#)

[PW-C0137](#)

[PW-C0138](#)

[PW-C0139](#)

[PW-C0140](#)

[PW-C0141](#)

[PW-C0142](#)

[PW-C0143](#)

[PW-C0144](#)

[PW-C0145](#)

[PW-C0146](#)

[PW-C0147](#)

[PW-C0148](#)

[PW-C0149](#)

[PW-C0150](#)

[PW-C0151](#)

[PW-C0152](#)

[PW-C0153](#)

[PW-C0154](#)

[PW-C0155](#)

[PW-C0156](#)

[PW-C0157](#)

[PW-C0158](#)

[PW-C0159](#)

[PW-C0160](#)

[PW-C0161](#)

[PW-C0162](#)

[PW-C0163](#)

[PW-C0164](#)

[PW-C0165](#)

[PW-C0166](#)

[PW-C0167](#)

[PW-C0168](#)

[PW-C0169](#)

[PW-C0170](#)

[PW-C0171](#)

[PW-C0172](#)

[PW-C0173](#)

[PW-C0174](#)

[PW-C0175](#)

[PW-C0176](#)

[PW-C0177](#)

[PW-C0178](#)

[PW-C0179](#)

[PW-C0180](#)

[PW-C0181](#)

[PW-C0182](#)

[PW-C0183](#)

[PW-C0184](#)

[PW-C0185](#)

[PW-C0186](#)

[PW-C0187](#)

[PW-C0188](#)

[PW-C0189](#)

[PW-C0190](#)

[PW-C0191](#)

[PW-C0192](#)

[PW-C0193](#)

[PW-C0194](#)

[PW-C0195](#)

[PW-C0196](#)

[PW-C0197](#)

[PW-C0198](#)

[PW-C0199](#)

[PW-C0200](#)

[PW-C0201](#)

[PW-C0202](#)

[PW-C0203](#)

[PW-C0204](#)

[PW-C0205](#)

[PW-C0206](#)

[PW-C0207](#)

[PW-C0208](#)

[PW-C0209](#)

[PW-C0210](#)

[PW-C0211](#)

[PW-C0212](#)

[PW-C0213](#)

[PW-C0214](#)

[PW-C0215](#)

[PW-C0216](#)

[PW-C0217](#)

[PW-C0218](#)

[PW-C0219](#)

[PW-C0220](#)

[PW-C0221](#)

[PW-C0222](#)

[PW-C0223](#)

[PW-C0224](#)

[PW-C0225](#)

[PW-C0226](#)

[PW-C0227](#)

[PW-C0228](#)

[PW-C0229](#)

[PW-C0230](#)

[PW Chapter 231](#)

[PW Chapter 232](#)

[PW Chapter 233](#)

[PW Chapter 234](#)

[PW Chapter 235](#)

[PW Chapter 236](#)

[PW Chapter 237](#)

[PW Chapter 238](#)

[PW Chapter 239](#)

[PW Chapter 240](#)

[PW Chapter 241](#)

[PW-C0242](#)

[PW-C0243](#)

[PW-C0244](#)

[wink](#)

Prologue – Wilderness

It was deep into night, pitch-black everywhere, and sceneries could not be seen. However, it was not silent within the mountains. The roar of fierce beasts shook the mountains and rivers, and as countless trees trembled, leaves rustled and randomly fell.

Between the groups of mountains and endless ravines, the fierce beasts ran wild within the flooded wilderness. Ancient remains appeared and disappeared, and various types of scary sounds rose up and down in the darkness as they split open the world.

Within the mountain range and while looking from afar, a lump of gentle light vaguely appeared. It flickered like a candle in the endlessly dark curtains of the night as well as within the ten thousand mountains, and it was going to be extinguished at any time.

Gradually nearing, one could clearly see that there was a huge dead half-tree. The diameter of the tree trunk was a dozen meters or so, and it was completely burnt black. Other than the main half-tree trunk, there was only a single weak branch left. However, it was still emitting life. The sparkling and translucent leaf on the branch was as though it was carved by green jade, and dots of soft light spread and enveloped a village.

To be more precise, it was a tree that was struck by lightning. Many years ago, lightning that was filled the sky passed by here, and the old and huge cover of the willow tree as well as its flourishing life was destroyed. At that moment, only a nine meter tall tree stump was left on the ground. It was frighteningly thick, and that single willow leaf was like divine chains of green glow. The ring of light permeated, and it engulfed and guarded the entire village. It caused the entire

residential area to be blurry and hazy, like a land of saints, and it was extremely mysterious within the wilderness.

Within the village, all the houses were made out of stone. It was deep into the night, so people were silent. In that area, it was peaceful and tranquil, as if it was separated from the darkness outside as well as the howl of beasts.

WU...

A gust of wind blew past, and a huge black cloud crossed in the air. It covered the entire black sky, and as it obstructed the tiny bit of light from stars, the mountain range became even more dark.

A tyrannical bird cry rang out from the high skies, piercing through gold and splitting rocks. It had actually came from the black cloud, and if one looked more carefully, they could see that it was an inconceivably huge bird. It covered the sky, and it covered the moon. No one could even know how long it was.

It passed over the Stone Village, and it looked downwards. Its two eyes were like two blood-moons, and its cruel atmosphere filled the skies. After staring at the old willow tree for a while, at the end, it flew towards the deepest part of the mountain range.

Silence continued for a long period of time, and straight until past midnight, the ground trembled and an unclear shadow walked over from a distance. It was as high as the group of mountains!

An indescribable aura was emanated, and the group of mountains and countless ravines were as silent as death. The tyrannical birds and fierce beasts

remained hidden, and they did not dare to make any sound.

It came close. It was an organism that had a shape of a human. It walked upright, and it was terrifyingly huge. Its shoulders were comparable to the mountains, and there wasn't any hair on its body. Golden-coloured scales covered its body, and it was bright and dazzling. Its face was extremely flat, and it only had a pair of horizontal eyes. As it opened and closed, it was like golden-coloured lightning that streaked past, and it was frightfully sharp. Its entire body's blood and qi was like an ocean, making it seem like a divine devil!

It walked past that land, shot a glance at the old willow tree, stopped for a short while, then as if it was hurrying, it ultimately quickly went far away. Many mountains and their peaks violently trembled by the vibrations of its footsteps.

Dawn. A ten-meter long, as thick as a bucket, glittering with silvery-light centipede wiggled and walked within the mountain. It seemed as though it was formed by casting white-silver. Every single section was shiny and fierce. As it scratched past the mountain rocks, it resounded and sparks flew. But at the end, it avoided the Stone Village and it did not invade. The area that it went over churned with black mist, and all sorts of beasts stayed away.

A single weak willow leaf that emitted lustrous green glow was lightly swaying in the wind...

Chapter 1 – Full of Life and Energy

Stone Village was located within a vast mountain range. All around it were tall peaks and huge ravines, and endless groups of mountains towered over.

Early morning. The sunlight that passed through the dyed clouds sprinkled like fragmentary gold as people warmly bathed within.

Dozens of children in a group with various ages from 4 or 5 years old to over 10 years old faced the sunlight in an empty ground in front of the village, and they were training their bodies with 'hmp'h's and 'ha's. The young and tender little faces were all serious. The older children gave off might like the roar of tigers, while the younger ones still practiced with good form and style.

A middle-aged man with a body as well-built as a tiger or leopard wore clothing from beasts. The colour of his skin was like copper, his black hair spread over his shoulders, his bright and lively eyes were scanning over every single child, and he was seriously giving instructions to them.

"When the sun rises, every single living thing starts, and the air of life is the most vigorous at that time. Although we cannot take the sunlight as meals and eat air like in the legends, there are still great benefits by training oneself while facing the sun and it can fill one's body with energy. A day's plan depends on the morning. Every day, rise early, and work hard. Strengthen your muscles, tendons, bones, and circulate your blood. You must do that to be able to survive in this vast mountain range." The middle-aged man who stood at the front and instructed the group of children had a face of strictness. He seriously warned, then yelled, "Do you understand?"

"We understand!" The group of children had plenty of vitality as they loudly replied.

There were many appearances of prehistoric lifeforms in the mountain. Occasionally, huge wings that covered the sky would pass over and cast a giant shadow on the ground. There were also some desolate beasts standing on mountain peaks, and howling after swallowing the moon. Of course, the various types of poisonous insects hiddenly moving around could not be forgotten, and they were abnormally terrifying.

“Understand~” Xiao Budian who was clearly distracted and was half a beat slower babyishly yelled out.

[TN: Xiao Budian means “little child”.]

It was a very young child, being around 1 or 2 years old. After knowing how to walk for a few months, he was also training along with them. Obviously, he went over by himself and he mixed himself along with the older children. It was clearly not supposed to appear in that group.

“Hmph hmph ha heh!” Xiao Budian made sounds from his mouth, and his tender little hands tried their best to wave around. He tried to imitate the older children’s movements, but he was too small and young. His movements were slanted and twisted, and his steps were unstable as he staggered around. In addition to the white-coloured milk stains left on the corner of his mouth, he was quite hilarious.

A group of older children were looking at him, and all of them were moving their eyebrows and eyes, causing the atmosphere of the originally strict morning exercises to relax.

Xiao Budian was quite beautiful with white and tender skin, and his big, black eyes were revolving around. His entire person looked like a porcelain doll, causing him to look quite cute. His young and tender movement and the “yi yi ya ya” sounds coming from his mouth made him seem loveably naive. Within another piece of land, some old people who sat cross-legged on huge rocks and were breathing in and out also revealed smiles.

Even the male adults who were tall, big, well-built, naked in the upper-body,

had shiny muscles that stuck out also looked over with smiles. They were the strongest people in the village, and they were the most important powers who hunted and guarded the village. They were also training. Some person held on a big bone club from an unknown huge beast's skeleton, and there was also another person who held a black-coloured, metal-casted broadsword. He powerfully waved it, and the noise from the wind was like thunder.

Because their living environment was extremely nasty, because there were floods, fierce beasts, poisonous insects, and for food, for survival, before many males even matured, they died early in the wilderness. If one wanted to live, they could only strengthen themselves. Work hard in the morning. No matter if it was adults, or elders, or children, it was a habit that was formed since they were young.

“Retract your heart!” The middle-aged man who was responsible for supervising and instructing the children's training loudly yelled. The group of children hurriedly went back to being serious, and they continued to train in the soft and dazzling morning sunlight.

“Huu...yiya..tired.” Xiao Budian exhaled a breath, then he sat on the ground as he looked at the training of the older children. However, after a while, his attention was taken away. He stood up, and while staggering, he rushed towards a five-coloured sparrow which was jumping and bouncing around nearby. At the end, it did not go well. He fell on his butt a few times, but he did not cry. As he huffed, he climbed back up to chase again with hmphs and sighs.

“Okay, stop!”

Following a loud shout, every single child cheered for a while. They massaged their aching hands and feet, then with roar, they separated and charged towards their own homes to prepare to eat breakfast.

The old ones all smiled as they climbed back up from the huge rocks. As for the adults who were as well-built as tigers, they also laughed and some of them followed their own children as they held their bone clubs and broadswords while heading towards their own homes.

The Stone Village was not too big. There were around 300 people if you added up the males, females, old, and young. The houses were made out of huge stones, and they were plain and natural.

At the front of the village, there was a huge tree which was struck by lightning and it had a diameter of a dozen meters or so. At that moment, the light from the only willow leaf left on the tree was already being concealed by the morning sunlight, and it became quite ordinary.

“Oh? You have Dirt Dragon meat? Hand me one!”

Some children were lively and restless, and as they ate, they didn't have much etiquette and many of them came out from their homes to gather together while hugging their pottery bowls.

Grass and trees flourished around the Stone Village and there were many fierce beasts, but they guarded the big mountain. There wasn't really abundant amounts of food for the villagers. They only had some rough wheat bread, wild fruits, and the rare meat in the children's bowls.

In reality, insufficient food was always a very serious problem to the Stone Village. The mountain range was extremely dangerous, and the abnormal beasts and fierce birds were too strong and terrifying. Every time they went out to hunt, it was possible that someone would lose their life.

If there was a choice, the villagers would not be willing to enter the mountain, because entering the mountain indicted blood and sacrifices.

To them, food was always extremely precious, and wasting was not allowed. Every single child understood that since they were young. Hunger. Food. Hunting. Life. Blood. They were all interconnected.

The courtyard of the old chief, Shi Yunfeng, was located at the front of the village. It was pieced together by huge stones, then tightened up with huge burnt willow wood. Within the courtyard and in front of the kitchen, the white-coloured liquid inside a pottery pot was boiling. The fragrance of the milk pounced towards one's nose, and he was currently simmering milk from beasts. Other than that, occasionally, he threw some medical herbs in and slowly stirred it with a wooden ladle.

[TN: Shi = Stone]

After a short while, the old man yelled, "Xiao Budian, come over and eat!"

Xiao Budian lost his parents when he was half a year old, so he grew up by drinking the milk of beasts. At that moment, he was already one year and a few months old. If he was a normal child, he should have already weaned yet he still drink the milk quite deliciously. He was unwilling to stop drinking the milk, so he was teased by some older children.

"Yiya, hu...I can't run anymore..." He was always preserving to chase after the five-coloured sparrow and he was already out of breath. At that instant, he fell and sat on the floor.

“Xiao Budian, drink your milk!” A bunch of older children clamoured together.

“You little monkeys, didn’t all of you also pass through his age?” The old chief smiled and reprimanded.

“But we didn’t still drink milk at the age of one and a half! Hehe..”

Xiao Budian sillily smiled as he faced the teasing of the older children. His big, bright, and black eyes squinted into a crescent moon and he didn’t seem to mind. He sat in front of the pot, scooped with the wooden ladle, and he drink the milk quite delightfully.

After breakfast, several extremely aged old people in the village gathered in the courtyard of the chief, Shi Yunfeng. Although their hairs all turned white already, they were still very vigorous.

“Something’s wrong recently. Deep into the night, there are always some big guys passing by and there are truly too big movements. Something must have happened deep within the mountain range.”

“Mm. Last night, I was woken up a few times and my skin and bones were chilly. Undoubtedly, some cruel beasts or huge insects must have passed by.”

Several old people spoke one after another. They were either frowning, or in deep contemplation. They discussed some hints of danger recently, and they felt that something different happened.

“I feel that in the deep wilderness, something impressive must have appeared to attract the attention of the surrounding areas or ancient remains, so all of them quickly went over.” The chief, Shi Yunfeng, said after thinking.

“A mountain treasure wouldn’t have appeared right?” Another old person instantly widened his eyes. His hair and beard all stood up, and he expressed surprise.

Others also expressed unusual expressions and their gazes were burning. But very quickly, they put out the flames in their eyes. Things like those were not something that they could get. No one would enter the deepest parts of the faraway mountain range.

From all these years, not a single person was able to survive after entering such a place. All sorts of overpowering things appeared within the mountain, and even if every single person in the Stone Village went in together, they would not even be able to do anything.

“Chief, we haven’t entered the mountain in quite a few days.” Just at that time, a powerful adult male walked into the courtyard. He was the leader of the hunting team, and he was also the chief who was going to serve the Stone Village next.

“It’s not too peaceful recently.” Chief Shi Yunfeng furrowed his brows.

“But there really isn’t much food left.” Shi Linhu said. His build was extremely tall and big, being other two meters tall. He carried a broadsword that weighted 300 catties or so, and his entire figure looked like a human-shaped bear. Chunks of copper-coloured muscles were all over his body, and they were moving around like a python.

“The dolls need to grow and they cannot starve. We must think of some methods.” An old person spoke.

“Although it isn’t too peaceful and quiet at night here, on the other hand, there aren’t many abnormalities in the day. I’ll bring some people out, and there shouldn’t be many problems if we be careful.” Shi Linhu said.

At the end, dozens of males at their prime gathered at the front of the village. The chief, Shi Yunfeng, brought them in front of the lightning-struck wood and seriously prayed towards the old willow tree.

“Spirits, please protect my clan members, let them hunt some plump prey for the children, and peacefully return. With devout hearts, we offer sacrifices and offerings to you for generations to come.”

Chapter 1 – Full of Life and Energy

Stone Village was located within a vast mountain range. All around it were tall peaks and huge ravines, and endless groups of mountains towered over.

Early in the morning, the sunlight passed through the dyed clouds and sprinkled like fragmentary gold as people warmly bathed within.

Dozens of children gathered together in a group with various ages from 4 or 5 years old to over 10 years old. They faced the sunlight in an empty ground in front of the village, and were training their bodies with ‘hmph’s and ‘ha’s. The young and tender little faces were all serious. The older children gave off a might like the roar of tigers, while the younger ones still practiced with good form and style.

A middle-aged man with a body as well-built as a tiger or leopard wore clothing made from beasts. The color of his skin was like copper, his black hair spread over his shoulders, his bright and lively eyes were scanning over every single child, and he was seriously giving instructions to them.

“When the sun rises, every single living thing starts, and the air of life is the most vigorous at that time. Although we cannot take the sunlight as meals and eat air like in the legends, there are still great benefits by training oneself while facing the sun as it can fill one’s body with energy. A day’s plan depends on the morning. Every day, rise early, and work hard. Strengthen your muscles, tendons, bones, and circulate your blood. You must do that to survive in this vast mountain range.” The middle-aged man who stood at the front and instructed the group of children had a face of strictness. He seriously warned, then yelled, “Do you understand?”

“We understand!” The group of children had plenty of vitality as they loudly replied.

There were many appearances of prehistoric lifeforms in the mountain. Occasionally, huge wings that covered the sky would pass over and cast giant shadows on the ground. There were also some desolate beasts standing on mountain peaks, howling after swallowing the moon. Of course, the various types of poisonous insects moving about could not be forgotten, and they were abnormally terrifying.

“Understand~” Xiao Budian who was clearly distracted and was half a beat slower babyishly yelled out.

[TN: Xiao Budian means “little child”.]

It was a very young child, being around 1 or 2 years old. After knowing how to walk for a few months, he was also training along with them. Obviously, he went over by himself and mixed himself along with the older children. He was clearly not supposed to appear in that group.

“Hmph hmph ha heh!” Xiao Budian made sounds from his mouth, and his tender little hands tried their best to wave around. He tried to imitate the older children’s movements, but he was too small and young. His movements were slanted and twisted, and his steps were unstable as he staggered around. In addition, there were white-colored milk stains on the corners of his mouth, making him appear quite hilarious.

A group of older children were looking at him, and all of them were moving their eyebrows and eyes, causing the atmosphere of the originally strict morning exercises to relax.

Xiao Budian was quite beautiful with white and tender skin, and his big, black eyes were revolving around. His entire person looked like a porcelain doll, causing him to look quite cute. His young and tender movement and the “yi yi ya ya” sounds coming from his mouth, making him seem lovable and naive. Within another piece of land, some older people who sat cross-legged on huge rocks while breathing in and out also revealed smiles.

Even the male adults who were tall, big, well-built, naked in the upper-body, and had shiny muscles that stuck out also looked over with smiles. They were the strongest people in the village, and they were the most important powers who hunted and guarded the village. They were also training. Someone held on a big bone club from an unknown huge beast’s skeleton, and there was also another person who held a black-colored, metal-casted broadsword. He powerfully waved it, and the noise from the wind was like thunder.

Their living environment were extremely nasty, and because there were various floods, fierce beasts, poisonous insects, and difficulty in gathering food for survival, many males died in the wilderness before they even matured. If one wanted to live, they could only strengthen themselves, and work hard in the morning. No matter if it was adults, or elders, or children, it was a habit that was formed since they were young.

“Retract your hearts!” The middle-aged man who was responsible for supervising and instructing the children’s training loudly yelled. The group of children hurriedly went back to being serious, and they continued to train in the soft and dazzling morning sunlight.

“Huu...yiya..tired.” Xiao Budian exhaled a breath, then he sat on the ground as he looked at the training of the older children. However, after a while, his attention was taken away. He stood up, and while staggering, he rushed towards a five-coloured sparrow which was jumping and bouncing around nearby. At the end, it did not go well. He fell on his butt a few times, but he did not cry. As he

huffed, he climbed back up to chase again with hmphs and sighs.

“Okay, stop!”

Following a loud shout, every single child cheered for a while. They massaged their aching hands and feet, then while shouting, they separated and charged towards their own homes to prepare to eat breakfast.

The old ones all smiled as they climbed back up from the huge rocks. As for the adults who were as well-built as tigers, they also laughed and some of them followed their own children as they held their bone clubs and broadswords while heading towards their own homes.

The Stone Village was not too big. There were around 300 people if you added up the males, females, the old, and the young. The houses were made out of huge stones, and they were plain and natural.

At the front of the village, there was a huge tree which was struck by lightning and it had a diameter of a dozen meters or so. At that moment, the light from the only willow leaf left on the tree was already being concealed by the morning sunlight, and it became quite ordinary.

“Oh? You have Dirt Dragon meat? Hand me some!”

Some children were lively and restless, and as they ate, they didn’t have much etiquette and many of them came out from their homes to gather together while hugging their pottery bowls.

Grass and trees flourished around the Stone Village and although there were

many fierce beasts, they had guards protecting them from the big mountain. There wasn't really abundant amounts of food for the villagers. They only had some rough wheat bread, wild fruits, and the rare meat in the children's bowls.

In reality, insufficient food was always a very serious problem to the Stone Village. The mountain range was extremely dangerous, and the abnormal beasts and fierce birds were too strong and terrifying. Every time they went out to hunt, it was possible that someone would lose their life.

If there was a choice, the villagers would not be willing to enter the mountains, because entering the mountain indicted blood and sacrifices.

To them, food was always extremely precious, and wasting was not allowed. Every single child understood that since they were young. Hunger. Food. Hunting. Life. Blood. They were all interconnected.

The courtyard of the old chief, Shi Yunfeng, was located at the front of the village. It was pieced together by huge stones, then tightened up with huge burnt willow wood. Within the courtyard and in front of the kitchen, the white-colored liquid inside a pottery pot was boiling. The fragrance of the milk pounced towards one's nose, and he was currently simmering milk from beasts. Other than that, occasionally, he threw some medical herbs in and slowly stirred it with a wooden ladle.

[TN: Shi = Stone]

After a short while, the old man yelled, "Xiao Budian, come over and eat!"

Xiao Budian lost his parents when he was half a year old, so he grew up by drinking the milk of beasts. At that moment, he was already one year and a few months old. If he was a normal child, he should have already weaned yet he still

drink the milk quite deliciously. He was unwilling to stop drinking the milk, so he was teased by some older children.

“Yiya, hu...I can’t run anymore...” He was always persistently chased after the five-colored sparrow and he was already out of breath. At that instant, he fell and sat on the floor.

“Xiao Budian, drink your milk!” A bunch of older children clamored together.

“You little monkeys, didn’t all of you also pass through his age?” The old chief smiled and reprimanded.

“But we didn’t still drink milk at the age of one and a half! Hehe..”

Xiao Budian made a silly smile as he faced the teasing of the older children. His big, bright, and black eyes squinted into a crescent moon and he didn’t seem to mind. He sat in front of the pot and scooped with the wooden ladle, drinking the milk quite delightfully.

After breakfast, several extremely aged old people in the village gathered in the courtyard of the chief, Shi Yunfeng. Although their hairs all turned white already, they were still very vigorous.

“Something’s wrong recently. Deep into the night, there are always some big guys passing by and there are truly too big movements. Something must have happened deep within the mountain range.”

“Mm. Last night, I was woken up a few times and my skin and bones were chilly. Undoubtedly, some cruel beasts or huge insects must have passed by.”

Several old people spoke one after another. They were either frowning, or in deep contemplation. They discussed some hints of danger recently, and they felt that something different happened.

“I feel that in the deep wilderness, something impressive must have appeared to attract the attention of the surrounding areas or ancient remains, so all of them quickly went over.” The chief, Shi Yunfeng, said after thinking.

“A mountain treasure wouldn’t have appeared right?” Another old person instantly widened his eyes. His hair and beard all stood up, and he expressed surprise.

Others also expressed unusual expressions and their gazes were burning. But very quickly, they put out the flames in their eyes. Things like those were not something that they could get. No one would enter the deepest parts of the faraway mountain range.

From all these years, not a single person was able to survive after entering such a place. All sorts of overpowering things appeared within the mountain, and even if every single person in the Stone Village went in together, they would not even be able to do anything.

“Chief, we haven’t entered the mountain in quite a few days.” Just at that time, a powerful adult male walked into the courtyard. He was the leader of the hunting team, and he was also the chief who was going to serve the Stone Village next.

“It hasn’t been too peaceful recently.” Chief Shi Yunfeng furrowed his brows.

“But there really isn’t much food left.” Shi Linhu said. His build was extremely tall and big, being other two meters tall. He carried a broadsword that weighted 300 catties or so, and his entire figure looked like a human-shaped bear. Chunks of copper-colored muscles were all over his body, and they were moving around like a python.

“The dolls need the grow and they cannot starve. We must think of some methods.” An old person spoke.

“Although it isn’t too peaceful and quiet at night here, on the other hand, there aren’t many abnormalities in the day. I’ll bring some people out, and there shouldn’t be many problems if we be careful.” Shi Linhu said.

At the end, dozens of males at their prime gathered at the front of the village. The chief, Shi Yunfeng, brought them in front of the lightning-struck wood and seriously prayed towards the old willow tree.

“Spirits, please protect my clan members, let them hunt some plump prey for the children, and peacefully return. With devout hearts, we offer sacrifices and offerings to you for generations to come.”

Chapter 2 – Bone Text

Under the prayer of the Chief and a few elders, all of the youth revealed solemn expressions on their faces and conducted worship. Many women and children also quickly rushed over, silently praying that their relatives who went hunting would come back safely.

The mountain range was simply too dangerous. Once you left the protection of the village with willow trees, it was a completely different world outside, filled with terrifying birds of prey and huge beasts.

And just like this, the village's strongest group of individuals carrying giant bows and broadswords on their backs set off and entered the mountain valleys, creeks and huge lakes. Momentarily after, there was a large waft of a desolate smell.

Watching as the hunting group left, the old chief Shi Yunfeng led the group of children towards the grass patch located towards the entrance of the village. He sat cross-legged and said, "Alright, you little group of monkeys need to sit down and study hard."

The group of children immediately became distressed and all of them had a dispirited expressions. They reluctantly sat down, as if they were wilted leaves.

"Grandpa Chief, those bird language and turtle writing are complicated like hobgoblin symbols, it's too hard to learn. What is the point of studying it?"

"Exactly, it's not as useful as the archery my father taught me!"

The group of children all had sour expressions on their faces, and they all felt conflicted.

“You group of little babies really don’t know anything. The Bone Text consist of tyrannical symbols on bones that were passed down naturally by terrifying Archaic Descendants. Embedded within is a mysterious force, many people could not learn this even if they wanted to. Even if you are just somewhat successful in learning it, who knows how many times stronger you would be compared to your parents.” The old chief criticized them for not meeting his expectations.

“Grandpa Chief, demonstrate for us the power of this bone text.” A slightly older child spoke.

“Xiao Budian come here.” The Chief shouted from afar.

Xiao Budian had finished chasing after the five colored sparrow, and was currently putting a lot of energy into pulling a big yellow dog’s tail. Turning his head in confusion, he released his grip and ran over while shaking his buttocks. Opening his big bright eyes, he said, “Yiya Yiya, Grandpa Chief what do you need?”

“I want you to use the things I taught you from the Bone Text.” Shi Yunfeng said.

“Okay.” Xiao Budian was very obedient, and reached out his two little hands. He closed his mouth, and his entire body was constantly using energy which caused his little face to become red.

With a Weng sound, his palms emitted a bright light, and a strange character

emerged. It looked like it was made out of casted metal, and possessed a metallic luster. Soon after, it appeared on his other hand as well.

Xiao Budian walked up a few steps, and lifted up a boulder that was taller than himself.

“So powerful!” Exclaimed the group of children. That was a little guy who was a bit older than one, how could he possibly lift up such a big rock?

“Xiao Budian did you use all of the strength you got from drinking milk?” The older kids all teased him.

“Yiya, yes, I used up all my strength.” Xiao Budian dropped the stone and sat his butt down on the floor and smiled without a hint of worry. He was extremely pure, and quickly, the characters faded from his palms.

“Grandpa Chief, this is the power that mysterious Bone Text that you studied for more than ten years?” The group of children’s eyes were all shining, and their previous lack of interest was no longer existed.

“Don’t get too excited, this can only be considered the basics. Compared to the Heavenly Bone Text that appeared in legends, it is still too far off.” The old man nodded, then shook his head.

“Can Grandpa Chief tell us about the outside world?” The group of children had hopeful expressions.

Everyone within the village knew that when the Chief was younger, he left with roughly a dozen individuals left for the distant mother earth’s limits and explored

the outer world.

However ten years ago, only two managed to come back while drenched in blood. One of the two died soon after, and only Shi Yunfeng was able to survive.

He spent these past years studying the Bone Text, and from time to time he would test it out on the strong individuals within the village. These kids all knew clearly when their parents who were like tigers and dragons were called over, they would all make howls and shouts that made hearts tremble in the stone courtyard. This made these kids feel conflicted but at the same time admiration.

Only in recent years has the old Chief research's gradually started to lessen, no longer frightened the village's residents. Moreover, that Xiao Budian who drank the milk of wild beasts was raised by him and was his best research candidate.

"The outside world..." The old man began to reminisce. After being spellbound with regret he said, "The world is too big, it's vast and boundless. Just from one region to the next would cover millions of li. No one really knows how vast it was, as a person walking on foot would not completely cover a single region in their lifetime as it was simply boundless and desolate. Different region's residents would find it extremely difficult to contact and communicate with each other because it was just too dangerous. The land had too many different tyrannical beast species, and they were all formidable and mysterious. It didn't matter if it was a tribe of several hundred thousand or a magnificent and enormous city, there was still a chance that they would be destroyed overnight by some ancient species. Of course, there were still humans who were unimaginably powerful and comparable to that of Archaic Descendants. They possessed matchless divine power, and these humans were the most gifted ones amongst the human race.

TL: Li is a Chinese mile equivalent to roughly 500 meters.

The group of children all felt reverence within their hearts and at the same time they all felt a sense of yearning as they were all curious about the outside world. Someone asked, “Within this land, are there any earthly gems or legendary elixirs that could enable one to undergo rebirth? Also, the human race’s strongest geniuses, how strong are they exactly?”

The old man laughed and said, “If you want to know, then you must first become strong.”

“If we can master the Bone Text’s mysterious power, would we be able to adventure the regions under the sky?” Some of the children began to reveal that their yearning.

Shi Yunfeng petted a child’s head before saying, “Not to mentioning other regions, if there is anyone able to travel across half of this region then they are already incredible!”

All of the children were dumbstruck.

“All I can do is guide you towards the correct path, but where you end up in the end will depend on you. The things I teach you should not be inferior to the things taught to children of similar ages in the outside world.” When the old man finished what he was saying, his eyes revealed a different light, and he rubbed the exotic jade bone in his bosom.

The group of children who sat in a circle around the old chief finally concentrated and began to focus on the lecture. Only at noon did they finally disperse.

“It’s too hard, Chief actually said that it required a few years for the Bone Text to slightly enter one’s body. In addition, most people won’t ever succeed.”

“But that pea sized Xiao Budian actually did it.”

Xiao Budian innocently blinked his eyes, then once again began to pull at the tail of that big yellow dog. The big yellow dog even more innocently began to bark.

The sun began to set in the west, and under the sunset’s afterglow, the entire Stone Village was infected with a faint golden sheet of brilliance. In the distance, various apes and lions cried out, and a large number of stone houses at this moment were like divine ancient temples, holy and peaceful.

Roughly a dozen people gathered at the horizon and their shadows were being stretched out by the setting sun, their bodies’ outlines appearing golden within the sunset glow, making them appear incomparably tall and powerful. Each of them were dragging the head of an enormous and ferocious beast as they returned from their bountiful journeys.

“They’re back!” The village’s women and children who stood at the village entrance waiting for a long time bursted out in cheers, and the uneasiness and fear within their hearts vanished at once. They shouted in a loud voice.

“Father and the others returned safe and sound!”

“Heavens, to come back with so much prey, this time we really reaped a rare harvest!”

The hunt this time was extremely successful, the dozen grown men all returned with harvest. Within the prey was the enormous body of the Dragon Horned Elephant, beasts with excessive meat similar to that of a cow's. Furthermore, the buckets were filled with thick and thin flying pythons...

The old folk within the village all had shocked expressions on their faces. These beings were normally very hard to deal with, and some of them were even called fierce beasts. For so many of them to be hunted today and covered in blood, it was simply too unexpected.

Take for example that Dragon Horned Elephant, the elephant's body was like that of metal and difficult for even iron spears to pierce through. The pair of Dragon Horns were sharp like knives, easily crushing boulders. For that one legged Kui beast, if it were to be up close, it could shock people straight to death. As for those flying pythons born with enormous wings, they were known as mountain murderers. They could leave the mountain tops and abruptly dive down and kill, causing them to be extremely terrifying.

Within the prey were some beings that were even more formidable, such as the scarlet bodied Two-headed Flame Rhinoceros, which was an impure blooded mythical creature... these were all genuine fierce beasts. If they happened to meet one of them, they would normally take long detours to avoid them, yet they were able to hunt them today, completely defying common sense.

"This time we were really extremely lucky to return from such a rewarding journey without a single casualty." The leader of the hunting group Shi Linhu laughed carefreely as he explained to the Chief and villagers. During these past few nights, there were many supreme enormous beasts passing through the mountains, moving the earth and shaking the mountains and trampling things to death and harmed many mountain beasts. During these past few days, quite a

few fierce beasts were hurt, and those heavily injured beasts were pursued and hunted by them, becoming easy prey. These are all tyrannical creatures that our village men would normally run away from.

“The enormous footprints within the mountains were similar to those of humans, but they were simply too huge, with each of them nearly 100 meters long!”

“That large?!” Exclaimed the village members, this really was shocking news.

Even the elders who heard this could not help but draw in a breath of cold air. They were increasingly realizing that something happened within the mountain range abyss which ended up attracting the Archaic Descendants around the large desolate areas.

In any case, it was a one-time plentiful harvest, and everyone was full of happiness. Stone Village was filled with the sound of children’s laughter and the atmosphere was joyful.

Chief Shi Yunfeng brought the group of people to the willow tree and brought the dozen dead enormous beasts to the stone platform that was clearly a large altar.

Chapter 3 – Sacrificial Spirit

The sacrificial platform was made made from layering huge rocks. It was quite wide, and its establishment neighbored the old broken willow tree. Upon it was piled the corpses of fierce beasts as if it was a small mountain.

Sanguine beast blood dyed the huge stone platform scarlet, trickling along the engravings on the face of the stone. A brilliant red shone on the tough and long beasts' fur, the cold light flickering on scales, as well as the enormous malevolent horns. It was a horrifying scene that shook one's heart, and there was a bitter desolate air assaulting everyone's nostrils.

Under the guidance of the old chief, Stone Village's residents all gathered to pray, requesting for the Willow Tree's protection. This was solemn event of offering sacrifices, as well as a type of usual practice. This was carried out each time a hunt ended.

The scorched black tree's body stayed just as quiet as before, as if it didn't react in the slightest. It never used the offerings as always, but many of the village residents knew that it actually had a spirit!

Finally, the sacrificial procedures were finished. The villagers all released a large breath of air and once again happily smiled. They began to move the bodies of these fierce beasts in preparation of draining its blood and cutting them up.

"Many years have passed already and the Sacrificial Spirit hasn't moved even once after our offerings. Do we still need to offer sacrifices every time?" A youngster murmured in a low voice.

“You stinky brat, what kind of garbage are you spouting!” His father’s bronze eyes opened wide, and lifted his huge palm-leaf hands to beat him.

The old chief gestured with his hands and stopped him from doing so. In a soft voice, he said, “We have offered sacrifices towards this sacrificial spirit, and it has provided for us. Only by remembering it sincerely within our hearts, and by treating it piously would it guard, bless and protect our village.”

The youngster’s face was completely red, and in hurry replied, “Chief, it’s not that my heart is not sincere, it’s just that I think that the sacrificial spirit does not really need all of these offerings, as it has never moved or utilized them.”

“As long as your intent is good then that’s enough.” Shi Yunfeng patted his shoulders, and carefully explained.

The sacrificial spirit was also called the ‘Spirit of Sacrifice’. It was an abbreviation for the tribe’s ‘Spirit of Sacrifice and Support’. It protected the village, intimidating the great desolate area’s vicious beasts.

The race’s elder still remembered that the sacrificial spirit from ten years ago was not quite the same. There was instead a rather strange rock, as every time the offering would quickly lose more than half its blood essence from its absorption.

Until one day deep into the night, the old willow came, and that block of stone decided to go far away. Everything completely changed after that.

Thinking back to that rainy night, the old chief felt slightly distracted. That was when he was still a young youth, and at that time he saw for himself that

shocking and frightening scene.

During that late night, lightning flashed and thunder roared, and the heavy rainstorm was majestic. The rainstorm was violent till its utmost limits and the mountains were heavily battered by the thunder and lightning. The mountain torrent seemed like an ocean, and vicious beasts were running away madly like the tides; the scene was terrifying.

And right at that time, a large willow tree broke through the boundary of the heavens and appeared within the clouds. It bathed in the sea of thunder, and allowed the lighting from the mountains to course through itself, tens of thousands of willow branches forming strips of burning divine chains, piercing the heavens, as if it was battling something

Finally, the large willow tree snapped, and its entire body was charred black, and reduced to its current size. It fell down, and took root within Stone Village. At that time, the lightning disappeared, and the downpour of torrential rain retreated. That night, the stone that the villagers sacrificed to and received supply from left.

Every time he recalled this scene, the old chief would always feel his heart tremble. The old willow tree was not created from a random root within the mountains, but rather descended from the heavens and became damaged by the endless seas of thunder. Within the village, not many people knew about this.

In its first ten years, its entire body was scorched black and didn't have a single hint of life force. It appeared as if it was completely dead, and only ten years ago did it finally show a single strip of tender green branch. Since then, it has yet to undergo another change.

‘Stinky brats, you all should be careful. We rarely have harvests of these vicious beasts. Their blood essence, muscles, vessels as well as parts of their bones are all extraordinarily precious, so don’t waste their precious properties.” The old Chief warned.

The villagers in their prime chopped with silver knives, and while they were disassembling the giant creatures, there would be sonorous sounds as sparks flew everywhere from hitting the giant creatures’ shockingly hard hard skeletons.

Someone had prepared long in advance a large jar for receiving the special blood essence from within the beast’s body. This was a fine blood medicine, extremely rare and precious.

Amongst this pile of beast corpses, the most precious one was the Pi Xiu. Although it was just a descendant, and was the furthest thing from a pure blooded Pi Xiu king,. it still possessed a portion of the true blood that had astonishing value.

TL: Pi Xiu: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pixiu>

It has already been two years since they last caught a mythical beast type like the Pi Xiu, and these were excessively savage and large. With the swipe of a single one of their claws would easily take the life of a strong individual, making them simply too horrifying to handle.

One could say that the harvest this time was so luxurious it could make one speechless.

“Wu, the true blood flowing from the Two-headed Flame Rhinoceros’s horn is really extraordinary, it’s not inferior to the Pi Xiu’!” An older grandpa personally used his knife to remove the rhinoceros horn from the flesh that was as tough as metal and stone, and from that area dripped out a gush of scarlet red true blood that looked as if it was releasing fiery light.

Suddenly, the blood unexpectedly changed into a clump of red radiance, and a palm-length Two-Headed Flame Rhinoceros appeared before everyone’s eyes. Its entire body was scarlet red, vivid and lifelike, and it let out an angry roar.

“Good stuff, this true blood’s medicinal qualities are extremely strong, and is not inferior to those of mythical beasts!” The old grandpa who held a knife laughed heartily, and quickly utilized that jar to collect that rhinoceros blood, and firmly closed the jar cover.

“Chief, this Dragon Horned Elephant’s horn is also good stuff. When we found it, it was already close to dying, otherwise we wouldn’t have been able to handle it.” A youth spoke.

Shi Yunfeng nodded and said, “It really is quite a rare sight, the Dragon Horn growing on its head has already matured. Once it is carefully extracted, it is a hard to obtain precious medicine that can repair bones.”

“The one legged demon beast’s lone leg has really tough and durable strips of muscles, even axes cannot chop through it.”

“This is all good stuff. You stinky youngsters need to be careful, don’t let the precious blood from the Flying Python’s two wings go to waste!”

The villagers were all happy, and their faces full of smiles.

Only the group of children withdrew their necks, and quickly disappeared. They knew that the majority of these blood and bone medicines will be used on their bodies, causing them to once again need to 'suffer'.

Only after an entire half day passed did the precious treasure growing from the fierce beasts' bodies' get plucked clean. The Chief as well as several other elders nodded their heads in satisfaction before collecting the jars and storing them.

"There is so much prey. In a little while, we should preserve a portion, afterwards smoke them and making a portion into meat jerky." Some of the experienced elders were saying.

With the fierce beasts piled up like a small mountain, the villagers could not eat finish it even after many days. If they simply allowed it to rot, then it would be too much of a waste. For the villages who have faced food shortages, there was no way they would permit that.

The women from each of the households came up to divide the meat. All of them had sincere smiles on their faces, since previously they felt anxious with all the men outside. Now that they all returned peacefully, with such a luxurious harvest, this was truly the best gift from heaven's best favor.

Smoke rose in spirals from each of the household chimneys, and after half an hour, the fragrant smell of the meat began to spread. The households' iron pots had almost finished stewing the meats chunks until they were soft, and the children couldn't wait any longer. In addition, the beast meat roasting atop the bonfire was beginning to become golden oily bright, dripping onto the fire, causing a sputtering noise. Those sturdy men all could not hold themselves back

any longer, and began to tear off strips of meat. And with big appetites, they bit into the meat, releasing a mouthful of juices.

“Small child, this is Pi Xiu meat. Eating a lot of it will give you big strength, it’s rare true meat.”

“Stinky youngster, eat more, this is meat from the Two-Headed Rhinoceros. Eating more of it can help your skin and bone become tough like iron, so stop eating that useless Tree Pig meat.

All types of different fierce beasts made up the villagers rich evening meal. The enticing meat fragrance wafted through the streets, drawing in the appetites of residents, and waves of merry laughter sounds rang throughout the festive village.

Chapter 4 – Medicinal Bath

In this cruel great desolate era where fierce beasts were rampant everywhere and life was always under threat, the villagers' needs were all rather simple, as all they wanted was enough food to satisfy everyone's stomachs.

The bonfire was jumping about, and Stone Village was currently bustling with noise and excitement. Males and females, youngsters and elders all had smiles on their faces, and they were all filled with cheer while talking and laughing.

"Little children, don't run about carelessly. We are about to conduct the medicinal bath soon. Sleep well at night, and in the future you would definitely be stronger than all of the vicious beasts." An elder laughed while speaking.

"Aww... I don't want to!" The group of kids who heard this all stood up and screamed miserably, running away and hiding within different parts of the village.

"You bunch of melon babies, you really do not know what is good fortune. These are rare tonics, if we could have this medicinal bath continuously, your muscles and bones would be able to match that of those giant creatures." The adults all criticized them, and like grabbing little chicks, they began to catch their children.

"It hurts, I don't want to go in the medicinal bath. Last time it felt like I was getting cut by blades."

"Dad, let go, I don't want to be boiled."

The group of children intensely resisted, but their small arms were no match for the adults' strength, they all were finally caught.

Inside of an empty space within the village, eight large copper cauldrons were already set up. The inferno below them raged, and the liquid within the cauldron were boiling. Several elders threw stalk after stalk of medicinal herbs inside, and from time to time they would also put in foot long centipedes and fist sized spiders. This made the originally clear liquid dark and cloudy as if it was ink, extremely frightening.

The faces of the group of children all turned green. They all wanted to escape and run away, but they were all helplessly held in place by the adults.

Soon after, some villagers arrived with ten jars. Several elders gently and carefully opened them before pouring the dark red liquid into the large copper cauldrons, causing the dark black liquid to boil even more furiously.

This was the scarce true blood from the slain vicious beasts' bodies. It is extremely precious, and regardless of whether it is an adult or a child using it, they would all gain benefits in their enhancing their physique. In addition, with the villager's understanding of several ancient prescriptions, as well as adding some medicinal herbs etc., this true blood can become even more effective.

Besides the true blood, several elders also used the Flying Pythons' wing bones, the One-legged beast's foot bone, as well as several other materials and pulverized them with a great deal of effort before tossing them into the boiling water.

When the fire died out and the cauldron's contents no longer boiled, the water temperature finally somewhat dropped in temperature. Screams along with Pu

Tong Pu Tong sounds rang out as the first batch of kids were thrown inside, and each caudron held roughly two or three individuals.

“It hurts, this water can completely cook us alive.”

“Save me, my body feels like it’s being cut by blades, and my skin and flesh are being split open!”

They were all grimacing in pain, their hands grabbing their legs. One by one they all rushed for the outside, only to be pushed back inside, screaming repeatedly.

In this way, the several dozen kids were thrown in batches into the cauldrons, and the majority all viciously howled, constantly struggling. Only seven or eight kids were somewhat better; although they were aching and their brows were soaked in sweat, they beared it and didn’t utter a single word.

As for Xiao Budian, he couldn’t escape either and was thrown into a cauldron with special treatment alone. Only a little bit of clear water was added to the cauldron, but other than that all that was left was true blood and broken down bones *etc.*

The villagers did not feel that this was inappropriate, and did not feel that they were favoring him over others either. This was because their own child couldn’t withstand the pain and would already be crying out heart-tearing screams inside the normal medicinal cauldron, but this Xiao Budian could actually handle it.

In addition, when Xiao Budian was within the black cauldron’s thick and boiling liquid, the old Chief even opened two special jars, and poured the contents into

the cauldron.

Pouring out of one of the jars was a scarlet cloud that formed a palm sized Pi Xiu appeared. It was mighty and malevolent as if it was about to rip apart everyone and escape, its nature extremely vicious. From within Shi Yunfeng's palms shone a character, and the bone text began to rise. A slap made the Pi Xiu scatter and turn into blood, and it dripped into the cauldron.

From that other jar rushed out a scarlet red Two-headed Flame Rhinoceros. It was terrifyingly brilliant, and with its head high it angrily hissed, and was similarly released into the black cauldron by the old Chief.

When the temperature slightly dropped, Xiao Budian was picked up and directly thrown into the cauldron while struggling. Because he was still little, he would choke on the water when sitting inside, so just as he fell inside with a Gu Dong Gu Dong sound, he immediately drank several mouthfuls of the liquid.

The other children all showed sympathetic expressions towards him and suddenly felt that they themselves were quite fortunate. There was only a little water added, and the main portion was the special true blood, beast bone as well as muscle lumps *etc.* that formed the medicinal liquid. This medicinal liquid would definitely make one's skin and bones feel even more pain; Xiao Budian was truly pitiful.

Even some adults couldn't bear it. After looking at that little guy exert as much strength as he could muster struggling and moving, grimacing in pain and from time to time even drinking mouthfuls of the viscous fluid, they really began to feel quite worried.

"There's no problem since it's not his first time. Since he could do this before,

then he could live past this as well. Drinking more of the medicinal liquid is not bad either, if he can absorb it, it'll allow him to absorb great benefits." The old Chief spoke, as his care for Xiao Budian's health was quite expansive.

"His constitution is quite strong, and the Bone Text's mysterious power might also be at work here by helping him refine part of the medicinal strength so Xiao Budian should not feel that much pain." Another elder spoke while stroking his beard.

The medicinal bath continued for quite a while, and the group of children were soaked until they looked like red monkeys. All of them looked rather miserable, and while looking at each other, tears dripped down with hua hua sounds. Only when the medicinal bath finished did they stop sobbing and finally felt relief.

While within the black cauldron, Xiao Budian did not cry, his big eyes were looking around, and his face had a bit of a red blush and resembled a big apple. When he was lifted out, he looked as if he was drunk, swaying back and forth.

"How do you feel?" An elder asked.

The little guy burped, and said muddle-headedly, "I drank a lot, full now."

Hearing this kind of simple-minded and pure response, the adults were all provoked into laughter.

"Tired." Xiao Budian staggered from side to side, and his little body fell into Shi Yunfeng's embrace. He lightly mumbled something and slightly squeaked before sinking into deep sleep.

“Bring these children back and let them sleep well. Tomorrow, their strength should increase by a significant amount.” Said Chief Shi Yunfeng.

Finally, several elders put away the leftover liquid. They didn’t let it go to waste, but rather once again lit up the copper cauldron with fire and added some more medicinal herbs. They were going to cook until the medicine dried up and became medicinal power. Not only was this a type of tonic, but it was also a type of precious healing medicine. Bringing it along for the mountain range hunts could save lives.

With vile environments and difficult to hunt magical beasts, true blood really was rare and precious. They couldn’t afford to dispose such precious medicinal powder even after it was used by the children, and they could not waste any of it at all.

Naturally, the strongest villagers all didn’t care about this, since as long as it could close up a wound and save their lives, it was enough.

That night, all the children slept deeply. The next morning, many of these little guys all crying loudly, as the old skin was being shed off in chunks making their beds filthy.

“Go, get a bucket of water and wash yourselves clean. Afterwards, lift that lump of millstone.”

“Dad, that is what third brother uses to train his strength, how could I possibly lift that up?”

“Stop speaking nonsense, if I tell you to lift, then just lift. Are you telling me

that we wasted all that true blood and bone medicine last night for nothing? If you really didn't make any progress, then I'll spank your butt until it turns into eight fragments!"

Early the next morning, Stone Village was active like birds flying and dogs jumping. All of the children were all forced to move large rocks and copper cauldrons, as they whined repeatedly.

The results were clearly obvious. The children all gained a significant amount of strength, and their physiques revealed an increase in power. However, if one were to say that they were reborn, then that was still a bit far from reality.

The village head, Chief Shi Yunfeng's palm symbol glowed a brilliant light, and within his hand was the shaft of golden-alloyed hammer. With it, he smashed the most precious part of the Dragon Horned Elephant's dragon horn into pieces, followed by taking a portion of amputated claw bone of the Pi Xiu as well as a small section of the flame rhinoceros' red horn and similarly pulverized until it became a fine powder. He then mixed these crushed bone powders and mixed it with several fierce beast's true blood, and put them together into the slow cooking beast milk, and at that moment the fragrance began to rise in spirals.

Afterwards, the elder threw in stalk after stalk of medicinal herbs. Soon after, the liquid within the pot became muddled, and the fragrance became even richer.

"Time to eat Xiao Budian."

Within the stone house, the little guy heard the yell and with a Gu Lu he turned around and then stood up. His eyes that had just woke up were still blurry, but as the fragrance leaked in, he quickly took a quick whiff and immediately had spirit, muttering in that direction, "Smells really good."

"Of course, this is genuine precious medicine, so don't waste any of it and consume all of it." Shi Yunfeng laughed and said.

Xiao Budian consumed it like a wolf, and before long the pot's congee was completely gone. However, the negative consequences immediately appeared since he really was too small, and the medicinal strength was too strong. In this ordinary morning, the adorable Xiao Budian suddenly began to act like a problem child. His two eyes turned red like a white rabbit, and he began to run all over

the place, and started shouting A Ya nonstop.

The pitiable large yellow dog's tail was once again grabbed by him, and was continuously being pulled. The tail was almost pulled off, and howling with tears for half a day, it disturbed all the villagers and caused chaos.

“Wei, Xiao Budian why are you pulling up my brother's wife's fence?”

“What happened to the little guy, why did he run up to my family's roof. Quickly, stop, don't tear off the tiles!”

.....

The villagers were all stunned, the ordinarily extremely obedient Xiao Budian transformed into a little vicious beasts. He ran all over the place wreaking havoc using all of his strength.

“The pot of medicine was completely absorbed, the results are not bad.” Shi Yunfeng and several other elders were standing together, and they were currently quietly commenting, nodding their heads in satisfaction.

In the distance, many children saw the scene in front of them and became even more frightful of the chief. All of them were quivering and trembling and stayed far away. Gathering together, they muttered in a low voice, “Xiao Budian is really pitiful!”

Xiao Budian's palms shone and he lifted them up towards the sky. From those small arms appeared the bone text flickering continuously; it was truly quite mysterious. In addition, his physique got stronger, and his speed and power

were both promoted by a large margin as well. This was also the reason why the old Chief was so satisfied.

Only after two hours did he finally quiet down. He scratched his head in a daze, and said in a low voice, “Yi Ya, I’m in trouble.”

Chapter 5 – Lifting the Cauldron

As time unknowingly flowed by, two years had passed in a flash. Xiao Budian was now already three and a half years old and had his own name — Shi Hao

When he was only one and a half, he could only run along behind the others, and now that he was three and a half years old, his physique became astonishing. He was always running around together with the other big kids.

At this moment, a piece of previously empty area of land in stone village was currently filled with people. It was so packed that even water could not trickle through, and everyone within the village was watching the youth practice martial arts.

The group of children had extremely sturdy muscles, and their upper half was naked. With sweat flying in all direction, they were all working hard. Some of them unexpectedly could lift up maces that weighed more than 100 jin and wave it around, making huhu sounds in the wind.

The ages ranged from six or seven to twelve or thirteen, and all of them looked like small fierce beasts from within the mountain woods. They were extraordinarily strong, and their bodies were astonishingly strong and rugged.

“Quickly come and look, that is my family’s baby. He’s only six years old, but he can lift up a limestone weighing over 100 jin and use it as a shield, how many people can compare to him? In the future, he will definitely become an amazing hero in the Great Desolate Area in the future!”

“My family’s baby is the powerful one. You guys can see, that the bow made

from the rhinoceros tendons that can only be pulled by adults is being used by him. In the future, he'll definitely be able to kill fierce beasts with one shot, and even defeat an adult Pi Xiu."

Although the villagers were all rather down-to-earth, when they were grouped up together, they all still loved to brag about their own child's strength. After comparing with each other, the group of strong individuals would clench their fan-sized palms and continuously wave their fists around, smiling in delight.

All of the females within the village could not hide their smiles, as this group of kids really were quite outstanding, as each of them had a dragon's vitality and a tiger's ferocity. Having unlimited strength, the future of stone village will surely be great because of this generation.

"Moo..."

A fat cow howled, and the sound shook the village.

"Quickly come and look, Er Meng is only eight years old, and he actually flipped over a fat cow, impressive!"

Within the large area was a black fat cow, his whole body appeared as if it was covered by black silk fabric. It was releasing a muffled thunder-like roar and just before it was about to go crazy, it was stubbornly knocked down by a not very tall child, triggering a gasp of admiration.

"Our efforts were not wasted, several elders would give them the true blood from fierce beasts every few days and let the precious medicine to repair their bones and refine their bodies, doing a great deal of work."

“The children are all quite strong, in the future there might actually be quite a few people who can venture out and kill those great desolate species within the mountain range’s abyss.”

With a loud Dong sound ringing out, an extremely skinny child in the distance tossed a grindstone plate that flew out roughly ten meters.

“Aiyou hey, the eight or nine year old Pi Hou who looks so dry and thin has surprisingly that much strength, people really shouldn’t judge others by appearances.”

“That’s for sure, without looking at who’s child he is, I named him Shi Zhong Hou. In the future, he will leave the great mountains, and he will have a great reputation and will be bestowed the title of king in front of a large prosperous race.

The grown men were all bragging towards each other, and they all thought that their own children were the most outstanding.

Hong Long!

The ground began to shake severely, and a shroud of smoke and dust began to rise. Everyone’s eye’s were attracted towards that direction, and to their astonishment, someone was trying to lift up the enormous cauldron!

In the center of that empty space was an ancient cauldron that was over a thousand Jin in weight. On the cauldron were engraved with designs of beasts of the land and birds of the air, overflowing with an ancient feeling. The walls of the

cauldron were extremely thick, possessing an extremely heavy atmosphere. The legs of the cauldron were always being lifted, and so they were quite glossy. They were polished almost as if they were mirrors, and on them were branded the images of the Vermilion Bird.

“Little Stone Rain Dragon, you almost sprained your back just now only to lift it a bit off the ground. Right now you are still too young, even in four years you would not be able to lift this.” Some of the older adults made fun of him good naturedly.

The thousand Jin copper cauldron was not something that you could casually mess with or else you could hurt yourself. Normally, no child was able to raise it and they were not allowed near it, as it was simply too heavy.

“Let me try!”

An extremely robust lad walked forward appearing to be around twelve or thirteen. One hand was on the cauldron’s ear, while the other one was on its leg, grabbed it with fierce strength, the large cauldron began to shake a bit and left the ground. However, it immediately fell back towards the ground with a Hong sound, creating a cloud of dust.

It was an obvious failure, but fortunately the child wasn’t hurt.

“Me too!”

A child walked up to the front, and he was the one that previously knocked over that fat cow. His name was Shi Meng and within his family he was number two. His nickname was Er Meng, and he actually had quite a rather thick and

sturdy figure. In addition, he was only eight and a half.

With a Weng sound, the copper cauldron left the floor, and was gradually lifted up into the air, causing everyone to be shocked and startled. This was still a child, yet he could actually lift it to such a stage, extremely shocking.

Hong!

Unfortunately, he was not able to lift it above his head, and his two arms were already shaking, and released it with a Hong Long sound. A large pit was left where the cauldron stood, and the granules of the earth flew everywhere.

Since someone decided to try it first, all of the other kids were eager to give it a try as well. In this way, each kid walked up and tried to move the cauldron, however, not a single person succeeded.

Only when a big child with thick eyebrows and big eyes called Shi Dazhuang walked forward, took a deep breath, and used his strength to grab one of the cauldron's handles and one of its legs to suddenly lifted it did it get successfully lifted above his head.

Although his arms were slightly shaking and both his legs were slightly swaying, he finally succeeded, causing all the adults to exclaim in astonishment. This was because this child was merely nine years old, and could be claimed as being naturally born with divine force!

“Dazhuang performed really well, in the future he will definitely be incredible!”

“This is only a nine-year old baby, and I feel that that being able to lift roughly

1000 Jin's worth of weight, there aren't many people of his age who are comparable to him. In the future, he will inevitably be one of this region's most powerful individual!"

The adults were naturally not stingy with their praises, and even gave Er Meng endless encouragement and praise. This was because he almost succeeded as well, and his strength was astonishing.

Several elders were smiling as well. The amount of effort they put in over these last few years were not wasted, since these fierce beasts' true blood were often used to forge and discipline these children's bodies. Now that these results were visible, in the future Stone Village will have many ferocious individuals.

"Xiao Budian you are sticking your head out and looking around, can it be that you want to try it out as well?" Some of the adults teasingly said.

Within the crowd, there was a little guy curiously looking around, and that was precisely Xiao Budian. Now he was named Shi Hao, and his figure was still extremely small. He had to tiptoe while pushing into the crowd to see the big kids lift the cauldron.

"That's right. Everyone says that Xiao Hao has so much limitless divine force that it is astonishing. Although his age is a bit young, he should come and try it as well. Don't lift up the cauldron first, come and grab this stone lock."

Someone lifted his head and spoke, "Listening to my child words, Xiao Hao Hao's strength is not any less than theirs. I never believed them, and now that there's an opportunity, Xiao Budian should come and try it out."

Shi Hao was now three and a half, and his jet-black hair fell down to his shoulders. His big eyes were black and brilliant and were extremely lively. He was white and clean, pretty and cute.

Xiao Budian looked toward the several Elders who all had smiling expressions on their faces. Shi Yunfeng said, "Go, I also want to see how much strength you currently possess as well.,"

"Ya Hey!" Shi Hao was still extremely small, and the sounds he made while using his strength were naturally soft and immature, however he effortlessly lifted a big stone roller.

"Not simple!" The others all nodded their heads.

Afterwards, he also lifted up a stone grindstone plate and suddenly threw it. With a Sou sound, that heavy stone tool looked like it was a common stone that was casually tossed aside, and flew a total distance of over sixty or seventy meters.

With a Hong sound, the grindstone plate smashed into the ground and produced a huge ditch, causing sand to fly in every direction. The Dust rose everywhere, and the ground violently trembled.

Everyone stared blankly, and were unable to say anything.

Following that, Xiao Budian suddenly ran towards that black fat cow, and quickly used his strength to grab one of its horns, and directly caused it to fall towards the ground.

Although his strength was used with skill, it still meant that his strength was extraordinary. Accompanied with the sound of cold breaths, the villagers felt that they were looking at a small fierce beast showing off its power, shocking their vision.

You have to understand that the current little Shi Hao was still really young and was the shortest inside the village. No matter how you looked at it, he still looked like a small baby, and it was hard to associate his body with his immense strength.

Under the shocked expressions, Shi Hao walked towards the large cauldron, and tried to stand up as tall as he could. It was impossible for him to grab the cauldron's handles, and directly crouched down his little body to prop up the base of the cauldron. Soon after, he abruptly used his strength, and with a Hong Long sound, the bronze large copper was lifted up above his head.

Everyone there was stupefied, and could not believe what was happening in front of them. A three and half year old child could actually lift up the thousand Jin copper cauldron, this was simply too ridiculous.

What in the world is this? This is like a child of the Legendary Golden-Winged Peng, almost like a pure-blooded Pi Xiu Emperor's son. Xiao Shi Hao might be comparable to a real young ancient fierce beast!

TL: Peng – [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peng_\(mythology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peng_(mythology))

Chapter 6 – Preparation

The villagers were all petrified and were all in a stupid daze. Although they had already heard about this previously and knew that Xiao Budian's physique far exceeded his peers, no one could have imagined that it was so abnormal.

"He shouldn't have even used the Bone Text's mysterious powers yet right?" Someone asked.

"No he didn't. I saw very clearly that he purely utilized his body's strength." The hunting group's leader Shi Linhu replied.

Hong!

Xiao Budian Shi Hao threw the copper cauldron to the ground, and as it smashed into the ground, smoke and dust polluted the air. He quickly took a step back and was not enveloped by the rising dust. This loud noise once again made the villager's hearts tighten; this truly was a little devil.

This results were really hard to believe. A three year old infant lifting up a thousand Jin cauldron, not to mention within the mountain range's vicinity, even within the limits of this earth it would be difficult to find someone like him.

The villagers were all mind-blown, and even Chief Shi Yunfeng was startled. He did not believe that that Shi Hao could lift up that large cauldron at his current age, and never expected for it to actually happen.

"Is this real? How could that little brat Shi Hao have such a ridiculous amount

of strength? I have never heard of a child like this one.”

“It really is quite inconceivable. If he did not have the body of a human, I would have thought that some ancient beast’s child came here!”

All of the villagers turned around and each one of them were commenting about that little guy’s performance that was like thunder filling the sky.

“Chief, you’ve been to a few prosperous regions right? Have you met any children like this one?”

“That’s right, Yunfeng you’ve been to many powerful tribes, have you heard about anyone like this little devil?” Even some of the elders couldn’t hold themselves back anymore, and could not help but ask.

Shi Yunfeng replied, “I was once at a clan that had several million members and met several of their extraordinary children. They all had an unlimited amounts of great resources that would cause anyone to be stupefied, and although they were quite formidable for their ages, compared to Xiao Budian, they are still somewhat lacking.

The villagers who heard that all blanked, and then all began to laugh; this was heaven showing favor towards Stone Village! A young child that had power similar to an archaic beast’s descendant, what would happen once he properly grew up?! Stone village would become prosperous because of him.

An elder said while analyzing, “Those large rich and powerful clans have as many experts as trees in a forest. They must have have killed fierce beasts that were beyond frightening and used the true blood of rarely seen archaic beasts to

refine their especially talented children and baptize their bodies. Otherwise, the difference compared to Xiao Budian would be even greater.”

“There are various limitless fields, vast and boundless; those great clans and aristocratic territories from legends might have even more formidable children. After all, the world was too big, and the things we understand are merely a small corner of what is truly out there.” Said Shi Yunfeng

The display of martial arts this time made all of the villagers extremely happy. The children were all quite strong, and the potential for growth was great. As for Shi Hao, that was a happiness beyond their expectations, as his performance was truly shocking.

When everyone began to scatter, several clan elders as well as Shi Linhu and some other important individuals did not leave. They continued to seriously discuss like before, as if the discussion they had previously never ended.

“When Shi Hao grows up in the future, in a one on one situation, won’t he be able to bare handedly defeat those ferocious, pure blooded juvenile Suan Ni? As long as even one of those legendary archaic beasts comes out, then even an extremely powerful and large clan would be easily destroyed.

TL: Suan Ni: I don’t have a link for it but it’s a mythical lion.

One of the elders extinguished his burning thoughts and said, “Having potential while you are young does not necessarily mean that you will become a powerful individual that will shock the world. You have to know that there are countless geniuses who faded away while they were young.”

Everyone was speechless, and soon after nodded their heads.

Shi Yunfeng frowned and said, “Now that you mention it, Shi Hao was born in this village, so he was not born with the physique of those children with Xiantian parents and so he had a worse start. We cannot provide for him like those major clans with archaic true blood, mountain treasures, panaceas, etc.”

Shi Linhu said, “Right now he is still young. If it was before, then maybe really would have been too late to catch up to the children from those great clans.”

Shi Yunfeng thought for a bit before saying, “According to my understanding, once a talented child reached five years old within one of those great clans inside the great earth’s limits, they would enter their life’s first crucial baptism. They would put inside the copper furnace a good deal of panaceas as well as archaic true blood *etc.* to slowly refine the body and allow it to increase in strength.”

The others all softly sighed, after all, this was only a small village. Was it really possible for them to compete with those great clans? It wasn’t even possible to procure those panaceas and the archaic true blood from legends.

“We’ll just try our best, and strive to kill some giant beasts and extract some precious blood. We’ll accumulate it bit by bit and prepare for Xiao Budian’s five year old baptism.” A elder sighed.

Shi Linhu frowned and brought up another issue. “In order to be able to compete with those powerful kids from legends, besides shedding your body and building a strong foundation, practicing an inherited cultivation technique is also an important issue.”

Chief Shi Yunfeng nodded his head and replied, "I will look for a solution to this issue."

Everyone at that time became stumped for words. They all knew that during the year the Chief left to explore the distant regions, and had entered quite a few sects. In the end, through the price of blood and lives, he brought back some bone texts. Could it be that those were comparable to the ones passed down by those major clans?

Ten or so brothers went through life or death struggles, and only two of them returned while immersed in blood. In the end, only the Chief survived, yet he still contracted some strange disease. His past was something that he never talked about, and none of the villagers asked him about it either.

What exactly happened that year? There was obviously a secret that he didn't want to reveal.

In the following days, Chief Shi Yunfeng was always extremely busy, and would often be slowly refining medicinal herbs. Within the courtyard, the stove cauldron never ran out of fire, and the smell of the medicine was extremely strong.

"Grandpa Chief, you don't need to work so hard and be so tired, you need to rest too." Xiao Budian's eyelashes were rather long, and were prettier than those of little girls', and he thoughtfully advised the old man to take a break.

"There's no need." Shi Yunfeng laughed while shaking his head.

Several clan elders as well as Shi Linhu and the other people who were familiar

with the situation didn't tell Shi Hao too much. He didn't know that Shi Yunfeng was actually preparing for his five-year old 'baptism'.

With the setting sun came the returning hunting troop. Each of them had a wild beast on their shoulders. Although there were some that were wounded, they were still all talking and laughing.

The Chief's stone courtyard was located near the village entrance, and Shi Hao was currently standing in front of the courtyard entrance while looking at everyone who was returning.

"Uncles, you've all returned." He lifted his small innocent and tender face. His eyes were clear and were a brilliant black as he politely greeted the returning group of individuals.

'Come here, these are your favorite berries. Uncle picked them especially for you.' Shi Linhu handed over a package wrapped in animal skin. After opening it up, the inside was a bright red. A sweet scent traveled around, and each round fruit were like sparkling and translucent carnelians.

'Thank you uncle.' Shi Hao blinked his big eyes, and happily received the berries.

At night fall, the villagers once again offered the beast corpses to the willow tree as sacrifice. After finishing this ceremony, some of the more spiritual prey were delivered to the Chief's courtyard.

Soon after, the smell of blood began to spread from the stone courtyard. Several fierce beasts were lined up over there, their bodies trickling with blood.

Moreover, the beasts' bodies were gradually drying up, and were flickering symbols, making them appear strange and mysterious.

That was the bone text, and at this moment it was interwoven within the blood, and tiny streaks of electricity streaked across. It looked as if Shi Yunfeng was performing sorcery, as he was currently using a mysterious force to slowly refine the best features of the beasts' blood, and obtaining the 'blood medicine'. After undergoing continuous smelting and refining, the amount of beast blood became less and less. At the end, there was only a single drop of blood left, and it was collected into a jade container. The blood bead was sparkling and translucent, and was brilliant like a blood diamond.

"According to what is recorded in the Bone Text, during the five year-old baptism, the panacea, true blood and other mysterious components will have a mystical effect on one's foundation, and will affect one's future." Chief Shi Yunfeng softly spoke.

He did not want to waste Shi Hao's talent, and did not want him to fall behind the other major clan's geniuses, and was always thinking of ways to save up for materials needed for his 'baptism'.

"It's better to go without than to go with a bad option; only high quality true blood is useful for Xiao Budian. Unfortunately, it really is simply too rare. In addition, if it was excessively powerful, it might be difficult to handle." He quietly said to himself.

Chapter 7 – Black Wood Nest

Originally, the lush mountain forests were filled with heavy amounts of Yin qi. Poisonous insects roamed about, and the roaring beasts were oppressive like thunder. There were vicious tigers, poisonous snakes as well as other creatures that left behind distinct smells that attacked one's nostrils and made people's skin and bones tremble.

ROAR...

From within the mountain range could be heard a thunder like roar, causing the mountain stones to tumble. The rumbles echoed, the forest violently swayed, and leaves madly flew about. In the distance, large and ferocious beasts roamed about.

A group of kids' faces were turning pale. There was already some distance between them and Stone Village due to hiding from the adults. They entered the old forest, but luckily they didn't enter the vicious beasts' true dwelling areas.

"Brother Dazhuang, the mountain forest is too dangerous. We are still too young, we shouldn't go forward anymore." A small child said with a trembling voice.

They grew up near this mountain forest and naturally knew the dangers associated with it. There were many types of vicious beasts, and even their parents had to be extremely careful when venturing in this mountain forest or else they would lose their lives.

The children in this group were still young, and there was a total of around ten

kids. The leader of that group was precisely that Shi Dazhuang who lifted up that 1,000 jin copper cauldron. With thick eyebrows and big eyes as well as thick and bulky arms, his height almost overtook those of some adults. He looked towards another person and asked, “Pi Hou, how much farther is it?”

TL: Pi Hou literally means skin monkey

Pi Hou’s birth name was Shi Zhonghou and he was born dry and skinny. However, he had great strength as well as being clever and quick-witted. He replied, “I heard from Uncle Linhu that the Cliff Village is not very far and is in this direction so we should be there soon.”

“Shi Hao, what’s your opinion? Shi Dazhuang asked.

In the past, Shi Hao was only the group of kids’ bum beetle and simple tagged along wherever they went. Ever since he lifted up that copper cauldron and made all the adults look at him like he was a little freak, there was no need to describe the reactions of the kids. He immediately became one of their group’s ‘backbone members’.

“It will be very dangerous if we keep walking.” Little Shi Hao’s voice was sharp and clear, and his clear black and white eyes were darting back and forth as he realistically spoke.

“But the distance from there really isn’t that far.” Shi Dazhuang said.

Most than half the children moved and wanted to keep going.

“If you guys want to go, then I am going too.” Little Shi Hao said in a young and

immature voice.

Just like this, the group of children once again continued their journey and traveled roughly one li. The big trees began to thin out, and the vegetation became more and more scarce. Vicious beasts appeared more and more frequently, and waves of ominous energy permeated the air.

Within the rugged stone mountains was the large Stone Forest. It was quiet and noiseless, and scattered on the floor were a few large beast's dead remains, snow white and astonishing.

Pi Hou looked around and said in a soft voice, "It's right here, I heard Uncle Linhu talk about it before. Their hideout is located on a cliff in the abyss of Stone Forest.

Shi Dazhuang also lowered his voice and reminded all of the children, "These beast bones are most likely the remains of a beast's meal. Although at this moment it should not be inside of its nest, we still need to be careful. You absolutely cannot be discovered, otherwise, it's highly likely that you will lose your lives!"

The ten or so children all grew up within the great desolate area. Their vigilance were extremely high, similar to those of small mountain beasts. They quickly and nimbly hid within the cracks of the Stone Forest to cover their bodies. They briefly surveying their surrounding and utilized the wind to scout out odors. Afterwards, they mutually nodded their heads, and with the vigor of apes and monkeys, they charged into the Stone Forests' deepest parts.

Along the way, they encountered many skeletal remains. There were ordinary bones that were snow white and enormous, covering roughly five to six meters

in length, as well as large millstone sized beast skulls. They all came from the various vicious beasts and birds that were feasts upon, causing the place to develop a dead atmosphere

“It needs to rest here for a bit after all. If it reproduces and produces descendants, when our Stone Village’s residents enter the mountain range, they will definitely be faced with this deadly threat!”

“Uncle Linhu and the others have already discussed this for a few days and have already observed its characteristics and habits.”

These children were mumbling while speeding along. Their speed was extremely fast, and they were like ten little tornadoes as they charged into the Stone Forest abyss.

In front of them lied a stone cliff; the area was barren and it became increasingly more silent. There was a huge nest built at the top of the cliff with strips of black wood and it emanated a feeling of depression.

The children, all distantly separated, were hiding between the cracks of the mountain rocks. The black nest was gigantic, and its diameter stretched 10 meters long. Anyone could see that the nest belonged to a vicious bird.

“ So it was here!”

“This Green Scaled Eagle wandered for a long time before finally building this gigantic nest. So is it as what Linhu uncle said, more of them were spawning?”

The eyes of the group of children sparkled, this was their main goal!

These were all types of really aggressive and powerful birds, and their bodies possessed magical blood. They were extremely difficult to deal with; if the bird decided to prey on any beast or vicious being, they would be dead ... it would be difficult for them to escape alive.

“Under Uncle Linhu and the others’ observations, that male Green Scaled Eagle had not shown itself lately and there was a chance that some unexpected accident happened within the mountain range that caused it to perish. Everyday during noontime, a female bird would appear to hunt prey. If we want to get any closer, now is the best opportunity.” Pi Hou said.

The group of kids clenched their fists tightly and it was obvious that they were quite nervous. At the same time, however, there was a look of anticipation and excitement. These kids who all grew up within the mountain forest were all bold and daring, otherwise they would not have acted on their own and traveled to a dangerous place like this.

“Everyone, hide inside of these stone cracks. I’ll throw a stone to test things out!” A dark skinned child spoke. His name was Shi Meng, and the villagers all called him Er Meng. During Stone Village’s martial arts practice, he directly knocked down a fat cow and almost lifted up that thousand jin copper cauldron. Within this group of kids, he was second only to Shi Hao and Shi Dazhuang.

With a Hu sound, a large piece of rock took flight and charged into the distance before finally with a Dong sound drop in front of the stone cliff. It fell onto a pile of rubble and made a large noise.

All of them were were startled, luckily, there weren’t any signs of activity on the mountain cliff.

“Er Meng, don’t be so reckless. Be a bit more careful.”

“I wanted to test to see if it was currently inside of its nest. Now that we know that there’s no problem, let’s hurry and check it out!” Er Meng said while hinting his intent to rush forwards.

“Brother Er Meng, let’s first wait a bit.” Little Shi Hao spoke as he grabbed a decently sized rock and threw it with force. With a Sou sound it flew towards the stone cliff and landed near the nest with a loud echoing noise.

After a short period of time, the mountain cliff became very peaceful again, and the Green Scaled Falcon did not actually appear.

“Lets go!”

The group of children were like a group of beasts, and with loud shouts they charged at lightning speed towards the rocky cliff.

“Brother Dazhuang and the others wait here. Let me go up there and take a look first.” Shi Hao said.

“You little baby that hasn’t even stopped drinking milk yet, it’s enough if you just stand on the side and watch. We’ll go.” Shi Dazhuang spoke, and the group of children laughed. Even now Xiao Budian still drank milk, and were constantly being teased.

“I started eating meat a long time ago, I only drink it sometimes as water!”

Xiao Budian was acting upset and wrinkling his nose. He stared with his big eyes that were like large black gems while trying to defend himself.

Of course, the little guy was very smart and knew that the bigger kids were not really mocking him but were rather looking after him and not letting him be the first one to take the risk of going up.

“I am faster than you guys so if there is danger, I will also be able to quickly escape.” Xiao Budian did not wait for their response, and like a little monkey, he rushed over with a Sou sound and began climbing the stone cliff cleverly and nimbly.

“Don’t let him notice us, we are going as well!” Shi Dazhuang, Er Meng and Pi Hou all followed closely behind and similarly chased like monkeys.

The cliff had many cracks, and the children borrowed them to quickly climb up. They grew up within the great mountains alongside the jungles. Naturally, their climbing abilities were formidable and were not inferior to the mountain range’s fiendish apes by much.

“Hu... I finally climbed all the way to the top!”

The stone cliff was three hundred meters high. After Xiao Budian arrived, the other three individuals arrived shortly after. Only when all of them stuck out their heads did they walk towards that huge nest.

“What an enormous nest!” Pi Hou gasped in admiration.

Standing a bit closer while watching, they all felt that it was shocking. The nest

was ten meters wide and was made out of a black wood. It occupied the majority of the cliff's apex and it was even bigger than one of Stone Village's houses.

Outside of the bird residence, there were also some large and sticky blood covered bones on top of the cliff. Each one was taller than an adult, and was absolutely horrifying.

In particular, on top of that millstone sized beast bone there were still some terrifying claw marks. There was still some bloodstains left on them, making them appear extremely sinister.

"These are the skeletal remains of the Dragon Fanged Elephant! It really is scary, a single winged beast could actually feast on such a huge elephant!" Er Meng cried out in alarm.

"Let's not worry about these things for now." Shi Dazhuang said, and began to climb the black bird nest.

Arriving on top of the nest, they immediately felt waves of dense odor as well as a bloody odor. On the edges of the nest was a dark red color, and it was evident that the Green Scaled Eagle ate its meals at the edge of its nest. After being contaminated with all types of beast blood for such a long time, this place developed an extremely deep baleful aura.

"That ferocious bird is not here!"

"Come look, there are several bird eggs!"

Several children cried out in alarm and were extremely reckless. From what

they eavesdropped in the village, the flying beasts all came from eggs.

“Perfect, let’s quickly carry them out and raise them within the village. In the future, we will have giant ferocious birds to help us hunt! Bring back the prey!” Pi Hou excitedly yelled.

The inside of the nest was layered with soft golden silk grass. It looked really comfortable, and the sparkling and translucent jade-like eggs peacefully emerged from inside that area. On the outside of the egg were net like patterns as well as scattered dots, and its luster flickered in the light.

These ferocious bird eggs were all as big as water basins. Beneath the flickering glare, it was dark green like cornelian, and under the sunlight, the stripes were bright and dazzling.

Chapter 8 – The Green Scaled Eagle

The dark skinned Er Meng was giggling foolishly to the point where his saliva almost dripped out of his mouth. He quickly walked forward, “This is the biggest nest I’ve ever stolen from and the biggest egg I’ve ever seen.”

“Hehe, that’s right. It’s only when I steal from this kind of nest that I feel a sense of accomplishment.” Pi Hou insipidly laughed like a mountain monkey.

“Truly beautiful!” Xiao Budian Shi Hao’s eyelashes fluttered as his large eyes blinked. He watched the three warm bird eggs that were full of luster glisten like crystals. He could not help but rejoice. Being the youngest, he was extremely curious and wanted to hold the eggs and examine them closely.

Shi Meng approached closer, but right when he reached out his hand to touch the giant egg, he let out an “Ai You” sound. He felt like his arm had gone numb, like it had been shocked by electricity.

“What is going on?!” The several children were alarmed.

On the jade-like egg shell, the spots and markings shone brilliantly and beautifully like a star glowing in the sky, and a mysterious power was flowing around it.

“Truly powerful, the Green Scaled Eagle is the descendant of an Archaic beast. Although its bloodline has not been pure ever since long ago, but inside its life imprint, there is still several bone texts that were passed down.” Xiao Bu Dian said with a crisp voice. He studied the bone text every day, and found some inklings.

The children were all startled and happy. The young birds that could be bred from these eggs of powerful vicious birds had rare and precious bloodlines. In the future they could protect the village, comparable to the village's guardian spirits.

"Only the spots on the eggshells does the brilliant radiance flow about. Be careful not to touch those areas, and put them into the animal hide pouches. We need to hurry and leave." Shi Dazhuang was tall and strong, as well as very sturdy and solid. He urged the others to hurry up, as now was not the time to be idling about.

Naturally, they had already made preparations earlier. Each person carried an animal skin pouch, and they quickly opened it and very carefully placed the vicious bird eggs into them. Altogether there was three water basin sized jasper eggs, and other than Xiao Budian, each of the other three individuals carried one pouch.

"This is great, we actually succeeded." Er Meng was very happy, and he laughed until a snot bubble almost formed.

Pi Hou was also giggling, and he said, "In the future, our Stone Village will have powerful vicious birds as guardians. The Chief, uncle Linhu and the others will all be convinced that we have done great, and look at us with a different view."

"Aiyou!" Shi Dazhuang staggered and almost fell, but was propped up by Xiao Budian.

The vicious bird's nest was covered in golden silk grass, making it really soft. However, in the center there were a few hidden scales that gave off flashes of

chilly metal luster. Shi Da Zhuang didn't pay attention and stepped on one. It pierced through his shoe, causing some blood to drip out from his sole, but it was fortunate that only the skin was scratched.

"Such sharp scales!" Xiao Budian Shi Hao took the green scales and collected them with his hands. Each of them were the size of an infant and flickered with cold light.

"This has to be the mature vicious bird's scales, no wonder it is out of the ordinary. I reckon that even a broadsword nearing 100 jin in weight would not be able to split open these scales!" Pi Hou said.

The few kids did not dare dawdle around, and they rapidly descended along the cliff like lizards. They reached the ground extremely quickly, wiped off their sweat, and let out a deep breath.

"How was it, did you guys gain anything?" The group of children all gathered around.

"We succeeded, we smuggled out a nestful of bird eggs. haha..." Er Meng laughed loudly.

The children opened the animal hide pouches and looked at the contents inside. They all gasped in admiration when they saw the eggs that were as large as water basins that shine like gems with mysterious clear specks.

"Awesome, we succeeded!"

"These are actually the powerful vicious bird's eggs. our Stone Village will have

flying battle birds in the future.”

“Let’s leave!”

They were happy and excited, and they pranced around like a group of little mountain beasts. Moving swiftly, they soon left Stone Forest and the Green Scaled Eagle’s home.

“This time, things really went smoothly. Let’s quickly leave!”

The mountain forest was dense with plant growth and the dead leaves piled up into thick layers, providing soft ground to step on. Large trees were reaching high into the sky and covered the scorching sun, old vines were like dragons snaking around the tree. In the distant area, there would be beasts roaring from time to time, shaking the mountain area.

It was not bad that the distance from here to Stone Village was not that far. They were in a relatively safe area, and they did not actually go near the dangerous areas within the great mountains where ferocious beasts roamed about.

“We’re almost there, add another burst of energy, let’s run back to the village in one breath!”

Although the group of children were extremely excited, they still felt a bit of worry within their hearts. After all, it was a Green Scaled Eagle, that even made all of the strongest and fittest adults from the village feel fear. They successfully made away with the Green Scaled Eagle’s eggs from within its nest, and it didn’t feel real.

Suddenly, a bird cry rang out within the vast sky, as if it could pierce gold and split stones. The sound was extremely sharp and intense, and had a type of penetrating nature, causing the group of children's eardrums to hurt.

"Oh no, that Green Scaled Eagle returned and must have gone mad after discovering that those three eggs went missing." One of the children cried out.

"Escape quickly!" Little Shi Hao's eyes were very bright, and could see through the cracks between the huge trees. He saw that in the sky there was a shadow circling about and heading this way.

High up in the sky, the gales were howling. A huge bird casted a huge shadow over the mountain forest, and dove down with an extremely fast speed. Its entire body was flowing with a cyan-colored cold light, and the vicious qi was astonishing.

By now, all the other kids have seen that in the distance, an enormous bird was flying in the sky towards the mountain forest. Its speed was extremely fast, and like a star falling from the sky, the speed was frightening.

"Holy shit, what a huge bird! Run for it!"

The children were all crying out in alarm, and felt fear grow within their hearts. Its body was seven or eight meters wide, and when it extended its wings it would cover fifteen meters. Its entire body was covered in green colored scales, and they were flickering with chilly metal luster as the beast's fiendish aura were oppressing everyone!

The group of kids were scampering off in all directions, madly trying to escape by relying on their familiarity of the mountain forest. They specifically ran towards the secret areas to hide from the vicious beast covered in scales that radiated cold light.

Hong!

Several towering great trees were smashed to pieces by its steel wings, causing the branches and leaves to fly all over the place and fragments to fly everywhere. It appeared as if it was forged out of metal, and while diving down, it crushed all obstacles in its path.

This made people horrified, and the children were all screaming loudly. Their faces were all pale and they were running away as fast as they could.

This huge monster was extremely scary, with steel wings smashing about, it destroyed everything. Its scales were flickering with the forest's cold radiance. With a single dive, it destroyed a large part of the mountain forest, wood fragments and ruined leaves fluttering about.

It was too powerful, its body was incomparably solid, and its two wings were like wide blades. It was completely capable of breaking apart a mountain peak; these forest trees simply could not block them at all.

It was similar to a huge falcon, however its body did not have a single feather. Thick scales covering its body, making it look like it was forged out of molten metal, full of shocking power.

The curved eagle beak gave off a black light and was pointed like a spear. It was

almost a meter long, and there was still the blood of vicious beasts on top of it; it was obvious that it had just returned from its hunt. In addition, its claws were even more intimidating. they gave off a cold radiance in the forest, and they were extremely sharp. They were almost a meter in length, and they could easily tear apart an enormous elephant.

On its head were some plume-like protrusions, but they definitely were not feathers, and were instead sharp bony outgrowths. They were like a row of thorns, and they could easily cut open a large vicious beast's chest.

This was the Green Scaled Eagle and its body was covered densely in ice cold cyan scales. It's body was full of boundless power like it was forged with steel. It was sweeping across the mountain forest, causing the large forest to become empty.

Hong!

Within the rumbling sounds, the towering large trees were being broken tree after tree, and many of the trees were so thick that a dozen men could wrap their arms around it. The Green Scaled Eagle directly swooped down, and its steel wings broke apart all obstacles in its way making branches and leaves fly everywhere.

There was a loud Peng sound as a giant mountain rock that was in its path was completely obliterated. Sparks flying everywhere and stones scattered randomly. Many 100 jin heavy rocks smashed in all four directions, breaking many huge trees and an extremely shocking sight.

All the kids felt cold from their hair all the way down to their bones. This Green Scaled Eagle was simply too strong. If not for that piece of mountain rock

blocking its attacks, many of them would most likely have been killed.

After the Green Scaled Eagle destroyed a large area of the mountain forest, it flew back into the sky and hovered in midair. Its sharp eagle eyes coldly stared downwards, preparing to dive down once again to kill the children that were currently escaping.

“The village is not far in front, let’s quickly rush!” The children shouted loudly.

Chapter 9 – Vicious Power

“There’s not enough time. Its speed is too fast, there’s no way we can escape back to the village.” Pi Hou shouted. He was grimacing in pain, as he had just been pelted in the arm by a rock as a result of the chaos. A huge chunk of flesh was broken, and blood was flowing directly from that wound.

“There is a rather deep cave over here, let’s hide in there for a while!” Xiao Budian Shi Hao yelled towards everyone.

They were fleeing within the mountains, and after bypassing some large rocks, they charged into a group of giant vines. Xiao Budian stealthily slipped in, and when the other kids saw this, they all followed closely behind.

This was a very damp cave, and it was covered with vines. A vague water dripping noise could be heard, and the lighting was extremely dim, making it almost pitch-black. The cavern was incomparably serene and hidden, and after entering, none of the children wanted to stand still. They all madly rushed in, and only after running ten meters did they stop.

Within the darkness, there were heavy breathing sounds. After running continuously for 500 meters, the ten or so children were all exhausted. Just now they were frightened and scared; that Green Scaled Eagle was too powerful. If that vicious bird caught up, one claw swipe would turn them into bloody mud and crushed bones.。

“Hu, so dangerous, just a bit more and we would have been finished!” After after escaping the calamity and getting a renewed life, they all sat their buttocks on the ground.

“This cave entrance isn’t too large, and so that vicious bird should not be able to enter.” Although the children began to relax a bit, they did not forget to take precautions.

The experience they faced this time was truly dangerous, and their corpses were almost buried within the mountain forest. After escaping that Archaic Devil Bird descendant’s claws, they finally began to feel a bit more tranquil, and their backs were covered with a layer of cold sweat.

The cave was extremely deep and was linked up to an underground river. Cold wind swished by, and the children were looking at each other in dismay. Some of them were anxious; how were they going to return to Stone Village? None of them dared to exit this cave.

“Yi, that’s right, Xiao Budian, how did you know that there was a cave here?” After they calmed down a bit, the group of children remembered that at the crucial moment, Xiao Budian found this path of life.

“Yiya!” Xiao Budian was a bit embarrassed, and shyly played with the corners of his clothes. In a small murmuring noise, he said, “Last time, I chased after a scarlet sparrow and ran out of the village and almost got lost. I accidentally stumbled here.”

The group of kids became mute. Xiao Budian was great at everything, but he was too restless, and he was extremely curious about everything. When he was little, there was a time when he also ran out of the village chasing the Chief’s big yellow dog.

“Hehe... the three year old little HaoHao who who hasn’t stopped drinking milk

and chases after everything!” The older kids were all teasing him.

Xiao Budian felt embarrassed and was puffing his cheeks. Pouting with rage, he innocently said, “Stop laughing you guys, that was a sparrow completely covered in a blood red color. It looked exactly like the Archaic Divine Vermillion Bird recorded in the bone tests.”

“Che, forget about those legendary existences, even a Red Cloud Bird or a later generation would all be able to eliminate a super clan. If it really was a Vermillion Bird, would it allow you to chase after it? Just a yawn from it would obliterate a emperor’s territory!”

“But it really was exactly the same as what was recorded on the bone text. It was a deep red, and extremely beautiful.” Xiao Budian was trying to defend himself, and his small white hands were gripped tightly. His little flushed red face was a bit emotional, and his black jewel-like big eyes were radiating in the darkness.

Dong!

Suddenly, an oppressive sound rang out and roused all the children. They turned their heads to look, and saw a ice cold and metallic radiance flickering at the cave entrance . The Green Scaled Eagle’s head appeared, and its pupils were astonishingly cold and deep, staring at the children within the cave.

“Heavens, he’s coming!” Many of the children’s faces suddenly lost color, becoming incomparably pale.

“There’s no problem, the entrance is not large, there’s no way he can enter!”

Er Meng was quite brave, and while speaking he picked up a face sized rock, and threw it with all of his strength.

Peng!

With such a huge rock thrown with his thousand jin strength, the speed was fast, and the power was formidable as well, and it at once smashed into the Green Scaled Eagle's head. However, the only thing that happened was that a few sparks flew in all directions and a sound began to echo. That metal like green colored scale flickered with cold light and was not damaged in the slightest. Instead, the rock split into four pieces before falling to the ground.

Everyone took in a cold breath, this vicious bird had copper skin and metal bones. It was too powerful, it made people tremble inside.

Pu.

With one claw, it instantly easily grabbed several hundred jin's weight of rock, as if it was a sharp iron hook clawing at mud.

The group of children were dumbstruck, don't tell me that not even the cave entrance could stop it?

Ka Cha!

The sound of rocks shattering once again rang out. The Green Scaled Eagle flapped its wings and streaked across the sky like knife radiance, splitting the rock walls into pieces. Huge rocks rumbled and tumbled, and that huge body body stubbornly forced its way in.

“Too scary, it could blast open a low mountain like this? It won’t actually collapse this cavern and flatten this area right?”

Pi Hou took out his bow and readied an arrow. That was a Dragon Horn Hard Bow, and it was cut from the Dragon Fanged Elephant. Normally, only the adults could pull back the strings, as it was made from Stone Village’s best bow materials.

Xiu!

An arrow flew out with extreme speed, and with great power, the arrow flew like a meteor, swift and fierce.

Dang!

However, what caused people to be shocked was that the arrow shot towards the Green Scaled Eagle’s head and only created a string of sparks; its scales were truly difficult to penetrate. Even this type of hard bow and sharp arrow were not effective.

Everyone felt scared and upset, what were they going to do now? Even such a strong bow could harm it. Other than this, there was simply no way they would go up and fight it in close combat. They were stuck in a desperate situation.

“Yiya, let me try.”

Xiao Budian borrowed from an iron spear from the body of a big child that was

only forty or fifty jin in weight. He bursted into a small run, and then he suddenly gained speed and rushed towards the entrance. At the end, he ferociously tossed the iron spear, and it looked like a strip of lightning piercing the air, cold light charging towards the entrance.

Shi Hao who could lift up the thousand jin copper cauldron used all of his strength to throw the iron spear. Its penetrating power was frightening as it shot towards the Green Scaled Eagle's pupil. The iron spear covered the sky, made a whistling sound, and the pressured air followed it with booming sounds!

The Green Scaled Eagle continued to loathingly clawed at the children, and right now was the first moment where it actually eluded a hint of amazement. It quickly moved its head, and did not dare to let its eyes get pierced by the iron spear.

After a large Qiang sound, the iron spear shot out with astonishing speed and power and smashed into the Green Scaled Eagle's head. As if two slabs of metal plates grinded together, sparks flew everywhere, and the sound emitted was extremely ear-piercing.

Finally, the iron spear fell on the floor, but a scale on the corners of the vicious bird's eyes that flashed with cold light also fell. A stream of blood trickled out, and it was extremely eye-catching.

A reverberating sound rang out from the Green Scaled Eagle, as if lightning hacked at a person's soul. It was first grand and massive, then transformed into a sharp and penetrating sound. It was like a dragon's roar, extremely terrifying.

Several kids were so startled they took a few steps back before falling with their buttocks onto the ground. They used their hands to cover their ears at

once, otherwise, they eardrums might break.

The vicious bird carelessly allowed itself to get wounded, and thus as a result went mad. The eagle's eyes were cold like sharp blades, and he stared unwaveringly at little Shi Hao. Brandishing its huge claws, it madly clawed at the cave's walls, and vigorously forced itself in.

Rocks rolled everywhere, from 10 jin to more than 100 jin, and were crushed as if they were rotting wood. The cavern was being torn open, and the Green Scaled Eagle angrily cried out as it attacked.

"Shoot, this giant bird is going crazy. We won't be clawed into pieces by it right?" Pi Hou and the others were all scared, and some of the children were beginning to regret it. No wonder the adults never acted blindly without thinking; this vicious bird was too frightening.

"This place is quite close to Stone Village, Grandpa Chief and the others will definitely hear the activity and send people to rescue us." Little Shi Hao spoke.

"That's right, let's use all of our strength to attack and infuriate it, causing it to make even more sounds. Chief and the others will definitely discover it sooner!" Shi Dazhuang said as he picked up a large rock and ferociously smashing it towards the vicious bird.

The bird's cry became even more terrifying, and shook the cave until dust began to fall everywhere. Rocks rolled everywhere, and that large densely covered body approached step by step, furiously tearing open the stone walls.

The group of children used their bow and arrows to shoot at its eyes, and

delivered their iron spears to Shi Hao, Er Meng, and Shi Dazhuang. They allowed the three most powerful individuals to shoot the spears at the Green Scaled Eagle's eyes.

The mountain forest rocks collapsed everywhere, and leaves madly danced everywhere. The vicious bird closed its eyes and retreated several steps from the cave and completely flattened the surrounding mountain area.

“What’s going on? What caused that Green Scaled Eagle to go so mad as to come to our village and cause such a ruckus?.”

The people inside of Stone Village began to notice the abnormality, and began to become suspicious. They quickly sent people to report to several elders, and a group of people arrived at the village head's high platform area to watch from the sidelines.

Chief, today I saw Er Meng, Da Zhuang and Xiao Budian skulking around furtively. This trouble should not be their fault right?

“These brats!” Shi Lin Hu smacked his thigh, suddenly remembering that while they were discussing about the Green Scaled Eagle, Pi Hou and a few other kids were sneakily overhearing their conversation.

Chief Shi Yunfeng after being informed immediately understood the severity of the situation. In an extremely decisive manner, he said, “Quickly go, go fetch the two Ancestral Artifacts. We will go together!”

The strongest men within Stone Village all took action, and for the sake of the children, their eyes all became red. Who cares if you are some Archaic Devil

Bird's descendant, we will still similarly fight! Some of them carried hundred jin Wolf Fang Poles, and some carried super bows that were as tall as people. Some of them even carried black iron broadswords that were almost as tall as them; they looked ferocious and murderous.

“Relax, nothing will happen to the kids . If that featherless eagle dares to do anything, I'll definitely slice it into pieces and feed the pigs in the village!” These men consoled their wives, loudly shouting before rushing out the villager in a clamor.

This group of robust men were like a group of beasts as they were ferocious and had powerful imposing manners. From afar, they had already began firing arrows, and the thick arrow shafts were like javelins. They were also all iron arrows, and their might was astonishing.

Dong, Dong...

After the giant arrows were fired out, many trees were pierced through and broken; it was extremely mad and tyrannical. It was like as if a group of tall and savage people screamed by, and loudly berated the vicious bird.

The Green Scaled Eagle had long withdrawn from the cave entrance, and its ice cold pupils were staring at these virtuous fighters. It did not know the meaning of fear because it was a top-notch predator within this area. As long as it did not enter the depths of the mountain range, it could go as it pleased.

Extending its wings, the furious wind howled. Many of the heavy arrows and metal spears that were shot towards the eagle were blown away. Amidst the clashing noises, sparks madly flew everywhere as the eagle raised its head and cried out loudly. The fury in its eyes grew and after flapping its wings, it shot

towards the group of people.

It had a seven to eight meter long body that reached fifteen meters after extending both its wings. Such a giant figure charging over had an extremely terrifying demeanor. Broken and battered twigs and leaves exploded into pieces and before the eagle even approached near, the horrifying air currents already made people's faces hurt.

"Everyone should defend together. Lin Hu, you go get the sacrificial artifacts!" Patriarch Shi YunFeng said.

With such a terrifying Devil Bird descendant powerfully shaking about, it will definitely cause disastrous damage. Only by using the Ancient Treasure Artifact's intimidation passed down from the village ancestors would we have a chance of making it run back in fear.

"Featherless eagle come here, charge towards me!" Shi LinHu shouted. Being at the furthestmost point, he raised his head and watched as the fierce bird swooped down. Meanwhile he took out a piece of animal bone that resembled the arm bone of a vicious beast.

The pupils of the green scaled eagle glistened as if it had some sort of reaction and halted its attack. Unwaveringly, the eagle glared at the lusterless bone. It began to take precautions, and its half meter black beak suddenly released a brilliant light. A symbol appeared, and it began to emit a frightening oppressive power.

"Good fella, this green scaled eagle is surely one of a kind. It's body possess blood that carries the symbolic mark, representing its formidable strength." Old Chief exclaimed admirably.

Roar!

Meanwhile, Shi Linhu roared while understanding the emergency situation. He persevered, and used all his strength to move forward. His left arm glowed, and a bone text appeared and dazzled brilliantly. Suddenly he took that piece of arm bone and press it towards his own arm.

Bang!

He exhaled powerfully into the air, as if there was a frantic hurricane. It seemed as if the king of beasts has resurrected, and even frightened the vicious bird in the sky. It rapidly rushed towards the sky to increase the amount of distance between them.

Shi Linhu's left arm radiated, and that piece of the vicious animal arm bone fused with his own arm. It became a part of his body, and mixed with his flesh mysteriously as if there was no distinction.

Not only did that left arm's radiance became increasingly more magnificent, it also condensed an ancient symbol, as if there was a vicious beast that wanted to escape from the symbol itself!

Chapter 10 – Ancestral Artifact

This was an ancient item condensed from the precious remains of ancient and powerful vicious beasts, and the bone texts grasped by the humans were precisely developed from these rare and precious bones, and it was the root of the mysterious power.

The arm of the vicious beast fused with the arm of Shi Linhu's, causing a bright light to be emitted.

As a result of this, his power increased sharply, and his body which was previously two meters unexpectedly raised to three meters. He became quite a bit stronger, and his entire body was surrounded by slips of lightning like light beams. His blood qi was astonishing.

Although the Green Scaled Eagle was terrified of the air released by that beast bone, deep within, it was unwilling to resign. The black bird beak that was similar to a curved blade assembled a bright luster, the symbol became more and more powerful, and it was getting ready to attack.

This type of mysterious power kept on accumulating, at the bird's beak it became increasingly more bright and caused all the other birds and animals at the mountain to be shaking with fear.

"Feijiao, you come as well!" Chief Shi Yunfeng ordered another strong male villager to use the second Ancestral Artifact.

Shi Feijiao was exceptionally strong, and he threw the big wolf-toothed club from his hand using his mysterious power. His chest suddenly lit up with the light

from the bone text, and the light flickered as though they were shining stars. He quickly retrieved an old and bloodstained beast hide from his bosom and fiercely pressed it onto his chest.

BANG!

A fierce aura spread out, terrifying all the nearby living animals as if an archaic beast descended nearby, and even the Green Scaled Eagle in the air became terrified. It once again halted its dive and displayed a hint of nervousness from within its eyes.

Shi Feijiao's chest flickered with light, and that old piece of ancient beast hide fused into his chest, becoming a part of his skin. Emitted a formidable life force, and started to release a bright radiance before a mysterious symbol finally appeared.

A faintly discernible beast head appeared from that symbol as if trying to free itself from that symbol.

Another face seemed to have appeared on Shi Feijiao's chest. With the Ancient beast hide embedded in his flesh, the text slowly started to take shape and a figure of a vicious beast appeared.

An majestic force pressured and engulfed the entire mountain forest, stunning many people!

This was precisely the Stone Village's other ancestral artifact, a piece of ancient beast hide. It wasn't clear which era this beast hide was from, but it was still evidently shed from the body of an Archaic beast and was also able to form a

rare and powerful text.

The bone text that mankind possessed was mostly copied from the precious bones of vicious beasts, but it didn't mean that all vicious beasts had their mysterious powers embedded into their bones. Some had it embedded on their skin, and there were even some in their heart.

The light on Shi Fei Jiao's body grew more and more radiant, making him look like he was ablaze and resplendent all over. From his chest, a beast howled like thunder, causing the entire mountain forest to shake and create landslides.

This wasn't an ordinary bone text that mankind simply copied and later developed, but rather an original source of precious beast hide. It was extremely powerful.

An ordinary village couldn't possibly have this, let alone having two ancestral artifacts. It was quite evident that there was a period of time when Stone Village was quite great.

Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao stood shoulder to shoulder and looked towards the sky at the vicious bird before releasing all the strength of the ancestral artifact. A violent stream of air blasted towards the sky.

The bushes and brambles nearby were all blown away in front of their eyes.

The cold eyes of the Green Scaled Eagle was bewildered. It did not dare approach any closer and appeared to be frozen in fear. Both parties faced each other, and there was a short period of serenity.

“Ao, the village head arrived, uncle Linghu came to save us!” A few children poked their head out from within the deep cave and began to cheer.

“Let’s go, village head and uncle came to take us home.”

Within the stone cave, children came running out like a swarm of bees and ran towards the adults. Even now, Shi Ling Hu and Shi Fei Jiao relied on the ancestral artifacts to provide support as the children and adults quickly came together.

“Children, nothing bad happened, right?” A bunch of adults came rushing, and came and held their own children , and rotated them around for inspection fearing any injuries that might have occurred.

“It’s nothing, we’re all good, there are only a few scratches on some of us.” The children responded.

“It’s good that nothing happened.” The eager adults finally calmed down, and immediately with their palms, spanked all their kids’ bottoms.

“OWW!! It HURTS!! Why are you hurting us? Didn’t you just care about us? Why did your face change so fast?” The children screamed.

A strong man said: “This is this and that is that. Since you’re not hurt, then there must be punishment. You guys didn’t even grow any hair yet and you dare to provoke a demon bird. If I don’t spank your butts rotten, then I can’t be considered your father!”

The hostile Green Scaled Eagle was in mid-air as it revealed a hint of ominous aura. However, it never dove down, and rather vigilantly staying there without

taking any immediate action.

Village chief Shi Yunfeng shouted, “Let’s hurry up and leave. Linghu and Feijiao’s understanding of the bone text isn’t too profound and can’t use the ancestral artifacts to their full effect. Let’s take advantage of the current situation and return.” He himself secretly had a disease and was not suitable for big battles.

All the children were found and nothing unexpected happened to anyone; this is the best news. A group of adults held large clubs and armed their huge gigantic bows while carefully returning to the village with their children in the middle.

“WOW! Uncle Linghu you’re so awesome, all these years Grandpa Chief always experimented on you guys, and unexpectedly obtained such wonderful results. You’re geniuses. ”

“It’s true! And also, Uncle Feijiao what kind of weapons are you using, why haven’t we seen this before? Is it because you have to understand the bone text to be able to use it, uncle, you guys are so majestic and powerful.”

On the path of retreat, the kids ignored the vicious bird in mid-air. Taking advantage and flattering the adults in fear of being further reprimanded upon returning.

“Less smooth-talking, turn around and you’ll be cut!” Pihou’s father eyes widened.

The Green Scaled Eagle followed on the entire way back until it saw the old

willow tree near the village and it didn't dare continue further. It circled them in mid-air and cried out angrily.

Everyone finally let out a sigh of relief. After being followed by the tyrannical descendant of a Archaic devil bird, their hearts were always tight because if they messed up even a little bit, many people would have died.

"This time we used the ancestral artifacts, hopefully, this doesn't result in some complications." The village chief said.

"It's okay chief, who would pass through this wild and mountainous region? No one could have saw that." Shi Linghu said.

"Hopefully it's as you say, the stuff we inherited from our ancestors had been gathering dust for a long time. It would be great if no unforeseeable incidents arrived because of this." Shi Yunfeng said lightly.

The anticipated bloodbath did not occur, and they safely returned to the village. The devil bird's descendant was still in mid-air, crying out sharply enough to split rocks.

After entering the village, everyone started jumping around, and the women rushed forward and immediately embraced their own children. After receiving the news not long along, they couldn't stop feeling apprehensive and the men immediately started finding planks, preparing to beat up these naughty rascals.

"You little brat, who told you to go cause trouble, stand there now!"

"Dad stop hitting me! I know I'm wrong!"

A group of children hurriedly scampered, and finally all escaped to the chief's yard, and begged for his help to not let their parents punish them.

After arriving at the chief's yard, the group of children were all angry with envy. Xiao Budian didn't receive any punishment at all. Instead, they discovered he was holding up a small bowl of milk and drinking out of it with a small wooden spoon.

"WOW, Xiao Budian you're drinking milk again. You're three and half now." A bigger kid said.

"Yiya!" Xiao Budian was majorly embarrassed, and held his little bowl, and hid it away from the eyes of the bigger kids with his delicate white hands. His was flushed red and his eyelashes were trembling and said: "You're just seeing things. I'm... actually... drinking water."

"Haha!" The group of children exploded in laughter.

"We're all being beaten up, how come you on the other hand have milk to drink?" Pi Hou inquisitively asked.

"It's because I told Grandpa Chief a story and he thought it was good so he didn't blame me at all." Xiao Budian's big eyes slowly shifted.

"What story?"

"The story of Little Red."

“Who’s Little Red?”

“Little Red is the the baby scarlet sparrow, I told you guys.” Xiao Budian was clearly unhappy.

The group of kids rolled their eyes, hissing, “If the chief actually believed that then he’s naive, the Vermilion Bird was a myth even in the ancient times, how there there possibly be one right now, and even chased by you!”

“Wu, two years ago, there was an unknown Mountain Treasure that appeared in the depth of the mountain region. It drew in many tyrannical ancient species, causing an unimaginable battle. A scarlet flame swept across the sky, and we could see the faintly discernible traces of a ten day fire even from our village.” The chief came and said.

“Clearly, a fire beast hides in the depth of the mountain region, but it shouldn’t be a mythical vermilion bird since it’s not very realistic.” At this moment, Shi Linghu arrived as well.

“Two years ago that battle, that battle was extremely frightening, yet we truly didn’t know what kind of gigantic and ancient beasts had arrived. One day late at night, I saw a towering man-like figure carrying a black stick, and with one step, it crossed a mountain ridge, but I didn’t clearly see its face.” Shi Feijiao sighed. ‘Til this day he’s still horrified by the scene.

The adults arrived. The group of children’s faces suddenly turned bitter, as the adults were here to pick them up after chasing them all the way to the chief’s place.

“Chief, we found a nest full of the Green Scaled Eagle’s eggs and took them so that we can raise archaic devil birds, perhaps in the future they can collaborate and protect our village. ”

“Right, in the future, our Stone Village could have flying war birds. These are three eggs from the descendant of an Archaic Devil Bird!”

The kids were all trying to show off as much as possible for the sake of receiving forgiveness.

“Do you know how much meat a single vicious bird consumes a day? Even for us, food is always a bit lacking, where do we find extra food to raise three huge monsters.”

“Ah!” The children frowned.

“Also, you think we’re done with this fiasco? Look outside the village. ” A village elder sighed.

The children stepped on a tall platform and peering outside the village in astonishment. That terrifying Green Scaled Eagle was perched on top of a huge rock. Its eyes were cold, and its green scales shined brilliantly as it guarded the outskirts of the village without any intent of leaving.

“This type of vicious bird is quite vengeful; you stole its eggs, how could it let such a thing go? In the future even hunting for our village will be difficult.” Shi Feijiao anxiously said.

The children's faces turned white, knowing they caused a disaster.

"Yiya, let's just return its eggs, the Green Scaled Eagle is quite pitiable without its eggs." Xiao Budian winked and quietly said.

"This eagle is really terrifying. If we don't return its eggs, perhaps it will bother us to no end. Our village will never be at peace. Even if we have ancestral artifacts, it will be difficult to deal with as no one here can truly activate these priceless treasures' true effects."

The villagers decided try and deliver the eggs outside. If even that didn't work out, then they would find another method.

Three big water basins were brought out, and each of them held a jade coloured egg. They were sparkling all over with a beautiful translucent radiance, and the mysterious symbols' strength filled the air, appearing godlike.

Right when everyone had just left the courtyard and hadn't even taken many steps, the altar near the chief's house — that old black willow tree, suddenly trembled. A single branch clad in a divine green aura dipped down, and like a divine chain, it gently brushed the surface of an egg, instantly creating rays of radiating light!

Chapter 11 – Ancestral Inheritance

Everyone was dumbfounded.

Outside the village, that seemingly metallic vicious bird was also shaken, and suddenly raised its head. Its eyes shot out lightning-like beams and vigilantly stared towards the altar.

The egg brushed by the tender green willow branch shined in a thousand splendid colours and was surrounded by a dense aura of light. In an instant, it looked like a divine object, bright, sparkly, and extremely shocking.

On the eggshell, the spots radiated light like small suns and emitted a strong burning sensation as if an exuberant life force became more prominent. Furthermore, there were many mysterious patterns appearing near the spots like looked like awe-inspiring divine serpents. The whole scene appeared as if a vermilion bird was bathing in fire.

That egg changed indescribably, and the mysterious patterns inter-weaved. After a short while, the entire egg was covered in a gorgeous pattern. Godly splendor flowed in all four directions.

“The life force in this egg just became many times more powerful, the ancient devil bird’s mark is recovering a lot in this particular offspring. If this egg hatches, the offspring’s strength will definitely far surpass the Green Scaled Eagle.” Chief Shi Yunfeng said shockingly.

This egg was a bit special, as it could potentially inherit many of the ancient devil bird’s imprint fragments. An ancestral inheritance phenomenon was taking

place, and its bloodline would definitely be of an extremely high quality, far surpassing its parents’.

The scene of the old willow tree branch lightly brushing the egg caused people to be mind-blown! Did the willow tree find the egg special or was it due to some other mysterious force that caused the egg to mutate?

The entire village was shocked, and after looking at that splendid and shining egg, their eyes shone brightly. This was a rare war-bird, and its potential was limitless.

Outside the village, the Green Scaled Eagle covered in glistening scales perched on top of the huge rock. Both of its eyes staring intently, and didn’t dare to believe what was happening either.

It really wanted to rush into village to get a better look, but after seeing the old willow tree, it instinctively kept away and stayed outside to cry.

That lovely and jade-like willow branch no longer moved after displaying its lifelike movement of brushing the egg.

Clearly, it wasn’t that interested, it just merely brushed the egg.

The villagers all reveled, and only calmed down after a long while.

“Chief, do we keep this egg?” Shi Linghu asked, right now the villagers were all moved, and full of passion, this was a magical and precious egg, it would be a shame to let this opportunity go.”

“Don’t you see the vicious bird outside the village? If we keep the egg, it will go crazy.” Shi Yunfeng frowned.

The old willow tree was very mysterious and powerful, constantly protecting the village and obstructing ferocious beasts from destroying the village. Stone Village was its domain, but it was only defending. It would never even move outside the village, let alone voluntarily attack something.

That Green Scaled Eagle didn’t dare enter, but it only needed to block the village exit to make Stone Village’s people feel torment. After all, the villagers still needed to go hunt in the mountain range.

“Forget it, let’s return this egg to that big furry bird.” An elder said.

The villagers were all disappointed but there was no other way. The Green Scaled Eagle was too powerful. It was this region’s apex predator. If creatures that lived in the depth of the mountain range didn’t come out, it could definitely be considered the overlord.

A pedestrian, careful and prudent used two ancestral artifacts as protection for his body delivered the three eggs to the village entrance and laid it on the grass, then quickly returned.

Right now, that mutated egg’s burning aura and radiance already dissipated and was no longer dazzling; however, the newly formed mysterious patterns never faded away, differentiating itself from the other two eggs and making it seem as if two different species of birds laid the eggs.

The Green Scaled Eagle flapped its wings, and let loose a violent gust of wind and threw itself over in an instant. Both wings spread, and suddenly protected all three eggs. Afterwards, it stared intently at that striped, lustrous, sparkling, special egg.

After letting out a long hiss, this vicious bird seemed extremely excited. Its voice cracked the skies, trembled the fields and forests and left leaves fluttering wildly in the air.

After a long while, it raised its head and left a strange look in its eyes, its fearful radiance had long vanished and stared at the old willow tree in the village but didn't dare take half a step inside the village.

"Hurry up and leave with your eggs already." A few adults shouted as if chasing away an epidemic.

However, beyond all expectation, the Green Scaled Eagle spread its wings, and after flapping furiously, it released a violent gust of wind that pushed the three eggs back into the village towards the willow tree.

"What, it doesn't want them, it's giving them to us?" Everyone stood there in stupor. What is this? Strange things happening one after the other.

"It saw a mutated egg covered in dense mysterious symbols, in the future the offspring will far surpass it. It wants to offer it to us as a sacrifice and wants us to raise it." Chief Shi Yunfeng said.

"It had these sort of thoughts?" A group of people were amazed.

“Don’t forget, this is a vicious bird that condensed mysterious symbols within its body, and it possesses an overflowing mysterious power within its bones. Its wisdom should not be lower than that of a human’s.” The old chief spoke.

The more formidable and unique the vicious bird was, the more wisdom it would possess. Legend has it that there were some Archaic beings with intelligence that were vastly superior to a human’s. They overlooked various tribes as if they were deities.

The village chief loudly inquired whether or not it really wanted to leave its descendants here. That Green Scaled Eagle actually nodded its head in response, and with its gaze flickering, it looked towards those three eggs before once again glancing at that old willow tree.

Hu!

After creating a violent gale, the Green Scaled Eagle spread both its wings that spanned roughly fifteen or sixteen meters and rushed into the air. In the blink of an eye, It disappeared into the clouds.

Everyone was stupefied; it left just like this? There were three sparkling and translucent eggs left on the ground, and no one had expected that things would end up this way.

“Uncle Linhu, what should we do now?” Er Meng asked.

“What to do? This situation was caused by you kids, so you little brats need to take responsibility!” Shi Linhu scowled.

“Ah, noooooooooo, save us!” The group of kids began to miserably shriek.

The three eggs were beside the great willow tree altar. Some people were assigned to protect them and to quietly wait until the birds hatched. After all, these were the eggs of a powerful vicious bird, and they were extremely precious.

After roughly a dozen days, a clear kacha sound rang out, and a crack appeared on one of the eggs. The jade colored shell split open, and from inside tumbled out a little guy covered in green flashing scales.

Following that, another egg also began to crack open, and what struggled out was a similarly another little guy. It stuck its head out and looked around, eyes bright while examining its surroundings.

The third egg was extremely special, and when the egg began to crack open, rays of multicolored light shot in all directions. Afterwards, a chirp rang out, and the solid egg was suddenly completely smashed open into fine powder, and the hatchling possessed a divine splendor.

A young hatchling appeared, and its body did not have any green scales, but rather purple scales. Light sparkled all around its body, as if a ball of fire was currently burning. It was quite a bit more mystical and mysterious than its two brothers.

After a long while, the purple ball of light dissipated, this spiritually astonishing hatchling was shrouded in brilliant purple scales, vivacious large eyes as if they could speak, curiously looked at everyone. There was no doubt in anyone’s mind that this was an extraordinary bird.

“They hatched!” A group of children cheered, ran home, and took some meat to feed the three new hatchlings.

Suddenly, a long bird cry sounded. A huge vicious bird dove down from above the clouds, rapidly approaching Stone Village and casting a large shadow.

“Yi, it disappeared for half a month, and now the Green Scaled Eagle returned once again! Is it going to break its promise and take back its children?” Some villagers cried out in surprise.

“Wrong, what’s that?” People were shocked showed amazement in with their eyes.

Hong! Dust flew up into the air, the Green Scaled Hawk loosened its claws, and a colossal monster smashed into the ground creating a huge crater. Earth, smoke and dust all flew outwards.

This was a huge Dragon Horned Elephant, 67 meters long and 56 meters tall. The pair of dragon horns gave off a splendid light, and the extremely heavy body easily snapped the ancient trees that reached into the skies. It had been dead for a while already, and its huge skull already had several claw marks embedded into them. Blood was rushing out; it must have been killed almost instantly.

“Green Scaled Eagle what do you want us to do? Is it actually to feed the three hatchlings? You really are like a human, full of mighty wisdom!” The villagers gasped in admiration.

After a short cry, a violent wind erupted and roiled up the huge branches and leaves. The Green Scaled Eagle once again soared towards the heavens.

Chapter 12 – Mysterious Bone Scripture

TL Notes : 1 Li = 500 meters / 1 Jin = 500 grams

The villagers could no longer contain their happiness and laughter. This was an unexpectedly pleasant surprise. No one could have thought that the Green Scaled Eagle would deliver them a fierce beast. These types of vicious birds were all intelligent and wise.

In the following days, the Green Scaled Eagle unceasingly presented them with fierce beasts. From flying pythons to gigantic elephants, all kinds of fierce beasts from the mountain range were delivered.

After only a month, the three little tykes fattened up like balloons. They were almost two meters long, and their food consumption was also extremely shocking, increasing day by day.

“The eldest is called Da Peng, the second is called Xiao Qing, the youngest, Zi Yun.” These were the three names given to them by the children.

TL: The literal definitions of the names are Big Peng (Chinese Mythical Creature), Little Green and Violet Cloud.

Needless to say, these three Green Scaled Eagle were all very intelligent, extraordinarily magical, and they all excelled at understanding human nature. No matter what was said to them, they would understand; the only difference was that they simply couldn’t speak the language of humans.

Especially the youngest, Zi Yun, as it was the most intelligent. At the same time, it was also particularly powerful. After just reaching one meter long, it decided to flap its wings and run out the village. It came back after shredding a few tiger wolves, leaving the villagers stupefied.

“Little Zi, come quick.” Shi Hao ran in front. Zi Yun eagerly chased from behind. This made all the other children very envious. This mystical sparrow was extra amiable towards Xiao Budian.

“Chirp, Chirp!” Zi Yun ran towards the front, using a scaly wing to help Xiao Budian massage his back. It’s very hard to associate this with the behavior of a vicious Green Scaled Eagle.

“What a suck-up, isn’t it just because Xiao Budian is teaching you Bone Text?!” A group of kids angrily pouted.

Xiao Budian took another approach, and insisted on teaching the three Green Scaled Eagles the Bone Text researched by humans. This mutated Zi Yun was actually very enthusiastic in learning; it was smarter than humans and gradually became increasingly close.

Xiu!

Xiao Budian raised his arms, and the symbols on them lit up. Both arms were covered densely in a net-like pattern, and they were brilliant and resplendent. After pointing in a direction, a small scarlet sparrow flew toward a large tree trunk and instantly burned it.

Pa, Pa!

Zi Yun used both wings to clap, letting out a Pa sound, as if it was applauding. A pair of large vivid eyes blinked, incessantly chirping and expressing his excitement.

“Wa, this little bird is so refined. Only a month old, and it knows this much already. Much stronger than a month old human. ” A group of kids shouted.

Kengchi Kengchi. The other two Green Scaled Eagles Da Peng and Xiao Qing also ran close, headbutting Xiao Budian. Wise vicious beasts thirsted for power much more than humans, especially after learning that these Bone Texts could help accelerate their growth.

In these past few days, Xiao Budian Shi Hao also gained a lot. Because the Green Scaled Eagles were a descendent of the Archaic beasts, their bodies naturally contained tons of precious bones and shockingly powerful mysterious symbols. He was constantly observing them.

These ancient and precious bones gave birth to powerful and mysterious patterns exclusive to one type of species. The stronger the archaic descendents were, the stronger their desire to hoard the power of their own mysterious symbols became as well. Otherwise, others would use all their strength to try and gain these powers. These three hatchlings were special, and they were raised by the villagers, so they were much rarer than primitive mysterious symbols. Their symbols far surpassed that of an ordinary human-researched bone text, and to not spread out the secret, they were only called treasured symbols.

It's possible that these types of mysterious symbols were comparable to a strong man-made bone scripture, but all creatures with natural-born mysterious

symbols were extraordinary.

Stone Village's two ancestral artifacts were both made from the carcasses of two super high-leveled archaic descendants. Only after undergoing some polishing and smelting did they become the treasures they are now.

During this period, Shi Hao always hung out with the three hatchlings and was able to break through a few barriers. Chief Shi Yunfeng was also very happy that they were always together.

Especially Zi Yun, as he underwent the phenomenon of Ancestral Inheritance. Even if it only inherited a small part of the original Archaic devil bird's imprint, it was still extremely terrifying and had an astonishing amount of prospect. The mysterious symbols in its body would definitely be worthy enough to be called a "Mysterious Bone Scripture."

If this news got out, this would definitely arouse the other tribes' temptations.

At dawn, a red sun rose from within the fog, and a soft and comforting light spread out. The mist in the mountains began to develop a red hue as it flowed ever so slowly.

The air was very fresh, and dewdrops tumbled along the grass and vines. A group of robust males were planning to once again leave Stone Village to go hunting.

"Uncle, you have to be careful in the mountains." Xiao Budian Shi Hao was leading the three hatchlings in making noise as he eagerly ran to send them off. He raised his little face that had two bright eyes, and sent his regards to them

one by one. He went to bed early and rose up early as well.

The group of male at the prime of their lives laughed heartily. They came towards him and pinched his little face that was blushing like a big apple before heading off towards the mountains with big steps.

“Little Zi let me see again, what exactly is happening with the mysterious symbols forming within your body. I still don’t really understand.”

After the event, Xiao Budian extended his white and tender hands and intimately embraced Zi Yun’s neck. It made it rather relaxed, exposing the treasured bone’s imprints so that he could easily look around.

“Chirp, Chirp....” Da Peng was a bit discontent, and so it scooted over while headbutted his palm.

“Da Peng stop that, I’ll examine your mysterious symbols afterwards, Xiao Qing I’ll help you catch a fish later as well. Don’t disturb us right now.” Xiao Budian embraced their necks in a similar fashion to appease them.

In reality, the three hatchlings were a head taller than Shi Hao right now. Whether it was the past or present, he was always the little guy in the village.

“WOW, so this is how it works, it’s so complicated similar to constellations.” Xiao Budian looked at the mysterious symbols that appeared on the surface of Zi Yun’s treasured bone. His eyes wide open and finally understood much more.

“Chirp Chirp!”

Da Peng and Xiao Qing were also quite curious and looked at the mysterious symbols on their brother's body. Their eyes never blinked, and it was almost like they wanted to memorize and work hard to digest all the information in their head.

"Da Peng, Xiao Qing, let me look at your treasured symbols." Xiao Budian turned around and put his attention on the other two Green Scaled Eagle.

He unceasingly felt about while making contact with their treasured bones. Sparkling light emerged and mysterious symbols formed, and even their scales were adorned in a splendid fashion.

Xiao Budian pondered deeply, perfecting what he acquired over many days and then shut his eyes and muttered: "So it's like this, complicated mysterious patterns interweaved like so. Evolving and shining, the mysterious strength would emerge forth....."

Xiu!

Xiao Budian's left hand lit up a bit, and a glistening crescent moon rushed out and rapidly flew towards the distance. It snapped a towering tree right in half, and the tree fell to the floor, rumbling and filling the air with dust.

"Wa! Xiao Budian, he succeeded. He succeeded in studying the Green Scaled Eagle's innate skills. That's their treasured symbol right there, so strong!" Not far away, a group of kids saw and were instantly alarmed.

"Stop talking!" The chief appeared. Naturally all this commotion made him

appear, and had to shut all the kids up so that they did not disturb Shi Hao who had gained a sudden insight and was currently pondering.

“Little Zi, let me see again. I pretty much understood the imprints from Da Peng and Xiao Qing.” Shi Hao held Zi Yun’s neck, eyes bright as if he suddenly understood so much more.

Zi Yun let out a long chirp and his revealed his brilliant splendour on his body appearing divine. Although it was still young, it already gave off an atmosphere that was high and mighty, moving the hearts of the villagers.

Mysterious and complicated, the ever-changing mysterious symbols on the surface made its purple scales appear sparkling and translucent. It was extremely magnificent!

Xiao Budian’s eyes shined brightly, and as if they were shining jewels, he stared at the treasured symbols. After a long while, he raised an arm. A burning light was moving on his arm and rushed into his palm before shooting out.

Qiang!

That light shot out like an unsheathed sword and made a metallic sound. A divine and bright disked moon flew out. It was embedded in a huge 56 meter tall boulder as it spun in place. Kacha! That huge boulder was instantly cut in half.

The cut was smooth, and after a rumble. The top half of the boulder weighing over a thousand jin fell to the floor. Rubble flew up and dust rose.

In the distance, the group of people who were watching became petrified.

How strong was this power? A bright disk-like moon was able to chop straight through a boulder that was as hard as metal, completely startling everyone.

“Such an incredibly strong mysterious symbol! This purple hatchling indeed inherited the archaic devil bird’s imprint fragments, once again proving that fact.” Chief Shi Yunfeng emotionally said. “Xiao Budian really is formidable. After only a month, he was unexpectedly able to feel out this ancient treasured symbols’ secrets, how shockingly talented”

Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing were all surprised. They were all young, and still couldn’t activate their innate symbols’ strength yet. They were all excited after seeing the result.

“Grandpa chief, I think I understand.” Xiao Budian eyes lit up and happily yelled out.

Shi Yunfeng quickly came over, complimenting and said: “The primitive symbols you just used, it absolutely could be called ‘Mysterious Bone Scripture’. It is extremely rare and powerful beyond belief. Don’t use it unless you absolutely have to.”

Xiao Budian blinked his big eyes before scratching his head and asking, “How strong can it be? It’s not even perfect yet, I feel like a tree and a palace should appear on that disk-like moon, but I can’t do that yet.”

“At the very least, right now you should be as strong as your your uncle Linghu and Feijiao, ‘Mysterious Bone Scripture’ was a treasure that all tribes absolutely desired.” The chief solemnly said.

Xiao Budian acknowledged it and consciously nodded, and then giggled innocently. Today, he trained relentlessly and was a step closer to perfection. Even the chief was in admiration, unable to be of any help.

At sundown, the horizon was doused in red, and the group of hunters returned. There weren't that much prey and there were also people being carried home.

"What's going on, what happened?" The villagers rushed out nervously.

"Relax, no one lost their life, but Pi Hou's father suffered heavy injuries. He was shot near the liver by an arrow." Shi Linghu showed an ugly face.

"How'd this happen?" A few elders appeared and inquired.

"It was caused by the Legendary Wolf Clan ten li out. We haven't seen a trace of them in half a year. We don't know the reason why, but they came into our hunting area and fought over our prey and almost shot Pi Hou's father dead."

Chapter 13 – Fury

“Dad!” Pi Hou rushed out of the village while wailing and threw himself towards his father. He held one of Shi Shoushan’s arms while tears rolling down. “What happened, who injured you?”

His mother ran over with tears dripping and grabbed another one of Shi Shoushan’s hands while crying on the side.

“Why cry? So what if I got shot by an arrow, I often get hurt when hunting vicious beats. Bleeding a bit like this is nothing.” Shi Shoushan stared right at them and did not cry. He was a strong-willed man.

Half his body was bloodstained, and an iron arrow pierced through his iron armor. It penetrated his right lung right through the back, and a 1.3 meter long arrow shaft, shiny, cold and stained with blood stuck out. This was a ghastly sight.

“Elder sister-in-law and nephew, don’t cry anymore, brother Shoushan is still in a critical condition. After supporting him for a while, he will be as strong as an ox. He will get better really quickly.” Fei Shijiao urged.

This was not a light injury. Even though Shi Shoushan had a strong body, he could not be incredibly careless or else he might suffer a grave condition and lose his life.

Fortunately, Shi Linghu and the others had already treated his injuries using crushed medicine from within the old mountain and applied it to his wound. At the same time he consumed the medicine made from a fierce beast’s true blood

that the elder provided.

“Stop crying, being able to return alive is already a fortunate event.” Chief Shi Yunfeng approached and suddenly pulled out the iron arrow. A stream of blood spouted out. He rapidly flashed his hands, and mysterious symbols that were as bright as constellations immediately pressed down, closing the wound and stopping the blood flow.

Shi Yunfeng took out a jade jar from his chest and poured out two fragrant purple medicinal pills. He squeezed one of them into powder and applied it onto the wound while giving Shi Shoushan the other to swallow.

Shi Shoushan was lifted back home. The village’s men and women both young and old gathered to visit him, and they brought all kinds of different supplemental medicine and dried meat as gifts. It was bustling and the villagers were all sincere and warmhearted.

“Uncle will certainly get better soon!” The little guy also gave his kind regards and brought him a basket of his favorite red berries.

“Alright... what happened?” In the chief’s courtyard, a bunch of important people gathered. Shi Yunfeng furrowed his eyebrows and asked.

“Chief, it was certainly Wolf Village causing trouble. They overstepped their boundaries into our territory, and plundered a six footed camel that Shoushan killed. There was a clear killing intent, but thankfully, Shoushan promptly dodged. That was indeed a shot aimed at the heart.” Shi Linghu angrily said.

Everyone’s complexion changed; this was an intent to kill.

“To go this far, they really are ignorant of what is considered upright and honest. Although our two villages are only separated by 10 li, we both have our own territories to defend and almost never meet each other. However, we both live on the same mountain range, so no matter what, we should still give each other some face right? It definitely was not like this before.” An elder exclaimed.

Shi Feijiao said: “A child shot the arrow, at least 14 or 15 years old, his outward appearance wasn’t bad, as he was rather fair and attractive. However, he truly had a vicious heart, as he shot the arrow straight at Shoushan as if he was killing a wild beast. There wasn’t a hint of wavering in his eyes; they were cold and fearsome.”

At that moment, Stone Village’s villagers were all infuriated, and all of them rushed forward together. However, their opponents were not weak either, and roughly ten individuals from the opposing party gathered right away while unyieldingly holding their ground.

Fortunately, from within the mountain range appeared a mad Suan Ni whose roar made the mountains tremble. Both parties were anxious and rapidly retreated, otherwise, a blood battle might have occurred there.

“Why are they being so aggressive? Don’t tell me that they feel so superior that they can ignore our feelings. How could they take advantage of people like this!?” A few elders were also furious. As they all lived within the mountains, strong and robust males were all extremely important to a village. The other clan unexpectedly acted in such a fashion and dared to kill whoever they wanted.

A few people added: “That child was not very simple. He gave us the feeling that he was up to no good. Looking at him felt like facing an adult Pi Xiu, strong,

savage and callous.”

“It seems like Wolf Village has developed an exceptional youth, and have strengthened by quite a bit. Right now, they are flourishing so their ambitions are also growing.” The village elder said while squinting his eyes towards the Wolf Village.

Soon after, he turned his head towards Shi Linghu and the others and said, “We do not want to cause any trouble, but we are also not afraid of trouble. Be mindful of them in the days to come. If they act up again, do not hesitate in taking action.”

“I understand.” Shi Linghu nodded.

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed. Wolf Village overstepped their boundaries so often to the point that they even set up many traps for the fierce beasts. Many of Stone Village’s people accidentally set off the traps and were almost stabbed by the iron spikes underneath.

Precisely because of these events, blood was almost shed. Ultimately, however, Wolf Village retreated.

“How can you be this crazy in hunting fierce beasts. Even if their population increased, acting in this way is quite abnormal. A major event must have happened within their village.” Chief Shi Yunfeng inferred.

After several conflicts, Wolf Village’s people mostly disappeared. However, the villagers of Stone Village were not relieved one bit. They decided to send some people over at night. The spies heard yelling from within the village; it

was quite strange.

“Do not take action first. As long as they do not go overboard, there’s no need for bloodshed. Living in this mountain range is not easy.” An elder said.

Just like this, peace was restored again.

After a few days, Stone Village’s luck was pretty good, hunts were rather successful. In the mountains, they came across several carcasses of fierce beasts after internal conflicts. There were many strong mysterious beasts that engaged in battles, and brought disaster within the mountain wherever they went, causing many wild beasts to suffer.

In the depths of the mountain range, Archaic descendants conflicted from time to time. They were fighting with the intent to kill each other, causing irreparable calamities. This was the case, but fortunately, it did not spread to the village.

“Chief, just Dragon Horned Elephants alone accounted for eight of the bodies, and there were also several Snow White Moon Rhinoceros, as well as other types of huge beasts. If we made them into dried meat, it could feed us for a long time to come.”

Shi Linghu brought people to drag some pieces home, and gathered even more to once again transport those fierce beasts.

“Good, good, good!” The elders were all elated.

A large part of the villagers all left together to provide support in the

mountains.

“Ao, so many huge beasts, let’s go too. We can certainly gather a lot of true blood!” A group of children clamored and shouted.

After seeing the little guy’s skills improving more and more over these past few years, none of the children could bear it any longer and no longer resisted medicinal baths. They were all very cooperative and obediently baptized themselves within the copper cauldrons. Now that they found out a large amount of precious blood was available, they were naturally all rather excited.

“I’ll go as well. Da Peng, Xiao Qing, Zi Yun, wait for me in the village and behave yourselves.” The little guy Shi Hao also followed.

However, when everyone were just halfway to their destination, they all saw Shi Feijai covered in blood returning with a group of villager. Their appearances were in a mess and they miserable.

“Feijai what happened?” Shi Linghu asked loudly.

“Brother hu, it’s Wolf Village again, they wanted to chase us away and take away all the leftover fierce beasts!” Shi Feijai clenched his teeth in anger.

“What! Truly intolerable. We’ve been putting up with them repeatedly and they take our good temperament as a sign of weakness?” Shi Linghu was furious.

Stone Village’s people could no longer ignore this matter. Again and again, the opposing clan arrogantly took advantage of them; this was not the first time the other clan provoked them.

“Did any of our brothers lose their lives?”

“No, but there are a few with severe injuries. Their Spleens were penetrated by iron arrows, and we do not know if their injuries are fatal.

“What! To commit such fierce actions, if it’s a fight they want, it’s a fight they’ll get!”

The villagers immediately exploded. After repeated humiliations, even a reserved person would be somewhat angry.

“That 14 or 15 year-old child was truly vicious. All of those arrows were shot by him, and had it not been for one of their village elders shaking his head at him, he truly would have killed many of us.” Er Meng’s father said while his entire body was bloodstained.

“He’s just a child whose hair hasn’t even grown yet, how strong can he be? Don’t tell me that you guys are unable to do anything about it?” A crippled villager resentfully spoke in support.

“Naturally we are not scared, except they have much more people. Their numbers are many times more than we have.”

“That child is quite formidable. Despite having a rather attractive appearance, he has a truly ruthless heart. Do not be careless, a few brothers were covered in three layers of iron armor, yet they were still all penetrated by his arrows. In our village only Shi Linghu and I can do that.” Shi Feijiao added.

“We need to take back what is rightfully ours. We absolutely can not take this lying down!” Everyone felt as if a flame ignited within their hearts, as if their five viscera were doused with oil, burning with anger.

A formidable group of people rushed into the depth of the mountain. This time, Wolf Village truly went too far and crossed the bottom line.

“Uncle Fu, you’re hurt too. Everything will be alright, it will get better quickly.” The little guy looked at the bloodied body, of Shifu who helped him pick up his favorite berries every time. He clenched his tiny fists, and after comforting him a bit, he began to chase after the group that went ahead.

Chapter 14 – Barbaric

Everyone from Stone Village quickly marched forth and arrived at the depths of the mountain range. Here, trees that touched the skies were snapped in half, thousand year old vines were destroyed, and all kinds of beast carcasses were scattered in a large mess.

Two mysterious beasts were currently engaging in intense combat, invoking riots and causing many ordinary beasts to die. In addition, Wolf Village once again chased away Shi Feijiao and others. This area was currently in absolute chaos.

Those beast carcasses were stacked up on a small hill, and were later all carried away by the Wolf Village, completely emptying the stack out. After Shi Linghu came back to the area, he could only grit his teeth in anger; this was truly intolerable. The villagers' hard work of gathering up all the prey was in vain. The pile of corpses were stolen, just like that.

“Chase!”

They hardly stopped, and continued to follow the tracks of Wolf Village and expected those people to be slower when carrying such heavy huge beasts. There were obvious tracks left by them on the mountain: fierce beasts' hair, blood, scales. These revealed the route that the Wolf Village took.

“Careful!”

Shi Linghu who lead the way waved his hand and signalled everyone to come to a halt. He pushed aside a large chunk of withered grass and leaves in front of

him, revealing a large black hole. Inside of the hole were many steel spears that pointed towards the sky. If anyone fell in, they would immediately have all their innards skewered out.

“This child of the Wolf Village is truly savage.”

Everyone from Stone Village grew increasingly furious. This was still within their territory, but the Wolf Village actually dared to do as they pleased. If things continued like so, a bloody tragedy was inevitable.

After quickly advancing 8 to 9 li, suddenly, a strong gust of wind flew towards Shi Linghu's throat. A cold light resembling something from hell flew over with a soul-crushing and lightning fast killing intent.

This was a 1.3 meter long thick iron arrow. The terrifying power and speed of this projectile could undoubtedly penetrate a Dragon Horned Elephant's armor. Unsurprisingly, this was the reason why they were able to penetrate the three layered armor that the Stone Village men wore, and it was absolutely terrifying.

Suddenly from within the depths of the mountain jungle, a similarly terrifying and cold arrow shot out. It was impossible to effectively defend against it, however, Shi Linghu who was brave and ferocious, surpassed all expectations. With lightning quick reactions, he moved sideways.

It was beyond dangerous, and this ice-cold iron arrow scraped his neck, carrying along a string of blood with it. A little bit of skin was ripped open by the arrowhead; just a bit more and the arrow would have instantly bore through the neck.

Just now, a sharp whistle sounded. This was the sonic boom caused by the iron arrow, much slower than the arrow itself. This showed just how terrifying the speed was.

Qiang!

The iron arrow did not enter the a lump of boulder far away, instead, it went straight through it. The friction caused sounds of metal clashing and sparks flying, and it was extremely terrifying. What kind of of tyrannical strength was this? This type of heavy arrow, how many people dared to oppose it? If you were actually hit by it, then it would definitely make your heart stop cold!

The scene was absolutely silent. Shi Linghu felt the scraped skin on his neck, and his cold eyes flickered. He barely managed to avoid death.

In a faraway mountain region, a youth held his bow on the ground with a cold complexion. A grim light flickered in his eyes as he stared in this direction.

“It’s that child again!” At that moment, Shi Feijiao and the others’ anger broke through the heavens. This indifferent youth successively inflicted serious injuries to all the capable men of the village.

This was a 14 or 15 year old youth, and he was rather tall-bodied with soft black shiny hair. His skin was fair and he was quite handsome, only that his eyes were unremorseful. This took away from his beauty and gave people a kind of wild and cruel feeling.

Behind him, 70 or 80 people were currently dragging huge beasts one after the other, leaving a trail of blood on the mountain floor. Grass and bramble were all

being crushed underneath.

“Child of Wolf Village, besides shooting some scary arrows, what else can you do? Come here if you have the guts, I’ll peel off your head with one palm.” A few people furiously roared.

That pretty youth blinked his cold eyes, drew his bow, and aimed straight at him.

Upon seeing this, Shi Linghu did not utter a single word. His hand held a large black bow made of a Dragon’s Horn that was roughly half a person long, and quickly extended his bowstring. He armed his iron arrow and immediately released it.

Dang!

Two thick arrows collided in midair, causing sparks to fly out and extremely sharp ear piercing sounds. The two arrows simply neutralized each other before falling straight to the ground.

Everyone took in a breath of cold air. That youth’s archery skills were too abnormal. Not even 20 yet, and was able to fight toe to toe with the village’s strongest male, Shi Linghu.

Qiang, Qiang...

In the forest, sparks flew in all directions. Over ten iron arrows all collided with each other and made metallic sounds. Like a meteor shower, one after another fell to the ground, rupturing people’s eardrums.

These godly arrows startled the entire desolate forest.

The strongest male in the village, Shi Linghu, was evenly matched with this youth, and neither had the advantage over the other, startling the group of people watching. Using both his arms, this youth could probably lift up a copper cauldron at least 5 or 6 thousand jin.

This made people take in a breath of cold air. Such a formidable genius. He was a later generation youngster, yet he was able to produce such shocking godlike strength. This made people fear for their lives.

“Friends from Stone Village, forgive us. This time we require a large amount of ferocious beasts. Give us the prey this time and you will be rewarded in the future.” A middle aged man appeared and yelled out in a loud and clear voice.

“In order to steal our prey, you ran our clansman out of our own territory in the middle of the road with such vicious intents. Each arrow you shot penetrated our organs and gravely injured s many, yet you ask for forgiveness? Such a malicious act, and you act so passively, what is the reason behind your actions?” Shi Linghu angrily rebuked.

“After a dispute, conflicts would arise and there would naturally be bloodshed. Even a negligent child would understand this fact.” Wolf Village’s hunting squad captain said,

“Unaccepted, bring it on!” An even tougher lower-ranked male from Wolf Village said.

The people from Stone Village all felt as if they were going to explode. Wolf Village ruthlessly attacked and even stole Stone Village's prey, yet they were still so overbearing and didn't even try to reason, there really weren't any good things to say about the current situation.

"Then let's fight!" Shi Feijiao bellowed.

"Why would we be scared of you guys?" The captain of Wolf Village's hunting squad replied. He appeared quite imposing, and with a height of 2.34 meters, he gave off an oppressing aura.

Qiang, Qiang...

The sound of weapons clashing unceasingly rang out. Groups of people heaved around broadswords that were roughly half their height, and with the flickering of cold light, murderous aura permeated the air. The shockwaves caused the leaves in the forest to scatter down from the trees.

"We urge you to return to where you came from. If you dare take another step, I'll kill you all with one arrow. This time there won't be any mercy!" The handsome youth from Wolf Village said. His words incited anger, and made people wish he were the one shot by an arrow instead.

Shi Linghu angrily said, "Child, you're not even an adult, yet you're so skillful and already quite formidable. However, by acting so domineering and in such a heated fashion, this won't end nicely for you."

At the same time, he arched his bow and shot straight ahead. Since communications between them had already reached such a point, what else

could they do? Only war!

Dang!

The iron arrows collided once again, causing the mountain to buzz and vibrate.

“Kill!”

Everyone from Stone Village extended their huge bows, held their broadswords, and spun their wolf-toothed clubs. They were as uninhibited as fierce beasts as they swept up gales while rushing forward like leaves dancing in the breeze.

The people from Wolf Village were all tall and strong. They rushed head on as well, and a battle royale was on the verge of unfolding.

At this time, a small silhouette similar to a small sparrow rapidly dashed to the front and yelled out in a loud voice, “You people steal the food that we depend on to survive and also wanted to kill my uncle. Uncle and the others are such kindhearted and good people, you people are all evil!”

Shi Hao’s little face was flustered red from being so stirred up. His hands were clasped tightly together, and his eyes were filled with a fiery anger. Since childhood, he had been raised in Stone Village and had been surrounded by warmth and comfort. Never had he faced such barbaric people before.

Everyone within Wolf Village was astonished, and then they began to laugh loudly. They did not expect that apart from a few youths, Stone Village also had these kind of children following along. Won’t this just be an inconvenience for

the rest of them?

Xiu!

An iron arrow flew out as if it was splitting apart the air. That 14 or 15 year old youth from v was still cold and indifferent. He extended that terrifying large bow and aimed it straight at Xiao Budian.

Everyone from Stone Village shot flames out of their eyes, and they could not be any more furious. This was only a child, and Xiao Budian was usually clever and cute. The enemy actually treated a child with the same evil intent, making their hair stand up straight.

Shi Linghu armed his bow with a large arrow at once. He destroyed that youth's iron arrow; however, his expression instantly worsened.

This was because this time, the youth shot four arrows at once. Four streaks of cold light flew through the air as fast as lightning, but Shi Linghu only had enough time to break three arrows. The enemy was even stronger than he imagined.

Dang, Dang...

Among them, three arrows collided together, dropping straight to the floor. There was still another 1.3 meter long large iron arrow heading straight towards Xiao Budian's throat. The cold tranquility made people fear.

Xiao Budian used his hands to grab the iron arrow, shocking the villagers and exclaimed "Stay out of my way!"

They knew that Shi Hao was gifted with incredible natural talent, but he was not even four years old. Although he lifted up a thousand jin copper cauldron, the enemy's experience was even greater. His force was alarmingly strong, able to lift 5 or 6 cauldrons, on par with Shi Linghu.

“You even made a move against a child?!” Stone Village's people eyes were popping out of their sockets.

Dang!

However, even more astonishing was the fact that Xiao Budian's left hand chopped the arrow shaft in half, making it fly away on a tilt. It made a group of people mouth agape and speechless, unable to utter a single word.

There were only a few people who had seen symbol flashing on his palm before it rapidly faded away.

Whoosh.

Xiao Budian jumped forward, and directly threw himself towards that youth from Wolf Village.

Chapter 15 – The Little Guy’s Might

The youngster revealed a startled expression. This was only a child, yet he was able to brush away the arrow with one hand. The youth could not help but feel that this was a bit inconceivable.

One must understand that just by raising his two hands, he was able to lift five or six copper cauldrons. With thick arrows that could split rocks and crack gold, that tyrannical strength was not something an ordinary person could resist, as it was enough to kill a Dragon Horned Elephant.

The people from Wolf Village were all shocked. Nobody knew better than they did how scary Bei Feng was, as he was gifted with superior natural talent and an extremely rare divine strength. How could such a young child block Bei Feng’s iron arrow?!

“You are courting death!!” The young Bei Feng lightly scoffed. The light beams within his eyes shot out as if they were two streaks of lightning. He loudly exhaled, drew his bow, and began to continuously shoot out arrows.

Chi, Chi...

Iron Arrows pierced through the vast sky with wu wu sounds, as if they were ghastly sounds from the ninth level of hell. The thick arrow shafts emitted a metallic radiance that made people’s heart tremble as it rapidly flew over; it was extremely terrifying.

Bei Feng continuously drew his bow until he released eight iron arrows. As they whistled through the air, each and every arrow were extremely terrifying,

targeting only the little guy's vitals!

Shi Hao like an alert ape, dropped down onto his four limbs. With natural movements, he quickly dodged 5 of the arrows. Afterwards, he used both hands to hack apart the other three arrows as the others embedded themselves deep into the mountain boulder with keng qiang sounds.

This performance completely shocked everyone there!

Even Stone Village's people were stupefied, as Shi Hao's display far exceeded their expectation. To do all this at such a young age, this really made them feel as if this was surreal.

Bei Feng's mouth lightly shouted, and madly drew his bow. Those iron arrows shot out like a torrential rain as it poured down, and thick and long iron arrows penetrated one after another into the mountain forest.

Although Shi Hao was quite young, his speed was incredibly fast. Leaping like a tiger and soaring like a dragon, he evaded the rain of arrows. At the same time, he used both hands to smack the arrows, knocking the arrow shafts into each other. As the arrows collided with each other, dang dang sounds rang out, causing the arrows in the sky to tremble.

His quickness did not resemble that of a child at all. He closed the gap in between them in the blink of an eye. His motions made him look like a young Gold Winged Peng, and exerted an atypical imposing manner.

Dong!

The chaotic rain of arrows became more and more concentrated. The little guy shouted loudly, and kicked a thousand jin boulder along the way. With a loud bang, it soared through the air straight towards the cold-faced youth, Bei Feng.

“How can he have this much strength, this child isn’t even 4 years old yet”

The people were terrified , as this simply made them flabbergasted. Only a few individuals have vaguely seen Shi Hao use his incredible strength. With his symbols lit up, he was too fast.

The thousand jin rock shrouded the sky, and smashed straight down.

Bei Feng eyes suddenly became cold and stopped releasing arrows. He spun his large bow that had the height of half a person, and with a Hong sound, this heavy rock was instantly ruptured, dispersing in all directions!

However, Shi Hao had already grabbed a hold of this opportunity. He leaped forwards before angrily saying, “Why are you so rude and unreasonable, shooting my uncle with such killing intent and also stealing the prey that we need in order to survive.”

Bei Feng let out a cold grunt, and dropped his large bow before grabbing a faint red colored bloody iron-forged lance. With both hands gripping the lance, he spared no strength and thrust towards the little guy’s chest.

However, at this moment, Shi Hao’s body was still facing forwards in mid-air, making it rather difficult to dodge. The onlookers from Stone Village’s hearts almost burst out of their chests. They all endlessly hated Bei Feng because all of his actions were incredibly malicious.

Qiang!

The metallic sound vibrated through the air, and Shi Hao's expression was bright and clear. With a rotation of his right hand, he drew a graceful arc with flawless technique. With a Qiang sound, he cut the pike in half. Those white and tender small hands did not seem to have any injuries on them at all.

The results left everyone dumbstruck. The young Shi Hao was against the tyrannical Bei Feng, yet he was not at in a disadvantage at all. As he closed the distance between them, his performance was incredible.

Wu...

Bei Feng furiously flung his snapped pike, piercing it straight toward the little guy's right eye, firm and strong. At such close range, this attack was extremely dangerous.

Shi Hao tilted his head to dodge. While his body was still in midair, he delivered a roundhouse kick with his right leg, aiming straight for the side of Bei Feng's face, bringing along with it a strong strong gust of wind. Despite his small stature, his body was quite graceful. His movements were flowing naturally like a spirited swallow gliding through the air.

"Bang"

Bei Feng used his left arm to block, the dull sound of it echoing through the air. It shook the nearby forest, causing leaves to fly wildly like an autumn wind sweeping through.

“Such a strong power!”

The Wolf Villagers let out a look of disbelief. They were fully aware of the astounding godly strength that Bei Feng possessed. He was still young, and within a circumference of a thousand li, few could match him. Right now, however, he did not have any advantage.

Shi Hao dropped to the floor. He was still young, and was much shorter than Bei Feng; however, he was not afraid at all. His small face was fuming, large eyes wide open, confronting his enemy.

Both sides stopped fighting. They were more interested in the confrontation between the formidable youth and the shocking child, waiting to see the results of the fight.

Bei Feng’s face grew gloomy and showed a hint of coldness out of his eyes. He was already 14 years old, but the previous collision against a child who wasn’t even 4 yet did not determine victory or defeat. To him, it was utter humiliation.

Bang!

Bei Feng’s body was tall and slender. He fiercely displayed the strength of his legs, and like an iron pillar, he swept across. The strength was so fearful that it caused a boom that sounded like a huge monster striking.

Shi Hao fell back. He had always been raised in Stone Village. Although he had zero actual experience with combat, he knew quite a bit about it. He dodged the spear point and hopped back several meters.

However, Bei Feng had killed many fierce beasts, slaughtered strange birds, and shot formidable humans to death. In terms of actual combat experience, he did not lack any. Naturally, he understood the advantage of striking first and maintaining the upper hand.

He leaped in the air, and distanced himself by a couple of meters in an instant. He then rotated his right leg, and like a whip, he hacked forward. It was impossible to defend against, and a strong wind scraped against people's face, causing injuries.

Behind him were a few ancient trees that blocked his retreat path, making dodging difficult. With his back against a huge tree, Shi Hao crossed his hands and did everything he could to support himself up. A few symbols shined momentarily.

Boom!

Like two huge beasts colliding into each other, rocks and sand were sent flying everywhere. Dust and smoke rushed to the sky, and leaves withered instantly. Both sides shook heavily. When Bei Feng's legs pressed down, the tree trunk with a diameter of 1 meter behind Shi Hao was cut right in half.

With a rumble, the trees that reached into the sky snapped off and fell within the mountain with a sound loud enough to shock everyone.

This time the Wolf Village clearly saw that in the middle of Shi Hao's palm was a shining symbol. It was this type of strength that was able to resist the innate strength of Bei Feng who attacked with the strength of over a thousand jin.

“Treasured Artifact, that child holds a rare treasured artifact!” They all shouted out.

No matter what, they could not believe Shi Hao had already familiarized himself with the formidable strength of mysterious symbols. They believed that it was because of the effect of the beast tooth bracelet around his wrist, because there was clearly a sparkling light flowing through.

The Wolf Villagers’ eyes all reddened. Although this was not an ancestral treasure, it was still a pretty good treasured artifact. It can augment a child’s strength so much. Clearly, it was extraordinary.

After breaking the huge tree with one kick, Bei Feng’s approach did not changed one bit. His assault became even more ferocious. With both legs sweeping like an iron pillar, he constantly broke down giant trees. Broken branches and withered leaves flew about.

Shi Hao did not back down and began to retaliate. Although he was small in stature, every time he jumped, he could reach a height of several meters. He flew forward like a baby Peng spreading its wings.

Hong!

The wind around Bei Feng’s fist flew forward like thunder, and after Shi Hao dodged his strike, it struck the thousand jin mountain boulder behind him. He immediately blew it up into pieces, and sent rocks weighing hundreds or thousands of jin in all four directions.

This scene was simply astonishing, as a youth that's just over 10 has this kind of fearful strength. All the onlookers took in a breath of cold air afterwards.

The little guy was still small, and although his power can already be considered astonishingly god-like compared to his peers, his absolute strength was still less than Bei Feng's. However, with the assistance of the bone text's mysterious powers, he had nothing to fear either.

'Rabbits rising and falcons dropping', the two people were extremely nimble. Each strike carried terrifying power, and the wind around their fists were like thunder, creating rumbling sounds. The vibrations cause the forest to collapse and boulders to split.

After exchanging ten strikes, Bei Feng's expression turned morbid. He was a genius blessed with talent from the heavens. He couldn't believe that he did not even have the upperhand against a child who was not even 4 yet. How could he endure this?

Peng!

After attacking with all of his strength this time, he suddenly bent down and lifted his head. Behind him, a wave of crossbow bolts flew over while flashing in a cold light, heading straight for the little guy's eyes and face.

All the people of Stone Village cried in in alarm; this was too sudden. The group of people were all furious, as Bei Feng was simply too savage. This was merely a small child, and yet they were so shameless and had to commit such underhanded methods.

The little guy was startled, but he was not scared. He waved both hands, and mysterious patterns appeared at his fingertip, forming a small crescent moon. He held the moon in the middle of his palms and threw it with all his might. Specks of light spread out, and broken every single crossbow bolt.

The people of Stone Villages all let out a deep sigh of relief. The situation just now truly covered their bodies in cold sweat.

“This youngster is too vicious. Letting him grow up will definitely be a disaster!” Shi Feijiao angrily said.

Bei Feng cursed inwardly, he still didn’t manage to hit Shi Hao yet. He fiercely jumped six or seven meters high, and from this advantageous position, he stomped straight towards the little guy with an unblockable force.

Hu!

Shi Hao’s large eyes were clear as he decided to charge upwards. His palms were open like an eagle soaring through the sky. His movements were domineering and strong. His stance looked extremely similar to a Green Scaled Eagle breaking through the clouds.

Hong!

The crescent moon in the palm of his hands shined once again, and with glorious splendor, it flew straight out, meeting Bei Feng and heavily smashing into him, creating a tyrannical explosion.

Pu

This time, Bei Feng spat out blood. His body flew out horizontally, smashing many branches off of the huge trees before dropping onto the floor. The little guy immediately followed him!

Chapter 16 Admitting defeat

Just when Bei Feng wanted to get up, Shi Hao flew over from the sky like a young Peng, then dropped a foot right on Bei Feng's stomach. With his eyes lit, he looked down.

With a Hong sound, the entire mountain floor lightly trembled. The formidable youth, Bei Feng, was once again on his back.

The Wolf Villagers were all shocked. Bei Feng was an outstandingly talented youth, and he was revered by his entire clan. They could not believe that he lost just like this; furthermore, he lost to a young child.

Many people from Wolf Village armed their bows with the intent to kill Shi Hao, wanting to improve the situation.

Shi Feijiao and the others were furious, and they all armed their own bows as well, aiming at the other party. This was the beginning of a rough battle.

With a Hu sound, Shi Hao grabbed Bei Feng's collar and lifted him up in front of him like a shield. He placed the body in front of the people from the Wolf Clan to protect himself.

Bei Feng was incredibly angry. He could no longer maintain his usual gloomy and cool-headed composure, and could no longer control himself. Today, he was inflicted with extraordinary shame and humiliation. Being caught like this by an infant was a feeling worse than being killed. Struggling with all his strength, he punched towards the little guy.

Although Shi Hao lacked sufficient experience, his hands and eyes were quick. With a wave of his hand, symbols rotated as he slapped Bei Feng on the stomach first, vibrating his entire body. Bei Feng's mouth filled with blood and his fist lost its strength.

The little guy didn't stop here. He lifted Bei Feng who was a lot taller than he was and rapidly rushed towards Shi Linghu and the others.

Bei Feng's body was slender, and more than half his body was being dragged across the ground through thistles and rocks while being carried like this. With dishevelled hair, compared to that handsome cold youth from before, it was like the difference between heaven and earth. He couldn't bear the current situation.

While he was still a distance of around 8 to 9 meters away, the little guy fiercely tossed Bei Feng out of his hands, and with a splat, Bei Feng landed in front of Shi Linghu and the others. He rolled a few times before he spat out some blood. His eyes were filled with anger.

"Child, weren't you acting quite vicious before? Keep acting arrogant, why stop!" After Shi Feijiao finished talking, he took large steps and then stepped on Bei Feng, making a cracking sound. Bei Feng's sternum immediately snapped.

Their strengths were similar, but right now, Bei Feng was a lowly prisoner who naturally could not resist due to having his sternum broken. The pain was so intense that he began groaning and sweating profusely.

"Little guy, you're too kindhearted. Just then, when facing the enemy, you had plenty of chances to injure him and missed them all. Then after capturing him,

your methods were too light. Doing things this way is very dangerous.” Shi Linghu was teaching him on the side.

“Yiya!” The little guy a bit embarrassed, and almost seemed to be a completely different person from the little tiger before. This was the first time he fought with all of his strength, and the only reason he acted this way was due to seeing his uncle wounded after almost being shot to death. The enemy was too barbaric, and that’s why he urgently engaged in the fight.

“Greetings, friends from Stone Village, show some mercy, ask for whatever comes to mind. We can talk things over.” The Wolf Villagers were anxious. This kind of potential was shockingly desolate in a youth. If he were to die, their clan would suffer huge losses.

“Now you want to talk? You steal our prey that we worked so bitter and hard for and attempted to kill our clansmen. When you ruthlessly and cold-bloodedly shot at us, why didn’t you think of the consequences?! ” Shi Linghu angrily said.

Peng!

On the other side, Shi Feijiao directly stomped his foot again. Kacha. One of the bones in Bei Feng’s arms was snapped off, causing his face to become twisted. However, he still didn’t utter a word.

“Don’t! Stop! Everything is our fault, can’t we apologize for our crimes again?” An elder from the Legendary Wolf Clan yelled out anxiously

Even their hunting squad captain yelled loudly, wanting to negotiate. He was a towering individual of 2.34 meters and was normally an oppressive and imposing

person, however, right now he was no longer the unyielding and overbearing person he was earlier.

“Your mom and dad we talk. We don’t care about anything else, we’ll beat him up first!” Er Meng’s father said this in a spitting rage. These days, everyone in Stone Village held back a stomach full of fire. How can this end in just one sentence?

Hong!

His fan-like palm dropped down in an arc and slapped right on Bei Feng’s face. It directly lacerated a part of his flesh, and his whole body flew over 10 meters horizontally .

“You brat, you dare to scowl at me. Four or five of my brothers were almost killed by you. Each arrow malicious and penetrated their inner organs. Where’s your arrogant strength now! Show me!”

Peng

When Bei Feng rolled under Shi Linghu’s feet, he also used his legs to kick out with the force of several thousand jin, which was enough to kick a ferocious beast to death. Despite Bei Feng being so strong, he also had a few bone broken. His mouth twitched, and blood spilt out like water.

Not long ago, his arrogance was insulting, callous and tyrannical. Right now he became a prisoner under their feet. His head was cracked, his hair was messed up, his body bloodied, and he was completely silent. The discrepancy was too huge.

Peng

Everyone from Stone Village hated his previous attitude bitterly. That type of grim and arrogant person made everyone's teeth itch. Now, everyone got a chance to give a piece of revenge, you get a kick and I get a kick. Living in such a desolate place, every person had a well-built physique. After a round of this, Bei Feng was almost tore apart. Who knew how many of his bones had snapped or had gone soft.

“Stop!”

The Wolf Villagers grew increasingly anxious and armed their huge bows, and wanted to exert pressure to alleviate the situation because if this continued, even Bei Feng will become a cripple and lose all hope in rising up as a genius.

“All of you, stop and go stand on the side, we are not done with him. Let us take out our anger on him before we talk!” Shi Feijiao said.

Everyone gave a kick and a slap. Not long after, Bei Fen was tossed so much that he quickly lost a human form. His nose was bloodied, his face was swollen, and bones were broken everywhere. He had a miserable appearance and no longer had that a trace of that callous expression.

At this precise time, a group of children rushed up, especially Pi Hou. He kicked him with all his might and said: “You almost shot my father to death. Who cares if you are arrogant, so what! Weren't you still captured by the little guy!”

“Our clan's little guy is only a bit older than three years old, you're over 10

years old. You are not even able to beat him. Do you still believe you can act violent and stand above others?" The group of children were beating him up while taunting him.

Now, a group of people surround Shi Hao, and were not stingy in showing their praise. Not even the people of Stone Village thought that he was this strong, and was able to directly capture a youth whose terrifying strength was on par with Shi Linghu.

"Friends from Stone Village, did you get rid of your anger yet? This should be good enough right?" Everyone from Wolf Village was getting worried. If this continued, a genius would be turned into a cripple. After that, what difference would there be between him and a dead dog?

"Alright fine, let's discuss then!" Shi Linghu sat his buttocks on Bei Feng's body and completely made him his horse. This made the people from Wolf Village want to rip their own hearts out. That strong man, nearly 2.5 meters in height using that much strength to sit, even an oxen would collapse.

But under under the house of another, they had to yield and could only use kind words to persuade. They did not dare show their resentment.

"We are friends that live in the middle of this desolate land. Even if we had a few disagreements, we will still see each other often. We beg you to forgive us of our recklessness this time." A rather eloquent man from Wolf Village's hunting squad said.

"My ass, what do you mean we meet with each other so often. Everything is so easy to say. What were you doing before? Why did you want to kill our clansmen?!" Shi Feijiao criticized.

With a wave of his hand, Shi Linghu said: "Top speaking bullshit, we don't want to hear it. Tell us, how will you compensate us?"

"This..." The Wolf Villagers all frowned. The captain of the hunting squad said: "We will make amends and apologize here, and we will give all the prey to you. How about that?"

Er Meng's father rolled his eyes and said: "The prey was originally ours. You injured so many of us. You think just gifting us some stuff will make us even?"

"Alright fine. From now on, we'll leave this part of the mountain, and we'll never cross into your territory again. We'll also return all of the prey back to you. How about that?" A person from Wolf Village said.

"Bullshit! These were what we had before. After all this talk, you do not have a speck of sincerity!" A person with poor temperament from Stone Village shouted.

Shi Linghu waved his hand and said: "I don't want to talk with you guys anymore. It's alright for us to release this youth, but in addition to everything stated before, leave behind all the weapons you have on you. Only then can you carry him back. Don't ever appear in front of us again."

"What, no ways!" The people from Wolf Village shouted. To them, weapons were like their second life. Living in the middle of the mountain, they could not survive without these weapons.

One must be aware that there are very few metal deposits here, and it was

very difficult to extract any. It was very difficult to obtain even one handy weapon, and it took a long time to smelt and polish.

“Then there’s nothing more to talk about. Someone come and chop this kid’s brain off for me and bring it back to Wolf Village.” Shi Linghu bellowed.

“Okay!” A youthful and loud voice responded, and with a broadsword, he swung down to behead Bei Feng.

“Don’t do it, we agree!” An important person from Wolf Village shouted hurriedly to stop him.

The faces of the other people from Wolf Village turned ugly. “Do we really have to give away all these weapons?”

“If we don’t have weapons, we can make more. Although it is time-consuming, in the end we will still have some hope, but people..., we cannot resurrect them. Bei Feng’s potential is extremely high. In these large and desolate lands, a person of his caliber is rare. In the future, it will be him who protects our clan.”

The people from Wolf Village all compromised and piled up the iron arrows, Dragon Horned Bows as well as the sharp broadswords one after another. Their hearts were all bleeding.

Originally, there should have been a blood battle, however, with the sudden appearance of the little guy confronting the dreadful innate talent of Bei Feng, the battle changed, and a bloody conflict was avoided. Otherwise, no one knew how many people would have died.

The group of people returned from their bountiful journey back to Stone Village.

The following days, Stone Village was quite peaceful. However, the depths of the mountain was certainly not calm. Often, the cries of beasts shocked the sky and shook the entire mountain, causing avalanches.

“Chief, sooner or later that dreadful Suan Ni from the heart of the mountain will die. Recently, it continuously roared and struggled.”

A person came and reported directly to Shi Yunfeng.

“That is perhaps a true species of an archaic descendant. It could be considered powerful even within the depths of the mountain. If we could somehow obtain its remains, extract its true blood and copy down its skeleton’s primitive symbols, then it could undoubtedly be considered a heaven shocking treasure!”

Chapter 17 – Precious Technique

A creature such as the Suan Ni, whose monstrosity and fearsomeness would shake even the heavens, even after its death the creature's whole body could be considered to be a treasure trove of wealth and precious resources. In the face of such a goldmine, who would not be tempted to snatch the precious resource for themselves?

“Hmm such a treasure really makes one's eyes glow with greed, almost to the point of charging in right away and snatching away both true blood and original precious symbols in one fell swoop”, a group of adolescent youths were eager to get in on the action..

“Even if that Suan Ni is gradually growing older, it's still not something we are capable of handling. Do not act rashly and wait patiently.” The chief's face revealed a concentrated expression and solemnly warned.

“Haha, this time the reaped rewards are truly great! The little guy has really outdone himself this time around. It's thanks to him that we managed to avoid a bloodbath”, a group of people praised.

“Ahhhh...” The little guy put on an embarrassed face and scratched his head in confusion. A loud noise emanated in the distance, drawing the attentions of Zi Yun, Da Peng, Xiao Qing to run to the spot.

Boom!

Atop the clouds a giant bird swooped down and scales flickered with a cold light. The great Green Scaled Eagle eagle had appeared! With a great Hong

sound, it dropped from its talons a giant fire rhinoceros in the village outskirts. Every so often it would come back and drop a huge prey.

The hatchlings had been born for almost two months now, and their bodies grew rapidly, approaching 2.5 meters in size. Its body grew sleeker and stronger, and with both wings fully extended, they could almost fly.

“Little Zi and the others, quickly grow up. When you guys grow up, take me with you to see what the depths of the mountain range looks like.” The little guy stroked their necks, and their eyes flashed a glimmer of hope to what they one day may become. Afterwards he once again started examining the ancestral treasured symbols of the three birds in front of him, in hopes of understanding the unique and mysterious power belonging to their species

Weng!

A noise shook the air, and soon after a soft yet holy silver moon emerged from the center of his palm and began to spread its clear splendor. Afterwards, the silvery moon began to rise before rotating to the back of his head, making the little guy seem extraordinary.

During the last confrontation with Bei Feng, he only form a part of the precious symbol into his palm and did not use the complete silver moon. Otherwise, its power would be even more formidable.

The silver moon rotated and revolved around him. Pure white light scattered around him, making the little guy appear unspeakably holy.

“Yiya, I figured out a bit more now. On the moon, there’s a huge bird living

within a palace. Could it be that that's Zi Yun, Da Peng and the other's ancestor — that Archaic Devil Bird?" Shi Hao muttered to himself.

On that silver moon rests a tree, as well as a palace with mysterious and complex patterns. Currently, the little guy had already made some progress while studying the secret bone texts and was able to understand a bit more about the patterns.

He released the silver moon, and the complete precious moon disk was brandished in bright and shining light. From within the palace rang a bird cry, and that tree began to shake and scatter out its clear splendor.

The silver moon did not look like it was constructed from the symbols, and appeared too real. It was as if the moon in the sky fell down, truly lifelike.

Qiang

A metallic sound rang out, as if the bestowed ancestral treasures that had previously been gathering dust were reborn . A kang qiang sound rang out, and the radiance was pure and holy.

The silver moon circled around a five or six meter wide boulder, and with a kacha sounds, the boulder split open, making a clean and glossy cut. It didn't disappear, and once again shot out and cut two more boulders before fading away.

"Ya, last time it only managed to split a single boulder. Now it can cut three, how powerful!" The little guy opened his mouth in amazement.

The silver moon flickered with symbols and became much more concentrated compared to before. The palace and the tree were vaguely visible, sharp and lifelike. Its strength increased by a whole level.

"The little guy is so formidable, he can release such a powerful disk. I feel that his strength is sufficient to face those desolate beasts within the mountains." After seeing this display, some of the children began to become incredibly envious.

"Wu, after seeing how terrifying that Archaic Devil Bird was, if it manages to pass down its imprints intact, it will definitely be a divine skill. However, this is quite a rare event." The chief spoke.

This type of powerful attack can be considered a Precious Technique. A technique that will usually be kept as a precious secret!

“After such a long time, my clan can finally be considered to have a Precious Technique.” Some of the elder were beginning to feel a bit emotional.

These types of Precious Technique would normally only be in the hands of powerful clans. If not for the little guy raising these Green Scaled Eagles and carefully researching them from a close distance, it would be impossible to obtain it.

“We still don’t know what the situation regarding Suan Ni. If it really is dying from old age and we manage to obtain its remains, then that will signify us obtaining another Precious Technique.”

“The stronger the Archaic Descendant specie, the more it would protect its secrets. Especially the imprints of its Ancestral Treasured Symbols, which would likely be destroyed before death.” Shi Yunfeng frowned.

It is precisely because of this reason that Ancestral Treasured Symbols were so rare and precious. It was truly uncommon, as it represented a species’ major inheritance and that there was a chance of obtaining a Precious Technique.

“I really hope that Suan Ni doesn’t destroy its own precious bones, as those are from a genuine Archaic Descendant ... The Precious Technique it holds must be astonishingly powerful!” Shi Linhu said.

The Chief shook his head and said, “Don’t be too greedy. For our clan to unexpectedly obtain a Precious Technique is already quite fortunate.”

Four days later, a world-shaking roar rang out, and shook all of the mountains

and ravines . All of the wild creatures were trembling with fear as they groveled on the floor, and all of the vicious birds fled to the skies. The mountain boulders rolled about, and thousands of trees swayed back and forth as the entire forest trembled.

That Suan Ni came out from within the depths of the mountains and arrived in the surrounding area. Since it was on the verge of death, it wanted to find a place of rest. Its power and influence were extremely frightening.

“It really is about to die from old age. Most likely, it will be within one or two days!”

Stone Village was bustling. If they managed to obtain that Suan Ni’s corpse, then that would be a tremendous treasure deposit. The quality of its true blood would be astonishing beyond belief, and that would truly be blood medicine.

“Wu, it really is an Archaic Descendant. If the blood vessels are pure enough, then the little guy’s baptism will depend on it.” Even Shi Yunfeng couldn’t remain calm anymore. He paced back and forth rather excitedly. He really wanted to go and take it right now.

“Send some people to carefully scout the area. We need to prepare well and be ready to leave at any time!” Several of the elders couldn’t sit still any longer. They were nervous, excited, worried, and it was hard for them to calm down.

As for Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and some other robust men, they were even more anxious and their eyes were turning red.

“I saw that Suan Ni tear apart a bunch of vicious beasts and turned that area

of the forest into a forbidden zone. There aren't even any tracks of beasts or birds left."

A day later, a villager ran back to the village and reported the terrifying scene that he saw when he stood far away on top of a mountain peak.

Chief Shi Yunfeng suddenly turned his body around and said, "Let's go, we need to start moving. However, we must carefully prepare this time, as we will most likely not be the only ones. There will be other creatures and villagers fighting over it."

"Grandpa Chief, I am going too!" The little guy begged.

The villagers did not object, as his current fighting strength was already quite frightening. Although he was extremely young, he was already able to grasp a precious method. At a crucial moment, he could display his divine might.

Jiu Jiu

Da Peng, Xiao Qing, Ah Zi gathered in front and rubbed their heads against his arm. They showed their intimacy and wanted to tag along as well.

“Be good, don’t be so noisy, it’s very dangerous within the mountains. You guys haven’t grown up yet, and cannot go take such risks. Wait for me here at home, when I come back, I’ll bring you guys to catch and eat some fish.

Shi Hao pacified the three little birds and at the same time warned them. He needed to persuade the Green Scaled Eagle to help him again when the time was right. Since the expedition to seek out the precious body of the Suan Ni was quite dangerous, if he had the help of a formidable vicious bird, everything would become a lot smoother.

“Let’s go, to the mountains!”

A group of people entered the mountains with their head held high towards the cemetery of the Suan Ni.

Hong!

The entire earth shook and the mountain quaked, and it seemed as if an earthquake occurred within the depths of the mountain, making the entire mountain tremble. It was truly a terrifying scene.

“Chief, the Suan Ni is at the end of its lifespan and at death’s door. It entered a mountain cave and caused a cave-in” A few villagers ran back to rapidly and

loudly report the circumstances.

“Go, we need to move faster!” Shi Yunfeng shouted.

Chapter 18 – Rebellion Within the Mountains

A group of people rushed straight towards the heart of the mountain. The Suan Ni's life force had been completely exhausted as it passed away, meaning that an entire body of true blood and precious bones had become priceless treasures. How could they not be excited?

"Faster, we are moving too slow!" Shi Linghu and the others were anxious. They feared that they would arrive late, since 'the early bird catches the worm'.

Lofty mountain peaks surrounded them one after the other. The mountains were endless, and the ancient forest was extremely astonishing. The tree tops towered into the towers as they reach over 1000 meters tall. They overshadowed some of the mountains, and were 'hiding the sky and covering the earth'. Even vine grew for who knows how long, and even several adults could not wrap themselves around them. They grew alongside the mountains like a vigorous and young horned dragon.

The people of Stone Village madly rushed to get there, and when they arrived near the place where the Suan Ni perished, they felt a baleful aura. The aura was overbearing, and it was what the King of Ten Thousand Beasts left behind.

"So quiet!" Everyone felt that something was abnormal. This place was too tranquil, and not a sound could be heard, making it feel as if they were in a graveyard.

There wasn't even a single bird present let alone ordinary beasts. Even the bugs and ants hid themselves within the caves in seclusion. The mountain forest was desolate, silent, and had a death-like tranquility.

“Before the Suan Ni died, it killed many vicious beasts and started going crazy. The birds and animals here have all fled.” Shi Linghu said.

“Something’s wrong!” Chief Shi Yunfeng suddenly said in fright and immediately said in an urgent voice, “Linghu, don’t be in such a rush. The carcass of a Suan Ni is rare and precious, and I don’t think we’re the only ones here. A few vicious beasts here are spying on us, so let’s retreat for now and not act recklessly.

He felt waves of dangerous aura, as if some powerful and desolate huge beast was approaching from afar. Its eyes were ice cold, and the old chief felt a chill on his spine, and immediately ordered the villagers to retreat.

The little guy also felt this. His hairs stood up and he clenched his fists. Shi Hao also told everyone that he felt this sensation.

Everyone rapidly scattered away, and did not approach that crumbled rock mountain.

“We’re just giving up like this... this is really is difficult to bear!” Shi Feijiao smacked his own chest as he felt an incomparable urge to choke.

“Let’s not rush in first, we must wait for an opportunity. A person’s life is the most precious thing. Despite a Suan Ni’s blood being incredibly frightening and possessing precious techniques that defies the heavens, we must still keep our lives to use them.” Shi Yunfeng solemnly said.

They sped up faster and faster, and climbed up onto a vantage point on a tall

mountain. They surveyed the surrounding from afar, and paid close attention to the circumstances from there.

There were a few traces of people. Sounds came out from that mountain nearby, and three groups of people came from different directions. Although they came from different directions, their goals were the same. They all rushed towards that crumbled rock mountain, wanting to excavate that Suan Ni's carcass.

"As expected, it wasn't just us who lusted over the ancestral descendent Suan Ni's remains. Everyone who lives in this desolate area all paid attention to this."

The three groups of people came into contact, and without any provocations, they immediately conflicted, causing sounds of murder to disperse from within the middle of the mountains.

"AWOOOOO...."

Suddenly, five ferocious beasts appeared one after the other, and all of them were as big as houses. They all exposed their white carnivorous teeth, and suddenly pounced onto those groups of people who had the intention of fighting over the Suan Ni's carcass.

At the same time, long cries could be heard from the birds in the sky. Violent gales erupted, and many vicious birds flew over. Each of them measured five to six meters long, and with a wingspan of over eleven or twelve meters, they dove down. Right away, over six or seven people were ripped apart as blood spilt everywhere.

This bloody scene was horrifying, and not to mention the people who were personally experiencing this, even the people of Stone Village who were observing from afar were all scared. Soon after, the vicious birds and the ferocious beasts all retreated; this was an absolute disaster.

“AWOOOO!”

Sure enough, beast cries could be heard occasionally from all over the mountains. The vicious birds and ferocious beasts who were scared away by the Suan Ni all came back. Their goals were to obtain the carcass of the Suan Ni and making themselves more powerful.

Not only did this happen in this part of the mountain, even other mountains from afar had movements from tyrannical living creatures. Cries of birds and beasts were occurring all over the place, and the entire mountain range was heating up.

All of the beasts began to revolt. The larger ones measured ten meters, and the small ones measured a few feet. In just a blink of an eye, over a few hundred of them appeared. These were all formidable species, otherwise, they would not dare to rush over. They resembled a flood as they swarmed over, violently howling along the way.

The same situation was happening in the skies as well. All kinds of bird species fluttered about with their steel beaks and sharp claws, ‘hiding the skies and covering the earth’. It was like they were a gust of wind rushing towards this piece of the mountain as scales and feathers fluttered in the breeze.

“Run!”

Those three villages lost over forty people, and they all jumped into the middle of a river. They used the water as a mean of escape, otherwise, no one would be left alive.

On the peak of the mountain, everyone from Stone Village who were observing all had a blank expression. They had previously thought there would be vicious beasts fighting over the remains of the Suan Ni King, but they never thought that there would be this many.

Ahhh!

Those who thought they were safe after jumping in the water let out a blood curdling scream. There were several snakes over ten meters long rolling about. They opened their bloody mouth and instantly swallowed four to five people.

Kacha!

On the other side, a gold colored crocodile over ten meters long showed its presence. It opened its vacuum like mouth and instantly tore five or six people apart. Blood flowed through the cracks of its white teeth, dyeing the river red.

This sight made everyone's bones shiver. The survivors quickened their pace and didn't dare slow down again.

"So terrifying, luckily we decided to temporarily retreat. Otherwise, we'd likely end up in the situation as them." Ling Shihu still lingered in fear after finding out his back had been doused in his own cold sweat.

"Looks like this Suan Ni's body is much more precious than we thought, or else

why would groups of birds and beasts fight over it with their lives.” Shi Feijiao said.

Over by the crumbled rock mountain, there were several hundred vicious beasts and birds of prey. They all fanatically battered ahead, wanting to dig one huge boulder after another to dig out the Suan Ni’s precious remains. They were also fighting each other at the same time; the smell of blood entered their nostrils and all kinds of roars and cries were deafening.

“There is too many fierce beasts, we’re not safe here. We can’t say for sure, but we might get involved.” An elder exclaimed.

AWWOOOO....

After his words just finished, a violent gale erupted on the mountain. Two huge beasts suddenly appeared together. They were seventy or eighty meters long each and were covered in brown fur. The long and fearsome beasts appeared side by side.

It was actually terrifying tigers, and two of them showed up at once!

The tigers’ upbringing were strange. They were disdained by their mothers and never drank any milk. They were discarded since their mortality rates were extremely high. If they weren’t starved to death, they would just be fed to other mountainous beasts. If by chance, one survives to grow up, its power would shake the entire mountain, eating all kinds of fierce beasts.

Now, there were two tigers that appeared. This was truly shocking. They were much more difficult to deal with than normal fierce beasts.

“HUU”, a violent wind blew by. One of the huge tigers took action and dove down. It opened its bloodied mouth, and all of a sudden bit two villagers. Kacha, one of them had their body snapped in half. Blood spewing out violently, and it was truly a tragedy to behold.

“Shi Lin!”

“Ah Yun!”

The villagers all voiced out their sorrowful anger. Like rain, iron arrows were shot out.

This was all too sudden. These savage tigers could fly and they measure seventy to eighty meters long. These kinds of huge monsters’ sudden appearance wasn’t something they could protect against. Naturally, they brought with them a bloody massacre.

“Bastards!”

Shi Linhu and Shi Feijiao roared loudly. The others brandished their broadswords and rushed forward. They brought with them a few strong, able-bodied males and charged in the direction of that huge tiger.

Despite the fact that these species of animals did not have ancestral treasured symbols on their bones, their corporeal bodies were extremely strong and fearsome. Their killing power was unbelievable. On their normal hunts, the villagers made sure that they avoid these creatures at all cost.

AWWWWOOOO...

The other tiger fearsomely roared and pounced from a different angle. With a wave of its claws, cold light flickered and the sound of ringing could be heard. Sparks flew in every direction, and broadswords as well as huge clubs flew out of the villagers' hands.

Pu

Among them, two people dodged a bit too slow, and their stomachs were tore apart. Blood spilled on the ground, and they suffered an unimaginably heavy injury. They were dragged towards the back by the other villagers.

“You overgrown cat, give my uncle Yun and the others’ lives back!” Shi Hao grew anxious and charged in with symbols on both arms lit up like a shining constellation. In the middle of his palm, specks of light formed and a disked silver moon appeared.

This disked moon appeared very real, as if a godly moon fell from the ninth level of heaven. Holy light radiated everywhere and rapidly rushed towards a huge tiger.

DANG!

The huge tiger waved its huge fan-like claw, and cold light spewed everywhere as it clashed against the silver moon. The sound of metal could be heard, shaking the entire mountain.

One must know that this silver moon could split huge boulders. Its strength was limitless, but just now, this huge tiger used its claws to shake it off.

In this brief deadlock, with a pu sound, this tiger let out a world shaking roar. One of its claws finally broke off, and blood poured out, painting the ground red.

At the same time, that silver moon’s strength did not decrease. With another

pu sound, the moon chopped towards the tiger's head. All of a sudden, it cleaved a huge crack, and a terrifying wound continuously bled out.

The beast's roar shook the sky and trembled the forest. This huge tiger shook violently, and with a look of disbelief, the light within its eyes gradually faded. With a rumble, it dropped into the middle of a pool of its own blood.

This was in fact a precious technique of the Green Scaled Eagle, and its power was astonishing. With Shi Hao's one strike, it beheaded a terrifying huge tiger.

"Good shit! Little guy, do it again!" Shi Feijiao shouted.

Shi Hao turned around and charged towards the other tiger. With the light on his palms lit again, the terrifying power of the precious technique showed its horrifying might again. The silver moon streaked across the sky, and that seventy or eighty meter long huge tiger's neck started to bleed profusely. The silver light turned around, and chopped straight towards its head, and with a gudong, it dropped onto the floor.

That huge beast's blood spouted out like a river, splashing all over the villagers' bodies.

"Such a terrifying precious technique!"

This type of attack method was held in reverence by many of them.

After the little guy killed the two huge tiger, he was caught in a daydream. This was still his first time in the forest killing a beast. He looked down on his white and tender little hands and spend a long time speechless.

“It’s nothing, don’t fear the smell of blood child. Which male growing up in these desolate mountains didn’t come in contact with blood. Everyone’s like this.” Shi Linhu walked past and patted his shoulders

Shi Hao lifted his head with some effort. Even though his heart wasn’t at peace, right now, he tightly shut his mouth and didn’t speak too much. If he didn’t just kill those huge tigers, many more villagers would have suffered death.

“Precious techniques are truly difficult to comprehend. It can kill huge beasts and save people. If we can obtain the Suan Ni’s ancestral symbols, it would truly be a great fortune.” After a long while, the little guy finally muttered to himself.

A loud bird cry sounded from the middle of the clouds, and a Green Scaled Eagle appeared before rapidly descending, bringing with it a fierce gust of wind.

The little guy jumped up before waving his hands and yelling loudly, “Auntie Green Scaled Eagle, help me! You’re the overlord of the outer mountain region, and I can also help you a bit. Let’s fight over the Suan Ni’s precious techniques together!”

Chapter 19 – Battle for Supremacy

The Green Scaled Eagle glanced sideways, and the scales all over its body shined with a cold light as if it were made out of polished metal. It appeared cold and frightening, and the look in its eyes was deep as it gazed downwards.

“Aunt Green, faster. There’s not enough time.” The little guy was on the mountain peak fiddling with his small hands as he shouted out in a loud voice.

Violent gales whistled as the Green Scaled Eagle rapidly descended with its wings spread out to roughly fifty or sixty meters long. Like a black fog pressing downwards, it casted a large shadow, making the people’s hearts palpitate.

Shi Hao with a whoosh jumped five or six meters high and landed on the back of the eagle. He immediately felt a hard surface, and each of her scales were as cold and hard as metal.

“Little guy, don’t be too adventurous.” The Chief loudly yelled. Everything happened so fast, and there wasn’t any time to prevent Shi Hao from leaping upwards.

“Grandpa Chief, relax, we won’t take that many risks. We’ll only take action when we find the chance to.” Shi Hao waved his little hand, signalling that there’s no need to worry.

“Little guy, you have to be careful!” Shi Linghu yelled out. He knew that he couldn’t prevent this little guy, and could only loudly warn him.

“Uncle, I know. Grandpa chief, you guys go back first. This place is too dangerous. There are too many clans on the move, so opportunities won’t be abundant anyway.”

The villagers all immediately understood. This was a fact. Right now even if all the males at the prime of their lives were to go, they would drown in a sea of several hundred crazy and vicious beasts, and join the bloodbath in the mountain.

“Let’s go!” Chief Shi Yunfeng waved and gave his command, otherwise, he might attract another disaster.

“Little guy you must be careful!” A person from the village yelled, warning him with his large voice.

“I know, Grandpa Chief, you guys must be careful too.”

The Green Scaled Eagle hovered, and took off near the side of the mountains. Its speed was incredibly fast, and the wind sounded like thunder as it scraped their faces until injuries ensued; it was practically impossible to open one’s eyes. The little guy Shi Hao laid flat on its back, and his two small hands tightly clung on to its cold, chilly scales as he squinted his eyes to view what is in the distance.

“Aunt Green, be careful, there are many vicious beasts down there.

The Green Scaled Eagle was exceptionally fast. With a flap of its wings, it quickly crossed over from one mountain peak to the other. The mountain trees collapsed, and huge trees were snapped. Broken branches and withered leaves flew everywhere.

Over a hundred formidable vicious beasts were in combat, and over a hundred vicious birds smacking their wings as well. They didn't hold anything back, and even many boulders were smashed, causing a huge mess.

The beasts roared, and the cries of birds echoed throughout the mountains. Blood spilled over the surface, dyeing the mountains a deep red. There were many enormous beasts that collapsed and were trampled on until they became a bloody pulp. The area reeked of blood.

In front of the crumbled mountain, it was completely filled with dense living creatures that madly fought for superiority. Blood unceasingly spilled ten feet into the air as the creatures tried to dig out the huge boulder that was hiding the Suan Ni's body.

There was a leopard in particular who measured over ten meters long that had a horn growing out of its head. It used its tyrannical strength to rip apart a huge beasts body with each strike, soaking it in blood. Its two incomparably sharp claws glittered with a metallic sheen as they doused in the blood of its prey.

A000...

An especially large Kui (one-legged monster) roared like thunder. Its huge body measured an enormous twenty meters long as if it was a small mountain. Its weapon was its sound wave, and wherever it passed by, ferocious beasts were knocked out, and blood spilled in all directions.

TL: Kui

Peng

An eight or nine meter long silver pangolin, bore an immense and sharp horn on its head, and it was able to overcome anything. It dug out the mountain rocks, and ruptured them one after the other, directly digging through into the middle of the mountain.

...

There were too many species and they were all incredibly formidable; otherwise, they would not have decided to participate as they were all intelligent.

The huge beasts fought for supremacy, and the group of tyrannical creatures attacked each other as they all lusted over the carcass of the Suan Ni. If they were to devour it, they would become the king of the mountain.

Hu!

A mighty gust of wind whistled as the Green Scaled Eagle quickly rushed over. With both its huge metallic claws stretched forth, it grabbed straight for the eight or nine meter long silver pangolin with over half of its body was hidden under the surface since it was highly possible it would obtain the Suan Ni carcass first.

With a Pu sound, even though the pangolin skin was akin to iron, it could not avoid being penetrated by the Green Scaled Eagle's cold and shiny pair of claws. Its blood sprinkled out of its body.

A large bellow passed through the middle of the mountain, and the silver pangolin went mad. It crazily swung its tail, and at the same time, it dug itself out of the rocks. It stood up and thrust its two meter long huge horn towards the Green Scaled Eagle.

However, the Green Scaled Eagle had even once forced the people of Stone Village to use their Ancestral Artifacts. One must know that these were treasured artifacts made from the kings of Archaic Descendants passed through the generations.

Both its wings struck the sky, and in a flash, it rose up. Of course, its two claws did not let go. Like before, it held the pangolin by the tail and rapidly ascended up to the clouds.

In this course of events, winds rolled as if it were thunder. The pangolin's struggles were all proven worthless, and without using the floor to assert its full strength, it was hard for it to wound the fierce bird.

Suddenly, after ascending to the clouds, the Green Scaled Eagle released its huge claws. The pangolin fell dropped rapidly from the sky as if a streak of silver light .

Bang!

A miserable sound rang out from the middle of the mountain, and dust and smoke filled the surrounding soon after. That eight or nine meter long huge pangolin was smashed on site, and many of its strong and tough bones were snapped as his body became a puddle. Even if its body was as hard as steel, it would not have survived.

“Big aunt, you’re so strong!” The little guy gasped in admiration.

The Green Scaled Eagle dove down towards the mountain again. It was the outer mountain range’s apex predator. Naturally, it could show disdain on the groups of beasts.

Wen! This time, without using its corporeal body’s strength, it spat out a streak of azure moonlight. There were a few disparities between this attack and the little guy’s silver moon. Its diameter was two meters long as it targeted straight for the twenty meter long Kui.

With the activation of this ancestral precious technique, the area was suddenly thrown into chaos. Many vicious birds and fierce beasts were terrified and decided to flee in all directions. However, there were some fierce and violent ones that were extra blood-thirsty, and decided to sweep away the huge mess.

Pu.

That disked azure moon gloriously dazzled, and with incomparable sharpness, it directly chopped off the Kui’s huge head. Blood spouted out over ten meters high, and that headless body dropped to the floor with a rumble, vibrating the surface. Blood flowed out like a small river.

Meow!

A sound that made people’s head shiver was heard. It was that huge leopard that measured over several meters long. It hid behind a mountain boulder that was located at a higher terrain, and it fiercely leaped forth from behind with intent to kill the Green Scaled Eagle. On its head was a huge black horn, and it

thrusted perfectly straight towards the back of the Green Scaled Eagle's head, as it used both its huge claws measuring over half a meter to tear towards her back.

This was a perfect ambush, and it was going to be successful, as the Green Scaled Eagle's steel-like scales might not be able to protect itself. After all, this was a leopard that possessed the original Archaic Blood.

At the same time, the sound of flapping could be heard. Seven or eight vicious birds descended from all directions. They all grabbed towards the Green Scaled Eagle since they felt it was the most threatening, and acted together to defeat the overlord of the skies.

A hazy light was activated and a round silver moon rose up. Symbols flickered, and the disked moon with the palace and ancient tree emitted a brilliant splendor. With a Weeen, that fearsome leopard's horn was split into pieces, and its skull was cleaved into two pieces. It screamed miserably as it dropped to the floor.

"Auntie, don't worry. I got your back." Little Shi Hao spoke with his childish nature.

The Green Scale Eagle shrieked in a loud voice and flapped both its wings. It swept away the other vicious birds and immediately, scales and feathers scattered about as blood spouted out. In just one breath, it ripped apart several large birds of prey that were at least five meters long. However, they were all killed with the Green Scaled Eagle's bodily strength.

This was precisely an an Archaic Devil Bird's descendant. Without using any precious techniques, its corporeal body can sweep away everything before it on the mountains.

The wind whistled, and this time when the Green Scaled Eagle rushed downwards, most of the other fierce beasts all avoided it and did not want to provoke it, as its attacks were truly tyrannical.

“Auntie, let’s dig out this mountain rocks. The Suan Ni is just under it.” The little guy said.

The Green Scaled Eagle landed, and with just a claw, it immediately split apart a huge boulder weighing a thousand jin. With its wings spread, it swept them flying with a Hu sound. It rapidly excavated since this place was still dangerous. Even something as strong as the Green Scaled Eagle did not dare to stay for too long.

Rubble collapsed, and a deep hole was quickly dug out. Suddenly, a purple light flashed and a splendid whip was shot out, directly flying towards the Green Scaled Eagle.

Ding!

The purple light whip shot out around the Green Scaled Eagle’s left wing, making sparks fly. This made the vicious bird burst out in anger as it felt pain on its metallic wings.

“Ya, it’s a purple snake!” The little guy cried out in alarm.

This snake was too fast, and they couldn’t react to it. It employed a hit and run tactic, and it was only as thick as an adult’s leg, however, it was six or seven meters long. It was much more refined than a huge beast.

However, it was really strong. Purple scales glittered with light all over its body as they flowed with a brilliant splendor. It was incomparably sturdy, and using its strength, it could even bite off the metallic scales of the Green Scaled Eagle.

Furthermore, the Green Scaled Eagle's wounds were dripping with black blood; evidently, it was poisoned.

Pu!

The Archaic Devil Bird's descendant was also straightforward, and from within its mouth it spat out many small crescent moons. With a pu sound, it ripped off that scaled flesh weighing several jin, and immediately blood started to pour out.

"Auntie!" The little guy was shocked.

No one could have thought that a terrifying snake hid within the middle of the mountains. Clearly, it was formidable as it dared to engage in combat with the Green Vicious Bird.

The Green Scaled Eagle shrieked. Several symbols flickering on the wound to rapidly staunch the bleeding, stabilizing the injury. Afterwards, its pupils shot out two streaks of awe-inspiring cold gaze as it stared at that huge, violet and smooth slithering snake.

Hissss....

This snake was sensitive. It was extremely wise, rather than impulsive.

Moonlight appeared, and light radiated out of the Green Scaled Eagle as it activated its precious technique. It rapidly aimed towards that purple vermin, and it hummed as it traversed the air, causing booms to sound.

What was astonishing was that this violet snake's speed was extraordinarily quick. With a flick of its tail, it rapidly leaped over twenty meters away, avoiding the attack.

The Green Scaled Eagle brandished its wings and tried to go in for the kill. It opened its beak and once again, the azure moonlight appeared, this time even more lustrous as it whirled towards the violet snake.

Dang!

It finally hit its mark; however, what made people even more flabbergasted was that this violet snake wasn't cut in half. Only, a large piece of its scale was destroyed, exposing strands of flowing blood.

It struggled around in pain and quickly leaped, retreating over twenty meters away.

Chi

The little guy took action, and a silver moon appeared on his right palm. A pure and holy disk appeared, and like the setting sun, it caused vapors to rise into the air. With a Chi, it flew out straight towards that shaken snake's wound.

There, many scales had already peeled off. Its defense had dropped, and the shine of blood could be seen. However, just like before, it could not chop the bewildered snake in half, only cutting further in by a thumb's length. Its flesh and bones were extremely hard and solid as it resisted the attack.

The Green Scaled Eagle's pupils dilated. If it did not enter the heart of the mountain, it was not likely for it to be injured. Today, it unexpected suffered this huge tragedy. Naturally, it would not spare this opponent. It continued to pursue to attack.

Unexpectedly, a scarlet body shot out from the side, and it was over two meters long. Dazzling and flickering in a sanguine light, it appeared suddenly, making it impossible to defend against as Its body dropped onto the Green Scaled Eagle's back.

This was a blood sable that was over two meters long. Its entire body seemed as if it was made out of sparkling red agate, and it also had a pair of scarlet wings. Despite its body size appearing minuscule next to the huge beast, it was still especially formidable.

It had extraordinary strength and was as fast as lightning. It rushed by in a flash and almost tore the little guy's chest right open as it scraped against his abdomen. It immediately followed with a claw to inflict a half meter long wound on the back of the Green Scaled Eagle's neck.

The little guy lightly chanted and a silver moon appeared, startling the blood sable, making it retreat.

The vicious bird trembled. Its entire body radiated light, and it was completely angered. It had suffered tragedy after tragedy, causing all of its anger to be curled up as started to murderously chase after the other two strange beasts.

The violet snake and the blood sable's teamwork was impeccable, as if practiced. This caused the little guy to be surprised. These creatures were actually so wise.

Hong!

A silver alligator rushed out from the middle of the river and arrived here, simultaneously smashing a piece of mountain rock.

At the same time, seven or eight tyrannical creatures appeared, far surpassing normal huge beasts. They were all frightful opponents.

Finally, as if they all came to a tacit understanding, they stopped their attacks and rapidly excavated the mountain rocks with the intention of seeing the Suan Ni's carcass before determining the victor.

The Green Scaled Eagle also halted its attacks. Its body covered with huge traces of blood, and its Green Scales flickered in a cold like, seemingly very terrifying.

“Aunt Green, are you okay?” The little guy had began to worry, there were hundreds of huge beasts. There were even a few that were stronger than the Green Scaled Eagle. The difficulty in obtaining the Suan Ni’s corpse was simply too high.

Boom!

The silver alligator went crazy and successively tore apart the huge rocks. Suddenly, a beam of brilliant golden multicolored light blossomed, and as if a small sun was rising, it caused the mountain rocks to sparkle.

Those leg was as thick as pillars, strong and robust. Densely clothed in dazzling gold fur, it looked like it was made out of gold. It was glistening and dazzling, and its terrible aura reached the heavens.

The treasured body of the Archaic Descendant, Suan Ni was discovered. On its body, there were ancestral symbols flashing. This caused all the tyrannical living creatures to shake. Their eyes were red-hot, and all of them wanted to rush forward.

Chapter 20 – A Shocking Turn of Events

This was the gold-colored leg of a beast. It was splendid and dazzling, thick and strong like that of a mythological beast. Even after death, it still had a dreadful influence. There were gold rays of light flowing out, making people's hearts revere.

At this moment, not to mention the hundreds of vicious beasts, even the hundreds of vicious birds, silver alligator, blood sable, and violet snake couldn't help but take a step back as if affected by that terrifying aura.

Finally, it was the Green Scaled Eagle that advanced first, followed by a few other beasts. There was a seemingly strong fire unicorn as well as something similar to a Hou. They were all overlords of the outer mountains; however, apart from the Green Scaled Eagle, the others were not from this area.

TL: Hou

With a rumbling sound, the Green Scaled Eagle extended its wings, shaking many mountain rocks as well as sending rocks and sand flying. This exposed a large chunk of the Suan Ni's precious body.

The few other vicious beasts acted similarly as well. They grouped together, immediately causing rubble to fly into the air, shocking the other vicious beasts into retreating.

A piece of brilliant and godly gold splendor trickled out. What appeared was a huge monster, and its appearance was that of a godly lion. On its head was a huge golden dragon horn, and golden scales covered its forehead. Its whole body

was lustrous, shining brightly with golden silky fur.

This was a Suan Ni, a genuine Archaic Descendant. Despite that fact that its noble blood wasn't the purest and not as heaven opposing as its Archaic Ancestors, it was still the most respected within the depths of the mountains.

Its remaining carcass was not considered the largest, and was only six meters wide. However, a huge beast's strength wasn't determined by the size of its body, and the Suan Ni in front of their eyes was the proof of this.

Its entire body seemed to be casted in gold. Despite being dead, its might was still present. A dense and vicious aura filled the air, reflecting a golden radiance, brightened the entire region of the mountain.

The old Suan Ni, a strong and terrifying creature.

Hou...

The Green Scaled Eagle, Leopard Hou, Fire Cloud Unicorn and several other birds and beasts of the same level immediately took action. Since the precious body of the Suan Ni was confirmed, now everybody was fighting over it with all their strength.

Qiang

That Leopard Hou let out a long hiss, and from its back shot out a streak of lightning-like silvery light; its body unexpected held ancestral symbols.

Pu

A huge beast let out a scream. That light was incomparably sharp, and it penetrated through its chest. The front and the back was shining, exposing that broken, bleeding heart.

The Green Scaled Eagle took flight a long time ago, and it started diving to execute its crazed attacks. Green moonlight spread out like light rays, sweeping across the mountain forest. A huge beast was hacked in half on the spot.

It attacked without any mercy, targeting the strongest enemies with its attacks. The other several hundred huge beasts and birds of prey were not a big problem, as their numbers could not threaten it.

The area immediately reeked of blood. Some huge beasts already began to recklessly charge forward and tear at that Suan Ni with the intention of eating its precious flesh and blood.

Several huge beast overlords violently roared, including the Green Scaled Eagle. They executed their attacks to inhibit others, creating a huge array of chaos everywhere they went.

Zhi...

Suddenly, a sharp whistle sounded, making people's souls feel sore. A Purple Rat, as large as a youth from the Stone Village, leaped onto the back of the Green Scaled Eagle.

“Aunt Green Scaled Eagle, be careful.” The little guy cried out in alarm.

To the eyes of the Purple Rat, the Green Scaled Eagle posed the largest threat, and it wanted to eliminate it first.

Its body compared to the Green Scaled Eagle was very small, but its offensive power was quite strong. With just a strike of its claw, it directly tore off over a dozen jin of flesh off of the Green Scaled Eagle’s body. Unexpectedly, it was able to peel off the green scales.

The little guy lightly chanted and attacked with all his might. The silver moon rotated before pursuing and attacking the purple rat.

Although the Green Scaled Eagle was angry, it did not lose reason. It knew that in a far away part of the mountain, there lived a creature who was feared by hundreds of beasts, a mouse king. It consumed metal for food, and had unstoppable teeth and claws.

The Green Scaled Eagle’s entire body shined. Symbols interweaved, extending over its body like streaks of lightning. It confined the rat for a short duration with the goal of using ancestral symbols to wring it to pieces.

Shi Hao acted as well, and used the silver moon to attack the immobile mouse king. With a loud clunk, it was unable to break through. The little guy shockingly widened his eyes and shouted “Yiya, Again!”

Qiang, qiang...

Sparks splashed in every direction, and that silver moon struck consecutively,

causing that mouse king's fur to finally split open. Blood splashed out, but those bones were as hard as treasured artifacts and extremely hard to chop apart.

The little guy did not stop there. After the first silver moon dissipated, a second one came and incessantly hacking away. Finally a kacha sounded, and the mouse king's bones were broken apart, causing serious damage.

Hong!

At the same time, the Green Scaled Eagle used the might of its interleaved symbols, causing dreadful bloody scars to appear all over the mouse king's body. Its injuries were fatal as it dropped towards the mountain rocks below.

At the same time, a vicious bird overlord was also killed. Now, there were no more threats to the Green Scaled Eagle. It rapidly ascended, waiting for the mess below to clear up a bit before taking action again.

In reality, not only did the Green Scaled Eagle act in this way. After attacking for a bit, the other beast overlords also decided to retreat a bit in order to not get taken advantage of, creating a stalemate.

Suddenly, every scale on the Green Scaled Eagle's body expanded up before rapidly contracted as if it was met with a huge fright. It fiercely descended downwards against the side of the mountain and before quickly disappearing.

At this moment, the little guy felt a chill on his back, and it felt as if he fell into an ice cellar. Only after experiencing the Green Scaled Eagle's rapid flight for a short while did that feeling slowly disappear.

“What’s that?” The little guy never palpated like he did today before. It felt like his whole body needed to stop breathing; his face turned white.

The Green Scaled Eagle flew far away and then rapidly ascended above the clouds. It hid its body and watched intently at that region of the mountain.

The little guy used the strength of the bone text, and both of his eyes glowed. Lying on the back of the Green Scaled Eagle, he also gazed towards that direction.

Hou...

A whistling sound shocked the skies and vibrated the earth. The entire mountain range trembled, and leaves streamed downwards in great disorder. In this entire region, the heaven and earth started to chill. A terrifying aura flooded through, wreaking havoc.

Instantly, the heated noise in the mountain calmed down. The birds and beasts all stopped their clamoring for a moment, as they were all trembling with fear, shivering all over, and didn’t dare to make any sounds. Even the Blood Sable, Purple Snake and the Fire Cloud Unicorn did not dare to make any moves.

A black silhouette emerged, as if an unparalleled devil king was descending. It emitted a terrifying power throughout the heavens and placed the entire mountains and ravines under a deathly stillness.

This was a vicious ape. It wasn’t too huge, and was only two meters tall. Its body was covered in half a foot of long black fur, shiny yet terrifying. What was even more shocking was that it actually had a pair of black corporeal wings. Not

only could it walk, but it could also fly, and just like that, it descended from the sky.

“Ya, don’t tell me that’s a demonic ape; moreover, its noble blood has an extremely high density. Otherwise, it would not have grown demonic wings that were capable of flight!” The little guy astonishingly opened his little mouth in a circle.

Demonic apes were too tyrannical. Its awe-inspiring appearance halted ten thousand beasts. Its icy gazy swept through, and not a single thing could resist. Additionally, a black fog curled up around its body, emitting a bitter aura as if it had killed a myriad of formidable creatures in the past.

“This is a king from within a region within the heart of the mountains. It’s not too far off from the Suan Ni.”

Sou, the demonic ape tread forward with both feet, and leapt over a hundred meters high before diving down and landing on the skull of a massive Bear Bird.

The Bear Bird was over ten meters long, and was an absolutely rare and vicious beast. With a manlike body and a pair of bird wings, it was able to rush into sky, making it quite formidable. However, right now, it was trembling with fear and did not dare to make any movements, prostrating in place.

The Demonic Ape calmly sat on top of its skull and extended a claw. With a pa sound, it tore open that skull. With a smack of its lips and without any regard for others, it wanted to use it for food.

The bear bird left out a whimper, but even if it were to die, it did not move. It

was suppressed by that terrifying heaven-like overwhelming aura into completely immobility.

All the vicious bird and ferocious beasts all trembled. This was an Ape King not much weaker than the Suan Ni. It walked out from within the heart of the mountains, so how could it not instill fear into the others?!

Peng

The Demonic Ape only ate a few mouthfuls before pushing off with its feet and soared into the sky. He landed in front of the Suan Ni, and behind it, that ten meter long vicious beast — Bear Bird collapsed.

That wasn't a particularly huge black Ape King. It suddenly stomped its feet, causing rubble to fly into the sky and that rock mountain to collapse. The ground split in all directions, and the rocks in the vicinity of the Suan Ni was cleared up instantly.

Mou...

Suddenly, the roar of a bull was heard and a blazing figure rushed in from the mountains far away. That was a huge, scarlet-colored bull. With a height of over 10 meters and a length of over thirty meters, it charged over with hooves covered in raging flames.

Its entire body was doused in a fiery light. Its fur was silky, and it flickered with scarlet rays of light.

"Could it be that this was the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull that Grandpa Chief mention?!" The little guy stared with his large eyes in disbelief.

Now, Chief Shi Yunfeng was gradually growing older, but when he was younger, he once heard the elders say that within the depths of the mountains lived a flaming bull. Its godly power startled the desolate lands; unexpected, it was still alive.

With a cry, the Demonic Ape spread out its wings and rushed towards the sky to confront the Flaming Devil Bull. An overwhelming heavenly aura exploded from within these two like a hurricane, flattening an entire mountain.

Ao...

Mou...

Following the two huge roars, they immediately charged into each other and directly fought with their lives on the line. In an instant, earthquakes shook the mountains, ancient trees collapsed, and boulders flew.

Suddenly, golden light flourished and radiance spread, causing the entire mountain to brighten. The forest and mountain rocks were all doused in a dim gold color. No one could have thought that the Suan Ni would jump suddenly with an overflowing vicious power!

Hou....

The surprising turn of events was like 'thunder in the ninth step of heaven', and it trembled the entire mountain into chaos. Like a golden flash of lightning, it pounced towards those other two King of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Pu

It was too fast and too sudden, making it impossible to guard against. A flash of gold light rushed through, and despite the Demonic Ape's lightning quick reflexes, it still tore off one of its arms. Fresh blood spouted over a dozen feet high.

Kacha!

At the same time, the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull who's flames soared into the heavens had its horn as well as some flesh torn straight off before dropping onto the floor from a strike of the Suan Ni's claws.

This scene stupefied all of the vicious beasts and birds of prey. They all softened on the spot, shuddering slightly.

Chapter 21 – Suan Ni

In the middle of the clouds, the silhouette of the Green Scaled Eagle trembled as its heart was terrified. The Suan Ni unexpectedly had not died. They were just fighting over its carcass, how could such a terrifying turn of events occur?!

“Yiya, how is it alive again?” The little guy scratched his head, puzzled.

Hou.....

A world-shaking roar came through the mountain. That Demonic Ape angrily howled. Its wings got torn off while it was still alive, causing it to go mad. Fresh blood was still spilling out from its wounds.

It used his remaining arm to attack, smashing the old beast shining in heavenly golden rays with its fist. The Suan Ni did not appear to be slowed by its age at all, and with a flash, it instantly reappeared over a hundred meters away.

With a Hong sound, the Demonic Ape smashed through the other remaining half of the mountain with a godly might that shocked the desolate forest. After hitting only the air, it did not stop. With one leap, it jumped over two hundred meters high with the intention of spreading its wings and flying away.

Although it was angry, it was clear-headed enough to realize it wasn't the elder Suan Ni's opponent.

The Suan Ni's pair of golden eyes were extremely cold. Cloud vapors surged from its entire body like a tsunami. Moreover, it rushed forward like a golden

streak of lightning, and an explosion sounded as it struck the back of the Demonic Ape.

Ao Hou...

The Demonic ape howled loudly and its entire body shuddered. Blood blossomed 10 feet into the air, and just like before, it once again suffered a great tragedy under the effects of the Suan Ni's horrifying precious technique. A shining hole of blood appeared on the front and the back of its chest.

The formidable Demonic Ape immediately dropped down. It opened up its bloody mouth, exposing snow white fangs. It charged forward with one arm, and its entire body lit up with symbols as it began activating its precious technique.

On the other side, the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull's entire body was covered in a scarlet fire with a texture similar to a silky fabric. It also went mad, and its entire body was lit up with symbols as well. Its intention was not to battle the Suan Ni to death, but to take advantage of an opening to escape.

However, the Suan Ni was too fearsome. It shot two light beams out from the depth of its eyes. Following that, it struck the body of the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull with a thundering sound, causing its symbols to dissipate and streaks of bloody scars to appear.

Moo....

The thirty meter long scarlet red devil bull became furious. The flames on its body reached the heavens, and its mythical flames were ignited. It rose up, spread open its huge mouth, and spouted out a stream of flourishing scarlet red

in all directions, causing rocky peaks to become magma.

With this attack, there were unfathomable numbers of vicious birds and ferocious beasts that turned to ashes on the scene. They did not even have time to scream.

The Suan Ni yelled, and the golden light rays on its body intensified. Its gaudy magnificence caused the entire mountain region to become a sea of gold. A mist surged out and blocked the mythical flames.

In the cloud banks far away, the little guy murmured to himself “The Suan Ni was actually feigning its death. Wanting to eliminate its enemies, it deliberately attracted the Demonic Ape and the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull to come. As expected of a wise race, it is sharper than a human.

Demonic cries rang out, and mythical flames overflowed the heavens. Mist and lightning interweaved, and the area was already boiling with intensity. In this confrontation between three archaic descendants, the noise shocked the heavens and moved the earth, shaking this entire desolate land.

On the Suan Ni, Mythical Flaming Devil Bull and the Ape King’s bodies, mysterious patterns interweaved. They were densely packed together and light rays burning fiercely like an electric snake fluttering in the breeze. Tyrannical strength began to stir, causing the weather to become unstable as the precious techniques began to activate.

Hong!

Ear-splitting noises spread out one after another, as if an immortal lightning

was descending onto the ninth step of heaven. Red lights rushed into the skies as clouds and mists filled the air as electricity and fire fused together. The Suan Ni, Demonic Ape and the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull all trembled. The entire mountain region ruptured as if the end of the world was near.

Pu

The Demonic Ape flew out horizontally from the mountain with godly golden splendor. Its entire body was bloodied, and many of its bones were broken, however, it finally broke out of the Suan Ni's mist controlled region.

With a dong sound, it split open the earth with one step, and with a spread of its demonic wings, it transformed into a hurricane. Bringing with it a black mist that overflowed the skies, it charged towards the depths of the mountains.

The Demonic Ape not only had one of its arms snapped off. Several of its internal organs were smashed, and even more of its bones were broken. It needed to immediately find a calm place to rest and heal. Otherwise, if it was found by some old enemies, its death was certain.

Moo....

The Mythical Flaming Devil Bull shouted out, and the oppressive roar shook the entire mountain. Its entire body was covered in blood as it escaped with great difficulty. Fiery rays of light cooked the entire sky red. It knocked over a mountain peak and treaded on lava before escaping to the mountain abyss as well.

There was only a Suan Ni left at the scene. Its entire body covered in gold fur dazzled as it loudly whistled in high spirits. Like the appearance of a tornado, grass and bramble were lifted off from the Earth. Huge trees were snapped in half, and mountain rocks tumbled down, causing a huge mess.

The Suan Ni swepted its indifferent gaze through the surviving formidable

lifeforms. With a low groan, it immediately caused them to scramble into every direction as if they just received amnesty. In a flash, they all escaped.

In reality, eighty percent of the birds and beasts were already dead here. Especially after the Suan Ni, Mythical Flaming Devil Bull and the Ape King battled. The effects were widespread, causing an unexpected calamity.

The mountains were quiet again. Lava began to cool, only leaving behind the smell of blood on the ground. The old Suan Ni stood alone over there with its huge godlike body enveloped in a godly splendor.

It was a bit lonely. The radiance in its pupils gradually dimmed, and from his mouth spilled some blood. After this shocking sight, the radiance on its body exploded, and its body cracked as it collapsed onto the mountain floor with a rumbling sound.

“Ah, it died again. Is it for real this time?” On the back of the Green Scaled Eagle, The little guy widened his eyes. “It’s truly too old and already at the end of its lifespan. It’s a pity that after using its ultimate technique, it still could not kill its foes.”

The Green Scaled Eagle flashed rays of light from its pupils and wanted to throw itself downwards, but it was still scared that the Suan Ni was not completely dead. If it was really like that, then it was simply suicide.

That region of the mountain was tranquil, and not a single thing dared to approach it. All the vicious birds and ferocious beasts were scared away by the Suan Ni and did not dare to turn back, and ran without knowing how far out they should escape.

“Aunt Green Scaled Eagle, this time the Suan Ni should really be dead. Let’s go take a look.” Shi Hao quietly spoke.

The sound of wind whistled through and green scales flashed through the clouds.

How can this wise creature not be aware. It still moved prudently and carefully, circling for a while before descending downwards.

“Ya, it’s really dead.” The little guy and the Green Scaled Eagle arrived in front and poked the Suan Ni. Right now, its body had already cooled down, and its life was already definitely gone.

The Green Green Scaled Eagle was incredibly roused up, and clapped his wings with great force causing sand and rubble to fly everywhere. Quickly, it came back from afar with the Demonic Ape’s arm. This was also an Archaic Descendant filled with rare True Blood.

Kengchi, Kengchi, The little guy carried that Mythical Flaming Devil Bull’s several meter long horn over and laughed simple-mindedly. His eyes quickly took the shape of a crescent moon because this was also a priceless treasure.

“Auntie, let’s leave quickly.” The little guy reminded.

The Green Scaled Eagle was especially excited and showed a different side of it than its normal fierce nature. Right now its eyes were half blind, practically drunk.

“Aya, what happened auntie?” The little guy cried out in alarm.

The Green Scaled Eagle grabbed the Suan Ni's body and wanted to flap its wings and never thought that with a stumble, it almost fell onto the floor.

"Ah! Auntie you're poisoned. You have not been completely dispelled yet." The little guy's large eyes were filled with worry.

In that fight not long ago, it was bitten by that purple snake. Although it decisively cut off a large chunk of its poisoned flesh, it could still not completely block the spreading of the poison.

Also, it was attacked by the blood sable as well the fearsome mouse king who consumed metal as food. Its injuries were not light, causing its body to be much weaker; as a result, the poison spread even faster, making it hard to contain.

"Auntie, let's hurry up and leave, back to Stone Village and let Grandpa Chief help you cure this poison!" Little Shi Hao anxiously yelled.

The Green Scaled Eagle flapped its wings and attempted to fly again. This time, it finally lifted up that huge Suan Ni and took to the skies towards the direction of Stone Village.

En route, it shook several times and nearly dropped down. Its body was incredibly weak and almost ran out of strength. On normal days, it could easily lift prey that were twice as heavy as this.

Kacha

After flying through a rocky cliff, its steel wings collided with a huge boulder, hacking open a huge chunk of the cliff before almost dropped head first into the ground.

The little guy anxiously said “Auntie, if you can’t do it, let’s throw the Suan Ni or the mythical bull horn down here first and then look for it later.

The Green Scaled Eagle was strictly against this idea right away. It told him to sit on its back and hold that several meter long scarlet horn and that Demonic Ape’s arm, not wanting to leave anything behind. In addition, both its claws tightly held the Suan Ni, and trembled the entire way. It flew close to the mountain and rushed towards Stone Village.

Finally, Stone Village was near. The little guy carried the scarlet horn and the Demonic Ape’s arm. His heart was filled with happiness and laughed heartily.

This time, it was very dangerous. They almost lost their lives several times, but they actually brought back the Suan Ni’s precious body. In addition, they also brought back the extra Ape King’s arm and the Mythical Flaming Bull’s horn. Their harvest was truly magnificent.

“Grandpa Chief and uncles. You kept hiding from me your worry about my five year old baptism, but I actually knew everything. All is well now, we have three Archaic Descendents. There is definitely enough True Blood.

He was incomparably happy, and his expression was brimming with happiness. His sweet laughter was so pure. In the middle of the sunset glow, it was

especially splendid.

Chapter 22 – Enemy

The magnificent red sun was setting in the west, dyeing the entire mountain range with a layer of bright red halo. During the twilight sun, it was tranquil and auspicious.

They were quickly approaching Stone Village, and this area did not have many ferocious beasts. Being a village situated in the vicinity of the mountain range, it was considered fairly peaceful.

“We’re finally back home.” The little guy was finally relieved, and let out a long breath.

However, just at this moment, the Green Scaled Eagle began to fall, causing its wings to snap off a few towering trees. It was gradually becoming exhausted, and its wounds continuously bled black blood. It could no longer continue.

“Auntie, just hold on a bit more, we are almost home.” The little guy Shi Hao encouraged.

With a huge cry, the Green Scaled Eagle had finally been exhausted. Its huge body fell down, making leaves fly everywhere in disorder. Many ancient trees were smashed apart, resulting in the destruction of many large trees.

Fortunately, it glided downwards and did not drop from the sky. Otherwise, if it fell from such a high altitude, broken bones and snapped muscles would have been inevitable.

With a loud rumble, the Suan Ni under the Green Scaled Eagle’s claws dropped to the ground first and split the huge boulders in the middle of the forest. Afterwards, the huge body of the Green Scaled Eagle descended into a field of vegetation.

The little guy who carried the scarlet horn also tumbled down. Fortunately, his body was light and healthy, so he timely dropped the several meter long precious horn and did not injure his own body.

“Auntie, nothing bad happened, right?” Shi Hao quickly got up and ran towards where the Green Scaled Eagle was.

The Archaic Devil Bird Descendant's situation was terrible. From its wounds dripped blood as dark as ink, emitting a fishy smell. Its entire body was lacking strength, and getting back on its feet was difficult.

The Green Scaled Eagle cried towards the sky, its voice was resounding, entering and splitting rocks. It even shook the little guy Shi Hao so much that his eardrums started hurting, so he had to quickly cover his ears. The surrounding leaves fell in a disorderly fashion.

“Right, auntie, if you're hurt, just use all your strength to cry out. With a few bird cries, Da Peng, Xiao Qing and the others would definitely hear it and lead the the chief to rescue us since we are already quite close to Stone Village, ”

The little guy was talking while running towards that fiery red horn. He chopped off a piece of the flesh attached to it and delivered it to the Green Scaled Eagle's beak “Auntie, I heard that these rhinoceros horns have the ability to cure poison. This is a horn of an Archaic Descendant, and although it belongs to a cow, it should still have some effect.

He helped feed it into the Green Scaled Eagle's beak and helped closed it. Only now, did this vicious bird hold a gentle gaze towards him as if he was its own child. The Archaic Devil Bird's descendants had extremely high intelligence.

“Auntie, you must hold on! Grandpa chief and the others will be here soon.”

Time passed by slowly. The sound of beasts roaring was heard from afar. The little guy started worrying because he did not know if the people of Stone Village heard the cries of the Green Scaled Eagle.

If he went back by himself first and by chance a fierce beast come, given the current condition of the Green Scaled Eagle, certain death awaited it without any chance for retaliation.

“Even if they did not hear it, grandpa chief will certainly dispatch people to rescue us. Auntie, please wait patiently and persevere, all will be well soon.” The little guy used his youthful and tender voice to give it encouragement.

Muffled beast howls seemingly neared and rustling noises came from afar. The setting sun almost disappeared and the sky darkened. This part of the forest seemed especially ghastly and terrifying.

“Auntie, eat some precious blood again.” The little guy once again cupped his hand with a piece of the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull meat and delivered it.

Suddenly, the hair on the little guy’s back stood up. He quickly sidestepped. An ice cold iron arrow scraped past his throat and entered a mountain rock with the sound of a bang and a metallic sound was heard.

Only at this moment did the sonic boom pass by. The speed of the iron arrow was too fast, much faster than the speed of sound. Its strength was shocking. If the little guy reacted even slightly slower, the arrow would have penetrated his throat.

A streak of cold light flashed through and the second iron arrow was shot. The little guy dodged and with a pu sound, blood splashed out. That piece of meat that he originally wanted to feed the Green Scaled Eagle was penetrated.

“Too wasteful, for a vicious bird that’s about to die. You might as well give it to

me.” A rough male voice came through.

“It’s you guys?!” The little guy was shocked and angry. After seeing the Wolf Village people, the person who shot the arrows was their hunting squad’s captain. His height was a massive 2.34 meters. His muscles were sturdy and strips of tendons that looked like snakes.

For four weeks, there were vaguely any signs of them. Now, over twenty of them appeared. Each of them held a stiff bow, and aimed at him with their iron arrows.

The little guy was very angry. His eyes wide open and said “Last time, our Stone Village let you guys go, and you guys established your blood pledge. Now you want to kill me... you....”

“Truly a cute child, is an oath worth more than that Suan Ni’s rare precious body, and more than that Archaic Descendant’s precious scarlet horn?” A middle-aged man from the Wolf Village sneered.

Heh

A silver white sheen shot out in all four directions. The little guy no longer exchanged words. Both arms spread, and cut out a dazzling disked moon just like the descent of a heavenly moon from the ninth level of heaven.

He held the moon and rushed towards those people. He no longer paid heed to reason and only thought of fighting. Although he was still a small child, he had often heard of the fierce beasts' cruelty and dread in this desolate land.

Right now, the little guy treated these people like fierce beasts, and no longer saw them as people of the same species. He rapidly advanced with the intention of fighting them and protecting his aunt, the Green Scaled Eagle.

Because in his heart, this group of people were far from as kind as the ordinarily vicious Green Scaled Eagle. He would never sympathize with them again.

Whoosh Whoosh...

As concentrated as rain, these iron arrows flew towards him. Each shot had a thousand jin of force behind it, and they were incomparably frightening. Even huge beasts would die from a single shot.

So many people simultaneously shot at such a young child. They were simply cold-blooded and ruthless. They showed no mercy, and only held a cold and cruel smile.

Dang

The silver moon rotated and knocked down a row of iron arrows. Gebeng gebeng, even if they were iron poles, they still wouldn't be able to bear the attack. They were thoroughly split in half.

"Don't underestimate him. Even though he's still a child, he has a precious artifact on him. He is truly powerful. Cooperate and shoot him down!" A sturdy and built man loudly roared.

Wu...

The silver moon whizzed passed and rotated around the forest. That man who was just shouting was directly hacked in the shoulders, dismembering his arm. Fresh blood spouted out, and with a blood-curdling scream, he fell onto the floor.

"Such a powerful child, quickly retreat and throw the iron spears!"

Wolf Village hunting squad's captain loudly shouted and scattered his men before retreating towards the back. They began to utilize even more formidable power to throw their spears, and their spears were even more fearsome than their arrows.

Wuwu...

One spear pole after another emitted cold light as they ripped through the air. Each pole, roughly two meters long and 10 jin in weight, could easily penetrate

the skin of a fire rhinoceros as they whistled straight ahead.

Dang, dang...

The little guy used his silver moon to intercept the attacks, snapping one pole after another. Ear-splitting clanking sounded, sparks flew, the situation was dire.

“Kill!”

Little Shi Hao’s eyes immediately straightened out. Although he was kind-hearted and honest, he was not weak. If others wanted to kill him like this, he naturally had to retaliate and defend himself.

Weng

The silver moon shuddered, and he hurriedly advanced with all his strength. Using his precious moon to block the arrows, he ran ten meters forwards before striking with all his might. A snow white light flashed passed, and in front of him, blood-curdling screams rang out. Five or six people's arms were cut off and blood splashed high into the air.

A few iron spears flew passed the little guy's body, barely scraping him and piercing his clothes. However, he simply ignored it, and with all his might, he activated a second disked silver moon. An ancient tree appeared on it, and it flickered magnificently as it sprinkled down some of its brilliance, making the moon appear even more splendid.

This time, the silver moon flew a huge distance of over ten meters and almost split the Wolf Village's hunting squad captain and a few other people in front of him in half. They were all seriously injured, and their captain's stomach was cut open, causing his intestines to almost spill out.

“Go!”

The captain shouted with all his might. After giving this command, his complexion whitened and he started to sweat profusely. A group of people shouted, and they quickly gathered the injured before scattering and retreating into the forest.

“This child is very odd, he's too strong. However, we already sent a letter back. The chief and the others are not too far away, they should be rushing over here quickly!”

“Auntie Green, you're fine right?” The little guy ran back. After seeing the Green Scaled Eagle's injury pierced by an iron spear and a few iron arrows, he was so heartbroken that tears almost dripped out.

The Green Scaled Eagle had a gentle expression. It lightly shook its head and didn't let out any sounds. It was very quiet.

“Auntie, I'm really useless aren't I? Just then, that sort of thing happened and I still was not able to kill anyone and only wounded their shoulders and arms.” The little guy wept and blamed himself.

He was only a child in the end. Even though he matured early, he could not viciously massacre and spill blood like an adult. Although he attacked, his heart and hands were still trembling.

However, there were those who were injured to the point of completely losing their fighting strength and could never be considered a threat again. Most of them lost their shoulders and arms, and were destined to become cripples for life.

Roughly 10 li away, the Wolf Village quickly assembled. They charged towards this direction, and among them was a youth on a stretcher who was half sitting and half lying. His expression was pale and his eyes were ice-cold as he held a beast teeth bracelet in his palm.

An elderly person lightly spoke “He is actually this strong, capable of wounding over ten of our clansmen. Don’t fear, this time we’ll use the precious artifacts granted to us by our Guardian Spirit and see how he’ll create any more disturbances!”

“The Suan Ni’s precious body is right there, and the Guardian Spirit will personally come.” Another elder said.

Several li away, a group people of Stone Village also moved out like fierce tigers, rushing towards the part of the mountain forest where the little guy was at. Taking the helm of this expedition were the three hatchlings, Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing. They were anxiously fluttering their wings.

Chapter 23 – To Behead and Kill

At sundown, the lights within the mountains and forests began to fade away, making the surroundings seemingly serene. In this darkness, pairs of eyes watched attentively. The smell of blood wafted through the air, drawing the attention of a few fierce beasts. Fortunately, this was the outer region without too many fearsome and vicious beasts.

Awooo...

A tiger-striped bug scuttled over, and the patterns on its body made it resemble a big silkworm dyed in a strange color. It was five to six meters long and had the head of a tiger, sinister and fierce. This big bug smelled the True Blood of an Archaic Descendent and wanted a bite of the Suan Ni's precious body.

Pu!

The little guy tossed out an iron spear, directly penetrating the bug's head. With a scream, blood splashed out, and the Tiger-Striped Bug rolled on the ground. Not long after, its life ended.

Soundlessly, a Flying Python as thick as a water bucket pounced over from the precipice of a boulder. It spread both its wings, and a fishy smell spread through the air. When it almost neared, it opened up its huge bloodied mouth to take a bite.

Qiang!

Facing this violent large snake, the little guy did not dare to act carelessly. He directly activated the silver moon and whipped it like a rainbow, cutting the snake directly into two halves. Blood sprayed everywhere like rain.

This all happened in just a few short moments, and Shi Hao had already killed six or seven monsters. He kept close to the Green Scaled Eagle and guarded its body. However, if this continued, vicious beasts from the heart of the mountain range would soon take notice.

“Wolf Village’s people will be here soon, don’t tell me that Grandpa Chief did not hear the eagle’s cries?” The little guy started to worry. He could escape, but he would never leave behind the Green Scaled Eagle.

Wild birds soared into the sky, and the little guy suddenly raised his head. Right now, there was a torrential downpour of iron arrows concentrated straight at his body.

Murderous intent filled the air. The trees in the forest were all twisted and broken into pieces, and the densely packed blanket of iron arrows shot towards them. Even if it was a huge Dragon Horned Elephant blocking their way, it would still be shot full of holes until it turned into a sieve.

The little guy exhaled and loudly shouted. From between his nose and mouth, he spouted out a stream of concentrated air. His entire body was shining, causing symbols to interweave. A silver moon like a knife blocked the front, and clanking sounds rang out.

Iron arrows unceasingly fell and arrowheads continuously broke. They piled densely on the ground, emitting an astonishingly cold metallic luster.

“People of Wolf Village, don’t force me!” The little guy’s eyes reddened because a few iron arrows landed on the Green Scaled Eagle’s wounds.

The iron arrows that were like howling winds and torrential rains finally stopped. In all directions, over a hundred people appeared. They had him surrounded from afar and stared at the Suan Ni and the precious scarlet horn, anxiously breathing.

Even though they had never seen one before, if one lived in these desolate lands long enough, they would know how precious the True Blood of an Archaic Descendant was. It was simply invaluable and priceless.

“Little child, this Suan Ni’s body is a valuable treasure. You can’t guard it by yourself, so be obedient and just leave. We won’t make things difficult for you.” An elder said in an amiable manner.

The little guy was immediately angry. They went through hell and back to be able to obtain the precious body of the Suan Ni, and soon they would have brought it back to Stone Village. To be killed off halfway by this group of people who wanted to snatch away these Archaic Descendant corpses, how could they resign themselves to such a choice?

He clenched his tender white fists and said “You guys are going too far!”

“Child, life is always like this. We are fighting in this desolate land. If we’re not a bit cruel to others, then we’re being cruel to ourselves.” The Wolf Village elder let out a long sigh. “Just hurry up and leave.”

The little guy started at him without saying a single word, and waited for

reinforcements to come from Stone Village.

“Wu, truly shocking, this is actually a real Green Scaled Eagle. At first I thought this was a spotted unicorn bird. Unexpectedly, this overlord in the sky would submit itself to Stone Village, amazing!” The Wolf Village elder was not just saying empty words. His amazement came from his heart “Pity... it’s poisoned so we need to kill it.”

Shi Hao heard what he said and held back his tears. He could also see that the Green Scaled Eagle’s circumstances were far from reassuring.

Seeing his expressions, the Wolf Village elder squinted and said, “Truly a pity, otherwise it’d be a match for our Guardian Spirit. Let’s just send it on its way and release it from its suffering.”

“You dare?!” The little guy’s eyebrows stood up and clenched his fist, blocking in front of the Green Scaled Eagle.

“Hehe...”The Wolf Village elder lightly laughed. “Looks like you’re really a good child with a kindhearted temperament that is unable to let this vicious bird go.”

After saying this, the expression in his eyes became cold. He waved his hands and said, “Release the arrows, kill this Green Scaled Eagle first!”

The Wolf Village’s people were startled, but they did not hesitate. Listening to the command, arrows like rain, whizzed by non-stop towards the Green Scaled Eagle’s wounds.

The little guy’s eyes were completely red and spared no effort to resist. He

took out that disk-like silver moon and swept the iron arrows away in all four directions, guarding the Archaic Devil Bird Descendant.

However, the Green Scaled Eagle's body was too large. There were quite a few wounds that were impossible to block effectively. The little guy shuffled back and forth while moving the silver moon to block. He was so tired that sweat flowed profusely.

So far, the people of Wolf Village all clearly saw that their chief, Bei Liqing was using this vicious bird to hold this child in place. Sooner or later, he'll grow weary and would decide to resort to a simpler method to kill.

"Chief didn't you just say you wanted to let this child go?"

"I was only scared of him running away, and wasn't serious. Only after knowing that he cares so much can we deal with him. With a potential this large, if this child grows up, what will happen then... Naturally, we have to kill him with all our might right now.

The dense, iron arrows flashed with a cold light and created whooshing sounds as they passed by. Each one of them was extremely thick with huge force behind it. The eight or nine huge trees in front of the Green Scaled Eagle were all broken apart.

The little guy was coping with his fatigue. He gritted his teeth and activated two silver disked silver moons, but it was still hard to protect the Green Scaled Eagle.

Pu!

The iron arrows penetrated into the wounds and brought with it a huge chunk of meat, causing great pain to the Archaic Devil Bird Descendant. Its body lightly shook as its eyes held anger and grief. Right now, it could not budge at all; otherwise, on an ordinary day, how could these people even dare to approach it.

Dang, dang...

The arrows were as dense as rain, and the little guy blocked with all his effort. But it still wasn't enough, and the Green Scaled Eagle had already been pierced by twenty arrows on its wounds. All of them deeply entered within its body and blood gushed out.

"Aunt Green Scaled Eagle!" The little guy was grieving. With a sobbing tone, he had tears welling up in his eyes. He was nearing his limit.

Pu!

An iron arrow penetrated a branch and almost tacitly penetrated the little guy's heart. He reacted extremely quickly and instantly sidestepped. However, it still struck the muscles in his little arm and blood sprayed out.

"Aiya!" The little guy painfully screamed. This was the first time in his life that he suffered such a heavy arrow wound.

Not far away, Wolf Village hunting squad's captain, Bei Shan, sneered. It was precisely his arrow that pierced the little guy's arm. His complexion was pale since not too long ago as his belly was cut open by the silver moon. He armed his bow once again and hid inside a brush to start a new round of ruthless killing. He

did not care about the Green Scaled Eagle, and only aimed for the little guy's heart or throat.

The little guy was hurting so much that his little face whitened. He tore off a strip of his small clothing to bind his wound. Symbols also circulated on his body to stop his wounds from bleeding even more.

In these moments, the Green Scaled Eagle suffered another ten arrow shots. His wounds were almost shot rotten. The little guy was weeping because he couldn't repeatedly guard it. He shouted, "I'll stake my life against you guys!"

He rapidly dashed forward and activated two disked silver moons. No matter what, he needed to kill those people who were unceasingly shooting those iron arrows.

Living in this huge desolate land, the Wolf Village's arrow techniques were shockingly powerful. Over a hundred people simultaneously aimed in the same direction, and all the arrows were concentrated as they flew together, making it seem as if a huge iron hammer was striking at the little guy's body. Even though he used the silver moon to block in front of him, he still spurted out blood and was blown away.

"Shoot him dead!"

The Wolf Village chief, Bei Liqing's eyes were cold and he lost his smile a long time ago. He ordered everyone to fire their arrows straight at the airborne little guy.

Ya!

The little guy shouted loudly. Two disked silver moons rotated around his body. Clink Clank, the sheet of arrows all snapped. The broken arrowheads all piled up, emitting their ice cold light.

However, his little legs suffered another shot. Fresh blood dyed his legs red. He let out a soft and immature voice and tried to resist. He looked back at the Green Scaled Eagle on the ground and hurriedly staggered forward, rushing towards the group from the Wolf Village .

The silver moons were dazzling, and like blades, the two disks shot out. Blood splashed everywhere as he frantically killed and beheaded. Seventeen or eighteen Wolf Villagers collapsed during the bloodbath, causing an alarming array of chaos.

“Continue to shoot that Green Scaled Eagle to death. Don’t be lenient this time, nail it down!” The chief of the Wolf Village, Bei Liqing commanded.

Wuwu.... Ear-splitting whistles came through and a sheet of iron arrows flew towards the Green Scaled Eagle. The situation was now extremely dire.

The little guy’s large eyes were thoroughly red. Tears already dripped all over his little face. He felt completely powerless. If he did not go back to help, the Green Scaled Eagle would most likely die. However, if he turned around, he would walk back into the difficult situation and would tire out sooner or later and be shot dead.

“You guys... are all evil people!” This was the lament of an innocent child.

“Bei Liqing, you piece of shameless dog shit. You scheme like this against a child, are you still a person?!” A loud shout echoed through.

At the same time, arrows as dense as locusts and flying spears like meteors all densely dropped down. Blood-curdling screams came from the direction where the Wolf Villagers were.

The reinforcements from Stone Village lead by the chief Shi Yunfeng finally arrived. Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others also came and were all furious as they fired arrows with their killing intent non-stop.

Chirp Chirp.....

Da Peng, Xiao Qing and Zi Yun fluttered their wings and quickly closed the distance. Although they could not really fly, their speed was still extremely quick. They pounced towards the Green Scaled Eagle and were all saddened.

The three hatchlings all threw themselves onto a wound and used their own bodies to block the arrows. Wailing non-stop, they rubbed their heads against their mother's body, and they cried and wept as blood flowed.

The iron arrows from the Wolf Village whistled over and knocked on their scales with a clanking noise. However, they were still young, and their scales were not that hard yet and bloodstains started to appear.

“You sons of bitches from the Wolf Village, go to hell!” Shi Linghu angrily roared.

“Counterattack, but do not kill those three hatchlings. Bring them back alive,

those birds will one day belong to the Guardian Spirit” The Wolf Village’s chief’s eyes shone red hot. He stared at those three hatchlings, and wanted to grab them right away.

A bloody battle started and spears danced through the air as broadswords beheading one after another. Both sides charged right at each other in intense close combat.

“Grandpa Chief!” The little guy loudly shouted.

A group of adults saw that one of the little guy’s arms as well as one of his legs were penetrated by an iron arrow. Fresh blood flowed, making them all feel sorry. This incited their anger and killing intent.

“Don’t be scared, child!”

“There is nothing wrong with me, grandpa chief quickly save aunt Green Scaled Eagle.” The little guy wiped away a bunch of his tears, then loudly shouted and charged towards the people of Wolf Village. The silver moon flew about, and and blood blossomed in the air. Seven or eight people let out blood-curdling screams as severed arms flew out horizontally, covering the entire area in blood.

“Bei Liqing, you’re just a lone wolf. Don’t tell me you are going to break the rules in this desolate land. We don’t bother each other in our survival and neighbouring villages will not do battle. What do you want to do?” Chief Shi Yunfeng angrily shouted.

Naturally, although he was saying this, he already gave his command. This time, they definitely won’t be as kind and would kill them all without pardon,

fighting to the end.

“Don’t blame me, the Suan Ni’s precious body and the Mythic Flaming Devil Bull’s horn are all priceless treasures. Whose heart wouldn’t jump out at this? Also our clan’s Guardian Spirit will be making a breakthrough soon and needs large amounts of true blood.

“What, their Guardian Spirit is making a breakthrough?” Shi Yunfeng was shocked and his eyes went half blind as symbols faintly appeared on one arm. He made a rapid movement, took out his jade pot and poured out his medicine to help the Green Scaled Eagle detoxify.

The little guy’s eyes were completely red from killing. At this time, there wasn’t anyone from the Wolf Village around him. The ground was covered in severed arms, and there were roughly twenty individuals hacked apart by the silver moon.

Suddenly, a sheet of splendid light rushed over from a bunch of shrubs, enveloping the little guy. Pu pu sound echoed through, and six or seven people from Stone Village were penetrated as fell into their own pools of blood, painfully rolling back and forth.

Dang

Although the little guy used his silver moon to block, his shoulders were still scraped. A streak of terrifying blood appeared as his blood spewed everywhere.

“Precious Artifact!” Some people cried out in alarm.

A youth with a pale complexion like a wolf kept hiding in the middle of the vegetation. He was waiting for the perfect moment to try killing the little guy. One of the light rays practically pierced his throat.

It was actually Bei Feng, who was defeated by Shi Hao not long ago and had his bones broken by the people of Stone Village. That genius didn’t even fully recover, yet but he was still calm as kept his gloomy and cold expression.

“You’re not the only ones with Precious Artifacts, I have one too.” Bei Feng did not even take a glimpse at those would were rolling around in the middle of their own blood. Hearing them yelling, he appeared indifferent and cold.

After that shower of light, it wrapped around his wrists and formed a beast tooth bracelet. Each tooth was a sparkling snow white, truly beautiful.

He did not understand the bone text yet he knew how to use precious artifacts. How could this be? It made people astonished.

“Elder Uncle!” The little guy was getting anxious, and supported those middle-aged men who were penetrated by the specks of light. Their injuries were extremely severe; their innards were all torn apart and they could die at any

moment.

Chi!

Bei Feng flicked his wrist and a rain of light flew out splendidly and beautifully, once again passing through the air like a meteor shower. Its killing power was extremely shocking.

“I detest myself for being too kindhearted. I let you off last time. This time, I truly will not forgive you!” The little guy’s little face was full of determination and resolution.

Chapter 24 – Precious Artifact

While sparkling, the snow white beast tooth turned into specks of light. The lights' godly splendor spilled out as it charged forward like meteors streaking across the blue heavens, splendid and beautiful. However, it was emitting a terrifying aura.

A disk-shaped silver moon rose up, and as if it was suspended over a clear and gleaming sea, it emitted a peaceful yet auspicious feeling. Suddenly, an ear-splitting dang sound broke through this tranquility.

Bei Feng and the little guy were currently having a showdown. One person used a precious artifact, while the other used his precious techniques. Splendid light drizzled like rain, and the clanking noises never stopped, shaking the entire mountain.

There were a total of forty-two specks of light dancing around in the air. They condensed together to become a meteor shower, and were unfathomably dazzling. However, it was an incredible killing weapon nonetheless.

Wuuuu, they whistled past the grass, grinding it into fine powder. The six to seven meter long boulders were punctured with holes, and were unable to stop them.

The little guy had an unwavering expression. He was nearing the limit of his capabilities. He brought out another two silver moons; one to protect his body and the other to counter and charge forward with killing intent. Clank, Clank, the specks of light violently collided.

This was like a battle of the gods, bright and resplendent. It didn't matter whether it was the silver moon or the rain of light, they all sprinkled their godly splendor, illuminating the surroundings. Light, as red as sunset, scattered in every direction and streaks of auspicious vapors gushed out.

After colliding a total of ten times, one of the silver moons shattered. The little guy condensed another one to maintain two at all times to block those drizzling specks of light that were fluctuating and attacking wildly from all directions.

Weng!

A slight tremble was heard, and those specks of light reversed their directions before flying back to reform the beast toothed bracelet on Bei Feng's wrist. Little grains of white, lustering gems dazzled beautifully in front of the people's eyes.

This precious artifact really made people tremble in fear. Killing people while hardly being visible made it impossible to guard against. Looking at this exquisitely made artifact, one could not discern that this was actually an incredibly murderous weapon.

"You're not using a precious artifact, you're... you're using the strength of Bone Texts?!" Bei Feng was incredibly bewildered and changed his complexion for the very first time. This little child was able grasp a hold of that type of mysterious power, and was truly terrifying.

"What?!" Far away, the people of Wolf Village were all flabbergasted. Each of them stared at the little guy with shock and terror, as if they saw a freak of nature.

“Bei Feng, kill him, we cannot let him live!” Wolf Village Chief, Bei Liqing ordered.

“Little guy, pay attention, that’s a precious artifact bestowed to them by their sacrificial Guardian Spirit. As long as it’s alive, they can use their artifact without understanding Bone Texts. Anyone given the artifact can use it immediately.” Shi Yunfeng warned while speeding up the Green Scaled Eagle’s detoxification process; the symbols shined on his arms and palms as he applied medicine over several of its wounds.

“I will not let you go this time!” In the span of just one day, the little guy experienced many things. His expression was compelling as he clenched his little fists and spoke with a firm and decisive tone.

“This small child understood how to operate the Bone Text’s mysterious power and attained such depth in understanding. Even in those larger tribes, this must be considered a genius as well.” Bei Feng kept a cool head while keeping his emotion cold. He formed an indifferent smile and said, “Too bad, you will not be living for long.”

With a weng sound, that beast tooth bracelet flew and dispersed once more. They formed specks of light and charged towards the little guy.

This time, the specks of light formed into a monster with the shape of a wolf and pounced forward. It opened up its brilliant, fierce, and huge mouth as it swallowed the little guy.

Clank!

The silver moon rotated and cut towards that vicious beast. As it whistled through the air, it emitted a divine and peaceful moonlight. The two forces collided and sparks flew in all directions.

“Such a powerful precious technique, it is truly able to match up to a precious artifact, simply astonishing. This child is extremely young and unexpectedly so powerful. His capabilities could probably overwhelm those geniuses from larger clans. We can’t spare him,” Wolf Village’s chief exclaimed with even more resolution in eliminating Shi Hao. Hatred had already been bred, and a benevolent relationship was no longer possible. Only after completely killing this child could they be at peace.

Chi!

Flames rushed towards the heavens, and that beast took form. The light scattered into different parts, and a sharp claw, bloody mouth, copper head, and iron back all dispersed. They were all comprised of specks of light as they moved towards the little guy.

This precious artifact was made from forty-two vicious beasts. They can combine and scatter, and there were many ways to utilize it to attack, making it unblockable.

Right now the little guy could activate two disk of silver moons. He was struggling with fatigue as he fought against the opponent’s formidable precious artifact bestowed from their Guardian Spirits’ precious bones.

“Let’s see how you block this!” Bei Feng lightly scoffed and chanted the secret incantation taught by their Guardian Spirit. The beast tooth transformed into a weapon and the claws and beast head were all extremely lifelike.

Dang!

The silver moon struck against the sharp claws and bloody beak, creating an intense collision. Soon after, the silver disk-like moon was suddenly smashed to pieces, resulting in a cloud of silver sheen splashed outward as light specks were blown away.

Far away, Bei Feng was shocked and took a few steps back. This was because the little guy used this rare moment to charge towards him with the intention of killing him first.

The rain of light combined together before rapidly flying backwards and protecting the front of Bei Feng's body. His expression was calm and undisturbed. "If you're so fast, can you be faster than a precious artifact?"

The little guy did not answer and conducted his attack. Two disk-shaped silver moons rose up, and chopped towards his opponent.

At this time, the forty-two beast teeth levitated, emitting resplendent rays of light as they linked up with one another before forming a piece of armor that draped over Bei Feng's body.

The silver moon unceasingly chopped, but couldn't break through Bei Feng's body. Those forty-two linked beast teeth had constructed an incomparably hard and resplendent armor of light.

At the same time, some of the beast teeth were even more awe-inspiring, forming daggers, arrows, and other weapons. These light-formed weapons all

shot towards the little guy.

Dang! Dang!

The silver moon dimmed, and the little guy was knocked backwards.

“In this desolate wasteland, I am considered a genius. But then you came into existence. Now, it doesn’t really matter. Child, I’ll send you towards heaven to end your short and sad life.” Bei Feng’s expression was overbearing as he advanced forwards.

Relying on his precious artifact to protect his own body. He did not fear those two disked silver moons. One beast tooth after another emitted light as they formed arrows, daggers and other weapons before flying towards the little guy’s body.

This was the only time Bei Feng killed someone. Ever since his childhood, he was regarded as an unprecedented genius. His nature was tough and tenacious. Right now, to kill a child, he did not have a shred of guilt; instead he had a grim laughter.

“Break!”

The little guy lightly scoffed. He was never a person that felt discouraged. Although the precious artifact was strong, he had nothing to fear and still activated his ancestral precious technique.

With a boom, two disk shaped silver moons collided together and glaring rays of light exploded outwards. Faint devil bird cries could be heard as they echoed

through the air like raging waves striking the shore, causing rubble to fly high into the clouds, shaking a person to the core.

The silver moon exploded into pieces as two fuzzy silhouettes flew out and combined together. This scene was somewhat surreal as they formed into the shape of a devil bird. It spread its wings and struck the air as they charged towards Bei Feng.

Bang!

Like a precious hammer striking downwards, Bei Feng immediately spewed out blood. The precious artifact on his body immediately dimmed by quite a bit. The forty-two beast teeth armour dispersed and fell from his body.

Bei Feng turned pale with fright, and others were shaken as well. This was was a precious artifact bestowed to them by their Guardian Spirit. To their dismay, it was broken by just a small child.

At a crucial moment, the little guy made another breakthrough in his comprehension of his precious technique. Using this rare opportunity, he leaped high in the sky and aimed his little feet towards Bei Feng's face.

Bang!

Although his stature was small, his strength was incredibly shocking. With one leap, he jumped several meters into the air. He dropped down and heavily stepped on Bei Feng's face; this was a really terrifying action.

With a light ka sound, Bei Feng's left cheek was deformed. His bones were

broken, his distorted face was in pain and his eyes could not help but shed a few tears. He released a wolf's howl.

Bang!

The little guy stepped on his face with one foot, and the other towards his chest with the same astonishing force. His sternum creaked, and immediately afterwards, the sound of snapping bones spread through the air.

Bei Feng before this day already had many bones broken by the people of Stone Village and had not even fully recover from it yet. At this moment, his whole body flew sideways while spouting out blood, making his condition much worse.

The little guy had kicked him in the face, and trampled with his other leg on his chest. He then immediately followed and landed together with Bei Feng.

Bei Feng's painful cry didn't resemble a human's because the little guy stepped on him as he fell. Half his face was flattened and the right side of his chest was completely broken; blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth.

All of this was too fast. No one could have thought that the little guy was so sharp. At a crucial time, activating a formidable precious technique to break apart a precious artifact bestowed by their Guardian Spirit. This strength was truly heaven-opposing.

"Stop!"

"Quickly seize the precious artifact!"

Wolf Village's chief, Bei Liqing and the hunting squad captain, Bei Shan both loudly yelled.

The little guy brandished his hand and a silver moon rotated before bringing the beast tooth bracelet towards himself.

This bracelet was truly beautiful. Forty-two beast teeth, all as lustrous as pearls, flickering with sparkling light. It was splendid and dazzling, yet it contained a powerful and bizarre strength.

The little guy felt it with his hands and then immediately wore it on his wrist. After seeing this, the people of Wolf Village were all shocked and angered. This was an important clan treasure, and it was stolen just like that by the little guy.

Bei Feng screamed under the strength of the little guy's feet as it was destroying half his body. After seeing this and being made angry, they all rushed forward.

As a response, the little guy powerfully stamped his feet on Bei Feng's body, breaking over 50 percent of the bones in Bei Feng's body. Afterwards, the little guy did not even turn his head around and without batting another look, he used a silver moon and chopped down. The sound of liquid flowed, and a bloody light splashed out as both of Bei Feng's arms and legs were severed.

"Aoo..." Bei Feng howled like a wild animal, painfully screaming and crying. This genius was completely finished. Although he was not dead right now, being alive was more painful than death.

“Guardian Spirit, why did haven’t you arrived yet? I beg you, come quick!” The Wolf Village chief’s expression was completely ashen.

In the middle of the mountain forest, wuwu sound echoed through as if a terrifying creature was approaching. The entire heaven and earth was suddenly filled with a cold killing intent.

“Linghu, Feijiao, are you two ready? Those fuckers, if the Wolf Village Guardian Spirit dares to show itself. Kill it!” Shi Yunfeng shouted.

Chapter 25 – The Wolf Village’s Guardian Spirit

“You want to kill the Guardian Spirit, you dare to think that way?!” Bei Liqing’s expression was gloomy. The genius, Bei Feng, was already a cripple, and their treasured artifact had been stolen. This was a massive setback to the Wolf Village.

“If it dares to come, we dare to kill!” Shi Yunfeng was stern and grave, he was truly angry.

The sky had already blackened a long time ago. The mountain forest had become cold and serene as the smell of blood lingered in everyone’s noses.

“Wuwu...” Everywhere, beasts were howling. A cold aura filled the air and made everyone’s hair stiffen. It seemed like there were evil spirits crying and howling; it was terrifying.

Bang!

Seeing the Wolf Villagers rushing towards him, the little guy kicked Bei Feng into the air with one leg, making him fly straight in front of the Stone Villagers.

“Although he’s now handicapped, leaving him will eventually bring another disaster. End this matter with one strike!” Er Meng’s father said. He was extremely vicious. Without uttering another word, he spun his great swords in his hand. Pu! He chopped Bei Feng’s head straight off, causing his blood to spout several feet into the air.

“Ahhh, my son!” Bei Liqing shouted. He placed his hand in front of his chest, hurting so much that he coughed out a mouthful of blood. That was his grandson, and in the end, he was beheaded just like that right in front of his face.

“We spared him once earlier. For things to have ended this way, you only have yourselves to blame,” Shi Linghu said indifferently.

Shi Feijai grabbed the bloody head with his palm and threw it over saying, “Bury it back home.”

“Guardian Spirit, come faster!” Bei Liqing’s hair was dishevelled and his face swelled up with blood and then became ashen. His expression was intimidating and no longer as easy-going as before.

The people of Stone Village gathered and prepared to guard against that Guardian Spirit at a moment’s notice. They feared that it would suddenly appear and start its onslaught. The people of Wolf Village retreated to the side. This time, their losses were too great, so they were on alert until the arrival of their Guardian Spirit.

The dense forest was completely black, the roars of beasts repeatedly echoed through. However, there were no formidable creatures rushing towards them.

The people from Stone Village surrounding the Green Scaled Eagle to protect it. Chief Shi Yunfeng tried all his methods and spread all the medicine he used on a daily basis everywhere and finally he gave a dose of the Archaic Descendant’s blood extracted from that horn that was red as jade.

Chi!

A cold arrow shot through the air. Its accuracy was impeccable, targeting only the eyes of the Green Scaled Eagle. The cold light was astonishing, and this arrow was probably shot by a fierce person that was able to lift five or six thousand jin with his arms. It was truly terrifying. The people of Wolf Village feared that the recovery of the Green Scaled Eagle would most likely end in a disaster for them, so they started to execute any measures to disturb and kill.

Dang!

Shi Linghu spun the broadsword in his hand and chopped the arrow shaft in half, knocking it away. Chi! The iron arrow was embedded into a mountain boulder, emitting strings of sparks.

Yiya!

The little guy raised his eyebrows and rushed forwards. Today, the Wolf Village wanted to kill them and the Green Scaled Eagle. He bitterly hated this group of people. A silver moon swept across like a bright whip, passing straight through.

Like a stellar river from the highest level of heaven, the silver-disked moon glided forward like white waves passing through the ocean, buzzing, rumbling, and shaking the entire mountain region.

Pu, pu!

On the other side, blood-curdling screams could be heard. Right away, four or five people staggered backwards as fresh blood sprayed outwards. Their wounds

were intimidating, and soon after, another three or four arms fell off, causing the expressions of their owners to pale. They were all in such pain that they started sweating profusely.

The little guy's movements were quick, leaping like a little Pi Xiu. He used his hands to smoothly stroke that crystalline, snow white beast tooth bracelet. Symbols flashed and he lightly scoffed.

Xiu! Xiu!

The beast tooth bracelet released splendid rays of light. Each beast tooth was adorned with beautiful and eye dazzling mysterious patterns. They separated from the beast bracelet and flew forward.

A gorgeous shower of light rained down, but its murderous powers were shockingly powerful, causing people to be unable to react. Beast teeth like white gems penetrated many people's bodies.

One flower of blood after another blossomed. Their bones were shattered as the people of Wolf Village wailed in fear, unable to protect themselves from the treasured artifacts' killing blows.

"What's happening, Guardian Spirit? You should be here by now! Why aren't you appearing yet? Come quick and rescue our clansmen!" Bei Liqing shouted in fear, his heart full of dread. If this continued, Everyone from the Wolf Village would be forced to hand everything over.

"Retreat!"

That resplendent, treasured artifact was several folds stronger in the little guy's hands than it was in Bei Feng's hands, as he understood the Bone Text and how to operate it. The strength of the treasured artifact was now on a completely different level.

The people of Wolf Village fell apart. Even if they hadn't heard the chief's order to retreat, they still would not have loitered around any further. They all fled for their lives, as their Guardian Spirit still hadn't arrived yet.

"Little guy, do not chase!" Chief Shi Yunfeng was afraid of an unexpected accident.

"Ya, this beast tooth bracelet's strength is truly formidable." Shi Hao lackadaisically scratched his head. He was surprised as well. Forty-two small beast teeth flew back and once more transformed into a bracelet of white gems wrapped around his wrist.

"Let's quickly leave as well, the Wolf Village's Guardian Spirit is innately doubtful. I said we would kill it, and so perhaps it restrained itself and did not show up." Shi Yunfeng muttered.

The chief was merely bluffing. It had achieved a great effect, leaving the people of Stone Village speechless.

Around a hundred people moved one after the other to lift up the Green Scaled Eagle, tend to the injured and carry the mortally wounded before they could quickly flee. They all grew up in this desolate wasteland. If they still had even one breath left, perhaps they could be saved. This group of people was following Shi Linghu's lead.

Another group was in Shi Feijiao's squad. They were in charge of carrying and protecting the Suan Ni, the precious Scarlet Horn, and the Demonic Ape's arm. All of them were excited yet nervous at the same time. These were genuine pieces of priceless treasures.

On the mountain floor where shrubs grew and ancient trees reached towards the heavens, a group of people moved quickly despite suffering many setbacks.

Wuwu... A gloomy whistle sounded, rising and setting, echoing in all directions.

Their distance from Stone Village was gradually lessening, so much so that they almost arrived. However, in this mountain forest surrounded by darkness, one pair of dark green eyes after another appeared like will-o'-wisp.

"Heavens, such a large wolf!"

The people of Stone Village were shocked; they were surrounded. A group of huge, dark-backed and white bellied wolves appeared. Each one was as large as a house. They opened their huge, bloodied mouths, revealing their half a foot long snow-white teeth as well as their scarlet colored tongues, making them seem incomparably sinister.

There were not just one or two, but in fact over forty to fifty of them. A group of savage huge beasts surrounded them, much more threatening than the Wolf Village.

"Damn, the Guardian Spirit of Wolf Village is crafty as expected. It went so far as to gather up this huge group of mutated huge wolves.

There were many wolves, and each were as large as a huge elephant. On normal days, even one would be considered a rare sight. This time, forty to fifty had arrived; it was simply a disaster.

In the dark midst of the mountain forest, those pairs of sinister and cold dark green eyes were all as large as little bowls. Their vicious auras were extremely overbearing, unable to determine just how many fierce beasts they had hunted down in the past.

Awoo... The wolves' howls echoed through like sudden claps of thunder. A huge silhouette pounced forward and blood-curdling screams sounded from the rear of the Stone Village.

One villager was bleeding from losing half his body. An arm was torn off by the shoulder by the claws of a huge wolf, creating a fatal injury.

Pu!

At this crucial moment, Shi Linghu threw forward an iron lance, penetrating the huge wolf's skin, causing blood to drip from this injury. This only redirected its bloodlust, allowing that villager to temporarily avoid being torn apart.

A wolf as large as a huge elephant was too terrifying. If there were only a few, it was still possible to deal with them. However, forty to fifty of them came all at once. This was not something a hundred or so people could deal with.

Awooo...

The huge wolves let out long howls. Leaves withered in the mountains and

were shook off from the vibrations. Vicious auras surged like waves.

Ahhhh...

Two more blood-curdling screams were heard from two different directions. Several huge wolves executed their attacks at the same time. With those claws as sharp as spear points, one swipe could cause trees to tumble down. Despite them being grouped tightly together, two villagers were still gutted, revealing their flowing intestines.

“Quickly, reform!” Shi Feijiao loudly ordered.

The mountain and forests were dark and gloomy. These huge wolves were ferocious and powerful. They had absolute superiority yet they still did not directly attack, relying on flanking and guerrilla warfare.

This time, over 10 huge wolves simultaneously moved out and attacked the villagers from the darkness.

Chi!

The little guy made his move and raised his wrist. Symbols interweaved, and in front of his body, those forty-two crystalline beast teeth appeared, emitting a magnificent light.

Pu! Pu!

The foremost huge wolves had their skull pierced from their eyes, and fresh

blood spilt out. They let out wretched screams and immediately fell to floor, tumbling.

Even these huge creatures could not block the treasured artifact. They were simply target practice, and if they did not suffer fatal injuries, they were dead.

“You evil wolves, back off!” The little guy shouted.

He activated two disk-shaped silver moons and leapt forward. With two puffs, he sliced two of the stronger and larger wolves in half from between the eyebrows all the way to their legs. Fresh blood spouted out.

The remaining huge wolves all became cautious and no longer dared to rashly attack.

“If we are truly at our wit’s end, we should use an Ancestral Artifact and hide the other one. At a crucial moment, we can surprise attack that Guardian Spirit. If it knew about everything, it will be more on guard,” Shi Yunfeng muttered.

Dark green eyes stared from every direction, and the huge wolves surrounded them. One nose after another spouted out white vapor as the vicious killing intent sent chills down people’s spines.

“You guys are definitely going to die. It is your destiny today to be exterminated!” Bei Liqing appeared once again, and his expression was gloomy and cold. His eyes were like a viper as he rode on the back of a huge, silvery-white wolf.

The Wolf Villagers had returned. Many robust men climbed up onto the backs

of huge wolves, each armed with bows and arrows. Their eyes were filled with hatred and coldness as they glared at the Stone Villagers.

The people of Stone Village breathed in a breath of cold air. With the help of the huge wolves, the people of Wolf Village became formidable. This was not a power that a village should possess at all.

“Our clan’s Guardian Spirit arrived. None of you can think about living!” The Wolf Village’s hunting squad captain, Bei Shan loudly shouted.

“Isn’t it just an old wolf? It has been alive for so long that I bet even its teeth have begun to fall out. I’m guessing it can’t even walk anymore. What use does it have?” Shi Yunfeng sneered with deliberate contempt.

The Wolf Village’s Guardian spirit was a legendary wolf. Both the Wolf Village’s and Stone Village’s clan names originated by using the Guardian Spirit as a pretext.

Over ten huge wolves bellowed and howled. The vicious aura in this area was flourishing. They could start killing at any moment.

“None of you will live!” Bei Liqing coldly said.

“You’re not scared of breaking the rules of this desolate land and being attacked by every village?” Shi Yunfeng said indifferently.

“After killing you guys and then capturing your women and children, we will just say our villages combined together. If our Guardian Spirit makes a breakthrough, no one would dare question any further.” The Wolf Village

hunting squad captain coldly smiled.

Forty or fifty huge wolves tested the waters with their attacks and struck occasionally. Everyone in the Stone Village was defending, while the little guy was in charge of offense. Every time he attacked, he would kill eight huge wolves. Huge wolf bodies fell to the ground, and the forest became saturated with the smell of fresh blood.

After a full two hours, the Guardian Spirit of the Wolf Village still did not show up. Only the huge wolves attacked while Bei Shan and others shot arrows.

A few other people from Stone Village were injured. The sweeping claws of the wolves slashed open their bodies.

“As expected, the wolf was paranoid, and it could not take this much. Ancestral Artifact, break out!” Shi Yunfeng commanded.

Stalling did not benefit them at all, and there was no way to know what that cunning Bei was devising. The earlier they returned to Stone Village, the better. There, they were under the protection of the old willow tree.

“Chief, if we exposed our Ancestral Artifact, will that bring about a lot of trouble?” Shi Feijiao asked.

“Let’s protect our lives first, and then we’ll kill everyone from Wolf Village at the scene. Since they forced our hand by being so heartless, don’t blame our injustice!” Shi Yunfeng coldly said, exposing a terrifying expression that he has never revealed in the past.

They lifted up the Green Scaled Eagle very carefully, protecting it in the center. This was a strong power for their vengeance in the future. Perhaps it could even resist the enemy's Guardian Spirit.

Everyone quickly scattered, and Shi Linghu took out a beast arm with the intention of activating it. This was precisely an Ancestral Artifact filled with an incomparably formidable strength.

Suddenly, before he could even move, the distant mountains exploded like a flood. Ear-splitting beasts howls never stopped and rushed towards where they were.

"A horde of beasts, damn it. That old wolf went to the heart of the mountain and chased a group of huge beasts here to attack. It's truly too devious!" Shi Yunfeng's expression changed.

Shi Linghu also shouted loudly, "Damn that savage oldwolf, using a flood of beasts to trample us to death. Everyone be on your guard!"

Not only their own side, even the people of Wolf Village changed their mood. Their Guardian Spirit was so fearsome. Even they would suffer from the terrifying stampede. Not everyone mounted on the back of a wolf; half of them were standing on the ground.

"Quick, get on the back of wolves," Bei Liqing ordered.

However, there wasn't enough time left. Rumbling noises arrived in front of them. Even these huge wolves were not safe and they fled quickly to hide.

Awoooo...

A howl echoed through like the cries of a mountain ghost, unspeakably terrifying. On top the flood of beasts, there was a strange creature flapping both its wings while coming towards them.

It was only two meters long. Its tan skin was glossy all over. However, it looked very old, and a wolf face appeared with several wrinkles. This was a rarely seen legendary wolf; even in countless groups of wolves, it was difficult for one to be born.

Its front legs were short, seemingly impossible for it to walk by itself. Usually it needed to lie on the back of a huge wolf. It's fortunate that its own blood was extremely powerful allowing it to grow a pair of wings, enabling flight.

Clearly, this old wolf was terrifying. There were faint traces of ancient symbols flashing on its body; it was an extremely tyrannical vicious beast!

Chapter 26 – Defeat

The mountains shook; Dragon Horned Elephants, Flame Rhinoceros, Tiger Cubs, Kuis and Hous gathered as they charged towards them. Many towering trees were knocked over as if the mountains were met with a huge flood of darkness, pressing downwards.

Messy leaves flew in the air and huge boulders tumbled downwards. The entire region's earth shook and mountains trembled; It was a terrifying scene to behold.

Ahhh...

The people of Wolf Village were the first to suffer from this wave due to the direction they were in. In the blink of an eye, over ten people were knocked several meters into the air by huge beasts before getting trampled upon. Their bones broke and they became meat paste.

Tens of huge wolves turned around and escaped immediately. The Wolf Villagers sitting upright on the back of them turned pale. The people who just died were relatives that they had known for a long time. In a blink of an eye, they became separated forever.

“Get ready!” Shi Yunfeng loudly shouted.

The huge beasts arrived as if they were a flood, charging towards Shi Yunfeng and the others, pulling huge trees up by their roots and snapping them in half. There was not much resistance against their advance.

“Kill!”

Shi Linghu shouted. He took out a rather dull beast bone. Symbols flashed on his left arm that bone artifact perfectly merged with his arm, creating an immense surge of light. The beast bone blended with his blood and bones, becoming one; the two were indistinguishable.

A loud hong sound echoed throughout the area as if an Archaic Descendent resurrected. A vicious aura that shook the heavens appeared, shaking the entire region of the mountains as if an earthquake was occurring.

All the huge beasts were scared stiff; their bodies trembled as if they were facing a King of Ten Thousand Beasts and did not dare to offend it. They rapidly halted and took a detour instead.

Wuu... In the air, that wolf was crying out loudly like the howl of a malicious spirit. Its voice intimidated everyone. It was currently directing the huge beasts to attack and eradicate everyone from Stone Village.

“Open!”

Shi Linghu shouted loudly. The densely packed, resplendent, and mysterious patterns on his left arm flashed, before finally becoming the runes of an Ancient Beast King’s ancient imprints. A gateway opened and a tremendous vicious beast appeared.

“Roar!”

An oppressive roar shook the entire mountain region. Shi Linghu’s body, all of

a sudden, grew rapidly and bursted out of his clothes. He was standing in place with his three meter tall bronze colored body.

He smashed his fist forward, and with a rumbling sound, a huge beast released its wretched scream in place before its body exploded. Blood and flesh flew everywhere as broken bones splashed out in all four direction. The scene reeked of fresh blood.

The most important thing was that an extremely overbearing Beast King aura was covering the sky and the earth, oppressing these huge beasts in place. These beasts trembled and didn't dare to advance another step.

Wuuuu...

The eyes of the old wolf changed its expression in mid-air. It was frightening, avaricious and even more crafty. It figured out where the confidence of the Stone Village originated from. This fact made it feel boundless threat, but it definitely would not give up. The Suan Ni's precious body was too important for it; it enabled itself to be reborn!

The old wolf started its attacks, but it did not charge towards Shi Linghu. It was in fact aiming directly for the other people of Stone Village. It was cunning and cruel, and its intention was to force Shi Linghu to use his precious artifact for defense and tire him out.

"Spiteful!"

Shi Linghu's three meter tall body released an explosive strength. His tendons swelled, and the rays of light on his left arm flourished. He exploded towards the

sky, and with a buzzing noise, a silhouette of a fierce beast appeared. It charged forward like a hurricane rising towards the heavens, causing all the surrounding vegetation to shrivel up and die.

The old wolf was shocked and rapidly dodged. The symbols in its mouth flashed before condensing into a red light and gushing out. Hong! It collided with that indistinct vicious beast.

Shi Linghu staggered a bit and blood spilled out of his mouth. Ancestral artifacts were incredibly shocking, but he did not possess a strong knowledge of the Bone Text, making him unable to handle the power only be able to activate a part of its strength.

But even so, the strength was enough to astonish anybody. Clashing with the body of the old wolf, the red light was blocked. It showed its shocked expression, and became even more intense.

Right now, it was not just the Suan Ni, the precious Scarlet Horn and the other stuff that attracted it. Even this Ancestral Artifact became something it wanted to acquire. A pair of wolf eyes flickered with cold and vicious rays of light. With a howl, huge wolves from all directions appeared once again after hearing its commands and aided with its attacks.

The situation had become critical. This old wolf never approached and always watched from afar. It was in the air as it conducted its cowardly killing spree.

“Crippled old wolf, do you have the guts to come down?” Shi Linghu pointed.

As a Guardian Spirit, it would usually make clans in this desolate land shiver

with fear. However currently, it was holding back without a hint of anger. Its pupils still showed its cold expression and was never impatient.

It was incredibly strong, able to destroy a village on a whim. Now it was being prudent, making people feel helpless.

In every direction, huge wolves howled and unceasingly mounted their sneak attacks. The villagers were in extreme danger, growing more weary by the second.

Hong!

The old wolf made its move. Runes flashed and its little front claws flashed with a splendid reddish-gold light. Its ancestral treasured symbols condensed and charged down with a boom. Anybody could clearly see a huge claw filling the air quickly approaching.

Everyone from Stone Village was frightened. This was an experience with an Ancestral Imprint that formed into a golden claw. It rushed out from its corporeal body, aiming to kill everyone

“You crippled old wolf, go die!” Shi Linghu shouted while nearing complete exhaustion. He urged himself to use the strength of Bone Text again. He lifted up his resonating left arm, and an Ancestral Rune flashed and another vicious beast appeared. He condensed quite a few runes to form a beast that resembled a Hou as it left the runes; its vicious might reached the heavens.

TL: Hou

“Roar!” An earth-shaking roar was heard. It collided with the gold coloured claw. Lightning flashed and thunder rolled, illuminating the night sky. It was truly a sight to behold.

The gold-colored claw was unable to descend any further. It streaked across the air, and with a snapping sound, a faraway mountain boulder snapped in half. Rumbblings were heard as boulders tumbled down.

Everyone was dumbstruck. This old wolf was too terrifying.

Shi Linghu panted loudly as he had difficulty bearing his own weight. The Ancestral Artifact was too powerful, and he had difficulty getting up again.

Wu...

The old wolf howled, and stirred up a group of wolves to charge forward with all their might. At the same time, those huge beasts began to move as well. Seeing Shi Linghu in a disadvantageous position, they started listening to the commands of the old wolf again.

The situation was extremely critical. The lives of everyone from Stone Village were on a knife's edge; they could be cut off at any time.

Now, the old wolf calmed down, confident in his estimation of Stone Village's strength. It was no longer bewildered and began to dive down unrestrained as it started to launch its attacks.

Chi!

The little guy made his move and activated his beast tooth bracelet. The Treasured Artifact emitted light, and every grain was as bright as a star as it rose into the heavens to penetrate the old wolf's body.

This was the first time the wolf became angry. These were its own fallen teeth that were refined in every way possible. It was its own exclusive Treasured Artifact, but now it was in the hands of a child.

It ferociously charged down and incited a chant to forcefully take back those crystalline snow-white beast teeth.

Suddenly, the little guy's entire body dazzled. Bone Text twisted around him like cobwebs, illuminating his entire body. He quickly applied a bloodstained piece of ancient beast skin to his stomach.

There, constellations flashed. The beast skin mixed together with the flesh and blood in his chest and was absorbed into his body. A terrifying aura was emitted like a hurricane engulfing the heavens and the earth.

Long howls fell incessantly on everyone's ears. Many huge beasts were shocked into trembling, and many more even kneeled down.

The beast skin became a part of the little guy's flesh, becoming a pattern of an ancient symbol, and his little body began to dazzle and spark like an ignited flame. A power that overflowed to the heavens filled the air, sending shock and awe into every direction.

This was Stone Village's second Ancestral Artifact. It was originally used by Shi

Feijiao, but the little guy's understanding of the Bone Text was as deep as the night and was secretly given to him, enabling him to become a murderous weapon.

A barbaric beast roar sounded, trembling the desolate wasteland. Near the little guy's chest, runes transformed into a gateway. A terrifying vicious beast that resembled a Bi'an rushed out, charging straight for the descending wolf.

TL: Bi'an

The old wolf was shocked. This was all too sudden; to dodge it was already impossible. It only waved its claws and a huge gold colored claw took form before pressing down once again.

With a snapping sound as if the entire mountain broke down, the gold colored claw disintegrated. That vague Archaic Descendant wrapped its arms around the wolf's body, and with all of his killing intent, it released a blood-curdling screech into the heavens.

The cunning and crafty old wolf's two meter long body was almost snapped right into two pieces and it had a tough time trying to escape. However, it was still struck by a claw on its back. With a snapping sound, that crippled leg was instantly twisted into a complete deformation.

The little guy when using the Ancestral Artifact was on a whole different level than when Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao used it. The strength was upgraded by a huge amount, but he was unable to activate the full might of the Ancestral Artifact.

Evidently, Stone Village had a glorious past. These two Ancestral Artifacts should not be exposed; otherwise, it might incite the greed of larger clans to bring about calamities.

The old wolf became furious and rushed towards the sky, spiraling high into the air. Not only was it unable to take back its own Treasured Artifact, it also suffered excruciating injuries. Considering its extreme craftiness, it had never suffered such a tragedy before. It could not tolerate this at all.

It angrily howled while spiraling in midair. However, the other huge beasts and the vicious wolves did not dare to attack, and did not listen to its orders right away. They all took notice of the Ancestral Artifact in the little guy's hands.

The old wolf went wild and spiraled unceasingly and occasionally dived down to attempt an attack. Its speed was quick; thus, it was difficult to predict its path and none of the attacks of the Ancestral Artifacts hit its mark.

“Not good, it wants to expend all of our energy and then kill us. Using the Ancestral Weapon uses too much of our strength.” Shi Yunfeng furrowed his brows.

The little guy blinked towards him and saw a face of happiness

This time, the vicious wolf raided again, nearly tearing apart ten people. That huge golden claw was too terrifying. Its strength was enormous. Luckily it was blocked by Shi Linghu.

Even so, there were still gold colored rays of light that dropped down. It made seven or eight people roll over right away. They appeared badly mangled and

were very miserable.

Qiang!

Suddenly, the heavily injured Green Scaled Eagle swiftly opened up its eyes. It flapped both of its wings, creating a huge violent gale and rushed towards the sky. Its half meter long beak released a glaring green light. A disked silver moon appeared and rapidly flew outwards.

The old wolf could never have imagined that this half-dead bird could suddenly revive and become so fierce. It let out its ghastly cries and quickly dodged; however, it was a step too late.

Pu! Blood burst forth. One of its hind legs were smashed to pieces by the green moon. Its mangled flesh splashed across the sky.

Bang!

At the same time, the Green Scaled Eagle rushed forth, its incomparably sharp large claws stretched forward, and with the same eye-dazzling green light, it captured the wolf. Suddenly, its blood splashed out.

The old wolf was frightened, angry, and tried to do everything in its power to struggle free. It was almost torn apart by the Green Scaled Eagle's claws, but it regained its freedom. Gold colored runes swirled around its body with the intention of killing this vicious bird.

Boom!

Suddenly, it was shocked once more. Shi Linghu borrowed the strength of his Ancestral Artifact and threw the little guy into the sky. Shi Hao's expression was as bright as day. He used the beast skin's mysterious power to kill this vicious wolf.

A Bi'an rushed forth. Its vicious might terrified the desolate forest. Ten thousand beasts knelt down and hundred birds quaked in fear. The Heaven and Earth all quieted down.

Boom!

The vicious beast struck the old wolf on its body. Runes interweaved and godly splendor blossomed like two comets colliding; sending out powerful, glaring light all over the night sky.

Huge pieces of blood rained downwards. The old wolf let out its mournful cries; its flesh and body were basically smashed apart. A large part of its lower body disappeared. This was an appalling scene and it did not even dare to look far behind itself.

The Green Scaled Eagle swayed its body and caught the falling little guy. After swaying a bit more, it dropped straight into the middle of forest. With a bang sound, it smashed straight into the ground.

"Quickly, return to the village!" Shi Yunfeng loudly shouted.

This time they won by a fluke. That vicious wolf was careless and was severely injured by the Green Scaled Eagle that suddenly revived. Otherwise, everyone

might have died here.

They feared that after the old wolf calmed itself down, it would become furious and turn around to kill them. If that happened, everyone would be in the same danger as before. That vicious beast's strength was too terrifyingly strong.

Everyone stayed close together and rushed back to Stone Village. They did not dare to stop for even half a breath's time.

As far as the people of Wolf Village were concerned, their casualties were too heavy for them to continue. When the huge beasts rushed towards them, over half of them became mince meat.

Right now, it was not time for them to settle their debts. Stone Village did not care about them and rapidly made their escape to avoid further disasters.

However, when Stone Village was in sight, that old wolf that had half its body cut off by the little guy chased behind them. It could not lose the chance to obtain the precious body of the Suan Ni. If it obtained it, not only could it recover its wounds, it could also make another breakthrough.

"Drat, an injured vicious beast is the most terrifying. It wants to fight with its life on the line!" A dark shadow began to creep into the Stone Villagers' hearts.

They were just one li away from the village, but it felt like there was a heavenly moat around it. The vicious wolf was blocking right in front of them, using all its power to stop their advance.

"Guardian Spirit, please protect your clansmen. Do not be so old-fashioned.

Please leave the village and protect us.” A few people prayed.

A large, charred black willow tree with only one tender green branch was emitting one gentle thread of red light after another in this dark night, and a indistinct halo of light enveloped the entire village.

Suddenly, that tender branch moved and transformed into a godly, green-red chain. Unexpectedly, it rushed outwards as quick as lightning to over one li away.

Chapter 27 – The Curtain Drops

Under the night sky, the vicious wolf was covered in golden runes from head to toe. Its fur was flowing with a bright luster. A pair of eyeballs flashed with an ominous glint and its entire body blossomed with a jewel-like splendor. However, right now it was in a horrified state.

That alluring, emerald, green, and tender branch stretched closer and made it so it couldn't help but howl out. The old wolf's eyes were brimming with fear. Both its wings flapped, and thunder interweaved with lightning as it charged towards the heavens with the intention of escaping.

This tyrannical vicious wolf did not have a shred of thought to resist. It only wanted to quickly leave this place. Every hair on its fur exploded upright anxiously as if it was a stray dog.

The vicious wolf broke through the sky and continued further. However, when it was on the verge of disappearing into the middle of the night, the willow tree emitted a gentle light like a divine chain. It rushed toward the heavens and quickly overtook the wolf.

Ao...

The old wolf cried out in alarm; every hair on its body stood erect. It did everything it could to flap its wings. Gold colored runes interweaved, and it rapidly reached as high as it could, but everything was futile.

That gentle willow branch with brilliant lights and vibrant colors had a dense foggy light rising out of it. The green buds pierced through the vicious wolf from

its front all the way to the back and a flower of blood splashed outwards.

Wuwu... The old wolf struggled. Its eyes were filled with dread and fear and let out a heart tearing, lung-splitting howl to shake the entire mountain and ravine.

Everyone from Stone Village there were dumbstruck. They knew that the old willow tree was very mysterious and was not exactly the same as ordinary Guardian Spirits, but they truly couldn't have known it was this shocking.

This was the first time they had seen this. The formidable Guardian Spirit of the Wolf Village had its body penetrated without any ability to resist. This disparity was far greater than anyone could have imagined.

Where did this willow tree come from? It made many people start questioning. Chief Shi Yunfeng's heart trembled. In his younger days, he once saw the old willow tree bathe in an ocean of thunder and lightning. It was an unexpectedly scary scene.

The lush, green willow branch lightly trembled. Red light blazed, and the Wolf Village's Guardian Spirit let out its wretched howls as its body started to rapidly shrivel and disintegrate. Its fur and bones started to age rapidly and crack like rotten wood. Finally, it dropped down from the night sky.

A small drop of gold-colored liquid condensed and dripped onto the tender branch to be absorbed. Green light started circulating vibrantly. The willow branch then retreated back to the village.

A night wind swept past. On the tree charred black by lightning, a willow branch emitted a gentle light, enveloping the entire Stone Village in a white

haze, peaceful and tranquil just like a painting.

Everyone from Stone Village was stupefied and they were not able to utter a word for a long time. This was the first time that the old willow tree displayed its terrifying firepower in front of them. Even if it only had one branch, it was still able to kill the old wolf.

Formerly, it was continuously emitting tranquil rays of light at night time to protect the village. It never took the initiative to attack anything outside the village, but it made an exception for today.

“The old wolf died just like this?!”

Many of them felt as if everything was surreal. They expended so much energy to battle the vicious wolf and even fought on the brink of death. In the end, the Wolf Village’s Guardian Spirit was directly penetrated by the tender green branch of a willow.

From start to finish, the disparity was huge, and was much different from what they had imagined.

“Back to the village!”

The villagers were trembling with excitement as they averted this crisis. They lifted up the Suan Ni’s precious body and raised the precious scarlet horn before taking large strides towards the village.

“Quickly tend to the wounded!” Shi Yunfeng anxiously shouted.

This time, Stone Village's loss was not negligible. Many people suffered serious injuries, and a few of them even lost their limbs, destined to become a cripple for life. Some even lost their lives.

Living in this middle of this desolate land was just this cruel. Every day, they battled with ferocious beasts. Injuries and death were plenty, but slaughter between humans were rarely seen.

“Linghu, Feijiao, you two bring the Ancestral Artifacts and go massacre those people from the Wolf Village. Don't leave a single one of them alive!”

Shi Yunfeng was very decisive. He settled down the wound and then immediately gave this murderous command to kill those people from Wolf Village. They knew Stone Village's secret of the Ancestral Artifacts, and to avoid the information from leaking out and causing a disaster, they had to be eliminated.

The little guy had an entire day's worth of adventure. He fought with other vicious beasts to obtain the Suan Ni's precious body and fought in close-quarters with the people of Wolf Village. He suffered a few arrow wounds, and afterwards had a huge fight with the vicious wolf. He was exhausted a long time ago.

However, he still welcomed a fight and wanted to participate in this excursion. Shi Yunfeng hesitated slightly and finally nodded his head in agreement. A jade cannot make something out of itself. Only after experiencing a baptism of fire and blood could the little guy grow up.

This was destined to be a sleepless night. Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao carried their Ancestral Artifacts and brought their clansmen to relentlessly exterminate

those men from the Wolf Village.

Blood splashed, lives were taken, and the night froze. Mountains were dyed in blood, beasts grieved, and the atmosphere was somber and chill.

In the cruel desolate lands, lives were as common as grass. Many healthy males died in the mouths of vicious beasts, and death rates were extremely high. However today, both their clans had a massacre.

The Wolf Village this time sent out a hundred and twenty three individuals. Half of them died in the flood of beasts and the majority of survivors were severely injured. When they noticed that their Guardian Spirit died, their morale was extremely low and they almost collapsed.

After that, it was simply a one-sided search and kill. Everyone from Stone Village checked the head count. They kept on chasing and killing, not leaving a single one of them behind.

The vicious wolf had died. Those huge wolves threw those from the Wolf Village off and returned to the mountains. There were even some huge wolves that became hostile, and right away chewed many people from Wolf Village to death.

“Vicious old bastard, where are you going!”

Shi Linghu loudly shouted and armed his huge bow. An iron arrow flew outwards with a cold glint, illuminating the forest. Pu, the arrow was embedded into Bei Liqing’s back. The thick arrowhead ran through his body, and blood blossomed.

“Hate!” The chief of the Wolf Village angrily yelled.

“Old man, you went too far with your evil deeds. I’ll end your life as soon as possible” Shi Feijiao then spun his broadsword then swung in a beheading motion. Pu, a bloodied head flew several meters outwards and landed on the floor.

Bei Liqing died. All the survivors from the Wolf Village paled and trembled with fright. They all fled for their lives.

Sou!

A cold arrow shot out accurately towards the back of the little guy’s head. If it hit the target, naturally it would pierce right through.

Shi Hao heard the sound of the cold gust of wind and rapidly dodged. He then suddenly turned his body and stared towards towards that part of the forest. His pupils shot out with flaming fury and shouted “You again!”

In the middle of some shrubs laid a strong man. However, he had already been exposed. His height was a towering 2.34 meters. His muscles were formidably strong. Flashing in a bronze metallic light, it was the hunting squad captain of the Wolf Village — Bei Shan.

When the little guy started fighting with the people of Wolf Village, his first arrow wound was inflicted by Bei Shan. That time, he hid in the darkness and with one arrow after another, he shot through Shi Hao’s arm. A lot of blood splashed out and now he attempted it again.

Weng

Shi Hao raised his hands, and the bracelet of beast teeth flew out like a string of gleaming white divine chains as it emitted its glorious splendor. With a kacha sound, Bei Shan's huge bow twisted into pieces.

The vicious wolf had already died so this Treasured Artifact no longer had any connection with him. The little guy had perfect control over it and was doing whatever he wished. The brilliant crystalline beast teeth broke through every obstacle with its enormous power.

Bei Shan armed his broadsword and rushed towards the little guy. A cold and threatening light flashed through the forest. A shocking man with arm strength of around five or six thousand jin used both his arms to revolve his broadsword to slash downwards like lightning.

The little guy's fingertips flashed with symbols. The brilliant star-like beast teeth had completely tangled up the dazzling broadsword. Kacha, the teeth snapped it into pieces of scrap iron. This was the power of the Treasured Artifact.

Pu, pu.....

42 gentle crystalline beast teeth scattered outwards and transformed into a divine spear as arrows of light and other weapons collided into Bei Shan's internal organs. Blood spilt outwards and his arms, and legs were all broken instantly. The two meter tall body full of grandeur dropped to the ground, causing a rumble.

The specks of light gathered together and transformed back into the brilliant, vibrant beast teeth bracelet before wrapping itself around Shi Hao's wrist

"Little guy, kill him!" Shi Linghu took large strides and came over and solemnly said.

Shi Feijiao also carried his bloodied broadsword over and said "A good boy living in these desolate lands, how can he not take others' lives. Although you are still young, your strength has already surpassed ours. If you never kill another person, eventually you will pay bitterly."

"I know...." Little Shi Hao blinked and his long eyelashes trembled. His face showed a complicated expression: nervous, suffering, struggle, firm all combined into one.

"Child, I did not think I would truly be done in by you. Too bad my one arrow only tore through your little arm and not your throat." Bei Shan grinned and exposed a mouthful of terrifying, snow-white teeth.

The little Shi Hao shut his eyes and thought about his uncle being shot through in the chest by an arrow. His eyes fiercely opened, and chopped down with the broadsword in his hands. PU, a head tumbled down, spraying out tons of blood.

"Uncle Linghu, I'm tired." The little guy threw away his broadsword and said wearily.

He had just went through a whole day of intense combat. He continuously using his silver moon, faced enemies after enemies that grew increasingly fearsome, there were vicious beasts, ruthless people, and a vicious legendary

wolf. Injured with a few arrows, he was tired out a long time ago. After saying his last words, he shut his eyes.

“Just sleep then.” Shi Linghu carried him on his back.

When Shi Hao woke up again, the night had already passed. His wounds were all treated and getting better. As far as chasing and killing everyone from the Wolf Village was concerned, that ended as well; all of them were cleanly beheaded. This time, Stone Village’s iron was struck with blood. They were ruthless with their executions and did not leave a single one of them alive. Over a hundred heads were piled together and some took the initiative to feed some to beasts.

Hong!

Suddenly, in the heart of the desolate lands, a flaming light that overflowed into the heavens exploded out. This magnificent blaze was unparalleled. A world-shaking birdcall pierced the heavens!

The flaming scarlet light was extremely magnificent and it was burning so fiercely that the sky looked like it was on fire. A little scarlet bird flew across the sky, and its divine powers were extremely shocking.

A wenglong sounded, and in that thick layer of clouds, an earth-shattering huge golden claw stretched out and captured the little scarlet bird with its unparalleled might.

Chi

The little red bird shifted horizontally and rapidly avoided it. That huge hairy golden claw crushed a mountain ridge with a single strike and rubble flew into the air, terrifying beyond belief.

“Ya, that’s the little red bird I saw before!” The little guy was shocked with his eyes wide open. He saw this shocking scene immediately upon waking up.

“What happened in the end, could it be that the terrifying battle from two years ago hasn’t ended? Could the tyrannical Archaic Descendent still be guarding its treasures in the mountains and they are currently fighting over it?!” Shi Yunfeng was also stupefied.

Hong!

The gold claw descended downwards again. Its demonic powers were unmatched and it scattered blazing scarlet light everywhere. It was impossible to imagine just how large its actual body was, since just its claw was already in the clouds.

Chapter 28 – Unstable Weather

Within the heart of the mountains, an intense battle started. It seemed as if everything that was happening came straight out of a legend; the earth-shattering gold claw would destroy a mountain ridge each time it descended.

That little scarlet sparrow was not inferior in any way and melted many mountain peaks as it passed through. Scarlet liquid erupted into the blue heavens like red rivers connecting the heavens and earth. In addition, this was only the repercussions of their battle, as the actual great battle was still taking place high up in the skies!

The little scarlet sparrow was only the size of a palm, and its feathers were alluring and bright red. However, it was incomparably bold and fierce as it dove deep into the clouds to confront the terrifying unknown creature.

Everyone from Stone Village was left with their mouths gaping. Cold air softened their spines as they all knew that some unfathomably formidable Archaic Descendents were near them. With just a wave of its hands, it could eliminate a super large clan. These creatures were just like gods, and after watching, the villagers could only remain speechless.

“Too bad we can’t see it....”

The thousands of clouds were incredibly thick, as if a mysterious force wanted to isolate and prevent them from seeing it. It left them wondering where in the blue heaven was this battle actually occurring.

“So it turns out Little Red was actually this powerful.” The little guy held his

little chin, blinked his eyes and murmured softly.

After an hour, the heart of the mountain calmed again, but the clouds of fire did not dissipate and still hung around. The horizons were tinted in red, as if it was dyed in divine blood.

“What an eventful series of times. We still don’t know what kind of treasure appeared in the mountains that was worth fighting over for two years. Could it be that there were still no results?” Chief Shi Yunfeng wondered.

“This mountain treasure must truly defy the heavens!” Shi Linghu said.。

There were many strange things in the most inner region of the mountain range. No one in Stone Village had gone that deep inside before, so no one knew just what kind of mountain treasure had actually appeared.

During the following half month, the heart of the mountains were incredibly tranquil. There were never any battles occurring, so people gradually forgot about that hair-raising battle.

However, the regions even further away certainly weren’t calm at all.

These were pieces of rich and fertile land filled with vast and expansive fields, beautiful mountain peaks and flowing rivers.

Scaled Horses like ocean waves galloped in huge herds. Those were squadrons of armored horsemen that covered the earth in their bright and shining armor as they roamed. Their murderous spirit overflowed the heavens while practicing their drills.

On the horizon, there were continuous blocks of buildings as far as the eyes could see. This area was where a huge clan with millions of people flourished.

The experts in this clan were like trees, passing on their generations until now without extinguishing. Geniuses appeared from every city within the clan to guarantee they can flourish to even greater strengths.

Groups of buildings were veiled with golden canopies. A scaled horse charged in and an expert jumped off of it, landing on the ground. He reported in a loud voice “Clan master, there are great events occurring in the south, and rumors have it that a world-shocking mountain treasure has appeared!”

“Didn’t it appear two years ago, how can it still be there?” The sound of an elder echoed through.

“I don’t know why, however, the most formidable creatures were still engaging brutal combat.”

“If you say it like that, then a holy object that shouldn’t be there has probably appeared and no Archaic Descendants has obtained it yet, drawing attention from every direction!” A tall and sturdy elderly man walked out from underneath that golden canopy. His eyes flashed with threads of golden lightning; he was incredibly terrifying.

“Clan master, should we head over? Although our population haven’t yet reached ten million, our strength certainly isn’t below any of the others.” Several experts walked over. Each of them were surrounded by an oppressing aura as if they were reincarnations of vicious beasts.

“Hmm, don’t take any risks. Bring a few young guys and take them on a walk to see the outside world. Don’t take any actions without my command!” The elderly man warned and shot a terrifying glance at everyone.

“Yes!”

In the distance, in another huge piece of land.

A huge lake as blue as the ocean was blessed with a beautiful scenery. Islands one after another scattered like stars in the sky. The waves billowed and several children were riding a water dragon. It leaped from the surface of the water into the rolling clouds. Its scales dazzled as it rushed into the sky.

On the island, in front a grand palace, A group of adults pampered them as they watched.

“Don’t be so annoying. We’ll bring you guys on a long journey later to see what an otherworldly genius looks like.”

“Che, all mediocre. Didn’t we see an unfathomable genius last time? Weren’t they still defeated by us? If he didn’t escape on his Flame Unicorn into a blazing cave, then we definitely would have caught him.” A youngster refuted.

At another country, just as far away.

This was a land ruled by its sovereign, and its borders had no boundaries. Their population reached ten million, and one huge city after another were filled with

heavy traffic. People came and go, and it was flourishing with life.

The majestic and imposing city walls of a huge metropolis were built by laying hard metal on top of one another. It was as if a black mountain ridge was laid across a flat land, giving people a strong and oppressive feeling.

The imperial palace was quite developed, and it looked as if a heavenly temple descended onto the human world. The interior was furnished with dazzling gold and jade, and the luxuriously ornamented building showed an abundance of wealth and honor.

“The Archaic Descendants fought for two years and they still never backed off?” Inside the grand silver palace, a serene and dignified voice sounded from the tallest throne.

His face was hidden, but his entire body was like a purple sun. His entire person was bathed in its magnificent splendor.

This was his incredibly frightening life force, naturally flowing out like a huge stove. He seemed like a Deity in this glaring purple light, making people feel as though they couldn't approach and could only hope to look from afar.

In the main hall, an expert kneeled on the ground and did not dare to lift his head, kowtowing there and said “Yes, it's been going on for two years, it's suspected that a world-shocking divine object has appeared.

In the silver throne hall, there were a few other people lined up in their seats. One of the youngsters among them stood up and said “Ahhh, so unexpected. That piece of barbaric wilderness had this kind of opportunity awaiting there.

Perhaps we could obtain it.

“Go find your Grand Uncle and tell him to bring you guys and those children to increase your knowledge of the outside world. However, without my command, no one can take any action. Otherwise, you will be convicted to death without any chance for pardons!”

A dignified voice passed down from the tallest throne. That purple sun continued to tremble, filling the air with its frightening aura and causing the entire main hall to shake.

On another huge piece of land, there were many buildings constructed in a similar fashion, and its population also reached ten million. This was another place ruled by its sovereign. Inside the huge, grand palace, thunder-like rumblings sounded, shaking many armored soldiers to the floor, making them kneel.

That was the sound of a person talking. It was incomparably terrifying and shook the entire palace like exploding thunders in the highest level of heaven.

“Zishan Hou already made his move and sent his heirs out as well. Yunkun, go and bring your younger brothers and head out as well. If you meet up with those geniuses from the Purple Mountain family, beat them up for me.

TL: Zi Shan means Purple Mountain.

The thunder-rumbling voice echoed throughout, and inside the throne hall, several streaks of black lightning interweaved, wrapping themselves around a faint, but imposing silhouette. An ocean of thunder was forming in that

direction.

“Yes!”

Far away, in another valley surrounded by majestic mountains that reached the clouds. On its summit was a land adorned in silver and bound in white. Heavy snow thickly accumulated from the freezing temperature.

However, a huge city was also built here. Situated in the middle of this huge mountain, it looked down upon all living things in all directions.

The population here was few, but this was still a shockingly ancient clan with frightening inheritances from its ancestors. A lord ruled on this land once upon a time.

“A holy object actually appeared in that piece of barren and desolate forest, simply inconceivable.” An elder spoke.”

“It’s been continuing for two years, and the Archaic Descendants still haven’t left. It’s worth investigating to finally understanding what is over there; however, we can assume that there would be a lot of other people thinking the same thing.

“Zi Shanhou and Lei Hou, these two old rivals, will certainly plan a confrontation between their heirs. Bring our young geniuses and go over to see the world.

TL: Lei means thunder

“Grandfather, we all want to go.” A few beautiful young maidens tread through the snow, each as beautiful as a little elf. Their eyes were sharp and their charming faces were as bright as gems. Their shiny black hair fluttered in the wind as two youth followed closely from behind.

“Alright, go. When the time is right, go and see how strong those other geniuses are.” An elder smiled.

This piece of land was quite bustling. The commotion within the depth of the desolate wasteland spread far and wide, drawing the attention of a few super large clans.

Inside Stone Village, chief Shi Yunfeng was currently talking to the little guy.

“Your innate gifts are very good. You’re so young yet your knowledge of the Bone Text is so incredibly shocking. From today onward, I’ll lead you towards your next step in your transformation.

“Is it different from what I studied before?” The little guy asked in a daze.

“Bone Texts are born from mankind observing and imitating the ancient imprints of other species to activate mysterious patterns. This means that it is simply a trick, and the final result must come from within yourself.” Shi Yunfeng said.

“Chief grandpa, explain it to me slowly.” The little guy’s desire to learn was very strong. Right now, his eyes were bright and clear.

“En, take this time to concentrate and study hard, and then I’ll prepare your true blood baptism with the precious body of the Suan Ni, the precious scarlet horn and the Demonic Ape arm early. Otherwise if you leave those things out for too long, the divine powers of their true blood will depreciate. We won’t wait for you to become five years old anymore. Hopefully you can bear through it!”

Chapter 29 – Relationships Spread Far and Wide

“Eternally respected, the first to arrive. Stolen powers, relationships spread far and wide.” The chief said in a low voice as he looked towards the endless desolate lands while thinking about the ancient times.

TL: This paragraph gave us headaches to translate, so just think of it as something profound.

“Chief grandpa, what does this mean, I don’t understand.” The little guy was very studious. His black jewel like eyes blinked, shining with a radiance of thirst.

Shi Yunfeng rubbed his head and said “In the far distant past, mankind had just started their legacy. They first built a tree in the middle of everything and then spread their roots outwards.”

The chief slowly explained from the start to reconcile the little guy’s doubts and told him everything he knew to make him yearn for it from the bottom of his heart. This was equivalent to “path of growth”.

Shi Yunfeng wasn’t actually too strong, but as a result of his instructive nature, he naturally said these things. Right now Shi Hao’s eyes showed precisely reflected this “path of growth”

“The true state of society naturally spread, and everyone had their own souls. A few intelligent species, especially their representatives, were taken care of extremely well by the heavens, gifting them a reincarnated body.”

“Chief grandpa, are you talking about those Ancient Symbols branded onto the bodies of Archaic Descendents in the form of imprints?” The little guy was quick-witted.

“You’re so smart.” The chief smiled and praised him.

“The ancient natives noticed this. During their barbaric battles with beasts, they slowly began to get the hang of the rules of heaven and earth. Through the remains of powerful creatures, they gradually understood a few simple divine abilities.

Consequently, the Bone Text was slowly developed like this. Mankind borrowed their powers and began to fumble around with the powers that dictated heaven and earth. Finally, from their weak state, they took small steps and eventually prospered.

“Unfortunately, the head seniors of the humans were still few and pitiful. The Archaic Beasts were too powerful. If one appeared, it only needed a wave of its hand to eliminate a few super large clans.”

Relatively speaking, mankind was still weak. Many other races were far more powerful as if they were Deities.

In fact, the ancient natives had a firm conviction and often prayed and sacrificed to these divine deities.

“Grandpa Chief, be a little more detailed.” The little guy was really thirsty for knowledge, wanting to learn more about those formidable and divine vicious beasts of the past.

“I only know so much, grandpa has only traveled 80000 li. Although this sounds like a lot, even the region we live in has several 80000 li at least. You need to travel at least several million Li before you reach the end of the world.

Shi Yunfeng spoke softly. The places he had been to weren't few, but they were only a corner of an entire world. It was pointless to ask him about the mysteriousness of the outside end of the world, as those other huge worlds were entirely outside the realm of his comprehension.

“Learning a hundred thousand techniques is still inferior to walking a hundred thousand li. If you're strong enough, you should explore the outer world by yourself. Grandpa is old, so I don't have this opportunity and strength anymore.” Shi Yunfeng sighed.

“Grandpa, I know you're suffering from internal injuries. In the future, I will promise that I'll bring you the mythical Precious Heaven and Earth Medicines to cure your illness and bring you along to see the entire world.” The little guy said.

Shi Yunfeng showed a bit of agony, but he was also very happy. All his wrinkles scattered and he smiled “As long as you're safe and grow up without a hitch, grandpa will be relieved of everything.”

In the past, he suffered from a strange internal injury and he needed a special medicine to cure it. However, even those huge clans with population of over several million might not have it available. Everything was easier said than done.

“Aowu, chief grandpa is lecturing again, quickly let's come and listen.” A group of children clamored and shouted. Right now, they were all different from before, and the children no longer complained. They all had a greater desire for

strength, and every time Shi Yunfeng would teach about the Bone Text, a group of children would all rush over to listen attentively.

Now, a few children already had already shown some initial signs of symbols on their body. Without a doubt, they would be able to tread upon this path in the future. They were determined to be stronger than their parents.

“You bunch of naughty monkeys, hurry up and sit down.” The chief smiled.

A light wind blew over. On a big, thick, and charred black willow tree, a single tender branch as sparkly as gems swung back and forth in the wind. A group of children circled around the elder’s body to listen to his lectures underneath the tree.

“To grasp the Bone Text is just like picking up a broadsword or arming a bow. But if you put these weapons down? Then your cultivated fundamentals still required you to have a strong body.

A few children were confused and another few had flashes of sudden insight.

“Bone Text is only a form, only a method. To truly make that power become yours is the true path. Otherwise, everything you learn is just duckweed. The only real way is to make yourself stronger.

“How do we achieve this?”

“You need to make the Bone Text become a part of your body, and your flesh and bones must become like those those creatures blessed by the heavens in order to become one with the heaven and earth. Otherwise, an imitation will

only be an imitation in the end, and it will be difficult to display genuine power.

The chief explained according to his ideas. The Bone Text was like your flesh and your hair. To truly make that power yours, you must make it a part of your body, and only then would it be considered true power.

“Chief, teach us quick.”

“Be patient, take your time.” Shi Yunfeng said.

In reality, using symbols takes one’s own life force. When the little guy was using his precious techniques, his consumption was tremendous. Continuously using such powerful techniques would harm one’s own body, weakening them overall.

Strictly speaking, it is not a bad thing to learn the bone text if they don’t succeed. If they do manage to learn it and they end up using it a lot during some special circumstance, it would gravely harm the body.

After hearing the chief explain, the children’s expressions all paled.

“Don’t be scared, just pay attention to it. As long as you’re not risking your life and limb to continuously use ancient precious techniques, then you’ll be fine. You guys aren’t like the little guy who grasped the obscure precious techniques. Also, even if you do lose a little bit of life force, you can always recover it later.

Not only the Bone Texts of Stone Village was like this, even the huge clans of the outside world were the same. To be somewhat successful, one must always be like this initially. To learn it, one must all experience this incident.

“The little guy’s already had a deep understanding of the Bone Text and we can learn from him about how he became like that.”

To actually gain understanding, and also after attaining certain levels of understanding, one’s cultivation practices have to change. The chief carried over a few bone books, and imparted to the little guy those last few symbols.

After this, the chief lectured every day and taught these children. He taught each of them differently according to what their strengths were.

Evidently, the little guy was a level above everyone else. Even if you put him in a huge clan in the outside world, his innate gifts would still leave people dumbstruck.

These days, the little guy was intoxicated. Every day he would listen attentively and study the bone book. A smile always hung on his little face and his eyes were almost becoming the shape of crescent moons.

At the beginning, one must use their own life and blood to cultivate the Bone Text to make them stronger. Only when the power truly takes shape and their understanding proceeded even more could they can reverse the flow of the power.

“To become one with the symbols, to change it into a multi colored splendor and to transform it into divine light, each of them must be like an everlasting furnace within every inch of your flesh. Refining of heavenly and earthly powers, drawing divine life force into body to completely transform your flesh and soul.”

This was the path that the little guy would undertake. He had already built a sturdy foundation that shocked everyone. His symbols had taken form a long time ago, and undergoing this transformation would not expend a great deal of effort from him.

After only a few days, the little had some extraordinary results.

After using his Precious Technique again, every inch of his blood and flesh emitted light. The symbols were vaguely visible like precious furnaces unceasingly supplying him with power.

This outcome left Shi Yunfeng stupefied. He knew that the little guy had a shocking powerful innate talent, but he was surprised once again.

This was but a few days, yet little Shi Hao had already succeeded in reversing the flow. If it was an ordinary person, it would have taken him several years. Even geniuses required several months.

“I predicted you would need two months, but after seeing this pace, you might only need one month, or perhaps even only twenty days.

Little Shi Hao’s performance was too stunning. A group of elders and children laughed to their heart’s content. Even Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao and the others adults also cracked a smile, revealing their snow-white teeth and laughed non-stop.

“Maybe he could compare to an Archaic Vicious Beast’s offspring. Our Stone Village might be able to develop a person who could combat true Archaic Hou or a pure-blooded Pi Xiu.

“This was a child bestowed to us by the heavens. Naturally he would be extraordinary.”

Everyone was extremely happy and had a scrumptious banquet to celebrate on the same day. They had all kinds of different creature’s meat. The fragrance filled the air in the village, making people drool with desire.

“Don’t be too pleased with yourselves. At the ends of the earth, there are large super clans that are powerful beyond belief. In those advanced and prosperous territories, there has to be some heaven-defying geniuses.” The chief warned.

Naturally, whether it was praises or warning. No one said anything in front of the children, fearing the growth of the little guy would suffer.

During the next few days, Shi Hao advanced at a breakneck pace. Every inch of his flesh and blood were releasing sparkling light, becoming more and more like a god. Those symbols were transforming and recombining to thoroughly transform his entire body.

Shi Yunfeng was very excited and happy. If he kept continuing like this, perhaps he would not even need twenty days; in just half a month, he might succeed. At that time, he could undertake his baptism.

“Chief grandpa, what path would I take in the future?”

“The road is very long. Right now you are in the “Blood Transformation” period. You are a long way off in your walk on the path of self-discovery. Genuine experts would be reborn with divine bones and develop their own ancient

imprints to utilize their own exclusive Ancient Precious Technique.

“It really makes people look forward to such things!” The little guy’s eyes were bright and grasped his own little fists.

Shi Yunfeng said “The ancient natives had already walked far along this road. This road is extremely long. When you are powerful enough, you could journey outside this piece of desolate land to take a look. There are things that I can’t teach you that you’ll have to experience for yourself in the outside world.”

When he talked about such things, chief Shi Yunfeng’s expression would shift. He touched around a shining white bone on his chest, and his entire body shivered.

“Eternally respected, the first to arrive. Stolen powers, relationships spread far and wide. “The little guy chanted, and gaped into the boundless desolate land. His gaze were as if it penetrated the endless mountain ranges and saw a different heaven and earth filled with unlimited possibilities.

Chapter 30 – Little Lonely Mountain Town

Little Lonely Mountain Town, a town not too large, was located in the external parts of the boundless mountain range. Its population was a bit over 2000 and just over a hundred Li from Stone Village.

This world was boundless. The forests were endlessly vast and flooded with vicious beasts and poisonous bugs. Human territories were situated within this ancient mountain range, and they were isolated, making contact with the outside world was difficult.

Although this was a town, neither Stone Village or Wolf Village would visit during the year. The hundred Li of mountain road were sealed off by ancient trees, and there were extremely dangerous birds of prey, poisonous bugs and vicious beasts.

In fact, it was like this everywhere. This was a widespread situation. Even Stone Village and Wolf Village, being separated by just ten Li, would not meet each other for months on end.

However, today, Little Lonely Mountain Town was filled with shining armor and the neighs of foreign horses. A group of armored horseman that had tread through the mountains arrived. They passed through the endless mountain range, crashed through the domains of all kinds of vicious creatures and safely arrived here.

These ten mounts were all Scaled Horses. The few people in the center were riding on long unicorns. Its body was pure white and silver scales flickered on these mutated scaled horses; its divine presence was out of the ordinary.

Lead by a middle-aged male with his black hair draped over. His eyes shone with a blossoming multicolored gold light and even his pupils showed traces of gold. When he gazed into the middle of the town, he shot out two terrifying beams of golden light from his eyes.

Riding on the other unicorns were two young men, a young maiden, as well as a little boy and two small girls. They looked smart and intelligent, and they were all cute and adorable.

People of Little Lonely Mountain Town were bewildered. Normally, very few people would come to their town. However, for the past few days, waves after waves of people came. People from over ten different huge clans all arrived, and they were all unimaginable experts.

According to this trend, the amount of people would only increase. The forgotten hostels in the middle of the town were all filled up with people. Other people who could not find a place to stay and had to live in other people's households.

After one group of people had just entered, another group arrived. Their prestige was even more shocking. There was a legendary flood dragon that headed the way. It was over twenty meters long, and it was covered with dazzling scales all over its body. It also had a huge pair of wings that allowed it to cross the sky. It casted a huge shadow over the ground, and a middle aged man as well as three children were sitting on it. One of them was about five or six, another eight or nine, and the last one looked to be around eleven or twelve; all of them were brilliant and promising youngsters that had extraordinary gifts.

Around ten meters from the ground, the three children jumped down. The

wind whistled beneath them, and after seeing this, the middle-aged man shouted “Slow down, don’t be too rash.”

“No problem!” The youngest child shouted. His eyes were shining and beaming, and it looked as if they belonged to a Golden-Winged Peng’s offspring. He descended in a spiral and with a hong sound, he landed on the ground with an imposing aura.

Upon seeing this, the town folks’ hearts all skipped in fear. That was only a child who was five or six years old, yet he had that kind of vicious and fierce aura around him. He could jump from a height of tens of meters into the air, and could certainly tear apart a vicious huge beast with his bare hands.

“This town is called Little Lonely Mountain. Could it be their Guardian Spirit it a mountain?” That eleven to twelve year old child said to himself.

Near the entrance of the town was a stone tablet. On the tablet, three words were inscribed: Little Lonely Mountain.

“You guys look, it’s actually a living mountain. It could be assumed that the townsfolk all sacrificed many vicious beast to it. Its interior could perhaps be filled with strange and rare true blood. Third uncle, kill this Guardian Spirit for us. After we get back, I want to use its True Blood to refine my body. There would certainly be great benefits!” The youngest child was only five to six, but he had a incredibly imposing aura. His eyes terrified people like a vicious beast with its mouth wide open.

The townsfolk hear this and all paled. To kill their Guardian Spirit was no different than destroying their town.

Fortunately for them, the middle-aged man did not do as he was told and reprimanded “Jiao Peng, if you dare babble such nonsense again, I’ll really send you back home!”

TL: Jiao is a flood dragon, and surnames in this novel are usually related to their guardian spirits.

“It’s not like you haven’t killed one before. When I bathed in a Guardian Spirit’s blood years ago, it possessed a strange effect to it.” The youngest child was called Jiao Peng.

“Shut up!” The middle-aged man’s eyes shined with conviction like two streaks of lightning flashing across. He opened his eyes wide and said “We can’t disturb Mountain type Guardian Beasts; otherwise, we could be provoking a Mountain Deity.”

“So boring. Can’t look for treasures deep in the mountain and can’t capture Guardian Spirits. Why did we come to this barren land anyway.” Jiao Peng murmured.

“Child, you are quite spirited.” A laughter echoed from far away.

Outside the town in the middle of the Ancient Forest, a thick beast bone over six to seven meters long floated an inch from the ground. It was an unknown vicious creatures that emitted brilliant white rays of light, and its dense symbols flicked before rapidly charging forward while floating.

There were a few silhouettes standing there lead by an old man wearing feathered clothing. He wore a golden crown and his entire body was covered

with strands of purple air. He was faintly distinguishable, and it was difficult to distinguish his power.

At his side, there was a young man around twenty years of age. He had a pressuring heroic spirit. There were also two young maidens around ten years old. They were as extremely beautiful, and looked as if they walked straight out of a painting. Additionally, there were also two more young boys with sharp and spirited eyes.

When they came close, they strode down the beast's bone. With a flash of light, that huge six to seven meter long bone shrank down to the size of a palm. Gentle like a sparkling gem, it dropped into the hands of the elderly man.

Clearly, this was extremely valuable Precious Artifact, as it was able to fly off the ground while also having the ability to shrink down to size of an inch.

"Turns out it's the Purple Mountain clan's heirs. Nice to meet you!" The middle aged male riding the Jiao opened his mouth and said.

The elderly man was Zishan Hou's uncle. He smiled and said, "The Great Floating Pool is quite fine, being able to develop this kind of youngster. He's not even six years old yet and is already this strong. After ten years, his name will certainly shake the world.

"You're praising him so much that his tail is almost pointing up." Luofu clan's middle aged man shook his head.

"Elder of the Purple Mountain clan, how about letting me and that your grandson have a fight?" The five to six year old Jiao Peng said. He had a fierce

gaze in his eyes while looking towards those two children with a provocative expression.

One of the children's eyes suddenly started shining purple like a hibernating Suan Ni. His aura immediately became much stronger.

Evidently, these two clan's adults did not have a harmonious relationship. Otherwise, there wouldn't be such hostility between their children. After just seeing each other, they wanted to fight.

"What an interesting little guy. Do you really want to exchange pointers? How about this, this old man will add an incentive. I have a very rare and precious jar of a vicious beast's True Blood here. Whoever wins gets it." The elder smiled and then looked towards those middle-aged men.

"Wu, let it be so. I have no reason to say otherwise. I have here a rare jar of a strange vicious bird's blood." The Great Floating Pool's middle-aged man said.

"Heh, fights, my Lei Clan likes that the most. How can you have these types of things without us?" A rumbling of thunder passed through from afar.

In the ancient jungle, an ancient beast's skin was flickering with symbols. It was floating three inches from the ground and was several meters long. A plain azure aura circulated around it as if it was an Archaic Descendant reborn, causing people to tremble in place.

The beast skin carried several people. One of them was a young man of roughly twenty, and the others consisted of an old servant as well as several children both male and female varying from five to ten years old.

There were black lightning flowing around their bodies. From a long distance away, one could already hear the rumbling noises, and it was loud enough that it violently shook the mountain earth.

“I will also wager the True Blood I have on me. Ming Yuan and Ya Ya, you two come over. Make Zishan Hou’s two dearest children kneel before you!”

With a flash of brilliant light, the beast skin became the size of a palm and landed in the young man’s hands. They were already standing on the ground.

“All geniuses together in a fight to determine who is the strongest. We have also fought many times in our lifetimes, so let the young ones exchange pointers as well.” The townsfolk also spread rumors and started coming over.

“Naturally, we have to gamble. Don’t bring anything other than an Archaic Descendant’s True Blood.” Someone spoke out. This made many people take extra long breathes as the stakes were truly shocking.

Little Lonely Mountain Town was bustling over the last few days. In the middle of the town, the indigenous people’s hearts were all jumping out of their body. During these past few days, many experts had come, making them very restless.

“Correct, let those children around ten or younger fight to determine who’s the strongest, revealing the absolute number one genius!”

...

Little Lonely Mountain Town's weather all began to converge at this time. Over a hundred li away, Stone Village was quite peaceful and auspicious. All of the villagers were in a cheerful mood because some large event will happen soon.

Little Shi Hao took barely half a month to finish his cultivation, and completely merged the Bone Text into his own flesh and blood. His entire body was shining all over and there wasn't a single speck of dirt on him; using Precious Techniques would never harm his own body again. Now, he was starting to refine it into heavenly and earthly powers, drawing divine life force into body to lighten and invigorate his body.

The chief decided to use the Suan Ni's precious body, the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull horn and the Demonic Ape's arm to start his baptism, refining his body with the True Blood of Archaic Descendants and Treasured Bones.

The other children would naturally not be left behind. There was such a large Suan Ni and an abundant amount of blood, so the children were all able to experience such fortune.

The chief's expression was solemn and asked: "Child, are you ready yet. Typically, you need to be five years old before undergoing the baptism, however, now you're doing it in advance. You are still young, and I'm scared you won't be able to handle it."

"Chief grandpa, I'm not scared. I can certainly hold out until the end."

"Well then, I'll have those people carry the golden Suan Ni, the Demonic Ape's arm and start today!" Shi Yunfeng made his serious decision.

“Chief grandpa. If the baptism is successful, how would my strength evolve?”
The little guy blinked his large eyes and asked inquisitively.

“There will be a nice surprise, and you won’t be inferior to those geniuses from those large clans. Even if you do end up facing off against them in the future, although you’re younger, I believe that you will still display an extraordinary performance.” The chief said conscientiously.

Despite seeing little Shi Hao grow up, he was still shocked one time after another. The little guy’s displays were extremely shocking, making people wonder whether he was a Archaic Descendant’s offspring in human form.

Chapter 31 – Baptism

Black Dragon Wood was hard and sturdy like fine metal. The body of the tree is shaped like a hornless dragon, snake-like yet robust. Drenched in complete black, even its leaves were like black jade.

This strange wood was solid and profound, and could be refined into any type of weapon. At the same time, it had another use. After being ignited, it would produce a vigorous and flourishing flame; even a palm size piece of it would be able to thoroughly cook two pots full of meat. Typically, regarding the smelting of ores and weapons, this was the best type of flame.

“Hey, chop this down for me!”

In front of a vacant lot in Stone Village, Shi Linghu and a group of able-bodied men were all hammering down with their huge hatchets. This Black Dragon Wood was not something ordinary men were able to chop down.

Kacha sounds echoed through occasionally, and sometimes even a Keng Qiang sound could be heard as strings of sparks bursted out. The wood was truly too sturdy.

For the sake of Shi Hao’s baptism, the village was undergoing all kinds of preparations. Old medicines, poisonous bugs, ancient cauldrons were brought out, and even the wood used to refine the True Blood was the best Black Dragon Wood.

On top of a huge piece of jade, the little guy was currently taking a bath. The villagers unceasingly rinsed his body in sweet mountain spring water to clean his

body as much as possible before letting him into the cauldron.

Everyone was serious, including the little guy. He did not utter a single word the entire time and silently prepared.

The Suan Ni was carried over a long time ago. Its entire body was golden as it flashed with brilliant radiance. Its golden fur was as shining like silk under the illumination of the multi colored sunset. It was extremely beautiful as it glistened and dazzled.

The several meter long scarlet colored horn also laid nearby. It seemed as if it was made out of cornelian as scarlet light radiated around it. Like other Archaic Descendants, it contained the Mythic Flaming Bull's most precious True Blood.

The Demonic Ape's arm was similar in length to that of an adult's. It wasn't actually too large, but it emitted an aura that overflowed into the heavens. It contained Archaic True Blood, making it very rare and precious.

A black cauldron was emitting a simple odor. A sun and moon, as well as the mountains and rivers were engraved upon it. Birds, beasts, fish and bugs decorated the exterior alongside them, and the ancient natives' offering ceremony looked mysterious and enigmatic. Right now there was a lot of water in the cauldron. Under the cauldron, the Black Dragon Wood burned, and the water rapidly boiled. The water needed to be as hot as possible in order to boil the most potent precious medicine.

The chief had a serene expression on his face as he stood in front of the cauldron personally, tossing in one pellet of old medicine after another. They were all treasures saved from last year. In the guarded desolate lands, medicine leaves were abundant.

Not long afterwards, the boiling water released all kinds of medicinal fragrance. It was quite refreshing as the water changed colors.

Soon after Shi Yunfeng took out over ten jars. Carefully and prudently, he opened them one by one. From the first jar, a Chi sound was heard and a big purple centipede scurried out. It was half a meter long and shocked many people.

Pa, the chief's finger flashed with some symbols and held a little purple hammer before lightly striking, knocking out the purple centipede and throwing it into the boiling water.

Afterwards, the second one was a jar wrapped in thick iron sheets. After it opened, silver light radiated outwards and a pangolin rushed outwards. It was only an inch long and its entire body was shining with a dazzling silver. It was similarly knocked out in the head before being tossed into the boiling water. After a violent yet short struggle, it finally quieted down and became part of the auxiliary medicine.

Over ten jars were opened. There were strange little beasts and poisonous bugs inside them. They were all special, and critters such as golden snakes as long as chopsticks and silver flying spiders were among them.

This cauldron water immediately became multi-colored. All kinds of eccentric fragrances wafted out.

The group of children's faces turned green at that time. This was too terrifying; all of these different types of poisonous vermins were packed so closely together, and all those old medicine were mixed in as well. No matter how you

looked at it, it gave off an ominous presence.

Fortunately, this cauldron was prepared for the little guy and those who needed to undergo refinement.

As the water gradually boiled more and more, the water in the cauldron lessened and almost dried up in the end. Medicinal grass and all kinds of strange bugs were all boiled into a paste. This was the auxiliary medicine to ease the little guy's suffering and to help him refine the True Blood.

"Dismember the Suan Ni and prepare to pour the True Blood into the cauldron." Shi Yunfeng shouted loudly.

The Suan Ni's entire body looked as if it was molded in an awe-inspiring and brilliant golden brilliance. Although it was dead, it was still emitting an utmost powerful aura. Its fur was incomparably sturdy, and normal hatchets could not hope to chop it off. Streaks of sparks would fly and Keng Qiang sounds echoed as if they were forging iron.

The good news was before the old Suan Ni died of old age, it had engaged in its final combat and wanted to destroy itself. Although it did not succeed, its entire body was already cracking and in its golden divine splendor had streaks of bloody scars.

The villagers followed the split wounds and brandished their huge hatchets before chopping it open with great difficulty.

Every person was incredibly shocked. Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao both had godly arm strengths of five to six thousand jin. In this desolate forest, they were

already considered one of the few stronger people. However right now, they were out of breath and drenched in sweat. They were simply following the cracked flesh, yet chopping it tired them out to such an extent.

Clearly this showed how tough and durable the Suan Ni's precious body was, vastly exceeding a person's imagination.

After completely splitting it open, a few elders personally took on the task of retrieving the True Blood. The True Blood contained a little bit of eye-dazzling and splendid golden liquid.

This was where its treasures were hidden. This was the source of the Archaic Suan Ni's divine strength. Hidden within its blood was a tiny bit of priceless gold colored blood coveted by even the largest of clans.

Although the Suan Ni was dead, its blood did not congeal and it was quite easy to deal with. They brought silverware to store the True Blood, and the floor was covered in brilliant and shining large silverware that were eventually filled to the brim.

The chief decided to take action, and he brandished a jade knife filled with symbols. Hundreds of colored lights rushed outwards as he dug towards the precious heart. It was as large as a sink and faint gold all over. It contained an incomparably strong divine force, and when it was shaken, gold colored rain began to fall out.

The chief did not dare to dawdle and immediately put this precious heart directly into the middle of the huge black cauldron in fear of wasting the Suan Ni's precious divine splendor. At the same time, he shouted "Pour in the True Blood!"

Several able-bodied men carried the huge silverware over. Gudong, gudong sounded as the blood was poured into the middle of the black cauldron, replacing the spring water. The precious liquid blood was the catalyst in mixing together the medicinal paste.

The Black Dragon Wood beneath the cauldron was burning ever so intensely, cooking this huge cauldron until it was rumbling. That most precious heart was even more eye dazzling. Golden rain erupted and brightened up the entire cauldron. The liquid on the inside became gold in color and an especially fragrant smell wafted into the air.

This was an Archaic Suan Ni. Its entire body was an extremely valuable treasure!

“Cook it until it boils into the medicine. Little guy, prepare yourself to quickly enter the cauldron.” Chief Shi Yunfeng said earnestly.

“Understood!” Shi Hao agreed with a loud voice.

The raging inferno cooked the medicine, and the intensity of the fire was ferocious. Inside the cauldron , everything became a faint gold colored liquid. From time to time, shouts from Archaic Descents could be heard, terrifying the human heart and soul.

Sometimes, a golden Suan Ni faintly appeared before their eyes, terrifying even the heavens, swallowing the sun and the moon and trembling even the constellations.

Everyone was dumbstruck and breathed in a large breath of cold air. Many people could not help but shudder.

“This is a fragment that the original Archaic Suan Ni left behind within that diluted golden precious blood.” An elder calmed down and exclaimed.

This was not the end. Villagers also pulled out a few tendons and released them into the cauldron. They extracted some faint golden marrow from its precious bones and also released it into the black cauldron, making the medicine appear even more splendid as the fragrance became even more concentrated.

“Chief, there is a symbol on this piece of bone flowing with mysterious divine power!” At this moment, Shi Feijiao cried out in fear.

“What?!” The older generator of the clan all rapidly rushed over and could no longer keep a steady head.

After peeling away the Suan Ni’s flesh, a symbol appeared on its forehead. It was complicated yet subtle, dazzling and glistening as it constantly changed like the endless stars moving in the heavens.

“Wow, it was actually preserved!” Shi Yunfeng was shaking with excitement and then bursted out into laughter towards the sky and tears almost flowed down.

The Suan Ni was self-destructing before dying, and its entire body cracked. According to the villagers’ speculations, all of its primitive symbols were most likely destroyed. Archaic Descendants would think of any way possible to destroy the imprints it inherited from its ancestors to prevent it from falling into foreign

hands.

This was the rare treasure of a vicious primitive bone. The reason precious techniques were priceless was because of this!

Truly huge clans often only had one type of strong precious technique and some weaker abilities on the side. This was the extent of their treasures.

No one from Stone Village could have imagined that the fight between the Suan Ni, Mythical Flaming Devil Bull and the Demonic Ape would unexpectedly fail to destroy that piece of imprint on its precious bone.

“Hide it well, no one can spread this information” Shi Yunfeng quickly came back to reality and his face became serious and said “The heavens spared my clan, and gave us such a strong precious technique. This matter is of the utmost importance, we must protect our secret well.

Afterwards, the chief turned his head and urged “Little guy, quickly enter the cauldron to start your baptism. When you come out, you can start comprehending the Suan Ni’s most powerful and tyrannical precious technique!”

“Chief grandpa, I was prepared a long time ago!”

After the bath, the little guy was sparkling all over. He looked pretty and adorable as symbols flickered on his body. He leaped right into the boiling cauldron and was immediately submerged in this brilliant and splendid golden liquid.

“Seal the cauldron!” Shi Yunfeng shouted. The villagers brought over the huge

black cauldron lid and a few people cooperated to put the lid on and sealed it tightly.

The other children all felt dizzy as their faces paled. If they sealed the lid this tightly, wouldn't the water in there be so much more painful? How would they breathe?

The chief looked towards them and said "When you guys have also practiced to the point that the Bone Text has entered every inch of your body, you will no longer need to worry. You will be able to refine it into a multi-colored light, transforming it into a divine radiance. You will be able to draw the divine force of the heaven and earth to nourish your body. Entering water or fire for a long time without breathing for a long time will no longer be a problem.

The multi-colored precious horn and the Demonic Ape King's arm were not boiled inside, because Shi Yunfeng was wary that the little guy might be unable to handle it. After all, the little guy was still too young and he would make a decision later based on the current circumstances.

Chapter 32 – A Shocking Transformation

The black cauldron trembled and emitted waves after waves of precious light. The little guy had already been sealed inside for more than two hours. The cauldron lid would sometimes shake open, and golden liquid would splash outwards, intoxicating many people with its rich smell.

A faintly visible golden Suan Ni would seemingly charge out and continuously roared like thunder. The sound was truly genuine, scaring everyone from Stone Village until their scalp turned numb.

It wasn't too big, and was only an inch long. When it used its force to collide against the cauldron, its entire body's golden rays of light would dazzle the eyes. It would sometimes even charge and roar towards the little guy.

The cauldron lid violently shook. All of the onlookers' hearts trembled with fear. The Villagers were tempted several times to seal the lid even more tightly, but were prevented from doing so by the Chief. Inside the cauldron was a medicine spirit, and it was the most important part of this process. It needed to be slowly refined like this, and must not be agitated.

The fragrance became increasingly dense. The heavy black cauldron continuously leaked out divine splendor from cracks under the lid. The little guy inside was floating and sinking, closing his eyes to accept the baptism.

Dang, dang...

The inch-long golden Suan Ni struggled even more intensely. Its entire body was engulfed in flames like a Deity, charging left and rushing right, colliding

against the black cauldron.

Everyone's expression changed, and even Shi Yunfeng became nervous. He stared with his eyes round and closely observed the that medicine spirit — It was precisely the Emperor of the Archaic Suan Ni race's inherited divine fragment.

“Letting it continue like this won't be good. Would it break out? Chief really won't allow us to interfere?” Shi Feijiao asked.

Shi Yunfeng's face became serious and said “The medicine lid is already sealed. If we move it as we please, then it might cause the medicine spirit to explode, dissipating it between the heaven and the earth.

“Ya, not good. It's starting to attack the little guy.” Er Meng cried out from within the group of children.

Everyone's hearts tightened. That divine Suan Ni's radiance became even more dazzling. It bore its fangs and brandished its claws, spouting out a mist. It emitted a thundering roaring before charging straight towards the little guy.

“Don't be nervous, it died a long time ago. This is only a divine fragment without an actual consciousness.” Shi Yunfeng said.

The little guy's appearing was very dignified. He never moved as his flesh emitted light. He was submerged within a strange situation, isolating himself from the outside world. Refining and wrapping himself within the divine radiance, he absorbed the symbols into his own flesh, refined them into a multi-colored splendor and transforming them into divine light. Each drop of his blood was a symbol, becoming like an eternal divine furnace emitting immeasurable

amounts of light to nourish himself.

This time, every pore on his body expanded, and each drop of drop had a divine property to it. Taking in and sending out the divine light, it looked as if a deity was sitting within the cauldron.

His entire body overflowed with godly splendor. The specks of dense light were like innumerable Deities chanting their sutras as they emitted radiance, illuminating the heavens.

That golden colored Suan Ni rushed over, and under the guidance of those specks of light, it transformed into strands of radiance. It was changed by those specks of light, and refined into Shi Hao's body.

“This type of event is so mysterious!” The villagers became stupefied, however, the tension in their hearts also eased up by quite a bit.

Aoo....

The Suan Ni struggled and resisted violently, avoiding where the little guy was and crazily rammed the side of the black cauldron, emitting waves after waves of rumbling sounds. It made the onlookers shiver, as they were afraid of this cauldron suddenly bursting open.

Ultimately, the golden Suan Ni became increasingly fierce, knocking the black cauldron until it started to boom and shake endlessly. However, at this precise moment, the cauldron also began to undergo a transformation. On top of it, the sun and moon, the mountains and rivers, the birds, beasts, fish, and bugs all seemed to be resurrecting.

“Yi, could it be the ancient artifact passed down by our ancestors was originally a precious cauldron used to refine medicine?” Chief Shi Yunfeng was amazed. This behavior was similar to a large clan’s cauldron.

The golden Suan Ni was angry and charged even more violently. However, this cauldron became less plain and simple. It emitted a mysterious aura, and on the walls of the cauldron, symbols flashed one after another like a spontaneous reaction.

All kinds of different vicious birds and ferocious beast’ roars echoed through. Although they were very indistinct, they did not only appear within the villagers’ imaginations. At this moment, the cauldron walls gradually began to shine and refine the golden liquid inside.

The Suan Ni trembled with fright; its angry cries were extremely painful to the villagers’ ears. It was originally a divine body image, but now its voice was actually resounding, scaring many people. It was preparing its final stand and everyone stood up as it they were going to vomit rays of electricity. It was almost as if it had the intention of completely shattering the cauldron walls.

The big black cauldron shook, and the primitive residents carved into the cauldron became increasingly lifelike. They chanted waves of sacrificial prayers, and soon endless sutra chants could be heard as well.

“This artifact passed onto us by our ancestors was apparently a genuine and rare medicinal cauldron!” Chief Shi Yunfeng trembled. Never had he thought that the ordinary and unremarkable black cauldron was unexpectedly this mystical.

At the same time, the little guy within the golden liquid was covered in even more specks of dense light. It seemed as if a deity was becoming complete as he sat there chanting sutras that resonated within the cauldron.

The Suan Ni was constantly trembling in fear before it finally disintegrated. The black cauldron refined it into streaks of divine golden beams of light, drowning the inside of the cauldron in a golden liquid.

Finally, everyone calmed down. The cauldron lid joined up at the seams, tightly sealing the medicine inside and closing off everything inside from the outside world.

“It’s over, the cauldron is finally sealed. If nothing unusual happens, then the little guy will succeed!” Shi Yunfeng said excitedly.

“Chief, how long would this normally take?” Shi Feijiao asked.

“Not sure, the baptism can vary quite a bit in length, from a single day to over three.” Shi Yunfeng frowned

“What?” Everyone was stupefied. No wonder the chief let them chop the Black Jiao Wood and prepared so much firewood.

After an entire day and night, the golden juice was boiling, but never dried up. The little guy was in there, floating and sinking with his entire body covered in a scarlet red as if he was the one dripping out the blood. The golden liquid unceasingly entered the pores of his body before seeping out with the impurities from within, repeatedly baptizing him.

This was a scary process, incredibly overbearing and arduous. A normal child could not possibly handle it and would die from the pain.

The golden liquid was not simply just washing, but was intruding and crazily battering the inside of his body as if it was splitting bones and mincing meat, frequently snapping tendons and muscles.

The little guy gnashed his teeth tightly while remaining motionless, drawing in the golden liquid to baptize his flesh and blood. He was shining both inside and outside, and although it was incredibly painful, he felt his spirit was becoming increasingly powerful.

Divine radiance tyrannically attacked him to the point of almost splitting open his internal organs. In the end, however, they were nourished before recovering with a sparkling luster. His bones were practically on the verge of collapse, but in the end they were all restored to a white and resplendent state that was stronger than they ever were before. Also, not only did his flesh obtain the effects of the baptism, the divine power also strengthened his spirit.

After another day and night, the little guy experienced an unimaginable transformation.

When dawn approached, he opened his eyes and yelled out “Grandpa, the juice is almost dry.”

“Success!” Shi Yunfeng was elated and told others to uncover the lid. They saw the pores all over the little guy’s body overflow with magnificence. The villagers were all shocked, and they didn’t need to think and already knew that the little guy has gained tremendous benefits.

Shi Yunfeng hesitated for a moment before finally clenching his teeth and saying, “Prepare to release the blood of the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull’s Scarlet horn and the Demonic Ape’s arm!”

Shi Linghu drew out the Archaic True Blood that was as red as the sunset from within the precious horn of the Mythical Flaming Devil Bull, and also let out the black liquid from inside the ape arm before poured them into the cauldron.

Moo!

In that instant, a bull’s voice tightened everyone’s scalps and practically made them drop straight to the floor.

Hou....

Immediately following that was the long howl of a demon. A Demonic Ape suddenly appeared in the middle of the cauldron and became angry along with the scarlet Mythical Flaming Bull before striking the sides of the large cauldron.

Afterwards, that golden treasure — the heart, once again leapt out a Suan Ni. Ten thousand golden rays of lights shone outwards to batter the cauldron together with them.

“Seal the cauldron!” The chief commanded.

This time, it was even more intense. Three types of True Blood blended together: the scarlet Mythical Flaming Devil Bull, the golden Suan Ni, and the black Demonic Ape. They fiercely struggled and collided with the cauldron, wanting to smash it to pieces.

On the walls of the cauldron, the first natives appeared once again. Chants started up once again, and countless sutras were being repeated to suppress these three Archaic Descendants.

On the inside, the little guy was also like this as countless specks of light floated within his body. His bones and organs shook rhythmically as if it was a sonorous and divine sound. He emitted precious splendor as he resonated with the large black cauldron.

Both the person and the cauldron were shining brightly, emitting all kinds of symbols and noises. Here, the clouds evaporated splendidly, flowing with kinds of different colours.

This process continued for two days and two nights, before finally calming down. The cauldron lid was knocked open and the little guy jumped twenty meters, charging straight towards the sky.

“Burning, burning!” He continuously rubbed his butt, and his entire body was pitch black, and only a pair of eyes could be seen rolling around excitedly. Everywhere else was covered in charcoal; he looked just like a Pi Hou.

Everyone in the village was stupefied. Just then, the little guy rammed the heavy lid right off and rose up into sky along with it. To their surprise, he was able to leap twenty meters into the sky.

The chief let out a hearty laughter; he knew that it succeeded. The little guy's actions clearly showed that, and after calming down a bit, he shouted “Quickly, put out the fire under the cauldron with water. The remaining medicine is still rare and precious.

The little guy descended down to ground, and a group of children surrounded him. They poked and petted while teasing him. A few people poured fresh water to help rinse him off.

People had shockingly discovered that he shed a layer of his old skin. After the black skin was peeled out, a sparkling and spotless little body was exposed with light surrounding him.

“Wow, little guy, are you a type of silkworm, how did you shed that layer of thick skin?” A group of children fussed. A few little girls also joined the group. After seeing the shining and glowing body, they showed endless admiration.

The little guy was embarrassed and quickly stole some cloth and covered his body, making everyone roar with laughter.

“Child, let us look at what kind of transformation happened.” An elder said.

Shi Linhu and the other took large strides and came over and each extended their large hands and groped him all about. They were all astonished; it felt as if they were stroking a piece of warm jade.

The little guy’s face blushed all over. People even played with his little thing, and the adults still treated him as though he was a newborn baby. He strongly resisted and pushed them away, almost pushing Shi Linhu right on to the floor.

The group of adults burst into laughter, and the startled Shi Feijiao into saying “You guys stop laughing, this little thing’s strength is actually terrifying!”

One must know, with a swing of both arms, he can exert five to six thousand jin of force. Unexpectedly, a four year old almost pushed him to the ground. How could he not be shaken?

“Come, little guy. Come and lift the cauldron to test the strength of your body.” Chief Shi Yunfeng said.

“Okay.” The little guy felt as if he dodged a bullet. He rapidly broke away from the crowd of laughter. The men surrounding him all moved to the side.

“Up!”

The little guy started off with the thousand jin cauldron and gradually pushed himself further. After that, he unexpectedly lifted up a black cauldron over five thousand jin. Everyone in Stone Village was petrified.

One must know, the little guy was really special in the past. Being able to lift a thousand jin cauldron was enough to completely astonish anyone. Now, he can lift up the five thousand jin black cauldron in one breath. Everyone was stunned and speechless.

“This isn’t his limit yet! More!” Shi Yunfeng trembled with unimaginable levels of excitement.

Hong!

The final time of lifting a cauldron, the little guy lifted the clan’s heaviest cauldron right above his head. That was a eight thousand jin cauldron with a terrifying Hou engraved on it.

The group of people were all incredibly shocked. This age with this type of godly strength, they had never heard of it before!

“Child, when you grow up, if you don’t kill a genuine Archaic Descendent — A True Hou, or in other words an actual Deity that the first natives worshiped, then you will be letting me down!” Shi Linghu turned around and shouted.

Chapter 33 – Genius

Using both both of his arms, a godly force of 8000 jin was exerted. For a child that wasn't even four yet was unheard of in Stone Village. All of them were stupefied, and were gaping in awe.

The group of people shouted with strange noises and hurried to the little guy's side before hoisted him up in the air and pinched him all over. Is this really not a Hou in human form?

"Little guy, what are you made of?" Er Meng's father was rather rough, and with his mouth wide open, he exposing his snow white teeth while pinching him.

The entire group of strong men were all like this. They were all pretty rough. Afterwards, a group of children also made a large commotion and ran towards him. They pinched him all over for a long time until they released him after a long while.

The little guy's body was spotlessly white, sparkling and translucent. Divine splendor covered every precipice of his body, and pitch black, soft and long hair draped all over his shoulders. His eyes were sharp; he was full of energy and was in very high spirit.

"The heavens truly spared my clan, giving us this kind of child!" A few clan elders were incessantly chatting amongst themselves while trembling with excitement.

"Child, do you feel uncomfortable anywhere at all?" Shi Yunfeng asked, afraid that the transformation would leave behind some dangerous side-effects.

The little guy's voice was young and tender and earnestly replied "Nope, I feel really good. I feel so energized, like I have unlimited stamina."

The chief laughed heartily and completely now. He examined the little guy all over, and he suddenly looked as if he was ten years younger as many of the wrinkles on his face disappeared.

Soon after, the little guy lifted up the 8000 jin Hou-symboled cauldron again and walked around the empty space. Although it was extremely heavy, he wasn't panting at all. This divine strength was truly startling.

When he put down the Hou-symboled cauldron, the earth shook around it, causing cracks to appear as the surface shook. The villagers were shocked to the point that their eyelids started jumping out.

"Such a powerful strength, making a weapon for you in the future will be annoying." An elder smiled with delight. There wasn't a trace of annoyance on him, but rather a very happy expression.

"Bring the clan's strongest bow over here. Let's see if the little guy can pull it!" Shi Linghu said with a smile on his face.

This was a huge Precious Rhinoceros Horned Bow, however it was a pity that it was too thick. Although the little guy was able to pull the bow right away, his arms were not long enough, and could not completely pull it backwards.

"Fortunately, your arms are short. Otherwise, you might pull too hard and snap this precious bow." Shi Linghu wiped off his sweat, and the villagers all

burst out in laughter.

The villagers were all down-to-earth people, and all of their feelings were sincere. Everything they had on their mind could be seen on their faces. Although they were all quite crude, the feelings they send off were all very warm.

“Little guy, come eat barbecue at big Auntie’s house.”

“Child, you’re almost four years old, you should be considering your marriage by now. What do you think about Uncle Linghu’s daughter?”

“We were talking about weapons, where are you guys going?”

...

The villagers were all elated. Having a child like this, as long as he grew up, he would undoubtedly shake the world. He would protect this region, and help Stone Village grow to the peak of its power.

“Little guy, although your baptism was successful and your strength raised tremendously, you cannot be too prideful. There are many experts in this world, and they are all extremely terrifying.” The chief warned seriously

“Grandpa Chief, I know!” The little guy nodded.

Shi Yunfung was still not completely at ease and intentionally said “They say that, during the Archaic Period, there were Divine apes wielded iron sticks that weighed 108,000 jin. They did this without the use of any precious techniques,

and only relied on the strength of their flesh.

The group of children were petrified and the adults were even more shocked as they became speechless. This was simply too terrifying; to simply lift up a weapon and actually wielding it were two entirely different concepts. How strong was it to actually be capable of such a feat?

Afterwards, the villagers told Shi Hao to jump to see how high into the air he could leap. This time, they were frightened right away. The little guy jumped as high as he could and ended up 30 meters above the ground. Dong, he dropped to the floor. Like a steel spear, he inserted himself solidly into the ground, cracking the earth in all four directions.

“My god, when we go hunting in the forest from now on, you should follow too. I feel with your strength right now, you are on par with those huge beasts!”

His body was extremely strong. The little guy's organs were sparkling and his bones were shining. His entire body was baptized, as the flickering symbols had combined with his flesh. His entire body was doused in a divine light.

There was a speck of light on every inch of his flesh making him look like a deity. They embodied the symbols, and endlessly extracted luck from the heaven and earth before drawing it into the body.

Chirp Chirp....

Three little birds made their way towards the group of people. Their scales were emitting light as they fluttered their wings. Their eyes contained traces of divinity, and looked as though they wanted to open their mouths and speak.

They had extraordinary strength, and so the group of children were easily pushed aside when they made their way inside.

“Da Peng, Xiao Qing, Zi Yun!” The little guy shouted and rushed over.

The three hatchlings chirped in high spirits, and used their heads to rub against his arm, showing great affection and joy. During the past half month, they were protecting a cave behind the village to guard their mother. They would only occasionally run inside the village to find the little guy.

“Aunt Green Scaled Eagle should no longer be in any trouble right? Using the medicine by Grandpa Chief and the Mythical Flaming Devil Bulls’s True Blood. A complete recovery should will definitely happen.” The little guy asked in concern. These two days, he was in his baptism and did not know the condition the Green Scaled Eagle.

“When we dismembered the Archaic Descendant’s precious body, we already delivered it a lot of the Suan Ni’s flesh. It should currently be working hard to refine the essence inside the blood.” The chief said.

This time, the reason they were able to fight over the Suan Ni’s precious body was all because of the Green Scaled Eagle, and it fought life and limb in several bloody battles. If they didn’t have its support, it would have been impossible to return with such rewards. Stone Village would naturally not forget its kindness and bravery. These past few days, under the utmost care of the clan, the vicious bird that was on the verge of dying was slowly making its recovery. Only, since it was in such a terrible state before, unless it consumed a bit of the Bull’s True Blood to detoxify itself, there might have been permanent damages. Recently, it had been gradually began to recover as the people of Stone Village fed it the flesh and blood of the Archaic Suan Ni.

“If it consumed a bit more of the Archaic Descendant’s flesh and blood. Perhaps it could obtain some great benefit.” The little guy said.

A bird cry pierced the vast skies like the descent of thunder and lightning, shocking everyone’s ears until they were in pain. A huge vicious bird with green light circulating around its body soared into the skies from behind the village. It hid within the skies and covered the earth before circling around the village for a bit and then charging straight into the depths of the mountains.

“It had recovered already. Could it be that it left?” The little guy waved and yelled “Goodbye, Aunt Green Scaled Eagle!” His long cry echoed through as he said his farewells. Then, it disappeared into into the clouds.

“It might be making a breakthrough and decided to isolate itself in another place.” Chief Shi Yunfeng’s face congealed and said.

“Breakthrough?!” A group of men exposed a bewildered look on their faces as they looked towards the clouds in the sky. If it strength advanced to another level, it would definitely be stronger than that vicious Bei from the Wolf Village.

Afterwards, the villagers were all extremely happy. The Green Scaled Eagle already owed them its life and also entrusted its three children to them as well. The stronger it was, the better it was for Stone Village.

“You guys grew up even more!” The little guy smiled.

The hatchlings’ bodies lengths had already reached three meters. Their scales were shining with precious splendor. For the past few days, they had also been

eating the flesh of the Archaic Descendant and gained tremendous benefits.

“Chief, when will we have our baptism?” The group of children looked impatiently. After seeing the little guy become so strong, they were all envious, and were no longer afraid of any sort of pain.

“We start now, but you guys would never be able to bear a medicine that powerful. We can’t use that; we’ll have to dilute it.” Chief Shi Yunfeng stated.

Suddenly, Stone Village was bustling once again. One huge cauldron after another started boiling. Archaic Descendant’s True Blood filled them up, and the villagers all benefited from it.

Today, Stone Village wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves. Although the children all clenched their teeth to bear their pain, they were still unable to endure it and started to cry incessantly.

After sundown, everything was over. A few able-bodied men also consumed some flesh and blood. Of course they were the same as the children, unable to eat a lot of it and baptize themselves. Normal people could definitely not bear the pain.

Stone Village finally calmed down after two days. The remaining True Blood and precious meat were all sealed up. They would all be slowly refined, and not even a single bit would go to waste.

After handling it for several days, chief Shi Yunfeng took out a glowing white bone as big as his palm; it was precisely that bone with the primitive symbols left behind by the Suan Ni. After the able-bodied males’ several days of effort, they

finally manage to retrieve that bone from its body.

Luckily, after the bone produced symbols, it was no longer connected to the forehead. It had been separated for a long time and became another piece of bone all by itself. Otherwise, it would have been impossible to move.

The chief said with an extremely serious tone “Little guy, don’t do anything else for a few days; instead, remember these symbols safely within your heart. After a few more days, the activity on this precious bone will disappear and this symbol’s mysterious imprints will disappear along with it. After it disappears, the bone would only become a precious artifact and would not yield any precious techniques.

It was similar to the white gem-like beast tooth bracelet from the Wolf Village; if the white beast teeth had already condensed its symbols, its most divine secrets would no longer be visible. It could only become a precious artifact and did not contain any precious techniques.

The little guy heard what was said and nodded earnestly. For the entire rest of the day, he single-mindedly carried the glowing white bone while carefully analyzing it. His eyes didn’t even blink, and he was concentrated to the extreme.

Although it was just a symbol, it represented an entire race, and the precious technique would soon shock the world. The imprint constantly fluctuated like the stars in the vast sky. They moved about incessantly, complicated and mysterious. Only until late at night did the little guy finally successfully force himself to remember all the different variations, storing them inside his heart.

“Grandpa, I remember them now, but the Suan Ni’s precious technique is too complicated. I won’t be able to understand it for a while.” The little guy said

honestly.

Shi Yunfeng did not say anything. If someone understood it, then they would be able to recreate the Archaic Descendant species's divine power. No one could do it right away, as this took time to digest and comprehend.

"Take your time, you'll understand it sooner or later. Right now, you should first comprehend the Archaic Devil Bird's precious technique thoroughly. Don't bite off more than you can chew, keep that in mind.

"Grandpa, I understand!"

Two days later, groups after groups of experts charged into the mountains with the intention of entering the heart of the mountains. There was a clan riding on silver unicorns, a group of aristocratic heirs flying on top of a large beast bone, and a group of powerful individuals sitting on a flood dragon.

"Ya, grandpa, quickly look. This village's Guardian Spirit is so strange, why does this thunder-stricken willow tree have only a single tender branch?"

An old man as well as two youths and two young maidens as pretty as fairies stood atop a snowy feather measuring five to six meters long. The pupils of their eyes were lively, as divine and holy light circulating around them.

"What an ancient and strange Guardian Spirit. Even in such a condition, it's still not dead with only one branch remaining; it must be extraordinary. After being struck by lightning, it must have given birth to a powerful force. It must certainly be rare and valuable treasure; no one fight with me over it, this willow tree is mine!" A five or six year old child that was still ten meters above the

ground jumped off the back of the Jiao.

“What kind of village is this, how can there be this kind of Guardian Spirit?” Within the people and horses of another group, a youth stared at the old willow tree that was charred black with a startled expression.

“So odd, it was met with a calamity and yet it gave birth to such power from its destruction. This tender branch must be an absolutely priceless treasure.” A few people said.

“You few people all want to fight over it with me, I want to see you try. Let’s see who’s the number one genius!” The child who jumped off the back of the Jiao sneered.

“Good, then let’s have a fight. This time, we are gambling with absolute treasures. If it’s not precious blood that can transform your entire body, then don’t take it out!”

Then, a group of adults also stopped. Their eyes contained a strange light and stared towards the willow tree. They did not oppose to the children having a battle and even encouraged the gambling over precious blood.

“Fight then, and see who amongst you is an absolute genius. In twenty years here, let’s see who sinks or floats.”

“But don’t easily go around and killing people’s Guardian Spirits!”

A few adults opened their mouths. They were all experts whose names shook the lands.

Chapter 34 – A Terrifying Village

The child who jumped off the back of the Flood Dragon came from the Great Floating Pool, and his name was Jiao Peng. Although he was small, he was still very powerful and threatening. With a sneer he said “This willow branch is mine. If you guys have a problem with it then just come and give me a try.”

TL: Jiao is a Flood Dragon

One of Zi Shanhou’s children was rather handsome and pretty. He steadily and patiently said, “Jiao Peng, don’t say such conceited words. Even if you have some skills, there’s no need for such arrogance. Take care of yourself to not die within this harsh, desolate land.” His name was Shan Kun and never got along with Jiao Peng from the very start. In addition, their clans were did not have a peaceful relationship, so they always opposed each other.

“Then let’s have a fight to the death, do you dare?” Jiao Peng’s tone was very aggressive. His eyes were shooting out cold beams of electricity, and they were threatening like the offspring of an Archaic Golden Peng.

“What are you arguing about? All of you immediately settle down!” On the other side, a large child’s eyes shot out beams of cold electricity. Above his head, black air swirled about and coldly swept over. He came from an aristocratic area and was the son of Lei Hou. He was named Lei Mingyuan, and he originally wanted to deal with Zi Shanhou’s most beloved son, Zi Shankun. After seeing Jiao Peng’s bossy and domineering attitude, however, he became irritated.

Jiao Peng and Zi Shankun heard what was said and raised their eyebrows. They were all geniuses, and had tremendous confidence in themselves. They would never lower their heads toward anyone.

“Lei Mingyuan, are you courting death?!” Jiao Peng was young, but he had a very lofty attitude. He took a step forward and the entire ground shook with a huge dong sound, like a huge monster was on the move.

“Shut up!” Zi Shankun also very direct and shouted. They had a grudge with the Lei clan and sparks flew whenever they met. Although the tension eased up a bit during the past few years, they still never stopped their hidden battles.

“One fight to determine the victor and the loser!” Lei Mingyuan shouted. He leapt vertically, and his body flew twenty meters into the air before striking towards Zi Shankun with his palm. Despite saying all this, he was still trying to carry out the commands of his father.

The wind caused by his fist were black as they crackled in the air. As a result, lightning interweaved within the air, forming bristles of concentrated lightning that descended down from the skies.

This was only a child, yet he had such a remarkable ability. A strange symbol appeared in his palm; it was the obscure imprints of his clan’s secret and rare precious technique.

Weng!

Purple clouds filled the air. Zi Shanhou lifted up his right hand to defend himself, and symbols flickered from his palm as well, forming a blazing light. It surged out to form a purple sun before releasing outwards.

Similarly, this was also a terrifying precious technique. It was precious

technique that only the Purple Mountain Clan possessed. Practiced to perfection, its power could move the heavens, as well as tremble the sun, moon, mountains, and rivers.

The two forces collided, and both the black lightning and the purple light exploded. The two techniques exploded into symbols, leaving marks in the air. This scene astonished everyone.

“Who is the number one genius? Don’t forget, I’m still here!” Jiao Peng suddenly executed his attack.

The force from his palm was astonishing. A symbol flashed in the middle of his left palm and a Flood Dragon made completely out of light rushed outwards. This was a genuine Archaic Flood Dragon’s imprint, and its aura was completely horrifying.

The Great Floating Pong’s ancestors met an Archaic Flood Dragon before and unexpectedly inherited its strongest precious technique. Although the descendants could not use its ability to the fullest extent, it was still extremely powerful.

The Flood Dragon made bared its fangs and brandished its claws. Its entire body was a grayish brown color, and it was signaling great misfortune, as if it had just awakened from its ancient slumber to wage war in the skies!

This precious technique was incredibly powerful and attacked both Zi Shankun and Lei Mingyuan at the same time. Jiao Peng was very small, but he was extremely violent. He needed to take them both on at the same time to prove that his abilities were granted by the heavens.

“You’re looking for death!” Lei Mingyuan scoffed coldly. Black lightning gushed outwards and spread out to all ten of his fingers. Ten streaks of black light shot forth, and bristles of lightning shout out as bird cries rang out. A purple vicious bird too form from within the lightning, and its terrifying power was shocking as it dove straight down.

Zi Shanhou also retaliated, and purple clouds floated about as a sun flew outwards. There was a Fire Unicorn in the middle of it, emitting a frightening purple blaze. It leapt into the sky with its unmatched ferocity.

Just like this, the three children were engaged in a muddled battle. They all attacked each other and drew surprising glances from everyone.

Although they were still young, each of them were incredibly powerful. Their seniors all secretly nodded in approval and at the same time, they were in awe of the abilities of their opponents possessed.

“So boring, they can’t even fight with the intent to kill. With all these old men here, they can’t fight with all their might.” A child from the spectating group of children sneered.

“Exactly! True geniuses blessed by the heavens are born from great internal wars. What does this count as.” Another child sneered as well.

“What are you guys talking about. This is also a life and death battle!” The three children who were fighting fiercely were immediately angered. They expanded the range they fought in to include involved those two children as well.

This was a chaotic battle. Although they were still young, they all possessed breathtaking abilities as they demonstrated their terrifying talents, shocking all the spectators.

Inside Stone Village, a group of naughty children were entertaining themselves when they were suddenly startled by the activities in the forest. They ran towards the front of the village and saw many villagers suddenly scared off their feet. They were all focused on what was happening outside.

“How did so many people appeared?”

After seeing Jiao Peng and the others battling, they were all speechless. They were all able to grasp the strength of the Bone Text so well that the children all became jealous. Quickly, all of their attention had been diverted again. They saw a mutated scaled horse — a unicorn. Scales all over its body shone in a bright light, and the horn on its head shone like crystal; this was an extraordinary horse.

“I heard uncle Linhu say that this type of mountain beast’s speed is extremely fast and that it can travel ten thousand li in a day. Last time, they met some in the desolate lands and chased them for several days without seeing a trace of hair.” Shi Dazhuang said.

Those experts in the forest were sharp and naturally heard everything, however they all stared blankly at what they heard. According to them, this was a mountain village that fell behind and was not able to produce any experts. However, these children’s words amazed them. Unicorns were a type of rarely seen ferocious beast. If they truly went berserk, then their “vicious” descriptions would be evident. They were powerful, yet a few villagers dared to chase them?

How could they know that Shi Linhu and the others begged the chief for the two Ancestral Artifacts in order to wildly chase after them. A unicorn was able to traverse ten thousand li in a day. For men in these desolate lands, the unicorn was incredibly enticing.

“You guys, look, there’s a twenty meter long Jiao spiraling in the air. It has water sacs both thick and thin, and was actually hiding two long wings. Such a strong vicious beast, It must certainly taste good right?”

“Er Meng you food tank, is this stuff for eating? This stuff is to be refined into medicine. Even though it’s not a pure-blooded Archaic Descendant, its blood is still very precious.” Pi Hou retorted.

Outside the village, a group of experts were petrified and were a bit stupefied. Such a strong Jiao would unexpectedly be treated as food or medicine? What kind of village was this?

“This Jiao certainly looks really good to eat, but it can’t possibly be sweeter than the flesh of a Suan Ni. If it’s not an Archaic Descendant species, then its true blood can’t possibly compare.” Another nasally child added.

They had eaten the flesh of a Suan Ni for the past few days and also baptized in its true blood. After that, their expectations were extremely high. They thought they had been talking quietly, but they were definitely heard by those groups of experts.

Whether it’s the Purple Mountain Clan, Lightning Clan or Jiao Clan who came from the Great Floating Pool, all of them felt their nerves burst. Did they hear wrong?

Where did this village come from? Casually eating the flesh of a Suan Ni and didn't look up to this formidable flying Flood Dragon in awe? One must know that this was an extremely terrifying vicious beast; normal experts would be far from being its opponent.

"Child, what did you say?!" Jiao Peng who was in the middle of his intense battle became angry. His eyes were cold and shot out a terrifying look towards the village entrance.

"His eyes are so clear, chilling people down to the bone. Why do I feel that its similar in strength to that Guardian Spirit we killed, that vicious Bei?" Er Meng muttered. He believed that he was talking quietly, but just like before, he was still heard by those people in the forest.

What? Killed a Guardian Spirit? The group of experts all trembled and almost turned to stone. Even they did not dare to easily provoke a Guardian Spirit. Even the people from the Great Floating Pool were rather prudent in killing Guardian Spirits.

This was because behind each of those lifeforms potentially stood a terrifying and ancient deity. Recently, they came out by themselves for the sake of finding nirvana within human clans. They also wished to tread on the path towards becoming an ancient deity.

"What a pity, we couldn't eat that Guardian Spirit since it was instantly turned to dust." Pi Hou regretfully said.

The group of people were stunned. How terrifying is this village? Why did all of this seem so fishy? Everyone was at a loss.

“It’s so infuriating, are you babies looking for death?!” Jiao Peng was infuriated from being ignored.

“Wow, so vicious!”

“Yi, could that idiot hear what we’re talking about?” Pi Hou was doubtful since they were very far away.

“Ge ji” A light laughter echoed through as they heard everything. Standing on the snowy feather, those two young maiden in the air laughed with glee as they swayed back and forth. Although they were wearing different attires, their appearances were identical. Thier skin was as white as gems, and they were outworldly beautiful as they vividly glanced everywhere with their big eyes.

“Very interesting, is he naturally stupid or doing it on purpose?”

“Of course it’s on purpose, Jiao Peng almost went crazy after hearing him.”

The two young maidens laughed nonstop. Although they were young, they were clearly identical peerless beauties with their bright eyes, long lashes, sparking and adorable.

The elders of Lightning Clan and Purple Mountain Clan all stepped forth and told the children to stop their battle. They wanted to personally see what was going on with this strange village. Could this actually be a hidden family of terrifying experts that still remained from ancient times?

“You bunch of wild children, you dare to laugh at me!”

After they stopped their fight, Jiao Peng shook both his arms. Like a vicious bird, he leapt twenty meters towards the village entrance, wanting to take action on those children.

In a stone house at the village entrance, the little guy ran out. He was pretty and tender and said “Ya, how come so many people came?”

“Wei, little guy you’re still secretly drinking milk right? Wwhen did you stop?” A group of bigger children teased when they found out the little guy had milk stains at the corner of his mouth.

“No, no, you guys have problem with your eyes!” The little guy hastily wiped his mouth and didn’t want to admit it even if he was beaten to death. He put his little milk-stained hand behind his back as his eyes turned back and forth.

“What a cute child.” The two young maidens on the snowy feather were incredibly surprised. After seeing the jade-like little guy being this charmingly naive, they happily started smiling.

At this time, Jiao Peng came towards them, and lifted his palm and made a slapping motion. The sound of wind whistled through as this this terrifying and shocking thousand jin strength made its way through the air.

“Ya, big bro, what are you trying to do?” The little guy opened his eyes wide when he found something fishy. Jiao Peng’s strength was too great as he charged towards Er Meng and Pi Hou.

He rapidly came to the front and his aura suddenly changed. As he extended

his little tender hand to collide with Jiao Peng's palm, the sound of wind and thunder was produced.

Hong!

Sand and dust flew everywhere and shook the mountain. The little guy stood there motionless. Jiao Peng, seemingly as if he was struck by lightning staggered backwards. Wherever his step reached the ground, a terrifying crack appeared as the ground shook back and forth. One step after another, he backed up almost ten meters and almost fell straight on the ground.

"Wow, what a strong child!" The two young maidens' eyes shone bright and leaped off the snowy feather and ran towards the front with the intention of pinching the little guy's cheeks.

The little guy bashfully stepped back. His big bright eyes blinked and looked towards Jiao Peng and said "Big bro, what you're doing is wrong."

The corner of his mouth still had some milk stains that he did not completely wipe away. With his black eyes that looked like precious gems shone in addition to his earnest attitude, it made those two elf-like maidens like him even more as they wanted to tease him.

At the rear, the group of experts were petrified. This little fucker was still a milk-feeding baby, yet he was able to deflect the palm of the famous genius Jiao Peng? It was like they've seen a ghost!

What kind of terrifying village was this? The group of people were dumbstruck and speechless.

Chapter 35 – Stupefied

Everyone was petrified and speechless; that was simply too shocking.

“Ah....”

Jiao Peng’s arms lightly trembled, and it felt as if he collided against a Hou. He felt a fracturing pain. He absolutely did not think that a child still feeding on milk was almost able to knock him to the ground.

Everyone was shocked. Was this really a desolate village? It was most likely a hidden clan of ancient descent!

Many people were held back by their fear. If it was true, then a hidden clan that lived in seclusion in the middle of the mountains would be too terrifying. Although their population was low, each of them must be terrifying experts.

Those two beautiful young maidens walked forward with a glitter in their eyes. A smile hung on their faces as their lustering white foreheads shone with intelligence. One of the young maidens asked “Little brother, how old are you?”

“I’m almost four years old.” The little guy’s big round eyes showed a clear expression as he answered. At the same same time he quickly wiped away the milk stain at the corner of his mouth to cover it up more.

What? A baby who’s not even four years old? This was too shocking, and everyone lost their cool as they breathed in cold air.

Jiao Peng's eyes shot out beams of light like a wild beast. His expression was terrible and he wanted to immediately activate his clan's strongest precious technique to beat the little guy down into the ground with a single palm.

"Again!" He did not use the Jiao clan's precious technique and still used his corporeal strength. He charged forth like a violent gale as his fist whizzed through the air. The trees in the vicinity violently trembled and all the leaves and foliage fell to the ground.

Like huge beasts making movements within the boundless mountain range, he brought with him a violent gust of wind. Jiao Peng's momentum was astonishing as he pounced towards the little guy.

"Big bro, why are you trying to bully me?" The little guy did not understand as his big eyes shined with purity and innocence. He stared at Jiao Peng, extended his arms and swatted in front of him.

Hong!

This time, everyone clearly saw this cute child used only the strength of his flesh and did not incorporate any mysterious power or precious techniques and simply just pushed outwards. However, his power was incredible and his strength was ferocious. It left people speechless. With a Weng sound, he pushed Jiao Peng back.

The genius from the Great Floating Pool was continuously forced backwards, and the earth cracked with each step he took. His arms spasmed as he groaned in pain.

“So strong!” Jiao Peng clenched his teeth and exposed an incomprehensible expression. This time, he truly lost face because he was dominated by a baby still feeding on milk. His face burnt up with fury.

“Haha....” Lei Mingyuan was over six years old. He took joy in seeing Jiao Peng in pain as he swayed back and forth in laughter.

Aside from his, the others did not have a trace of laughter. If one considered Jiao Peng a genius, then what was this child?

“This child’s potential is frightening. If he participated in the great competitions within huge clans, then he might actually...” A few people casually discussed.

The children shook as they heard everything, and they kept looking at the little guy. These types of geniuses were destined to participate in that terrifying competition. Sooner or later, they would certainly meet.

“Hai.....” Purple Mountain Clan’s elder Zi Shanshou sighed. He had a high standing within his family and had great influence. Right now, he still had a kind expression as he said “Child, what’s this village called.”

“Stone Village.” The little guy replied with a crisp tone.

“Can you let us inside to rest a while and get a drink of water?” Zi Shanshou asked in an amiable manner.

Right now, Jiao Peng was already restrained by that middle-aged man from the Great Floating Pool. The experts from all the other villages also walked forward

since they wanted to clearly explore this strange village

“So adorable.” The two young maidens as pretty as fairies stood beside the little guy for a long time. They adored him as they pinched his little cheeks.

“Sisters, what are you doing?” Little Shi Hao evaded.

“Can you bring us into the village for a look?” The two young maidens asked.

“Little guy, what happened?” The adults from the village appeared and approached the forest.

Finally, those from the Purple Mountain Clan, Great Floating Pool and the other experts all entered the village. They observed every detail and paid especially close attention to the old willow tree.

However, the burnt black willow tree did not have a trace of movement. Even though there were people moving around secretly, it never paid attention to them.

After entering the village, these experts began to have some doubt. These stone houses and the limestone streets all seemed very ordinary and did not possess any extraordinary attributes. It was no different from any other villages within the desolate lands.

“Yi, these cauldrons are ancient. Many of these had already experienced years of hardship.” Zi Shanshou came from an aristocratic territory and had a high standing within his clan. Naturally, he was rather experienced.

The few cauldrons in the middle of the village held an ancient history. Simple and natural carvings of birds, beasts, fish and bugs attracted many people's attention.

"These cauldrons seem out of the ordinary, what do you do with these normally?" The middle-aged man from the Great Floating Pool, Jiao Cang asked.

"Oh, we use these to train our strength." Er Meng replied as picked up a thousand jin cauldron over his head.

Everyone's hearts skipped. An eight or nine year old child lifted up a thousand jin cauldron with such ease. Even though it didn't mean much within a large clan, but for a little mountain village, it was a great deal.

Additionally, none of the children here looked simple.

These experts began to doubt again. Was this actually a hidden clan? So mysterious!

Er Meng originally already could lift the thousand jin cauldron, and after baptizing in the true blood of the Suan Ni, his strength had improved by an entire level. Doing these types of things would naturally be much easier.

But these experts didn't know that and thought every child was like this. Within their clans, the number of geniuses were limited. Not everyone was like Jiao Peng or Zi Shankun.

The majority of children were far from Er Meng. An eight or nine year old with such strength was remarkable.

“Big uncle, did you bring that flying Flood Dragon to eat or to refine its True Blood?” Er Meng dim-wittedly asked.

“What does a dumb kid like you know? Don’t speak anymore!” Er Meng’s father slapped his head and said “These types of vicious Flood Dragons are rare and hard to tame. They must bring them back and breed baby Flood Dragons before you can eat them or refine their true blood. That’s a true long-term plan.”

The people from the Great Floating Pool became depressed. They thought this rough looking man would originally lecture the child or say something reasonable. Instead, these barbaric words came out, could it be that everyone in this village was this weird?

This wasn’t a Tree Pig or a Mud Cow, and it certainly wasn’t food. This was an ultra strong vicious beast. Such terrifying power, who would be willing to part with it.

Everyone’s eyes began to burn intensely as they stared towards Er Meng’s gather. They wanted to carefully observe him, but they did not discover any traces of a symbol’s power. Could it be that he’s hiding his power?

“The vicious aura in these few cauldrons are so strong. You just bathed in the true blood of Archaic Descendants not long ago right?!”

Lei Hou’s fourth son was a twenty year old young man. His name was Lei Yunkun. He stood tall and upright as black lightning appeared in his eyes. He left

the group and stood in front of the medicine cauldron, showing a shocked expression.

The group of men all followed and closed their eyes. They carefully felt their surroundings and then opened their eyes in shock. It was absolutely the blood of a terrifying beast king that unexpectedly died here.

“You guys didn’t refine an Archaic Descendant here right?” His balloon was just popped, the depressed Jiao Peng finally could not bear and opened his mouth.

“Scared yet?” The nasally child was resentful towards Jiao Peng as he said with a childish tone.

“What kind of vicious beast?” The genius Zi Shankun said and showed a curious expression.

“An ultra strong Suan Ni.” The nasally child blurted out.

“You dumb kid!” His father scolded but it was already too late.

The nasally kid just remembered the warnings of the Chief. “Do not speak of the Archaic Descendants, otherwise, it might instill a huge disaster.” The kid felt stupid and said in a light voice “I forget, the Chief said, we had to keep this thing low-profile.”

However, after it reached the ears of those experts, these words held significant meaning. These mother fuckers were definitely a hidden clan. These people wanted to keep a low-profile and didn’t want to show off.

Otherwise, who would just casually eat Suan Ni's meat. With just a tiny amount of pure blood, these types of creatures' power would overflow the heavens, and even more so with an Archaic Descendent that would be able to able to instill endless fear to the largest of clans.

"You are positive that you guys ate a Suan Ni?" Jiao Peng asked with his eyes wide open. He lost his domineering attitude for the moment and showed the curiosity and astonishment of a child.

One must know that even the Great Floating Pool wouldn't indiscriminately disturb Archaic Descendants like a Suan Ni. Although they had baptized in similar blood, it didn't mean they could eat their meat often.

Because in large clans, the rarer the Archaic Descendants, the finer they would prepare them. Every inch of its blood and bones would be refined into medicine. How could they afford to just eat it like that.

The group of experts were left completely speechless. How strong was their background if they dared to directly eat the flesh of a precious Suan Ni?

At this moment, although the group of experts came from large clans and knew many things, they felt suspicious of their surroundings. They had already determined that this was a terrifying hidden clan that absolutely could not be provoked.

"Where is your Chief, this senior wants to pay his respects." Zi Shanshou was in feathered clothing and a gold hat. Strands of purple clouds surrounded his body, and he had a strong and imposing aura. However, he constantly held back and did not dare to do as he pleased.

“The Chief closed himself off in isolation and will not come out for a while.” Er Meng said.

“Dumb kid, you really have a lot to say don’t you!” His father extended his fan-like palm and spanked him with a loud Pa sound.

Er Meng felt wronged and didn’t think it was a big deal. He wasn’t warned to not speak of this matter. When the Chief drank the precious blood of the Suan Ni, he felt the disease within his body getting better and therefore decided to concentrate on cultivation in isolation.

Zi Shanshou, Jiao Cang and the others looked at each other. They had a clear understanding and felt that this was definitely an extraordinary Chief. The stronger a person is, the longer they would seal themselves off in isolation.

Finally, the group gazed towards the old willow tree again. With such a mysterious village, the willow tree that’s rooted here must certainly be extraordinary right?

“This a Guardian Spirit right? What do you call it?” Lei Yunkun carefully asked.

“Oh, just call it Guardian Spirit or call it Willow Deity.” Pi Hou answered. Children’s words were the most genuine, naturally making it sound more believable.

“What, Willow Deity?!” The group of experts almost leapt up. Even Zi Shanshou with his powerful influence and a mighty aristocratic background almost staggered back in shock.

A mysterious village and a terrifying Guardian Spirit Name... this made everyone dumbstruck.

Chapter 36 – Sudden Hostility

Deity. This word must not be used carelessly. To ordinary clans, this was an omnipotent and supreme being.

During the ancient era, the first natives held firm in their beliefs and paid close attention to the offerings they made to the Deities. They believed that Deities certainly existed, and in the utmost important times, they could be summoned for protection.

In fact, through the insights gained by later generations, it came to light that what the tribes kneeled down and worshiped to were actually unique and powerful creatures. These creatures included the true Hou and pure-blooded Pi Hou, and they were all creatures that could be considered the pinnacle of life.

In the distant past, the first natives worshiped these creature with their respect and sacrifices in order to receive their protection.

However, there were mortals that dared to call themselves Deities, and they had the strength to battle with ancient vicious beasts. They had strength that defied the heavens, and with a wave of their hands, they could exterminate huge clans with an unfathomable level of divine power; it was simply impossible to resist.

Rumor has it that vast and boundless ancient countries were still sacrificing to the heavens and conducting ancient ceremonies to this day. Although endless years had passed by, there might be traces left behind by these ancient countries' mysterious and terrifying deities.

The people of Stone Village addressed this willow tree as a Deity. How could people not be surprised? This title couldn't be given sparingly.

"You are positive this senior Guardian Spirit did not oppose being called a Deity?" A youngster slightly over ten from the Purple Mountain Clan asked with careful consideration.

"Not at all, the Willow Deity is kind and always protected our clan." Er Meng recklessly said

A Guardian Spirit that did not oppose being called a Deity. When this information was released, all of the experts immediately had a change of heart. They couldn't help but take a step back, as they all feared this burnt back and dying willow tree

But all those life forms that became a human clan's Guardian Spirit had some relations to a Deity. They could have even been a direct descendant of an ancient Deity. They were especially afraid of a title like this and did not dare to provoke and ridicule Deities; all of them held themselves back.

The willow tree in front of them had the impertinence to continuously act in such a manner, and did not oppose being referred to in such a way. This proved that its power was terrifying, and it most likely had the strength to defy the heavens long ago; it didn't care at all.

There's no way that it is actually an ancient deity whose strength was already on the decline and on the verge of dying right? This was what many people thought in their heads but did not dare to speak out.

Faced with this turn of events, they all felt reverence within their hearts and felt rather uneasy. They no longer dared to act as they pleased, and began to walk carefully and cautiously.

However, they still felt unresigned and wanted to understand where this hidden clan came from. They also wanted to find out what kind of divine powers the “Willow Deity” had, and what divine artifacts it bestowed.

One must know that an artifact made by a genuine ancient Deity had to be extraordinary and heaven-defying. Everyone secretly hoped that if they offered their best sacrifices, the willow tree would in turn help them.

They politely said that they wished to stay for a while. But although Shi Linghu and the others were simple-minded, they weren’t foolish. They realized something was fishy and stated that there were only a few rooms and that there weren’t many places to live.

Although Shi Feijiao and the others wished that they left as soon as possible, these people certainly didn’t give up. One after the other, they expressed that they did not need to enter the village and that simply living outside would suffice. They claimed that their only wish was that they could drink water from inside the village.

Those powerful experts from the Purple Mountain Clan, Great Floating Pond, Lightning Clan, the Golden Wolf Tribe and the Heavenly Cloud Palace all stayed behind. They originally wanted to enter the depths of the mountain and scout out the mysteries behind the mountain’s treasures.

“Venerable brother, do you know about the matter within the mountains? I heard that there was some extraordinary mountain treasure that made the

Archaic Descendants go mad over them. Did you guys go look for them?” The Golden Wolf Tribe’s leader said to Shi Feijiao amiably as he tied up his unicorn.

“I’ve heard about it, but our Chief won’t let us go. To obtain those things, you need to be either an especially talented individual or a vicious beast; otherwise, only death awaits.

...

On the other side, Lei Yunkun took out a jar of Spirit Flowers and placed them into boiling water. Soon after, they became a fragrant perfume, overflowing with spiritual essence. He invited the villagers who were close to him in age to drink and converse with them.

Comparatively speaking, the children were a bit purer.

The two young maidens from the Heavenly Cloud Palace were chatting and laughing with the little guy. Sometimes, they pinched the little guy’s tender cheeks because they felt that this child was too adorable.

“We’ve drank the rich, sweet milk of the Snow Scaled Leopard. When I was young, I drank a cup every single day.” A young maiden said happily.

“En, a beast’s milk is really fragrant and very delicious.” The little guy nodded as they unexpectedly started talking about milk.

“Little guy what kind of milk do you like best?” The two young maidens were identical. They were fine, exquisite and pretty. From time to time, they would rub the little guy’s shiny jet black hair.

“Fire Tiger, Moon Rhinoceros, Dragon Horned Elephant.... if you mix these together into a hundred beast milk then it’d taste the best.”

...

Zishan Kun, Lei Mingyuan and the others walked past here and rolled their eyes. What was this; they were unexpectedly talking about this stuff.

Especially Jiao Peng, the more he thought about it, the angrier he became. He was defeated and humiliated by a milk-feeding child. However now, under the assumption that this was a hidden clan under the protection of a deity, he could only be extremely angry; he did not dare to act imprudently.

After four hours, the group of experts began to have some doubts. Stone Village was a bit odd. They’ve been repeatedly investigating, only to find that most of them did not understand the Bone Text at all! Shouldn’t a hidden family be able to at least reflect that?

“Something’s wrong, it shouldn’t be possible that everyone is hiding right. Why can’t the presence of an expert who has mastered the Bone Text be felt?

“En, there’s a problem. It shouldn’t be that we’re scaring ourselves right?”

These people were sharp. If even the tiniest traces of evidence were placed before them, they would immediately find a trail or a loophole. Earlier under their first impression, they were mislead by various weird things.

Only now did that end. After getting into contact with the people of Stone Village, they slowly detected abnormalities. They began to realize that it might have been possible that they were overly nervous and made a mistake. Many people's faces were starting to become become unpleasant.

Jiao Peng's lungs were about to burst. Zishan Kun, Lei Mingyuan and the other geniuses were also depressed and those strong youths began to develop a downcast expression. All of them did not look well as they believed that they had been played.

If this news got out, they would become a laughing stock. A few strong clans were almost scared by Stone Village; this would eventually become a fantastic story.

"Uncle Cang, I just found out, this burnt willow tree had only appeared several tens of years ago. It can't possibly be a Guardian Deity from the ancient era. Also, after so many years, this willow tree had never talked with this village at all. I feel like it has already lost many of its powers as a Guardian Spirit." Jiao Peng's face was ugly as he clenched his teeth.

Jiao Cang and the other could not hold out any longer. They made such a mistake under their first impression. Fortunately, no one did anything that would truly cause them to lose face such as offering a sacrifice in front of the willow tree.

The people from the Purple Mountain Ranges were muttering as well and came to the same conclusion. Purple clouds were rising above Zishan Shou's head and mist began to curl around his entire body like a great purple furnace. He was furious, but he did not explode and quickly restrained himself.

“Grandpa, they won’t become angry right? If they find this village unfavorable, then what would we do?” The two young maidens from Heavenly Cloud palace began to worry.

“The majority of them won’t go far....” An elderly man who held the Snow Feather said.

When the sky darkened, these groups of people began to get a gist of what’s going on. They knew they were wrong. This wasn’t some hidden family, but it was certainly possible that they accidentally obtained the carcass of a Suan Ni.

After this speculation came to light. Not only the people from the Great Floating Pond, but even the Golden Wolf Tribe began to tremble as they thought about what kind of powerful precious techniques this Stone Village could hold.

Without a doubt, a Suan Ni’s primitive symbols were extremely precious, and it was to the point that even a large clan would covet and envy it. An expert’s precious techniques from an Archaic Descendant would usually be a family’s strongest and most remarkable ability.

For these types of things, the more the better. Moreover, under normal circumstances, a clan would only have one extremely strong precious technique with many other smaller abilities to assist that main technique.

It was precisely because they were so rare that made them so precious!

“Wei, you wild children have been boasting too much. Talking about chasing a unicorn and killing a Guardian Spirit, you’re not scared of lightning striking your tongue?” Jiao Peng’s face was terrible as he stared at Er Meng, the nasally kid

and the others.

The villagers were astonished, especially the children. They felt waves of chilling air. How could they have a change of heart so quickly?

As geniuses, they were certainly unruly, and ordinarily, they were untameable. Jiao Peng had been holding out for so long; now he wanted to take matters into his own hands.

Jiao Cang did not stop him to see what kind of reaction Stone Village would have. The others watched with folded arms as they watched these course of events unfold.

“Big bro, why can’t you see reason?” The little guy walked forward and stretched out his little arms to block his path. He faced Jiao Peng before and knew how difficult he was to deal with. He feared that he might hurt Er Meng or the nasally kid.

Jiao Peng was young, but right now he gloomily replied, “Reason? You’re just a milk-feeding baby who doesn’t understand that in this world, reason could only reached as far as where your fist could!”

“Big bro, we stay away from worldly affairs and like peace. We do not want to have a conflict with you. Please don’t be offended or get angry. If we had mistreated you, we will apologize.”

A child talking with milk on the corner of his mouth made some of the experts feel embarrassed.

The elderly man from the Heavenly Cloud Palace stood up and said “Let it go. The people here are unsophisticated. Why make things difficult for them.” When he said these thing, he looked towards the middle-aged man from the Great Floating Pond, Jiao Cang, because he was needlessly polite towards Jiao Peng.

However, everyone from Stone Village ate a Suan Ni and obtained a holy object — the precious bone. It made many of these experts’ eyes green with envy. Many of them wanted it for themselves and had a hard time composing themselves.

“This village was playing with us. There were indeed things wrong here.” The people from Golden Wolf Tribe said.

Chirp Chirp....

Suddenly, a few chirping sounds echoed through. Da Peng, Xiao Qing and Zi Yun, the three hatchlings all fluttered their wings and ran towards them. They were incredibly intelligent and rushed towards where the little guy stood.

These few days, they constantly underwent transformations. After devouring the Suan Ni’s flesh, to these devil birds whose blood vessels were strong, they obtained unimaginable benefits. Da Peng’s eyes became gold, and splendid stripes appeared on Xiao Qing’s wings. Zi Yun’s purple scales became even more splendid.

There was no need for explaining. After seeing those three hatchlings, they immediately understood that these were rare birds who had certainly inherited the true blood of an Archaic Devil Bird. Additionally, they underwent some transformations, so they were even more precious.

“These are my prey, none of you will steal them from me!” Jiao Long said in an overbearing tone. He removed a precious bow from his back and directly pulled it fully to shoot an iron arrow.

Jiao Cang from the Great Floating Pond did not stop him. He only watched coldly from the sidelines.

“Do you think it’s yours just because you say it is?” ZiShan Kun and Lei Mingyuan also came and similarly took out their bows and considered those three hatchlings their prey.

The group of experts were all amazed. These were three abnormal transformed hatchlings. If they grew up, they would be extremely powerful, and would become incredibly powerful Guardian Creatures.

“You can’t hurt Zi Yun and the others!” The little guy and the others became angry. His eyes lit up and stared at Jiao Peng and the others as he extended his little snow white hands to block them.

Chapter 37 – Domineering

Although Jiao Peng and the others weren't that big, their eyes were extremely cold, strong and decisive. He used his strength to arch his bow into a full moon armed with a cold iron arrow aimed straight towards those three hatchlings.

Chi

A cold light whistled through the air with wuwu sounds, and a strong gale that made sounds like the cries of a ghost threw itself at Zi Yun. He designated this bird as his prey, because it was the one that appeared to be the most mystical. Its entire body unexpectedly gave off a glistening and dazzling purple and golden luster; this made him want to capture it after injuring it with his arrows.

With a Qiang sound, the little guy threw himself in front of the attack. His snow white hands slapped the iron arrow, causing it to stray from its trajectory. Everyone was shocked stiff; this little fellow's speed was simply too fast! With just a leap, he was able to intercept such a ferocious and powerful arrow.

"Why are you being so fierce? Why do you want to hurt Zi Yun and the others?" Shi Hao was angry as his eyes widened.

"Get out of the way!" Jiao Peng shouted in a loud voice. His eyebrows stood up and aimed his arrows towards the little guy as he held a cold smile on his face.

He was tyrannical and powerful, and it made Er Meng, Pi Hou, the nasally kid and the others mad with fury; they've never met anyone so unreasonable. These three birds were raised by the villagers, yet he wanted to injure them and take them for himself!

"Why won't you be reasonable?" Shi Dazhuang was angry. He lifted up a thousand jin cauldron and wanted to charge forward right away.

"Big bro Dazhuang, back off!" The little guy said because he knew that aside from him, no one was capable of being Jiao Peng's opponent.

“If you don’t back off, then don’t blame me for ruthlessly shooting my arrows!” Jiao Peng said coldly and indifferently. His age and his expressions did not seem to match at all.

“Da Peng, Zi Yun, you guys go back.” Shi Hao opened his mouth and told them to retreat in advance. He was afraid that they might be injured, and protectively stood in front of them.

“Not one of them will leave, these three vicious birds are my prey!” Jiao Peng said coldly and once again drew his bow. He aimed his bow forward, and the cold radiance from the arrowheads assailed flickered as it permeated the air with a murderous aura.

Hu.... the sound of wind whistled past. On the other side, Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan also began to take action as they were afraid of falling behind Jiao Peng. They charged towards the three hatchlings with their bows in hand, aiming to hunt them down.

Da Peng, Xiao Qing and Zi Yun all understood human nature. Apart from not being able to speak their language, their intelligence were not any bit inferior to humans. They already figured out what was happening in front of their eyes, causing them to be extremely angry.

The little guy jumped up and stood in the way of these two. He said in his soft and tender voice “These are my partners, you cannot injure them!”

At that moment, Shi Linghu and the others were all alarmed and a group of people rushed out in spitting anger. They considered these people guests before and never thought that they would actually be such tyrannical bullies.

“This isn’t too good right?” The elderly man from Heavenly Cloud Palace spoke again to mediate the situation.

“It’s just a few angry children. Just let them have a fight to see who the number one genius is. It’s not a big deal.” Some of them were trying to smooth things over, as they wanted the precious bones of the Suan Ni from Stone Village, but didn’t have any excuse to do so. They wanted the situation to become a bit noisier.

As for Jiao Cang from the Great Floating Pond, he was always cold and indifferent. He did not show any didn’t move in to stop Jiao Peng. The Purple Mountain Clan and the Thunder Clan were also expressionless, and had the detached views of bystanders. They all allowed their own children take actions while awaiting the results.

“Good, since this is the children’s problem, then let us simply spectate well and not take part in this.” The elderly man from Heavenly Cloud Temple nodded and didn’t add anything else.

Although Shi Linghu and the others were in rage, after seeing the little guy wave his hand, they suppressed it. They understood that the situation in front of their eyes was critical, and that these were all frightening people.

Chi, Chi.....

Jiao Peng suddenly armed his bow and shot out a string of dazzling cold arrows. all of them whistled viciously through the air towards those three birds.

The little guy quickly stopped them, but it wasn't only Jiao Peng who took action. The other two, Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan also needed to be guarded against. In addition, Jiao Peng shot quite a few arrows and it was difficult to stop all of them.

Dang!

Immediately, sparks flew everywhere. The iron arrows landed on those three young bird's bodies and keng qiang noises sounded out, as if it were metal metal colliding against each other with extreme force.

Da Peng cried out and fluttered his wings with all his strength to smack the iron arrows. Although it had powerful scales for protection, it still sustained some injuries. Fresh blood spilt out and many green scales dropped to the ground.

Qiang, Qiang....

The other two hatchlings were also struck by arrows. Xiao Qing wailed as blood splashed out.

Jiao Peng's strength was incredible. Although he was only five years old, his arms contained several thousand jin of force. The penetrative power of his arrows were terrifying.

Although the three hatchlings were extraordinary and learning the Bone Text with Shi Hao, they were only born only around three months ago. They were too immature and had great difficulties using the precious technique. The protection offered by their scales were far inferior to those of an adult Green Scaled Eagle's

scales. Apart from Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing were both injured; their scales fell and blood splashed out.

The little guy was extremely angry. He flew over and used his body to block in front of the three hatchlings as he stared toward Jiao Peng.

“Fuck off!” Jiao Peng was domineering. His eyes were ice cold as he aimed his iron arrows straight at Shi Hao. He pulled his bow back all the way, aiming straight at his throat.

The villagers were angry. The three hatchlings grew up in Stone Village and would eventually become members here. Unexpectedly, there were people brazen enough to run inside the village to hunt and steal them; it was truly intolerable.

“Don’t force me!” To force the little guy to speak these words, anyone was able to see how angry he was.

“So what if I force you?” Jiao Peng provoked. He lost a confrontation with his corporeal body before and that made him feel quite unwell. He had decided to reveal his precious technique a long time ago.

Xiu!

A cold streak of radiance flew through the air as Jiao Peng released his bow, aiming straight at the little guy’s throat. It was fast and terrifying as it whistled and ripped through the air.

Bang!

The little guy's movements were simple, yet they were steady and accurate. With a Pa sound, he grabbed the cold and terrifying iron arrow. After exerting his own strength, the cold bristles flourished and the iron arrow flew back towards Jiao Peng. At the same time, he instantly leapt twenty meters like as if he was a dragon and dove past. Although he was small, his strength was terrifyingly strong.

The little guy took the initiative and attacked Jiao Peng!

"I've waited for a long time already for this!" Jiao Peng stood with his head held high. He had already lost once before, and it was now time to win it back.

He threw away his bow and arrows and spread out his body like a strong and flexible Demonic Ape. He shifted his feet and moved ten meters horizontally across the ground. Symbols flickered on both his arms before quickly shining and wrapping him in a layer of precious splendor, enshrouding him underneath.

"Uncivilized baby, living in the mountains, you have no idea how vast the heaven and earth in the outer world is. Right now I'll show you the power of the Bone Text!" Jiao Peng's words were ice cold.

After both his arms were completely shining, he began to feel confident in his own power, and actively rushed towards the little guy. He wanted to oppress him with his absolute strength. As symbols flickers, his speed was shockingly fast.

The little guy did not utter a word as he descended from midair in order to confront the enemy's killing technique. Multicolored light blossomed from within his body, and divine light gushed outwards. Heavenly and earthly powers were refined, and his fingers suddenly shined in a precious white.

Hong!

The two people's palms collided and a huge sound rang out, and it was as if a landslide suddenly crashed down from a mountain peak! Jiao Peng groaned as he flew horizontally outwards. The webbing between his fingers split open, and fresh blood sprinkled out as his palm continuously spasmed.

If not for the string of mysterious symbols on his arms shining at that crucial moment, causing two vicious Flood Dragons to wrap around his arms, his fingers would have most certainly been horrifyingly fractured.

Pu Tong!

Jiao Peng flew outwards several tens of meters before dropping to the ground. He tumbled another few meters until he finally stopped and stabilized.

Instantly, the entire scene was completely quiet; even a pin drop could be hear. Everyone stared blankly. No one had thought this type of result would occur. With just one exchange, Jiao Peng was blown back flying!

"Amazing divine strength!" The elder from Heavenly Cloud Palace gasped in surprise.

At the very least, in his age range, the little guy's corporeal body had long surpassed Jiao Peng and those other geniuses by an entire level. He could be praised as a heavenly gifted genius.

Jiao Peng leapt to his feet and stood upright. His face was almost bleeding. This time he suffered a terrible tragedy and it felt as if he had just been slapped on the face. His power level began to rise.

Boom!

A muffled noise echoed through and the little guy kicked up that thousand jin cauldron with one foot and sent it flying towards Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan, as those two took advantage of their exchange to aim their bows towards those three hatchlings.

The huge cauldron covered the sky!

They were all stupefied; was this truly a four year old baby? He sent the huge thousand jin cauldron flying with one foot. Such a tyrannical strength, it really did not resemble his ordinary appearance as a white and tender baby.

With a rumble, the copper cauldron flew over. Such deep ferocious power was truly terrifying.

The geniuses in this age range could easily lift a cauldron, but to use it as a weapon to hack horizontally and smash vertically, no one dared to do such a thing.

The two geniuses quickly dodged, as they were afraid of being hit. If they were merely rubbed by it, then their bones would definitely break and their tendons would snap!

Ka Cha!

Finally, Zishan Kun's precious bow was snapped as the copper cauldron ferociously collided with it. It was very sudden, and he was afraid that he couldn't dodge, so he used his bow to block as he moved. Nothing happened to him, but his bow was snapped on the spot.

"You two come." The little guy stared at two people as he berated. He then looked towards Jiao Peng, pointing at three people and said "You three can come at me together!"

The group of people were dumbstruck. Experts from the Purple Mountain clan, Lightning clan and the Great Floating Pond were all flabbergasted. Those were their clan's geniuses. They came to a wild mountain village and needed to work together against a milk-feeding baby?

If Jiao Peng, Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan were geniuses, then what would you consider this child who wasn't even four years old yet?!

Chapter 38 – A Confrontation of Precious Techniques

“To force me to actually use my precious technique!” Jiao Peng muttered as blood congested, reddening and distorting his face. Being repeatedly suppressed irritated him, making it was simply unbearable.

He was an untameable person and also a genius from a huge clan. His name was known in a vast circumference of over 50 thousand li. To be defeated in a mountain village, it was truly too shameful and humiliating.

Things had already reached such a point, so Shi Hao did not want to talk any further and only wanted to battle.

“Jiao Peng, are you okay? You were knocked away several times and now you’re in rage from being humiliated?” Zishan Kun strode over. Although he was taunting Jiao Peng, he had a cold glint in his eyes as he stared towards the little guy. His precious bow was destroyed, making him feel rather uncomfortable. He was prepared to take action at any time.

“You want to fight us three by yourself? You overestimate your abilities!” Lei Mingyuan stood at the side as he smiled coldly out of the corner of his mouth. “Just because your body is strong, it doesn’t mean anything. In this world, precious techniques are the strongest things. Without the backing of divine abilities and only relying on your corporeal strength, how far can you go?”

The little guy did not say anything and only stared at them. He then turned his head towards the group of experts and said towards the elderly man from Heavenly Cloud Palace, “I request grandfather to bear witness and judge who is strong and who is weak.”

Everyone was amazed. This little kid was truly clever and saw who was the strongest amongst them. He spoke towards the elderly man holding the Snow Feather and spoke in such a way to fairly administer and judge the fight.

Buzz!

This time, it was the little guy who took initiative. He first charged towards Zishan Kun, who held dense enmity towards him and reached out his hand. His fingers shined like a crystal of divine jade.

“Good, let me try and have a taste of just how powerful your body is!”

He was known as a genius since he was young. Zishan Kun was always proud and arrogant. He side-stepped back a few steps to dodge Shi Hao’s sharp strike. As the strength in his opponent’s palm nearly faded, he ferociously brandished his palm to counterattack.

Although he wanted to measure how strong the little guy’s flesh was, he wasn’t reckless. Seeing Jiao Peng suffer such a tragedy, he decided to use cheap tricks while fighting.

However, the little guy did not have a fighting style. Growing up in the desolate lands, he did not learn any proper killing styles. He killed ferocious beasts and vicious birds using the most primitive methods. As his strength was fading, he lowered his entire body and kicked his right leg forward like lightning. Like a scorpion arming its tail, his attack was fast and powerful.

Zishan Kun was shocked. This type of fighting style would only be learned after

they grew up a bit. Their seniors have always told them that a style only set them on a path, and that a true fight to the death would have a thousand variations; life and death was decided in an instant.

He rapidly dodged as that attack almost struck his skull. It continued sweeping towards his chest, and Zishan Kun used all his strength to block the attack with his palm.

Boom!

Like a fierce rhinoceros colliding against a cliff, a rumbling noise loudly sounded, sending rocks and sand into the air as dust and smoke filled the skies.

Zishan Kun's felt an acute pain within his palm, as if something was fractured. If not for the ring on his thumb shining and mitigating some of that terrifying force, his arm would have most likely snapped off.

Even like so, he flew backwards. Having been hit into the air by a single kick from Shi Hao, he flew back horizontally over ten meters. Plop, he dropped to the ground. During this time, the little guy also flew out. However, it wasn't because he was retreating but rather because he was moving by his own will. He rushed towards Lei Mingyuan to once again violently strike with his fist.

"Wow, this doll-like baby was actually this strong." Those two twins sisters were both watching the fight. They had clear eyes, long eyelashes, and a spirited nature. Their identically beautiful faces warmed the heart and delighted the eyes.

After seeing those two other geniuses ferociously beaten flying by this little

child, Lei Mingyuan did not want to compete with just his body anymore. His eyes blazed brilliantly and a black lightning surged around his body. A symbol appeared in his palm as lightning interweaved and surged outwards.

The air was filled with the sounds of popping and banging. Sparks flew in all directions, creating turbulent electricity . A thick streak of black lightning charged frighteningly towards Shi Hao.

The little guy was not scared in the slightest. He shook his right arm lightly and symbols immediately flourished through his arms. Divine light filled his body, making him shine brilliantly like delicate gems all over.

A loud Boom sounded, and the little guy wasn't obstructed in the slightest. His right leg swept across and kicked out a large millstone towards Lei Yuanming.

Ka Cha. Lei Mingyuan snapped it with one palm. At this moment, the little guy arrived in front of him. He soared into the sky and stamped his feet down from the air. After a large Bang, Lei Mingyuan flew out. Although he crossed his arms to block, he was still struck by the heavy blow.

The little guy could exert a godly strength of 8000 jin with just his arms, and his legs were even stronger. Lei Mingyuan looked as if he had been struck by a bull. Blood spurted out of his mouth, and both his arms shined and trembled as if they broke.

“Those must be the weakening symbols discovered by Lei Hou. Otherwise, both his arms would have been broken!” People were genuinely shocked.

In such a short time span, the little guy struck those three geniuses one after

the other and held the upper hand. The experts of the three clans had ugly expressions on their faces. This was too hard to believe. Such a small mountain village had this kind of world-shaking genius that could have actually been called a heavenly gifted genius.

Right now, not only was Jiao Peng's anger filled to the brim, Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan's faces also turned red with embarrassment. Their eyes shined with a cold glint as this made them lose a lot of face. They were unexpectedly knocked away flying with one foot; this was truly an embarrassment and a disgrace.

Weng!

Jiao Peng's gaze was ice cold. After watching for a while, he decided to take action and activate his precious technique with the intention of killing the little guy.

In the middle of his palm, an ancient symbol appeared. It dazzled the the air as its radiance was reflected in the sky. Hong, a vicious aura filled the air and a grey-brown Flood Dragon took shape from within the symbol, charging towards the little guy.

Shi Hao did not panic. He cut across the empty air with his right hand, causing silver splendor to sprinkle outwards. A disk-like moon emerged and multi-colored light reflected everywhere as it blocked in front of his body.

The Flood Dragon was violent. Its water sacs were thick and thin, and its scales were dense as it brought with it an ancient power. It was as if it crossed over from ancient times to participate in this battle.

Hong!

The silver moon disk rotated in front of the little guy's body, and the essence energy between heaven and earth surged and accumulated into a vast ocean. As he rose from the middle of a vast ocean, he also grasped boundless divine power as he chopped towards the Flood Dragon.

This was a confrontation of Precious Techniques. When the Flood Dragon collided with the Silver Moon, brilliant light flowed in all four directions and splashed outwards.

This Flood Dragon danced across the Heaven and Earth as it raged up and down. One burning light after another surged out, snapping the trees and breaking the rocks within the vicinity. Kacha kacha, the continuous sound of snaps and cracks sounded.

With a bird's cry, the divine splendor of the Silver Moon flourished even more. A vicious bird flew out from the middle. Its image increased in size dramatically in just an instant, and like a cloud, it floated above the battlefield in the sky. Its violent killing aura shocked everyone.

"What, that is an Archaic Devil Bird! Is it a Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow or a Green Sky Peng? Such a powerful precious technique!" The experts from the Golden Wolf Tribe, the Great Floating Pool and the other clans couldn't help but be amazed.

Although Shi Hao only activated an incomplete technique, it still made other people aware of its terrifying aura. This was an extremely powerful precious technique.

If this technique evolved towards completion just a bit further, it would not be a bit inferior to the oppressing divine abilities of the Purple Mountain, Thunder Clan, and the Great Floating Pool. This was an ancient precious technique coveted by all huge clans.

Very quickly, everyone's gaze shifted towards those three hatchlings. Their eyes were blazing. If they had to guess, this precious technique definitely originated from those three mutated Green Scaled Eagles.

"An ancestral inheritance occurred. The Archaic Devil Bird's strongest fragment appeared!" A few people were keen on discovering where it originated from.

Boom, that huge devil bird, not knowing whether it's a Heaven Swallowing Sparrow or a Blue Sky Peng, dove down. With a pair of huge claws covered in drizzling mist, it grabbed the vicious Flood Dragon.

With a beng sound, it used its strength and completely tore it apart. That grey vicious Flood Dragon dissipated into light, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

In the days after his baptism, the little guy's understanding and comprehension of the precious technique deepened, and that's how he rapidly increased the might of the precious technique to easily oppress Jiao Peng.

At this moment, Zishan Kun, Lei Mingyuan also took action and attacked intensely.

Hu....

The Archaic Devil Bird flapped its wings and instantly covered the earth and shrouded the sky. Violent gales erupted everywhere and the terrifying aura spread. It dove towards Zishan Kun while covered in a mist. It appeared even more frightening since its body was barely visible.

The little guy went on the offensive. He used the Silver Moon to protect his body and ordered the Archaic Devil Bird to dive down and attack his enemies.

Zishan Kun shouted loudly and his entire body shined. Purple mist soared to the sky and a purple sun flew out while rapidly enlarging. A Purple Flaming Unicorn stood in the middle with its head held high, steaming in raging flames.

Hong!

The Purple Flaming Unicorn was angry. It rushed towards the sky to meet the Archaic Devil Bird in a head-on collision. Brilliant splendor emitted from between those two. Like two star systems colliding into one another, all four directions illuminated in a boundless white light.

With a wail, that Purple Flaming Unicorn trembled and retreated. The Archaic Devil Bird dove toward it at the same time. Pu, with one claw holding its head completely in place, it smashed it apart.

Hong, purple flames overflowed the heavens as the Flaming Unicorn fell and became essence energy. Rays of light were released as it disappeared between the heaven and earth.

Zishan Kun trembled and with extreme speed, he used a precious technique to defend himself.

The Archaic Devil Bird flapped its wings and transformed into a demonic cloud. It filled the vast empty skies and charged towards Lei Mingyuan.

The sound of wind whistled and the little guy leapt 30 meters toward the retreating Jiao Peng. A silver moon suspended high in front of him as it shined down hundreds of thousands of rays of light.

“Ah!”

Jiao Peng shouted loudly. His expression was of pure dread. He could no longer protect himself. The little guy tread down from the air as the silver moon sprinkled its radiance when the bone text was utilized. With a bang sound, Shi Hao kicked his chin. He tumbled out several revolutions until both his mouth and nose spurted out blood.

The little guy landed on the floor, and his eyes were clear. He grabbed a several hundred jin millstone beside him and swatted the top of Jiao Peng’s head.

“Ah....” Jiao Peng cried miserably. Although his body was strong, he was about to be struck by such a huge millstone. His face held a bitter and unendurable expression as he could hardly believe the situation.

Pu, he spouted out a mouthful of foaming blood and then spat out two broken teeth. His entire face was in pain as he let out his blood-curdling screams.

Chapter 39 – The Strong and the Weak

The little guy controlled his strength and did not take Jiao Peng's life. Otherwise, the people of the Great Floating Pond would definitely not take this matter lightly. Perhaps he might provoke a large tragedy in Stone Village.

This was reality. To live in the middle of the desolate lands, apart from defending themselves from all kinds of desolate beasts, they sometimes had to lower their heads to prevent their clan from being exterminated.

This was the first time Shi Hao thirsted for more power!

“Together!”

Lei Mingyuan lightly shouted and began his attack. Zishan Kun also charged forward once again.

The little guy threw away Jiao Peng like throwing away a broken jar. He used his precious technique and invited the other two to attack him. Rays of light burned brightly. Purple lightning emerged, and a vicious bird cried, starting the intense battle once more.

Lei Mingyuan extended his ten fingers. In the middle of the glaring lightning, a vicious bird covered in black lightning flew out and attacked the little guy.

Unfortunately, it was ineffective. Shi Hao activated his precious technique, and the Archaic Devil Bird opened its terrifyingly huge mouth. To everyone's surprise, it swallowed that lightning bird whole and the technique crumbled.

Everyone who saw this was alarmed. What an incredibly powerful precious technique!

Xiu!

Suddenly, a cold light sped toward the back of the little guy's head as quick as lightning.

Jiao Peng was very firm and decisive. He crawled up from the ground and did not accept Shi Hao's kindness. He activated his precious technique again and this time, the vicious Flood Dragon was transformed into a vicious arrow. He armed the arrow on his bow and aimed for a surprise attack. The light beams were shocking and the arrowhead was chilling.

This made everyone in Stone Village cry out in fear as their faces paled.

"Ai ya!" The two young maidens from Heavenly Cloud Palace also cried out in alarm.

The little guy felt something was off and suddenly turned his entire body. His eyes were clear and pure. With a shake of his arm, flickering symbols appeared, and a second silver moon emerged. With one in each hand, he joined them together. Weng, the two silver moons combined into a spotless disk.

The vicious Flood Dragon arrow shot through and he lightly rotated the silver and shiny disk. Suddenly, Kacha Kacha sounded, and he ground that vicious arrow into nothing.

Everyone exposed their shocked expressions. The Heavenly Cloud Palace's elder lightly sighed and said, "So amazing. So young yet able to refine and combine precious techniques. Simply a heavenly gifted genius!"

This wasn't the first time he praised the little guy. The other experts also had no choice but to keep silent.

In fact, whether it was the Lightning Clan, Purple Mountain Clan or the Great Floating Pond, all of their main precious techniques had a huge reputation. Except, those three children did not fully utilize them, so they were defeated.

Jiao Peng's expression paled. From the start until now, every time he fought this child, he was oppressed and never held the upper hand. It hit him really hard, and it was a huge blow to his self-confidence.

"If you don't step down this time, you will take full responsibility of the consequence!" Shi Hao said only this.

Jiao Peng heard what was said and his face whitened. However, his eyes immediately shone with a frightening light. With a fierce expression, he charged forward once again.

The three geniuses combined their attacks against the little guy. This place was currently filled with ear-splitting thunder rumbles, unicorn howls, and vicious Flood Dragon roars.

The Archaic Devil Bird cried and beat both its wings. It covered the entire sky and casted a large shadow underneath. A vicious aura filled the air and made the people nervous and stifled.

Its strength oppressed the Flame Unicorn, Thunder Bird and the Vicious Flood Dragon. Its vicious might was unrivaled and it ruthlessly suppressed them.

The Archaic Devil Bird's killing intent overflowed into the heavens. That Flood Dragon was torn apart into three pieces and the Thunder Bird was swallowed whole. That Flame Unicorn was smashed apart by both its wings.

Hong!

Jiao Peng, Zishan Kun, and Lei Mingyuan were knocked away and sent flying. They all spouted out mouthfuls of blood as they tumbled through the ground while covered in smoke and dust.

The experts were amazed. These were three geniuses that were unparalleled within a circumference of 50000 li. Even after combining their attacks, they were still shocked that they were defeated by a baby from a mountain village.

This... was too shocking and hard to believe.

This time, Jiao Peng, Zishan Kun and Lei Mingyuan were all angry and embarrassed at the same time. Normally, they would be known as geniuses. No matter where they went, they would be showered with praise. Right now, they lowered their head in shame and became tumbling piles of dust. This was hard to look at. Such a huge difference in strength made them want to go mad and loudly shout toward the sky.

The little guy rushed forward and kicked Jiao Peng into a huge rock like a ball as soon as he came to his senses. Jiao Peng let out a wretched blood-curdling

scream like he never yelled before.

Zishan Kun and Lei Yuaning wanted to retreat a long time ago, but they failed. The little guy chased after them and similarly kicked them twice in their mouths and noses. They rolled all over the ground, bleeding in pain.

Finally, the little guy charged past and lifted both of them up. He lined them up and beat them with a millstone that he grabbed.

“Ahh...”

Zishan kun and Lei Mingyuan were beaten until they cried. Although their bodies were strong, they were unable to withstand the torment of Shi Hao. They were limp, and their bodies were hurting all over.

“You dare, if you treat me this way again, I’ll massacre your Stone Village!” Jiao Peng angrily rebuked. Seeing Shi Hao carrying a several hundred jin stone roller, he rushed towards him.

Bang!

The little guy did not even blink once and immediately crushed his face with the millstone.

“Ao...” Jiao Peng let out a cry that barely resembled that of a human’s. His face was crooked and his nose was broken. This time, every teeth in his mouth broke from being smashed by that millstone.

Not only himself, even the people watching felt as if they were hurt. The face of the middle aged man, Jiao Cang, from the Great Floating Pond twitched. He strook a step forward and began to charge with great killing intent!

“Junior brother Jiao Cang, what are you trying to do. Didn’t you say earlier that these children were just angry at each other and they were to have a little fight with each other? The adults do not need to participate.” The elder from the Heavenly Cloud Palace said.

“That’s right, just a few kids having a little fight with each other. Why get angry over it.” The leader of the Golden Wolf Tribe reconciled.

This made others flabbergasted. Many people on this stage wanted to obtain the precious bones of the Suan Ni and looked at Stone Village unfavorably. The leader of the Golden Wolf Tribe was also very proactive. Why did he suddenly change his mind?

“Child, your heavenly gift is amazingly rare and you amazed everyone here. However, continuing to live on in this desolate land, you would eventually be left behind. Our Golden Wolf Tribe is looking for a disciple and we don’t know whether or not you wish to join? When the time comes, I’ll teach you the strongest Bone Texts and pass on our most powerful precious technique to you,” said the head of the Golden Wolf Tribe.

Many people were startled and then lightly cursed. So cunning... like this, he would obtain a genius and would also very peacefully be able to pocket the Suan Ni’s precious bones for himself.

“Little guy come to our Heavenly Cloud Temple. We’ll bring you to look at the Sea of Snow and drink the most delicious milk.” The two young maidens opened

their mouth as little Shi Hao blinked.

“I love drinking milk.” The little guy blinked his large eyes as he said.

Having heard that, the leader of the Golden Wolf Tribe frowned. This kid is doing this on purpose and actually wanted to refuse them right? Although he looked simple-minded, his choice certainly wasn't bad.

“Child, a master is very important. You must certainly make the correct choice of inheritance. We can control lightning and are we are able to turn into the embodiment of divine thunder. Would you be willing to consider joining us?” Even the old servant from the Lightning Clan started to talk. Even though their genius was already stepped all over, he still tried to persuade him.

Everyone changed their expressions. Being able to take such an apprentice, take away the Archaic Devil Bird's descendants, and also obtain the Suan Ni's precious bones was simply too great of a fortune. Therefore, the other powers started to persuade as well.

“Little brother needs to leave these great desolate lands, you can't stuff yourself within the mountains your entire life. The outside world is so amazing and our clan's strong precious techniques will allow you to step into the heavens.”

“Our clan has a mythical fire precious technique. If you master it, you can melt the mountains into a sea of fire and burn all your enemies within this world. Child, you should join our clan and maybe someday, you can inherit from our ancient god — Fire God's Will.

...

Not everyone was like this. Some people secretly sneered and said “Everyone, stop being so artificial just for the sake of obtaining the precious bones of the Suan Ni. Why should we take away a child? Sooner or later, we will just kill him to get rid of an annoyance.

The little guy stopped a long time ago. The other three children were helped up and brought back by their clansmen. They were badly battered and bloodstained, and they were angry and embarrassed as they lost face for their family.

The expert from the Great Floating Pool sneered and said “Why be so pretentious. Our Great Floating Pool just want to obtain the Suan Ni’s precious bones. This village certainly cannot hide it forever.

“En... indeed. A Suan Ni’s bones certainly can’t be guarded by a village. If we left it to them, their village would be exterminated. We could discuss how to handle this situation.

“Correct, let it be so. Also, three hatchlings of a Devil Bird is not something a small village can have. They should also be handed over.”

...

Many experts also joined him. They all completely ignored the people of Stone Village and did not ask for their permissions at all. Everything would be handled by the experts here to see who would get what.

Everyone from Stone Village became furious after hearing this. This was simply too much. Just because they were weak, they were put into a position like this? They did not give them a single greeting or ask a single question. It was utter contempt.

“Uncles, the Suan Ni’s precious bone belong to us. We paid the price for them with our lives and blood. Da Peng, Xiao Qing, and Zi Yun are also my partners.” The little guy’s eyes were clear and his voice was crisp. He carefully picked his words and put the entire place into a state of silence.

The three hatchlings leaned against his sides. Their eyes flashed intelligently. They rubbed their heads against his arms to show their intimacy.

“If you don’t want to be exterminated, you should hand them over. Whether it’s those three birds or the Suan Ni’s precious bones, they are not things that you can have,” said an expert from a large clan.

“Yours? After a while, Stone Village would cease to exist and these objects would have no owners!” Turning around slowly, the bloodstained Jiao Peng angrily said after wiping his away his blood stains.

“You... are such bullies!” The nasally kid sobbed. He understood the situation in front of his eyes as Stone Village could not keep these people away.

A vicious aura emerged from Jiao Peng’s body. He looked towards the flying Flood Dragon that was spiraling in the air and said, “Uncle Jiao, teach those wild children, especially that child with milk on the corner of his mouth. Grab his head, leave him with just one breath, and bring him to me.”

Aoo...

A muffled roar echoed. That flying Flood Dragon exposed his head from the sky and stared towards the children at the village entrance. Its gaze was awe-inspiring and its killing intent filled the air.

“You guys are bullying us way too much!” Shi Dazhuang trembled angrily.

“So what if we’re bullying you. If you dare to talk back, we’ll exterminate your village right away.” Jiao Peng leapt up and sat on the back of the flying Flood Dragon as he stared down with his ice-cold expression toward the little guy.

The middle-aged expert from Great Floating Pool, Jiao Cang did not stop him. With his ice-cold face he said “Hand over the Suan Ni’s precious bones and offer us your three bird. Otherwise, this village might not exist for much longer.”

This was a mountain village. Their customs were simple, but their village certainly did not lack a bloody nature. Shi Linghu and several others were angry and said “We’d rather be broken jade than a complete roof tile. If you’re truly forcing us into a bloody battle, then we’ll fight down to our last drop of blood.

They knew that even if they handed over the Suan Ni’s precious bones, these experts would most likely exterminate them anyway. After all, the things they were doing were truly disgraceful, so no one wanted to give away anything.

“Does your village really want to be massacred?” The Great Floating Pool’s expert Jiao Cang coldly said.

“Uncle Jiao, start right away. Shred these people for me!” Jiao Peng sat on top

and pointed toward where the little guy was.

“Willow God, I know that you can certainly hear my words. We also know that you can protect us. Please guard this place,” The little guy’s eyes were clear as he lightly spoke towards the scorched willow tree.

“You truly want to pretend it’s a Deity Spirit? Uncle Jiao, massacre this place for me and also snap that willow branch of their Guardian Spirit and give it to me!” Jiao Peng shouted without any restraint.

Jiao Cang did not speak a word as he coldly watched over everything.

Hou....

The flying Flood Dragon started to move. Its huge body swooped down towards the Stone Village as it brought a violent gale with it.

“Grandpa Chief, stop them quick!” The two identical young maidens were anxious and pleaded their own grandfather to help Stone Village.

“Don’t rush!” The elder from Heavenly Cloud Palace said lightly. Right now his heart was beating quickly and the hair on his back stood straight.

Chi!

Suddenly, a bright ray of light rushed forward. A dark green willow branch, as if it was sculpted out of divine jade, sparkling all over and emitted resplendent multicolored light as it pierced the sky.

That flying Flood Dragon dove down with its mouth wide open. It intended to massacre Stone Village, however, it suddenly widened its eyes. It was startled to its limit and let out a terrifying screech.

Aooo....

Soon after, its cries were immediately silenced. A dark green willow branch, like a neat divine chain blazing in green multicolored light, pierced through its body.

Chapter 40 – Willow Deity

Unblockable!

The tender emerald green willow branch emitted a multi-colored green light. It looked incomparably soft, but when it pierced over, it seemed as tough as divine steel. Pu, that flying Flood Dragon was nailed in the air, and its blood tricked down the other-worldly and mysterious tender branch.

The Flood Dragon could no longer utter another sound, and every scale on its body immediately lost all of its former luster. Its fear reached the extreme and it was quickly beginning lose signs of life as it lightly shivered all over.

“What happened! Uncle Jiao!” Jiao Peng shouted from the back of the vicious Flood Dragon in dread.

This was a terrifying scene. The Flood Dragon was as thick as a water tank, and it stretched several tens of meters long. It was covered densely in scales, and on its back were a pair of wings. It was majestic and ferocious, however, it was still nailed in the air by the strange, tender branch, and was unable to move an inch.

“How can this be?!” The experts cried out in alarm.

Was this considered a Guardian Spirit of a mountain village? How could it be this dreadful? With just a single strike, it was able to pierce the body of such a powerful vicious beast.

“Quickly, save it!” Shouted Jiao Cang, the middle aged man from the Great

Floating Pond.

Ten shadows emerged from within the forest, their palms flickering with symbols. Suddenly, light beams shot toward the sky, covering the entire village. They wanted to kill the willow tree.

Lightning clan, Purple Mountain Clan and the Golden Wolf Tribe all shivered within their heart. Great Floating Pool seemed to only have a few people on the surface but a group of people secretly followed. They previously already made ample preparations.

However, everything was too late. In just a split second, the thick flying Flood Dragon in midair had already lost its gaze in its two eyes. Its dazzling scales seemed to have aged ten thousand years, and were beginning to split apart. Its body began to rapidly age and disintegrated as it fell down.

This unforeseen event was too frightening. How could such a terrifying and mighty Flood Dragon turn to dust just like that as if it died of old age?

Jiao Peng became terrified and fell onto the ground. He was really frightened. How powerful was this Guardian Spirit? He tumbled outwards and no longer held a shred of haughtiness. His face was deathly white as he trembled all over.

The tender green branch had a drop of grey liquid on it, and the grey drop held an exuberant amount of life force as it lightly rolled around. This was extracted from within the flying Flood Dragon, and was absorbed by the branch.

From the Flood Dragon being penetrated to splitting into pieces and dropping to the ground, it was all completed within a split second.

Those ten experts who emerged from within the forest filled the skies with dancing rays of light and flickering symbols. Ancient and vicious birds took shape, and they all curled up in their dazzling lights as they attacked the scorched black willow tree.

Xiu!

The willow branch extended and transformed into a dark green chain. It quickly drew a beautiful, sparkling arc in the middle of the sky. However, the terrifying aftermath sent fear into everyone's hearts.

Pu.

The willow branch streaked past and snapped an expert in half along the waist. It looked feeble, but it was undoubtedly a divine knife. It directly cut that individual in half as his blood gushed everywhere.

“What was that?!” Everyone was stunned.

That was just the beginning. The experts who rushed forward began to enshroud the surroundings in sparkling light.

The willow branch swayed with the wind as its multi-colored green light blossomed. It streaked across the sky like a divine chain and hacked as if it was an immortal sword. One after another, the experts were either snapped into two pieces, or cut into two parts.

The attacks were absolutely dreadful. It was clearly just a willow branch, yet it streaked across the sky like the sharpest of swords, cutting everything in its path.

Pu, Pu....

Blood blossomed splashed everywhere. As the willow branch brandished quickly in the air, bodies dropping to the ground, either split in half or broken. Blood bloomed like flowers, one after another.

The sunset glow was casted on the horizon. It dyed the entire village in a golden splendor. During this sunset, on top of a scorched black willow, a willow branch swayed lusciously. However, the floor was filled with the bodies of the bloodstained dead. This unforgettable scene was permanently painted within every expert's head.

In this way, all the experts from the Great Floating Pool was killed in an instant without any suspense. All of the onlooking experts were cold all over from fear.

“Ah...”

Jiao Peng let out a blood-curdling screech. He was frightened. A few carcasses landed on top of him as their blood sprayed all over his body and face. He was crying as he crawled and tumbled in an effort to escape.

Jiao Cang's face paled. He had already lost all color from his face a long time ago. His entire body was covered in cold sweat, and this insurmountable fear lingered within his mind.

What a powerful Guardian Spirit!!

All the calm and composed experts from before all became dumbstruck. Just a few moments ago, they were looking at the people of Stone Village with utter contempt. They were discussing how to seize the Suan Ni's precious bones and take those three birds for themselves. Now, each and every one of them were staring in horror.

Shi Feijiao and a group of able-bodied villagers, as well as the children, women, and elders were all at a loss for words. They stared stupidly at everything in disbelief.

Absolutely mind-blowing. A single willow branch was able to pierce the heavens and the earth, killing and beheading all those experts; it made people shiver.

For the last ten years, the willow tree never made any attempts to communicate with the village or show any signs of abnormal behavior. Now, however, it brought about such a shocking scene, giving everyone a surreal feeling.

Perhaps, only the Chief who isolated himself and the few people who had prior knowledge of this were not shocked. This was because over ten years ago, during that flooding thunderstorm, they saw an even more terrifying scene.

"Wa..." Jiao Peng finally crawled out of the pile of dead bodies and jumped towards Jiao Cang's side. He held his legs as he cried and shouted in fear.

Only now was this peace disturbed. Those experts in shock gradually came back to their senses. They held reverence, yet they also held fear and did not dare face that willow tree.

Jiao Cang was unwilling to give up, yet he was the one with the most fear. He stood at the village entrance and said “Mighty Guardian Spirit, please excuse my ignorant and offensive behavior.”

As his voice just sounded, a gust of wind swept past. The willow branch swayed in the air as it brought about mists and vapours. It gradually descended downwards. Pu, that willow branch pierced his right arm.

“Ahh...”

A miserable shriek echoed through the air. No matter how hard Jiao Cang struggled, it was useless. The divine light within his body rapidly vanished. His right arm was being absorbed, and then it began to crack. Pu, it snapped off like rotten wood as it fell towards the floor.

Jiao Peng howled miserably. He was right underneath Jiao Cang, and was holding his legs as this dry and cracked arm smashed onto him. He looked up and saw a sparkling, tender branch. He immediately rolled his eyes back in fright and passed out.

Jiao Cang smiled bitterly. Not only did he lose an arm, he also lost half of his cultivation. He was teetering on the verge of collapse and was incomparably bitter in his heart. Just a moment ago, he was still high and as he looked down at the villagers. He previously looked down on all of them with disdain, but it all changed in a flash. Never would he have thought that he could be crippled so easily, turning into a powerless man.

The other two youths that were slightly older from The Great Floating Pool walked forward to support Jiao Cang. The hands and hearts of these two

geniuses were trembling. Everything they just saw would be forever imprinted within their hearts and would be difficult to forget within their entire lives.

All the experts kept quiet in fear. Their hearts were still in terror. This Guardian Spirit was too frightening, as it sent a shiver down everyone's spines.

Everyone from the Golden Wolf Tribe, Lightning Clan, and Purple Mountain were all intimidated. They were just talking about how to punish Stone Village a moment ago to seize the Suan Ni's precious bones for themselves, but after this spectacle, they could only stand still in fright.

Everyone was absolutely regretful. If they had known that this willow tree was this terrifying, even if they were demanded to hand over their treasured artifact, they wouldn't say anything against it.

"Wei... didn't you guys want to steal our treasures? Just try it." The group of children were acting extremely indignant. After their mood recovered, they all started to rile up.

"Golden Wolf Tribe, Great Floating Pond, Lightning Clan and Purple Mountain Clan, weren't you just acting all high and mighty and completely disregarding use? How come you're all pale now?" Er Meng said as he stared blankly.

"Furthermore, didn't several experts just now say that you'd massacre our village?" The nasally kid clenched his fists as he brought up what they just talked about, rubbing salt on their wounds.

The group of experts heard everything, and they all quivered; their heads were about to explode. They looked towards that willow tree, afraid that it will begin

to display its divine might once again.

“Junior brother, we were just joking. None of it was real, don’t hold it within your hearts.”

The group of experts shivered with cold sweat. They were all incredibly high and mighty, and they would never have cared about these villagers normally. They would be respected wherever they went, so why would they act differently in this kind of mountain village? However now, they had to summon up the courage and apologize to these villagers.

“Elder brothers, can you overlook our mistakes this time. You would be rewarded if you let us go.” The leader of the Golden Wolf Tribe said as he looked towards Shi Linghu’s group.

Chi!

A streak of multi-colored green light flashed past. The willow tree was on the move. That branch rapidly descended and pierced his shoulders. Half of the blood on his body dried up and an arm shriveled up and cracked as it dropped to the ground. Half of his body was crippled just like Jiao Cang.

Afterwards, the willow branch quickly moved like a divine spear. It penetrated seven to eight experts in succession. These were people that either threatened or wanted to massacre Stone Village. Now, a large part of their strength and life force was absorbed by the willow branch.

“You guys leave.” Shi Linghu said.

The group of experts trembled. This willow tree was too terrifying. It was impossible for them to deal with it unless they begged their clan heads to personally come. Otherwise, the experts here would simply be seeking death.

The group rushed out of Stone Village. The Golden Wolf Tribe's Leader, Great Floating Pool's Cang Jiao held a grieved smile on their faces. Zishan Hou's uncle, Thunder Clan's elder servant were speechless. This time they were met with an absolute tragedy.

Only the people from Heavenly Cloud Palace were unperturbed because they had absolutely no losses. The elder who lead those two pretty young maidens squinted his eyes and didn't say much. The two young maidens blinked their large round eyes and looked towards Stone Village. They wanted to talk so much more, but they were stopped.

The sunset glow had disappeared long ago and the sky began to darken. Looking from afar, the willow tree from Stone Village was emitting hazy haloes of light, enshrouding the entire village.

"Our population is over ten million and we hold vast amounts of territory. It treated us like this, does it not fear that a great catastrophe might befall it?" From a distance of over one li away, a few people were extremely angry.

"We have to report this to our clan head and beg for him to come personally. Apart from the other stuff, the Suan Ni's precious bones and this Guardian Spirit is an opportunity that we can't miss!" A few people were in complete anger.

However, as soon as they spoke, although they were so far away, the Guardian Spirit also responded. A lush green willow branch shrouded in multi-colored light extended out over one li away as it thrashed across.

Pu, Pu....

The angry people were immediately cut in half, as if they were split by the sharpest demonic knife. Their upper and lower bodies were completely separated and blood began to gush out.

All of the clan leaders were already wounded. The old servant from Lightning Clan, Zishan Hou's uncle both lost an arm as a warning.

All the experts' heads became numb and they didn't dare utter another word as they disappeared into the night. They held their shining precious artifacts, stuck close to the ground and charged into the heart of the ancient forest.

Chapter 41 – Powerful Figures

“Little guy, we’ll be leaving. We’ll see you another day.”

Under the night scene, a five to six meter long Snow Feather radiated a pure and holy white splendor, and a few figures stood on top of it. Those two fairy-like sisters were waving their delicate little hands. They were identical in appearance and their skin shined like gems. Their large eyes were spirited as they bid their farewells toward Stone Village.

The shining Snow Feather levitated three inches off the ground and quickly disappeared into the distant forest. They were the last departing group, and the sole group that left safe and sound.

“Good bye sisters. If you return, don’t forget to bring some sweet beast milk from the Snow-Horned Leopard and Ancient Frozen Elephant....” The little guy exhorted in his loud voice.

Suddenly, laughter arose from within Stone Village. A group of children heckled and shouted “The four year-old sparrow chasing little Hao Hao who can’t stop drinking milk.”

A large crisis was averted. Everyone’s mood began to relax and began to laugh rowdily. The little guy’s eyes were clear and his face was flushed red. He explained in a tiny voice “I just wanted to have a little taste of the Snow-Horned Leopard’s milk. I heard it was quite unusual. You guys don’t laugh. I don’t really want to actually drink it.”

Haha...

Shi Feijiao and the others walked forward and rubbed the little guy's hair and pinched his apple-like face. They all thought it was quite amusing.

Stone Village began to calm down again and the villagers' expressions gradually became serious. They held all kinds of offerings and stood in front of the willow tree, earnestly offering their gifts. Everybody was praying piously, and it resonated with the heavens and earths as strange powers began to arise.

Everyone was startled, especially the few elders. They heard that when the first natives offered sacrifices to their gods, all kinds of strange and mysterious powers would arise.

Never would they have thought that their pious ceremony today would also have such mysterious developments. Although it was quite weak, everyone still felt it. Moreover, the black medicine cauldron they inherited from their ancestors started shaking as well. The sun, moon, mountains, rivers, and even the first natives engraved on the cauldron became clear as they all began to flow with light.

The only unfortunate fact was that they did not know how to utilize this mysterious power.

"The power from sacrificial ceremonies do exist, and they were incredible. If an entire country offers the sky to them, then what kind of power would be produced?" A few elder's minds began to tighten and did not dare to think any further.

This ceremony continued on for quite a while before it finished.

The night was deep and the sky was dark. One lofty and majestic mountain peak after another towered above everything. All kinds of different roars echoed from within the ancient mountain ranges, shaking people's souls.

Within the dark depths of the mountains, there was only one tranquil piece of land. From afar, one could only see a scorched black willow tree that only had one sparkling and tender branch. It emitted haloes of light, covering all of Stone Village and isolating it from the outside world. This piece of peaceful and tranquil area became the only pure land within the mountain range.

Lightning Clan, Purple Mountain Clan, the Great Floating pool and the Golden Wolf Tribe utilized the entire night, and they were in such a hurry that they didn't make a stop even within Little Lonely Mountain Town. They were truly terrified. That willow tree was too mysterious, and made their hearts trembled with incomparable fear.

At this very moment, they only wanted to quickly return and leave this demonic ancient mountain range in fear of encountering another disaster.

The Scaled Horses' galloping was incredibly fast, especially the mutated one — the Unicorn. Their entire bodies were covered in dense glistening scales, and a single horn sat on top of their head. They were able to travel ten thousand li in a day.

The Golden Wolf Tribe was over forty thousand li away from the endless mountain range. These people needed to rest. They had been escaping with all of their might for four days, and the unicorns as well as the people all dropped to the ground in fatigue.

At the end of the horizon, buildings started to come into view. The center of the tribe was covered by a huge golden canopy, and it was embroidered with a huge, majestic and fierce wolf head.

Pu tong.

Just before arriving in front of the golden canopy, the few people atop the Unicorn rolled down. The middle-aged man with one of his arms broken looked pale and immediately passed out.

“Ba Tu, what happened to you guys?”

In the middle of the canopy embroidered with the golden wolf head, a tall and elderly man walked out. Strands of golden light flashed whenever he blinked, terrifying one’s soul. He held the broken armed man and a symbol emerged from within his palm. Multi-colored light shot out and entered his body.

“Ah...” The cripple middle-aged man looked as if he just woke up from a nightmare and shouted, “Clan head, you must avenge me!”

“Speak, what happened!”

“We entered a weird village and discovered the precious bone of a Suan Ni....”

“There was a thunder-stricken willow tree, and you people weren’t able to resist at all? Many people were cut in half or pierced dead?!” After the Golden Wolf Tribe’s old clan head heard everything, he couldn’t help but feel his emotions stirring.

From his gut feeling, he knew that the Guardian Spirit must have been extremely powerful. It was certainly nothing a mountain village could possibly possessed, and it definitely wasn't any inferior to their tribe's Guardian Spirit that overlooked ten million people.

"Clan head, there are also some Archaic Devil Bird's descendants there, as well as the Suan Ni's most precious imprints. We cannot miss this opportunity." The other people spoke out as well and begged the clan head with all their might.

After contemplating for a long while, the lofty old clan head whose eyes shined in dim gold nodded. Two golden flashes of lightning shot out from his eyes as he said, "An incredibly powerful Guardian Spirit appeared, so we must take a look no matter what. As extra precautions, I'll plead our Wolf God to follow us on this journey.

Everyone's hearts trembled and then they exposed a cheerful expression. The clan head planned to plead their powerful Guardian Spirit for help, meaning that they no longer had anything to fear. That golden life form was truly terrifying, and it was revered by every single person within this tribe.

Wu wu... Not long after, a golden whirlwind rapidly approached this huge field.

Similar affairs also went down within the other large tribes.

This was a vast and boundless lake as dark blue as the ocean. Jiao Cang and the other returned and entered within a holy island. They reported everything and instilled raged within the tribe. They pleaded their Ancient Barbaric Flood Dragon to appear, and as a result, the entire lake shook with white tsunamis that reached the skies.

Within another vast and aristocratic tribe, the population reached ten million. Huge cities covered the lands one after the other, and they were extremely prosperous.

In the middle of a grand and dignified ancient city, its black city walls rolled with a never-ending metallic sheen. The grand steel wall was situated within this flat plain, and it gave a feeling of oppression to all who laid their eyes upon it.

“A powerful Guardian Spirit...” Within a palace at the center of the capital, an awe-inspiring voice sounded.

A round sun illuminated the entire palace hall. Sitting within the palace hall was a supreme expert. He was vaguely visible as a purple light blazed around him. His aura was like the ocean, exerting pressure on every expert within the palace hall, forcing all of those before him to lower their heads.

That day, within a circumference of fifty thousand li, all the huge clan were shaken one after the other. As news regarding a powerful Guardian Spirit appeared, namely the thunder-stricken willow tree, it swept across the entire region like a great wave.

News of the mountain treasure within the desolate mountains, the appearance of the precious bones of a Suan Ni within Stone Village, and the mysterious Guardian Spirit shook all the experts' hearts. All of the tribes' strongest experts were unable to sit around any longer.

“We haven't moved in so many years. I think it's about time to take a look to see what kind of secrets that place holds!”

After several days, Little Lonely Mountain Town's peace was no longer peaceful. Some people saw the huge clan's lords personally come visit these lands, and all the powerful individuals who came in search of the mountain treasure were amazed.

Kacha.

Lightning interweaved as the head of the Lightning Clan stood beside a mountain wall. Huge flashes of lightning interweaved around his entire body as he easily hacked off half of the mountain cliff. It was a truly a sight to behold.

"So strange. Ordinary people are unable to notice anything, but the more powerful the individual who gazes upon that direction, the faster their heart would beat. This willow tree truly isn't simple." The Lightning Clan head did not act rashly. His voice was like rolling thunder, and it shook the forest around him. All the ancient beasts quickly left the vicinity.

After four hours, water vapors drifted around the area above the ancient forest's rivers. A low muffled roar could be heard, and it sounded as if a vicious Flood Dragon descended into the world. All of a sudden, mist and fog rushed towards the heavens as a silhouette emerged.

In the middle of the mist, its figure was very indistinct. Only a pair of bright and fiery eyes could be seen. It penetrated the mist, and its appearance was soul-crushing. From a distance, it overlooked Stone Village and lightly said "Is it this the Guardian Spirit that killed many of our clan's experts?"

After two days, a golden whirlwind passed through the ancient forest, terrifying many of the native vicious birds and fierce beasts into fleeing. The

region was suddenly put in a deathly silence.

A tall and dignified elder stood atop high ground and gazed toward Stone Village as he said to himself “An encounter with a lightning strike, and was still able to gain rebirth from its destruction. This willow must be truly terrifying!”

A golden Wolf God stood beside him. It wasn't tall and only five meters long, and was far from the size of other wolves within the mountains. However, it was discharging a terrifying aura. Its body and its eyes flashed in gold. Symbols were vaguely visible, and it was extremely terrifying.

Their arrival wasn't slow, after all, they were the strongest experts within their respective tribes. They lingered around outside of Stone Village as they carefully surveyed the area in preparation for the great storm!

Chapter 42 – The Great Wave

The endless mountain range was no longer tranquil as the various experts roamed about. Some of them were here for Stone Village's Guardian Spirit, while others wanted to investigate the mountain treasure. They came quickly and in bunches, so Little Lonely Mountain Town was packed with people.

The head of each clan did not act blindly without thinking. They all felt that this willow tree was extremely mysterious, and held a deep and immeasurable feeling.

During these past few days, quite a few experts entered the depths of the mountain range. They wanted to see just what kind of divine object was worth fighting over for more than two years non-stop by these Archaic Descendants.

The group of experts made up of individuals from different tribes combined to form an incredibly powerful army. They broke through the outer region, massacring all the fierce beasts in their way before entering the heart of the mountains.

“What kind of treasure do you think it is? To be able to hide for over two years without being found, could it possibly be a living creature?”

“Wu, perhaps it could be a holy medicine that's capable of flight.”

The group was chatting amongst themselves, but they didn't neglect to make some preparations. They set out towards the mountains and each of them had some sort of expectation. If they couldn't obtain the treasure, then even obtaining some sort of legendary medicine would make this trip worthwhile.

Of course, if they were to see for themselves the carcasses of Archaic Descendants who fought to their deaths, their hearts would be much more anxious. Without a doubt, each and every one of those creatures was a priceless treasure.

Ao....

Suddenly, a dull roar echoed from within the the heart of the ancient mountain range, shaking the entire mountain. Huge rocks tumbled down and crushed the towering trees. It was as if the mountain exploded.

“We didn’t even enter that deeply yet, how can there be such a terrifying roar?” Everyone was startled.

Violent winds whistled past, swaying the ancient trees. A strong odor assaulted everyone’s noses from within the forest, making them all feel disgusted. At the same time, a wave of frightening and fiendish aura assaulted them.

“Not good, the vicious beasts are moving about. Quickly get into the defensive formation!”

A Golden-Furred Bear rushed out while running upright. It was over ten meters tall, and a large horn stuck out between its brows as it rapidly arrived.

Pu!

Although its body was huge, it wasn’t clumsy at all. Its speed was incredibly

fast as it arrived. It slammed a palm into the ground before anyone was able to react. One unlucky person was directly squashed by the fan-like bear paw into a pile of meat.

Chi.

One of the experts activated his precious technique and attacked the single-horned Golden-Furred Bear. Bone Text spread out and flames blazed downwards toward the bear. However, this bear was not at all interested in fighting with them. It leapt up over twenty meters before disappearing far away in a flash.

“Not good, quickly run away! It’s a beast flood!”

Everyone cried out in alarm. That bear was incredibly powerful and ran at the forefront. Behind it was a huge horde of other vicious beasts that flooded over like a vast expanse of darkness.

Their hearts and bladders began to tremble; no wonder there was such a strong odor that previously assailed their nostrils. Frantic winds whistled past, and an enormous group of vicious beasts advanced.

The ground was shaking, and many ancient trees were broken apart. Groups of huge beasts ran away violently, flattening the mountain ground. They ran from within the heart of the mountains in tight groups, and all of them were incredibly powerful.

“Motherfucker... what happened? Why are there so many vicious beasts?!” Everyone ran without the slightest hesitation. Within such a large beast flood, even the clan lords would find it to escape; no one dared to face this head on.

Ao....

Another thunderous roar echoed from within the depths of the mountains. Rubble flew into the sky and mountain peaks began to vibrate. Huge mountain rocks incessantly tumble down. An extremely terrifying situation was occurring.

“Heavens... an Archaic Descendant! That’s a Devil Ape!”

Everyone turned around and shockingly discovered that a black ape king appeared. It was shrouded in a black mist that overflowed into the heavens, making him look like an unrivalled demon king. It stood upright in the sky and flapped its two large demonic wings as it looked down on everything. It was the Ape King that was driving away this group of beasts.

What shocked people even more was that this tyrannical Archaic Descendant had one of its arms snapped off, and it had only one arm left. Its eyes revealed a vicious light as it stared at this place.

The group of experts escaped as fast as they could, yet they were still discovered in the end. The Demonic Ape flapped both its wings and with a flash of black lightning, it stirred up a violent gale. Rubble began to tumble as it swooped down from the sky.

The person running at the head of the group suddenly stopped dead in his tracks. His eyes lost all expression as blood began rushing out of his head. His skull flew away from his body, and that Demonic Ape opened its mouth to directly suck out all the brain tissue within his head.

It did not stop there. Its body suddenly flashed in front of another person like black lightning. It was a speed that no one could react to.

Pa.

With a light flick of its fingers, another head flew off. It opened its mouth to suck the brain from within the skull, and it licked its scarlet lips before finally letting go.

In the face of death, that person who had his brain emptied released a miserable howl that stopped spontaneously due to all of this happening way too quickly.

“Ah...”

Everyone was in absolute horror, and couldn't help but scream for their lives. Their heads became numb with fright, and none of them could have ever imagined that they would meet an Archaic Descendent as soon as they entered the depths of the mountains. It was an enemy they absolutely could not attempt to fight with, and the only option was to run for their lives.

However, this struggle was obviously in futile. The Demonic Ape began to flash about, leaving the place in a wretched state. Heads flew off of people's bodies non-stop as it basked in the pleasure of this delicacy.

Ultimately, not a single person was left alive. Each and every one of these experts lost their lives in that place.

If the people of Stone Village were here, they would recognize the creature

right away. This was the Archaic descendant that fought against the Suan Ni back then, however now, it was even more ferocious.

The beast flood was astonishing as it destroyed huge portions of the forest. They converged into a great tsunami and rushed out of the mountains like a tempest. Not only were the villages within the vicinity nervous, even the experts who came from far away were apprehensive. They thought that something definitely happened within the depths of the mountains for so many beasts to be scared like this.

From afar, a large black shadow emerged. It looked as if it was covering the entire mountain range, and countless vicious birds escaped from the mountains at their utmost speeds.

“Wu, what a terrifying beast flood. Originally, I thought this desolate and harsh land lacked spiritual essence, and it was improbable that an extraordinary creature would appear. I never could have thought there could be so many vicious creatures!” Golden Wolf Tribe’s clan head stood atop a mountain rock as he overlooked the beast flood. His brows were locked. A Golden Wolf Deity stood beside him on the mountain summit all high and mighty as they stared toward the distance.

“Yi, It’s an Archaic Descendant that’s driving away this group of beasts....” The Golden Wolf Tribe’s clan chief exposed a shocked expression and said to himself, “Such a powerful descendant, it seems like it’s taking orders from something else?”

After he came to this conclusion, he was suddenly shocked. That was an Archaic Descendant! No one within a large distance from here could be its match, yet currently, it was under the bidding of another.

He understood vaguely that since the mountain depths were being forcefully evacuated, the mountain treasure must be coming into existence!

At the same time, the Lightning Clan and the Great Floating Pool's most powerful individuals understood as well. They were the strongest within their respective clans, and although they controlled enormous tribes within their lands, currently, they could only let out a sigh. They knew that it was impossible for them to claim the mountain treasure, as they lacked the strength to seize it.

After four hours, the beast flood dispersed into every corner of the outer forest. Also, this was merely the first beast flood. The weakest creatures were chased out. Clearly there was a second wave. This huge land would no longer be in peace.

The experts retreated back to Little Lonely Mountain Town as they felt that the situation was becoming more and more problematic. The scene at the mountain range was too terrifying, and it was impossible for them to even enter. Forget about the mountain treasure, they could not even obtain the carcass of a beast descendant.

"Ai, we came for nothing. I never thought the mountain range was this frightening. A powerful Demonic Ape was only in charge of driving away beasts, and this wasn't even the deepest region of the mountains. What kind of inconceivable thing do you think appeared within this endless mountain range?"

"Perhaps a holy medicine or a heavenly bone from ancient myths?"

"I have no idea, but we wasted our time here today. I don't want to stick around any longer. I'm leaving tomorrow, otherwise, I might just die here."

Everyone became dispirited. Many tribes joined together to muster up this large force, yet , the end result made everyone irreconcilable.

“Ei, right, within this territory, didn’t some of the strongest tribes come here to fight against some small village? What happened, I heard they suffered some major losses?”

“Isn’t there a disciple of the Golden Wolf tribe and an expert from the Great Floating Pond here? Let them speak.”

Little Lonely Mountain Town was bustling. The foreigners almost reached the number of the native population. Golden Wolf Tribe, Lightning Clan and large quantities of other experts entered and awaited orders.

“That village wasn’t simple, it caused the strongest groups within this vast land to experience great losses.”

“Are you bullshitting me? I don’t think it’s possible. The Golden Wolf Tribe and Great Floating Pool were both aristocratic groups. Don’t they have the power to shake this boundless land?!”

None of them could believe it, and they all revealed astonished expressions.

A cold grunt echoed through, and an expert from the Golden Wolf Tribe came. He had an indifferent expression, and he spoke with ice cold eyes. “That village is almost finished.They are going to be wiped from existence!”

He was extremely confident since the Golden Wolf Deity from his tribe came with them. This was the strongest Guardian Spirit within a circumference of 50000 li, and it had already lived for a long time. His clan lord might not be this area's number one expert, but this Golden Wolf Deity could certainly be the guardian spirit of any of their clans!

All the experts were alarmed. Golden Wolf tribe is instilling such thunderous methods, how could the village possibly resist?

“Within the mountain range, kings of Archaic Descendants lived there. Our tribe has no methods of fighting over the mountain treasure. However... eradicating a village that does not know how high the heavens or how thick the earth is wouldn't take too much effort.” A disciple from the Great Floating Pool said in awe.

Not long ago, they were met with a huge tragedy. Their leaders as well as Jiao Cang suffered great losses. The experts they dispatched were practically all exterminated, and this made their entire clan furious. This time, the strongest experts within their clan came personally, so how could they lack the strength to exterminate a simple village? They wouldn't believe it even if they were beaten to death.

“Right. We don't stand a chance for the mountain treasure, so we'll settle with getting revenge on that village. They obtained the precious carcass of a Suan Ni. How could a simple village possess such a holy creature!” The people of Lightning Clan said.

“Ah, Zishan Hou arrived!” At this moment, voices of shock swept through Little Lonely Mountain Town.

A round purple sun covered the sky. It was three feet above the ground as it rushed straight past the front of Little Lonely Mountain Town, heading straight in the direction of Stone Village. Although he passed by instantly, the terrifying aura that followed behind made everyone shudder.

Apart from the hidden family — Cloud Clan, that is to say the powers from the mysterious Heavenly Cloud Palace, everyone knew that within a circumference of 50000 li, Zishan Hou was the number one expert.

Even he came! Could it be he also wanted to eradicate this no name village?

“The number one expert came. If he took action, perhaps only the Lightning Clan, the Golden Wolf Tribe’s Guardian Spirit and a few others could resist him!”

“Heavens... It’s actually Zishan Hou! Let’s quickly take a look and see what he’s going to do.” The other experts were inspired because these utmost powers rarely went into action. Each time they did move out, however, a great tsunami would occur.

“Clan head made his move, and naturally it’s to flatten that village. They offended our clan Lord!” A youngster from Purple Mountain Clan said proudly.

“If Zishan Hou made his move, who could fight him? If he truly went all out, that group would certainly be extinguished,” said a few people as they sighed. They had experienced this long ago. In the past Zishan Hou personally exterminated powerful tribes.

Precisely at this moment, the people of Lightning Clan, Great Floating Pond, and the Golden Wolf tribe all seemed to be acting on some kind of order as they

rushed into the forest. Soon after, Purple Mountain Clan's people started moving out as well.

Several huge clans were actually moving in one direction. What was their target? Stone Village.

"They couldn't obtain the mountain treasure, so they left to exterminate that village." Someone said with a sigh.

"To actually go as far as to make several huge clans act against them and even making the four clan lords come, this mountain village really isn't simple!" Quite a few people were surprised.

Purple Mountain, Great Floating Pool, Lightning Clan, and Golden Wolf Tribe's people moved out in an orderly fashion. This was a rare occurrence, and when people discussed it, they all became excited. This was truly a weather shifting war.

The land's number one expert Zishan Hou, the number one Guardian Spirit Golden Wolf Deity, as well as several other clan lords of large tribes all came. This was truly going to be a fierce battle.

Chapter 43 – The Four Great Experts

Little Lonely Mountain Town was suddenly vacant. The strongest experts all left together, and everyone followed the four huge clans' experts out of the village to witness the upcoming large-scale battle.

The forest was lush, and over the years, the leaves on the ground accumulated to over a foot thick. The ground was incredibly soft, and this didn't include the leaves that had decomposed into black soil ages ago, otherwise, it would be even thicker. The mountain ground was fertile, and ancient trees reached the skies.

Many fierce beasts lived within the mountains, but with so many people moving together, whether it be huge beasts or vicious birds, they all withdrew from fear due to the number of people flooding through.

“This is the village?”

There was still quite a bit of distance in between them, yet the four huge tribes stopped roughly two or three li away and no longer moved forward. They scaled the cliffs, ascended onto high ground, and took advantageous positions as they overlooked that village.

This common and simple village did not seem to contain a trace of abnormality. Stone houses built from mountain rocks had beast skins drying on them, and smoked meat hung nearby. Chickens and dogs moved about as elderly people basked in the sun while leaning against the walls. A group of children were running around each other for amusement.

“Is a village like this worth mustering such a large force over? In my opinion, a

random horse running in this direction could flatten this entire village,” said a person from the Golden Wolf Tribe. This was a group of armored horsemen, and all of them rode on top of Scaled Horses while clad in shining armor. Their spears were sharp and their swords were dazzling as they pointed forwards.

“They dare to offend our Great Floating Pool’s prestige, so they must be punished by death. This village must certainly be extinguished today!” The group of young men clamored, and their expressions were cold. Jiao Cang lost an arm and became a cripple, so they had to avenge him.

However, the four great clan heads ordered that no one was allowed to act blindly without thinking. They had to wait for upper command before moving out, and anyone that dared to act without permission would be severely punished.

“Looks like this village truly isn’t simple. They made these groups of powerful people so careful and prudent.”

“Yi, where are the four tribe’s leaders? Why aren’t they here, what are they doing?”

The experts who followed along struck up a discussion, and they were closely observing everything.

Stone Village was tranquil. In the courtyard at the front of the village, the little guy held a pot and was preparing to boil some beast milk. He was trying to be sneaky, and looked toward the village entrance once in awhile to avoid being discovered by the big kids.

“So sweet.” On top of a campfire, beast milk began to boil within a jar. He opened his nostrils and closed his eyes halfway. His eyes held an intoxicated expression.

Pu Leng Leng.

Suddenly, the sound of bird wings flapping sounded. The little guy raised his head and showed an alarmed expression. “How come there’s so many birds? Could it be that there’s another beast flood?”

He stood upright and left the courtyard before gazing towards the sky. He quickly discovered that something was strange. All kinds of flying beasts were scared off from the surrounding forests, and it looked like they all flew over two to three li away.

“Something’s wrong. There probably either vicious beasts or humans surrounding us right now!” Shi Hao was quick and intelligent. He shouted out warnings to the other villagers right away.

As a matter of fact, Shi Linghu and Shi Feijiao both sensed it immediately as well. The villagers were simple-minded, but it didn’t mean they weren’t vigilant. To live in these vile desolate lands for so long, they had to constantly hone their acute perception.

“It shouldn’t be those bastards who came last time right?” Er Meng’s dad shouted.

On the hilltop, the four tribe’s experts were all amazed. This village’s reactions were too fast; the village was in indeed quite abnormal.

“Yi, the chief came!” The people of Golden Wolf Tribe cried out in alarm.

A bold and powerful elderly man appeared. Dim golden light shined inside his eyes as if lightning was shooting out. The appearance of this incredibly powerful old man made it impossible for anyone to stand still.

A Golden Wolf Deity also stood at his side. It wasn't too tall, but it took long strides with its head held high as it looked down on everyone else. It had a domineering attitude that made everyone revere it.

Golden splendor circulated all over this wolf's body, and it was more awe-inspiring than any human could ever be. Its golden eyes held a callous feeling as it swept through everyone, and anyone who saw it began to take a step back. Everyone found it difficult to breath; it was even scarier than that old man.

Everyone knew that this must be that so called 'strongest Guardian Spirit within a circumference of 50000 li'.

“Golden Wolf Tribe, you people cannot hastily send out your troops. Please back off another li and wait for my command.” After hearing these words, the bold and powerful old man disappeared into the forest like a streak of golden light.

He quickly shortened the distance to a single li. Meanwhile, that Guardian Spirit stood on top of a mountain peak while staring down at Stone Village.

At the same time, three supreme experts appeared at the same time from three different directions. They scaled the mountain cliffs and also began to

survey Stone Village.

Lightning Clan, Great Floating Pool, Purple Mountain Clan, and the Golden Wolf Tribe's clan lords had all arrived. They each occupied one direction, and they wanted to employ a lightning method to carry out the extermination.

A huge wave of sound exploded like thunder. From the west, a large river snaked its way in from the mountain forest, and the Great Floating Pool's clan lord currently stood on top of it. His entire body was enshrouded in water vapors, and light radiated about him from head to toe. A huge vicious Flood Dragon was beginning to take shape.

This was caused by the activation of their blood essence, and he was trying to summon a huge Flood Dragon. Unexpectedly, it slowly struggled free out of his pack, and it was rather intimidating as it coiled around itself on the ground.

He was using a precious technique, but his method seemed to be a bit strange.

This Flood Dragon appeared from within his spine and it rapidly expanded. It was ten feet thick and over two thousand feet long, and its terror overflowed the heavens. Grey mist curled around it and huge flickering symbols appeared within the hollow sky.

The vicious Flood Dragon roared, and the various lands around them all erupted into chaos. Boulders began to tumble down, and leaves began to madly flutter about.

Aooo....

With a roar, the grey vicious Flood Dragon swooped down from the skies to initiate its powerful offense on Stone Village, and this was a mind-blowing type of attack. The body of the huge Flood Dragon covered the sky, and the thick grey mist surged forth as if it appeared from primal chaos. It hissed and spat out a huge terrifying ray of light, shaking the mountain boulders below until they shattered.

Outside of Stone Village, those mountain rocks and trees were long destroyed by this attack, and even the ground was cracked as a result. This vicious Flood Dragon was huge, and its terrifying attack shook everyone's hearts.

"What a powerful precious technique!" Two to three li away, everyone was amazed. Their hair all stood upright, as this type of technique was simply too shocking. It really had the sufficient firepower to wipe out an entire tribe.

"That's not right... that village isn't affected at all!"

At the village entrance, the tender green branch of the willow tree was shining. It emitted hazy halos of light to protect the village, blocking the vicious strike of the Flood Dragon.

Afterwards, the branch quickly extended and rushed into the sky. It wanted to penetrate a hole out of that vicious Flood Dragon!

Hong!

Suddenly, a blazing and thunderous light shone from the north. Those were streaks of black lightning that struck down from atop a mountain summit, aiming to intercept the willow branch that stretched toward the sky.

Lei Hou decided to make his move. When such a powerful emperor used all of his strength to activate his strongest precious technique, it appeared as if he had transformed into a Thunder God.

“The spring comes upon a withered tree? I represent the Thunder God to once again destroy you. This time, you will be thoroughly disintegrated!”

A huge voice was released, and it sounded like the rolling of thunder, shaking the entire area. All the experts covered their ears, as the penetrative force of this voice was simply too powerful, causing leaves to fly about frantically.

He did not attack the trunk of the willow tree, but rather to intercept that slender branch. This black lightning danced wildly through the air and oppressed its surroundings. Even the Heavens and the earth became dark, and the black light surged violently.

Directly south, a wolf’s howl resounded through the heaven and earth. The Wolf Deity howled towards the moon, and a veil of bright golden light covered the entire mountain peak. That Guardian Spirit was undergoing a terrifying transformation.

Its back split apart and a golden crack appeared. Its hairs moved apart as its howls shook the entire mountain.

Unexpectedly, it was molting. After the golden hair split apart, an even brighter Wolf Deity appeared from within. Each hair on its body looked as if it was casted out of gold.

“Ya, that golden wolf is indeed terrifying. No wonder it was known as the most powerful Guardian Spirit within a circumference of 50000 li. It already obtained a new body and shed its old skin, refining it into a precious artifact.” Everyone was startled.

Ordinarily, this golden wolf would wait patiently and continued to wear its old skin on its body. But today, it exposed its real body and its real strength.

Multi-colored golden light flourished intensely. That wolf skin rapidly expanded and became life-like. It was as if a second Wolf Deity was alive, and it even had teeth as it flickered in cold light.

Clearly, this Guardian Spirit was very thorough when it shed its skin. The skin it shed was completely intact, which made this treasured artifact very rare and powerful!

“Ao...” The Wolf Deity released a long howl that moved the heavens and the earth. The treasured artifact that the wolf shed began to send out immeasurable amounts of light, dying the heaven and earth in gold. It charged toward Stone Village to attack that willow tree.

Everyone was shaking in fear. It was deserving of its title as the strongest Guardian Spirit within a circumference of 50000 li. This type of might was simply dreadful, and everyone felt fear from the bottom of their hearts.

The Wolf Deity that was transformed from the golden wolf skin pounced directly towards the thick black trunk of the willow tree to pull it from its roots. Golden Light began to submerge the village.

Hong!

Purple clouds came from the east. These thick drizzling purple clouds covered the entire forest. Its terrifying might flowed into the heavens, and the number one expert, Zishan Hou, also began to make his move!

Chapter 44 – Shocking

Purple clouds gathered, and like a vast body of water, it exerted pressure over the sky as it covered the entire valley. The clouds were majestic and boundless, and it was so oppressing that the onlookers felt their souls shudder. The clouds and mist transformed into a purple-colored giant, and the giant stamped down with one of its feet before heading towards the thick willow tree. It seemed to carry a divine power of the heaven and earth, as if heaven itself decided to take action.

This kind of scene and atmosphere stunned everyone. Zishan Hou was indeed exceptional! His reputation was not in vain, and with that single foot alone, a tribe could have been completely destroyed!

No wonder there was a rumor that whenever Zishan Hou decided to undertake a task, several enormous tribes would completely disappear. This method frightened everyone, and it was indeed a divine power that was hard to resist against.

Stone Village was in a state of crisis. The willow tree was under joint attacks of four powerful supreme experts, and from top to bottom, each and every attack were astonishingly powerful.

The willow branch did not change its trajectory and continued to advance upward like before to face the attack of The Great Floating Pool's clan lord.

That creature in the sky was a vicious Flood Dragon over two thousand feet long. It filled the western sky as it emitted powerful multi-colored rays of light. Its offensive power was terrifying, and it caused many of the mountains and forest stones to disintegrate into fine powder.

Chi!

The green tender willow branch was able to overcome any obstacles in its way, and to everyone's surprise, it directly pierced through the forehead of that vicious Flood Dragon. It pierced all the way through, and like a divine chain with the might of heaven, it swept away everything in its path.

The Flood Dragon was too large. Although it was penetrated thoroughly, causing its divine essence quickly dissipated, it was still making threatening gestures. It flew between the sky and the earth as it spat out multi-colored light to attack downwards. That terrifying attack struck Stone Village from all four sides. Rocks flew, mountains disappeared, and the great earth cracked.

Xiu!

The tender branch swayed back and forth as it emitted bright rays of light. The dark green branch wriggled around like a dragon before rapidly twisting itself around the neck of the vicious Flood Dragon. Then, with a fierce pull, the head of this Flood Dragon dropped straight towards the ground.

From afar, the Great Floating Pool's clan lord who stood in front of the river in the forest spat out a mouthful of blood. Both his eyes emitted rays of light as he expressed his astonishment. He knew that the precious technique that contained his divine essence had been broken, and a split second later, it became that willow tree's 'tonic'. That vicious Flood Dragon was shriveling at a visible rate as its divine essence was being sucked dry by the green tender branch, dispersing its divine light.

Meanwhile, the willow branch was met with an attack from the north. Over

ten lightning strikes arrived, and the black lightning danced violently in an attempt to intercept the alluring emerald green branch.

Could it resist such an attack? No matter how you look at it, this tender and sparkling branch seemed weak and soft, while the lightning seemed so crazy and violent. The dark lightening interweaved, and even if it was fine metal, it would still be blasted into dust.

Everyone held their breath. Thunder and lightning were some of the strongest forces between heaven and earth, and in particular, this willow tree was met with a similar attack before. It was burnt black previously, which meant that it was vulnerable to lightning. Confronted with this type of attack again, would it be able to survive?

“By my name, I’ll destroy you!” Thunder God howled loudly and magnificently. The mountains resonated, and the earth trembled.

However, an unexpectedly shocking event occurred. The thunder covering the sky surged forth and submerged the willow branch within it. Despite that, it seemed greener and more replenished than before, almost to the point that fresh dew was about to drip out.

Everyone was overwhelmed with amazement. Lei Hou was tongue-tied, and it was the first time in first entire life that he lost his confidence.

The willow branch swayed back and forth and sent out green ripples. The thunder and lightning was absorbed completely and disappeared from the sky. All this happened within a split second, causing everyone’s mouth to be agape and speechless.

Chi!

Specks of green light rippled outwards. The willow branch gently swayed and drew a beautiful arc before extending towards the large river to the east.

There was a figure standing there. He was shrouded by hazy water vapor, and emitted a formidable aura; this was precisely Great Floating Pool's clan lord. They were over one li apart, however, the willow branch arrived in the blink of an eye, and it was so fast that no one could react to it.

Wu...

The tender branch slammed down with all its might, and Great Floating Pool's clan lord shouted out. At the extent of his resistance, he managed to bring out a beast bone. That beast bone was an extremely powerful precious artifact that acted as a substitute while his real body rapidly ran away.

The entire region was brilliant and dazzling. Both the forest and the river reflected a brilliant light, however, this powerful precious artifact was not able to block the attack. With a pu sound, the tender branch smashed it apart into powder. Symbols immediately disappeared, and its essence was absorbed into the green branch.

"Ahhh... Nooo!" Great Floating Pool's clan lord shouted in dismay. Although he fled quickly, it was too late. The willow branch that descended from high in the sky was sharper than an immortal sword. With a light stroke, it cut him into two pieces, causing its corpse to land in his own blood. Afterwards, essence began to boil and the man seemed to have aged ten thousand years. His flesh began to dry and crack apart as the corpse lost all of its divine powers.

At this moment, everyone there became absolutely terrified and kept quiet out of fear. The faces of the people from the Great Floating Pool all paled to the limit. Not long ago, they were still talking big. If their clan lord came, then a simple village would be completely flattened to avenge Jiao Cang. Now however, the results were simply cruel and frightening. Great Floating Pool's most powerful expert, the clan lord, was directly chopped into two, and his blood spilt everywhere as he dropped straight to the ground.

"Clan lord!" Many people were grieving.

At this moment, countless people's hair began to stand up, and their scalps began to numb. This willow tree was too frightening and it simply wasn't an enemy they could face.

"Clan lord! Run away!" Lightning Clan's people cried out in alarm as they warned Lei Hou.

Because, the tender branch was emitting specks of divine light. It turned around and changed its direction towards the north to attack Lei Hou.

In reality, Lei Hou discovered that something was off long ago. He reacted immediately and took out his precious artifact to draw out the power of thunder and lightning. He elevated three feet off the ground as he prepared to escape into the distance.

However, the willow branch's speed was too fast. Like a green beam of light, it swept across the northwest direction until it arrived.

With a xiu sound, the mountain where Lei Hou stood was cut off like a hot

knife through butter. It still did not stay still, and within a breath's time, it sculpted upwards towards Lei Hou's back with the intention of penetrating his heart.

“Open for me!”

Lei Hou shouted out loudly. Every hair on his body stood up, and rays of electricity shot out everywhere as he was enveloped in a sphere of glaring lightning. He released incredibly large amounts of electricity and collapsed that mountain.

The willow branch stopped at this moment and did not pierce his body, but instead absorbed the electric light. Then, it suddenly curled around Lei Hou and hung him on the branch before returning back to Stone Village.

To many people's surprise, the powerful Lei Hou was captured just like that. The willow tree did not kill him but instead brought him back.

Lei Hou hissed and continuously tried to struggle free. His precious artifact emitted light and resonated as he wanted to snap the willow branch apart. However, everything he did was futile, as it didn't harm the branch at all. The willow tree pleasingly absorbed all the electricity he released.

“This is...” Everyone was astonished and figured out what the willow tree wanted to do. It wanted Lei Hou to continuously use his precious technique to constantly shoot out lightning so that it could absorb everything.

“Being reborn from within its destruction, it was unexpectedly nourished from the lightning....”

Everyone was scared stiff. This willow tree was too demonic, and could not be measured by common sense. The four huge clans attacking it together like this, yet it was still such a fatal miscalculation.

Lei Hou was hung from the willow tree at the village entrance as he continuously struggled, but his strength was gradually weakening. It did not look like he could live much longer.

Everyone trembled. This was the magnificent Lei Hou, one of the two clan lords of an aristocratic territory, yet he became a prisoner just this. It was truly inconceivable!

The things that happened today were destined to spread throughout the land. The name of Stone Village would shake the world. It was just a Guardian Spirit that looked as if it was on the verge of death, scorched black all over, yet it was so terrible. It killed one, and hung the other; those were two of the four huge clan lords! It truly held a world-shocking divine power.

Lightning Clan's people expression were ugly to the extreme. Their majestic clan lord that commanded everything and taken control of countless territories had actually been taken prisoner.

Not long ago, the experts from their clan were still talking about how effortless it would be to get rid of Stone Village, and how the Suan Ni's precious bones as well everything else in the village would be theirs. The things that happened now wasn't just a slap on their face, this was peeling off their skin. Their clan lord was going to die!

Everything happened within a spark's time. One clan lord was killed right away,

and another was taken prisoner. The attacks from the other two directions just barely started.

That golden wolf skin precious artifact and the genuine Wolf God weren't too different from each other. Their entire bodies looked as if they were casted from metal. They pounced right in front of the willow tree and used their huge claws to dig away the soil and the rocks in order to uproot the tree.

However, after the surface barely exposed a root, the Wolf God immediately became horrified. The root rushed out like a dragon and constricted it right away before dragging it through a crack in the ground.

Aooooo...

The Golden Wolf God let out a long wail. Each and every strand of dazzling hair stood up from its body, and they emitted brilliant light as it struggled violently. It grabbed toward the root using both its claws with all its might.

Kacha!

What shocked people was that those huge sharp golden claws were directly snapped apart into three pieces by the root. With a brush of its roots, soil and rocks flew up, submerging everything within.

Everyone stared blankly and were stupefied. Such a powerful precious artifact, practically identical to the personal strength of the Wolf God, was immediately destroyed.

Before the sandy soil completely covered up, the people discovered that the

golden wolf skin began to rot and break down into fertilizer.

“This powerful precious artifact, the skin of the number one Guardian Beast within fifty thousand li could only become fertilizer?!” Everyone present was terrified.

The faces of everyone from the Golden Wolf Tribe lost their color. That was their supreme Wolf God with the reputation of being this land’s number one Guardian Spirit, and it was oppressed just like that.

They remembered what they said not long ago: to ride their horses over and flatten this land. Now, those words seemed like a joke.

With this willow tree here on this huge piece of land, who else would dare be called the number one Guardian Spirit?

Honglong!

In mid air, a huge purple foot descended and treaded toward the willow tree. That was Zishan Hou’s attack. He was the number one expert in this piece of land, and this attack could be said to shock even the heavens.

The willow branch coiled around Lei Hou and swayed with the wind. It then lifted up its most tender part, the tip of the branch, and lightly flicked. Suddenly, a green whirlpool appeared that gradually grew in size until it created a hurricane!

This scene was absolutely astonishing. All the experts who looked at this became stupefied. This change was all too sudden. It was just a tender bud

flicking lightly, yet it created this dreadful force of nature.

This was the first time the willow branch employed another attack. It saw Zishan Hou was out of the ordinary, and that he deserved his reputation as the number one expert.

Hong!

That green whirlpool expanded and connected the earth and the sky. Its was lofty and imposing as it shook everything in all four directions. Like a violent mountain torrent, it struck the sky. Rumbling sounds followed, shaking all the experts until they collapsed and choked.

That big purple foot was pulled into the middle of the whirlpool, and then the entire huge purple giant toppled over with a rumble. It entirety collapsed within the hurricane and was torn apart.

Now, the scene only contained shock and dismay.

Chapter 45 – Omen

The willow tree was far more powerful than anyone could have imagined. The green whirlpool reached the skies and ripped everything apart. That huge purple giant was obliterated into fine powder.

The clan lord of the Great Floating Pool met his death, Lei Hou was taken prisoner, the golden wolf's precious skin artifact was destroyed and the collapse of Zishan Hou's giant all happened in an instant.

Ao....

During the course of these events, the Wolf God's reaction was quick. When the clan lord of the Great Floating Pool was killed, it turned around and fled, leaving behind a golden trail.

A wolf's nature was cunning. It immediately felt that something was wrong. Its golden body collided against mountains and destroyed forests, and its speed reached its peak as it charged into the dense forest.

In reality, when it activated the golden wolf skin to attack, it had already become a golden light beam as it fled into the ancient mountain range.

Known as the number one Guardian Spirit in a circumference of fifty thousand li, its instincts and perception were both extremely strong. Right now, however, it did not hold a tyrannical aura and instead only had fear; it did not dare to stop for even a moment.

Although the strength of the old man from the Golden Wolf Tribe was powerful and controlled a lot of territory, in the end he was still no match for the Wolf God. His reactions were slightly slower. As soon as he snapped back to reality, he hurriedly tried to escape.

“Release the arrows!”

At the same time, he gave the orders for the experts of his tribe to stop and buy him time. At just that moment, ten thousand arrows flew up and the sound of air cracking continuously rang out. The dense sheet of iron arrows flew together in the direction of Stone Village.

However, this act was absolutely useless. The green whirlpool expanded and distorted the trajectories all the flying arrows. They were snapped and broken one after another. This spectacle shocked and stunned everyone in place; it was too terrifying. This willow tree was absolutely too powerful, how could anything oppose it?

Wu...

The hurricane whistled like the howl of an Archaic Descendant, trembling the entire mountain range. The Golden Wolf Tribe's clan lord screamed out as his body involuntarily flew into the eye of the storm.

“No!” he cried out in horror. If he were to enter inside, his death would be certain. Even with his immense powers, he could not possibly defend against the attacks of the willow tree.

Shua!

An incredibly shocking streak of golden light rushed forth and fluctuated like the rising tides. This sun-like ray of splendid light made everyone shudder as it hacked towards the hurricane.

“Ancestral Artifact!”

“The clan lord brought the Ancestral Artifact!”

Everyone from the Golden Wolf Tribe cried out in shock and became excited. They awaited the destruction of the hurricane and the death of that willow tree.

However, right as they began to get excited, everything changed. When the golden light beam met the green whirlpool, the Golden Wolf Tribe’s clan lord lost control. The light began to darken and was expelled out.

“Ah...”

Golden Wolf Tribe’s clan lord let out a huge scream. His own body was being torn apart and his blood began to float outwards. He became a muddled pile of blood within the hurricane, and ceased to exist.

Everyone was terrified, and they all felt waves of dread.

Pa!

The Ancestral Artifact that escaped landed in front of the people from the Golden Wolf Tribe. This was a dagger over a foot long, and a golden shine flowed

from its tip to its shaft. After encountering the green whirlpool, the symbols on the dagger dimmed, but it still managed to finally escape.

If one examined carefully, one would discover that it was polished from a golden beast tooth that held a mysterious and terrifying strength. All the experts from the Golden Wolf Tribe began to tremble. An elder shuddered as he cupped the artifact in his hand, and his heart began to bleed. Never could he have imagined that even this wasn't enough to defeat the willow tree.

This wasn't a tooth dropped by their Guardian Spirit, this was an artifact that came from an ancient country.

In the past, before the Golden Wolf Tribe migrated, they had to present tribute to an ancient country each year. Their ancestors offered their great services to them and also bestowed their tribe with a precious artifact — the Wolf Tooth Dagger.

At that time, the Golden Wolf Tribe was extremely powerful and incomparably glorious. Later on, it began to decline, and after many years, a branch of the original tribe migrated here to form the tribe here today.

This precious artifact fell into their branch's hands.

The Wolf Tooth Dagger was a tooth dropped by the ancient country's Guardian Spirit. Although the innate divine essence was extracted by the ancient country, after being transformed into precious artifact, its might was still beyond comprehension. However, it unexpectedly faced the tragedy of meeting this willow tree, and so it ran away with only a dim luster remaining.

“Zishan Hou ran away too!”

Only at this moment did the people discovered that the reputed number one expert within a circumference of fifty thousand li had long transformed into a purple sun and fled into the ancient mountains while sticking close to the ground.

He fled at the same moment the Golden Wolf did, and he left a precious artifact where he originally stood. It emitted multicolored light that condensed into a human body to become his scapegoat.

In the end, there was only one willow branch. So after sweeping in all four directions, it only had enough time to pursue and destroy the precious artifact. It withdrew its divine essence and did not chase after the number one expert. The hurricane that reached the sky began to rapidly shrink and disappear, returning tranquility back to the area. The four experts' attacks were all fruitless; thus, everybody there felt deep dread!

Silence spread throughout the four huge clans. They mustered up their forces to come here, but in the end only one clan lord managed to escape. The rest were either killed or taken prisoner. This slap on their faces was too loud and clear.

They believed that since they had control of this great land, no one could resist them. Each time they moved out, they would gather all the tribes. The reason for their arrival this time was to flatten Stone Village, however, this was the final result.

Looking back, their powerful extermination operation was simply a joke. In front of this terrifying willow tree, they really were insignificant.

Right now, the four huge tribes were scared, afraid, and angry. Their emotions were complex, as their clan lords were killed. This sort of disgrace made them indignant yet fearful as they clenched their fists.

“My father cannot die like this for nothing. I need an explanation!” One of the majestic youths of the Golden Wolf Tribe roared. His eyes were like a wolf’s, flashing with violent radiance.

“Little clan lord, calm down. We have no way of resisting against this demonic willow. No matter how many people we send, it will all be for naught. Even the clan lord has perished.”

“Wolf Tooth Dagger fell here, but the demonic willow did not pursue and attack here. I speculate it could only stretch out over one li, and not any further,” said the youth in a cold voice. His eyes swiveled and he prepared to dispatch his army.

After saying this, everyone became startled.

Bang!

At this moment, Lei Hou who was hung on the willow tree finally exhausted all of his divine essence. He had difficulty activating his thunder again, and his entire body dried up before fell falling to the ground like a broken teapot, cracking into pieces.

“Ah...”

Within the Lightning Clan, many people were letting out long cries. They were angry and mournful. The eyes of Lei Hou's heir were completely red. He wanted to start a huge battle with everything on the line.

"Our Great Floating Pool would not back off easily as well. Since it can't attack here easily, let's cook Stone Village from afar and start a massacre!" shouted a few people from the Jiao Clan. Their clan lord died here, so their animosity was too great to hold back.

Only Purple Mountain Clan did not show any expression, because Zishan Hou had fled.

"Back off, let's try an attack!"

Great Floating Pool, Golden Wolf Tribe, and Lightning Clan all backed over five li. They left some people at the original location. They armed their huge bows and shot out one arrow after another towards Stone Village.

These archers' arm strengths were incredibly strong. Accurately and steadily, they concentrated all of their firepower on Stone Village.

Sure enough, their distance was far enough. The willow branch did not start any of its attacks. Only a layer of light shrouded the entire village, breaking all the arrows on impact and preventing them from entering.

A huge fire ignited outside the village, however, the raging flames were unable to extend into the village.

"It's useless." Everyone sighed and at the same time were afraid.

“Siege here, the villagers here cannot leave. If they can’t hunt, sooner or later they will starve!” Golden Wolf Tribe’s little clan lord fiercely shouted.

“Little clan lord, let’s just back off. Otherwise, a clan extermination calamity will occur,” some people urged.

In actuality, all the experts of the four huge clans still had some lingering fears. The vast majority of them wanted to escape right away, and did not want to stay here for another second. However, the clan lord’s heirs and the other authoritative personnel only had blood within their eyes, losing all reason. They wanted to take revenge no matter what.

“Our Great Floating Pool will never cower. We will certainly avenge our brethren. Siege this place and starve those people to death!” Roared the clan lord’s younger brother.

Jiao Clan’s people had a huge fear within their hearts. Some unwilling people were opposed to this.

“You know that death is certain, so why fight. We can’t do this. That’s your brother, so you take revenge. We don’t want to give up our lives for nothing.

“What did you say? Our clan lord just died and you guys don’t want to take revenge and instead want to run away. Are you still men of the Great Floating Pool?”

Suddenly, the Great Floating Pool almost rebelled and started a revolution.

The same thing was happening within the Lightning Clan and the Golden Wolf Tribe. No one wished to throw away their lives, and they all wanted to get as far away from that demonic willow tree as they could.

In the end, some people ran away while others obediently surrounded Stone Village, preparing to sever them from any food source.

Hou...

That Golden Wolf God rushed back and directly returned in front of the Golden Wolf Tribe's little clan lord. He sent him flying with a slap, and afterwards, it put the precious artifact – Wolf Tooth Dagger into his mouth before turning around and fleeing. It became a streak of golden light beam, and it disappeared within the blink of an eye.

Everyone was dumbstruck and cried out in fear again.

“Little clan lord, let's back off, this is a bad omen! Our Guardian Spirit abandoned us and took away our tribe's ancestral artifact!” a clan elder shouted in dismay.

Not only their clan, but even the Great Floating Pool and the people of Lightning Clan were frightened, and all of them wanted to leave. As far as Purple Mountain Clan was concerned, they left a long time ago. Not a single one of them stopped, and it was obvious that Zishan Hou gave the orders to back away and discontinue the struggles.

Xiu!

Suddenly, that willow branch moved again. This time rays of light flourished greatly and was far more dazzling than it had ever been before. In the blink of an eye, it shot out over four to five li. It fiercely waved and peeled off the mountains and cut off their peaks. Rumbling noises sounded all over and the forests were swept away.

The Golden Wolf Tribe's little clan head screamed loudly. Heads started flying and many of the people who remained to fight were chopped directly into two pieces. Carcasses dropped to the floor and blood splashed everywhere.

Soon after, the Jiao clan of Great Floating Pool also became like this. Many of the people in power were killed as the willow branch swept through. Blood blossomed into the air as one head after another flew up.

At death's door, these people's faces froze in horror as they endlessly remorse. It wasn't that the willow tree couldn't stretch to this place, but rather that it was merely ignoring them.

Pu! Pu!

After beheading the important characters, the willow tree did not massacre wantonly and only targeted their mounts. The willow branch successively penetrated one mount after another until it pierced the majority of them.

Finally, over a hundred mounts, including the Scaled Horses, Unicorns and Moon Rhinoceros, were all pierced by the willow branch and dragged back into Stone Village. This time, it did not absorb their divine essence, but rather threw them right onto the streets.

“Run!”

The experts of the four huge clans were appalled. They fled for their lives and did not dare to stay another second.

Everyone within Stone Village became stupefied. The willow tree was too powerful.

After a long while, Shi Linghu turned around and begrudgingly said, “This is an Unicorn, able to run ten thousand li a day. It’s such a rare mount.”

“There’s still a couple of feathered tigers here and some other rarely seen beasts!” a few village elders said in surprise.

Every one held the willow tree in an incomparable and heartfelt reverence. The willow tree protected their village. In everyone’s mouths were the words “Willow Deity” as they piously prayed to it.

Suddenly, a divine message rang out, “This is food, prepare an adequate amount of it. A great calamity approaches.”

“Who?” Everyone was shocked.

“It’s the Guardian Spirit. The Willow Deity that defended us has spoke.” The little guy stared with his eyes wide open. Bright rays of light flickered within his eyes as he stared at the scorched black willow tree in amazement.

Author Notes: Some people were calculating the length of 50000 li and say it's only 130 li, and I began to sweat a waterfall! This is just an estimate and not exact. The 50000 li in the novel means a radius of 50000 li or a length of 50000 li. This wide of a range is bigger than even the earth.

Chapter 46 – Heart of the Mountain Range

The willow tree had been broken for a long time, and what remained of it was a scorched black trunk with a diameter of roughly a dozen meters. It only had a single willow branch that was glistening and replete with moisture as it swayed freely in the wind.

For over ten years, it never said a single thing. Why did it decide to speak today? The little guy blinked his large eyes; he was extremely curious.

“We pay respects to the Willow God!”

The villagers were all frightened, and their hearts were extremely reverent. The willow tree’s actions greatly exceeded their imaginations. Everyone prostrated themselves in front of it as they prayed for Stone Village’s continuous protection.

A few older elders trembled as they lead the prayers. With devout hearts, they spoke out sincerely to convey their respects.

A mysterious power appeared, and it was extremely bizarre. It was similar to the power that the first natives received when they sacrificed to their gods as recorded in the ancient Bone Texts. Power rippled and began to spread outwards.

The ancient cauldron that they inherited from their ancestors began to resonate. The sun, moon, mountains, rivers as well as the first natives on the cauldron began to appear more distinct. A simple ancient and mysterious power circulated about as it filled the air.

However, the willow tree stayed silent just like it had been for the past ten years. It was almost as if it never even spoken at all.

“Listen and obey the warnings of the Willow Deity. Start storing up food!” a village elder calmly gave out instructions.

The village suddenly became busy and bustling. Over 100 mounts’ corpses laidied in the middle of the street like a mountain. There was enough food to last the villagers for quite a while. To prevent it from rotting, they had to find ways to preserve it.

Today, the smell of meat wafted throughout the village. All the households were either nervously making jerky or smoking meat. Even the children helped. The willow tree spoke; this had never happened in the past ten years. The villagers did not dare treat its words as a hollow threat. Their hearts were anything but calm as they earnestly prepared for an imminent disaster.

Purple Mountain, Lightning Clan, Great Floating Pool, and the Golden Wolf Tribe all mustered up huge forces. In the end, however, they all fled for their lives. They were put into an extremely difficult situation, and Little Lonely Mountain Town was in a state of chaos.

All the humans and creatures within the four huge clans were dejected. They all became birds that were scared away by the twang of a bow. Dread lingered within their hearts, as they had truly lost all face this time. They were resting and reorganizing within Little Lonely Mountain Town, none of them as valiant as they were before. No one dared to raise the subject of attacking Stone Village again, and many of them no longer dared to utter that name.

“Such a disgrace. The powerful four great clans that controlled so much land and commanded so much prestige in these lands weren’t even able to strike down a little village.” A few clan elders were angry beyond belief.

After venting out their anger for a bit, many people shivered. The willow tree was too powerful, and it was impossible for them to defeat it. This time their losses were too great. They beat their chests and stamped their feet in regret.

This type of huge event would naturally instill a great commotion and attract many misfortunes. The four clans decided to leave as soon as possible.

For them, this was a demonic land stained with blood. A village was actually able to cause three lords from the great clans to die. This defeat was simply unimaginable.

At this moment, the heart of the mountain range began to rile up as well.

Strands of mist rose up into the air, and the mountain scenery began to distort as if it was put into a state of chaos. Suddenly, the cries of the beasts stopped, and a deathly silence loomed over.

A huge silhouette emerged, curling around the dense mist. Its body wasn’t visible, but its terrifying aura trembled the heavens and the earth. The ravines and mountains shook, and all the birds and beasts trembled on the floor as they paid their respects.

It was holding up the heavens while standing on the earth; its height was immeasurable. Its figure entered the clouds and only its huge eyes could be seen. They were shining with a ghastly green, as if they were two lakes floating in the

sky. Their diameter was several li and its murderous aura shocked the heavens!

It was difficult to imagine exactly what kind of creature this was. The immensity of its body was unknown. If news of this spread into the outer world, the entire world would tremble.

“This divine object is mine!” It bellowed out with a deep voice that was as oppressive as a thunderclap. It shook the mountains so much that they practically collapsed. The birds and the beasts in the far distant mountains were all shuddering slightly.

Dong!

What he got in response was a huge iron rod, and it was so thick that it seemed like a pillar that supported the heavens. It swept past, bringing with it whistling violet winds. Mountain rocks flew about, and a fog surged up.

This attack looked like it could destroy the world and pierce the heavens!

Aooo...

A demonic roar engulfed the nine heavens. That huge silhouette stretched out its enormous earth-shattering claw that . It was powerful enough to crush the mountain ridge, and cold light flickered about this incomparably sharp claw.

Dang!

The huge claw collided with that iron rod above the clouds, and it looked as if

the sky itself was being torn apart. Clouds dispersed, and all kinds of multi-colored light burst forth. This supreme precious technique erupted, drowning the heaven and earth.

Xiu, xiu!

In the sky, one strange bone after another fell down. Some had the scarlet color of a blood diamond, others were as pitch black as ink, and there were even many that were spotless and shiny; they were all mysterious precious bones that blossomed with a precious light.

If the experts outside of the mountain range saw this, their eyes would all become red. These were all bones from the bodies of Archaic Descendents. There were over ten pieces, how shocking of a treasure was this?!

These precious bones that had primitive symbols condensed on them flew down, scattering everywhere within this boundless mountain range and fixing themselves to the insides of the valleys. Astral winds from the upper heavens once again powerfully smashed down, yet it was still not enough to collapse the great mountain.

That huge body surpassed the clouds, and it towered between heaven and earth. With two ghastly green eyes as large as lakes, it opened its ice-cold mouth and said “Too soft-hearted!”

Hong!

It spurted out terrifying rays of light that directly engulfed the heaven and earth. If the precious bones from earlier suppressed the boundless mountains,

people would be inevitably be put into grave danger. It shook the clouds in the sky loose and hacked forth with a resplendent divine light; this was its strongest precious technique.

Dong!

Once again, the only response it received was an iron rod. It split the bright precious technique open, and huge soundwaves exploded through the air. Moreover, an extremely powerful primitive symbol appeared and with a keng qiang sound, the rod emitted immeasurable amounts of dense light. With the addition of this light, the divine might of this rod rapidly increased.

This was a fierce battle. Two unimaginable existences were laying down their primitive symbols within the mountain valleys as they fought a life or death battle.

“You and that little scarlet sparrow both suffered from the previous fight, so retreat is your only option!” Its green eyes only held a terrifying ghastly cold light, exposing its endless killing intent.

The great battle continued!

Hong!

Suddenly, from the other side of the heart of the mountain range, a blazing light shot into the heavens. A little red bird appeared as it battled with another frightening creature in a world-shaking battle.

“I never thought you’d still be alive in this world.”

Hou!

Altogether, there were four supreme creatures whose terrifying might surpassed all imaginations as they battled. Even the Demonic Ape, Flaming Devil Bull and other strong Archaic Descendants were trembling as they hid in the distance without a trace of movement.

Within Little Lonely Mountain Town, the experts were shocked as even they heard the noises within the depths of the mountain range. They gazed in that direction, and saw chaotic mist swirling about and over ten pieces of beast bones suppressing the mountain range, but no one was able to see what exactly was happening.

“What happened? Could it be the mountain treasure actually appeared, and that they are currently fighting a final decisive battle over it?”

Just as they spoke, a divine light broke through the skies within the boundless mountain, and a chaotic mist surged violently. Even though over ten precious bones suppressed the valleys, the mountain range still trembled violently.

A peerless precious technique was activating, and the heavens and the earth quaked in fear. Everyone was scared and overwhelmed. At this moment, their souls began to throb as many of them knelt onto the floor.

Everyone's bodies shook and shivered. That was the most powerful pressure they've ever faced, and it made them involuntarily kowtow and worship.

How frightening were these creatures? Everyone was cold from head to toe. A

few people people thought back to when they still had thoughts of searching for the mountain treasure; those truly were thoughts belonging to those who were tired of living! It was fortunate that they backed off!

Run!

This was what everyone thought within their heart. In this desolate land, staying still for even a moment could increase the dangers by tenfold. If they messed up by even a small bit, they would cease to exist.

Lightning Clan, Great Floating Pool, and Golden Wolf Tribe's mounts and men were trembling even more. A willow tree already made them feel such dread, yet with these existences within the heart of the mountain, they felt that this place was not a place people could stay at. Their best choice of action was to turn back and escape as quickly as possible.

The villagers of Little Lonely Mountain Town were frightened. Even the huge clans and their utmost experts were fleeing for their lives towards the open land, and none of them wanted to be near this place for a second longer.

Hong!

Suddenly, in the middle of the boundless mountain range. A world-shaking sound was produced. Rubble penetrated the sky as they bursted in mid-air. A chaotic mist began to spread, covering the entire mountain range.

An immortal light rushed towards the heavens, and auspicious vapors surged up as they arrived in front of the open skies. It was like the birth of the most valuable treasure since the creation of the world. It floated and sank there and it

shook the entire desolate region.

“The mountain treasure has entered the world!”

At this moment, no one needed to say anything. Everyone knew that it was the divine object that emitted that light.

With a rumbling sound, the far side of the mountain range began to boil, and the battle increased in ferocity. The four incomprehensibly powerful beings were fighting life and death for the mountain treasure that had just appeared.

Chapter 47 – Incoming Calamity

Hou...

A sudden roar shocked the land. The loud roar could be heard even from the outermost regions of the boundless mountain range. The experts who were running away immediately began to feel weak, and many of them fell onto the ground.

Their mounts stopped listening to orders a long time ago, and their bodies were weak as they laid on the ground. They were shivering non-stop, and they were so terrified that they didn't even dare lift their heads as they kowtowed towards the desolate lands.

At the farthest ends of the mountain range, dreadful auras shocked the world as the four great creatures engaged in a fierce battle. Just like the birth of a new world, fire sometimes pierced into the heavens, black mists sometimes covered the sun, and sometimes an iron rod would fly across the vast sky...

This was a world-shaking battle. If not for the ten or so precious bones within the valley suppressing this vast mountain range, it would be hard to imagine the state these lands would be in right now.

In this chaotic mist, a bird cry pierced the nine heavens. The little fiery red sparrow fought angrily against its opponent in close-quarters. It controlled scarlet flames that pierced the heavens to cook half of the sky in unbearable heat.

Hou...

A large roar shook the heaven and earth. Its opponent swallowed mountains and rivers, and it possessed majestic aura that overlooked the world. Multi-colored light exploded into the heavens to suppress the blazing fire in the sky.

If anyone was here, they would be left dumbstruck. The little red sparrow's opponent was a huge bird that sounded just like a beast. It swayed the mountains and rivers, and if not for the precious bones suppressing the mountains, everything would have been destroyed.

Honglong!

Its huge wings covered the sky, and like a black cloud, it concealed the heavens. It unexpectedly dimmed the scarlet fire by a great amount, and a pair of huge talons probed downwards in an attempt to grab the little red sparrow.

That vicious bird was too big, and it filled the entire sky. The pair of feathered wings lying across the sky covered a hundred thousand mountains. Its strength was tremendous, and it made the human's souls shiver with fear.

Jiu!

With a shrill chirp, the fiery red sparrow flew up. Although its size wasn't great, its power was incomparable. After It collided against the huge talons, sparks flew in every direction.

The two exchanged blows with all their might. The huge bird shrouded the skies and covered the earth. Its entire body was surrounded by black fog, so it was difficult to see its body. From the distance, only its huge bloody red eyes

that looked like two bloody moons were visible in the sky.

Hong!

That huge vicious bird was simply too large. As its two wings flapped, it seemed as if the skies could no longer contain it. Its attack power was unmatched, and it shook the heavens with each movement.

The little red bird was struggling from its injuries. It had already fought day and night against that iron rod creature, and both sides suffered as a result of that fight.

Xiu, xiu...

Multi-colored scarlet rays broke through the skies. Dense symbols interweaved as they flickered all over the little red sparrow's body. It opened its sparkling red diamond-like beak and spouted out streaks of blazing light.

This was an incomparably powerful precious technique. Divine light transformed into sharp scarlet immortal swords that brought out heavenly flaming light as it chopped towards the huge bird.

Hou...

That huge black mist-covered vicious bird let out a wild roar. It sensed a great danger approaching, and therefore unraveled its wings before entering the blue skies.

At the exact same time, a black mist began to boil. After entering the boundless blue skies, all of its iron feathers spread open. Symbols flickered and covered the entire heaven and earth. It rained down endless black light onto the ground.

Qiang, qiang!

Divine rays of light exploded out of the sky. Black and scarlet divine swords collided with each other like comets, and clanking noises resonated outwards, shocking the desolate lands.

Wuwu...

On the other side, strong winds whistled through the air and broke through the nine heavens. That huge iron rod held by the large hairy hand swept through the sky and earth as its fierce battle with the indomitable creature reached its climax. Each time the two collided, the skies would be torn open, and their chaotic auras would spread out.

Multi-colored light was released in all four directions, and sharp vapors cut through the air. The artifact that appeared bobbed up and down in the air, however, the four great creatures did not take control of it right away and instead focused on taking care of their opponents.

With these four creatures here, no other lifeforms dared to approach. Even Archaic descendants like the Demonic Ape and the Flaming Devil Bull could only shiver with coldness. They hid far away and feared getting any closer.

The intensity of the great battle gradually increased. The four unimaginably

powerful existences were risking life and limb as they fought. A terrifying atmosphere rushed out into the desolate lands, frightening the spectators until their souls trembled.

Weng! The heaven and earth shook dramatically. A huge dreadful claw that covered the skies struck towards the little red sparrow. Divine light surged like raging waves beating against the shore. This was a surprise attack. That towering creature with ghostly green eyes suddenly unleashed an attack, ignoring its iron rod opponent, and aimed towards the little red sparrow.

The fiery red sparrow was angered. Both its wings spread out violently and a scarlet hurricane that was able to rip apart the heaven and earth surged forth. Terrifying flames filled its interior as it swept towards that huge claw.

At the same time, that huge bird on the other side swooped down right away in a criss cross path towards the iron rod. The creature amidst the chaotic mist cut horizontally across the sky. It appeared more majestic than the black clouds and emitted black fog that reached the heavens. Its pair of blood moon like eyes shot out two bloody spears as thick as the loftiest mountains and flew forward.

Honglong!

The heaven and earth shook and violently swayed. The four great lifeforms switched opponents in the blink of an eye. They used everything they had to kill each other in this life and death battle.

The mountain range was endless and majestic. There were tens of thousands of lofty peaks situated side by side. One patch after another of flourishing symbols flickered. Some symbols were scarlet red like blood, some were pitch-black like ink, and some were as pure-white as crystals. However, they all

blossomed between the heavens and the earth, and these symbols represented the Archaic Descendents' precious bones suppressing the entire mountain range. Otherwise, during this fierce battle, even if they did not bring the entire sky down, a difficult to deal with disaster would be imminent.

On the far reaches of the mountain range's border, those experts endured this soul-crushing fear. They staggered as they fled for their lives. This area was too frightening, and it was difficult to imagine just what kind of creature those were. Even the light they emitted made their knees weak, and their hearts were in a constant state of fear.

At this very moment, they wished that they could escape into another country and avoid this calamity!

In Stone Village, the towering willow stood there with its single swaying branch. Although the villagers were palpitating, they weren't like those experts from the outside world whose souls were trembling. Evidently, they were receiving some protection.

"A large battle is occurring in the middle of the mountains. We truly have no way of knowing just what kind of divine creatures are causing such an intense battle."

"I've always felt that there was a mysterious power locking the mountain valleys in place. Otherwise, everything within a range of fifty thousand li might have encountered disaster a long time ago.

Shi Feijiao and Shi Linghu were muttering. The two became anxious and frightened at the thought of how long this terrifying battle would continue for.

Suddenly, a loud bird cry echoed through the sky, and a large vicious bird covered in dense green scales appeared, and its silver polished wings were dyed in different hues.

“Ya, it’s Aunt Green Scaled Eagle, its appearance changed. Its green wings became silver wings!” The little gazed into the sky in surprise.

Jiu Jiu...

Da Peng, Xiao Qing, Zi Yun were all very excited. They flapped their wings and rushed toward the village entrance towards the cry in the sky.

The Green Scaled Eagle transformed. Silver light flickered along its metallic pair of wings as a holy aura flowed along it. It devoured the meat of a Suan Ni and underwent this transformation.

One could clearly feel that its aura became even more fearsome, and its power greatly exceeded before to a whole level!

Hu...

A violent gale whistled past and the Green Scaled Eagle descended. It withdrew its pair of huge wings and those three hatchlings pounced towards it immediately before continuously rubbing their heads against its body.

Right now, this vicious bird was very uneasy. It escaped from the mountain ranges because the battle within the heart of the mountains was too terrifying. Even though it sealed itself away, its soul was still trembling.

“Auntie Green don’t go out again. Stay in this village for a while.” The little guy walked forward.

The villagers all came up as well. They were quite familiar with this Archaic Devil Bird’s descendant now, and as they all experienced trials of life and death together, they did not want it to leave anymore

The Green Scaled Eagle nodded, since its original intention was to avoid disaster.

The desperate battle continued. Within the heart of the mountains, if it wasn’t a tsunami like beast cry that engulfed the nine heavens and trembled everything between heaven and earth, then it was an astonishing bird cry that sounded like the soul crushing voice of a deity.

This battle unexpectedly went on for several days with no sign of stopping!

All the clans finally escaped back from whence they came, but their hearts were still beating incessantly. Even though a distance of over ten thousand li separated them, a dark mood loomed over them as they all felt as if an ominous event was about to occur.

Three of their clan heads had perished, and they were all defeated by a single village. This news naturally shocked all the large clans. Moreover, the mountain treasure finally appeared and it was unimaginably powerful. Supreme existences were fighting over it, and their battle was even more soul-shaking.¹

“The land is gonna go nuts. There’s no way to know what’s gonna happen,” a

few tribe elders muttered.

“Hopefully the confusion would stopped soon.” Many people were praying.

In the far reaches of the boundless mountain range, a pure white divine object was being battered between these four supreme lifeforms. Their fierce fight never stopped as they sometimes reached out to try and grab the divine object.

Hong!

Chaotic mist surged up, and that pure-white divine object was knocked away flying into a distant location. It unexpectedly pierced the dense mountain valleys covered with symbols, and those ten or so precious bones were unable to lock this place down anymore.

Hong!

A huge beast’s foot treaded outwards. It stood in place with mist curled up all around it, and its ghostly eyes swept in all four directions as it said, “This divine object is of utmost importance, the fewer the amount of people who know about it, the better!”

“Then kill them all, starting with all the humans. Wipe all these loose-lipped humans and creatures clean,” retorted the vicious bird. It also rushed out while covered in a chaotic aura. Its omnipresent wings flapped and covered the entire mountain range below. Its size was unrivaled, and with a pair of eyes like blood moons, its vicious might astonished even the heavens.

Dong! An iron rod as large as a mountain ridge stabbed outwards. It was

majestically held within a huge hairy hand. This creature was also shrouded within a mist. Each swing of its iron rod contained an unrivaled divine might!

A little red sparrow followed, and a blazing light covered the entire sky.

Four creatures with unimaginable divine might fought and roared as they shook the entire area. The ancient precious bones were struggling to restrict the area.

“Every soul listen to my commands, flatten the entire area!” In the middle of the mist, a pair of ghastly green eyes increased its ice-cold intensity as the frightening, towering creature ordered.

“Go! Sweep everything in your path flat!” That vicious bird no longer produced a beastly cry, and started using human speech. Its voice rumbled as it ordered, and those blood moon eyes were incredibly cold and terrifying.

Chaotic air filled the area as that pure-white divine object bobbed up and down. It was on the verge of falling into the hands of that creature with the iron rod, and the other three terrifying existences all cried out as they charged and chased after it.

Chapter 48 – Chaos On Earth

Within these vast and desolate lands, total disorder erupted between the lofty mountains and vegetation. Ancient beasts roared, and fierce birds struck the skies; this entire area was in complete chaos!

Moo...

A bull roared, and its voice echoed over a distance of a hundred li. Flames rushed into the heavens, and a crimson red Blood Bull with a height of over ten meters and a length of roughly thirty meters hacked open an enormous mountain. Wrapped in flaming light, it created a trail of magma as it charged outwards.

This was the same Flaming Devil Bull that fought with the golden Suan Ni and had its scarlet red horn torn off as a result. It had lived for so long within this desolate land that even the elders of Stone Village heard stories about it growing up. Its four hooves were engulfed in flames, and its entire body was bathed in a blazing light. With its silky red fur flickering in scarlet light, it quickly rushed into the distance.

Behind it was an inexhaustible amount of densely packed vicious beasts. They followed it outside the boundless mountain ranges, and killed everything outside while avoiding the magma and flames.

“Ah... No!”

A village with a population of several hundred was in complete dismay. With so many vicious beasts charging forth with a Flaming Devil Bull in the lead who was

vastly superior to their own Guardian Spirit, what could they possibly do?

This village's Guardian Spirit found something was off and immediately decided to give up on the village. It didn't dare to resist, and immediately escape. In the end, it even assimilated into the beast flood, and became one of its members.

This was an utter calamity. The Flaming Devil Bull charged right past it, and let alone their Guardian Spirit, even the Guardian Spirits of larger tribes were no match for it. There was simply no way for them to possibly resist its power. Their stone houses, altars and other things were thrown in the air by its big scarlet horn as it ruthless knocked away everything in its path.

Smoke and dust filled the air as it headed to an even more remote region.

Behind it, beasts as far as the eyes could see bore their fangs and sharpened their claws as they pounced right through. These village defended to their last breaths, however due to the scale of this beast flood, they were insignificant. Pu pu sounds rang out non-stop. Those big sharp claw and snow-white fangs took one life after another.

This was an absolute calamity. A village was wiped out by the beast flood in the blink of an eye, and not a single survivor remained.

The same scenario occurred in many other regions as well. In a brief moment, seven to eight villages in the outer regions of the boundless mountain range were instantly leveled, and only large pools of blood remained.

In the far reaches of the mountain range, those two frightening existences

gave the order and none of the beasts or birds dared to disobey. They charged out from the desolate lands and shed bloodbath to the entire area.

In reality, a portion of these vicious birds and fierce beasts had been hindered. The little scarlet sparrow and that creature armed with the iron rod forced them to stop, otherwise, there'd been even more casualties.

Within Little Lonely Mountain Town, a lion with glossy fur and an entire body doused in multi-colored golden light rushed in. It unexpectedly stood on its hind legs and was over twenty meters tall. Between its brows was a large horn that flashed with rays of electricity. With a pair of blood-red eyes, it rushed into the town.

"Heavens, that old golden lion actually came!" The townsfolk began to dread. This was an ancient beast, and many old men heard legends of it in this desolate land, but they never would have thought that it would actually come here.

"Quickly run!"

No one could defend against this extremely terrifying descendant. With a single wave of its palm after entering the town, over seven to eight people were smashed rotten into badly mangled pieces of flesh. A claw followed and several stone houses collapsed and over ten people were crushed to death by the huge rocks.

Chaos brewed in Little Lonely Mountain Town as people fled in all directions. However, they soon discovered that the little town was surrounded in every direction by vicious beasts. They had nowhere left to run to after their town was submerged in the beast flood.

“Why must the heavens punish us like so?” bellowed the elders towards the skies in rage.

“Father, save me!” children wept in terror.

...

Little Lonely Mountain Town sank into a state of panic. Doomsday approached, and many people wanted to flee for their lives. However, they soon discovered that there was nowhere to go, and so they angrily gave up all hope.

“Old Golden-Furred Lion, fight to the death with me!” The strongest middle-aged man in the town who held a broadsword measuring half a person’s body in length charged towards the shining beast.

Pu!

Unfortunately, he was far from being this descendant’s opponent. With just a single claw, it cut both him and his sword in half , and his blood gushed high into the air.

Dong!

In the center of the town, that short rock mountain shook intensely. A huge glistening rock rushed out from within. Covered in dense symbols, it rapidly collided with everything in its path.

Dang!

The Golden-Furred Lion waved its large claw and smashed the ground. Suddenly, sparks flew in every direction and huge boulders tumbled out.

Hou...

The beast blood drowned Little Lonely Mountain Town and a group of beasts ripped at the huge rock covered in symbols. With keng qiang sounds, fragments of rock flew off. The huge rock shone with light, and a boundless strength jolted out. It continuously smashed about, and with pu pu sounds, it instantly turned the groups of beasts into meat paste and fresh blood.

The Golden-Furred Lion released a huge roar that shook the entire town. The horn on top of its head released a bright light. A streak of lightning struck forth towards that huge rock. With a kacha sound, a few streaks of cracks appeared on its body.

“Being this savage and massacring the entire land, are you not afraid of punishment? I am the descendant of the Mountain Deity!” The huge rock shone, and divine powers spread out.

“Say these things to those existences within the mountain!” The Golden-furred Lion also released its divine powers. It opened its big bloody mouth and spouted out even more dazzling electricity before throwing itself towards the huge rock.

Kacha!

Although Little Lonely Mountain Town’s Guardian Spirit resisted intensely as its symbols interweaved, it was still smashed to pieces by that Golden-Furred

Lion. Glittering blood splashed outwards as the vicious beast swallowed it whole.

A brief moment later, Little Lonely Mountain Town fell into ruin, and the area was filled with bloodstains and broken rubble. Everyone died and was eaten by the fierce beasts without even a trace of a bone remaining.

There were vicious beasts as far as the eyes could see; doomsday struck the outer regions of the desolate lands. Under the guidance of a few powerful descendants, the beast flood massacred everywhere as they rushed toward the ends of the earth.

In Stone Village, the willow tree was soundless. That tender branch shrouded the entire village in halos of gentle light. Even though the beast flood surged outwards, they stayed far away from this place.

Perhaps, this was the only place that narrowly avoided the calamity.

“Humanity is in a terrible situation... I can only imagine how many people passed away in this disaster. I fear that the nearby villages are no longer in existence.” A few elders were sighing, and sorrow hung from their faces. Struggling in this desolate land together, they sympathized with everyone in this coming disaster.

They couldn't possibly have imagined that this disaster was actually several times more severe than they had thought. The chaos was no longer restricted to the area surrounding the mountain ranges, and also radiated out into the boundless earth.

This day, the fresh blood of many tribes spilt over the earth. Vicious birds and

fierce beasts ran amuck as they engulfed the region in disaster.

In the vast mountain range, chaotic auras filled the air. Divine light rushed forth from time to time as the four supreme and powerful existences engaged in a fierce battle over the divine object.

Divine fire burned half the sky and the huge bird swept the nine heavens. The fierce beast ripped apart the sky and the iron rod pierced into the heavens. The huge battle became increasingly intense!

The owner of the pure-white divine object was constantly changing. The four creatures all had their hands on it at least once, but none of them could truly possess it as this intense battle continued.

The ten or so primitive precious bones of the Archaic Descendants could no longer protect this mountain range together. The decisive battle of these four utmost powerful creatures caused rubble to fly into the sky, collapsing one mountain after another into ruins.

They constantly moved towards the distance as they battled. Their battles spread into the vast lands, but their power wasn't something that several thousand li of the boundless mountain range could handle.

In Stone Village, the scorched black willow tree suddenly shook. The tender branch shone magnificently, causing people's heart to shake. Gorgeous multi-colored rays of light spread outwards, covering the entire village.

"Ya, what happened?" The little guy who was playing with the three hatchlings beneath the tree lifted up his head and exposed a shocked expression.

Everyone inside the village trembled as if they were confronting a deity. The medical cauldron they inherited from their ancestors began to shine and resonate as the pictures of the first natives above the cauldron became more distinct.

Weng! The green light of the willow tree broke into the heavens and the divine chains orderly interweaved, making people unable to open their eyes. Afterwards, it enveloped the village and suddenly disappeared from the world. Nothing else remained in this place.

Its entire body was scorched black and it suffered from devastating damages. When disaster approached, it could only protect itself and could not fight against those terrifying creatures.

“Eh?”

In the far reaches of the endless mountains, a pair of ghastly green eyes within a thick mist gazed towards here. It was extremely sensitive and had a feeling as it muttered “It escaped...”

“With this speed, who knows how many days it’ll take to massacre this entire place, too slow.” The vicious black bird that looked like black clouds streaked across the sky, and its blood moon eyes emitted a ruthless strength that overflowed the heavens.

“I loathe the humans. Their reproduction rate is astonishing. Let’s do it ourselves and finish this job faster!” roared the vicious beast. Its dark green eyes were filled with killing intent. It shot out two thick streaks of light as it struck towards where Stone Village was originally.

Hong!

The mountain range collapsed, the earth split, and smoke rushed into the heavens. A deep crater appeared where Stone Village was originally. It became a huge, deep and bottomless pitch-black dark hole.

“Yi, there was a deity who perished here, no wonder it took root here. What a pity that I let it get away!” The creature with flashing dark green eyes roared as its killing intent reached the heavens.

The pure-white divine object bobbed up and down as light flowed out from it. The four great creatures continued to battle with their precious techniques. The entire endless mountain range was destroyed as there were broken mountains everywhere. Their battle extended outwards several thousand li into the vast earth.

“Your murderous nature is so heavy. Are you not afraid that someday that you’ll receive retribution?”

“Who can stop me?!” The creature with the pair of terrifying dark green eyes roared. After it roared, all the black clouds within the sky dispersed.

That vicious bird was even more straightforward. Shaking both its wings, it covered the sky. Black fog sealed the heavens, and its entire body was even larger than the black cloud. This time, it grabbed the pure-white divine object with its claws and flew outwards several tens of thousands li.

The other three creatures naturally pursued closely behind and activated their

most powerful attacks.

“I loathe the humans. I’ll massacre them for you guys to see!” That vicious bird released a long cry. It flapped both its wings and swept across the endless earth in an instant, and the mountains behind it disappeared in an instant

Very quickly, it reached the aristocratic land of the Lightning clan whose population reached ten million. It threw down the divine object and directly massacred this entire region.

Hou...

It was clearly a vicious bird, but it let of the cry of a beast. It opened its beak and a terrifying stream of black light shot out, covering the entire population of ten million within this aristocratic land.

The Lightning clan was vast, and one huge city was laid after the other. Its population was numerous and they were very prosperous. However today, they experienced a genocide of its people.

Like an avalanche flowing backwards and the vast oceans striking the sky, after this aristocratic land was enveloped in this black light, the entire population rushed into sky towards the huge open beak.

This was a dreadful scenery. It was impossible to prevent, as after these ten million people were enveloped by this black light, their lives were already forfeited.

If they struggled even the slightest within this black light, they would exploded

into blood!

“Heaven Devouring Sparrow, it’s a mythical Heaven Devouring Sparrow!”

“Heavens, how did my clan mess up to provoke this legendary devil bird into punishing us!?”

...

Cries echoed throughout the Lightning Clan. Everyone was stunned because they simply had no way of resisting.

Resistance was futile, because there was no one to save them. The black light was omnipresent as it shrouded the entire region. The only thing they could see were people being swallowed into the bird beak.

This was a hideous scenery. A huge vicious sparrow with a pair of eyes like bloody moons was curled up in black fog. It covered the entire sky, and as it opened its huge mouth, over ten million people were swallowed within.

Pu! Pu!

After these people entered its mouth, they all exploded into blood as they entered its stomach.

“So much blood essence, I can be a little satisfied with this.” With a huge nourishment of blood essence, this Heaven Devouring Sparrow seemed revitalized as its weary expression disappeared.

Chapter 49 – A Hundred Thousand Li of Flowing Blood

An iron rod swept past, smashing the heavens, and headed towards the skull of the devil bird, whose size was even greater than an ancient mountain, with the intent of splitting it open!

Unfortunately, this vicious bird was too powerful. With a flap of its wings, it ripped the sky apart and ran far away in the blink of an eye. Although its body was incredibly large, it was extremely nimble and possessed lightning-like speed.

“Why are you so savage. Aren’t you afraid of heavenly consequences?” A sound transmitted out from within the mist as the iron rod swept across again.

“Why does the heavens matter? God can’t do anything to me!” The huge body of the vicious bird filled the entire sky. It fiercely flapped its wings with the desire of shaking the world into pieces. A violent gale erupted, shrouding the entire world in darkness.

This huge vicious bird was using its unrivaled demonic precious technique. Ghastly sounds echoed through the air as if it originated from the nine hells. Thick black feathers filled with innumerable dense terrifying symbols shot out and whistled through the air, and as if they wanted to destroy the world, they charged towards the creature holding the iron rod.

Another intense battle began. That iron rod pierced the heaven and earth, striking against the infinite numbers of black feathers. The brilliance of its precious technique blossomed; it flipped the world upside down, making it unstable and illusory.

Chi!

The black light flourished as the entire sky was filled with dense black feathers. Suddenly, they all transformed into a black furnace that was larger than thousands of mountains combined. Its aura was intimidating yet majestic as it stood between the heavens and the earth. This was a Great Heavenly Earth Furnace.

The Heaven Devouring Sparrow's demonic feathers weaved, and the symbols condensed into a terrifying demonic furnace. A light weng sounded and it started absorbing that creature holding the iron rod.

Weng!

That huge creature exhaled hot air like a bull as it brandished its iron rod, and a vertical eye appeared in between its brows at the same time. Golden light flourished, and symbols filled the sky as it transformed into an immortal sword before chopping towards the furnace.

This was a battle of life and death, and they finally began to use their true strength!

On the other side, the scarlet sparrow was engaged in a fierce fight with that huge vicious beast with everything on the line. Flames collided against that huge claw, and the clanking sounds of the battle resonated with the heavens and the earth.

They fought this great battle along the way, covering the skies and passing over the endless mountain range. Their battlefield gradually became larger and

larger.

On the great lands, a huge calamity befell the prosperous Lightning Clan, and they became a thing of the past. Huge cities were deserted as the tens of millions of people were swallowed by that Heaven Devouring Sparrow.

The four great creatures went further and further. Wherever they brushed past, cities and walls collapsed instantly into rubble.

They once controlled a great deal of territory, yet the most rich and powerful Lightning Clan was now history, and no longer ceased to exist!

“Within a circumference of one hundred thousand li, not another life form would exist again. Only dyed in blood could the mountains and rivers be considered beautiful!” That vicious beast shrouded in the dense mist stood between the sky and the heaven and earth. Its ghostly green eyes reflected its terrifying killing intent.

It had commanded over ten thousand beasts, but now it also began to act by itself. It broke away from the little red sparrow and rushed into the distance towards the end of the horizon.

“Heavens, what kind of divine object is this?”

Within the territory of another aristocratic land, the entire Purple Mountain Clan were shocked. They were looking at that boundless mist, and as those lake-sized green pupils closed in, they were oppressed to the point of suffocation.

Xiu!

A little red sparrow chased from behind with its mouth wide open. It spouted out multi-colored light that formed into a divine heavenly fire. From within the fire emerged an immortal scarlet sword, which hacked towards that vicious beast.

Unfortunately, it couldn't prevent it in time. This indomitable creature's body was in the clouds as it opened up its huge mouth. It swallowed the entire region as if it was an ocean of blood.

"Heavens! No! What kind of vicious beast is this, how can it be so strong?"

The Purple Mountain Clan was horrified. The entire capital city, along with its black mountain ridge-like walls, were ripped off of the ground. Many structures, including the palace, cracked apart, and the entire population of the clan entered within that huge bloody mouth.

The little red sparrow wanted to prevent this from happening, but the humans were just too weak. Just a tiny bit of force would cause their human bodies to burst and transform into a bloody mist; this was due to the fact that everyone was within the range of this vicious beast's precious technique.

A demonic light rushed into the far ends of the open earth as it engulfed every living being in its path. The tens of millions of people within the Purple Mountain Clan all flooded into the creature's bloody mouth and swallowed into its stomach.

Even that powerful Guardian Spirit lacked the strength to retaliate. It exploded into bloody mist in the air as it floated into that huge beast's mouth.

A genuine disaster for mankind!

Purple Mountain Clan was exterminated. Apart from Zishan Hou who was in an unknown land, not a single person survived.

The little red sparrow was angry. It tried to do its best to prevent harm to these innocent people, however, this vicious and violent creature was not so scrupulous. It swallowed over ten million people whole.

A wind blew past, and an air of chaos permeated into every direction. Every city in this place collapsed into rubble.

“Within a circumference of one hundred thousand li, whether it’s humans or other creatures, as long as they formed a tribe or clan, not a single one will remain. I’ll purge them all!”

The four utmost powerful creatures were struggling for supremacy. Two of them were crazy, ordering the beasts to flatten the earth and turning the territories into dust.

Over ten Archaic Descendants lead the way as they ran amuck in this land. They attacked the shelters of one tribe after another and eliminated them all, turning this entire place into a river of blood.

Hou...

A thunderous roar echoed from within this ancient tribe.

A single-armed Demonic Ape with tyrannical eyes and a body enshrouded in black mist appeared, and it was as if it a demonic spirit came from the underworld. Both of its wings flapped, and like a streak of black lightning, it cut across the horizon as it dove downwards.

“Heavens! Archaic Descendants are invading!”

This tribe wasn't considered small, and their population reached two to three hundred thousand. There wasn't a lack of experts among them. A few experts who studied the strength of the Bone Texts rushed out to help.

Pu!

However, before they even barely met face-to-face, their heads were instantly smashed open by the Demonic Ape. It suddenly inhaled with its mouth, and their brains were cleanly sucked into its mouth.

There was no way of stopping such a powerful Archaic Descendant. Not even two to three hundred thousand people combined was enough to be its opponent. It wasn't something numbers could make up for.

This tribe's Guardian Spirit, a Silver Crocodile, appeared. But after only a few exchanges, it was ripped apart by this single-armed Demonic Ape into two pieces. Silver blood bubbled outwards as it met a violent death.

Not far away, a beast flood appeared and rapidly drowned this entire region. A two to three hundred thousand population tribe became a thing of the past. The ground was stained with blood as everyone became buried inside the stomachs

of these beasts.

The beast flood became larger and larger because as they rushed into the ends of the earth, more and more vicious birds and fierce beasts joined in. This was a magnificent sight that caused everyone to feel numb.

Vicious birds and fierce beasts rebelled as they obeyed these new orders, massacring in every direction.

“Let’s dye this entire earth in scarlet blood. I’ll bring the most excellent one among you onto my divine mountain and allow you to cultivate there,” roared one of the supreme creatures.

With this said, there wasn’t a single beast among the flood who wasn’t excited. If they were allowed to follow alongside this kind of existence and cultivate where it lived, they would eventually obtain great benefits.

This earth was completely filled with violent actions. The sound of roars boiled and beasts surged out like a flood as they slaughtered everything along their path.

A long bird cry sounded, and a huge vicious bird flapped its wings before disappearing into the clouds. The vicious bird brought with it a densely packed group of vicious birds, and they rushed a tribe with a population of over a hundred thousand.

“Release the arrows!”

The tribe leader shouted, and all the warriors arced their bows toward the sky.

Iron arrows ascended into skies and shot down many vicious birds.

However, most of them were unaffected because the bird in charge was a terrifying Archaic Descent. It opened its mouth and symbols began to interweave into a splendid flame that covered the earth.

“Ah...”

Blood-curdling screeches occurred again and again within the tribe. Entire groups of people were buried within the sea of fire. Unable to resist the flames, they were cooked into ashes.

Two hours later, a tribe with a population of a hundred thousand turned into dust. Vicious birds flew over the sky and scattered broken pieces of feather on top of these ruins, indicating their pain and death.

“Why? Are the heavens punishing my tribe?”

Some people were shouting loudly as during this day, many tribes were attacked without any chance to resist. Once their Guardian Spirit was killed and their strongest experts perish in battle, their entire tribe was inevitably going to perish as well.

“Mankind already has enough difficulty surviving. We struggle day after day in this desolate land. Why would such an extreme disaster fall upon us?!”

Ordinarily, fierce beasts walked all over the great earth, and vicious birds streaked across the sky; this was what humanity faced against in order to survive. They needed to struggle, they needed to fight, and there were no other

ways to survive.

Now, even if they struggled and fought for their lives, their tribes were still doomed to be extinguished.

This was an apocalypse engulfing the great earth. Under the guidance of that Heaven Devouring Sparrow and that indomitable vicious beast, the rivers and mountains were dyed red as entire tribes were wiped out.

Destruction was eternally easier than creation. Even though the little red sparrow and that creature with the iron rod was considerate enough to prevent some of this disaster, their results weren't good. If they got a bit careless while fiercely battling against the Heaven Devouring Sparrow and the vicious beast, mountains would collapse and cause an even greater disaster.

The mountains and rivers were scarlet red as blood flowed through them.

The Golden Wolf Tribe and Great Floating Pool eventually met their destruction as well. Their entire clans were left without a single survivor. As of now, the four strongest clans in this huge region were already completely extinguished, and their resting places became bloody ruins.

Many other tribes followed in their footsteps and weren't able to avert the disaster, eventually resulting in the same fate. On this day, the heavens and the earth were sobbing as countless humans died under the vicious birds' and fierce beasts' sharp claws and snow white teeth.

Apart from the humans, the Winged races, Tree races, as well as several other large groups also suffered from the terrifying attacks. They were wiped

completely clean from this land.

All the large tribes were exterminated, and the calamity rippled to an even greater distance.

It was precisely as the Heaven Devouring Sparrow and that other utmost powerful creature said. Everything would be extinguished within a range of one hundred thousand li; the mountain valleys would be dyed with blood, and people cried during this doomsday.

The once prosperous cities turned into ruins. Vast lands suitable for living turned lifeless as bones covered the land and blood flowed through them.

No one could have avoided the current disaster because this great calamity affected the heavens and the earth. The people wailed in anguish as blood and disaster spread across the entire world.

Hong!

The life and death battle of the four utmost powerful creatures concluded after several days. Then, a curtain of silence draped over the heaven and earth.

Gazing from afar, if the lofty mountain weren't collapsed, they were broke. The great land was split apart, and life could no longer be supported. The bloodstained area became a graveyard.

This was the current situation, and the environment was vile and nasty. Beasts flooded the land, birds covered the sky, and poisonous bugs hid within the forests. For the sake of survival, they had to continuously resist and struggle.

Today's terrible tragedy played out in every region.

As the silver moon rose into the night sky, the mountains were quiet as a deathly air loomed over them. The night wind whistled mournfully across the great earth.

Chapter 50 – Seeing the Light Again

This was a strange space glittering with hazy white light, and it was similar to the marble white color of the dawn sky that the common people would see from the east; waves of mist curled and lingered around this area.

What kind of place was this? No one from Stone Village knew as they all stared blankly. How could they have suddenly left those desolate lands and from that mountain range?

The little guy looked left and right within the hazy mists, and what seemed like a chaotic world loomed outside of Stone Village. There was a desolate yet ancient aura colliding against him as he walked forward; it was quite easy for a person to get lost.

The thick willow tree was ingrained at the entrance of the village. The scorched black bark of the old willow was split open, and its single branch no longer seemed tender and alluring; it only emitted a dim light.

What the villagers saw in front of them made them frightened. A beast flood ran through the endless mountain ranges and they suddenly detached themselves from the mountain grounds. Where did they end up? Everyone stood in front of the willow tree and piously prayed.

“Willow Deity used its supreme technique to help us avoid disaster.” Chief Shi Yunfeng said. With such major events unfolding, he was naturally alarmed and came out in advance.

Where they were wasn't important. The most important thing was that they

were all alive.

“Don’t get flustered. We prepared enough jerky, nuts, grain and enough dried vegetables to last several months.” A village elder said.

“That’s right. As long as we wait patiently under the protection of the Willow Deity, we won’t face any problems.” Shi Linghu added.

After several authoritative members of the village spoke, everyone began to calm down and no longer worried. Everyone started to handle their own affairs, such as grinding dried vegetables and taking the dried jerky off of the rooftops.

In a flash, two months passed by and the little guy became four years old. His soft hair reached his shoulders and his divine black jewel-like eyes shone even brighter and lovelier. Although he looked like a little white baby, he had extraordinary strength. He became the number one expert of Stone Village, and he was able to leap thirty to forty meters away instantly.

“Little guy, why are you lost in thought again. Were you drinking milk again? Quick! Come here. There’s a bowl here.”

He held both his knees as he sat below the willow tree. The little guy who was in a daze heard what was said and quickly stood up. His large eyes swivelled as he shouted “Where? Where?”

“Haha.... you actually were thinking about milk. We can’t leave right now, so without the taste of milk in your mouth, you’re being smothered now right?” A group of larger kids all started laughing.

The little guy was greatly embarrassed as he explained “What... I’m just asking around a bit.”

The group of kids broke out into a huge laughter. The nasally kid had a rotten idea and whispered, “A little child was just born into uncle Linghu’s family. Little guy... if you truly want it...”

“Go away!” The little guy hastily stopped him in the middle of his sentence as he stared at the nasally kid. The nasally kid was just a few months older than he was, yet had so many evil tricks up his sleeves.

“A gentleman uses his mouth and not his fists.” The nasally kid wiped off his mucus and quickly backed off.

Kacha!

Suddenly, the sky split open and a ray of sunlight shone upon them, dispersing the ashen mist around them. The entire space instantly brightened up.

“Ya, It’s daylight again!” A group of kids shouted loudly and all of them let out a pleasantly surprised expression.

The adults were alarmed as well, and they all stood up while gazing towards the sky in excitement. They were trapped for over two months, and their bodies were beginning to get rusty.

Kacha!

Like a jade vase cracking apart, the area violently shook. Then, with unceasing flickering and a final weng sound, the hazy ashen mist completely dissipated. The chaotic world was no longer visible as sunlight finally shined down.

The sun was suspended in the sky. Although it was rather glaring, everyone was still very excited. They kept gazing towards it as they cheered. They finally escaped from that prison and arrived on the great earth again.

A group of children were unable to wait any longer. They loudly cried as they rushed out of the village. They greedily breathed in the smell of plants and fresh air as they jumped up and down.

“Yi, something’s wrong. This isn’t the forest outside of our village.” Er Meng was stunned. What was in front of him right now was completely different from what he had experienced as a child.

A river flowed past the front of the village and large fish leapt out from within. Their golden fish scales flickered splendidly as they stirred up ripples in the river. Not far from their location was a clear and dark blue lake. A few beautiful bright-winged birds were leisurely pacing back and forth. Each of them were over two meters long as multicolored light surrounded them. Lastly, there was a group of unicorns flickering in silver while drinking from the side of the lake.

“What a beautiful scenery!” The group of children were shocked as they stared in amazement.

The adults were all dumbstruck as well. When they broke out from within the strange space, what was in front of their eyes wasn’t the forest they were familiar with for over ten years, but a completely different one. They were surprised that they arrived at such a beautiful place.

Jiu Jiu....

Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing rushed out in excitement. They were salivating at the sight of the big fish in the river. Currently, their body lengths were 3.5 meters long. For the past two to three months, their growth rate had finally slowed down.

The Green Scaled Eagle appeared and flapped its enormous silver wings. Waves crashed against the shore and seven to eight big golden scaled fish flopped up and down on the shore. Each of them weighed over ten jin, but what was most mystical about them was that at the side of their mouths were two sparkling dragon whiskers, and they emitted a sweet smell.

The three hatchlings cheerfully rushed up to enjoy their delicious food.

Shi Yunfeng was shocked and quickly followed. He held a big fish and turned it over and around several times and alarming said “It’s actually a genuine Dragon Whiskered Fish? A really high quality one at that. This certainly is valuable stuff. They contain plenty of spiritual essence, so if we eat them for a long time, our strength will increase and our bones and muscles will grow strong as well. It will greatly benefit our children!”

A group of children heard everything and immediately shouted as they charged towards the river shore.

Fish that contained such abundant spiritual essence was quite rare and very costly in the outside world. Now, there were enough of them within this lake to sustain the village for a long time.

“Chief, look, isn’t that flock of large birds beside the lake made of Five-Colored Chickens?” Er Meng’s father was a bit emotional as he pointed ahead. He once met one from very far away in mountains, but he wasn’t able to catch it.

“Looks like.... it actually is!” Shi Yunfeng stared with his eyes wide open, and he also became emotional as soon as he saw them.

Five-Colored Chickens had very gorgeous feathers. Their appearances were close to a Luan, and were all over two meters long. They could be made into a type of rare bone-repairing medicine.

TL: Luan is a phoenix

The Five-Colored Chicken was a divine medicine. If one fell and broke their bones or injured their muscles and ate a cauldron-full of Five-Colored Chicken as well as drank its soup afterwards, their broken bones would be repaired.

Shi Yunfeng turned around and carefully warned, “There are a lot of them living here, don’t rush out indiscriminately and kill them as you wish. I’ll support you guys if we need its medicine. We can’t startle them, as we need them to stay by this lake all year round.”

A group of able-bodied men all nodded in agreement because their gazes were not on the Five-Colored Chickens. Their state of mind weren’t clear, and they were actually all staring toward the Unicorns on the other side. Those precious silvery mounts made their hearts beat in excitement.

After living for such a long time in the middle of the mountains, all the strong

males wanted a mount that could run ten thousand li a day. This was the males' dreams and wishes.

Unicorns were mutated from Scaled Horses. They were extremely rare, yet there was an entire herd of them present. There wasn't any less than fifty to sixty of them, and it naturally made a bunch of old men's eyes turn red. They all knew however, that these were hard to deal with vicious beasts as well.

"Slowly, we will catch a few sooner or later. Don't startle them. So long as they live year round in this beautiful land, they will eventually be ours!" Shi Feijiao whispered.

The scenery outside the village changed greatly. After their initial shock, none of the villagers were frustrated anymore because this place was just too wonderful. They were surrounded by many rare and intelligent creatures in this beautiful and precious land.

The little guy was stupidly lost in his thoughts. After seeing the Golden Scaled Dragon Whiskered Fish in the middle of the lake and those Unicorns on the shore, he became distracted as well. He muttered to himself "I've seen this place before. A large lake, and birds more beautiful and larger than these little Luan being hunted by an aristocratic tribe."

Seeing him like this, Chief Shi Yunfeng's wrinkled face trembled. Even Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others' expressions changed as they looked away from those Unicorns.

"Father, mother, I miss you." The little guy said in a saddened voice as he sat by the lake despondently while embracing his knees.

Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others looked at each other without saying much.

“Grandpa Chief, are they still on this earth or not? I miss them!” The little guy suddenly raised his head with a watery mist in his eyes as he carefully asked. This was the first time that he was this direct.

Shi Yunfeng remembered all kinds of things about the past and his heart suddenly became complex. He squatted down and rubbed the little guy’s head with affection, but he did not know what to say.

Suddenly, a splendid scarlet electricity streaked across the sky. It immediately dyed the entire sky red like the sunset glow.

A sparkling blazing red sparrow, bright, red and alluring and only the size of a palm fell from the sky in front of the willow tree at the village entrance.

“Ya, Little Red!” The little guy immediately stood up and rushed over.

This sparrow’s entire body was scarlet red, but after falling down, all of its divine light had dimmed. Its scarlet feathers darkened and a terrifying wound cut across its chest, practically splitting it in half. Furthermore, there were a few claw marks on top of its head that practically penetrated into its skull.

This scarlet sparrow looked miserable, and its injuries were incredibly severe. Terrifying symbols flickered by its wounds, and they were still destroying its life force.

The little guy didn’t dare act prudently because after this red sparrow dropped

from the sky, it immediately burned the entire ground like a frighteningly high-temperature furnace.

“Little Red, what happened to you?” The little guy quietly asked.

The only part of the sparrow that weren't red was its two eyes as it layed on the ground, and they were distinctly black and white. They were like gems, and they blinked at the little guy with superiority. The extreme bitterness and anger it showed made the little guy scratch his head in embarrassment.

Chapter 51 – The Blazing Red Sparrow

“Little Red, are you hurt?” After holding back for a while, the little guy could only muster up these words.

The sparrow, who was scarlet red from head to toe, widened its eyes and angrily stared at him. It seemed as if it left all of the whites of its eyes for him, and seemed to have taken great offense.

The red sparrow who fell from the sky left all the children stunned. Could it be that this was what was always on the little guy’s mind? Was this creature the little bird that the little guy chased after until he left the village back then?

However, the people who truly understood this situation, such as the Chief and some other elders, became stiff all over. Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others’ hairs stood straight up and did not dare to make any movements in fear of angering the little red sparrow.

They once saw from far away that a little red bird was engaged in a great battle in the endless mountain ranges, and they saw that it was able to burn up half the sky. That scene was too terrifying, and they wouldn’t be able to forget it for the rest of their lives.

Now, this scarlet-red bird fell from the sky, and it even dyed the horizons into a deep red, as if it was a scattering sunset. Even without thinking too much, they all felt their scalps go numb; it most likely was that supreme creature.

“Child, come here,” said Shi Yunfeng gently. He feared that the Little Red Sparrow would feel provoked, and so he called for the little guy to return.

“Grandpa, there’s no problem. I know Little Red is powerful, but I can’t feel any killing intent from it. It does not have any animosity towards our Stone Village,” explained the little guy as he blinked his big round eyes .

The scarlet red sparrow leaned against the ground as it widened its eyes. It opened its mouth as it spouted out a streak of weak multicolored light in front of a huge piece of rock. With a pu sound, a strand of weak smoke began to burn, and the entire huge rock melted into magma.

Everyone was frightened. This was merely just a tiny strand of multicolored light, and it wasn’t a real flame, yet it already reached such a terrifying temperature. When one associated it with the the scene from back then where the entire skies were filled with inextinguishable flames that burned for half a month, exactly what kind of divine might was this?!

Everyone was sweating because of the little guy. Shi Feijiao and the others carefully walked forward and wanted to drag him back.

“Little Red, don’t be angry. Look, even your head is smoking. Be careful to not burn away all your pretty scarlet feathers. Otherwise, that would be too unfortunate,” said the little guy.

A bunch of scarlet feathers on top of Little Red’s head straightened and began to flicker with multicolored light. Evidently, it was very angry, but after a while it calmed down. It began to continuously glare at the little guy with a bizarre gaze.

“Grandpa look. Little Red is very kind and is no longer angry.” The little guy happily laughed sweetly and purely. He wanted to hold up this little red bird so much.

The little red sparrow flapped its wings and stood up with great difficulty. Symbols flickered near the injury by its chest and continuously ate away at its life force.

“You were looking for the Willow Deity right? Last time you came, you landed right in front of the tree trunk. You want it to help you heal this time right?” asked the little guy.

“Heng!” After having its thoughts read by a mere child, the Little Red Sparrow appeared to be extremely dissatisfied. It released a snort, and no longer paid attention to him; it instead raised its head and gazed towards that willow tree.

The thick and scorched willow tree was quiet and soundless. That dim and carefree branch swayed back and forth. However, right now, it soundlessly reached down and emitted multicolored green light.

The little scarlet red bird began to cry out softly as it walked forward with great difficulty to face the tender green branch. It exposed its injuries and held back the last bit of its flames.

A drop of sparkling jade-like liquid that emitted multicolored splendor appeared on the willow branch. Waves of fragrance spread out and made everyone inside Stone Village feel refreshed.

The willow branch draped down and the tender bud touched the blazing red sparrow. The sparkling liquid rolled off the branch and onto that terrifying wound. Immediately, flames began to burn splendidly and symbols flickered non-stop. The little red bird cried out lightly and began to shudder all as it had great difficulty bearing this pain.

The willow branch lightly swayed and several more drops of liquid appeared before rolling down the tender bud. Each drop sparkled all over like pearls with splendid colors, and lights flowed through them as they emitted waves of sweet fragrance.

When the drops of liquid trickled down, the symbols gradually disappeared. The injury that cut across its chest completely closed, and the Little Red Sparrow's pain seemed to have been alleviated instantly.

Soon after, the green tender bud touched its head and a sparkling liquid dripped down, causing those claw marks on top of the little red sparrow's head to slowly disappear. All the severe injuries that it had suffered seemed to have completely disappeared.

A flaming light began to flicker, and a scarlet light began to dance splendidly all over the Little Red Sparrow's entire body. It was so dazzling that people could not open their eyes, and the boundless divine light made it appear extremely bright and beautiful, as if it was a completely different creature compared to before.

The villagers were shocked. A scarlet sparrow the size of their palms was emitting such powerful divine might. Right now, it seemed as if they were facing an ancient deity. Everyone would have limped onto the ground if not for the willow tree shrouding them with light to counteract this divine power.

A little further away, for example the vicinity of the lake, those Five-Colored Birds and those Unicorns seemed as if they were on a pilgrimage as they worshiped and kowtowed towards that place.

The little red sparrow's was extremely cheerful again and began to lively cry out. It bounced up and down where it stood after it retracted all of its divine power. It spoke out towards the willow tree in human language, "I owe a huge favor."

The scorched black willow tree did not utter a single sound. The tender green branch swayed as it pointed toward the villagers.

The scarlet red sparrow was bursting with life. It swept away all of its distress and was sparkling all over. It had ample divine essence, as its vitality had already been restored.

With a qiang sound, a scarlet feather was shed from its body, and the multicolored light that it released looked like lightning. It was extremely mystical, and with a chi sound, it inserted itself into a block of stone.

"You guys accept this. If somebody were to bother you, show this to them!" Its voice was very pleasant and sweet like the sound of jade beads dropping onto the ground. It was obviously giving them a gift.

However, after the scarlet feather was inserts into the rock, that place began to melt immediately into magma. Scarlet red rays of light flowed about as liquid began to boil while rapidly spreading outwards.

Everyone took a step back in the face of this high temperature.

The little red sparrow was startled and stared at everyone. It opened its mouth and began to inhale. The burning splendor on that scarlet red tail feather began to flicker intensely as strands of divine light flew into its mouth.

It drew away the divine essence, and left behind only the bright scarlet feather. It then nodded towards the willow tree before flying into the heavens.

“Little red! In the future, come back often to play!” The little guy stood at the village entrance as he waved towards the sky with all his strength.

The scarlet sparrow staggered a bit in midair and almost fell down. It turned its head around and fiercely stared at him. Then multicolored light gushed out all over its body and rushed off into the distant without even turning around.

“Put away this tail feather carefully!” Chief Shi Yunfeng solemnly said. The little scarlet feather meant a lot, and no one would treat it as an ordinary feather.

This place finally calmed down after a long while. The villagers began to familiarize themselves with their new environment.

A group of children were shouting loudly as they ran around the beautiful lake that was surrounded by green meadows. They discussed ways to catch those Dragon Whiskered Fish, and since they already had strong muscles, they thirsted for even more strength.

The feathers of the little Luans were bright-colored, and their body lengths reached over two meters long. They leisurely swam towards the middle of the lake and did not fear the group of children at all. As for the unicorns, they were only a bit wary of the adult males of the village and did not care for the children at all.

After everything calmed down again, the little guy sat on the shore by himself

and held both his knees before losing himself in his thoughts again. For a long time, his large eyes gazed towards the dark blue lake, and he didn't move an inch.

"Child, what are you thinking about?" Shi Yunfeng walked over and sat on the green grass by the shore as well.

"Grandpa, it's about time you tell me." Shi Hao turned his head around and showed his clear expression.

"Very well, I'll tell you everything I know." The Chief nodded. Shi Hao was smart enough a long time ago, and it was no longer fitting to treat him as a ignorant baby.

A cool breeze blew past, bringing about the refreshing fragrance of earth and grass into the air. Large golden fish leapt out from within the lake from time to time, creating a seemingly calm and peaceful atmosphere.

"My Stone Village came from an astonishingly grand origin. However, even we began to quickly forget who we were, and only a few phrases of words passed on by our ancestors remain," muttered Shi Yunfeng.

Stone Clan was ancient. According to the tribe elders, it could be traced back to the ancient eras. Only, after endless years, everything became blurry, and not even the villagers themselves believed those rumor anymore.

"So ancient." Shi Hao was amazed.

The chief lightly sighed and said, "There were so many things that even I forgot

them all, and the traditions had broken off a long time ago. Only when a young couple who was searching for this place arrived and mentioned these things again one day did we understand that what the ancestors spoke of might actually be true.

Little Shi Hao widened his large eyes. He knew... that couple could have been his parents.

“What do they look like?” The villagers were very nice to them, but all the other children had parents while he was the only orphan. Although he was very carefree and optimistic, within the depths of his heart, he was still fragile and was full of incomparable longing.

“The woman was extremely beautiful. The man was also very handsome, but had a sickly look,” said the Chief truthfully.

The little guy clenched his fists, and from his brightened eyes, it was clear that he was feeling a bit happy. He had a look of anticipation as he looked up with his little face. “Grandpa, quickly continue.”

“They came from an ancient country, and they said that Stone Village was their ancestral land. Although they were extremely prosperous, they had lost track of their ancestral land a long time ago.”

This tribe was powerful beyond imagination, however due to their ancestral training, they could not return to the ancestral land whenever they wanted to. They wanted to avoid drawing their enemies here, therefore after many, many years, they eventually lost track of how to return.

Their actions were for the sake of leaving behind a stick of incense; to continuously maintain their bloodline. Just in case their glorious tribe was extinguished, this place could continue to live on in this pure land.

The bloodline they left behind was incredibly powerful, however, due to mishaps here and there, Stone Village gradually declined. Now, the cultivation methods had already been lost for a long time.

“The couple during that time accidentally found the path that returned them to their ancestral land, so they arrived here.”

That couple was incredibly powerful. They crossed the great desolate land and treaded past endless territories until they had finally arrived. However, they were disappointed because Stone Village was far from the powerful and prosperous place they had imagined it was, and it had already lost all the might it had from the ancient times.

“That time, they carried you here. You were very feeble when you arrived and seemed to have been only a few months old. However, they said you were already one year old.”

The little guy widened his eyes and listened carefully. At this time, a group of children ran up and sat on the floor without muttering a word as they listened earnestly.

“The condition of your body was extremely bad, and you were suffering from a serious illness. They asked us to raise you as if you were only a few months old, and if you truly couldn’t survive, then they wouldn’t blame us.” The chief sighed and patted the little guy’s head. Not even he could have thought that a child this feeble could live, moreover becoming the heavenly gifted genius he was today!

The little guy had a distracted expression on his face. A cloudy mist appeared within his mind. A child that young shouldn't have been able to recollect what happened when he was one year old, but this memory was deeply ingrained into his unconscious mind, and it left its mark.

“They... relatives, to help my older brother, I...”

While he was distracted, the little guy appeared to have seen something, and he couldn't help but weep in sorrow. His tears slid down his cheeks.

Chapter 52 – Self Improvement

Shi Hao saw a vague image, yet he did not feel any warmth from it, only coldness. Although the image was inarticulate, it still made his heart ache. He tried his best to see the ending, but a fog rolled over and he could no longer see anything.

At that time, he was still too young, and it was impossible to have retained any clear memories from back then. It was only a memory carved deeply into his subconscious mind, and it only appeared when he was truly emotional.

“Child, don’t cry. Everybody within this village is your close relative, this is your family.” Shi Yunfeng used his rough hands to wipe away the tears on his little face.

“Little guy, don’t cry. We are all your brothers. Don’t think unhappy thoughts,” shouted the group of children as they gathered around him.

Little Shi Hao wiped away his tears and said, “Grandpa, continue talking.”

“Nothing much happened afterwards. Your parents did not say much more.” Shi Yunfeng explained what happened during the past.

That couple took care of Shi Hao within Stone Village for a couple of months, and after making sure that he would survive, they left. At that time, the feeble Shi Hao was a year and few months old, yet he looked like a child who was only half a year old.

“They don’t want me anymore...” Tears dripped from little Shi Hao once again as his big eyes began to tear up again.

“No!” Shi Yunfeng shook his head and said, “They didn’t want to, but they had to leave. They wanted to permanently stabilize your condition, so they went out to search for the holy medicine.”

Pi Hou scratched his head and quietly said, “That time, I was still young, but I still have some memories. That uncle was very heroic, but he carried a sickly expression. However that auntie was the most beautiful woman I have ever seen.”

“My impression was comparatively deeper. The little guy lost his parents when he was half a year old, and they disappeared around that time.” Shi Dazhuang nodded.

Although a few years had passed, the couple were sad and reluctant to depart. The old chief still remembered clearly and said, “You were their only child. If they said anything, they would die. They couldn’t bear to see you continue on so feebly.”

Little Shi Hao’s tears endlessly dripped out of his eyes. He called out, “Father, mother, where are you?”

The chief told him everything that happened that year, and the little guy’s heart lightened up a lot. The couple that arrived that year was extremely powerful, but they didn’t mention much about the ancient country they came from, because they weren’t clear about many of the things.

The couple went to find the holy medicine, and naturally, they had to tread into the most dangerous ancient lands. They had to travel to the Divine Archaic Mountain, and there was a high chance that a True Hou was guarding it. If they actually found one, many Archaic Descendants would be attracted to it, causing them to fight over it.

“Willow Deity, can you help me see clearly what is in my subconscious mind?” When he was alone, little Shi Hao quietly said this in front of the tree, and he was extremely hopeful.

“I am about to sink into deep hibernation. Wait until you grow up a bit when your blood essence becomes more powerful, maybe a year or two later.” What was extremely astonishing was that the willow tree actually responded.

“Alright!” The little guy widened his eyes. He was filled with hope as he clenched his little fists. He was no longer heartbroken, and he needed to figure out what his body’s condition was like back then, as well understand where his parents went. These were his clear goals.

The villagers found that this place was very suitable for living. There weren’t many beasts that were too vile and vicious, and the forests in the distance had many prey. Although many vicious birds and fierce beasts lived there, they weren’t that tough to deal with.

Within the lake lived all the types of fish one could think of. The Dragon Whiskered Fish, in particular, could create truly precious medicine, and the villagers couldn’t help but laugh in amazement. In the old days, even the Purple Mountain Clan, Lightning Clan and the Golden Wolf Tribe could not enjoy such precious strength boosting fish luxuriously like they did on a daily basis.

“We should go to the outer world to find out exactly what kind of place this is. We need to see just how far away this place is from that boundless mountain range as well as exactly what happened to our original living area,” Shi Linghu said.

“Uncle, let me go. I’ll follow aunt Green Scaled Eagle for a careful look.”

In the envious eyes of a group of children, the little guy climbed onto the back of the Green Scaled Eagle. With a flap of its wings, wind whistled and they skyrocketed into the clouds.

Vicious birds were extremely sensitive of their directions. It spiraled in the air and very quickly found a direction to fly towards. Like a streak of silver lightning, its speed was extremely fast.

“Ya. What happened? How did these mountains collapse?” Little Shi Hao was shocked. After flying out for several hundred li, he discovered the strange events that occurred on the great earth.

The earth cracked, and death filled the air. Mountains and rivers had completely collapsed, and they were no longer fit to sustain life.

Following deeper, he saw broken walls and ruins. Huge cities were destroyed one after another, becoming ruins. Blood stained everything, however no skeletons were found.

After a few thousand li, they did not discover a single trace of humanity, only blood. Many huge tribes were destroyed, and these boundless territories transformed into a graveyard.

“There’s a giant footprint!”

They were high up in the clouds as they gazed down towards the great earth, yet he could clearly see that there was a huge footprint. It left its mark on a mountain range, and smashed apart many mountain peaks.

The little guy trembled at the thought of how huge that creature must have been.

After flying a bit further, a few deep dark holes appeared on the ground. They were incredibly huge, but after careful observation, they could see that they were actually claw prints dug out by a vicious bird’s claws.

“This vicious bird...” Little Shi Hao was dazed.

The Green Scaled Eagle only trembled within the depth of its soul, and it had a feeling of reverence towards the supreme creature. They were both birds, but the gap in power was extremely large.

Travelling a bit farther, scarlet land covered a thousand li of the desolate land. Entire mountains had been melted and burned flat.

“Could this be the result of what Little Red was forced to do?” The little guy muttered to himself.

The Green Scaled Eagle was very intelligent, and it spiraled for a long time above this battlefield. It understood the details of the battle between the

supreme creatures, and it gained many insights. Moreover, the scars of the battle were left by bird creatures, so it was very beneficial for it.

“Aunt Green, after Zi Yun, Da Peng and the others learn to fly, I’ll accompany them here to have them comprehend this as well,” the little guy said.

The Green Scaled Eagle responded with a long cry to show its appreciation for the little guy’s intelligence and benevolence.

Travelling a bit further, the endless mountain range collapsed. Many of them were swept flat by various creatures. This was an extremely terrifying scene of over a thousand broken lofty peaks.

After half a day’s time, they traveled quite a distance along their route. The Green Scaled Eagle turned back to avoid any accidents, as the remains of a battle could be hiding some huge unexpected dangers.

They returned when the sun set. They travelled for a long distance and the Green Scaled Eagle flew for an entire day. Although it was the descendant of the Archaic Devil Bird, it was still a bit exhausted.

“Aoooo... Aunt Green Scaled Eagle returned!” clamored a group of children.

“Child, what did you find out. What is this place? How far is it from the boundless mountain range?” asked Shi Feijiao. A huge group of people including a few village elders surrounded him. All the villagers were very concerned about this matter.

“I know how far this is from our original place. I think it would be at least

50000 li. The entire earth was beaten up and the mountain collapsed...”

The little guy explained everything he had seen along the way, and everyone who was present was overwhelmed with shock.

“It was a calamity... No wonder the Willow Deity brought our Stone Village away!” The chief sighed. He knew that if it were not for the willow tree, Stone Village would be razed to the ground, and not a single person would remain. The bitter scenery of the great earth completely explained everything.

During the following month, the little guy would head out with the Green Scaled Eagle sometimes. They sometimes disappeared for many days, and they finally understood the entire situation.

“Grandpa chief, over a thousand li of the boundless mountain range were completely broken. I can’t even find our original home.” The little guy brought some news that stunned everyone.

A circumference of 100000 li, and not a single trace of life remained. Even those fierce beasts and omnipresent vicious birds disappeared without a trace. Perhaps they were also devoured by those supreme creatures.

100000 li of territory became a graveyard without a single form of life remaining; they were all exterminated!

“What a disaster. The Lightning Clan, Purple Mountain, Great Floating Pool, Golden Wolf Tribe were all huge tribes. Their aristocratic lands contained over ten million people. How could they just disappear?” A few village elders couldn’t help but sigh.

Although they were once enemies and disheartening things happened between them, in face of such a calamity, those grudges didn't mean much. All those huge tribes put together had hundreds of millions of people, yet they all died. This was a loss that terrified the heavens!

“Get stronger!”

“We need to get stronger. Only then, can we protect our home!”

A group of children shouted out. This kind of tragedy shook them to the core, but it also evoked their inner fighting spirit. All of them shouted out that they wanted to become stronger.

“Right, we need to start now and earnestly cultivate the Bone Text. Recently, a circumference of one hundred thousand li became barren. Perhaps we can make it our own country,” a few older children stated.

“Their dreams aren't small, but it's too difficult. The reason those ancient countries were able to pass on their inheritance until now was due to their ancient deities still being alive, as well as the fact that they were rather powerful themselves. Any random family from those ancient countries could exterminate clans like the Golden Wolf Tribe or the Great Floating Pool. From the ancient era until now, the everlasting ancient countries were simply incomprehensible in power.” The chief sighed.

“Don't fear, we have the Willow Deity. When we're older, we will all be stronger. The little guy right now is a genius comparable to an Archaic True Hou, how can it be that we can't make a large country in the future?” The group of children were unconvinced, and they all clenched their fists.

“Good, I’ll wait for you guys to create your own brilliant country. According to the words of the elders, during the ancient era, our tribe was extremely powerful. We had an ancient deity once that was on par with a genuine Archaic Descendant. I hope as well that you guys can one day restore us to our former glory, and make our so called ancestral land able to shake the entire earth!” said Shi Yunfeng as he patted the heads of this group of children as encouragement. For a boy to strive for self-improvement, they needed a big dream.

During the following month, the children of Stone Village were all vigorously striving to improve themselves. They bitterly studied the Bone Text and trained their blood essence. Every one of them was as strong as a vicious beast.

This living area was rich with resources. Apart from the Dragon Whiskered Fish, the villagers also discovered Dragon Tendon Snakes. Although it was an extremely vicious snake, they were still able to hunt it. Its tendons could be used as an extremely precious medicine that upon consumption, one could significantly improve their physique.

Not only were the children growing up really fast, even the adults gained incredible benefits. They were strong up to the point that they could never exhaust their energy.

Time past by quickly and in an instant, a year went by. If one were to use his original age, then the little guy was a bit past five years old, but in reality, if the “lost” time of several months counted, he was six years old.

“I am six years old now and I can lift a thirty thousand jin rock now. Willow Deity, when will you wake up?”

The little guy lightly spoke in front of the large willow tree. He grew a lot taller, and his eyes were flashing with intelligence. He grew even prettier and appeared even more handsome now.

Jiu jiu....

Bird cries echoed in the sky. Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing did not grow very fast. Their bodies were about four meters long now. However, they could already spread their wings into the skies and break into the clouds extremely quickly.

“Hold on, I’m coming to help you guys study the battlefied!” Shi Hao waved his hand and then fiercely stamped his feet on the ground before jumping into the sky and stably landing on Zi Yun’s back.

Wu wu...

A violent wind whistled past and in the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the horizon towards that lifeless earth in the distance.

These were collapsed valleys, cracked earths and toppled mountains; it was an incredibly desolate and quiet atmosphere.

“This time, we should change our direction towards the west.” After they entered the battlefield, Shi Hao pointed towards a collapsed mountain in the west.

The sound of wind whistled past as they travelled quickly. Soon after, they arrived in this toppled mountain range, and they carefully looked for the remnants of the battle.

Jiu jiu... Xiao Qing cried out and rushed towards a huge depression in the ground. Its stripes shined brightly because after eating the Suan Ni meat, he transformed along with Da Peng.

“Yi, it’s not a depression, this is a huge lake. Only that during that world-shaking battle, it dried up.” The little Shi Hao was amazed.

Suddenly, Zi Yun also cried out and indicated that there was life below.

Da Peng, who had dim golden rays of light flowing about it, dove down a huge distance and spiraled about the dried lake.

“What kind of creature is that?” The little guy was astonished.

At the bottom of the dried up lake, there was a creature who laid inside. Its entire body was covered in soil and it remained motionless. It seemed like it had been gathering dust for many years. If not for its shining eyes, it would have truly made people doubt whether or not it was alive.

“Ya, it’s a monkey who is only a foot long. It... why does it have three heads and six arms?!” Shi Hao was amazed.

Chapter 53 – Zhuyan

Its entire body was covered in soil, and although it was only a foot long, it had three heads and six arms. It looked like a monkey, but at the same time it seemed like it wasn't. What kind of creature was this? The little guy began to be doubtful and apprehensive; no creature within a circumference of one hundred thousand li survived, so how could this kind of strange creature have survived? It definitely wasn't simple.

The huge lake was dried up, and even the mud at the bottom had solidified into rocks. This creature had a leg buried underneath the mud. It seemed like it was sealed within the rock and was unable to pull it out.

The surrounding mountains were all broken, as if someone used a huge tool to flatten the area. All the mountains were destroyed to the point that only half the mountains remained.

This large lake also dried up due to the violent transformations of these mountains, becoming lifeless. It could never again contain waves that reached the sky or be the vast body of water it had once been.

The three young birds spiraled. Sometimes they would rush into the clouds, and sometimes they would hover near the bottom of the empty lake. The little guy sat on Zi Yun's back and stared downwards. Then, he grabbed some food from his beast skin bag and threw it downwards.

This creature looked like it was starving. It picked up the dried meat by its side and ravenously devoured it in a few bites. Then, it expressed that it wanted more by raising its head towards the sky.

“This creature doesn’t seem dangerous, but it is a bit strange. Zi Yun, descend a bit further so I can have a better look,” said little Shi Hao.

Zi Yun dove down and spiraled within the dried lake. The little guy’s arms shined and symbols appeared. He drizzled down a large rain of light onto that creature.

The figure that looked like a foot long monkey widened its eyes. It was a bit nervous and puzzled. The rain of light poured over, making its body sparkling and translucent.

This was a technique that used the Bone Text to probe its opponent’s status. The little guy let out a surprising cry on the spot and said, “It’s suffering from a great injury. There are complicated symbols within its body that are almost gone. I can’t see the rest properly since it is being blocked by a mysterious power.”

After he ascertained that there were no dangers, little Shi Hao leapt down and landed on the ground. The three young birds gently cried and spiraled in mid-air. Their entire bodies lit up and they waited on the side as they were prepared to fight at any time.

“This lake has been dry for over a year. Could it have been trapped here without anything to eat or drink?” The little guy was astonished.

The bottom of the lake was as hard as a mountain rock. This foot long creature had silkworm-like skin, and there were portions of it that had just been shed off in front of it.

“Could it be that it underwent some type of transformation, and only finished just now? After being covered up in mud, it must have been sealed for at least a year or two.” Shi Hao said with a surprised expression.

“Zhi zhi...” The three headed, six armed creature lightly howled. Its six arms waved together towards Shi Hao, hinting that it wanted something to eat.

The little guy opened his bag and handed over some more dried meat before asking, “What kind of creature are you, and why are you trapped here?”

The little foot long monster stared with its perfectly round eyes. It wolfed the food down as it pondered, and in the end it revealed a blank expression. While pondering, it realized that it actually forgot to eat, and began to rub its head with all of its strength. It seemed to be extremely angry as if it was extremely unsatisfied with itself.

“Ya. You’re actually transforming. Another chunk of your old skin just fell off.”

This creature’s old skin stuck to the hard and dry mud. After some of the old skin shed off from its arms, it unexpectedly exposed new and shining fur. The fur was brilliant and splendid like golden silk, and it was much more pleasing to the eye than the muddy old fur it previously had.

It was extremely weak, and after coming to, it didn’t even have the strength to free its sealed leg. In addition, it was grabbing its ears and scratching its cheeks while trying hard to recall something.

The little guy was curious. His palms shone, and a rain of light once again

drizzled out onto its body.

“Zhi zhi...” It immediately began to scream out, and it seemed to be terrified. Its whole body became sparkling and translucent, and the complex broken symbols inside it flickered. The symbols wrapped itself around the creature, and it was no longer possible to examine it.

“Could it be that you suffered a serious injury, and in order to survive, you had to undergo a transformation?” Shi Hao watched and felt that this creature was seriously injured.

Kacha!

This monkey shaped creature suddenly shined brilliantly all over. Its entire body cracked and the sound of snapping echoed through. All of its old skin fell off, exposing its real body.

Furthermore, during the process, its three heads and six arms became indistinct, and rapidly transformed into an ordinary appearance with one head and two arms.

“Ya, a transformation. Could that just have been a precious technique?!” The little guy was amazed.

After shaking off the old skin and retracting the precious technique, its entire body glittered. It struggled and freed that sealed leg. It shrieked incessantly and it became even smaller. It was now only three inches tall.

This was too shocking. How could there be such a huge change? It looked like a

completely different creature took its place. It was plump like a golden fist, and could be rolled around like a golden ball.

It still looked like a monkey, but it became golden, round, and fist-sized. It had a pair of spirited large eyes that were as large as Shi Hao's, and each time it blinked, sparkling rays of light would shine.

"So cute!" The little guy cupped it in the palm of his hands right away. He pinched and rubbed it, making golden light flow out.

"Zhi zhi zhi...." The golden ball tried to struggle free. It widened its large eyes and shrieked non-stop.

"Zhi... wu!" The little guy directly stuffed a piece of dry meat into its mouth and it immediately stopped shrieking. It looked like a reincarnated demon that was starving. It held the food in its palms and rolled around as it nibbled quickly.

Shi Hao grabbed the monkey's tail, but this ball of gold seemed unaffected. It allowed its body to be suspended there while holding and nibbling on its food, completely ignoring him.

The little guy immediately smiled. He was extremely happy, and he was having the time of his life as he fiddled and rolled it around back and forth.

Finally, the ball of gold became angry, however, it wasn't because it was being played around with, but rather because it ate all its food. He found that the little guy wasn't paying attention and didn't continue feeding it.

"Hahaha..." The little guy happily laughed and handed over another piece of

dry meat. The result was that the ball of gold didn't care about anything else again. Whether he lifted it up and rubbed it around, or swung it by the tail, it didn't care at all. It simply allowed itself to be played with, and used its pair of claws to hold the food while engrossing itself in nibbling.

Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing were all stunned. They descended and stared at that ball of gold and showed an expression of surprise. Just a moment ago, this creature had the appearance of three heads and six arms due to the effects of a legendary precious technique. Although this made them very nervous, right now this ball of gold was acting like nothing else mattered as long as it had food.

After finding this creature, they naturally couldn't go and obtain insights from the battlefield now. The little guy grabbed the golden ball's tail, sat on Zi Yun's back, and charged towards Stone Village.

Wu... Strong winds surged. The three young birds descended onto the grass by the lakeside. A group of children surrounded them with a look of surprise on their faces.

"What is this, a newborn monkey? Why does it look like it was forged out of gold with such shiny and dazzling fur?"

"It's so round. If you put it on the ground, it would probably roll."

"Wow. It can eat so much. Even if you pull its tail, it wouldn't get angry. It only knows how to immerse itself in nibbling."

The beautiful lake was a clear dark blue, and green grass decorated the shore like cushions. In the distance, a few big, beautiful, and brightly-colored feathered

birds paced back and forth. Sometimes, incredible beasts would appear.

A group of children formed a circle on the grass and stared at the creature, laughing from time to time.

Its mouth never stopped and finally, the golden ball directly dug into the little guy's beast skinned bag. Unexpectedly, it ate an entire bag of dried meat, and only at this moment did the children feel that something was strange.

"Heavens, it's only the size of a fist. How can it eat such a large bag of food? How can its belly fit all of that?"

"What kind of monkey is this?"

These alarming cries drew the attention of the adults, causing Shi Feijiao and the other adults to walk over.

"It's not a monkey. It underwent some transformation. When I found it at first, it had three heads and six arms, but it shed its skin like a golden cicada" explained the little guy.

"What! Three heads and six arms? That's a supreme precious technique only heard of in legends!" Shi Feijiao was shocked. During these past few years of cultivating with the chief, he learned many mysterious things.

"What a pity. It almost died and the symbols within its body broke. The technique can no longer be researched." The little guy was regretful.

At this moment, several older clan elders were startled. The words “three heads and six arms” made the elders distracted. Chief Shi Yunfeng also came over, and he crouched down while he carefully observed.

“Zhi zhi...” The ball of gold was angry and never stopped shrieking because it ran out of food.

With a pa sound, a child threw down a red fruit from its hands, and then the creature became obedient again. It held up its butt and immersed itself in nibbling, allowing everyone do whatever they wanted to it.

“This thing isn’t simple!” The chief took a quick look and jumped back in fear, showing a serious expression.

“Chief, what kind of monkey is this?” some children asked.

“This isn’t an ordinary monkey.” Shi Yunfeng explained as he lifted up its two small legs and carefully observed. Everyone else followed in observing and were surprised to find that both its feet were scarlet-colored like burning charcoal. If one didn’t look carefully, it would have been hidden beneath its golden fur. One could only find that its feet were extremely bright-red like the color of fire if they lifted up its golden fur.

“Is it actually something from legends?!” The chief trembled with shock like he was face to face with a peerless terror.

“Grandpa chief, what is it?” asked little Shi Hao.

“In an ancient legend, there was a peerless vicious beast named Zhuyan. It was

shaped like a monkey with scarlet feet and a white head. Its appearance foretold which place would end in chaos.”

Everyone jumped in fear and couldn't help but take a step back. How could this golden monkey be so fearsome?

“It's... an archaic vicious beast?!” Everyone's hearts were thumping violently. This was a bit scary. Unless a deity came, who could handle an Archaic vicious beast?

“Wrong. Its head isn't white,” the nasally kid said.

“Naturally, it can't be an archaic vicious beast. It should be a descendant, and its blood perhaps isn't pure. We don't know why it suffered such a serious injury,” the chief said.

With this, everyone became fearful. Even without the purest of blood, as long as it could be called an Archaic Descendant, it could still rampage through the desolate lands like a terrifying creature.

The only thing that relieved the people was the fact that this golden ball seemed harmless. It was just a food whore without much dangers to it.

In addition, it also suffered a heavy injury that shattered the symbols within its body.

“It's a pity that the supreme legendary precious technique was broken as well.” After calming down, the group of people all felt very regretful.

“Yi, there’s a horn on its head.” The little guy rubbed its head. Not only did he not find any white hair, he actually found a pair of little protrusions inside its golden fur.

He only found it after careful examination: a pair of little protrusions stuck out of its fur as they radiated and flickered. They only found out it was a pair of horns after close examination.

Chapter 54 – Blood Transformation

“God damn monkey! Stay still for this old woman!” A big burly woman chased a fist size ball of gold holding a hundred jin beast leg within the village. It escaped in a way that seemed like it was rolling on the ground while also rapidly nibbling at the food during its escape.

What made this unbelievable was that it was only three inches tall; however, by the time it escaped to the village entrance, that hundred jin of smoked meat all went into its stomach with only a bone remaining.

“Damn monkey, can’t you go to another family. This is the sixth time in half a month!” The middle-aged woman shouted like a lion, took the half meter long bone and directly whacked its head.

Dang, sparks flew everywhere like iron striking against a rock. A look of innocence loomed over this golden ball’s face. Its eyes were wide open, and it wasn’t retaliating, nor responding.

“Aunt Hu, it’s not a monkey, it’s a Zhuyan,” the little guy corrected and then he picked up the golden ball and carried it backwards by the tail.

“That’s right. It’s also very annoying. I hate it more than pigs!” The middle-aged woman was still angry. She used the big bone to whack its head again, but it was as useless as trying to hit metal.

“Little Zhu, for the past half month, you stole from the entire village. Is your little stomach still not full?” Shi Hao pulled its ears several times.

“Zhi! Zhi!” the golden ball protested in dissatisfaction to the nickname.

“Not Tree Pig’s Zhu, it’s Zhu Yan’s Zhu. If you don’t like it, I’ll call you hairy ball.” Little Shi Hao laughed as he let it roll around his palm.

TL: Pig = Zhu in chinese. Zhu Yan = different Zhu in Chinese.

The golden Zhuyan was extremely angry. What kind of nicknames were these. It was very displeased since it was either a pig or a ball.

Shi Hao pinched and rubbed it all over. In the middle of the Zhuyan’s protest, they arrived by the lake and prepared to cultivate.

A group of children had gathered here in a circle on the grass a long time ago. They were all very serious in bitterly cultivating the Bone Text. After a huge battle, everything within a circumference of one hundred thousand li was extinguished. This stirred the children’s fighting spirits and made them strive to become stronger.

“Hairy ball got into trouble again right? I just heard Linghu family’s aunt Hu roaring like a lion.”

“Haha, when does it not get into trouble. It’s really puzzling how it can eat so much; its stomach is like a bottomless pit.”

The group of children got up and smiled as they circled over. They pinched the spherical body of the Zhuyan since it was very comforting to touch.

“This past half month, it must have stolen smoked meat in the weight of a Dragon-Horned Elephant already right?”

The little guy heard and nodded. “It could just be really hungry. It was sealed under the lake for over a year without anything to eat or drink. It must be recovering its energy right now.”

The jade lake was crystal clear and sometimes a big golden fish would leap out of the water. The group of children sat in a circle by the lake again and continued cultivating.

For the past year, Shi Hao’s strength advanced leaps and bounds like a butterfly breaking out of its cocoon. Just by using his flesh, he could already lift a huge thirty thousand jin rock. He was only a six year old child when he did it, and the entire village was amazed.

Furthermore, he was still cultivating in the essence of the Bone Text and had already gained extremely profound knowledge of it. With this speed of growth, it’s hard to imagine what kind of stage he will reach!

Actual cultivation didn’t just include refining the human body; it also involved understanding the primitive symbols to tap into the strength of heaven and earth. Otherwise, no matter how strong one’s body is, it’s hard to step onto the peak.

Actual Divine Beings didn’t differentiate between the flesh and the Bone Text. While they were refining their corporeal body, they could create traces of mysterious power to break them down to be absorbed by their body. This was done by transforming the Bone Text into divine light to nourish blood and body and refine it like a furnace when practicing.

Then humans began to become aware of this. As soon as they started, they tried to combine as much of the Bone Text and the corporeal body as possible and cultivated both as a whole.

Naturally, this road was very challenging. In a village of several hundred people or even a town of several thousand, it was tough to find even one person who can walk the path of cultivation.

The realm of Blood Transformation is the genuine first stage of the path of cultivation. Under normal circumstances, one person out of ten thousand people who achieved this in a tribe would already be lucky considering the difficulty of walking this path.

This realm required circulating all the blood essence within one's body, roiling it like thunder, refining the Bone Text, and emitting divine light from one's own blood to achieve the refinement of heavenly and earthly fortunes to nourish the body.

Simply put, the realm of Blood Transformation is combining blood and symbols and transforming them into divine light to nourish the corporeal body; to seize the fortunes of heaven and earth in order to strengthen the body and achieving the goal of cultivation.

The initial stages of Blood Transformation already had an astonishing destructive capability. One could easily suppress Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao or other people who had five to six thousand jin of godly strength with a wave of their arms.

If one really wanted to measure this with numbers, the initial stages of the

Blood Transformation realm had a destructive force of at least eight thousand jin!

The little guy also absorbed symbols into his flesh and blood to create divine light. Only after attaining an eternally burning furnace constantly supplying him with the divine essence of heaven and earth did he truly step into the realm of Blood Transformation.

People as strong as Shi Linghu or Shi Feijiao were not in this realm either because it was truly too difficult. If one person within a tribe with ten thousand people could pass this threshold, it was really good already.

Mid stage of the Blood Transformation realm had a destructive power of twenty thousand jin and the late stage was even more shocking: able to explode with fifty thousand jin of divine strength. This strength allowed people to push and shove their way through a group of huge beasts.

Even if a tribe had several tens of thousands of people, and a few were able to step into the Blood Transformation realm, in the end it would be extremely difficult for them to reach the late stages to able to utilize such shocking strength.

The little guy was only six, but with only the strength of his flesh, he could already lift thirty thousand jin. If one added the mysterious force of the symbols to his flesh and blood, he would be even more amazing, practically be considered at the apex of the Blood Transformation realm.

In the past two years, Shi Hao advanced at lightning fast speed. Shi Hao had already read all the bone books that the chief had gathered and his comprehension was incredibly profound. He already reached the extreme limit of

his refinement, and was at a point where he was ready to break into the next realm.

However, Shi Yunfeng did not let him to do so because the little guy's cultivation speed was too fast. It was unbelievable that at such a young age, he already reached a point where many people couldn't for their entire lives. He felt that he needed to let Shi Hao establish a better foundation first, and that it was better to wait for the recovery of the Willow Deity and listen to its suggestion.

During these past few days, the little guy had flipped the pages of the bone book rotten, and he had completely mastered all the symbols within. He didn't have much to study anymore, and the only thing he could do was to experiment around and research slowly.

Additionally, he was also researching precious techniques. One of them was the primitive symbols of the Archaic Devil Bird, and the other was the Suan Ni's divine powers. Both of them were able to make a tribe with a population of ten million's eyes red with envy.

TL: red = envy in china

When the sun was about to set and the sunset glow dyed the horizon red, the lake appeared even more gorgeous. A group of birds frolicked on the water until they were suddenly thrown into chaos. All of the huge birds flapped their wings and cried out incessantly.

Within the water, an egg that was the size of a human head rolled at an incredible speed. One could see it was being dragged by a hairy golden ball from far away.

A group of children looked dumbstruck. The golden Zhu Yan stole an egg of the vicious birds. Those several meter long Scarlet-Feathered Cranes which were fiery red colored all over were angrily crying out non-stop.

“Hairy ball, although this type of egg is very sweet after cooking, it’s not considered a good medicine. Go and take some of those little Luan’s eggs from their nest. Those are the good stuff.” The nasally kid instigated. Although he wasn’t very big, he was pretty naughty.

“Zhi! Zhi...” Hairy Ball cried out. It became a streak of golden light and suddenly disappeared with a whoosh. Its speed was too quick!

By some grass at the lakeside, a group of little Luan were angrily chirping soon afterwards. They fluttered their wings and splashed out big ripples of water to relieve their rage within their hearts.

The efficiency of the fist-sized ball was extremely high. In a short amount of time, it stole over 20 eggs. If Shi Hao didn’t restrain it, it would have continued.

“So sweet!” The children raised a fire and cooked the bird eggs by the lakeside to enjoy the delicious food with Hairy Ball.

Although there weren’t that many eggs, they were very fresh cultivation medicine. They ate to their heart’s content, but were worried all over. The golden Hairy Ball was not hogging all the food as well and happily shared.

However, its large eyes kept rolling around and had already started pondering which of these children’s family it would visit next. It couldn’t just steal eggs for them for nothing right?

The night descended and the willow tree at the village entrance suddenly emitted a shroud of light that enveloped Stone Village like it did in the endless mountain ranges every night.

The hibernation that it was in for the past year had only ended just now.

“Willow Deity recovered!” the villagers cried out in alarm.

At this moment, all the golden hair on the Zhu Yan’s body were erect and it stared nervously yet tenaciously at the lustering green branch of the scorched black willow tree with its perfectly round eyes.

Sou!

It suddenly scuttled towards the willow tree and wanted to nibble on its tender bud. It sensed the abundant divine essence and the incredible life force it contained.

“Hairy Ball, don’t!” Shi Hao cried out in alarm.

The lustering green willow branch dropped down and immediately constrained Hairy Ball in mid air. If someone didn’t examine it too intently, they would have thought it was suspending there by itself. This unforeseen event caused both its eyes to widen with amazement as it tried its hardest to struggle free.

The little guy hastily explained. “Willow Deity, don’t bother with it. Although it’s an Archaic Descendant, the symbols in its body already shattered and it

might have lost all its memories.”

The Willow Deity only let go after a long while. Obviously, it was very mindful of this golden Zhu Yan, but it didn’t say much about it.

After Hairy Ball broke free, it shrieked and tumbled down onto Shi Hao’s shoulder right away and hid behind his hair. Both of its big eyes stared at the willow tree and didn’t dare to mess with it again.

Everybody from Stone Village came over and piously prayed to the willow tree to express the reverence in their heart.

Finally, the chief with an experimentative attitude, recounted the little guy’s cultivation results and asked how he should proceed.

No one thought that the willow tree would actually answer, but instead, its divine message was “During the ancient era, the descendants of the strongest vicious beasts such as the Genuine Hou or the Golden Winged Peng could lift a hundred thousand jin of divine metal when they are young.

“Ah!”

Everyone was shocked because this was too mind-blowing.

What kind of existence is the Willow Deity. It would never speak any lies and was much more reliable than any legends they had heard before. It was only because this information was too astonishing.

“That strength came purely from the power of their flesh, without any of their species’ special supreme precious techniques.” The Willow Deity added.

Golden Winged Peng, Genuine Hou, these Archaic vicious beasts could step into the heavens without even thinking. Their precious techniques would be absolutely unrivalled and unparalleled.

All the villagers were stupefied and speechless.

“Therefore, you don’t need to be anxious in making a breakthrough. It would be most beneficial if you strive to breakthrough the barrier of having a corporeal strength of one hundred thousand jin in the shortest amount of time possible,” warned the willow tree.

The villagers stared blankly. Clearly, the willow deity treated the little guy favorably and spoke more things than it had in the last ten years because of him.

“I will do my best!” The little guy blinked his large eyes and clenched his little fists. Then afterwards, he timidly asked, “Willow Deity, can you help me look into my subconscious? I want to know what happened in my past.”

He was very nervous and was afraid about learning the cruel truth, but he truly wanted to know what exactly had happened during his past.

“I can,” the willow tree succinctly responded with these two words.

Chapter 55 – Experience

The scorched black willow tree trunk emitted a hazy mist that proliferated outwards. As if everything fell into primal chaos, the entire world became quiet just like the days before the creation of the world.

Everyone was fearful. There was only a single branch that emitted light in the past, but now that broken trunk also underwent an unexpected transformation and produced such an astonishing scene that they could not help but take a step back.

Zhi Zhi....

The fist-sized furball scurried away with a chi sound as screeching sounds endlessly came out of his mouth. It nearly tripped and fell into the lake as it stared from the distance with its perfectly big and round eyes, .

The villagers all kept their distance as well. The only person remained near the village entrance was the little guy. As he was slowly enveloped by that hazy mist, it became difficult to see everything clearly.

Little Shi Hao remained motionless as if he was standing at the edge of the world. Chaotic air filled the atmosphere; he once saw this, but he was too young to remember any of it. The memories hidden within his subconsciousness were now being recreated right in front of his eyes.

Eternally respected, the first to arrive. Stolen powers, relationships spread far and wide. Moving the five virtues, bearing the burden of life....

A massive serene and solemn voice resounded between the sky and the earth. This scene seemed straight out of a legend.

A huge, ancient and simple altar reached into the clouds. It released an aura that was able to change the world, and it appeared to have existed for millions and millions of years. There were many ancient images engraved on it, such as the sun, moon, stars, Archaic Descendants, first natives and even a deity. It was entirely awe-inspiring.

The alter was grand and imposing, and its size was without boundary. It reached above the mountains, and was surrounded by clouds. The carcass of an Archaic descendant laid upon it, and its blood trickled onto the diagrams. In addition, there were strange divine treasures, and rarely seen precious medicine... This was the sacrifices an entire country made to the heavens!

A golden sun emitted an utmost powerful aura. Its glare was so powerful that people couldn't open their eyes. A terrifying silhouette stood in the middle, illuminating the entire sky. The silhouette looked like a god of heaven who disdainfully looked down from the heavens above. Its golden blood essence naturally proliferated outwards as it created this appearance.

This was the emperor of an ancient country that controlled millions and millions of li's worth of mountains and rivers. Today, he was personally making sacrifices to the heavens while being incomparably solemn.

Behind him were the strongest experts of the imperial family that all had a terrifying amount of influence. When they opened and closed their eyes, it seemed as if rays of electricity appeared. Even further behind stood the lords and their endless court subjects.

The people alone numbered in the tens of thousands, and many of them came from different lands. All of them were terrifying experts within their regions, and the aura they emitted trembled even the heavens and earth.

Behind them was an endless army that never ended. It was impossible to know just how many people there were as they filled up the entire visible earth. Even while standing on the altar, it was impossible to see the end of them.

Even a feudal prince commanded an innumerable amount of men, and none of these individuals were simple. With so many feudal officials and aristocrats assembled, even if each of them only a few of their men, the total was still an astonishing amount.

The entire country offered sacrifices to the heavens. This was a seemingly unbelievable event straight from the legends!

There were some wives and children of important characters on the side who also participated in this sacrificial ceremony while bathing in that vast ocean of divine splendor. One of the young women held a baby in the early stages of his infancy. The baby laughed happily as he kept his hands outstretched. His eyes were incredibly similar to Shi Hao's.

Under the willow tree, the little guy stared blankly as if he was lost in thought.

The scene of the sacrificial ceremony disappeared and another scene appeared.

The huge lake was dark blue and clear, and it was also incomparably beautiful. The spiritual essence within it was dense and did not disperse, making it an

extremely suitable place for cultivation. Many precious birds and beasts walked along the shore, and that place did not lack Archaic Descendants at all.

No ordinary people dared to approach this kind of holy lake.

In the distance, there were tens of thousands of fiercely mounted soldiers. On top of powerful vicious beasts sat soldiers clad in shining armor. Their divine spears pointed towards the sky, flashing in a cold metallic sheen that had a harsh aura about them. They stood there motionlessly, as they were standing guard; there were aristocrats hunting ahead.

On the shore of the holy lake, terrifying descendants roamed about, and holy birds perched everywhere. Ordinary people could not enter this area; otherwise, they would lose their lives.

But at this moment, several hundred people were appreciating the view and fearlessly shooting their arrows. Every one of them had an aura that overflowed the heavens, and they were so powerful that people trembled in their presence.

A group of gorgeous bright-winged fierce birds who were perched by the holy lake were disturbed, and they immediately turned angry. Each of the vicious birds were six to seven meters long, and they were covered in feathers that shined like a burning divine flame.

In particular, one of the bird kings that was 17 to 18 meters long had a five-colored divine light flowing about it. The beauty of its wings was astonishing as every type of divine light circled around it. Its power made the tens of thousands of mounted soldiers in the distance tremble with fear.

It let out a long cry and produced a divine light that rushed into the heavens. It startled the endless number of mounted soldiers to retreat a step as its power shook the holy lake.

“Haha... such a good Luan. Unexpectedly, it’s a powerful descendant that has the blood of Archaic Divine Birds flowing inside of it. Its truly a rare and treasured medicine. Look at how I’m going to shoot it to death!” An old man laughed.

He drew a huge black bow that was strung with the muscles of a Flood Dragon. With his entire body emitting a bitter killing intent, he instantly arched his bow like a full moon and shot towards the sky.

Chi!

This one arrow shot out like a Flood Dragon, sending out sound waves of wind and thunder as it rose into the sky. At the same time, it emitted rays of flickering light and endless divine splendor that flowed into the heavens as it shot towards the Luan.

With a honglong sound, a thread of lightning appeared in the sky. When the arrow collided with the Archaic Divine Bird descendant, endless multicolored red light exploded into an energy storm.

An angry bird cry sounded as it was unexpectedly injured. It no longer dared to attack and escaped into the clouds after transforming into a streak of five-colored divine light.

“Where are you going!” The old man arched his bow again and another divine

arrow shot forth. The arrow had a terrifying trajectory, and it emitted light beams as it entered the sky. After disappearing within the clouds, a pu sound echoed through, and a rain of blood splashed out as the Luan fell from the sky.

“15th elder, I didn’t know you had such a divine mastery in archery. With two arrows, you shot down a powerful Luan. Others certainly have to experience this great battle. This method would certainly shake the capital city,” praised an old elder

The elder who shot down the Archaic Descendant burst into laughter. Then with his own hands, he split apart the Divine Bird’s descendant’s body with a silver knife. He poured the most precious blood out and collected it into a bowl. Just this bowl alone contained the majority of the bird’s essence.

He then took large strides towards a young couple. The male was tall and majestic, and the woman was beautiful like flowers and the moon. She held a baby in the early stages of infancy.

“Be obedient my grandson, try out some of the divine bird’s precious blood. Someday, you will certainly surpass your grandfather and your parents.” The elder took out a jade chopstick and dipped a few beads of sparkling blood on it as he put it into the infant’s mouth.

“Dad, Hao’er is still this small, can he handle it?” The young couple tried to dissuade him.

TL: Er is a term of endearment.

“It won’t hurt!” The elder waved his hand and then fed a few big drops of the

divine bird's blood to him in succession. That infant wasn't against it at all and instead used his strength to suck them in. His eyes shone brightly as he laughed. All the onlookers clicked their tongues in surprise.

“Our king's bloodline is at its peak with this generation. This will be an outstanding and prominent generation. This little guy will perhaps not be too different from the Yi child. In the future, perhaps he could suppress the entire land and be feared by all the large tribes out there,” said an even older elder.

After mentioning the two words “Yi child” everyone gazed towards the child and all exposed an affectionate and concerned smile. He was truly unusual; he was born with two pupils in each eye, and this was the appearance of a saint from the distant past.

This was a child who was around three years old. He was standing closeby, and turned towards them. Although he was young, he was already well-built. He had four pupils that flowed with divine light, holding a sort of imposing presence that completely did not match his age.

In the ancient era, those people that had those double pupils were known as saints or deities. Those people had world-shaking abilities and were unrivalled characters under the heavens.

As soon as Shi Yi was born, his double pupils were discovered. Naturally, the news riled up a huge shock within the tribe. Everyone had extremely high expectations of him, and in fact, he was indeed very extraordinary. He was a heavenly genius that studied everything so fast that he vastly exceeded a normal person.

“Although we have a king's bloodline, we are the relatives of the emperor. The

blood of the emperor flows within us. According to the rules, we could fight for the position of emperor,” said an elder.

Everyone once again shifted their gazes towards Shi Yi as they had very high expectations for him.

“Yi ya....” That infant cried lightly. His face was flushed red as he charmingly and naively smiled towards everyone.

Everyone exposed a smile on their faces. An elder said, “Naturally, our little Hao is very obedient and extraordinary. In the future, he can be his elder brother’s right hand man when he becomes king.

“The younger generation is quite numerous, there shouldn’t be so many of them such that they have to be divided up into the bitter desolate land to become the rulers there instead right?” Some people joked.

They knew that there were some self-bestowed emperors within this great desolate land. They weren’t conferred the title from an ancient country, and so the two emperors were at completely different levels.

“A place with a population of ten million dare to have a king. They abuse the people of the bitter desolate lands and exploit the people. No one cares about them, it’s just something that the people who overestimate their abilities call themselves. Any truly powerful king who controls billions of people could easily exterminate a ten million population tribe by sending out a single family.”

The stage changed again and the beautiful lake became fuzzy.

A grand and imposing imperial city that looked like something that dropped down from heaven towered over the people. It occupied a vast region and had an uncountable population. The imposing city walls that shocked the citizens themselves seemed like an endless mountain range

“The fifteenth elder in the hundred clan battlefield shot dead an archaic descendant — Pi Xiu. We don’t know why this even shook the lands and caused such chaos!”

The news spread and was hotly debated.

“Accurate information just came in, the one involved was just a cub, but it was much more powerful than a regular Archaic descendant. It is suspected that a matured Pi Xiu who possesses extremely pure blood is about to enter the hundred clan battlefield!”

The Imperial City began to tremble.

Chapter 56 – A Natural Born Supreme Being

A well-developed construct stood imposingly. Spiritual essence filled the air and splendid lights shone faintly. Large groups gathered around a palace that was like a heavenly imperial watchtower established in the human world, and auspicious animals guarded the front entrance, roaring from a crouched position.

“Dad killed a young Pi Xiu that had a very pure bloodline. This... he provoke a huge disaster!” A young man with a heroic appearance was terrified as he paced back and forth within the the hall, completely restless.

Dense fogs of light circulated within a king’s mansion, and precious birds cried above the palace skies, sketching out streaks of dazzling radiance across the sky. The lake within the mansion was clean and clear, and water drained out in all four directions. A rocky mountain sat on the side, and beautiful flowers were everywhere within the incredibly huge and elegant garden. This was a heavenly paradise filled with dense divine essence.

“I hope father can leave the hundred clan battlefield as soon as possible.” A beautiful woman was holding an infant. Her incredibly beautiful eyebrows were locked in a worrisome expression.

“No matter what you say, it’s too late. The news had already spread into the empire. Killing the Pi Xiu youth should have already happened several days ago. The things that should have happened should have most likely already happened by now.” A young man grasped his hands tightly. His eyebrows stood straight as lightning shot out of his eyes. Rumbling noises began to sound indoors.

The infant who was sound asleep opened his large clear eyes as he didn’t know

what was happening.

“Don’t scare the child,” said the beautiful woman.

“These past few days have been torturous, and we even neglected little Hao. How can he keep sleeping like this and why do I feel the aura of symbols within his body?” The young man turned around.

“Ya, you sensed it too. I thought I felt something wrong. He’s so young, how can symbols already appear within his body?” The young woman doubted.

“Could it be....” The heroic suddenly widened both his eyes and two bristles of lightning shot out towards the window. He scared a bunch of birds into rapidly fleeing.

“What did you just remember?” The woman who was as beautiful as the flowers and the moon asked.

“The truly most powerful experts within mankind are ultimately be born with holy bones, and would be born with their own primitive imprints, gaining their own exclusive precious technique!” The young man’s voice resounded and then emotionally said “There are several others who are naturally born with primitive precious bones such as the Golden Winged Peng and the True Hou. The precious technique they are born with could defy the world, such that even calling it a Supreme Being Bone wouldn’t be excessive!”

Having heard that, the woman was shocked and showed an expression of disbelief. She looked towards the infant in her bosoms and was so nervous that her hands were trembling.

“Let me have a careful examination!” The young man was very decisive and walked over in large strides.

The infant was very curious because he didn’t know what they wanted to do. He blinked his large eyes and happily extended his little arms to show that he wanted the man to carry him.

After examining the infant, the man was so shocked that even his fingers were trembling. The ordinarily calm and collected man’s words were barely audible as he said, “Supreme Being Bones....naturally born!”

What did this signify? In the future, this child could stand shoulder to shoulder with the heavenly ranked Archaic Vicious Beasts. He would be engraved into the history of mankind as someone who was able to fight with the pure-blooded unrivaled Golden Winged Peng, or the True Hou who had their own primitive precious techniques that could tremble heaven and earth.

The woman held the infant and gently kissed his little red face. Her eyes glittered with radiance and said, “Whether or not he truly has the Supreme Being Bone, he is still our child. He must grow up happily.”

Several days later, news came from the hundred clan battlefield. Like snapping apart rotten twigs, that adult Pi Xiu violently swept through the vast battlefield while blood-soaked. No one was able to be its opponent.

Even though experts surrounded the fifteenth elder like clouds, they couldn’t stop it either. They were chased for over a hundred thousand li until their arms were snapped off, and practically all the bones on their bodies were broken.

Finally, he obtained the help of others. He arranged many pieces of the Archaic Descendant's precious bones to activate a divine spell, enabling him to escape in the end. His whereabouts, however, were unknown.

His injuries were incredibly severe. Whether or not he would live was uncertain, but he did not return to the capital city.

"Not good, I have to go look for father!" After the young man received the news, he stood up and decided to leave for the southern borders.

"The tribe already sent out a large amounts of experts. The emperor even spread the news to feudal princes everywhere to aid the search. How much use would it be for you to go?" The young woman was scared that his husband would place himself in danger to look for that Pi Xiu.

"Whether father is alive or not is still unknown. No matter what, I have to try my best to look for him!" The man was very decisive and insisted on going.

The beautiful woman understood her own husband's temperament. Whenever he had decided to do something, nothing else would change his mind. But as she was truly fearful that he would go look for that terrifying Pi Xiu, she said, "I'll go with you. There are two precious techniques that will only reach its maximum output if we combine our powers."

"No, you have to take care of little Hao!" The man refused.

"I won't feel at ease with you like this." The woman shook her head. With a mild expression, she said "The tribe has so many people, could it be they can't

take care of little Hao? Unless an Archaic Vicious Beast broke into empire's capital city, otherwise, who dares to break into our king's mansion and create chaos?"

The man thought about it and felt that it made sense.

He had already reported the news of Shi Hao being born with Supreme Being Bones to the two old Lord of Affairs. He thought that they would definitely treat this as a rare and precious baby so that nothing would happen to him.

This matter was classified as top secret since this was an extremely important matter. Publicly, one Shi Yi was enough. Since he was born with double pupils, it was easy to see just by looking at his face, however, Shi Hao would not be so easily discovered unless a close relative examined him. Thus, this news would not leak out and would not concern other people and prevented a young death.

"Eleventh brother and wife, are you really leaving for awhile? You really don't have to. The experts of the tribe were already dispatched, they will certainly bring back fifteenth elder.

"Right, you don't need to worry. The heavens will help the worthy, fifteenth elder will certainly be okay!"

The tribesmen persuaded, but the husband and wife insisted on leaving.

"Eleventh brother, don't worry. I'll look after little Hao. Let him spend more time with little Yi and when they grow up, these two brothers will flatten the world and conquer ten thousand tribes!" A young married woman laughed.

Her appearance was outstanding, and she was precisely the mother of Shi Yi. The corner of her mouth bent as she laughed, and her sparkling pearl teeth shined. She was very warm and friendly, and had a heavenly gifted genius for a child. Her position within the tribe was extremely high.

“Many thanks sixth sister. It’s fine if several tribal elders look after him. It’s not good to worry you too much.” The couple thanked.

“Younger sister-in-law, you’re too courteous. We’re all from the same family, don’t say these type of things,” said the young married woman.

In the end, the couple began their travels and left the ancient country, heading for the hundred tribe battlefield.

“Little Yi, in the future you have to become more familiar with little Hao. His gifts are extraordinary. When he grows up, he will be your right hand man.” Go to the back of our palace crowd, the young married woman warned the double eyed child.

“En!” The three year-old child was unflustered. His actions far surpassed that of his age.

The tribesmen all helped look after Shi Hao together along with many servants. Naturally, there weren’t any problems. The first few days were rather noisy because he missed his parents, but he was very easy to take care of afterwards.

After many days, the young married woman took Shi Hao to her own residence. Looking at her own child who stared at that infant with a glint of divine light within his eyes without blinking, she puzzledly asked “Little Yi, why

are you always staring at your younger brother.”

“He’s very complicated. There’s an unfathomably mysterious bone in his body that has a complicated symbol.” Shi Yi calmly said.

The young married woman was shocked. She knew her child was extraordinary and had the dual pupils that were of the same origin as ancient divine saints, and was able to clearly see the source of things.

Suddenly, she was frightened and suddenly thought of something. She urgently asked, “You said that there’s a bone in his body densely covered in primitive symbols?”

“Yes,” replied the young child calmly.

“Naturally born... Supreme Being Bone!” The young married woman trembled on the spot. She thought back to that ancient legend and couldn’t control her heart beat.

After a long while, she had a shady expression as she stared at that naive and pure infant. Her eyes contained a flash of evil and then turned towards her child and said, “Don’t tell this to anyone!”

The child nodded and didn’t say anything.

Instantly, several months passed and little Shi Hao grew cuter as he aged. In the blink of an eye, he was eight to nine months old. He was able to walk by himself a long time ago, and was now even able to talk. His eyes were lively and his skin was pretty like porcelain. Anyone who saw him couldn’t help but pinch

his little face.

During this time, the young married woman took care of little Shi Hao meticulously, as if he was her own. In the end, she simply brought him to her own residence and cared for him along with Shi Yi.

“Aunt, I want to go to the garden to watch the Scarlet Feathered Cranes. Sister Mang said that they were very pretty. Their entire bodies are like scarlet fore, and their sounds are very pleasant to listen to.” The little guy blinked his large eyes and spoke while his long eyelashes lightly shook. His voice was very infantile, and had a lovable and soft milky sound to it.

TL: Sister Mang was actually Sister Man, but you know...

Ordinarily, a child this young could not talk this freely and even walking walking was difficult, but for him, it was simple.

“Sister Mang? That’s a girl from a servant family. Don’t listen to her nonsense, aunt will take you to see a Luan, and the Five Colored Peacock King,” said the young married woman.

“Sister Mang is a good older sister. She’s very kind-hearted and pretty. She tells me stories quite often.” Little Shi Hao blinked his large eyes and sincerely said.

“Okay, after dinner, we’ll go see the Scarlet Feathered Crane, and then after that, I’ll bring you to see the Luan and the Five Colored Peacock Ping.” The young married woman smiled.

“Aunt is the best!” The little guy raised his head. His two hands clasped together and his eyes shined like stars, full of hope and desires.

After that, he turned around and said, “Brother, let’s go to the backyard and play. There are many children there.”

“I’m not going!” Shi Yi declined and sat cross-legged on the ground. At a very young age, he was already steady like a boulder, silently cultivating the Bone Text.

“Eh, then I’m going to play.” The little guy ran to the backyard on his toes to find a bunch of servant children to play with. There, he happily laughed and played.

The little guy was pretty and adorable, and he was very kind-hearted. He never bullied the servant children, and often played with them. Therefore, everyone in the mansion liked him.

After a few days, the young married woman took Shi Yi and the little guy to visit the king’s mansion together. She took a chariot to another manor to look at the Luan, Five Colored Peacocks and other descendants of the Archaic Devil Bird.

“Aunt, where is the Luan?” The little guy curiously asked. At the same time, he was a bit puzzled. After arriving at the manor, they went directly into an underground palace.

“We’ll see them soon,” the young married woman expressionlessly said

After arriving at a private room, the young married woman’s fingers flashed

with a string strange of symbols, and she pressed against the little guy's body. However, the precious bones within his body directly appeared and shined. Even after that he still didn't faint.

"Worthy of being a Supreme Being bone!" The young married woman's eyes grew even more fiery. She knew that the precious bone just started to grow!

She clapped her hands and a figure soundlessly and breathlessly approached like a ghost from not far away. He grabbed the little guy and pressed him down on the ice cold bed.

"Aunt, what's happening?" He bewilderedly asked. This was an eight to nine month old child. Other children were still confused and ignorant, but he was innocent and kind-hearted.

A gorgeous silver knife flowing with a fascinating luster flashed past. It sliced open the little guy's chest and fresh blood suddenly spilled out. At the same time, a lump of hazy divine splendor circulating with heavenly mysteries containing uncountable symbols flashed there non-stop.

"It hurts!" The little guy painfully cried. His eyes were full of surprise. He never could have thought that he would be treated like this. He was still eight to nine months old, what could he have known?

"Unexpectedly, he didn't pass out, so troublesome." The young woman indifferently said.

At the other side, there was another child — Shi Yi. He calmly looked on in silence. It was really questionable whether or not he was actually four years old.

Fresh blood flowed and the little guy's face paled. His big eyes were expressionless and he continually cried out in pain as his blood continued to spill out.

"Let there be no accidents! I researched the ancient bone books and remembered that this method will be successful. My child was born with double pupils, he will certainly be honored in the heavens and earths!" The young woman nervously shouted out.

"Aunt...." The little guy lifted up his little face filled with tears. He extended both his hands and wished that he could alleviate the pain.

However, the young woman was indifferent. Her face was ice-cold. She only warned that ghostly figure to be careful and not let the Supreme Being Bone lose its life force.

"It's done!" In the end, that figure produced a muffled voice that sounded like a wild animal after cutting open a lump of light from the little guy's chest. There was a hard to describe mystical power around it, and as soon it started growing, it became soul-shaking. It emitted endless divine radiance as it illuminated the entire room.

"Little Yi, it's your turn. You must hold on!" The young woman nervously warned the child at her side.

The child nodded without saying a word.

He laid on a jade bed. With a streak of the silver knife, his chest split open and

blood began to spill.

“Be careful, don’t make any mistakes!” The young woman’s eyes were vicious and loved her child very dearly.

On top of that ice-cold bed by the side, the little guy was withering in pain. His large eyes were full of tears. Every time his long eyelashes moved, sparkling tears rolled down. He extended his little hand with great difficulty, and he seemingly wanted to reach out to even a bit of warmth. He implored in a trembling voice “Aunt...”

The young woman coldly gave him a glance and then ignored him. She turned her head towards the other bed. With an affectionate expression and a gentle voice, she quietly asked “Little Yi, you must hold on. In the future, this entire land will be yours, because... you’re the natural born Supreme Being.

At the side, the little guy who lost his Supreme Being Bone laid on the ice-cold bed by himself. His snow white face was full of tears. He slowly lost consciousness and muttered “Mother...” At his most painful moments, he called out his true relatives in a sorrowful manner.

Chapter 57 – Pain

“Mother...” muttered the little guy. As he began to lose consciousness, he weakly called out. Only his mother was the best and the most gentle. Only she wouldn’t harm him.

When his mother left, he was only several months old and only had a fuzzy impression of her. Now, however, her warmth was what he longed for the most, and he wanted to fall asleep within her bosom.

Tears endlessly rolled down from his small pale face, and his entire body was curled up. He was shivering and trembling as he huddled towards the corner of the ice-cold bed.

A muffled groan came from the jade bed on the other side. Although Shi Yi was young, he didn’t have any fear. His double pupils concealed a divine light, and he bit into a piece of soft wood. His body was drenched in cold sweat as he persevered through the pain.

“Good child, you will certainly be able to bear it. After today, you will soar into the heavens and no one will be able to stop your rise to the top. You will be the most prominent heavenly genius in this entire land.” The young woman nervously held the child’s hand to help him feel some warmth and resist some of the pain.

That lump of light had an uncountable number of densely-packed symbols, and those symbols circulated with complicated and heavenly mysteries. Anyone who saw this scene would immediately feel their hearts palpitating, and would immediately feel a need to worship it.

The young woman's eyes were crazy, and she was becoming more and more certain that what she was doing was worth it. Even if she ended up being exposed, it was fine as long as the Supreme Being Bone was implanted within little Yi. This Supreme Being Bone had just begun its growth, yet it already had such power. If it were to grow in the future, it would certainly be outstanding.

The Archaic Golden-Winged Peng and the True Hou were supreme beings that dared to massacre the gods, yet naturally born Supreme Beings were able to fight with them. In the future, who would dare oppose him?

"Soon it will be finished. Little Yi, hold on!" She continuously encouraged. Her face was gentle as she helped Shi Yi relax, guiding him through this difficulty.

Brilliant light radiated everywhere, and it seemed as if a Supreme Deity lied dormant there. It released divine rings, gorgeously illuminating the entire room. The divine radiance sprinkled everywhere, and made it appear like the world of gods.

Shi Yi's chest was fully filled with the dazzling source of light. His struggles became even more intense. He yelled out like a wild beast in unimaginable pain as his entire body was drenched with sweat.

"You be careful. Don't hurt my little Yi!" The young woman's face appeared evil as she shouted at the shadow. She was even more nervous and afraid of failure now.

"Although the records are detailed, this is after all a Supreme Being Bone. The transplant procedures are extremely dangerous. Even a little mistake will cause it to explode and you and I might be buried here alive." The ghostly shadow said in

a deep voice.

“I don’t care. I just need this to succeed. Since the bone book has records of this, this must have been done before. There’s no reason that we can’t succeed.” The young woman lightly shouted and her pretty face turned a bit ugly. She held Shi Yi’s hands and said, “We all belong to the Stone family bloodline, so we came from a common origin. The success rate must be high. Little Yi stay strong!”

The shadow lightly bellowed and afterwards, the entire room began to boil. Gorgeous divine radiance began to blossom into every inch of the room.

Multicolored flames exploded, thunder descended, and lightning danced around, causing divine rumbling noises. All kinds of strange sights began to emerge.

In the end, the light began to weaken and the symbols began to condense into a single Supreme Being Bone after it entered into Shi Yi’s chest. The shadow quickly moved, and various symbols rushed forth to heal the wound and staunch the bleeding.

“It’s done!”

After a deep voice, the room completely quieted down, and the strange sights began to disappear.

“Good child, you are mother’s pride. From now on, no one will be able to stop you. This entire land will tremble under your feet!” The young woman was incredibly emotional and held one of Shi Yi’s arms. Her face was full of joy and her eyes burned with incredible radiance.

She grabbed a soft blanket and very carefully covered Shi Yi who passed out. Finally, she stood up and couldn't help but let out a loud, crazy, and maniacal laughter.

"Aunt... I'm cold." Curled up on top of the ice cold bed, the little guy shivered. He was woken up by the laughter. His chest was in pain and his face was pale as he weakly called out.

The young woman suddenly turned and did not get a blanket, but instead stared at him with a cold and merciless gaze. She told that shadow "Extract the remaining true blood within his body to nourish the Supreme Being Bone inside of little Yi."

Where the Supreme Being Bone grew, there was the corresponding true blood to nourish that unique and powerful primitive precious bone that had an astonishing divine nature.

"If we extract it out, this child most likely won't survive past two." The shadow said.

"Two? A year and a half is enough. During this time, anything can happen." The young woman coldly said.

The shadow heard and no longer said anything. It then took out a jade jar and symbols flickered as it utilized a secret technique to extract the blood. Immediately, a hazy light began to shine and illuminate the room.

"Use the technique as soon as possible. Use the jar to store the precious blood

that will nourish little Yi's body to help him fuse with the Supreme Being Bone as quickly as possible." The young woman urged.

"It's best to take it one step at a time and proceed slowly." The shadow warned.

"No harm, little Yi was born with double pupils, so how can normal children compare to him. Furthermore, the sooner he fuses, the sooner I'll feel at ease. At the very least, even if someone discovers within half a year, they will have no way of transplanting the Supreme Being Bone. Doing that excessively will cause it to wither and die.

"So cold..." The little guy passed out again and even his mouth turned white. His little body constantly shivered as he curled up in the corner of the bed.

After everything was finished, the room became quiet again. That black shadow left and the empty underground palace seemed a bit eerie.

The young woman paced back and forth by herself. Her brows were furrowed as she pondered about how to explain herself. It was likely that no one within the clan had discovered the secret Supreme Being Bone within his body unless they had a high cultivation and carried him daily. People who met these conditions should only have been his parents, and right now he was already eight or nine months old. He had long passed the need for someone to carry him.

"Little Yi was naturally born with double pupils and can see through many origin of powers. No one else should have this kind of power, so no one else should be aware of this!" The young woman's eyebrows relaxed after thinking about this matter.

“If that couple die under the Pi Xiu’s claws or perished out there for whatever reason, then everything will be perfect.” She lightly spoke to herself and hung a cold expression at the corners of her mouth.

Hong!

Suddenly, a terrifying noise echoed through, and the underground palace collapsed. The exit was destroyed by a tremendous force. A majestic elder with a full set of white hair and beard rushed in. His entire body was covered in endless arrays of light like a burning divine flame.

The young woman was alarmed. The underground palace entrance wasn’t something that a normal person could forcefully break through. It was only something that could only be done by the clan’s supreme experts.

Divine multi-colored light gushed out into ten thousand directions. An old man broke into the secret room like an angry lion. After seeing the scene in front of his eyes, his eye sockets practically bursted out. He shouted out in a world-shaking voice “Slut, you vile and poisonous woman!”

This was one of the two lord of affairs within the clan. His seniority was well respected and his strength was extremely powerful. Usually he wouldn’t appear in public and would cultivate his body and mind within an ancient cave to gain enlightenment.

Shi Hao’s parents entrusted their child to him and one other person. Only they knew about the Supreme Being Bone within his body as this was considered classified information.

Originally, it was him and another elder who were suppose to look after Shi Hao to ensure he was protected. In the end, they were old as well as being males, so they didn't really know how to take care of a child. After that, they agreed to let the younger generation look after him.

The tribe was always peaceful. The wives of their grandson all tried their best these past few months to healthily raise little pretty Shi Hao to relieve them of their worries. Never did they think that such a disaster would have happened today.

This elder was always careful and dispatched experts to follow the little guy. Today, this young woman spent too long taking two children to look at the Archaic Divine Bird's descendants. The experts who followed rushed back in confusion and reported that a few people entered the underground palace. After finding out they couldn't open the door, they rushed back shocked.

"You vile women. I'll kill you!" The old man's hair and beard were all shining and a golden lion. Instantly, he pounced forth. Like squeezing a little chick, he grabbed her neck and lifted her up with one hand.

Although the young woman's position was very high and had exceptional strength, compared to this elder, she was absolutely nothing. Her face paled on this spot, and all the symbols on her body were going to explode.

"Fourth grandfather, don't kill my mother!" Shi Yi was woken up by the roar. He took that silver knife by the bedhead and pressed it against his own neck until a bloody scar appeared.

"You... little bastard!" The elder was angry.

“Fourth brother, let her go first.” Another elder walked in and his entire body bursted with scarlet light like an old phoenix. Although he was old, he had eyes like golden lamps and appeared spry and nimble.

“Fifth elder, what do you mean. This is one of your younger generations, so you want to selfishly forgive her?” The old man with the appearance of a golden lion shouted.

“Fourth grandfather, please don’t kill my mother!” On the other side, the double pupiled Shi Yi spoke once again. The silver knife was soaked in blood against his cut neck.

“Do you see, we lost a Supreme Being. Could it be that you want to look on helplessly as another double pupiled child dies? In the ancient era, this is a saint, a god. Let her go first and argue later.” The elder with the appearance of a phoenix said.

Hong!

The golden lion elder viciously tossed the young woman against the opposite wall. A huge sound was produced as the trembling caused many stones to fall. She couldn’t stand up for a long time.

“Ziling, I’ve let you two down. I couldn’t take of little Hao and let him suffer a gargantuan amount of grievance and torment.” The elder snarled towards the sky.

“Fourth grandpa... I’m cold, it hurts.” The little guy who curled up by the corner of the bed feebly opened his mouth.

“Good child, it’s all my fault!” The elder took him into his chest and his tears almost fell down. He activated the mysterious powers of the precious symbols and wrapped him in the multi-colored light that he emitted.

“Where’s the Supreme Being Bone?” His body was scarlet red. His divine splendor surged as Blood Phoenix elder asked

The young woman’s face was pale. She stood up without a word.

“Grandfather, it’s inside my body.” Shi Yi threw down the silver knife and calmly said.

The Blood Phoenix elder heard this and an unusual light flashed in his eyes. He did not speak for a long time.

The elder who held the little guy became even more angry having hearing that. He said in a trembling voice “My Stone Tribe has ancestral rules. We cannot cause internal strife and must unite against the foreign powers. Otherwise, how can we walk out of our ancestral land and conquer this vast territory? How could we control millions and millions of people with an emperor on the throne and countless number of kings. You woman, too vile, this tribe cannot tolerate you!”

“This affair has gotten complex and now involves a Supreme Being Bone. This is the highest level of classified information within the tribe that cannot be leaked out. This isn’t a place for talking. Let’s go back first then talk.” The elder on the side said.

“Fifth elder, you think we can’t hide this anymore?!” The Golden Lion elder

shouted.

“No matter what, we can’t let the naturally born Supreme Being disappear. Let’s return to the mansion then talk.” The elder who emitted scarlet light said.

“Although I’m not taking any actions now. When Ziling returns, he won’t let this slide. With his temperament, if he doesn’t destroy your family, he will wipe out a majority of it. If you treat him unfairly, he is not the type of person that will let it go!” The Golden Lion elder spoke with bold and powerful words.

Chapter 58 – Shi Ziling

The mansion was grand and magnificent, and majestic palace halls decorated the interior. Its grandeur was boundless, and it was just like a heavenly temple situated in the human world. It was dyed under the golden radiance of the sunset, solemn and serene. It gave people a spiritual mood, making them want to bow down and worship it.

However, under this blessed atmosphere, a dark wave was billowing within this building. Great waves of darkness rushed forth, and killing intent permeated the huge palace hall. Within one of the palace halls, the atmosphere was extremely tense, and ten or so elders were sitting upright. Symbols flickered about, and they could erupt at any time.

The little guy was on the verge of death. His Supreme Being Bone was taken out, and this matter shook the higher officials. These elders who all had high positions were dragged out, as this matter could not be concealed from them.

These tens of people were ordinarily in isolation, and did not partake in any worldly affairs to the point where some of these elders had not appeared in front of the tribe for over twenty years. However, they were all disturbed from their isolation, and were asked to come out from seclusion.

“A natural born Supreme Being was unexpected injured by the tribe. Did the sky turn upside down? Kill this woman by death of a thousand cuts right away!” An elder was absolutely furious.

“Her grandfather and clansman aren’t simple people; they are quite strong. If we kill without saying a word, it will be rather troublesome. The inner members of the capital were already discussing this matter. Words will spread like wind, if

we explain about this matter, the news of the Supreme Being Bone will inevitably be exposed to the world.” Another elder gently said.

“Even if the emperor did this, he would still have to explain it to everyone under the sky, let alone her family. You want to hide this matter, so you place emotion over reason and bend the law to help your own?” cried out an elder on the side. His eyes contained the sun, moon and stars, and the aura he gave off even twisted the tables.

The palace hall was covered in terrifying dense symbols. Electricity interwove, and the smell of conflict was dense to the extreme.

The little guy was at his last breath, and was carried within an individual’s chest. He was currently protected by a divine light that was as vigorous as the ocean, nourishing his life force and preventing his weak essence from dying out.

“She will naturally be dealt with, so we can talk about it later. Right now, the important matter is not losing the Supreme Being Bone. A Supreme Being that belongs to our Stone Tribe cannot simply disappear because of this.” spoke an elder with a penetrating gaze. His scarlet body seemed like it was bathed in a heavenly flame, and he was calm and steady.

“Fifth elder, what do you mean?” The elder that looked like a golden lion shouted as he stood up, “We have to take it out and put it inside Shi Hao to let him continue growing it. This belongs to him, no one else should think about taking it!”

“If it’s taken out, it’ll be difficult for it to continue growing right away.”

“Just because little Yi is part of your family, you have to protect him until the end. The Supreme Being Bone should belong to whom it rightfully belongs to!”

Divine light flashed between these two people and the palace hall rumbled like mountains; the entire holy palace hall was shaking.

“Fourth brother, it’s not because I gave in to bribes.” The elder who looked like a Blood Phoenix stood up and pointed towards the little guy and said, “You guys look. This child is so weak and feeble. Even though he is being fed precious medicine daily, it’s still hard for him to recover. How can he nourish the Supreme Being Bone?”

With these words, the quarreling sounds suddenly lessened. Many people stopped talking because this was the truth. Whether or not the little guy could still live was hard to say.

“In my opinion, I’d rather not want the Supreme Being Bone than break tribe rules. Behead that mother and child!” An elder with a fiery temper said.

After saying this, everyone jumped a bit in fear. Not only would the tribe lose a Supreme Being, the double pupil child will have to perish as well?

“Second brother, calm down. Little Yi is still an ignorant child. This matter is unrelated to him. He is like the ancient saints and possess a deity’s potential. In the future, he will eventually disdain ten thousand tribes. Don’t involve this with him.” A few people reconciled.

“Ignorant child? How does he even resemble one! After he came back, he was desperate and put a knife to his throat and said if his mother dies, he would die

with her. This kind of crime, how can we let that vile women go and make everything go her way?” said the elder coldly. His entire body was covered in a brilliant splendor like a river of stars, and it circulated with frightening power.

“We can push back the topic on how to handle that vile women until later. Right now, we need to first talk about the Supreme Being Bone.”

Many people were silent within the palace hall. No matter what, they couldn't bear to see both children being wasted. The strongest bloodlines must continue.

“The Supreme Being Bone is already implanted within little Yi's body, how are the results?” Right at this moment, the one with the highest seniority, a old man who hasn't left his private dwelling for thirty year suddenly opened his eyes like the emergence of two golden suns. Splendid rays of light burst forth causing rumbling sounds that terrified others to an extreme.

Everyone suddenly calmed down and no longer quarreled.

“It already fused together with little Yi and gained the nourishment of his flesh and blood. You already can't tell that it once belonged to another person; the results were astonishing. It was like it was born naturally within his body,” said the fifth elder.

Everyone's hearts trembled and felt emotional; It actually succeeded. Double pupil in addition to the Supreme Being Bone, how high will he reach in the future? That kind of accomplishment was simply inconceivable.

“We'll talk about this in a few days, let's end this today for now,” said another elder. His position was incredibly ancient, and he also had not shown his face for

twenty to thirty years.

Everyone nodded. The fourth elder who seemed like a golden lion and that elder with the fiery temperament were speechless. They knew that the tribe would not allow the Supreme Being Bone and the dual pupils perish.

Several days later, news came through. The Supreme Being Bone was unaffected within Shi Yi's body. It was bound by a powerful life force and was practically fused into his body.

"Spiteful!" The fourth elder lightly bellowed. He knew that he lacked the power to reverse this desperate situation, and what this signified was obvious. He held the feeble little guy with an unpleasant emotion.

The little guy's aura was weak. His eyes were dim without expression. Although he was nourished by the spiritual essence of the tribe's experts, it was still difficult for him to make a recovery. Everyone sighed within their hearts.

The clansman found many spiritual medicines, but they were all useless. It was hard for him to recover. His little face was pale and he was continuously coughing, and would often shiver with coldness all over.

After half a month, his state worsened. His large eyes did not contain a trace of brilliance and looked even more sickly, as if he could die at any time.

Moreover, at midnight, the little guy's bones would creak and his entire body would decrease in size. His entire body lost its spiritual essence, and it severely degenerated.

He was clearly eight to nine months old, but because of his critical injuries, he seemed like he became several months younger. His body worsened by the day.

“Are you... my fourth grandpa?” The little guy laid on his bed and opened his emotionless and expressionless eyes as he feebly asked.

He continued to degenerate. It was as if there was a bottomless pit within his body eating away at his blood essence and bones. He seemed like he was only a few months old and did not seem as intelligent as he was before, practically unable to recognize the people beside him.

The elder was heartbroken and unceasingly lightly patted him and coaxed him to sleep.

“Why am I almost forgetting the people beside me. It’s becoming more and more fuzzy...” The little guy tried his best to recollect his memory, but his eyes became increasingly bewildered.

He was clearly an intelligent and lively child, but now he became like this. It made the servants sad, and it was difficult for them to watch this.

After several days, even talking became a strenuous task. His eyes lost all traces of light. He looked at the little girl who stood beside his bed and asked in confusion, “Sister, who are you?”

The pretty little girl wiped away her tears and light replied, “I’m sister Mang, young master, how could you not remember me?”

“Sister Mang, so familiar. How can I not remember?” The Little Guy tried his

best to think back. He stared at the ceiling with his large expressionless eyes that had lost the liveliness it had in the past.

The little girl wept. Fearing others would hear, she covered her mouth. Tears stringed out of her large eyes as she finally lightly said, “I heard fourth elder’s words. You are a Supreme Being. No one could compared to you, but you were harmed.”

“I’m a Supreme Being...” The little guy muttered.

“Right, you’re a Supreme Being. A natural born Supreme Being. Little Guy, you will certainly get better!” The little girl wept.

“I will, I’m a Supreme Being. I’ll get better.” The little guy lightly spoke.

“Ya, I remember. You’re sister Mang. You told me many stories and told me that you’ll take me to look at Scarlet Feathered Cranes. You are so nice to me.” The little guy suddenly remembered who this little girl was.

“En! Young master, you have to remember. You’re a Supreme Being, and don’t forget that I’m sister Mang. Everything will get better.” The little girl wept continuously.

“En!” The little guy made great effort and nodded, and it seemed as if he remembered something else, he said “I seem to have some memories now. How come several other brothers and sisters did not come.”

“The other servant’s children did not come. Young master Shi Bing... they went to cultivate.” The little girl smiled with great difficulty.

These few days, the other children within the tribe came less and less to the point that they disappeared. Even the other uncles and aunts of the tribe were practically unseen either and no longer came to look after him.

The little guy grew weaker by the day, and he was no longer the intelligent and dazzling child who was destined to become a supreme expert.

No one within the tribe said much. They weren't that superficial. They came less and less and became more detached than ever, however, a child that young couldn't understand these facts.

Eventually, the little guy became weaker and weaker and degenerated into a critical state. Even sister Mang and the fourth elder could no longer recognize him.

"Young master, you have to remember. You are a Supreme Being. Don't forget me either, I'm sister Mang." The pretty young girl stood by the bed weeping with her large swollen red eyes.

But the little guy could no longer speak and didn't know how to open his mouth to do so.

After month later, Shi Ziling returned. He did not find the thirteenth elder, and after entering his mansion he immediately felt something was wrong since the mood was strange.

"Where's little Hao?!" He shouted.

When the couple saw the little guy they were shocked to the point that they shivered. Was this a child that was around ten months old, how come he's this weak and small? His eyes did not have any shine to it. Where did the intelligence and spirited light he once had go?

When the feeble little guy saw the couple, he subconsciously extended his hands and simply mindedly laughed like he felt an affection and warmth coming from them. He wanted them to carry him.

"Little Hao!" Shi Ziling yelled. His eyes almost bled. His father disappeared and his child was sabotaged. He was about to go mad.

"My child, what happened to you?" The little guy's mother was practically about to faint. She held him tightly within her bosoms right away.

"Ziling, I've let you couple down. I didn't take care of little Hao well. I shouldn't have let others raise him. You guys should punish this old man!" The elder that seemed like a golden lion painfully said.

"What exactly happened?!"

When Shi Ziling learned the truth, he went mad. All the black hair on his head stood upright. With a golden spear within his hand and symbols surrounding his entire body, his fighting spirit boiled. With a rumbling sound, a spear directly uprooted a portion of the palace as he fought his way towards the direction where Shi Yi's bloodline lived.

"Eleventh elder calm down. If you have something to say, say it nicely. We'll give you a good explanation!" When a group of people heard the commotion,

they rapidly rushed over.

The so called ranked eleventh wasn't because he was the eleventh relative, but it was because he was the eleventh most powerful within the tribe. For the sake of appearing close, the tribe amalgamated and established this ranking.

"Go away!" Shi Ziling's eyes stood upright. With the divine golden spear in his hand and symbols overflowing into the heavens like the ocean surging violently, his rage struck the heavens.

With a honglong sound, the group of people all rapidly fled. Every one of them was spitting out blood as none of them could block. All the mysterious patterns protecting their bodies exploded.

Like a golden god of war, Shi Ziling doused in a golden divine flame that overflowed into the heavens as he advanced in large stride with a golden spear in his hands. Divine radiance shot forth from within his eyes, and with his incredibly cold voice, he said "Whoever dares to block my way, I'll kill them no matter who it is or where they came from!"

"Eleventh elder, don't act so impulsively!" A young man said while blocking the way.

"Impulsively? Hahaha..." Shi Ziling laughed madly. With ice cold eyes and yelled "You are little Yi's own uncle right? The one responsible for bullying the people of our family? Get lost!"

The golden spear within his hands stabbed forth. An incredibly heavy divine light filled with uncountable symbols constructed battle spears made of light one

after another. They emitted a foggy light that overflowed into the heavens as they flew forward.

Pu!

The youth across from him also began to act, but he was simply unable to defend. His weapon snapped and his precious artifact broke, then he was pierced by a divine golden spear and flew into the distance. Boom, he was pierced onto one of the doors within the palace upstairs. He coughed out large mouthfuls of blood. Shock filled his eyes as their difference in power was too great.

“Ziling, don’t create such a mess. You can handle that vile woman, but little Yi is still a child, you can’t kill him.” A group of elders appeared.

“All of you, go away. When my son was suffering, where were all of you? She broke one of my son’s bones, I’ll break a hundred of her son’s bones!” Shi Ziling shouted with rage with tears flowing within his eyes.

When he returned to the tribe, seeing his adorable and intelligent child that he was before put into such a state, it made his heart twitch and bleed.

Hong!

Shi Ziling swept with the golden battle spear within his hands. His heavenly shocking precious technique activated. Like all the gods in heaven chanting together, ear-splitting cries began to erupt.

The few elders who blocked his way all flew away from the shock. They spat

blood violently from within their mouths with incomparable horror.

When Ziling thought of his own child, it felt as if a knife was twisted within his heart. The little guy was too pitiful. He was originally a Supreme Being, but his Supreme Being Bone was taken away. As his tears flew, he released his murderous aura.

Chapter 59 – Insanity

Scarlet clouds blossomed. An elder took out a string of bone beads the size of goose eggs, and each of the beads sparkled with a precious light. They looked like stars flying in the sky, and power fluctuated terrifyingly.

They constructed a diagram of the stars and expanded outwards like a net, as if a river of stars were flowing. It contained a boundless aura and immediately enshrouded Shi Ziling below.

“Let me through!”

Shi Ziling shouted loudly, and his full head of black hair went crazy. With a wave of his spear, golden light overflowed the skies and trembled the heavens. Even the corners of his eyes were split apart as he cried tears of blood. For his child to suffer such a disastrous tragedy, it made his heart drip blood. Right now, he would kill whoever stood in his way!

The precious technique shocked the heavens. With a rumbling sound, he hollered out the incantations, and as if he was renouncing all deities through this chant, endless divine radiance scattered about, enshrouding this area. That diagram of stars was immediately broke apart.

“Break!”

Shi Ziling shouted loudly. He raised the spear in his hand, and the primitive symbols began to take shape as he rushed forward. Golden rays of light submerged everything in front of him.

With kacha sounds, the strings connecting the snow white bone beads were broke one after another. The powerful strength of the symbols dissipated into a vast body of divine light as it began to disperse in all four directions.

Many palaces abruptly flew into the air as if they were dead leaves. Under this berserk attack, they were all insignificant. Immediately after, they shattered in the air, turning into dust.

This string of bone beads was a rare and powerful precious artifact, yet it was broken so easily by the battle spear and dissipated into heaven and earth divine essence. It made all the tribe elders' hearts sore.

Stone Clan's members were all relatives of the emperor, however, even though they were bestowed the status of kings and were quite formidable, they still couldn't casually waste rare precious artifacts. The corners of this elder's mouth was bleeding, and his body was violently trembling. Many of his bones were broken, and he flew across the air before smashing into another palace. It was smashed apart, causing smoke and dust to rise.

"Ziling stop. We're all family. Don't make such a big fuss and hurt family!"

A group of elders walked out from within the dust. They were covered in dust and had bloodstains all over. There was a look of anger and astonishment on their faces. This nephew was too powerful, and he was chasing right in his father's footsteps.

"Injuring family? The Supreme Being Bone within my son's body was taken away. His life's in danger, but that vile woman's family is still living well. Doesn't that already break our relationships?!" Shi Ziling was seething with anger. The golden light over his body was flourishing even more now, brightly illuminating

the sky and the earth like a burning divine flame. His voice was cold and reprimanded loudly, “Although we have the same grandparents, none of you are my opponents. Apart from that vile woman’s bloodline, all of you get out; otherwise, don’t blame me for being ruthless and massacring you all!”

“You...” Angry looks appeared on some of the people’s faces.

“Ziling, if you have something to say, say it properly. What is there that we can’t sit down and talk about?” An elder advised.

“What’s there to talk about. You already made the decision to protect that vile woman and leaving the casualty of this to lick his wounds all by himself? Whether my son can even survive right now is tough to say, and you guys are telling me to sit? Very well, chop that vile woman and Shi Yi apart for me!”

“Impudence, this is the decision made by over ten elders and you want to oppose it?” An elder shouted loudly with a feathered fan that was wrapped in thunder and wind in his hand. He waved the fan with all his strength, and divine thunder descended onto earth, creating endless purple rays on the spot.

“You’re Shi Yi’s granduncle?” Shi Ziling’s footsteps basically never stopped. He was charging forward from start to finish. A long whistle sounded, and endless burning rays of electricity shot forth from his eyes like golden lightning.

Kacha!

Suddenly, deafening rolls of thunder packed the heaven and earth with bristles of electricity, creating a huge violent explosion.

The fan within that elder's hands burst open. When the lightning withdrew, that entire person was burnt black and his head was smoking. Whether he was dead or alive was unknown. Afterwards, he was once again sent flying by a beam of golden light that was released from Shi Ziling's eyes. He collided into a palace, and never stood up again.

Everyone breathed in a breath of cold air. Shi Ziling was too powerful, and he was worthy of being called the genius of the generation. With these methods and the heroic appearance of a god of war, he eclipsed those of the older generation as they were simply incapable of being his match.

"Fifteenth elder truly gave birth to a good child." A few people muttered.

The fifteenth elder's prowess were rather renowned within the empire. With only two arrows, he shot down an Archaic Descendant — a Luan. Who else could accomplish this? His cultivation was world-shaking.

It was truly because of this that he dared to kill an extremely pure-blooded Pi Xiu youth in the hundred clan battlefield. Many elders of the older generation all guessed the fifteenth elder's intentions. He wanted to baptize his grandson's body with the true blood of a genuine Pi Xiu.

Right now, his son was just as emphatic and decisive. His power shocked the capital city, and none of the elders of the older generation were his opponent. Like a golden god of war, he trembled the hearts of others.

If could be said that if not for the fact that another family gave birth to Shi Yi, who was naturally born with divine gifts and the dual pupils possessed by ancient saints, Shi Ziling would inevitably be the one bearing the flag of the tribe in the future.

In actuality, even if there was a Shi Yi, Shi Ziling's family would inevitably rise in power. No one could cover up the radiance because his son was born with a Supreme Being Bone.

Unfortunately, things ended up like this in the end, and it made people want to wring their own wrists while deeply sighing.

Honglong!

Shi Ziling walked forward in large strides. With each step, huge cracks would be left in the ground below. It was as if a giant golden giant was moving, and nothing could stop him.

“Bind!”

An elder shouted loudly. He held a vine in his hand, and that vine was a precious artifact created from a powerful botanical creature. Its was entirely black, but currently, it was shining with luscious light.

With a hong sound, the floor of this palace was penetrated by one spirit vine after another, each of them emitting precious light. Like flood dragons, they crazily charged towards Shi Ziling to bind him.

“Such despicable creatures. The people of your bloodlines, blocking me means death!” Shi Ziling shouted loudly.

He travelled like a dragon and took steps like a tiger; his might overflowed the

heavens. All the hair on his head instantly rose up violently, and every strand of hair was sparkling. Afterwards, they emitted golden rays of light like a sun god, making his entire person seem incomparably resplendent.

Hong!

This thick golden hair poured down like a waterfall, charging towards the spirit vines. as if they were breaking and pulling dried up and rotten weeds, he twisted all the spirit vines into pieces and then struck towards the precious artifact in that old expert's hands.

With a pu sound, that precious vine exploded on the spot and burned into ashes. This powerful technique shocked and stunned the onlookers, sending chills and shivers down their spines.

“Fuck off!”

Shi Ziling shouted. He brandished the long spear in his hand, and with a pu sound, fresh flood splashed outwards, directly hoistering up that elder right into a man-made mountain. It broke apart, and the elder spat out blood from his mouth.

“Ziling, you're turning into a demon. Stop immediately!” A group of elders shouted loudly.

“If doing this for the sake of my child makes me a demon, then today I might as well degenerate into a devil!” Shi Ziling roared. His hair madly danced as he was bathed within a burning golden light. With large steps, he rushed forward and no one was able to fight him.

He brandished his golden spear, and fresh blood spilt ten inches into the air from time to time. No one dared to stop him, since they would just be killed. This made everyone involuntarily fall back and turn pale.

“Lay out the symbols to lock this area and suppress him!”

At this moment, he had already entered the place where Shi Yi’s family lived. Everyone in that family became nervous as they arranged the precious bones into a killing formation to suppress Shi Ziling.

“I’ll see who can stop me!” Shi Ziling was like an unrivalled demon king. Right now the killing aura around his body reached the heavens. The light within his eyes shocked a group of elders into trembling and retreating. He looked towards them, and unexpectedly, no one looked back at him. Shi Ziling grasped his battle spear and with one step, he advanced ten feet. He fought as he advanced, and the palace his target’s family lived was collapsing.

“Subdue and kill!”

The precious bones shined, and one patch of symbols after another interweaved on the ground, densely covering the air. They formed an inescapable net and suppressing Shi Ziling within.

Hou....

Shi Ziling was crazy. He madly rushed into the air. Like a burning divine flame, his entire body exploded with unmeasurable amounts of light as if he was forged in gold. With his indomitable spirit, he waved the battle spear within his hands

with all his might.

Immediately, the chants of heavenly deities were heard once again. Endless amount of power surged forth violently. With a precious technique that shook the heavens, he was like a divine golden deity as he swept across in every direction.

Hong!

A gigantic and violent explosion occurred where he stood, and rubble flew into the clouds. Divine light was released outwards like a boundless ocean. Shi Ziling's battle intent rose into the heavens. His battle spear danced and the entire area collapsed, and all the precious bones exploded.

"All of you, die for me!"

He brandished the golden battle spear within his hands. All those who were a part of the formation flew outwards like scarecrows before toppling over. Their blood splattered everywhere. No one was able to stop him as he pressed forward with large steps.

Shi Ziling's wife carried their child. Sparkling radiance circulated her entire body as she followed closely behind the entire way.

The little guy was very bewildered. Looking at the figure that seemed like a heavenly deity in front of him, he kept extending his little hands and stretched towards it as he felt an intimacy towards it. He tried to shout yiya from his mouth, but he was unable to speak a single word.

His mother's nose was aching, and teardrops gathered within her beautiful eyes. The once spirited and intelligent child she once had now degenerated into this state. It made her feel so sad that her heart was bleeding.

"Stop him!" Many people shouted out in horror.

Shi Ziling became a demon, and he became completely insane. It made them fear that he was going to completely exterminate all of them.

"Kill him for me, kill him!"

As a king, he naturally had many servants and even more scapegoats. This family feared that Shi Ziling would come and settle his debts with them, and naturally made many preparations. A group of densely packed people rushed forth. They were all experts that had no fear of death, and like ants with the will to bite an elephant to death, they wanted to completely tire out Shi Ziling while he was alive before killing him.

"Cowards!"

Shi Ziling did not show any fear. He stuck his battle spear onto the floor and activated his most powerful precious technique. At that moment, he was like a deity they offered sacrifices to. His aura was as powerful as a saint.

A heavenly shocking sound was produced. Endless divine light burst forth as if he stood in the center of the world. The sun, moon and stars revolved around him, and a huge vicious beast appeared, sweeping in all four directions.

Aohou...

A deafening beast cry sounded out. This was a world-shocking precious technique. This fuzzy Archaic vicious beast frantically wreaked havoc, and nothing could hinder its rampage. With a single drop of its claws, over ten people fell victim to the bloodbath.

This area became a scene of slaughter. That huge body was powerful and unrivaled. As it soared, over a hundred experts were quickly killed, and everyone was terrified.

This terrifying technique made people's hair stand up. With just one person, he was shockingly confronting an entire family of experts.

Hong!

Ultimately, Shi Ziling himself also began to move. His entire body began to emit an unfathomable amount of golden light. He swept forward, and the remaining people all flew away as their blood splashed out.

In this short moment, the space in front of him was emptied. There was no one left to stop him, as they had all been disposed of.

"Ziling, have you killed enough and released some steam?" A group of people appeared in front of him. The one speaking was indeed the Fifth Elder. Scarlet clouds surged from his body like a noble Blood Phoenix from Nirvana, and his golden eyes were like two golden lamps.

At his side was an extraordinarily gifted child with natural born double pupils. Although he was young, his presence and calmness put even adults to shame.

After Shi Yi obtained the Supreme Being Bone, he became even more extraordinary. When he blinked, divine light circulated around his eyes. With every movement, he unexpectedly exerted a frightening and imposing aura.

He was still young , yet he already possessed such an exceptionally terrifying aura, as if he was destined to rule over every living being. He was like a deity who had just descended down into the world, looking down on everyone.

“Not enough!” Shi Ziling responded coldly. He looked back towards the little guy who had expressionless eyes. He was full of worry since the little guy was on his last breaths. With his battle spear in hand, he pointed forward and said “Unless you restore my son, a debt in blood must be repaid with blood. You people committed such malicious actions, even heaven cannot tolerate this. Since you broke my son’s Supreme Being Bone, pay it back with a hundred of yours!”

Chapter 60 – Who Will Fight?

“Ziling, no one wished for this to happen. How can this matter be compensated? Do not hesitate to ask, however, you can’t destroy my clan’s right hand,” the elder calmly said.

“Fifth elder, what are you saying?!” Shi Ziling’s eyes widened with his golden battle spear vertical on the floor. He stared towards the group of experts across from him and said, “Seizing my son’s Supreme Being Bone and causing him to degenerate nearly to death, moreover allowing that disastrous piece of shit become the clan’s right hand man, how ironic that these words are coming out of your mouth!”

‘Fifth elder’ meant that he was ranked fifth in his generation. His name was Ming Yuan and was a generation older than Shi Ziling’s father. He was a clan elder within the tribe and had a powerful and unfathomably deep cultivation.

“Ziling, whether this complicated matter is right or wrong should be discussed. You don’t need to be angry. Let’s sit down and talk it over slowly. We would certainly compensate you to your satisfaction.” Shi Yuan blinked his eyes; divine light circulated around him and his aura was terrifying.

“Save it!” How could Shi Ziling not be aware that the tribe had already made a decision a long time ago. How can it be taken back? He coldly said, “Let’s not talk about other things, hand over little Hao’s Supreme Being Bone.”

The expressions of the group of people across him all changed. They were all experts from Shi Yuan’s family and they numbered over ten people. This request was impossible to fulfil; they couldn’t hand over the Supreme Being Bone no matter what.

“Ziling, if the Supreme Being Bone is taken out again, it will be hard for it to continue working. Use something else as compensation.” Shi Ziling gently told him.

“Whether or not it will continue working, you don’t have to worry about it. What belong to little Hao cannot be owned by anyone else!” Shi Ziling shouted. There was a melancholic feeling within his heart. The precious bone that originally belonged to his child was taken just like that by someone else.

“No!” Shi Yuan shook his head resolutely and said, “For our tribe’s prosperity, this type of thing cannot happen. The natural born Supreme Being cannot disappear.”

“You refuse?” Shi Ziling’s imposing manner was like a rainbow. His eyes accumulated thunder and lightning. With his battle spear in hand, he began to take large steps. he looked forward and said, “Then I’ll take it myself!”

He stared at Shi Yi and pointed the golden battle spear at his chest from afar. Multicolored light began to surge, and symbols rumbled like thunder as he began to take action.

At Shi Yuan’s sides, many experts held their weapons. A furious look gathered in their eyes as they prepared to take action. They were not going to allow a natural born dual pupiled saint to die young; they wanted to fight right then and there.

“Good, good, good!” Shi Ziling said the word good three times consecutively. His rage began to surge violently, and the golden light within his pupils flourished even more.

“Ziling, any other request is fine. You just can’t hurt little Yi.” Shi Yuan walked out with a calm and steady gait. Scarlet light surged around his body and his shocking might fluctuated up and down like an ocean. He was an absolutely top-level expert. Let alone within the tribe, his name was even reputed within the entire empire.

Shi Ziling raised his spear. What else was there to be said? The only choice now was to fight. Around his golden battle spear, divine symbol appeared one after another, and they looked like they were forged from metal. There was a cold feeling about them as they surrounded his battle spear, and they were emitting incomparable divine might.

“Kill!”

Shi Ziling charged forward. With a shake of his battle spear, the entire sky began to shake. Those symbols, seemingly lifelike, emitted divine splendor and pressured downwards.

With a honglong sound, the ten or so experts across from him involuntarily backed off. Like the weight of ten thousand mountains crushing down, it made all of their hearts quiver, and their bodies knelt down.

This was the difference between them. Shi Ziling was a genius even recognized by the emperor, and his name was known everywhere. His strength was something that far surpassed what they could handle, and only clan leaders stood a chance against him.

Only Shi Yuan remained on the battlefield. All the others staggered away without the strength stand on their feet, otherwise, their flesh and bones would

have been crushed under the pressure of his aura.

Rumbling sounds echoed as Shi Yuan's arms shook. Like a Blood Phoenix taking off into the skies, the scarlet light around him flowed into the heavens. His imposing aura suddenly increased by tenfold in power, blocking the incoming might of the golden battle spear.

Hong!

The battle spear was like a rainbow as its might pressed forward. It gathered up all the golden symbols within the air, trembling the heavens and the earth.

Symbols densely covered Shi Yuan's right hand and transformed it into a divine wing as he struck forward. Splendid and dazzling scarlet phoenix feathers curled around him as the world-shocking cries of a phoenix were released.

The divine phoenix wing collided with the golden battle spear. Like two active volcanoes, magma flowed into the sky and flames covered the air. This entire area was glaring, and nothing else could be seen.

Both sides violently clashed. In the blink of an eye, they had over ten exchanges. One person was wrapped in golden light like a god of war, and the other was bathed in scarlet clouds like an Archaic Devil Bird, the Blood Phoenix. Both their speeds were extremely fast, and they unceasingly collided with each other, each time releasing an intense light that reached the skies.

The spectators were all shocked. Shi Ziling was too powerful; he was able to force such a powerful clan elder to fight for his life. None of them could believe it as the difference in the amount of time they had spent cultivating differed by an

extremely large margin!

An shrill phoenix cry sounded, cracking open all the metal and rock in that area. Palace halls collapsed one after another, and it startled all the experts. They immediately used their symbols to protect their bodies, otherwise, they would have inevitably received injuries.

Shi Yuan's hair and beard extended. Lightning accumulated within his eyes, and his entire body shined. An Archaic Devil Bird rushed forth from within his body, and it was scarlet red all over with pretty and colorful tail feathers. It expanded its wings, took to the sky, and aimed to kill Shi Ziling.

He utilized his most powerful precious technique. Killing intent surged, frightening the onlookers into a state of incomparable shock. The clan elder was forced into using this method.

Hou...

A dull roar sounded from where Shi Ziling stood. His entire body blossomed with golden light, and a huge vicious beast emerged as it squeezed between the heavens and the earth. Its head was held high as it roared, and it was as if a sovereign king who was served by over ten thousand creatures appeared as it overlooked the boundless earth.

The figure of this beast was fuzzy, but no matter who it was, they knew this was one of the most powerful vicious beasts. Otherwise, there was no way it could possess such a tyrannical presence.

With a rumble, the huge vicious beast's claws descended, covering the palace

halls below. Its vicious aura shook everything within ten squared meters, and everyone couldn't help but tremble and kneel down.

The Archaic Devil Bird released a long cry. It swept with its colorful wings toward that beast's claws and the two clashed violently.

This was a battle of precious techniques; a battle of life and death between two experts who stood at the very peak. Boundless divine light swept in all four directions, terrifying everyone.

"Grandfather, hit his left rib!" At this moment, Shi Yi suddenly opened his mouth. His eyes held two pupils flowing with divine splendor. At a very young age, he already possessed a terrifying presence. His eyes were able to see through many things in this world, and he saw an opening in Shi Ziling, directly yelling out to remind his own grandfather to attack that weakness.

Hong!

Electricity shot out from Shi Yuan's eyes. He directed his precious technique, and that Archaic Devil Bird immediately dove downwards towards the left rib of Shi Ziling to target his weakness.

Hou....

Unfortunately, that huge Archaic vicious beast released a cry that shook the mountains and rivers while instantly blocking that terrifying Phoenix like vicious bird. The heavens and earths trembled with a strike of its claws.

"Grandfather, attack the left armpit of that vicious beast!" said Shi Yi once

again. His eyes were incredibly profound and emitted strands of divine radiance. Incomparably frightening divine powers circulated.

With a honglong sound, the Archaic vicious bird attacked once again. Both its wings were spread out and its beak was wide open. It sprayed out endless amounts multicolored light, and a single one of those strands of light was able devastated a group of experts.

Peng!

The vicious beast lifted its huge claws and directly slapped the Archaic vicious bird's beaks to block all the multicolored light, not allowing it to attack.

"Strike its stomach!" shouted Shi Yi once again. His eyes were now like two burning divine lamps. The aura that circulated around him could make many people palpitate in fear.

With another honglong sound, the Archaic vicious bird rapidly and viciously flung its tail feathers towards the chest of the vicious beast. Unfortunately, it failed once again and was almost countered by that huge beast claw, leaving it no choice but to rapidly retreat.

"Not good, his speed is too fast!" Sweat dripped from Shi Yi's forehead. He kept pointing out the weaknesses, however Shi Ziling was incredibly calm and incomparably indifferent. His actions were like lightning, and his control over his precious technique was nimble and masterful without any points to exploit.

Shi Yi had dual pupils and was able to see the origin of many things. He saw the weaknesses, but his the speed at which he pointed them out was fundamentally

unable to compete with Shi Ziling's speed.

"Fifth elder, you're not enough!" Shi Ziling said. Even more splendid light exploded forth from within his body. That figure of the huge beast rapidly expanded and then exploded into the symbols of the Archaic vicious beast. They rushed in and fused with his body.

His radiance was magnificent as he walked forward with his battle spear in hand. With every step, he shook the earth. He rapidly thrust forward with the battle spear, and golden light penetrated that Archaic vicious bird, killing it immediately.

Hong!

The tip of the golden spear changed direction and struck forward once again. Shi Yuan exposed his fearful face, but it was already too late. Symbols wrapped around the spear tip and penetrated his shoulders.

Shi Yuan released a huge scream. He exhausted all the strength within his body and concentrated all the symbols toward his shoulder. It was incredibly dazzling and magnificent. He flew backwards and interweaved his mysterious symbols to stop the sound from expanding. A shining and bloody hole appeared through the front and back where the spear penetrated.

If it was anyone else, their entire body would certainly have split apart before exploding. Even if they were more powerful, that arm would most likely be completely smashed apart, however, Shi Yuan had a shocking precious technique that could freeze his wounds. Although it was half crippled, at least his arm wasn't smashed apart.

Even so, he had already lost his fighting strength. His entire body seemed like it had aged roughly ten years. He had abruptly fallen into the realm of ordinary men, as it was tough for him to fight every again.

Their clan elder lost the fight. In Shi Yuan's family, no one was a match for Shi Ziling. This was simply too mind blowing. How old was he? He was only twenty or so this year, yet he already thoroughly suppressed the strongest people within the tribe!

The scene was completely silent. Shi Yuan's family was dreadful.

Shi Ziling walked forward one step at a time. The golden battle spear in his hand was pointed forward as he stared at Shi Yi and said, "My dear nephew, it was you that told your mother that little Hao had a Supreme Being Bone within his body right? How considerate of you."

Shi Yi didn't say anything and stood where he was. The divine light within his eyes dimmed.

"The tribe has to punish you mother. You're threatening suicide so she doesn't get killed right? I'm curious as to whether or not you really would slit a knife through your own throat if I kill her today." Shi Ziling calmly said.

"Clan elders, why are you still not doing anything?" A few people shouted.

Shi Ziling didn't turned around at all. He knew that the instant he made his move, the clan elder had already appeared and sealed off the entire palace with the precious bones of Archaic Descendants, preventing the sounds of shouting and battling to transmit outside.

“Ziling, thousand mistakes, ten thousand mistakes, it’s all our mistakes. This vicious woman is here, it’s up to you how you want to deal with her; however, you can’t touch little Yi.” At this moment, several clan elders appeared together.

Each of them had shockingly powerful abilities. They were all old senior elders who had lived in seclusion for many years, and they were several generations older than Shi Ziling. Their eyes were all splendid like little suns as they were the true experts of the tribe.

In front of them, there was a woman who was bound together and was currently being escorted forward.

“Sister-in-law, is your heart red or is it actually black?” Shi Ziling clenched his teeth and then shouted loudly, “Able to be so cruel and unscrupulous!”

Not far away, Shi Yi had an indifferent expression. His double pupils were shining and emitting an incomparably terrifying aura. There was unexpectedly a bone chilling wind that made everyone shiver.

Shi Ziling continued and said “I told you already. You break one of my son’s bones, I’ll break a hundred of your son’s bones. Today, not even the Sovereign from Heaven will be able to stop me!”

The young woman raised her head and held an ice-cold expression on her face. She said nothing, but her heart was indeed full of fear and regret. Their family had obviously already sent out many of their most powerful experts to kill this couple, how could they have still be alive?

“I’ll let your own eyes bear witness!” Shi Ziling shouted and then abruptly turned around to face Shi Yi. He raised his golden battle spear, and as if it was a metal rod, he prepared to throw it.

“You dare!” Some of the clan elders were furious.

“Ziling, stay your hand. You can’t hurt little Yi, anything else is compromisable!” Other clan elders also shouted.

“Shi Ziling, are you rebelling?!” The clan elders who were more partial towards Shi Yuan were shouting even louder.

All these people blocked him at the same time and immediately used their heaven-shocking precious techniques, illuminating the entire sky.

“So what if I rebel? What I say goes. No one will stop me!” Shi Ziling shouted loudly. He continued to swing the golden battle spear in his hand without changing directions, directly smashing towards where Shi Yi was.

However, the group of tribe elders stood in his way with all kinds of precious techniques were activated. Symbols sealed the direction where the spear descended.

Shi Ziling shook his arm, and incomparably complicated symbols began to interweave and descend along with the golden battle spear, emitting a strange power.

“Not good!” All the clan elders were gobsmacked.

They felt a hidden force penetrate straight through their precious techniques, heading straight for Shi Yi. Although the power continuously weakened as it passed through them, it was still very frightening.

“This... what is this precious technique?” They were fearful since the tribe had no records on it. It was extremely strange, and unexpectedly passed through their bodies and precious techniques as it traveled forward. Even if they wanted to stop it, it was too late.

“Ah...”

Shi Yi released a blood-curdling scream. His entire body flew across horizontally into a rock garden. Blood was all over his body, and the bones within his body began to crack and pop. Over a hundred of his bones were broken instantly.

“Little Yi!” The young woman was dreadful and shouted out in fear. Then, she suddenly lifted her head and released a vicious aura while staring at Shi Ziling. She coldly said “My father and the others won’t let you go!”

Chi!

Golden rays of light flickered and Shi Ziling indifferently tossed out the golden battle spear in his hand. With a pu sound, it penetrated her body and sent her flying. She traveled over ten feet away, and her body was nailed onto the floor.

Chapter 61 – Dual Pupils

Absolutely silent, everyone was quaking in fear!

What kind of power was this? Even with several clan elders fighting together, they surprisingly still couldn't stop Shi Ziling. He was like an unstoppable god of war as he bathed in the splendid radiance between the heaven and earth.

The young woman was drenched in blood while pinned to the ground. That golden spear was still vibrating, and this killing attack was incomparably terrifying.

Over a hundred bones within Shi Yi had snapped. His entire body was drenched in cold sweat as he lifted his head to see the young woman. His dual pupils immediately shot out two astonishing beams of light as he shouted in an overcast manner.

This was absolutely not the voice of a child. That was an ice-cold, angry, and tyrannical voice that sent chills down everyone's spines.

Shi Ziling was astonished. Although his strongest attack was ninety percent mitigated by several clan elders, it wasn't something that a normal person could live through.

It was merely a child who wasn't even four years old, yet he was already this astonishing. Although hundreds of bones had been broken, he became increasingly tyrannical as his divine furnace burned even brighter on the verge of death.

“Little Yi!”

Several clan elders shouted loudly and became several flashes of electricity. They immediately surrounded him and guarded all sides. They were previously terrified, as this was a child who possessed the dual pupils of the saints and a fused Supreme Being Bone. He was destined for greatness, and in the future, he would rule this ancient country; how could they lose him?

“Ziling, how can you act like this?” A few clan elders shouted.

“Shi Ziling, you overstepped your bounds and had the heart to attack little Yi. Do you truly have a heart of a stone, and want to cripple our tribe’s future?” The voice of the clan elders who were partial towards Shi Yuan were even more severe as they berated.

The group of were were all worried. The dual pupiled child cannot be allowed to die. The natural born Supreme Being Bone also could not disappear, otherwise, the loss would be disastrous. This was their clan’s pride that they placed their futures on.

“Who feels pity for my child then?” Shi Ziling calmed said. That cold intention, that tone of voice and that expression made others tremble. They clearly invoked his wrath.

The little guy was originally intelligent, adorable and was born with a Supreme Being Bone. Previously, he could have looked down on both the heavens and the earth, but in the end, his precious bone was taken away from him. His body went through severe atrophy, to the point where he couldn’t recognize the most intimate people in his life, and couldn’t even speak a single word. He was at his last breath, and even his life couldn’t be guaranteed.

How could he be willing, how could he not be angry? Shi Ziling was spiteful and mad. After hearing these condemnations, his eyes became terrifyingly cold. Who would pity the little guy, why didn't they care about him?

Two golden rays of light shot out of his eyes as if they were lightning streaking across the air, shocking the group of people into retreat. They were speechless, and a portion of the clan elders were silently ashamed.

"The little guy is really pitiful..." Finally, one of them sighed and stated.

Not only did the naturally born Supreme Being Bone not bring glory and splendor to the clan, he was even back-stabbed. It was truly lamentable. What kind of naive and kindhearted child could make others feel so sad.

"Ziling, no matter what, please stop what you're doing!" An elder urged.

The other clan elders crouched to examine the state Shi Yi's body was in. As long as he wasn't dead, they would treat his wounds no matter how high the price was.

Strands of multicolored light seeped out of Shi Yi's eyes. It was a strange sight. It slowly wrapped up his body like a cocoon and nourished his body. After some pi pa sounds, his broken bones actually returned back to their original positions.

Although they couldn't be connected immediately, his body was no longer soft, and he could already sit up. His eyes were as deep as a sea of stars as his dual pupils emitted a mysterious power and continuously released multicolored light.

This astonished many people and sent them into a state of stupor.

“Such a powerful dual pupil individual. It’s even more powerful than the legends!” After the fearful events, some clan elders couldn’t control their admiration.

With a weng sound, his chest began to flicker and brim with holy light, solidifying all of his bloody wounds. Furthermore, his bones began to move rhythmically all over to the tune of a divine sound, as if they were slowly growing well again.

This was the power of the Supreme Being Bone. The people were stunned; it hadn’t even been two weeks, yet it was this already this terrifying. It truly lived up to its reputation!

Shi Ziling’s heart was in pain. This was little Hao’s bone, but it unexpectedly displayed such a shocking effect in the body of another person. If it fully matured, how heaven defying would it be?

“Ziling, give up,” advised a clan elder.

“Shi Ziling just retrain yourself now. If not, you’ll be put down today!” Those clan elders who were biased towards Shi Yuan weren’t courteous at all, and their eyes were full of cold intentions.

Shi Ziling waved his hand and the battle spear that was nailed into the ground was pulled out. Golden rays of light burned magnificently, and with a pu sound, it brought with it a blossoming string of blood as it returned.

“Mother!” Shi Yi loudly called out. He unexpectedly left the bosoms of the clan elder and rushed over. His eyes emitted a light with divine splendor that terrified others as he wished to mend that body.

However, before he even approached, the young woman let out a wretched scream as a small portion of her body exploded.

Meanwhile, Shi Ziling took large strides forward and pointed his battle spear forwards with his imposing killing intent.

A clan elder held Shi Yi back immediately and rapidly retreated. Shi Ziling was like a demon king right now, and he would kill everything that blocked his way; they had to avoid the tip of that spear.

“To the several ancestral elders here, you guys were here a long time ago, why haven’t you shown your face until now.” Shi Ziling suddenly said.

The mansion had been shrouded by hazy light a long time ago. It was the precious bones of an Archaic Descendant that locked this entire area up, preventing the battle and shouting noises from leaking out.

Four elders appeared, and they each appeared in a different corner. They sat upon the palace, and mist curled up around them. They appeared to be hazy and indistinct, as if they were primordial gods that appeared before the heavens were created. They were so terrifying that it made people shudder in fear.

They didn’t make any actions, but they certainly suppressed all four directions.

“Before I entered the mansion and had the chance to take action, you guys already locked down this entire area. Since it already turned out like this, why won’t you guys take action?” Shi Ziling asked.

His eyes were filled with anger. As soon as he returned to his mansion, he felt a strangeness and peculiarity. The supreme experts within the clan had already begun plotting everything before he even went wild.

“Ziling, put everything behind for now. In ten years, you will govern our Stone Clan.” An ancestral elder said.

“To let me keep the seat warm for little Yi and hand it over to him in twenty years?” said Shi Ziling with an indifferent voice as he turned to look at his wife and child. His child was born with a Supreme Being Bone, yet he fell to such an extent. Right now, he had absolutely nothing.

“Ziling, you already killed many people. You should be done venting already. Just give up.” spoke an ancestral elder.

“I can. Just return the Supreme Being Bone back to my child!” Shi Ziling shouted loudly.

The four ancestral elders were silent as they sat in their spiral position. Mist curled around them, making them barely visible and indistinct like the chaos before the birth of the world. However, their seemingly hidden yet terrifying aura trembled the heaven and earth.

“Shi Ziling, you’re being too excessive. Do you know who you’re talking to? Those are our clan’s ancestral elders, do you even have a shred of respect left?!”

shouted a few elders.

“Fuck off!” Shi Ziling shouted. Even the clan elders lost to him, how could this ordinary elder who depended on others still dare to provoke him? With a poke of his spear, divine light was released in ten thousand directions. A thousand different colors were displayed, and golden symbols pressed outwards like the sea. With a pu sound, that person’s exploded on the spot and only left behind a blood mist.

“Shi Ziling, the clan have not been unkind towards you. This ancestral elders still promises that you’ll have control of the clan after ten years. How are you still unsatisfied?” A clan elder grimly stated.

“Try and say this same bullshit after someone takes a sword and beheads your son!” said Shi Ziling without a trace of politeness.

“Then there’s no other way but to put you down and banish you into the wild and bitter lands!” a person shouted.

An extremely imposing elder walked forward and concentrated all of his spirit to fiercely battle Shi Ziling with the intention of capturing him. The entire area suddenly overflowed with divine light, and the entire heaven and earth lit up as it received the embrace of this resplendent radiance.

However, this imposing elder still flew out in the end while spitting out large chunks of blood. He suffered a serious injury and was almost cut into pieces.

The clan’s experts all came, but upon seeing this, their hearts shuddered. Shi Ziling was truly too powerful. It really was too unfortunate to banish such an

outstanding person.

The clan elders were all emotionally stirred, but there were still some people who took action. All of a sudden, three of them walked forward while activating their precious techniques to attack him.

Immediately, this entire place was filled with deafening and ear-splitting noise. Divine light tore through the heavens, and thunder roiling like the ocean. The killing intent was incredibly severe as they destroyed the entire place. All kinds of holy light danced in the air as their supreme precious techniques wreaked havoc.

“Shi Ziling, you have so much nerve. Do you intend to betray and destroy our clan?” The clan elders who were biased toward Shi Yuan shouted and took large steps forward with the intention of entering the battle.

“Ninth grand elder carry me!” Suddenly Shi Yi spoke and told a clan elder to bring him into the battle.

“You...” Shi Li was amazed.

“I have dual pupils. I can instill my mysterious powers into your body and assist you while fighting!” Shi Yi said to him quietly while leaning towards his ear.

Shi Li immediately carried him and discharged his symbols while wrapping him within. The two suddenly felt like they were connected together. He felt an acute pain within both his eyes and then he was able to see through everything. All the precious techniques and attacks became slower in front of his eyes.

Even though he was a clan elder and had a noble status, he was still shocked.

This child was truly inconceivable. He was so young, yet he had such a remarkable precious technique and ability.

With a shua sound, Shi Li rushed into battle and launched his attack. His eyes were brilliant like the blazing sun, and were able to see through every opening as he took his tyrannical and violent actions.

Chi!

A precious technique activated, and gorgeous symbols converged together into a dagger shaped like a Flood Dragon covered in dense scales and sinister claws. It rushed forward with its tip in front and streaked past Shi Ziling's hair, cutting off a black strand.

"Good!" Shi Li achieved success with just a single strike, so he was immediately pleasantly surprised. He secretly muttered to let few other people cooperatively carry Shi Yi in order to launch an unrivaled and powerful killing blow.

Shi Yi's dual pupils began to emit light as he leaned on the back of a clan elder. He coldly stared at the figure of the golden war god who stood in the midst of the battlefield. Although he was still very young, the gaze in his eyes could already make people's heart beat irregularly.

The four clan elders had a huge and incredibly intense battle with Shi Ziling. The onlooking clansmen were all fearful in the face of the disaster.

Weng!

Suddenly, Shi Yi began to transmit a sound. With the cooperation of the clan

elder, he drew out a huge amount of his spirit essence to nourish his own body. His dual pupil discharged a light that shot forth a bunch of densely packed symbols into the air. It was unexpected able to influence all the precious technique in the area, and greatly interfered with Shi Ziling's attack.

"So powerful!" Many people cried out in alarm.

"Although this child is still young, he's truly complicated!" This made all the elders who sat in the mist from afar stare widely.

Hong!

A multicolored light blazed magnificently, and the four great elders' attacks were like howling winds and torrential rain, and their precious techniques shocked the heavens. Shi Ziling's body flashed, and his precious technique was interrupted and he was almost met with a disaster. His eyes suddenly became ice-cold as he stared forward.

"Protect little Yi well!" shouter a clan elder with fear swaying in his heart.

Chapter 62 – The Little Guy

“Nothing will go wrong as long as the four ancestral elders are here. I believe they’ve purposely allowed a hundred of little Yi’s bones break earlier because they were allowing Shi Ziling to vent out a bit of his anger.” Another clan elder calm and collectedly said.

Shi Ziling held his battle spear and flew forth like a demonic god. After a long whistle, a huge Archaic Vicious beast emerged from within his body and followed him in his killing path.

Xiu!

Shi Yi raised head. His eyes were deep and profound as if the sun and the moon rotated within them, and a river of stars fell in between; extremely terrifying. Soon afterwards, he released two beams of magnificent light forged out of symbols. The symbols were densely packed, and they violently shot into the sky.

Once again, he sent the heaven and earth into chaos to interfere with Shi Ziling’s technique, however this time, it was useless. With a sweep of his golden battle spear, the heaven and earth began to rumble. Ten thousand golden waves surged forth and crushed each and every corner.

With a pu sound, several clan elders began to spit out blood as they were swept away. After Shi Li landed, he began to stagger, spitting out blood with every step. He almost allowed Shi Yi to fly away as his body shuddered from nearly falling over.

Hou... By Shi Ziling’s side, that Archaic Vicious Beast was also displaying its

earth-shaking might. Its demonic aura was like the sea as it began to spread into every direction.

The four clan elders were shaken once again, and they spat out blood.

“Keep fighting!”

The four rushed forward and attacked together.

These several individuals were engaged in an intense battle. Their precious technique rushed into the heavens and shook every direction. Intense rays of light flourished as Shi Ziling had the appearance of a golden war god. Under the combined attack of the four experts, he was unexpectedly able to gain the upper hand!

The great battle reached its climax, and the four clan elders' clothes were all dyed with blood. However, as the battle went on, Shi Ziling became even more valiant. His divine splendor overflowed into the heavens as it oppressed and suffocated those people.

Suddenly, a terrifying wave of fluctuation began to emit from Shi Li's body as if an Archaic Divine Monarch was appearing. It shook the vast heavens and the earth, and his chest was emitting light.

“Huh?” Shi Ziling was shocked.

This was too sudden. This terrifying strength was able to oppress everything. It even surprisingly stopped the golden battle spear and obliterated that Archaic Vicious Beast by Shi Ziling's side.

The divine light within Shi Ziling's eyes began to increase dramatically. By shooting out two golden rays of lightning from within his eyes, he was able to scatter that terrifying fluctuation. The battle spear within his hands once again lit up with light, and a large cluster of symbols rotated about as it exerted its intimidation in every direction.

Hong!

The golden battle spear pierced forward as if it were penetrating the heaven and earth. The chants of deities began to sound as the incredibly divine and genuine radiance sprinkled everywhere. He was using an attack to defend himself!

Shi Li's attack was truly terrifying, and it was almost as if he was one with Shi Yi. His chest began to emit light, and complicated net-like patterns covered his body as it circulated various heavenly mysteries.

That aura was too terrifying. It shook the other three clan elders until they all spat out blood and began to retreat. It overwhelmed all of them, because even though this attack wasn't directed at them, they still felt such a strong backlash.

In the distance, all the spectators felt like they were struck by a hammer. All of their bodies began to tremble, and they couldn't help but stagger backwards. The people who were a bit closer had blood coming out of the corner of their mouths and their breathing practically stopped. They couldn't help but feel the need to kneel and bow.

"It's little Hao's Supreme Being Bone!" Shi Ziling's gaze suddenly turned as

cold as possible as his anger reached its peak.

Shi Li carried Shi Yi on his back. The two of them together forcefully operated that bone to utilize its divine might, shaking everyone in every direction with no exceptions.

However, with just this one attack. Shi Li's spirit essence was completely empty. He couldn't bear it any longer and began to continuously cough out blood. His body began to swing to and fro as cracks began to appear throughout.

As for Shi Yi who was on his back, his chest began to emit kacha sounds. The bones which returned back into place began to jolt out again. He suffered serious damage from the backlash since the Supreme Being Bone wasn't completely matured yet and shouldn't be used like this.

Shi Ziling was vigorously blazed all over with golden light. He stood over the entire sky and was so powerful that it made people shudder. He was actually unaffected by the precious bone's attack as he continued to force his way forward.

Dong!

With each step, the heavens and the earth trembled. He was like a death god who broke out from his fetters, bringing about an aura of misfortune. His entire body emitted bone-splitting killing intent as his spear swept forward.

The three clan elders were sent flying. Their bodies were bloody all over as they fell in between a group of people. They were unable to crawl back up again as many of their bones were broken, and they had difficulty using their symbols.

As for Shi Li, he had to face Shi Ziling's most powerful attack. The spear tip began to radiate and fly into the sky like a golden Flood Dragon. It penetrated through his protective precious technique and spilt a great deal of his fresh blood.

Pu, a small chunk of his body exploded. The sharp pain caused him to tremble, and his symbols were immediately obliterated. They were completely ineffective, and fear was written all over his face.

Like an ancient god king, Shi Ziling was bathed in radiance all over. He took a step forward and pointed his golden battle spear forward with the intention of piercing both Shi Li and Shi Yi and impaling them into the ground.

"Ziling, you should restrain yourself now." Precisely at this moment, the ancestral elder on the east suddenly made his move. He was still sitting just a moment ago, but he arrived in front of them like a streak of lightning. His entire body emitted a mist, and his figure was indistinct. He stretched a hand forward to block that terrifying spear tip in order to protect those two people.

In actuality, they were always here. From the moment Shi Ziling stepped into the mansion, they made their move and sealed this entire region.

At the earliest moment when Shi Ziling stepped into the clan, he felt a weird atmosphere. He sensed the aura of the four ancestral elders and immediately had a terrible premonition.

The four had extremely deep cultivation, and it was difficult to sense just how deep it was. As long as they were here, it was far too difficult to rely on force to achieve justice. It was absolutely unknown just how long they had cultivated for.

“Ancestors, is this how you administer justice?” Shi Ziling shouted.

“I know that you feel wronged. The entire clan feels sorry towards little Hao, but please believe us when we say that we will certainly make it up to you.” the ancestral elders said.

At this precise moment, mist began to filled the air and the other three ancestral elders also appeared, trapping him in the middle while remaining silent.

“I refuse!” Shi Ziling roared loudly. His entire body began to emit light and the golden spear within his hand tilted toward the south sky. Symbols surged forth as he activated his supreme precious technique to initiate a battle once again.

No one could contain their emotions. He dared to fight with the ancestral elders. This was the first time in clan history where someone dared to act like this! Shi Ziling’s power shocked everyone!

“Ziling, you’re being too excessive. If you insist on fighting, then don’t blame us for putting you down!” An ancestral elder said.

“Then let’s fight!” Shi Ziling waved his battle spear again as his entire body brightened. Symbols began to interweave and an Archaic Vicious Beast rushed forth. This world-shaking precious technique was his most powerful attack.

The day seemed to have been torn apart as the dazzling holy light obscured the entire area. No one could faced it head on, and everyone was trembling without exception. They felt the need to kneel in face of this divine power.

“Suppress him!” The ancestral elders took action.

The most terrifying battle was currently happening at this place. It shook the heavens and the earth, shaking everyone to the core. Everyone’s soul was shivering uncontrollably as they felt waves of fear.

“I can’t see...” In front of the Stone Village’s big willow tree, the little guy’s face was full of tears, and he couldn’t see that battle.

“Since you were too young, you couldn’t see those series of fights.” The willow tree’s voice sounded. Chaotic air began to fill the atmosphere and this place was still in a state of indistinct haziness.

“I want to keep looking. I need to know the results.” The little guy tightly clenched his fists. Although he knew these things happened a long time ago, he was still feeling nervous.

The stone mansion was filled with a dazzling splendor. All kinds of holy light flew about while it overshadowing the daylight. It covered the entire mansion, and it was absolutely impossible to see anything else.

“Two hearts beat as one!” Finally, the little guy’s mother entered the battle as well. She held him as she entered the battlefield to cooperate with Shi Ziling, and they were going to activate a precious technique that could shake the entire empire.

Unfortunately, the little guy couldn’t see anything. The only thing that entered his eyes was the light caused by the precious technique. It was gorgeous to the

point of making people's hearts shudder. The entire world was dyed in a faint gold by this divine and holy light.

Finally, he passed out in his mother's bosoms because he was too weak. Right before he shut his large eyes, he saw his young older brother on the outskirts of the battle.

Although Shi Yi had many of his bones broken, his spiritual essence did not weaken. His dual pupils were still deep and profound as he stared at Shi Ziling with a chilly look. Then he turned to look at the little guy and a smirk was formed at his mouth. His eyes contained a glittering radiance that shunned the entire world. After looking at the little guy for only a moment, he lost interest.

Since the little guy was at his last breath and lost his Supreme Being Bone, his life was basically lost and was unworthy of his interest.

For a long time after that, the little guy was in a dizzy state. He lingered around on the brink of life and death, and was became incredibly weak. His life force seemed like it could dry up at any moment and he didn't know what was happening in front of him at all.

Once he woke up again, he had already arrived in a wild and desolate land that was far away from the vast ancient country. They had left the bustling empire to a place that held a world of difference.

They arrived at a large shabby manor. This was the recovery place for the ancestors of the Stone Family, and could be considered as a second ancestral land.

“Ziling, you’re truly exceptional!” An elder with white hair and beard patted his old desk in excitement. He was also furious and said, “If I was fifty years younger and had your power, I would wreak havoc within the empire as well. They dare to bully the people of our family?!”

Shi Ziling shook head and his face was somewhat pale.

An elderly old man opened his mouth and said, “To go as far as sending you to this bitter land, they are truly excessive. You’re still so young!”

“That’s right. They call this their second ancestral land, but what is it really? It’s cold and barren. This place isn’t a happy paradise at all, and it absolutely isn’t suitable for long term cultivation.

This shabby second ancestral land was located on the outskirts of the desolate lands. Only those who committed huge blunders or provoked some huge disaster would be exiled to this place.

“This was the agreement I had with them. Little Hao is to be raised here.” Shi Ziling said.

“Isn’t that the same thing? You’re being exiled to this place!” An elder angrily said, and then puzzledly asked, “What did they give you after all was said and done?”

“If little Hao could recover his exuberant life force, they would return his Supreme Being Bone right away.” Shi Ziling said.

“Child, how can you believe such things. This is just their way of stalling. With

little Hao's injuries like this, even if he could live on, he absolutely wouldn't be able to nourish a Supreme Being Bone!" The elder beat his chest and stamped his feet.

Apart from the servants here, there were four special elders. They were all characters who were once famed for their outstanding performance and had extremely high positions in the family. The only thing was that they committed some huge mistakes in the past, and were exiled to this wild and desolate land.

If not for the fact that they didn't want to make their heirs' lives complicated, they would have escaped a long time ago since their cultivation levels were extremely frightening. Many years passed by in a flash, and those people were already in their declining years without much time left.

"The four elders gave me a ruined drawing behind everyone's back and told me if I could find the real ancestral land of our clan, then perhaps little Hao could recover there." said Shi Ziling lightly.

A look of concern lingered over his wife who stood at the side while holding the weak little guy. A smile hadn't appear on her beautiful face for a long time.

"What, our clan's real ancestral land?" Several elders all widened their eyes since that wasn't an ordinary place. There were many mysteries and legends that talked about the first ancestors of the Stone Clan originating from that place. They founded the endless glory and established the ancient country.

Those people were all excited. That ancestral land was attached to the hearts of many people within the Stone Clan. It held many mysteries, and there were rumors of that place being able to give birth to saints! However, their ancestors severed connections with that place, and it became impossible to find.

“Is that real or fake, they’re not lying to you right?” One of the elders wasn’t very convinced.

“No matter what, I have to give it a try and use my greatest effort to restore Hao’er!” Shi Ziling’s face was unwavering and determined.

“What if you can’t find it?” An elder mentioned.

“Then I’ll look for an ancient sacred mountain within the vast reaches of the wasteland and find a divine medicine. I absolutely won’t allow Hao’er to fall into oblivion like this!” Shi Ziling said.

His wife who stood by his side nodded. Her beautiful eyes were brimming with determination as she held the little guy.

The elders immediately jumped in fear. They all opened their mouths and solemnly warned.

“Ziling, don’t just randomly do things. An ancient sacred mountain isn’t a place you can just randomly walk into. There might be a Genuine Hou, Golden Winged Peng and those types of creatures living there. You’d be throwing your life away!”

Shi Ziling was always researching that diagram. If it wasn’t his last resort, he naturally wouldn’t step into an ancient sacred mountain. He still hoped that he could find the ancestral land.

“If Hao’er died, then my life and death struggle with them will be imminent. I will kill until their world is turned upside down!” Shi Ziling’s gaze was terrifying as he exposed his frightening aura.

“According to the promise, Hao’er should remain here in order to recover. They acted like this because they don’t feel at ease around you. This is their way of putting you under control, and they fear that you might go back and start killing everything” said an elder.

“I won’t allow Hao’er to stay here!” Shi Ziling naturally wasn’t that type of inflexible person.

“Let’s do this, let’s not give them any excuses. If we can’t be certain whether or not you can cure Hao’er, then we’ll find a child as a substitute. In the future, we must get back that Supreme Being Bone!”

...

Afterwards, Shi Ziling and his wife experienced countless trials and tribulations in order to find Stone Village. When they saw the scorched black willow tree, they were truly shocked. They were very powerful, so they naturally found out that this tree was extraordinary.

However, they were disappointed at everything else in Stone Village.

A gust of wind blew by and dispersed the mist. Under the willow tree, the little guy stood in isolation with tears all over his face.

After a long while, the willow tree finally asked him, “How do you feel?”

“My heart aches so much. Father, mother, where are you right now?” The little guy continuously wept.

“You really are a kindhearted child, you aren’t aroused by the hatred, and you haven’t lost your reasoning to seek revenge.” The willow tree transmitted its voice through, and then it said said once again, “You lost the Supreme Being Bone, don’t you hate it? The brilliance of Shi Yi will certainly be world-shaking. He would be enveloped in endless divine glory, and an ordinary person could never hope to look up to him.

The little guy naturally knew that Shi Yi’s destiny was bound to surpass ordinary people, and he could picture Shi Yi’s glory transcending the earth.

He calmed replied, “Isn’t it just a bone? Supreme Being isn’t a title that can be bestowed, it’s not something that a piece bone can decide. It’s something that you create yourself by taking one step at a time.”

“Since you are able to speak such words, then I’ll tell you a secret.” The willow tree was very happy and reassuring.

“What secret?” The little guy was astonished.

“Have you ever seen wilted grass and dried wood prosper again?” asked the willow tree.

Chapter 63 – The True Primordial History

“I’ve obviously seen it before.” The little guy lightly nodded and quietly said.

“Autumn winds will shed yellow leaves, wildfires will burn the withered greenery. Winter winds will whistle past, new branches will arrive with the spring scenery.” spoke the willow tree.

Wilted grass and dried wood prospering again was a natural occurrence, but right now, this was extremely emotionally touching for the little guy. He understood what the willow tree meant.

“Willow deity, are you saying that one day the Supreme Being Bone within my body will be reborn?” The little guy’s eyes were brightly lit with tears. A vigorous surge of life emerged from within his softness and immaturity.

“Nothing is absolute. I’m only saying it’s a possibility.” The willow tree didn’t deny it.

The little guy immediately clenched his little fists and his eyes were blinking brightly. He gained a sense of yearning and expectation.

Although he was optimistic, he didn’t believe that a single Supreme Being Bone could determine a person’s life. However, after recalling that he was originally born with a power that rivaled a Genuine Hou or a Golden Winged Peng, yet it was cruelly stolen from him and bloodily implanted into the body of another, it still made gave him a sense of loss.

Right now, a single beam of light was shining down onto his heart, making him feel so much more joy and invigorated his fighting spirit even more.

“Willow Deity, can you explain in more detail? Help guide me on the correct path.” The little guy’s big spirited eyes were black and white. His appearance was quite immature, yet it was still rather brilliant.

“To be honest, there isn’t much to be said. The most simple and ordinary principles are gathered in the most common objects. When an ancient tree snaps, perhaps it might die because its life force had been exhausted. On the other hand, when chives are planted, they seem to be yellow and frail at first. However, after being planted again and again, it becomes increasingly dense and green, gradually thickening. And then there is the silkworm. If it’s trapped within its cocoon, it would only be stifled to death and killed. However, if it managed to break out, it would transform into a butterfly, bright and beautiful. This is a once in a life-time nirvana, detaching itself from its past.”

The Willow Deity calmed spoke. The news wasn’t very astonishing since these were only ordinary events.

The little guy’s large eyes then began to become brighter. He looked at the scorched black trunk, as well as its only tender green branch and said, “Like Willow Deity, who shined with opportunity through destruction. The Willow Deity will grow even more powerful, and this is a type of refinement, as well as a unique way of cultivation. After nirvana, you will far exceed everyone else.”

“Your comprehension is very good, but as for my situation... it’s better if you don’t make any more wild assumptions.” The Willow Deity spoke with a faint trace of smiling expression. It was rare for its expression to fluctuate.

“Willow Deity, was it you who saved me?” The little guy seemed like he thought of something. He was so feeble back then, and his body seriously degenerated to the point that he almost perished.

The mountain wind breezed by and that sparkling green branch swayed. The willow said, “If I bestowed you with an opportunity to live, you would only have been able to survive. You would have had to live the rest of your life ordinarily. At first, I only watched quietly.”

“I survived by myself?” The little guy was astounded.

“Correct, when you almost withered, your life force began to reconstruct and strengthened bit by bit until you finally straightened it up yourself without my interference.” replied the willow tree honestly.

“Wilted grass and dried wood prospering again. So it turns out that I endured it myself.” The little guy began to understand, and his large onyx eyes shined even brighter.

When the willow tree watched the little guy’s withered life began to reborn, it was somewhat emotionally moved. Its situation was similar to the little guy, and was able to sympathize with him through similar pains.

“I must also warn you, nothing is absolute. Although you survived by relying on yourself and invigorated your own life force, being able to give birth to another Supreme Being Bone is whole different story.”

“I understand!” The little guy carefully nodded and wasn’t optimistically ignorant, because he had still never felt the appearance of a Supreme Being

Bone appear in his body.

The Willow Deity spoke again: “However, once it’s reborn, it’ll be destined to surpass the past. Your foundation will undergo nirvana, and your symbols will become even more complete and mysterious, containing even more divine powers. It will surpass the past and be completely different!”

The chaotic mist dispersed and the village entrance was clearly and peacefully restored. A streak of golden light scuttled near, and Hairy Ball who seemed like a plump golden fist landed on the little guy’s shoulder, endless crying out with zhi zhi sounds.

The chief and the group of other people all surrounded him when they saw the tears on the little guy’s face. Linhu’s wife and various others all began to comfort him as they wiped away his tears. They were all extremely caring towards him.

“Little guy, this place is your home. No matter what kind of past experiences you went through, we’re all your family.” said a group of middle-aged men.

Then a group of elders extended their rough hands as well and rubbed his head. Their mouths split open and smiled, “It’s not a big deal. Our Stone Village had even given birth to a deity. In the future, you’ll certainly be able to compete with experts on the level of the Archaic Devil Bird — Golden Winged Peng. You must understand, that’s an existence able to kill even gods.”

“Little guy, don’t cry. You have us too. We’re all brothers who have grown up together. Whatever happens in the future, we’ll shoulder it together!” The group of children also shouted.

“En!” The little guy wiped his tears dry and nodded with all his might. The villagers were all kind towards him and let him grow up joyfully and happily. His childhood wasn’t filled with hatred or regret at all.

Of course, he would inevitably walk into that ancient country in the future and demand an explanation!

“Grandpa, I want to become stronger!” The little guy had never thirsted for more power like he had today. However, his cultivation had reached its limits within Stone Village. There was nothing else he could learn here.

But that ancient country controlled millions of millions of li, and it had incredibly vast mountains and rivers as well as a population of over billions. With such an unimaginable number, there would inevitably be many geniuses in every generation that had world-shocking powers.

His ‘little older brother’ was even more of a bright blazing sun. His radiance was destined to illuminate the great earth. He was born with dual pupils and had the gifts of ancient saints and deities. Moreover, he also obtained the little guy’s Supreme Being Bone. If he were to mature, he would absolutely be a heavenly deity!

Shi Yi was almost ten now. His name must have certainly spread within the empire already.

To be faced with a ‘little older brother’ who had so many eyes on him, who was destined to reach even higher than the heavens, and who could compete with a heavenly Archaic vicious beast – True Hou, the little guy still felt quite a bit of pressure.

“Become strong... my clan’s inheritance is so unfortunate. The ancestral land should have been destined to pass on the most terrifying Bone Texts and precious techniques, but they all disappeared throughout the years.” The chief sighed with an incomparable regret.

But immediately after, his heart began to violently beat again. He felt the bone within his chest, and had difficulty calming down again.

When everyone had dispersed until only chief Shi Yunfeng, the little guy and that golden Zhuyan remained, the chief became incredibly solemn and pulled the little guy under the willow tree. He said, “Child, I have no way of teaching you any more. You’re a true heavenly gifted genius, however, I have a bone here. The degree of complexity of the symbols on it will make people spit out blood with a single look. I never dared to show it to you in fear that you might suffer some serious injury, but now that I have absolutely nothing left to teach you, only this remain. If you want to see it, you must be careful!”

The chief was very cautious and prudent. He took out a lustering and sparkling bone from within his chest. It seemed to be a beautiful piece of palm-sized jade that was unspeakable dazzling and pure white.

Although it was big, there were an unknown number of tiny symbols etched densely upon it with absolutely no space in between. It seemed as if there were heavenly gods magically chanting, shocking to the point where one’s heart and blood would churn.

This was too mind-blowing. It was obviously just a piece of bone, but as soon as it was exposed, it was actually this astonishing.

“Don’t just keep staring. After you take a look at it, look into the distance for a

bit. Otherwise, you'll hurt yourself." The chief solemnly warned

"En, grandpa chief, I know." When the little guy received it into his hands, he lightly stroked it and felt its incomparable luster and gloss. The bone was cool and refreshing, and holding it in his hands made him feel extremely comfortable.

Even without being explained to in detail, this bone definitely had an astonishing origin. With a single glance, one could tell that it was extraordinary, as if the Bone Text recorded upon it described a supreme righteousness.

Zhi zhi... The fist-sized golden Zhuyan jumped up and down with extreme unrest. Its pair of sharp large eyes were perfectly round as it screeched intensely, wishing that it could seize it right away. After it saw the bone, it became extremely restless and impatient.

"Grandpa, how did you obtain this? This precious bone seems extraordinary." asked the little guy.

"Of course!" When the chief mentioned this bone, his voice began to shudder. He raised his head toward the thick scorched black willow tree and his heart couldn't help but beat wildly.

"This has some relationship with the Willow Deity?" Little Shi Hao was surprised.

The chief nodded. During that night over tens of years ago, lightning struck, thunder rumbled, heavy rain poured, and violent gales angrily cried. It was extremely violent. Many huge mountains were hacked down by lightning, and the mountains flash floods were like the seas. Beasts flooded frantically, and its

terror made people shiver.

The willow deity bathed in this sea of thunder. Lightning as thick as mountains lingered around it, and a myriad of willow branches formed streaks of divine chains, penetrating into the heavens. Finally, it snapped and became burnt black all over. It fell from the sky with a lump of light still lingering outside of it. It wrapped up this lustering white bone as it descended down into Stone Village together.

“Ya! It descended from the sky together with the Willow Deity?” The little guy was astonished.

“Right!” The chief nodded with all his might. He was still young back then as he witnessed this entire thing; one could very well imagine the trembling within his heart.

For the past tens of years, Shi Yunfeng held that bone and worshiped the willow tree many times to conduct the sacrificial ceremony. However, he never obtained any responses from the willow tree, and never received any divine communications.

From the chief’s point of view, perhaps the Willow Deity was only interested in the little guy. It only spoke a few times, and it was related to him each time.

“Willow Deity, what does this mean?” This little guy opened his mouth and couldn’t help but asked.

The willow tree remained silent, and it did not make a single sound. It didn’t reply, and its thick and burnt trunk was like a huge black rock.

Zhi zhi... The fist-sized golden Hairy Ball became to reveal its yearning more and more, as if it was trying its hardest to remember something. A pair of large sharp eyes rolled and swiveled. It pounced towards the sparkling white bone and wanted to embrace it in its bosom.

Without knowing how much time had past, the willow tree sounded out again by speaking only four words, “The True Primordial History.”

Chapter 64 – Cultivation

“True Primordial History?” The little guy was amazed, as this name sounded completely out of the ordinary. In the past, it was wrapped in light as it fell together with the Willow Deity, so its origins must have been heaven shocking.

The fist-sized Hairy Ball was squeaking non-stop, grabbing its ears and scratching its cheeks. It pounced into the little guy’s hands liked a little golden koala and embraced the sparkling white bone. No matter what anyone said, it wouldn’t let go. Its actions suggested that this belonged to him, and that no one could take it away from him!

“Please advice me Willow Deity, how does one cultivate the True Primordial History?” asked the chief in the little guy’s place, since this related to his future.

“To comprehend the True Primordial History requires the most solid foundation. From a young age within the Blood Transforming Realm, you must be like the child of a heaven rank Archaic Vicious Beast. Your flesh alone must be able to lift a hundred thousand jin of divine metal, and attain a willpower that is even tougher than steel; only after possessing these strengths would you then be able to!” replied the willow tree, and its words made the chief’s heart shudder.

This was just too difficult, how could a child accomplish this? Even an adult expert couldn’t do this. Without the activation of the Bone Text’s powers, how many people’s flesh could be that powerful?

“I will do my best, and accomplish this in the shortest time possible.” The little guy conscientiously nodded and emitted a determined gaze.

From that day forth, Shi Hao began his bitter cultivation, and would sometimes obtain suggestions from the willow tree. He earnestly refined his flesh and strengthened his bones.

Honglonglong!

The earth trembled. Smoke and dust filled the air.

“Holy shit! What is the little guy doing? He lifted the huge Dragon Horned Elephant and ran out from within the mountains?!”

Early morning, a group of child were dumbstruck. If they didn't pay close attention, they might have thought a huge beast was charging towards Stone Village. After they looked carefully, however, they found that it was lifted off the ground and was endlessly struggling.

Underneath the Dragon Horned Elephant, there was a little fellow. He raised the huge body of the Dragon Horned Elephant with its four feet facing towards the sky as he rushed towards Stone Village, and each step he took greatly trembled the earth.

A Dragon Horned Elephant was extremely huge. Every one of them weighed over several tens of thousands jin. Its entire body was covered in dense scales, and with a pair of huge dragon horns on its head, it was incredibly vicious.

However right now, the little guy made one of them yield and carried it back just like this. He swiftly ran over and made a group of precious birds and weird beasts who were drinking by the beautiful lake extremely shocked. They raised

their head and gazed incomprehensibly.

The children were all practicing by the shore of the clear, dark blue lake, but they all stopped down. They were shocked yet excited since this was too astonishing. This wasn't something that was dragged back after killing, but a still alive Dragon Dragon Horned Elephant that weighed over several tens of thousands of jin. Carrying it while running back really made everyone speechless.

With a hong sound, the little guy threw the Dragon Horned Elephant at the village entrance. A group of able-bodied men who heard the news immediately came out and took care of this huge prey on the spot.

Zhi Zhi!! Hairy Ball leapt from the little guy's shoulders and landed on the elephant's head while screeching continuously, as if it was declaring that this prey belonged to it.

"Little guy, your strength is too scary!" A group of children surrounded him. They lively discussing with yearning and excitement as their emotions were revealed with every word.

"Regular practice is enough." The little guy bashfully shook his head. Since he was carrying such a heavy prey on his back while running, he was panting mildly. His little face was rosy all over like a big apple.

"Child, so courageous. Right now, you're the number one hunter in our village, haha..." A bunch of adults all laughed and patted him on the shoulders.

The second day, the ground trembled and the mountains swayed. The little guy ran over again while carrying another huge Dragon Horned Elephant. The several

tens of thousands jin weight trembled the earth time and time again.

With a hong sound, he threw the beast in front of the village entrance, causing the chickens to fly and dogs to jump again. All the children who were practicing by the lake were shocked, and quickly ran into the vicinity. They watched as the adults began to do their thing again.

The third day, the fourth day...

When the little guy carried back another Dragon Horned Elephant half a month later, the children weren't even distracted anymore. The adults were also extremely unperturbed, and everyone went about their own business. Only the two uncles who were responsible for the prey immediately cleaned it up.

Everyone was used to it by now since this had been going on for two months. They quickly got over their initial shock and numbness.

"Little guy, too much meat. We can't finish this at all. We've also been eating Dragon Horned Elephants every day and we're sick of it," complained a group of children.

The two who were currently cleaning up the prey calmly raised their heads and concisely said, "Indeed."

Zhi Zhi...

Hair ball protested, only it wasn't sick of it. For the past half month, it's been eating a large portion of the Dragon Horned Elephants everyday. The quantity of food it consumed almost scared people to death. It was clearly only the size of a

fist, but its appetite seemed like a bottomless pit. It could chew through a mountain of cooked meat clean.

“No problem, give all the leftovers to hairy ball. From tomorrow onward, I’ll switch to another fierce beast. Always catching Dragon Horned Elephants isn’t good either, they’ll run out.” The little guy embarrassingly scratched his head.

During the following two months, the little guy would capture a completely different huge beast every day. They were all tens of thousands of jin in weight, and were shockingly huge.

During this period of time, the chief would also personally take on the task of boiling a special cauldron of meat soup for him daily. The soup would be made of things such as the dragon tendon snakes which could strengthen bones and nourish flesh, and he also supplemented it with all kinds of old medicines that caused his strength to increase dramatically.

Stone Village was right next to a lake, and within the clear and dark blue waters, there were many Dragon Whiskered Fish. These were rare creatures that could strengthen power, and the villagers would practically dive into the lake every day to catch several of these big and spiritual fish. Their scales flickering with golden light, and their sparkling dragon whiskers alone weighed over ten jin. The value of their blood essence was high, and they were deemed an extravagant commodity even by large clans.

These naturally fell into the stomachs of the children, and their strength increased rapidly.

This was especially true for the little guy, since his physique was out of the ordinary. The villagers gave special treatment to him alone, and his strength

could practically be said to be exploding. The ancient methods that the village had recorded down were all used on him.

One must know, these ancient methods weren't ordinary. They didn't understand it in the past, but the clan members now knew. They were extremely glorious in the past, and even deities had walked out of here. These ancient methods were the accumulation of countless years of experience, so how could they possibly be ordinary things?

The fortunate thing was, the Willow Deity found them this precious land. Not only had their predicament with a lack of food been settled, they could find all kinds of spiritual creatures. The materials listed in those ancient methods were practically all found, and the meat soups and refined medicines created from those materials all had powerful effects.

After three months, the little guy could lift something that weighed 50000 jin without using the Bone Text. Purely by relying on the power of his flesh, his divine strength was shocking since he was barely over six years old.

"There's an area with a stony waterfall 70 li away. You can go over there to cultivate. Additionally, I have an ancient method here that's used to establish the fundamentals for the child of a heaven rank Archaic vicious beast." The willow tree passed on its voice as it informed the little guy of an ancient method.

Little Shi Hao was immediately stunned. The Archaic vicious beasts' prescriptions for old medicine were too shocking. Perhaps even extremely large tribes with populations of tens of millions to hundreds of millions wouldn't be able to take them out.

Forget about the rare and precious medicine, even the blood essences or the

precious bones of the descendants were hard to obtain. This was all unexpectedly a necessity that needed to be used daily. How could Stone Village obtain all of this? These things were excessively astonishing and mind-blowing.

Why were archaic vicious beasts powerful? How could they be so heaven-opposing even as youths, far exceeding the ordinary? They were completely indistinguishable from the things straight out of legends!

“Willow Deity. These things, we can’t find them.” The little guy lightly said and lowered his head.

“No matter, apart from the master medicine, you can use ordinary things as substitutes.” The Willow Deity passed on its voice.

“That master medicine...” The little guy widened his eyes and understood the willow tree’s meaning.

“This Zhuyan that you raised, you can’t let it freeload forever. Let it offer a drop of blood every few days as a replacement for that master medicine.” The Willow Deity said.

Ao... The golden fist sized Zhuyan’s hair stood erect all over. It had unexpectedly stopped screeching, and emitted a roar. Its large eyes stared like balls as it angrily stared at the willow tree.

“Hairy ball, I’ll bring you to ancient divine mountains to eat precious medicine. Right now you have to help me first...” The little guy grabbed it and shook it with all his strength.

Zhi Zhi... the golden Hairy Ball let out its miserable shrieks. It was a hundred and twenty percent unhappy.

Over ten li away, the rocky mountains stood side by side. Violent waterfalls suspended from them. Perhaps they couldn't even be called waterfalls anymore, but mountain torrents instead. Their rumbling practically deafened the people's ears.

Three large rivers converged and rushed out from within the stony mountain. Below it was a valley, and a boundless cliff formed here. The power of water was frantic as if they descended from heaven. That area of the waterfall had rubble unceasingly tumbling down.

After arriving here, forget about climbing against the water flow, even approaching it would make people panic stricken. That boundless mountain torrent was too terrifying, and the huge boulders that fell as a result of the waterfall weighed thousands to tens of thousands of jin. After building power from traveling down the waterfall from such height, how fearsome was the force behind them? It was simply soul-crushing.

This was precisely the little guy's new cultivation location. He had to go against the flow of the mountain torrent, and push against the huge tumbling boulders to climb up the cliff. It was obviously excessively dangerous.

Hong!

When he just entered the waterfall, he was thrown away by the white waves. The waterfall descended from mountain cliffs that were hundreds and thousands of meters above him, and it carried with it a ferocious power.

The little guy wasn't discouraged and stood up again. With a pair of hands like iron pincers, he grabbed the rocks, stopped his breathing, and climbed upwards one step at a time with extreme difficulty.

That white wave flooded over him, and there was a visible convex point within the white waves on the cliff. Due to the force of the water being too ferocious and strong, ordinary strength couldn't resist it at all.

Dong!

A rock weighing over a thousand jin smashed into the little guy; its speed and ferocity was heart trembling.

Although he was submerged in a white wave, he still reacted and rapidly dodged to one side. Although he avoided the bombardment of this huge rock, his own body staggered, and with a rumble, he dropped down along with the might of the water.

This was just the beginning. The final cultivation required going against the boundless waves as well as the huge boulders that weighed over ten thousand jin. Going against the mountain torrents to climb this broken rampart was destined to be a difficult and terrifying cultivation method.

When the sun was about to drop below the horizon, the little guy returned to the village bruised and battered. No matter how powerful his flesh was, it was ineffective against that terrifying rocky waterfall.

His body had patches of green and purple all over his bruises, and those who saw him like this felt their hearts ache. During the past cultivation processes, he

was never injured. When the villagers saw this, they were opposed to him undergoing such a dangerous trial by fire.

They had gone to the site before. That terrifying scene was more dangerous than a battle between an army of thousands. How could the strength of a huge rock that dropped down from that height be just ten thousand jin? If one actually got hit, they would instantly turn into meat pulp.

“It’s okay, I will try my best. I must attain the power of a heaven rank Archaic vicious beasts as soon as possible.” The little guy blinked his large eyes with an unwavering gaze.

Underneath the black cauldron passed on by their ancestors, flames burnt vigorously. The cauldron was boiling with all sorts of ingredients. Old medicine, dragon tendon snakes, golden centipedes, and dragon whiskered fish had been cooked into a soup a long time ago, and it emitted a special fragrance.

“Only that master medicine is left,” said the chief as he looked at that golden fist-sized Zhuyan.

Hairy Ball’s fur emitted light all over and its large eyes rolled and swiveled. It wanted to escape, but it was grabbed by the little guy who had been prepared a long time ago. He lightly said, “Hairy Ball, can you help me please?”

The golden Hairy Ball suddenly let out a miserable shriek and began to twist in every way possible. Finally it used one of its paws to cover its own eyes and fiercely bit into the meaty pad of the other paw.

Everyone started laughing. Hairy Ball seemed like it was killing chickens and

slaughtering ducks. It cried non-stop as it covered its own eyes, and unwillingly allowed a drop of golden blood to drip into the cauldron.

With a hong sound, the black cauldron began to emit light. The boiling cauldron began to emit rumbling noises as the chanting of deities began to spread outwards, and the even louder noises of sacrificial ceremony began to sound. This stunned the villagers, and they couldn't help but feel dumbstruck.

Chapter 65 – The Extreme Hundred Thousand Jin Boundary

The cauldron wall shined and one picture after another appeared. The mountain peaks were lofty and majestic, the sun and moon rotated about, and the ancient natives sacrificed to the heavens; their grand voices were divine and solemn.

It was as if they returned back to the ancient eras, and they could hear the chants of various gods.

On top of the cauldron, hornless dragons, Pi Xiu, and other Archaic vicious beasts with fearsome auras came to life. They looked like they were trying to break out of the cauldron walls, and it made people's souls throb.

This was truly shocking! It was as if the cauldron had a soul!

"This is... a supreme treasure!" The chief's voice shuddered. It turned out the medicinal cauldron they inherited from their ancestors was this unusual.

Sparkling liquid appeared on the inner walls of the cauldron like drops of sweet nectar. Although there weren't that many drops, the fragrance they emitted made their bodies stretch comfortably and their pores unfold.

Using the Zhuyan's golden blood as the master medicine, the results were extremely shocking, as it was actually able to restore the power of the cauldron they inherited from their ancestors. The appearance of this strange scene made everyone flabbergasted.

The chief had previously heard some insider information and legends, and so he said, “This cauldron is unspeakably precious. As it refines the rare and precious medicine over the years, the medicinal properties will be absorbed into the cauldron walls. The golden Zhuyan blood that was used today was what made the cauldron resonate.”

The contents of the cauldron boiled, and the golden medicinal liquid was incredibly fragrant. Together with the sounds of the sacrificial ceremony and the divine chants, it made the atmosphere feel extremely mysterious. It was as if a furnace of divine medicine was being created.

“Good, good, good!” The bodies of the group of elders were all shivering. They extended their folded and elderly hands, and wanted to caress the cauldron; this cauldron was unexpectedly so mystical.

On the cauldron walls, those dew drops tumbled down and blended with the boiling medicinal liquid, making the fragrance even richer. The villagers opened their eyes wide and carefully watched.

“This ‘medicinal base’ is warming up this entire furnace of medicinal liquid!”

This cauldron had refined many precious medicine in the past, and ample medicinal properties have nourished and blended into the cauldron. The drops of liquid that appeared on the cauldron walls were the ‘medicinal base’ that had been deposited over the years, and they could improve the quality of medicinal liquid that’s being refined right now.

A cauldron that is able to produce “medicinal base” is an incredible and priceless treasure. Once it reaches this level, it could communicate with the spirits and could extract the divine essence between heaven and earth by itself,

absorbing them into the cauldron walls. This medicinal base is created through the fusion of the deposited medicinal properties together with the divine essence of heaven and earth, and it was extremely powerful.

Sure enough, after the medicinal base slide inside, the dim golden liquid became even more fragrant, making this cauldron of medicinal liquid sparkle all over. Smelling a breath of this freshened the soul, relieving and relaxing the bones.

“This is already considered a furnace of precious medicine!” Shi Linghu was shocked and practically couldn’t believe that a village like this could refine such a high level of medicinal liquid.

The group of children couldn’t help but salivate. The medicinal juice was too fragrant, and they wanted to drink a mouthful of it right away. Right now, they felt as if their tongues were melting within the liquid.

Zhi Zhi...

Hairy Ball became agitated as well. It scuttled and jumped all over while almost falling into the cauldron, but was quickly caught by the little guy.

“Although we’re just a village without any Archaic Descendant blood, precious bones, or rare spirit medicine, we can rely on this cauldron and the Zhuyan’s golden blood to refine some pretty good doses of medicine.” Shi Feijiao clenched his fists in excitement.

The little guy didn’t conceal anything from the villagers and had told them his past long ago. It made every one of them sob, and they all cheered him on,

hoping that he could rise up quickly within these desolate lands.

Shi Yi who had the potential to be like an ancient saint, who had the aptitude of gods, who even obtained a Supreme Being Bone, was destined to far surpass any ordinary genius. He was born within an ancient country, and was raised by the power of the clan. He would eventually become extremely terrifying.

Even the villagers knew that with such a heavenly gifted opponent, it would make anyone feel uneasy. They naturally wished for the little guy to charge into the heavens as soon as possible.

“That little brat Shi Yi was born in a noble family and could use its endless resources. He wouldn’t lack the blood of Archaic Descendents, nor would he have a lack for any rare spirit medicines. After maturing like this, he would definitely be extremely terrifying.

Right now, Shi Yi was already nine and was almost ten. Even without thinking, everyone knew that he was destined to become like a splendid divine sun that hung over the sky of the ancient country, and the dazzling rays of light from the tens of thousands of gazes would rest on him.

Shi Linghu groaned and said, “Our Stone Village isn’t lacking either. We have this cauldron here that can refine precious medicine not inferior to anything, and so we definitely won’t fall too far behind.”

“Not bad, that glorious ancient country originated from Stone Village, and they eventually moved away. Now, we are starting over, and we can see whether their family’s genius is more powerful or the people of the ancestral lands are more powerful.” Several clan elders seemed like little old kids and didn’t want to concede defeat. They told the villagers to search all over for ancient objects left

behind by their ancestors, and to check to see whether or not they could find something extraordinary.

With a hong sound, the medicine cauldron trembled and gushed out a multicolored light. The Zhuyan's blood dyed the cauldron walls in a dim gold, and the medicinal liquid violently boiled.

Steam began to rise all over this place, and rainbow lights flowed all over. They looked dazzling and beautiful, and their fragrances penetrated into the people's souls, making them feel as if they were levitating.

"So sweet!" Everyone swallowed their saliva and awaited patiently. The group of children were sniffing their noses non-stop.

The cauldron walls were brilliant, and the incredibly loud sounds of first natives' sacrificial ceremonies sounded again. Archaic vicious birds and fierce beasts were tyrannical and fierce, and vaguely visible gods sprinkled their glory. It was incredibly mysterious.

The medicinal cauldron shook, and the flames beneath it went out by itself. The dim golden medicinal liquid was complete!

Zhi Zhi... The little guy hadn't even moved yet and the golden Zhuyan couldn't hold itself back any longer and was prepared to be the first one. It wanted to sample it.

"Hairy Ball, this master medicine is refined using your own blood as the master medicine, do you actually want to drink your own blood?" Er Meng asked.

This made Hairy Ball feel embarrassed. It grabbed its ears and scratched its head, but it couldn't stop the the enticement of the medicine fragrance. It stole a porcelain bowl from the hands of a villager and directly scooped out a bit before beginning to drink..

“It even drinks its own blood?”

Zhi Zhi.. Hairy Ball cried out non-stop. It was implying that this wasn't a big deal, and that it was satisfied.

After that, the little guy drank a bowl of this golden medicinal liquid, and he suddenly felt a flame escaping from inside his body. His entire body shined and following that, he immediately broke out into a huge sweat. In the blink of an eye, he seemed like he was scooped out from water. Steam began to evaporate from atop his body, and multicolored light overflowed in every direction. His skin became sparkling and translucent, and his bones were creaking non-stop.

The strength of the medicine was too great, and it made him clearly feel right away that his four limbs and hundred bones were being hammered and refined. The blood clots all over his body faded, and the green and purple patches rapidly healed. The bones inside his body were also shining.

Strands of light were emitted, forming into a lump of misty light and submerging the little guy within. Only after a long while did it dissipate.

“How does it feel?” The group of villagers anxiously gazed.

“The results are surprisingly good,” the little guy said.

The chief scooped out another bowl and handed it over to the little guy for him to drink. To refine and hammer the body, it was necessary to take care of the body well; otherwise, it will give root to future troubles.

Evidently, this cauldron of medicine liquid couldn't be finished by the little guy himself. The group of children lifted their little bowls and all received some, and it rapidly entered into their mouths. Only, their flesh had a huge disparity compared to the little guy's. After drinking a mouthful, their noses and mouths began to spout out the multicolored light like a fire.

Aooo...

This group of children was scuttling and hopping before all rushing into the lake. After making pu pu pu sounds, they suddenly all ran into the water. Otherwise, their bodies would have continuously felt that burning heat, as if they were being cooked alive.

None of them could calm down during the entire night. After drinking just a little bowl, they all decided to soak in the lake until sunrise.

A cauldron of medicinal liquid was boiled into a thick juice. A large portion of it entered the little guy's stomach, and the rest was divided amongst the children and the adults. Naturally, they wouldn't leave out the three young birds either. Everyone's bodies were incredibly hot and dry, and it became a sleepless night.

The little guy on the other hand slept very soundly. His inner organs were sparkling and translucent, and his bones were white all over as if they had been washed. When the dawn arrived, he discovered that all the residue within him had been expelled, and a layer of stickiness covered his body.

He picked up a set of clean clothes and placed them by the lake side. He jumped into the lake with a pu sound, he suddenly scared a group of children whose eyes were as red as rabbits.

“You guys are so early.” The little guy greeted.

“Wuwu... we haven’t slept yet.” cried out the group of children. However, they weren’t fatigued at all and were exuberant with energy instead; otherwise, they wouldn’t have soaked here for so long.

“Oh, you guys continue then. I’m going to go train.” A new day had started, and after the little guy had his breakfast, he sprinted towards the rocky waterfall.

Day after day passed by, and the little guy left early and returned late each day.

The waterfall was like a river of stars. It was deafening, and rocks dropped from atop the mountain. The little guy stared at the waterfall’s vast expanse of whiteness, and tried to climb up with great difficulty.

Boom!

When the several hundred jin of rubble fell down again, he no longer dodged and endured the collision head on. He held firmly on the the cliff and scaled upwards. In a short three months, he trained his body to be as hard as metal.

Hong!

Suddenly, a several thousand jin boulder fell down from above. Although it didn't fall down from the highest point, with the rushing of the waterfall, its power was shocking. It was obviously only a few thousand jin, but the collision would have behind it a force of at least several dozen thousand jin.

The little guy was submerged within the white waterfall and he was currently grabbing onto a white protrusion on the cliff. However, his perception was incredibly powerful and felt the incoming danger. This time, he decided not to avoid it and used his body to resist it instead.

With a hong sound, the huge boulder descended and collided into his back, causing a dull noise. White billows rushed into the sky, enshrouding this entire area.

The little guy didn't use the Bone Text, but his flesh was already sparkling and translucent. It emitted a hazy radiance of light that hardened his entire body. He succeeded!

His body violently shook, and the shroud of light withdrew. Although his back was in serious pain, his muscles and bones weren't injured. He astonishingly resisted the entire force.

This was only the fruit of several months of labor. He bitterly trained each day, and ground his body to the point that there was be a layer of precious light enveloping his body even without activating the bone text. This was purely the power of the blood essence, which automatically protected his body.

"Is this the true meaning behind the Blood Transformation boundary that the Willow Deity mentioned?" the little guy said to himself.

What the willow tree said had the same name as what was happening now, but the cultivation results were completely different, as it used Archaic vicious beasts as a standard for comparison.

Just like this, day after day and month after month, the little guy left early and returned late. He would become riddled with scars every day, but with the willow tree's ancient methods, precious medicine would often be refined. He would instantly recover using the dim golden liquid.

He was still as pretty and delicate as before. His little face was tender white and his big eyes were very spirited, but his flesh had clearly improved in strength. When he received an attack, his blood essence would surge, and it was as if his body was filled with the power of the Big Dipper, making his body sparkle. If an ordinary boulder smashed into his body, it would immediately split open, and wouldn't harm even a fraction of his body.

In the blink of an eye, he had been cultivating for almost a year, and the little guy was almost seven years old.

Early in the morning, at the rumbling waterfall, the little guy carried a thousand jin boulder and scaled up the vast waterfall against the descending boulders. He only used a single arm and two legs.

Boom!

Stones tumbled down and struck him, but it couldn't stop him at all. His entire body was steady like a divine ape. He rapidly charged up, and even the waves or boulders had difficulty shooting him down.

Finally, he climbed up the rocky mountain. He stood there and his entire body shining with precious light. This past year of cultivation had caused his flesh and body to undergo a terrifying transformation.

This was all achieved as early as a month ago, and recently, he had only been solidifying these results.

“Rise!”

On top of the vast waterfall, a little figure faced the morning light. He lifted up a ten thousand jin boulder, and his entire body dazzled as his flesh emitted precious light.

This scene startled the nearby ferocious beasts into roaring, and the vicious birds took flight. They were all trembling in fear of this little figure.

In the morning light, that little figure was completely splendid. A terrifying aura was being released, as if the child of a divine god towered over the waterfall and displayed an indescribable spirit.

Only the young of an Archaic vicious beast could do this. The extreme hundred thousand jin boundary was broken through by the little guy!

Chapter 66 – Surpassing the Ordinary

Being able to lift a hundred thousand jin of divine metal while he was still so young was absolutely terrifying. This was an insanely hard to accomplish task, and that was why it was called an extreme boundary!

During the Archaic era, heaven rank divine birds and vicious beast used this system to measure their offspring and predict their future accomplishments. Not every offspring could achieve the potential of that extreme boundary.

Right now, the little guy had successfully completed it. He lifted up a hundred thousand jin boulder, and his body was shimmering in the splendor of the morning light. His actions trembled the entire desolate land, and many vicious birds and ferocious beasts anxiously escaped in fear.

“Ya, I did it.” The little guy released the boulder, and it descended alongside the waterfall. A rumbling sound shook the heavens and the earth, as if a great earthquake suddenly occurred.

To have such strength at such an age while purely using the flesh, this was absolutely world shocking. This was an accomplishment that surpassed the ordinary. Under normal circumstances, this was absolutely unattainable with just the physical body.

The little guy faced the light of dawn as he stood on top of a boulder. The vast and rapidly flowing white water rumbled beside him like thunder, trembling this entire rocky mountain. His body glowed with a unique luster, healthy and translucent. He seemed as if he had an endless supply of energy, and even the hundred thousand extreme boundary was broken by him, laying down an incredibly firm foundation.

“I can see the ‘True Primordial Record’ now, but it’s better if I’m a bit stronger!” said the little guy to himself. He had broken through the extreme limit, but this wasn’t his destination.

He didn’t end his training, and instead prepared to spend a little while longer, refining his flesh to an even higher level. He rigorously demanded from himself that he had to surpass his own limits!

Whether it was windy or rainy, the little guy never stopped for a single day. He was already seven years old.

Hong!

Lightning flashed, thunder rolled, and a heavy rain flooded the entire desolate land. Although it was daytime, the sky was instead frighteningly dark. One couldn’t even see their own fingers if they stretched out their arms, and the only time the earth lit up was when lightning filled the skies.

In the middle of the torrential storm, a little figure was sprinting across the earth while dragging with him a hundred thousand jin boulder. He charged against the mountain torrent, and only used the strength of his body to resist this heavenly might.

This wasn’t a showering of rubble, but a true mountain torrent!

Huge waves crashed into the sky, and mountain boulders tumbled into the flood. It wiped away everything, destroying ancient forests one after another. This was an unbelievably powerful heavenly might! In the face of nature,

mankind seemed incomparably tiny and feeble.

Groups of vicious beasts fled, in fear of dying alongside this collapsing country.

However, the little guy wasn't afraid in the slightest, and went up against this force with the strength of his flesh. He sprinted forcefully against the mountain current, all the way into the heart of the mountains.

Honglonglong!

The muddy waters and vicious boulders unceasingly rushed forth from within the mountain range. This was an enormous natural disaster, however, the little guy didn't fear this at all. Sometimes, the torrents that reached into the skies would send him flying into the mountain cliffs, but he still never stopped. After regaining his footing, he would once again advance forward.

Without any symbols flickering, and without any heavenly precious techniques, he only used the body that he attained after his arduous training to face this torrential storm. His body was glowing with a sparkling luster, and he did not make a single noise; he solitarily advanced forward and faced the heavenly might.

When the torrential storm stopped, it was already evening. The black clouds dispersed, and huge trees within the mountains were snapped. Torrential waters flowed, boulders tumbled, and many places were turned into large ponds.

The little guy was dripping wet and bruised all over, but he didn't have a single fracture nor was bleeding. It was possible to see just how powerful his body had become as he survived this ordeal.

Just like this, day after day, the little guy used these various heavenly calamities to cultivate. Sometimes he jumped off of huge cliffs, and sometimes he even agitated some enormous vicious beasts in order to fight them.

Each time, he returned riddled with scars. He would consume the golden liquid in the medicine cauldron and undergo constant metamorphosis, improving his physique day by day. Some of the villagers didn't dare to believe that he could improve at such an absurd speed.

When the little guy was seven and a half, he stopped. After such a long period of tampering and refining, not only was his body strength shocking, even his willpower became as strong as steel.

"Willow Deity, my physical body has finished the first period of cultivation." The little guy came to the village entrance and faced the scorched black willow tree.

"What kind of results have you seen?" asked the willow tree.

The little guy walked to the lakeside and single-handedly raised a hundred thousand jin boulder. Every creature near the lake were absolutely shocked. Regardless of whether it were the children, adults, or even the precious birds and strange beasts, they were all dumbfounded.

What kind of power was this? Single-handedly raising a hundred thousand jin boulder was too astonishing; no one had heard of such a thing before.

Then, he switched to his other hand and similarly raised it up again. His entire

body was covered in a layer of radiance, and that radiance was automatically emitted, representing the extreme boundary!

Even the willow tree was silent, and didn't speak right away.

"Child, put it down quick. Don't hurt yourself!" shouted a few of the village's adults.

Who could move that huge boulder? Ordinarily, they used it to dry the meat and beast fur. They were incredibly enormous, yet currently, they were in the hands of the little guy. They were all emotionally shocked.

"108000 jin of divine force with just a swing of your arm. You did very well, greatly exceeding my expectations!" said the willow tree, and it appeared that it was astonished as well.

Let alone human, even the strongest Golden Winged Peng or the Genuine Hou youths could only achieve this result. It was incredibly difficult to become this powerful, and this was truly emotionally touching.

Divine strength was not mankind's strong point, yet the little guy managed to reach the pinnacle of this aspect, shocking even the willow tree.

This little fellow's potential was truly great, even greater than it imagined!

"Little guy, how did you accomplish this?" A group of children rushed forth and pinched his little arm. They all felt that this was simply inconceivable.

“That thing is practically a rock mountain. Little guy, you’re truly not bad, actually lift it up with one hand. This kind of strength would shock even the Archaic descendants within the mountains. Their children are far from capable of achieving this.”

The group of children were shocked and excited. They surrounded the little guy and chattered about many things.

The group of adults were dumbfounded as well, because it was truly ridiculous that a child could be this powerful and dauntless.

“Little guy, uncle’s request isn’t much. In the future, give me the child of a Suan Ni for the sake of protection and gate guarding”

“Hah, this request isn’t much? The first thing out of your mouth is one of the strongest vicious beasts. What else do you want? Little guy, this uncle’s request is quite simple. Capture a genuine pure-blooded Pi Xiu youth in the future for me okay?”

“Get lost, how is a Pi Xiu worse than a Suan Ni. Aren’t they’re both equally powerful?”

A group of adults were making jokes and having fun. They didn’t want the little guy to forget Stone Village when he became stronger, and wanted him to capture a young genuine Archaic vicious beast to guard this place.

Only after a long period of time had passed did the villagers disperse.

“Willow Deity, can I cultivate the ‘True Primordial Record’ now?” The little guy

raised his head. He was now seven years old and grew a lot taller, but he was still young and tender. There was a clear distinction between the white and black parts of his large eyes, making him seem exceptionally bright.

“You can.” The willow tree made an agreeable response.

Not only did the little guy’s flesh surpass the requirement, his willpower was also shocking. During this year and a half of bitter training, he was undaunted by setbacks. He trained under all kinds of different heavenly powers, and his willpower became as tough as steel.

“But, what is the ‘True Primordial Record’ actually about?” The little guy took out that lustering white bone and modestly asked for guidance. He had a hopeful radiance within his eyes.

“You should finely study it yourself. A journey must be taken one step at a time. The bone is world-shaking, so you can’t show this to others casually,” warned the Willow Deity.

“En!” The little guy earnestly nodded.

Since that day, it was as if the little guy met the devil. He studied while sitting, pondering while standing, and even frowned while sleeping. He was comprehending and understanding this heavenly book whenever he could.

The characters on the pure white bone were densely concentrated. They described the origins of these symbols, and explained the mysteries of this ancient precious bone. It also described the strengths and weaknesses of various Archaic Vicious Beasts and Divine Birds.

This bone book originated from the ancient times, and explained the mysteries of the heaven and earth. It has survived through so much, and everything was recorded upon it. Unfortunately, there were no precious techniques on this bone.

One could use it as a guide for cultivation, helping one make breakthroughs. It could certainly be called a priceless heavenly book, and would become a treasure within any clan, only that it lacked an unrivaled precious technique.

The little guy became silly, and spat blood several times when reading it. He was much stronger than the chief, but he was injured several times as the things recorded on this bone book were too terrifying.

For the sake of explaining the symbols from the ancient past, it contained examples of battles. A picture of a battle between a Clear-Sky Peng and a God was distinctly visible, creating a bitter and omnipresent aura. He almost wanted to spit out blood, as this was like stepping into the ancient past to genuinely re-envision that battle.

This was merely a picture, and there was a lot of other information on the topic of symbols that did not involve precious techniques. At least ten different scenes of actual battles were miniaturized onto this pure white bone.

Chapter 67 – Silly From Studying

This pure white bone could be considered an extraordinary treasure. It contained endless mysteries as well, and upon it were engraved pictures of confrontations between Archaic Vicious Beasts and Gods. Everything began from the most primitive origins.

The little guy had a silly look on his face, and he was incomparably fascinated. As he embraced the sparkling piece of bone, he was constantly pondering and comprehending it, almost as if he was bewitched by a devil. It was to the point that one time, he accidentally walked straight into the lake. Only when the waters reached his nose and mouth did he snap back to reality, and all the villagers didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"I put a bowl a beast milk in front of his eyes and he actually didn't see it. This isn't normal."

"It's over. Little guy's gone silly. Will he become stupid?"

The group of children were muttering amongst themselves. Seeing him act like that, they all felt as if he had been bewitched by the devil.

"Don't work your brain too much and be careful of injuries," the village chief solemnly warned. This wasn't the first time the little guy had spat out blood, so even if his flesh was powerful, he still needed to pay attention.

The little guy was so completely into it that he neglected sleep and food. The shining bone never left his hand as he continuously turned, studied, and tried to comprehend it. He forgot about everything else, and was completely immersed

in his studying.

He saw another example of a battle, a Golden Winged Peng against a Deity. The symbols on the bone were dense, and the engraved picture was very small, but it was very genuine; the passion seeped out of the bone!

The little guy became increasingly concentrated and never blinked. The divine essence was incredibly condensed, and he was practically drowning into the bone. Being so engrossed like this, even the engraved pictures looked different.

That Golden Winged Peng emitted a faint golden luster, and gradually, its entire body became bright and resplendent. It became extremely prominent on the bone fragment, and it was as if it was casted out of golden metal. Vivid and lifelike, it seemed as if it was going to fly out of the picture!

An incredibly decisive and violent battle was taking place between the Golden Winged Peng and the Deity. The two sides were both injured, and it was dyed in both the God's blood as well as its own golden blood essence. It was the lord over heaven and earth, and its huge golden wings practically covered the entire dome of heaven; its power was unrivaled.

It hadn't recorded any heaven shocking precious techniques, and instead, it only elaborated on the ancient and unique usages of symbols. This object drew out several crucial points of the battle, and it truly contained boundless mysterious meanings.

After looking at only a single picture, the little guy was already bewitched. He was so engrossed in it that he completely blocked out everything else. Only when his energy had been completely emptied and when he spat out a few mouthful of blood did he slowly start to open his eyes.

When the villagers saw this scene, they couldn't help but feel their hearts ache. The little guy was so engrossed and obsessed that he might eventually run into some big problems. They all advised against acting like this.

"En, I know. These engraved pictures are too profound, and it's not an area that I can comprehend yet. It'll be fine if I take things slowly." The little guy listened and obeyed the advice and carefully came to this conclusion.

If these fight diagrams and engraved pictures were leaked to the outside world, it would certainly arouse a huge ruckus. Although there weren't any precious techniques on it, it could definitely be called a 'divine battle record'.

A Golden Winged Peng in a confrontation with God, how many people could actually see a scene like this? If a picture like this was exposed, it would certainly shock the world. It was a treasure that experts dreamt about. It wasn't just true for humans, this was something every race wanted to obtain!

This was where the 'True Primordial Record' was scary. When it explained symbols and mysterious meanings, it explained through examples of battles both shallow and deep, from deep to shallow; it touched upon a heaven and earth that was impossible to see.

A small boat floated on top of a lake and the clear lake water rippled with the wind. Golden Dragon Whiskered Fish glittering with brilliant splendor leapt out, creating large water blossoms.

The little guy laid on the small boat calmly and peacefully. His entire body was shining, and strands of divine light flickered. He reconstructed the symbols within his body again to fuse with his flesh.

Once he finished reading the True Primordial Record, his comprehension considerably deepened and far surpassed his knowledge from before. He understood the most fundamental meaning of symbols, and began to practice Blood Transformation again. One speck of light appeared after another like the magic of Gods, and permanently integrated into his body. They chanted scriptures, protected his body, nourished his spirit, shed his mortal body and continuously strengthening him.

The results were shocking. The little guy looked like a furnace and shined for days on end. His internal appeared external as strands of sparkling and brilliant mysterious patterns appeared on his body one after another.

The villagers didn't bother him and allowed him to comprehend and cultivate. The little guy was half awake, and he focused all of his mind into it as he roamed within that beautiful world.

Divine light was brimming outside his body like divine wings. The blood essence within his body rumbled, and every drop of blood contained a symbol. As they condensed together, their auras became increasingly rich and powerful.

The divine light outside his body was sparkling and holy. He looked like he would grow wings and fly away. His body scattered a rain of light, illuminating the surface of the lake.

The villagers were all startled as they surrounded and watched from the lake shore. Even those precious birds and strange beast such as the little Luans or the Unicorns were dumbfounded as they looked towards the middle of the lake in a daze. Groups of Dragon Whiskered Fish all swam close and bathed in the shower of light. They used their dense golden scales to reflect the light at each other.

The little guy shut his eyes. The light on his body constantly circulated, and the shower of light swirled about as he underwent constant transformations.

The spirit essence between heaven and earth rushed into his body and nourished his inner organs, making him look sparkling and translucent all over. His blood essence was like a long river, constantly rumbling and turned as if they were turning into celestial bodies.

With his previous test completed, he started cultivating anew. The Blood Transformation was perfect, and he had reached an extraordinary state.

The little guy opened his eyes, and the divine light was retracted into himself. His body was translucent like a tender jade sculpted to perfection. The large golden fish within the lake were all startled and rapidly moved their tails as they wanted to submerge into the lake bottom.

Putong.

The little guy jumped into the water and caught a Dragon Whiskered Fish that weighed up to three hundred jin. Golden light swirled all around its body, and its whiskers were sparkling and fragrant. Every part of its body was a treasure.

“Nasally kid, catch.” The little guy yelled as he raised his arm and threw it onto the shore.

Then, he entered the water again to rapid chase and catch another huge 200 jin golden fish that emitted a sweet scent, directly tossing it onto the shore.

“Wow, its a fish king. Several tens of jins were already considered big before. I never thought that this kind of precious fish could grow this big!”

“Little guy, there are many large fish. I just saw over twenty that were at least this big. Catch them quickly!”

The group of children shouted and cried. Fish kings like these definitely had extremely good medicinal properties. Once they were eaten, it could significantly increase their blood aura and strengthen them considerably.

The little guy didn't continue catching them at all, but leapt to the shore instead. It wasn't easy for the dark blue lake to give birth to such precious fish. He shouldn't catch all the fish king since they had to lay their eggs first.

“Grandpa, I want to take a long journey away from home.” After the little guy finished dinner, he suddenly spoke these words.

The chief's rough hands trembled and raised his head before asking, “Child, you're so young. Your cultivation still hasn't truly reached the point where you can go wherever you wish in these desolate lands. Where do you want to go?”

“I don't truly want to leave Stone Village, and I only want to finish the self-improvement process explained by Willow Deity. I want to travel around and quickly return,” the little guy gently said.

Although he was leaving for self-improvement, the location was still up to him to decide.

His eyes were filled with mist as he recalled his missing his parents and

relatives. It's been over a year since they departed, but Shi Ziling unexpectedly never returned; he was incredibly worried.

"Child, you're not going to go to the ancient country right?" The chief was concerned, since how could a little child like him go alone into such a powerful kingdom. It was truly too unrealistic.

The little guy shook his head and said, "I won't take any risks. I'm only going near the great desolate area's borders. Willow Deity told me to fight with ferocious beasts of the desolate wastelands, and sharpen and improve under dangerous situations. Only like that could I solidify my comprehension and quickly mature."

Right now he had already re-cultivated the Blood Transformation realm into perfection. He followed the Willow Deity's warning and didn't rush his breakthrough. He paused his cultivation in this realm for another month in order to experience more, and comprehending more would benefit his future cultivation.

The little guy wanted to go take a look at the second ancestral land. There were a few accomplished elders in the banished land, and they once chatted very agreeably with his parents. They should know where his parents went in the end.

The child had been away from his parents for many years. When he found out that they were searching for a holy medicine for his sake, and even braved death to enter an ancient divine mountain, it was easy to imagine how much longing and worry was in his heart.

Perhaps he couldn't do anything, but he wanted to hear about their whereabouts. He was brimming with emotions, and he longed for his relatives.

Even if he couldn't see them, obtaining even the slightest bit of information about them would be comforting.

Besides, there was another child who substituted for him there and was sent to the desolate land as punishment. He didn't know whether the child lived his life comfortably or in danger. The little guy was a rather emotional person, and felt that a child shouldn't have deserved such a fate.

"Child, it's too far. This journey is too dangerous!" The chief didn't agree.

"Although it's far, this path really isn't impossible to overcome. Through my unconscious memory, Willow Deity once estimated that there was a distance of 300,000 li between here and there," the little guy said.

The second ancestral land was located in the ancient country's borders, and it was savage and cold. Its distance from the ancestral land was truly not too far, only 300,000 li. Clearly, the Stone Clan's people were always searching for their roots.

Over 300,000 li away compared to the ancient country's vast and boundless territory really wasn't much, but to a child like the little guy who had never journeyed far away, it was truly an astronomical number.

"You never traveled so far away before. How can I feel at ease?" The chief didn't agree.

After a short while, the villagers all found out and also firmly opposed. This long and dangerous road was fraught with dangers. A single accident would spell certain death within the mountain ranges.

“Willow Deity said that this was a very important part of training, and demanded me to take this journey,” said the little guy.

When the villagers heard, they immediately became silent. The scorched black willow tree was a supreme being in their hearts. It truly would do no good to oppose its words.

“This kind of training, you can refuse. You don’t have to accept it. I’m only training you in accordance to the methods used by the young of the Genuine Hou, Suan Ni and other Archaic Vicious beasts. 300,000 li is truly very terrifying. There are many strange species within the great desolate lands. If you suddenly meet one without prior avoidance, it would become really dangerous,” Willow Deity said.

During the ancient era, all kinds of supremely powerful creatures was very harsh towards their heirs. For the sake of their maturity and becoming an unparalleled power in the future, they would often undergo hellish training.

They had to travel alone within the desolate wasteland, with ferocious beasts everywhere They had to journey through the incredibly dangerous mountain ranges, and this was an enormous trial. Although they didn’t have explicit enemies, this was possibly even more dangerous.

The Willow Deity’s training fundamentally couldn’t be measured with the average villager as the norm. Everything was done according to the world’s most powerful species.

“I’ll give it a try. If it’s truly impossible, I won’t take any risks and return early.” The little guy’s gaze was unwavering.

In his subconscious memory, his grandfather once killed the young of a Pi Xiu with extremely pure blood in the Hundred Clan Battlefield. Thinking back, it was definitely because the supremely powerful vicious beast deliberately released its heir inside to conduct cruel training.

“I can do it too!” The little guy clenched his fists and encouraged himself as he wished to journey in the direction of the ancient country.

Chapter 68 – Unicorn

During dawn, fog lingered around the forest and created a misty area. A string of red light appeared on the mountain top and the sun struggled to seep out. It sprinkled its warm and comforting radiance, dying the fog in light gold and circulating multicolored light.

The people of Stone Village had woken up a long time ago, and a group of children faced the morning light while training. They puffed out their essence energy and each of seemed as strong as a Pi Xiu youth.

The little guy sat on the side as he watched them. On the verge of leaving for a long journey, he was reluctant to go. Zi Yun, Da Peng, and Xiao Qing snuggled against his side. They were very unwilling to let him go and wanted to follow him, but he didn't agree.

This entire journey was very dangerous. Taking him 300,000 li away, this long of a journey would pass through a great number of mountain ranges, and was filled with all types of dangers. After entering the lofty mountains, there would often be enormous figures streaking past the sky. All kinds of uncommon yet terrifying vicious birds passed by.

When the little guy went to cultivate, he personally saw a huge bird over 50 meters long streaking across the sky while spitting out flames, directly melting a mountain top into magma. Another time, he even saw a ferocious bird over 100 meters long entering the clouds to catch a Flood Dragon. He tore it into two pieces to devour it within its stomach, and blood sprinkled down onto the mountain like specks of rain.

Although Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing weren't ordinary and they could fly

across the sky as well as hide on the ground, after all, they were still immature. If they were used as transportation in this long and endless journey, it would truly be too dangerous.

Only heaven knew what kind of fierce birds would suddenly charge out from a mountain range and rip them apart while they were still maturing.

Fierce birds could spread their wings to approach the clouds and soar between the heaven and earth. They possess extreme speed, but they were excessively eye-catching and might end up become an airborne tyrant's hunting targeting. It was possibly even more dangerous than passing through the forest.

"Little guy, are you truly going?" The group of children stopped their training and all surrounded him.

"En!" Little Shi Hao nodded. He had already decided yesterday, and he wasn't going to change his mind now.

"A journey of 300,000 li, so far. We're all still so young, why are you going to such a distant place?" The child widened their eyes as this astronomical number made them feel a bit dizzy.

"When are you leaving?"

"Tomorrow!" The little aimed his gaze towards a group of unicorns. If he couldn't soar across the sky, then using an extremely fast vicious beast as transportation wouldn't be bad either.

"Ah, you're going to catch a unicorn?" The group of children all exposed their

excitement. They wanted to do this a long time ago, but they didn't have enough power.

Even Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and those other adults were always scheming, but they didn't dare to act blindly without thinking. With pure white bodies and flickering silver scales, those unicorns were very strong; they wouldn't surrender to any normal person.

However, their fame didn't come from their battle strength. Compared to their ability to rapidly travel 10000 li in a day, that so called 'strength' really didn't account for much.

The little guy stood up and identified one of the tall and spirited male unicorns. Its body was burning with a silver fire, and its sturdy figure stood on four tall and thin legs. With eyes like crystals and a horn on its forehead, it was wrapped in silver light.

"That's the one."

After little Shi Hao acquired his target, he took a detour around Stone Village and entered some shrubs in order to cut off the unicorn from the other side. The group of children all stared their eyes wide open, and held their breaths as they calmly watched.

"What are these children doing?" A group of adults were alarmed.

"What, catching a unicorn?" With a shout, a bunch of males and females came out of the village to watch from the lake side.

The little guy rushed out and appeared by some nearby shrubs, and sprinted towards the lakeside in order to surround and block the group of unicorns. He marked that particular tall target among them.

The lakeside was suddenly disturbed, and all kinds of precious birds and strange beasts perched here began to cry out at this uninvited guest. The approaching figure was full of hostility despite being so young.

The group of unicorns were startled in particular, since they were obviously an intelligent species. They still remembered the fact that the little guy once single-handedly lifted up a huge hundred thousand jin boulder by the lake. Every one of them were worried as they shined all over.

“Little guy, careful!” The villagers cried out in alarm.

The group of unicorns suddenly moved and stamped their four hooves into the the ground. Symbols interweaved all over their bodies as they all faced outward while simultaneously activating their attacks.

With a weng sound, silver light like poured down like a storm, creating a huge area of vast whiteness that was difficult to dodge. Some of the rocks on the ground had even been penetrated.

The little guy didn't slow down, but instead spread his two arms. He rapidly streaked horizontally thirty meters forward like an eagle soaring through the sky; his movements were beautiful yet powerful. It absolutely didn't seem like something a child could do.

“Such a fast movement technique!” Even the village elders were shocked.

This was a movement technique that the little guy had seen studying on of the True Primordial Record's 'divine battle records'. It was the battle spirit of a Golden Winged Peng, that kind of mysterious movement as well as usage of symbols left him with a deep impression.

Right now, golden symbols flickered on both his arms and began to whistle like the wind. Like a Golden Winged Peng, he streaked across the sky with a beautiful appearance that contained a formidable strength.

Chi Chi...

The unicorns released a lone hiss. Their horns were shining as they all shot out beams of light formed from their symbols, striking forward. If one didn't examine it closely, they might have thought it was actually lightning.

The little guy quickly dodged behind a boulder that weighed over ten thousand jin. However, as he leaned over, that boulder was smashed apart, causing rubble to fly into the sky.

He quickly charged toward the side in a shocking path just like a Golden Peng flying across the sky. He unexpectedly spiraled half circle in the air as he charged into the group of unicorns.

"Wow!" The group of children shouted. The little guy's body was in the air, yet he could actually change directions. He was truly like an Archaic Divine Bird that was spreading its wings with lightning fast speed.

A wave of restlessness spread across the group of unicorns. Their hooves

treaded the ground with no chance of initiating a group attack again. Their silver scales flickered all over their body as each of them held their heads and hissed while trampling forward.

“The little guy is too fast. In a short distance, he’s absolutely much faster than those unicorns. It’s simply impossible for an ordinary person to approach them, but he was actually able charge into the herd of beasts!” admired Shi Feijiao. It would still be impossible for people like him even if their strength was drastically improved.

With an astonishing speed that surpassed the speed of those vicious beasts, the little guy entered the herd, however, it was even more dangerous now. On one side, hooves stamped over ferociously and on the other, light beams struck towards him. It was incredibly difficult to avoid.

Like the sound of a divine clock, the little guy’s entire body began to shine. Divine light transformed into symbols, and after arranging themselves in the air, they wrapped themselves around his body to block this round of incoming attacks.

“Go away!”

The little guy violently pushed, and seven to eight unicorns immediately flew out horizontally. How strong was he? Without the mysterious power of the Bone Text, a fling of his arm would be able to exert a divine power of 108000 jin. However, he didn’t deliver any killing blows, as these strange beasts were rare. In the future, if they could make them all yield, they would be an incomparably valuable treasure for the villagers.

Xiu.

The little guy rushed forwards and leapt on the back of that tall unicorn. Although it was covered densely in silver scales, there were still some silver white hair on the back of its neck. He grabbed that spot and wasn't willing to let go even if he died.

This precious mount neighed with its resonant voice as it was reigned by the neck. Like a huge boulder, it soared into the sky. It could be called a fine and robust divine spirited horse, and it was incredibly outstanding!

"Little horse, don't be so noisy. Go with me together to look around in the outside world. It might be greatly beneficial for your cultivation," the little guy leaned over its ear and lightly said.

However, this unicorn went into a fit of rage. It was a vicious beast, how could it compare to ordinary horses. No matter what, it was a strange species with a speed that was extremely formidable within the mountains.

Under normal circumstances, a unicorn wasn't a creature that a normal expert in the Blood Transformation Realm could capture. They had extraordinary strength, and dashed with a divine speed. They also inherited some simple symbols, so they were very special.

The unicorns and the scaled horses were both descendants of the Archaic Heaven Horse, and were considered the posterity of a mythological beast. Although their blood were extremely diluted, they could still show some power.

This tall unicorn violently neighed like the sound of thunder and struggled endlessly. However, under the huge strength of the little guy, its so called divine strength was too weak, and it had difficulty struggling.

Little Shi Hao exerted some strength and pushed downwards. Its head that was previously held high up in the air directly hung down. Finally, Shi Hao jumped down onto the ground, lifted it up, and charged violently out of the beast herd.

The group of unicorns were in huge disorder and neighed unceasingly, but they couldn't do anything since the little guy was too powerful. With his boundless strength, he continuously sent ten vicious beasts flying.

"Captured alive...getting one just like that?" The group of onlookers were all dumbstruck.

The little guy made whooshing sounds as he sprinted, and directly carried a tall unicorn back. Its four hooves faced the sky, and it struggled fruitlessly.

Shi Feijiao and the others had been planning for many days, yet they still hadn't taken any actions so they did not capture a single one. Now, the little guy did this and unexpectedly succeeded so easily.

That was a precious mount, yet it was captured so easily.

"Little guy catch a few more." A group of adults salivated.

"Uncle, if I catch anymore, they are going to be frightened and escape, perhaps never returning in the future. After I tame this unicorn and treat it well to make it feel our goodwill, perhaps in the future the other unicorns would see this and voluntarily approach us."

“Okay!”

The villagers nodded since this method was not bad. A group of elders were all gurgling water within their mouths because they never even dreamed of possessing such a precious mount.

That day, the unicorns never stopped neighing by the beautiful lake. Although the little guy caught one, he didn't truly tame it. It neighed non-stop as it ran wildly on the green grass.

“Little White, don't be angry anymore. Just follow me and I'll teach you some profound Bone Texts and in the future, genuine symbols will form on your bones and your horn. At that time, you might become like Zi Yun or Da Peng and create your own primitive precious bone. Only at that point would you truly be considered a powerful vicious beast,” advised the little guy.

Only until dusk did this tall and divine mount, a unicorn, surrender without any resistance anymore. The little guy didn't say much and showed it a bunch of symbols right away.

“Ah, this unicorn isn't making noise anymore?” The children all ran over in anticipation to ride it.

However, little white almost kicked backwards into the nasally kid, and making him so scared he fell downwards onto his buttocks.

“Oh my goodness. You almost made me spout out large mouthfuls of blood.” The nasally kid still had some lingering fear, and excessively beat his own chest.

Although this unicorn had surrendered, it didn't allow anyone else to approach it.

The next morning, the little guy told the villagers that he was preparing to leave.

All the villagers came, including elders as old as eighty to ninety years old and babies that were still suckling on breast milk. The chief, uncles, older brothers, older sisters, and aunts all came to send him off.

"Child, don't force yourself. If you find danger after travelling a bit, you must return."

"Little guy, be careful on the road, don't show off, protect yourself well!"

Everyone warned and urged him, and all of them were reluctant to part with him. A few aunts' eyes even turned red. They thought back to this kid who had once drank their breast milk, and they considered him a true member of their family.

Finally, the little guy set off on his journey. He rode on the unicorn and charged into the distance as he waved goodbye behind him.

With a sou sound, A golden light rushed forth and rapidly caught up, hanging itself on the tail of the unicorn.

"Aya! Hairy Ball followed."

“No problem, having this little thing in the village is completely harmful. It wants to eat a large portion of Dragon Horned Elephant daily. Without the little guy, we wouldn’t be able to raise it.”

“That’s a golden Zhuyan, perhaps it could help the little guy out a lot.”

In the air, Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing chirped and followed for over a hundred li to see him off. Under little Shi Hao’s constant warning, they reluctantly turned back.

“Ancient country, here I come!” The little guy told himself and clenched his fist, then he urged the unicorn on and it became a streak of silver light. It rushed into the endless mountains to traverse the mountain range before dashing into the distance.

The unicorn’s speed was truly fast, and it also had a keen perception, allowing it to avoid many dangerous vicious birds and fierce beasts. Just as noon hit, it had already sprinted a distance of three to four hundred li.

This unicorn was truly extraordinary. It pierced the valleys and climbed the mountains. When it tread on flat ground, its speed was extremely fast.

Zhizhi... Suddenly, the fist sized golden Hairy Ball began to scream. All the hair on its body stood erect, and its eyes were staring wide open as it fidgeted restlessly.

At the same time, that tender green branch of the willow tree within Stone Village flourished with light. It charged into the horizon, and its scorched black tree trunk unexpectedly also ferociously swayed. With a slight rustling noise, a

large portion of its cracked old skin fell to the ground.

Chapter 69 – Traversing the Bloody Wasteland

Boundless and majestic mountains appeared one after another. They were completely grey and brown, and for an unknown reason, no vegetation grew within this area.

Along the way, there were many enormous rocks scattered on the mountain ground. They weighed from tens of thousands of jin to hundreds of thousands of jin.

When the little guy saw the hair on Hairy Ball's body explode, he was amazed at first. However, after seeing it shiver all over, he felt a bit of fear. This was its instinctive sense, and it did not necessarily mean that it saw something.

The cold hair on its body was erect and its large eyes stared all over trying to find something, but it could not find anything after all.

"Hairy Ball, what did you find?" The little guy inquired.

The golden fist sized hairy ball was screeching as its large and round eyes stared. It didn't know what was happening either, only that it instinctively felt a sense of danger as it fidgeted around restlessly.

Finally, the unicorn's four hooves stamped on the spot and became restless as well. It felt a terrifying aura, and didn't want to rush into the mountain range any further

Zhizhi... Suddenly Hairy Ball rushed out like a streak of golden light. It wanted

to pass over the mountain ridges and enter the depths of the mountains.

“Hairy Ball, don’t be reckless!” The little guy shouted loudly and urged his mount to chase after it.

The unicorn was completely unwilling, but it couldn’t resist the little guy. Its entire horn flickered with silvery light and emitted crackling sounds as symbols converged together.

After rushing in several hundred li, Hairy Ball suddenly stopped. A wave of doubt appeared in its eyes as it lost its previous feeling of danger, and he began to calm down again.

The mountains ahead of them were full of vegetation, and ancient trees reached into the skies. It greatly contrasted with the barren mountains behind them, and life was flourishing here. Vegetation was rich, the chirping of birds could be heard, and ferocious beasts appeared.

Looking back, that grey brown colored mountain was lifeless. Without a single blade of grass growing, it made it appear even more desolate. There was an indescribable mist that surged forth, as if a devil’s den covered in endless years of dust was going to open.

“Ya, we passed through?” The little guy was shocked. He believed that there was danger in front of them, and never imagined that it actually came from that land without a single blade of grass.

Kacha.

A strange sound transmitted from the huge mountain behind them, and it sounded as if the ground was cracking. Large boulders were being shifted around, and close behind, hualala sounds could be heard from iron chains.

This sound was suddenly emitted from that lifeless land, and it sounded like the voices of demons from the depths of hell. Mist bubbled up as a wretched aura surged forth from that direction.

Suddenly, with a peng sound, several large mountains collapsed without the slightest warning, and a grey brown colored mist rose, terrifying everyone.

“That is...” The little guy opened his eyes wide. The unicorn he sat on began to tremble slightly, as if it was going to limp on the ground.

Hairy Ball screeched and jumped onto the little guy’s shoulders. It made threatening gestures towards that area over ten li away while being impatient and restless.

Several large mountains collapsed and the earth cracked open. Those pitch black cracks were so shockingly huge that even an entire mountain could fall through. However at this moment, a huge green claw reached out, but it was sealed in pure gold.

“Heavens, what kind of creature is this?” The little guy was astonished.

It was merely a claw, yet it was already bigger than several large mountains put together. Just by reaching out, it caused many huge mountains to collapse and the earth to crack.

The mist was like the ocean, and dust soared into the sky. Its huge claw stabbed high into the sky, and it was trying to struggle free with all its might; it was as if it wanted to break out of the ground.

Between the thick paws and those not so sharp claws, there was a layer of stone that practically sealed its claws. One could imagine that it had been trapped for many years.

The large claw violently struggled, and the sounds of rocks grinding became even louder. They resonated between the heaven and earth as the pure golden chain became taut. It was using all of its strength, making the chains created hualala sounds, as if it was a frightening song originating from the underworld.

Dong.

In the end, that huge green claw powerlessly fell down. Smoke and dust raised into the air as it disappeared beneath the floor. The sounds stopped as well, and the mist gradually retreated, leaving behind a terrifying area of destruction.

After a long while, there hadn't been any more commotion, and it was almost as if nothing had happened in the first place.

The little guy's mind was blown and was speechless for a long time. The great desolate lands indeed had many vicious birds and fierce beasts. After leaving just a few hundred li, he had already encountered such a huge creature. Furthermore, with Hairy Ball being so restless, that had to have been an incredibly powerful Supreme Being.

The golden Zhuyan was constantly angry. It gestured and grimaced at the

chaotic land, and it looked as if it wanted to fight with that thing. The little guy directly grabbed that golden tail and carried it backwards, ignoring its resistance. He urged his unicorn to quickly run forward without stopping.

An early morning several days later, the little guy opened his eyes and washed himself in the mountain springs. After that, he ate some meat, drank some water, and took to the road again.

“Onward towards the direction of sunrise. Ancient country border, here I come!” The little guy clenched his little fists and encouraged himself.

During the course of several days, they advanced tens of thousands of li. With a creature like the unicorn, the speed of the journey was extremely fast. During this entire journey, they bore through valleys and climbed over mountains, avoiding quite a few vicious beasts.

Naturally, there were several unavoidable situations where battles occurred. Up until the current moment, they still hadn’t completely shaken off their pursuer. A five color striped bug had been chasing them for two days.

That descendant had perseverance. So long as the little guy’s group stopped, it would follow their scent and catch up. It endlessly chased after them.

This was a striped bug over ten meters long that had terrifying strength. It had rough skin and thick flesh, and it could spit a liquid from its mouth that was able to penetrate a mountain boulder.

According to the little guy’s speculations, this was much more powerful than that divine wolf from the Wolf Village. It comprehended the strength from a

powerful mysterious symbol that caused its entire body to shine. The only thing to rejoice about was that it couldn't catch up to the unicorn.

"Let's go; otherwise, that big bug will kill us." The little guy flipped himself onto his mount. He believed that after a few days of chasing and not sleeping, that big bug would eventually get tired and give up.

The Unicorn held its head high and released a long neigh as silvery light flickered all over its body.

Suddenly, the little guy became startled and said, "Quickly, it's coming again."

Pu.

As soon as they rushed out, a wave rushed over, and mist descended onto the mountain floor. Suddenly, all the ancient trees and mountain boulders melted. As chichi sounds rang out, they became white smoke.

With a weng sound, the area began to flicker with symbols, and like an inescapable net, it dropped towards this area.

"Faster!" the little guy shouted.

With a hong sound, that area of the mountain floor cracked in every direction, causing smoke and dust to surge. The situation was incredibly dangerous, and they ran away as far as they could.

A large five colored bug appeared. It was only as thick as a water jar but

brilliant symbols flickered all over its body. It wasn't a python, but it was even more sinister. It angrily yelled out after barely missing them again and twisted its huge body, razing this entire mountain forest to the ground.

Suddenly, a bird cry sounded. Like a black cloud descending from the sky, an enormous figure of a huge bird over a hundred meters long swooped down from the cloud bank.

The big bug panicked and hastily raised its head. It spouted out a multicolored light in order to defend itself with its symbols.

Pu.

The vicious bird covered the sky and hid the sun. It opened its mouth, and a light beam that seemed like a river of stars descended. The entire mountain floor was flattened, and rubble flew into the sky as this big bug was immediately hacked into many pieces.

The huge bird swooped down and began its bloody feast!

This was the great wasteland; there were dangers and terrifying creatures everywhere. A moment before it could have been an awe-inspiring force, but the next moment it could turn into another creature's food.

This was a world where the strong ate the weak, and blood was spilt everywhere, and it was a place without reason.

But the little guy who was going to traverse the wilds for 300,000 li could be said to be on a journey filled with untold dangers and difficulties, and it was

possible that he could lose his life at any moment.

Following this, the little guy had repeatedly fought bloody battles and encountered many great dangers. He beheaded many ferocious beasts, as there was no other way. If his actions were a bit weaker, he would have become something else's food.

This was merely eight or nine days, yet his clothes were already ragged. All his clothes were dyed in blood and ripped apart, and in the end, he could only change into the peeled skin of beasts in order to cover himself.

This type of uninhabited land often had unimaginably terrifying creatures, and at that moment, the only choice was to hide far away. The good news was, however, that excessively powerful existences only had other tyrannical creatures in their sights, and wouldn't pay much attention to them.

However, creatures as powerful as the big multicolored bug, which were not the strongest creatures, posed the greatest threat to them. On their journey, there was a strange ape. Once its symbols were shown, the world shook, and a rocky mountain collapsed. It chased them for three days and three nights until it finally gave up.

On this journey, he encountered countless bloody battles. If he couldn't win, he would run, and in less than ten days, he looked a little savage. His body was covered in the blood of vicious birds and fierce beasts, as he did not even have time to wash himself.

Currently, he was rushing along the route, and whenever he stopped, he would immediately eat and rest afterwards. The mountains were incredibly dangerous, and they couldn't afford to waste any time. They had to conserve as much of

their strength as possible.

Following this, he suffered a heavy injury. When he went to find a water source, an Alligator Flood Dragon suddenly rushed out of the cold water and pounced on him. Its symbols activated and suppressed each direction, and it seemed as if it wanted to kill him.

This was the first time in the little guy's life that he suffered such a heavy injury. His powerful flesh had been destroyed, and his bones were exposed. Under the Alligator Flood Dragon's mysterious symbol power, he was almost crushed to death.

In the end, when this Alligator Flood Dragon wanted to swallow the little guy for his meal, the little guy found a chance. He swung one of his arm that had a divine strength of 108,000 jin, and when it approached, he immediately ripped apart the Alligator Flood Dragon's claws, dying the cold water in bloody red.

He used this chance and took it a step further, stomping open the Alligator Flood Dragon's skull and nearly smashing it into pieces.

This Alligator Flood Dragon was in serious pain as it struggled violently. It dove into the cold water head first, and the little guy used this opportunity to escape far away from this place.

The unicorn in the distance heard some commotions and quickly galloped over. It carried him on its back, and escaped from this area to escape this near death situation.

That Alligator Flood Dragon was extremely savage. While it was suffering from

pain, it rushed out of the water surface and opened its mouth to spit out multicolored light, immediately flattening the top of a mountain. If it wasn't for a terrifying huge bird streaking across the sky and forcing it to retreat back into the water, it would have certainly chased after and tried to kill them.

The following few days, Hairy Ball found all kinds of strange fruits, and in a rare feat of generosity, it bit open its own skin to squeeze out three drops of golden blood, helping the little guy's wounds heal and feel better.

It was quite obvious that the fist-sized golden Zhuyan's blood possessed a divine effect. After the little guy's injuries healed, not a single trace of a scar remained.

After half a month, the little was already 200,000 li away from Stone Village. This unicorn's speed was extremely fast, and was quite a bit stronger than others from its species. There was only 100,000 li remaining from the ancient country.

The little guy truly became a little savage. He was covered in dirty blood all over, and after completely drying up, they turned into bloody scabs, and his pitch black hair began to stick together.

Zhizhi...

At dawn while the little guy was still sleeping, Hairy Ball rushed out from within the heart of the ancient mountain range. It was carrying an egg that was as large as a stone roller while emitting a shocking multicolored light.

Little Shi Hao heard some noise and suddenly sat up, and he immediately saw this scene. Hairy Ball was blinking with a joyfully satisfied expression, and it

carried an extremely large egg. Who knew how many times larger the egg was than the Zhuyan's body, and it was very as it happily endlessly shrieked.

This sparkling egg was covered densely with rainbow stripes. It was very beautiful, and streaks of multicolored light shot out, making it seem extremely extraordinary. Despite the fact that it was still an egg, it already emitted a terrifying aura.

Without needing to think much, this was definitely an extraordinary object. The little guy even suspected that this was the heir of a divine bird; otherwise, how could it be so abnormal?

"You... stole it?"

Zhizhi... Hairy Ball protested. With an innocent and earnest expression, it slapped its little chest. It was as if it was asking 'am I that type of person'?

Suddenly, within the heart of the mountain, a terrifying bird screech rang out, shaking the entire mountain range. An astonishing killing intent exploded forth like a violent tsunami.

With a ba ji sound, Hairy Ball immediately threw the egg towards the little guy and escaped onto the back of the unicorn. Without any sense of loyalty, it wanted to forcefully escape.

After seeing this, how could the little guy not know what the situation was? He held the rainbow colored egg and immediately jumped onto the back of the unicorn, frantically making his escape.

“Hairy Ball, you stirred up trouble again!” criticized the little guy.

Hairy Ball looked up into the sky and ignored it, but in the end it secretly shot a glimpse into the heart of the mountain range. After seeing a demonic and omnipresent aura coming over, it began to worry. With a screech, it jumped onto the ground and found a sturdy rock before scuttling back. He took the rock and began to dig into the shell.

“Ah, you are going to dig straight into such a mystical egg?” The little guy was hesitant.

Hairy Ball made a gesture with the meaning that it was for ‘supplementing the body’. In reality, its own saliva was gurgling as it fell onto the unicorn’s back.

Over ten li away, there was a party of people in another region headed by a graceful beauty that was out of this world. Her charming face was sparkling white, and she had big spirited eyes. Her body was elegant, and white clothes covered her body. She followed the wind as she hunted as if she wanted to use the wind to her advantage. Beside her, there was an old woman, as well as over ten other extraordinary experts.

Chapter 70 – Wastrel

“Listen, that vicious bird is crying out!” The party of people over 10 li away immediately halted, and it looked as if they were going to fight against a great enemy, as they prepared to face it head on.

The leading female’s clothes were as white as snow, and she was otherworldly beautiful. Her beautiful hair was dark and soft like smooth silk, and her sparkling white and oval face did not reveal any nervousness as she gazed into the heart of the mountains with her vivid eyes. “Being so distant, it should not be able to discover us.”

In the heart of the mountains, bird cries resounded like the sound of ten thousand interweaving swords and ten thousand galloping horses. Its voice shook the entire mountain, and huge boulders were tumbling down, as if an earthquake was occurring. It was clearly visible just how scary this vicious bird was.

From a distance, rays of light that collided with the heavens and fluctuated like the seas were emitted, and it was as if an eternal divine furnace burned between the heaven and earth. As if a deity was descending into the world, light illuminated every direction.

“This vicious bird should be a descendant of an Archaic Divine Bird. Originally, we thought it was undergoing a breakthrough and needed to swallow a tribe with over a million people to develop its blood essence. Only later did we find out that it was actually laying an egg,” spoke a middle aged male.

“This is a powerful descendant that has the blood of the Archaic God Bird, the Peacock King flowing through it. Its egg is extremely important, and we have to

get our hands on it. After carefully raising it, it might even reconstruct a portion of the Archaic God King's might. Its precious technique was once reputed as unparalleled!" The old woman cried out in excitement, and although she was old, she still had a bright spirit and her eyes flickered with silver symbols.

This kind of Archaic Descendant was already a rare and powerful creature. Tracing back to its origin and root, its egg seemed even more mysterious and precious.

To obtain a mature Rainbow Peacock's precious technique from its body was fundamentally impossible. Let alone the terrifying price one would need to pay to capture it, in just a single moment, it could easily shatter its own symbols, making the entire process pointless.

That time when Stone Village obtained the Suan Ni's corpse and discovered that it still had its primitive symbols was actually an extremely rare event. That was a unique circumstance that only happened then.

If one wanted to trace the origins of the Archaic God Bird—Peacock King's secrets, it was impossible to obtain it from a mature descendant. The only way was to aim for its egg and breed its descendant beside them. Only then could they peer into the boundaries of the Archaic God Bird's precious technique.

"There might have been an accident, so we need to chase it down quickly. Everyone, deal with this carefully." The white-clad woman's eyes swiveled as her rosy lips gently informed. Her teeth were sparkling white, and she had a very pleasant voice that had a unique beauty to it.

"It just laid an egg, so its body should be in a weakened state. This is the best opportunity." Everyone nodded.

They didn't know that what they were worried about came true. The Archaic God King's descendant had lost its own egg and was going crazy. It flew everywhere while searching and chasing after the one who stole its egg.

"Little White, run faster. It appeared!" The little guy turned around and saw a divine rainbow of light rush into the heavens. That vigorous life force that seemed like an ocean wave that struck against the shore; it was extremely shocking.

An enormous peacock came out from the heart of the mountains by itself. It was enveloped by a layer of light, and it emitted a rainbow colored light. With a beat of its wings, it swept away everything clean, including the trees and boulders.

Pu.

Hairy Ball's little claw was very sneaky. It grabbed a solid rock and waved it with all its might in order to pierce through this rainbow colored egg. The outcome was that the rock had been smashed to pieces, and the eggshell was not damaged in the slightest as it still circulated in sparkling radiance.

The little guy was immediately scared and said, "Hairy Ball, don't do anything rash. That vicious bird will catch up quickly. From my point of view, let's just throw this egg away and run for our lives."

The fist-sized golden Hairy Ball's large eyes swiveled within its sockets as it embraced the rainbow colored egg. It glanced at the little guy from its side with the meaning, 'this is mine, throwing it away is forbidden.'

In addition, it suddenly made an astonishing action at this moment. If a rock couldn't pierce through it, it was going to bite through it, and it used its mouthful of sparkling little teeth to bite the eggshell.

“Aya! Hairy Ball stop biting!” shouted the little guy. This was a mysterious and powerful precious egg. He was always thinking that if it truly gave birth, he might be able to obtain one more world shocking precious technique.

Right now, he had already grasped the ‘True Primordial Record’, so his cultivation was not a problem anymore. What he was missing the most was a precious technique.

At the present age, a precious technique was extremely rare. Even a large tribe with tens of millions of people might only have one clan-suppressing precious technique supported by a few other abilities. Wanting to look for some more was simply impossible.

Kacha.

Under the little guy's shocking gaze, Hairy Ball's little snow white teeth actually succeeded in biting open the eggshell. Rainbow colored divine light circulated as a scary powerful essence energy fluctuate violently.

“Hair Ball, you wastrel!” The little guy was angry and regretful as he gripped its leg and carried it backwards. Even like this, Hairy Ball still did not let its mouth go as it forcefully bit into the eggshell while hanging there, biting as if his life depended on it.

Everything was too late. This precious rainbow egg was split open, and the little guy didn't say anything more either. After all, this was something that Hairy Ball carried back from the heart of the mountains, so he had authority over it.

Baii, Baji...

Hairy Ball began to sucking happily with all of its strength, and it completely ignored that heaven overflowing rainbow colored divine light behind it. Its little stomach bulged outwards as it sucked with all its might.

The sweet fragrance of the sparkling and brilliant liquid seeped out from within the precious rainbow egg and assailed the nostrils. Hairy Ball energetically ate, and it soon forgot itself as it started screeching.

Hong!

Boundless divine light covered the earth as rubble flew into the air, and almost sent the unicorn flying. If not for the fact that it was extremely quick while rapidly changing directions, it would have been struck by one of the huge boulders from the collapsing mountains.

"It caught up!" The little guy's scalp numbed. This was an extremely powerful Archaic Descendant. It was a being they had absolutely no chance of resisting right now.

The Rainbow Peacock did not see them, but it knew that the thief who stole its egg went in this direction. It killed everything as it chased in extreme anger.

The only consolation was that the unicorn ran really fast. If it was any other

creature, they might have been caught in the blink of an eye. However even like this, being caught was an eventual matter.

The Archaic Descendant's speed far outstripped that of the unicorn's. If it wasn't for the forest blocking its line of sight, it could have killed them with a beat of its wings.

The golden Hairy Ball finally became a bit nervous and ditched the precious rainbow egg to the little guy. It grabbed its ears and scratched its head, wanting to use its precious technique. However, after whimpering for a while, it still hadn't displayed its three heads and six arms, and began to anxiously cry.

Upon seeing this, the little guy couldn't attend to this much longer anyway. He carried the sparkling egg and began to suck it into his mouth as well. Shortly after he gulped it down completely, his body began to emit various gorgeous and dazzling colored lights.

With a weng sound, his entire body began to shine, and symbols converged densely. He was unexpectedly about to make a breakthrough into the next realm.

"Ya, not good, Willow Deity naturally had a good reason to tell me to suppress it for a month. Right now, breaking through to the next stage isn't too good." The little guy was alarmed.

He remembered back in the 'True Primordial Record', there was a record of an Archaic Devil Bird, the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow that could swallow 100 million creatures in one mouthful. The blood essence it refined was stored within its body, and it would only use it when it needed to.

The little guy had been comprehending that engraving picture for a long time. Although he didn't have the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow's symbol activation methods, he was still able to understand a little bit of it. He could store the essence energy into his own body.

With a weng sound, his entire body shined. One symbol after another brightened into miniature divine furnaces, and stored all of the essence energy inside.

His body shined all over. Each of them were genuine, however, the divine furnaces were rather small. It emitted light from every inch of his flesh, swallowing the essence energy and storing it inside.

"Willow Deity said that it was better to enter the next realm with as thick of a foundation as possible. The more abundant essence energy I have, the better my accomplishments will be. Right now, this should be an adequate prior preparation." The little guy kept gulping down the rainbow colored bird egg's contents. Sparkling luster circulated all over him, and he had practically forgotten the danger he was in since he was so engrossed into it.

Zhizhi... Hairy Ball was crying out nonstop. Although this good-for-nothing sensed the danger behind it, it still had not forgotten to eat. It wanted to snatch that precious sparkling egg from the little guy to continue devouring it.

The entire egg was as large as a stone roller. It was bright and shiny all over as it emitted multicolored light in every direction. A large portion of the juice inside had entered the little guy's stomach, but his little stomach had not seen any swelling.

His insides were shining as one symbol after another brightened up to absorb

the essence energy. The contents were all refined into light, and stored into these glittering symbols.

The little guy burped loudly as he truly could not drink anymore. Rainbow God King's descendant — an Archaic Descendant, the essence energy its egg contained was extremely abundant.

Hairy Ball snatched it over immediately and embraced it while gulping it down. His large eyes swiveled as it glanced at its rear. That Rainbow Peacock had discovered them, and it was absolutely furious; it wanted to kill them immediately.

“Little White, charge forward!” the little guy shouted.

They rushed onto a lofty mountain peak that had a torrential river below them. The water surface was unexpectedly ten li wide, and the surging waves sounded like thunder. It was incredibly astonishing.

Furthermore, this large river was so dark that it was rather frightening. One could sense its cold aura from far away, and there were no creatures in its surroundings.

The Archaic Descendant released a long cry as its killing intent poured into the heavens. Rays of light exploded all over its body as it dove down immediately with the intention of devouring them whole. Not long ago, it had devoured over a hundred million people, and that kind of extremely terrifying demonic aura had not yet dispersed.

“Little White jump down!” The little guy shouted loudly. Right now, they could

not care much more. The large black river below the huge mountain obstructed their path. Their only option is to enter the waters for a chance to escape this disaster.

The unicorn hesitated. In its opinion, this river did not make it feel more at ease than that Archaic Descendant behind it, as it made its heart tremble in the same way. However, in the end, it still clenched its teeth and jumped in.

The little guy immediately snatched away the rainbow colored egg from Hairy Ball, and held the unicorn's neck in order to pour the rest of the juice into its mouth. Soon after, it fell into the river with a putong sound.

Just as it entered the river, the unicorn's blood had practically frozen over due to the extreme cold. Although the water was not frozen, it contained a mysterious power that made it so cold that bodies would shatter.

The little guy felt as if his entire body was being stabbed by needles as the cold penetrated into his bones, practically piercing into his soul. It was extremely uncomfortable.

Even the golden Hairy Ball was grimacing. It flailed its little claws and kicked its little feet; evidently, it was very uncomfortable

That Archaic Descendant dove down from mid-air, but it hesitated after approaching. In the end, it did not enter the water, and angrily cried out instead. Its rainbow colored divine light surged and destroyed the lofty mountain below.

Underwater, the unicorn struggled since it was in great discomfort. Its blood had nearly stopped flowing, however, fortunately in the end, it drank the

rainbow colored egg's juice, which transformed into a multicolored light that prevented it from dying.

They did not expose themselves out of the water surface and continued to endure the pain, as their bodies flowed downstream to avoid being killed.

Not being able to breathe did not mean much. Back when the little guy was sealed in the medicine cauldron to make a breakthrough with the Suan Ni's blood, he was isolated from the outside world. Divine light circulated within his body, and provided everything he needed.

Above the river, the Archaic Descendant released its long cries. Its gorgeous tail feathers were bright like the color of flames. With a wing beat, it collapsed all the nearby mountains and followed into the river to chase.

However, this black river water was extremely mysterious, and prevented its divine sense from being able to detect a hint of the egg thief's aura.

Even so, it still chased for four hours and continuously paced back and forth between this region of the river to find its enemy. Unfortunately, it finally gave up and angrily cried as it left.

After roughly half a day, water splashed in all directions, and the little guy's head was revealed. His body was purple all over, and he spat out a bunch of icy sediments.

Hairy Ball shrieked as it jumped out of the water and landed on his head. It embraced its own arms while scuttling and jumping around. It shrieked nonstop since it was ridiculously cold as well.

The little guy swam towards the shore while dragging the frozen stiff unicorn and finally carried it onto the grass. As soon as he put it down, the nearby rocks and vegetation suddenly froze over.

It was so strange. There was no ice in the water, but it became like this immediately after they climbed to the shore. This kind of cold air was startling.

The unicorn suffered a heavy injury from practically being frozen. If the little guy hadn't used the divine light on his body to nourish its flesh, it would have died in the future without any chance of survival.

Even so, its injuries were still extremely heavy. Without any precious medicine, it might not be able to survive.

"Hairy Ball, you scoundrel. You caused this problem, so quickly make a drop of blood to bring it back to life!" The little guy shouted.

Hairy Ball was shaking the droplets of water from his fur. After uncontrollably shaking its body, it rolled its eyes with all its strength.

The little guy only recovered after a short moment, as he was just about to be frozen over, despite the fact that his body was even stronger than the youth of an Archaic Vicious Beast, he was still almost badly frozen within that river.

Finally, the wastrel who caused trouble twice — Hairy Ball unwillingly squeezed out a drop of its golden blood to revive the unicorn.

Beside the large black river, a party of people halted while looking at the mountain peaks the Archaic Descendant destroyed. They were lost in thought because in the old woman's hand was a little piece of the eggshell that was bitten through and dropped onto the road by Hairy Ball.

"What kind of creature is this that could actually eat the egg of an Archaic God Bird's Descendant? This... is simply too much of a waste, I wish that I could swallow him alive!" a young man angrily said.

They never could have imagined that they would discover such a shocking result during their chase.

"The egg thief jumped into Moon River. Whether its alive or not is unknown." A middle aged man sighed.

This river was extremely famous. There was a legend that there were ten heavenly moons. During an ancient battle, nine of them fell and one of them fell into this river, making it a life extinguishing site.

During the following few days, the little guy became a savage again. He had no choice but to kill vicious birds and fierce beasts. During his journey through the mountains, his entire body became bloodstained and even the beast skin clothing on his body became worn-out. He was not journeying very fast because the unicorn had not completely recovered yet. Thus, his journey was delayed.

After another two days, the unicorn's wounds were finally almost healed. Not only that, he benefited greatly from drinking the juice of the rainbow bird egg as well as the golden drop of Zhuyan blood, making it an even more lively and spirited mount. The symbols inside its body gradually condensed, and were imprinted onto its bones.

Zhizhi... Hairy Ball warned and suddenly reacted. Its golden fur lost its luster and turned into an ashen white color. At the same time, its large eyes became dispirited and lost all expression.

The little guy was flabbergasted, as this Hairy Ball actually pretended to be stupid and became like this. At around the same time, he suddenly also felt a reaction as over ten people surrounded him from all four side.

They were headed by a woman in white clothing. Her beautiful hair were draped over her shoulders, and her snow white sparkling skin were as exquisite as jade. She had long eyelashes on her oval face, and her eyes were as bright as crystals. A set of pure and white pearl-like teeth were lined behind her scarlet red lips.

Suddenly seeing a group of people within the great wasteland naturally shocked the little guy as he gazed toward them.

However, these people were even more shocked since the human across from them was just a child. Being so small, how could he just show up in the wasteland by himself? It was simply preposterous!

“Little junior brother, are you by yourself?” The female leader began to smile brilliantly, and her pair of vivid eyes were extremely lifelike. Her red lips were moist, and her pearl-like teeth flashed, and it made all the hearts of the men present shake.

“Hello elder sister, I came here with my grandfather,” the little guy bashfully laughed. Although his entire face was stained and the beast skin clothes were worn out and full out blood, his large bright eyes still made people feel a sense of

sincerity and simpleness.

Everyone nodded as they simply could not believe that a child could journey through such a great wasteland alone. The only explanation was that there was another adult following him nearby.

Chapter 71 – Beauty

The little guy's large eyes were bright and his beast skin clothes were worn out. Such shyness and simplicity made this group of people smile.

“Little junior brother is shy, so cute.” The lead female gently laughed. A rippled circulated within her pupils, and her eyelashes trembled. Her charming pure white face was sparkling as it flickered with an emotionally touching luster.

The little guy scratched his head and laughed foolishly without saying much. Hairy Ball, who was beside him, looked even more foolish, like an unintelligent little beast who lifelessly laid on his shoulder.

“Child, you're truly not so simple. Looking at the bloodstains on your body, you should have killed many vicious birds and fierce beasts right?” The older woman spoke, and the silver symbols in her eyes flickered with a deep and unfathomable light, making people shudder.

“That right! It is very dangerous in the mountains and they are so vicious. I could only passively fight back.” The little guy carefully nodded.

“Little junior brother, have you been separated from your grandpa for several days? Otherwise, how can your beast skin clothing be worn out like that?” The lead female lightly laughed. The luster within her eyes seemed dreamlike and was so pretty that it made people's hearts tremble. Even the expressions of the people by her side changed.

“En, grandpa brought me here for training. He said I could only depend on myself during this severe and rough journey. If my life was not endangered, he

would not care.” The little guy appeared to be extremely honest, as if he didn’t conceal anything.

The hearts of everyone in the group trembled. No matter how you looked at it, any person who dared to bring a child on a journey into this great wasteland to conduct such cruel training must be an ultra high level expert.

The old woman’s eyes were silver, and symbols swiveled like the ebb and flow of the sun and moon; her aura was very powerful. She nodded because outstanding disciples of various nobles all had terrifying experts accompanying them while they trained. Except, letting a child journey within such a terrifying wasteland by himself while fighting vicious birds and fierce beasts was still very rare.

A middle aged man nodded and said, “In recent years, there were a few children that surpassed the ordinary who came out of this vast piece of land. Without the supervision of a senior, they traversed hundreds of thousands of li in the vast wasteland while fighting all kinds of vicious birds and fierce beasts before successfully returning to their clans.

Clearly, this group of people were not simple. Although the little guy acted very plain, they did not completely believe him since they were all very astute.

“Little junior brother, you shouldn’t be one of those heaven warping geniuses right? You traveled hundreds of thousands of li of the great wasteland by yourself without the protection of adults.” The pretty and quick-witted woman laughed while speaking. She played with her long black hair, and revealed her fairy like white ears. It was such a small action, yet it moved many of the onlookers’ hearts.

“Traversing hundreds of thousands of li alone, they really are strong. Are they not scared of running into any Archaic Descendants?” The little guy shockingly stared wide and said.

The group of people all looked at each in belief of his words because those pair of eyes were so pure that it did not contain a hint impurity. He was naturally able to easily gain a favorable impression and trust from people. A child able to traverse a hundred thousand li of a savage mountain alone. How astonishing was that? How could they just randomly encounter such a person.

Suddenly, the young woman moved. Her white clothes fluttered as her hips twisted. Her whole body approached like a delicate willow tree. With her pure white jade arm, she struck towards the little guy.

The little guy what shocked. They were talking so nicely yet how could they suddenly take action? However, he reacted at lightning speed. During the past two years, he was always fighting against the heavenly might of nature, such as being baptized within a mountain torrent and fiercely battling fierce birds. As soon as he moved, his temperament changed completely.

The beams of light within little guy's large eyes were like two frightening torches. His figure seemed like a crane spreading its wings as he drew out a beautiful trajectory. His right arm stretched forward. With a peng sound, he grabbed that sparkling arm then he fiercely dragged it, making the beautiful woman stumble and lower her body.

Who could have imagined a wave of this child's arm could contain such a world-shocking divine power? At this young age, his large eyes were still so innocent, but his movements were as fast as thunder.

All of this happened extremely quickly. The little guy's figure rapidly turned and stuck behind that beautiful girl's back. With a peng sound, his left arm pulled in her snow white and jade-like neck, and his right hand's fingertips lit up. Symbols flickered, and they were pressed against her heart, ready to penetrate through at any given moment.

All of his movements finished within a spark's time, and they were carried out smoothly. The fast as lightning speed shocked the party of people. What kind of position did this white clothed girl have? Yet she actually suffered a huge misfortune under the hands of a child.

"Elder sister, why did you want to hurt me?" The little guy's tender voice had an incomprehensible manner. However his very bright eyes were not looking at the white clothed girl but staring at the old woman and the others instead.

His beast skin clothes were worn out and covered in red beast blood. Even his little hands contained traces of dry blood. As he pressed against that sparkling and snow white chest, he immediately left behind a few dirty little hand prints.

In addition, that swan-like neck was no exception, and had several streaks of black imprints on it, making a distinct contrast with that snow white smooth skin.

Not far away, the few young males all had a peculiar expression, but that old woman said in an amiable manner, "Child, we do not have any evil intentions."

"Xiu!"

Several patches of symbols appeared from the white clothed girl's sparkling

skin like a heavenly book. They densely imprinted themselves in midair as they wrapped up her entire body in a splendid light. Like a little fish, she broke out of the little guy's control.

The little guy's heart was shocked; this girl was truly extraordinary. Like a slippery thing that couldn't be contained in the hand, her exquisite snow white body seemed to be as agile as a fish in water, and couldn't be captured easily. She swam out instantly.

"Little junior brother is truly not very simple." The young girl laughed in genuine amazement, since she was caught by a child in such a short period of time. If the news of this spread, with her position, it would certainly evoke some commotion.

After the instant that the beautiful girl swam out, the little guy relaxed and did not give chase. Very innocently, he looked towards her and said, "Elder sister, what are doing?"

"I just wanted to see little junior brother strength. It's indeed astonishing. You're so young and I already sensed a potential as flourishing as the sea." The white clothed girl nodded.

"Oh, so it's like that." The little guy exposed a smile and embarrassingly laughed and said, "Sorry elder sister."

The group all looked towards the beautiful girl's chest. The hand print which was exposed on her sparkling skin was too obvious, and her snow white neck was the same as well.

The beautiful woman laughed and did not feel awkward or angry at all. Her delicate hands gently brushed, and after brilliant lights and vibrant colors flourished, all those marks disappeared immediately.

“I’m Xia Youyu. Little junior brother, what’s your name?”

“I’m Shi Hao.” The little guy crisply responded.

“This name...” Everyone was stupefied.

“It has spirit. A very good name!” Xia Youyu smiled sweetly.

The old woman also showed a benevolent smile and said, “Child, you are truly not simple. No matter what, even if Youyu was any less careful, being able to catch her for an instantly is still extraordinarily amazing.”

Xia Youyu used her hands to gather up her dark and shiny hair. Her lustering white and charming face, her ears that sparkled like a fairy, and those vivid eyes made her seem otherworldly. Multicolored light flickers on her palms and a tool appear. It seemed like gold but it wasn’t, it also seemed like a rock but it wasn’t either. It was engraved with strips of complicated lines.

“What is that?” That little guy asked curiously.

Xia Youyu handed it over onto his hands and said, “Little junior brother, protect this well. When the time comes, hand it over to your senior and let them take you to the ‘Heaven Mending Pavilion’.”

“Heaven Mending Pavilion” The little guy was puzzled since he did not know what kind of place that was.

“Then you should have heard of Zhulu [1] Academy right? They find people who pursue supremacy, and recruit the geniuses of this vast earth in order to show them how to cultivate. The Heaven Mending Pavilion, Divine King Hall, and some other schools are also like this.”

[tl: [1] = Zhulu in chinese means the pursuit of supremacy.]

The little guy thought for a bit and did not ask any more questions. He earnestly expressed his gratitude.

The people at the side were all shocked. They never could have imagined Xia Youyu would give this talisman to suck a savage-looking child, as this was no ordinary item.

Finally, the little guy bid them farewell to express that he was going to continue strengthening himself. He straddled onto the unicorn and traversed into the mountain range. During this course of events, Hairy Ball was constantly lifelessly smacking its lips, and had expressionless eyes like an ordinary little mountain beast.

“Youyu, this time you received orders to journey to the western border and only have eight talismans with you. This was the final one and you gave it to that child just like that?” asked a middle aged man.

A young man sighed, “A person holding this talisman can enter the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and that signifies that he can reach into heavens with a single

step! He would gain priority on all kinds of precious medicine and secret methods of using symbols. This talisman is priceless!”

“That’s right, Youyu, Stone Country’s Rain Clan wanted the last talisman that you had. They wanted to pave the way for their extremely powerful heir by letting him enter the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Are you not considering it anymore?” the middle aged man asked.

“With his position and status, it’s clear that the heir won’t be too bad, so passing through Heaven Mending Pavilion’s trial test won’t be a problem either. The precious medicine that this talisman can obtain, would their clan lack any of that?” Xia Youyu objected.

“This kind of ancient clan cares about its face,” the old woman said.

“Then they can seek it from someone else. I set out for the western border and gave away all my talismans.” Xia Youyu laughed.

The middle aged man warned and said, “Rain Clan is very powerful. You can’t easily offend them, especially in the upcoming years. They are destined for extreme glory, because they are the family of that kid’s mother’s uncle from the Stone Family.”

The old woman heard and frowned, “Alright fine, I’ll go request another talisman. There are a few kingdoms that we cannot easily offend.

“No matter what, that child back then is truly complicated. I feel that if I did not act and he was found by Zhulu Academy, they would definitely snatch him away. If that happened, Heaven Mending Pavilion will regret it.” The white

clothed girl said. Searching for the Archaic Descendant's divine rainbow egg was something they did decided to do along the way, but was the real purpose for this journey.

"Is he really strong?" A person from the side asked.

"His potential is terrifying. A wave of his arm contained at least a divine strength of at least tens of thousands of jin." Xia Youyu held back her smile and solemnly said.

"So young yet his body already contains such divine strength?" None of the others could believe it, but they suddenly understood why the white clothed girl was dragged stumbling and almost fell to the ground.

"Wu, I estimate from looking that if this simple-looking kid did not conceal anything, a swing from both arms together would generate at least a divine strength of 80 to 90 thousand jin purely with the flesh!" The old woman solemnly added.

"What?!" The group of people all cried out in alarm.

"How could that be possible? 80 to 90 thousand jin of divine strength with a swing of both arms is approaching the checkpoint of the extreme boundary for an Archaic Vicious Beast's test for their youth!"

"This is an absolute world-shocking genius who is worth snatching and nurturing!"

Chapter 72 – Leaving the Great Wasteland

A wave of a single arm had 40 to 50 thousand jin of strength, and a wave with both arms has 80 to 90 thousand jin of divine strength! This was only an estimate, and wasn't a completely accurate description of the little guy's hidden strength. However even so, it was still so incredibly astonishing, and it made the group of people sigh endlessly with admiration and regret.

"Yi..." The old woman frowned, and she felt as if she overlooked something. Her eyes flickered with silver symbols like an illusory celestial river.

Suddenly, she raised her head and shot out two frightening beams of light from her eyes. "We made a mistake!"

"How did we make a mistake?" A youth on the side asked.

The old woman took out an lustering eggshell from her bosom. It had stripes like rainbows, and specks of multicolored light all over, making it seem as exquisite as jade; it was precisely that broken piece of the Archaic Descendant egg.

"I was careless a moment ago, and just realized it just now. That child and the little mountain beast on his shoulder had a seemingly familiar aura. At first, I thought they smelled weird because they were dyed in the blood of many vicious birds and fierce beasts. After thinking over it now carefully, that should have been the aura of the egg birthed by Archaic God's descendant."

Everyone who heard was shocked.

“That can’t be. That child ate the egg of the Archaic God King’s descendant? That’s way too frightening!” A youth’s mouth was so wide that he could swallow half a fist.

“A harmless looking kid actually acted so recklessly and dared to journey into the Archaic Descendant’s nest to steal its egg?”

The group of people practically could not believe it. After reaching this conclusion, all of them were left speechless.

Only a few people would believe this situation if someone told them this. He was nothing more than a child, but he actually dared to enter the nest of an Archaic Descendant to create such a shockingly large affair.

Their hearts simultaneously became apprehensive, but was also filled with sudden regret. They felt an extreme pity since that was an egg of the Divine Bird’s descendant. As long as they bred and nurtured it, they could definitely have peered into the secrets of the Archaic God King’s precious technique.

A precious egg like that was eaten by a child and a mountain beast just like that!

What a loss this was. What kind of clan would have a child that did things like these?

“Something’s wrong. That little mountain beast ate the rainbow bird’s egg as well? Could it also be extraordinary?” A middle aged man from the party of people questioned.

The others who heard this were suddenly startled. How could an ordinary little mountain beast bear the essence energy of an Archaic Descendant? It would inevitably be battered to death by its effect.

“The fist sized little beast... I vaguely saw the bottom of its foot being scarlet-colored,” said another person

The old woman was emotionally startled, and as if she thought of something, she said, “Could that be the legendary Zhuyan?”

According to legends, the descent of this vicious beast would inevitably bring chaos. The whole world would fall into a calamity of war, and the earth will become a battleground; this was a horrifying omen.

Everyone was stupefied since they unexpectedly met such a strange kid. Everyone in the group was mistaken.

The lead white-clad female in the lead laughed, and her black hair drifted in the wind. Her sparkling white skin flickered with a hypnotic luster, and her eyes swiveled as she said, “This child isn’t very simple. Let’s just treat it like bearing good karma.”

“Let’s hope he will enter the Heaven Mending Pavilion and not be snatched away by any other means!”

In the distant mountains, the little guy urged his mount to madly sprint forth. The unicorn transformed into a silver streak of light and passed through the mountain ridges. It quickly reached the pinnacle of its speed, and the forest on both sides quickly passed by. Soon after, they were several hundreds of li away.

The fist sized Hairy Ball completely resurrected. The grey white hairy all over its body flickered and turn gold once again. Its pair of large lifeless and expressionless eyes shined as well, and it weirdly jumped up and down on little Shi Hao's shoulders.

The little guy grabbed its tail, carried it backwards and said, "You can't run all over the place, and you can't get into trouble again. You can only stay by my side!"

He had left Stone Village for twenty one days already, and had already completed a large portion of this endless journey. He was already less than 100,000 li away from Stone Clan's second ancestral land, and would reach it in just a few days.

During the next few days, the little guy rode through thistles and thorns while advancing through the great wasteland, meeting one batch of fierce beasts after another. He experienced hundreds of bloody battles before he finally arrived at the border of Stone Country.

He was just a child, yet he traversed the endless mountain ranges within a month. He battled with many vicious birds and strange beasts as he dashed through 300,000 li, and this was an absolutely shocking feat. If news of this got out, it would trigger a lot of controversy, and shake even those deep and hidden ancient families.

Even when the Bi'An, Pi Xiu and the other most powerful Archaic Vicious Beast trained their young, this was as far as they pushed. This kind of dangerous ordeal was easy to talk about, but when it came to actually putting it into action, it definitely resulted in death nine out of ten times.

For an ordinary child travelling alone, let alone 300,000 li, even 300 li or 3,000 li would be dangerous, and might easily result in them falling prey to the mouths vicious beasts.

The western border was full of dense ancient forests that had many fierce beasts residing within. There wasn't a trace of human establishment, and there were malicious beasts and fierce birds everywhere, making this the most terrifying piece of primal land.

Let alone a child, even a group of adult experts together would have difficulty traversing through this land. They might be suddenly eaten by an Archaic Descendant at any time without even a skull remaining.

The little guy had sharp senses, and avoided many terrors and dangers while on this journey, yet he still encountered many life and death ordeals. He had suffered multiple serious injuries along the way, but he still finally made it out in the end.

He was just over seven years old, yet he already completely such a magnificent feat!

If people knew of this, this would inevitably become stunning news, and it would shake every direction and spread to the rest of the world. If this was known by the likes of Zhulu Academy, they would instantly dispatch experts to find him, making him a member of their academy.

When he finally saw the village, the little guy galloped out of the great wasteland while riding on the back of the unicorn.

When he stopped and asked around for directions, he couldn't help but feel stupid. His general direction was not wrong, but he was off by more than 20,000 li.

"Wu, I've obviously followed the route given Willow Deity, but in the end, I was still off by so much. I most likely made a wrong turn somewhere after falling into that long river." The little guy scratched his head and once again set off.

After leaving the endless mountain ranges, there were far less vicious birds and fierce beasts. Relatively speaking, it was much safer, and in two days, he arrived near one of Stone Country's important border towns.

The ancient country was extremely vast, as millions upon millions of li of rivers and mountains rested within its domain. A powerful kingdom within it could have up to hundreds of millions of people, or perhaps even billions; its vast territory was boundless.

Such a vast territory would naturally be rather hard to supervise. They could only establish a huge city in the middle of each region to control them. Once a riot occurred within that region, the huge city commanding the area would rapidly send out their experts to calm the insurgency.

In reality, Stone Country was at its peak, and did not need help calming down its insurgencies. In particular, the emperor's powers have reached the heavens during the last few centuries, gaining unrivaled divine might. The country's powers flourished even more, and no one dared to rebel.

Only the regions at the borders would be met unrest at times, as other tribes would often knock on the gates from time to time to rob their clan and devour

their food. For such a vast ancient country, however, a few minor battles did not account for much.

Rushing Cloud Town could actually be considered a city, as it had a population of 80,000. It was situated in an extremely important geographic location, and an important town was situated west of it. This was one of the central city's defensive checkpoints.

In the past hundred years, experts from other tribes would invade from time to time, but as long as they wanted to pass through with a large force, they would never succeed.

On the road, the little guy met many people in succession, and they were mostly businessmen who had traveled through the ancient forests to purchase beast skin, spirit medicine and other items from distant tribes. Although the journey was extremely dangerous, their profits were high as well.

“Wu, let's go back as soon as possible. I heard it hasn't been peaceful around here lately. The great wasteland's Wood Clan keeps sending troops out. Furthermore, I heard rumors that an Archaic Descendant from the heart of the mountains just stopped over here. It will definitely start showing off its power and begin its intimidation. It will most likely come to Rushing Cloud Town and create a ruckus.”

The little guy carefully overheard. By sitting on by himself on his mount, he was naturally rather conspicuous, however, no one gave him a hard time along the journey. Any child who traveled alone with blood all over his body was certainly not a simple figure. In reality, these people frequently went into the ancient forests; they've experienced a lot and seen a lot. They assumed that this was most likely the disciple of a large clan who came out to train.

“Yiya, not good. It looks like there’s a little beast flood. It couldn’t have been that the Archaic Descendant decided to show its might early, right?”

“It shouldn’t be. It’s most likely an ordinary beast king, as there aren’t that many groups of beasts. However, let’s still leave quickly!”

Along the journey, they could already see Rushing Cloud Town. The city walls were majestic, and it was as if a mountain range obstructed in front. It was constructed out of diamond rocks, and so its entirety was pitch black like metal as it emitted a terrifying luster.

In front of the city was a group of vicious birds and fierce beasts, and they formed a pitch black expanse. They did not avoid the city, and directly displayed their might. Their howls shook the sky, and they wanted to siege this city, making everyone tremble.

“Move away quickly. Hopefully, our Great Guardian Spirit can behead these vicious beasts and wipe them clean!”

The group of people rapidly escaped into the distance. They could not enter the city during this time, since they were afraid of attracting the attention of these beasts and causing a catastrophe.

In the city, there was a mountain of earth close to the city wall. A plant that was four to five zhang [1] tall grew on top, and it was clearly visible from even outside the city. Its entire body was dark green, and it had huge palm-like leaves.

[tl: [1] = Zhang = 3.3 meters]

This was the Guardian Spirit of Rushing Cloud Town, a plant whose name even the locals did not know of; it was usually referred to as Great Guardian Spirit or Great Rushing Cloud.

It released waves of fragrance from each of its three huge, and strange flowers extended from between its huge palm-like leaves. Each flower was as large as a millstone, and they all had gorgeous petals that flickered with multicolored light. One of them was curled up in scarlet light, another was as pure white as jade, and the last was shrouded in purple mist.

The beast herd had obviously seen the people outside the city, and a group immediately rushed out while producing thunderous roars.

“Great Guardian Spirit! Save us!” This group of people shouted loudly.

The little guy had already finished his battle preparations; however at that moment, there was a flash of scarlet light, and one of the flowers belonging to the plant on top of that mountain blossomed with a multicolored scarlet light. Its petals unfolded, dispersing a shocking ripple.

Chi.

A streak of scarlet light shot out before turning to attack towards that region of beasts. Suddenly, the group of ten vicious birds and fierce beasts that rushed out went into disarray, and constantly howled as their blood spilled into the air, causing heavy casualties to the beast herd.

The little guy had a surprised expression on his face, and shockingly discovered

this so-called scarlet light was actually a flying sword that was scarlet all over; it sparkled like a fiery jade.

“A flower with a flying sword inside?”

After a short while, those ten fierce beasts and birds all fell into a pool of blood. They either had their heads chopped off or had their bodies cut in in half. It was extremely tyrannical.

“It’s so much more powerful than the Wolf Village’s Legendary Wolf. If it was compared to Aunt Green Scaled Eagle before she ate the Suan Ni meat, she would definitely be inferior as well,” said the little guy lightly. That scarlet light was too quick and violent. In just a short period of effort, it executed all of those vicious creatures.

After a flash of splendor, the scarlet sword flew back into the city.

The faces of all those businessmen who collected beast skins and spirit medicines became pale. After they regained their composure, they charged toward Rushing Cloud City to kowtow and show their gratitude.

“Ya, so it turns out it is its stamen which actually contained many identical flying swords,” said the little guy in amazement. That flying sword was only a stamen that was shaped like a sword, and it sheathed itself back into the flower petal. After the dazzling splendor circulated a bit, its petals closed again.

“Great Rushing Cloud has been protecting this town for hundreds of years, ever since it was a town of less than 1000 to the city that has a population surpassing 80000 people today. Its contributions are simply astronomical!”

“Great Rushing Cloud’s powers is enough to protect a huge city, and it is not in any way inferior to those Guardian Spirits of huge cities. Only, it never had the desire of leaving.”

These people were all discussing among themselves. After the little guy heard this, he was amazed at how extremely powerful that plant was.

“This Guardian Spirit is very extraordinary.” Within the city, a fat middle-aged man talked to himself. His face could not be considered white, while his eyes flickered radiantly.

“It is extremely powerful, and this kind of Guardian Spirit is very rare as well. If master showed his face to invite it, perhaps this Guardian Spirit could become a member of my Rain Clan.”

The fat middle aged man shook his head and said, “Whatever, it’s bad for this stuff to spread, and actual matters are more important anyway. We don’t know whether or not young lady Xia Youyu has returned. I’m here to seek that talisman.”

Chapter 73 – His Other Self

The beast herd outside the city did not disperse, and various vicious birds filled the skies. They hesitated in the air, but they did immediately retreat after seeing species that were similar to them being killed off.

On top of the mountain within the city, the Guardian Spirit stood four to five zhang tall. Its entire body was dark green, and three millstone-sized flowers with rose-like appearances had multi-colored light circulating about it. It was extremely splendid, and waves of fragrant odor was released from it.

The longer the Guardian Spirit acted passively and did not attack, the more the unrest within the beast herd outside grew. They were afraid of this Guardian Spirit that had taken root here for so many years, and although they didn't cower in retreat, they didn't dare act at this moment.

Suddenly, a long bird cry echoed throughout. It was like the sound of thunder, shaking forest until leaves scattered in chaos. An enormous black figure appeared in midair as a 50 to 60 meter long vicious bird flew across the sky. Dark light flickered all over its bird body as its essence energy surged forth. Its silver eyes were as sharp as bristles of electricity, and with its flickering symbols, its oppressive aura began cover the earth.

“Ya, the leader of the vicious bird and beast group showed up! It's indeed a vicious bird. What a terrifying ripple of energy!” Everyone was startled.

This time, the beast flood actually had such a powerful vicious bird leading them. After its whistle, all the various land beasts began to initiate their attacks. With its terrifying display of power, none of them dared to disobey its order.

Qiang!

Within the city on the mountain of earth, that Guardian Spirit once again blossomed with a multi-colored scarlet light. That red flower went into full bloom, and an incomparable sharp scarlet lightning shot across the sky

Pu, pu...

The few vicious beasts who were leading the group suddenly fell after being hit by the flying scarlet sword. Their heads all began to drip with bright red blood as they were hacked open triggering fear and chaos amongst them.

This was obviously just a plant, but it was able to use such a tyrannical scarlet sword. This sharp sword-shaped stamen could be called a world-shocking weapon that could overcome any obstacles. The attacks of the fierce beasts and birds began to slow down.

With this kind of Guardian Spirit keeping watch, it could resist an army of thousands. An ordinary beast cloud was simply unable to shake Rushing Cloud City's foundation, making this place safe from any attacks.

In the sky, that enormous fifty to sixty meter long vicious bird began to cry out. Pitch black light began to flicker, and its body began to emit waves of divine symbols. Soon after, it opened its mouth, spitting down a large area of flames towards that plant. It personally made its move; otherwise, the beast flood would be defeated.

The scarlet sword flew back, and the dark green plant trembled. Its entire body

began to shine, and a dark green mist surged forth into the sky in order to meet that large area of flames. After some chi la chi la sounds, the fire began to quickly diminish.

The black vicious bird in the sky had a pair of silver eyes that burned with rays of light. They shot out streaks of light beams as if they were enormous silver arrows. They continuously extended over a dozen meters, as they powerfully shot down.

Bo, Bo...

Within the city, the plant's dark green leaves began to tremble. Its flowers that were as large as millstones simultaneously blossomed. Scarlet, white, and purple; three kinds of light bursted forth. Mists of light surged, and it was auspicious and dazzling as it released a shocking wave.

Scarlet light flickered, and the sound of swords was deafening. That scarlet sword was the first one to rush out into the sky, and it drew out an arc of brilliant red light, creating a scenery that resembled the sunset glow. After that, a pure white radiance flashed, and the white jade sword charged into the heavens. Lastly, a dense purple mist rose, and a purple sword released a long cy.

The three flying swords simultaneously rose from the ground like a comet streaking across the skies. They swayed their long tails as they illuminated the entire horizon. Its light was astonishing as it linked the heavens and the earth.

That vicious bird spiraled into the sky like a black cloud. The vicious might was terrifying. Within its silver eyes, streaks of silver light beams shot out one after another. In the end, however, they were still all destroyed.

The sounds of the three swords were ear-splitting as their cries stirred the heavens. Their symbols proliferated, and in the end, the remnant flame was once again ignited, chopping towards the front of the vicious bird.

The vicious bird flapped its wings, and it tried its best to withstand it. Bright symbols erupted from that area, and the bird met the swords head on.

Following those resonating sounds, there was a final pu sound, and the enormous vicious bird's body was split open. Large chunks of blood rained from the sky as the huge bird's head was chopped off before falling onto the ground.

The beast flood collapsed on the spot. Their leader was defeated, and as a result, they scattered and fled everywhere towards the distant mountain ranges.

“Kill!”

The city walls were opened wide, and a group of experts rushed out as they chased after their buttocks to kill them. A bunch of arrows were shot into the sky at a 45 degree angle, landing in the middle of those vicious birds and fierce beasts. Blood instantly splashed out, and one corpse after another was left behind.

In the distance, the little guy who witness that battle a moment ago could not help but feel a bit of unrest. Guardian Spirits were truly odd in all different ways. There were all kinds of species, and all of them were extremely powerful.

It was just a plant with three flowers as large as millstones, yet it unexpectedly carried sword-like stamens; it was extremely shocking.

This battle moved little Shi Hao quite a bit, and he muttered, "Symbols could actually be utilized like this! To carry a sharp weapon inside itself to attack and conquer everything in path."

He was pondering over whether or not to try and imitate what he saw, and condense a sharp weapon out of symbols.

After that rather fat middle-aged man witnessed that battle from within the city, he muttered to himself, "This Guardian Spirit is truly not simple, and actually grew a few flying swords. Its achievements in the future is simply immeasurable."

The three swords were all rare, priceless precious artifacts that tempted his heart, but he knew no matter how powerful the Rain Clan was, there were some things one just could not obtain.

"Oh, that's right. What kind of news came from that worn out manor?" After the middle-aged man returned to his senses, he asked the area supervisor by his side.

"Nothing. After that couple left, they never returned," responded the supervisor. He was already forty years old, and stayed by the western border all year round. Ordinarily, his power and influence was not small, but now he had to once again lower his head and bend down like in the past.

"Shi Ziling is a terrifying person. The clan is not at ease and hopes that he will not appear again. Pay more attention to it, and report any news immediately." An evil expression appeared on that middle age man's face.

“Yes, as long as there is wind blowing and grass swaying, the news will immediately be reported.” The supervisor had a faithful and devoted appearance. He lived in this uncivilized land long enough, and wanted to return to the empire.

“That’s right, is that child still alive?” That expressionless and rather fat middle-aged man absent-mindedly asked.

The supervisor hastily responded, “His body is very weak so he can’t live for too long.”

The middle aged man let out an oh sound, and did not express any more opinions.

The supervisor’s face suddenly paled and added, “Those old freaks all passed away, and the last remaining one can’t live for much longer. That evil bastard can’t live for much longer either.”

“Don’t be confused. No matter how worn out that place is, it still has an abnormal importance. If something unexpected occurs... Hmph!” The middle aged man warned.

“Master, don’t worry. That child might be careless and fall into a well, go missing in a mountain, attacked and killed by a vicious bird, or accidentally killed without any trace of loopholes.

“Stop making assumptions!” The middle aged man ruthlessly stared at him with one eye.

“Yes!” The supervisor hastily bent over and did dare to make any other comments.

When the middle-aged man left to rest. The supervisor immediately straightened his body and sat on his leaning chair. He faced the door with a powerful, imposing and rather dignified look. “Let them in!”

Outside of Rushing Cloud City, businessmen who went through the dense forest to collect beast skins and spirit medicines from the ancient tribes appeared. They successively returned to the city through the city gates.

The little guy watched for a bit from afar, and soon after, he urged his unicorn to quickly speed into the distance. He did not enter the city in fear of some unforeseen events occurring, as there were interrogators at the city gates.

The unicorn rapidly traveled. He made plans to take a detour around this region, and travel straight towards Stone Clan’s second ancestral land.

Incredibly dangerous terrain lined the towering mountains and lofty ridges, and this detour actually added an extra thousand li. At first, there were steep cliffs that blocked the road, but soon after, there were swamps that took up the entire area.

However, he had already traveled over 300,000 li, so he did not mind the 1000 li detour. He had finally reached Stone Country’s borders without a hitch, and he quickly rushed toward the ruined ancestral land.

At noon, he finally arrived at his destination. The sun was large, and emitted dense rays of sunshine. However, that ruined manor seemed lethargic and

heavy, and many buildings had already collapsed.

The little guy did not approach that area immediately. He got off of his unicorn from quite a distance away, and ran into the forest by himself while only bringing Hairy Ball to observe. He had no choice but to be careful, as Stone Clan was extremely enormous. If one of their men were guarding this place while waiting him to fall into their trap, then it would inevitably lead to an extremely situation that would only lead to death.

In the following few days, little Shi Hao still did not make any indiscriminate actions. He roamed about nearby, and carefully examined many things within his surroundings.

Within the vicinity, there were four villages and a single town, and within this vast but sparsely populated western boundary, this was naturally rather unusual. When traveling through the mountain ranges and crossing the ridges, one would only see a single village under normal circumstances.

The initial purpose of these villages were simply to supply the ancestral land. In the end, however, they ended up merging together.

This was a land of exile, but normal people could not come in either. Only well known people from within the Stone Clan who committed the greatest of crimes were exiled here.

“Ai, it’s getting more and more lifeless. Those old freaks are all dying off one after another. What’s going to happen to that pitiful child? Such evil sins...” An elder drove a beast chariot and left the shabby manor. He was here to deliver fruits and wild prey for them to eat.

Although the manor had some servants, this place still seemed rather cold and cheerless. It was like an abandoned land, desolate and withered.

“Grandpa Hai, you have to bring Big Black over next time so it can play with me.” In the middle of the shabby manor, a weak child sat on a stone step while waving his hand with all of his strength. He was talking while coughing, and had a pale and small face.

“Okay, when Big Black gives birth to that nest of tigerlings, I’ll bring them immediately and let them play with you.” The elder who drove the beast chariot far away gently said, “Truly a pitiable child. With no relatives or playmates, he has been protected in this old graveyard of a manor. His childhood has been too dull.”

Only when that elder’s beast chariot traveled far away did that child reluctantly stand up. His feet seemed rather limp, and he held the wall as he slowly walked towards the manor.

In the distance, the little guy stood within a forest and foolishly saw everything. His eyes were tearing up as he muttered to himself, “Is that the other me who has been my replacement to be lonely and unhappy here? His body is so weak and his foot is broken. Was it injured by other people?”

The little guy rubbed that talisman in his bosom that resembled a piece of gold and gently said, “I have to deliver you to the Heaven Mending Pavilion. No matter how far it is, I will accompany you there.”

“Young master, the last ancestor is about to pass away as well. He does not have many days left. Your days in the future will be difficult,” said a servant at the door as he sat there casually. No matter how you looked at it, his expression

did not carry an ounce of respect, and only contained ridicule.

“You are speaking nonsense. Grandpa ancestor will not die!” The pale faced child had tears in his large eyes as he refuted loudly while constantly coughing.

“Then just wait and see.” That servant did not seem to mind.

Another servant said, “I heard that young master is not the son of that Shi Ziling. Your real identity is actually the descendant of a relative of that old freak who passed away, and you are actually just here as a replacement.”

“It’s possible. If you are actually Shi Ziling’s son, you would be in an even more precarious situation.” The servant who sat there arrogantly nodded as he faced the young master. He did not get up from start to finish, and lacked any sign of respect.

The little guy saw everything from the distant forest and clenched his fists tightly. During these past few days, he gained a rough understanding of the situation. A portion of the servants within this ruined cage-like manor had long been bribed by outside influences. They were destroying the area from the inside out, and after a few of the old ancestors passed away, some of them became absolutely unrestrained.

Chapter 74 – Satisfaction

Within the gate room, the two were pretentiously sitting there without a hint of respect towards the so called young master. They carelessly said that the ancestor was going to die as they took joy in the poor child's misfortune.

"You are not permitted to talk nonsense!" The pale faced child with a weak body and tears within his eyes was heartbroken and desperate.

He truly feared that his ancestral grandpa would pass away, and he could not bear to part with that kind of affection. These servants were absolutely vile too, so how would he be able to live in the future?

"Young master, living sickly like this is actually quite tormenting. In my eyes, after that old man passes away too, you should...what's that..." The man in the gate room forcefully laughed and didn't say it out loud, since it was excessively blatant.

"That's enough, don't say any more. It's going to happen sooner or later. Looking at his appearance, he can't live for much longer. He will die prematurely for sure." Another servant at the side quietly said with a sneer.

"You're so vile. I will not excuse you!" The child had teary eyes. He leaned against the wall and limped towards the inside.

He was extremely lonely. In this huge manor, he did not have a single relative or playmate. He only had this deserted and shabby building whose windows creaked after a wind blew past.

This child had always wanted to walk inside. He arrived at a spacious courtyard and pushed open a maple door whose paint had fallen off long time ago. He gently said, "Grandfather."

On top of that ancient bed laid a old and gray-haired elder whose face was like golden paper. His aura was like a stream, and his eyes were very bleak ever since they had lost their all-powerful radiance from his former years.

"Child...if I die, the only one who would not be at ease is you." The elder raised his arm with great difficulty and reached out. He was struggling, and needed several tries to touch that child's hand.

"Grandfather, you won't die." The child wept.

"Child... don't cry." The elder used his rough hands to gently stroke his pale face. His muddy old eyes shed a few tears, and he was very reluctant to go.

"Grandfather!" The child wept loudly. He was very helpless as he laid by the bedside and grabbed the elder's hand with all his might without any intention of letting go.

The elder used his large rough hands to pull the little hands toward him. He looked left and right with great affection, but his eyes were dark. He wanted to open his mouth and say something, but his chest rose and fell, as there were some things that could not be said.

"Grandfather, you cannot abandon me. What do I do when I'm by myself?" The child was distressed as he shook that elder's arm.

During the past few years, the elders all passed away one after the other, causing him to be incredibly heartbroken. There was only one elder remaining who was his most intimate person, but he was about to die as well which terrified him.

“Child...” The elder opened his mouth, but all he could form out of it was a single word; nothing else came out. His eyes had lost all of its luster, and he could only pant heavily now.

Outside the gate, the little guy’s large eyes were red all over. He soundlessly and breathlessly entered the manor. Through his few days of surveillance, he confirmed there were no experts and came here.

He pushed the gate open and walked inside. He wiped away his tears and gazed toward the elder on the bed and emotionally said, “Grandfather.”

“Ya, you...” That pale faced child was scared backwards.

The elder on the bed became suspicious. On his deathbed, he unexpectedly saw a child that he had never seen before. Being called by that, he perplexedly looked toward him.

He was once an all-powerful expert, yet he could not fight against the passage of time. After he reached his twilight years, his condition became bleak.

“Grandfather, I am that child back then. I’m here to see you!” The little guy chokingly sobbed. Seeing the past through the Willow Deity, he knew that the elders who were exiled here treated their family very nicely. The child on the side was one they brought in as a substitute.

After hearing these words, the elder on the bed ferociously widened his eyes. Those originally dark eyes suddenly emitted a threatening splendor as he spoke in a trembling voice, “You... are actually him?”

He unexpectedly talked in a rushed voice and threatening gaze.

“That’s right grandfather. I’m here to see you.” The little guy grabbed his hand while chokingly sobbed. He did not make it in time to see the other elders off.

“Your injuries...” The elder panted heavily. He asked with an urgent voice, but these were the only words he was able to muster out.

“My injuries have healed. I’ve made it through.” The little guy said because he knew this was the best thing he wanted to hear. Then he lightly said again, “A swing of my arm contains a divine strength of 108,000 jin.”

He told things honestly. As expected, after the elder heard it, he astonishingly widened his eyes and his lips constantly opened and closed. He pulled one of his little arms as if he wanted to confirm something.”

“Yes, just a single arm’s strength!” The little guy’s eyes were tearful and he nodded with all his strength.

“Haha...” At the very last moment, the elder was like the final radiance of the setting sun and unexpectedly released a huge laughter. His cloudy tears tumbled down and his face was brimming with happiness at this pleasant surprise. This gave him reassurance, and he did not have a single shred of regret left.

But the little guy continued to weep because he knew the elder depleted the last bit of his essence energy, and even holy medicine was unable to save him.

This elder was the brother of Shi Hao's grandfather. From a bloodline's perspective, they were really closely related, so he treated him very nicely unlike those groups of indifferent people from the empire.

"Grandfather..."The child at the side cried loudly

The elder's eyes did not have a single trace of radiance left, and used the last bit of his strength to grab that child's hand before looking towards little Shi Hao. He opened his mouth a bit with the intention of putting that little hand on his hand, but he was out of strength.

The little guy wept and extended his hand and grabbed that little hand before clenching it tightly. Then he put them together on that elder's rough big hands and lightly said, "Grandfather, don't worry. I will take care of him well!"

A final cloudy tear tumbled down from that elder's tear and he stopped moving. His face had a smile on it, as if he received gratification, however, it also contained a look of satisfaction as if a weight had been lifted from his shoulders.

He was happy and free, as all of his regrets were resolved. He passed away just like that, and shut his eyes.

"Grandfather!" the child at the side wept loudly and instantly threw himself over the body of the elder. His heart was split, and his lungs cracked as he heartbrokenly grieved. Clusters of tears bunched up and tumbled down

The little guy shed tears as well. Finally, he pulled this child up and quietly gave him a warning before leaving.

Two days later, the elder was buried, and that child wept in front of his grave in great suffering. The group of servants could not pull him away no matter how hard they tried, and even fainted several times.

Finally, he was carried away by two faithful old servants.

The little guy hid in the forest and also wiped away his tears as he silently choked with emotions. He looked from afar since he had no way of appearing or approaching.

He only came to the grave after all the people had left. He quietly muttered there and carefully prayed.

“Young master, your foot is always limping, walk slower and be careful of falling down.” It was still at that gate room where those two servants became even more unrestrained and loudly made fun of him. The few elders had all died, so what kind of trouble could this little pitiful child make? The foreigners always wanted to kill him, and it looks like it will not be long now.

“You people...” The child was angry, and his little face was pale as he glared at them with his thoroughly red eyeballs.

“You two are too disgraceful. This is the young master, how can you speak like this?!” Two old servants shouted.

“Meddle more in other people’s business old men. This shabby place is a

prison, how could it have a master? Ordinarily calling him that is just sticking some gold on his face.” The two servants in the gate room turned hostile.

The two old servants trembled all over. They pull that child’s hands and furiously left.

During the evening in that child’s room, the little guy appeared and lightly said, “What do you wish for right now?”

“I want to see Big Black right now what the little tiger she gave birth to,” the child wept and said. Big Black was that tiger raised by elder Hai who was normally in charge of delivering food for them. Usually, he lacked a playmate so he was very lonely. Each time that grandpa Hai came and delivered food for them, he could only play with Big Black for a while.

The little guy’s heart was sad. He was a kind-hearted child, but he also encountered such a series of torment. He was able to sympathize with the pain the child in front of him suffered.

“Do you not want to punish those two servants in the gate room?” the little guy asked

“I want to, but I do not want to make a big deal out of it.” This child’s eyes were thoroughly red as a said that. Those two were very harsh, and when the elders began to start dying, they did a great deal of misdeeds within the manor.

Zhizhi! Hairy Ball shrieked. It also saw everything with its eyes and was extremely angry. What it meant was, “They must be severely punished!”

“Hairy Ball, you do it,” the little guy said. He still had other things to do, like finding out who bribed those servants. Although he had some guesses, he still wanted to confirm his suspicions and take some action, because those other people were intolerable bullies.

“Don’t cry anymore. Just forget everything that is here. In the future, I’ll bring you to a place called Heaven Mending Pavilion and no one will dare to bully you again,” the little guy consoled.

Aooo...

During midnight, a vicious beast flew over and descended outside the manor. This was a three zhang tall Unicorn Man Bear that was light gold all over. A golden horn grew out of its head, and a pair of wings grew from its back, enabling flight.

This kind of creature could utilize symbols, but they could not create ancient precious bones like that of a unicorn. They had a certain amount of power, but they were inferior to genuinely powerful vicious beasts.

A squishy and plump little fist sized beast sat on its head and shined in golden light. After arriving here, it made a whoosh sound and disappeared without a trace. That was precisely Hairy Ball. Not even the little guy could have thought that it went out and tamed this kind of vicious beast.

Peng.

The golden Man Bear swatted forward with its claws and immediately smashed open the gate. The two dreamers awoke from their dreams, and after

seeing such a ferocious predator coming straight towards them, the two limped out weakly as they fearfully screamed.

The Man Bear sat with its buttocks, and after a few kacha sounds, the sound of the two people's bones being broken echoed through. Only their upper bodies were exposed, and their lowered bodies had already been turned into mutilated flesh.

“Save us!”

At this time of the night, this kind of mournful scream echoed especially far. The two people were so scared that their bladders burst as they fearfully cried.

The people within the manor were startled and many people held a weapon and came over. When they arrived in the vicinity, they were all struck with sudden surprise.

The golden Man Bear was currently creating kacha kacha sounds as he tore off those two's legs apart to eat them. Blood sprinkled everywhere, and ghostly white bones were exposed. It was extremely terrifying.

After seeing these people rush over, the Man Bear got up and patted its big bloody claws. Then with a flap of its wings, it directly disappeared into the night sky.

“Ah, save us!” The two screamed wretchedly.

Everyone knew that these two people were finished, as they lost both their legs. In this cruel western border, even if they could survive, they were destined

to live in extreme tragedy.

“Serves you right! I told you guys not to do bad stuff everyday!”

“Revenge, God has grown some eyes!”

Absolutely no one sympathized with them, as it was obvious how disastrous they carried themselves.

“Hairy Ball, you’re truly...bad enough.” After the little guy saw this scene, he stared at that golden Zhuyan with amazement. He did not imagine that it would command a Man Bear to do this kind of thing. It did not kill those two, but what it did was more cruel than killing them.

Hairy Ball waved its little golden claw. What it meant was, “This is just a little matter, you have to treat bad people like this.”

“Little big brother, I heard grandpa say that the bribed people in the manor were just bridge jumping clowns. Only the people outside are strong with terrifyingly powerful peak level experts among them,” the pale child at the side said.

“Don’t fear. I have a way to deal with them.” The little guy clenched his little fists tightly. He had a few guess, but he did not know whether it was Shi Yi’s bloodline or other people. He was sad and angry, and decided to wage a war here.

“However, they are truly hard to deal with since we are still small,” said the child at the side timidly.

“Even when dealing with the most terrifying fierce beast, you do not have have to fight with your life on the line. Oh, I forgot, I have always battled with vicious birds and fierce beasts, and have gotten used to saying stuff like this.” The little guy scratched his head in embarrassment then continued to say, “I have ways. Not a single one of them can escape. No matter how powerful they are, as long as they live in the western border, they will meet calamity and suffer punishment!”

Chapter 75 – Reckless

Within a majestic manor in Rushing Cloud City, a fat middle-aged man paced back and forth. His name was Yu Meng, and his face was expressionless as terrifying symbols circulated within his eyes. He was the number one expert of the Rain Clan.

This time, he accepted orders from the clan elder to inspect the western border. This area was part of the clan's property, and there were various uncommon metal ores mines, as well as an various precious birds and strange beasts.

"Has young lady Youyu appeared?" Yu Meng stood atop an arched bridge in a garden, and he was currently looking towards a group of purple scaled fish in the river while asking the official at his side. While carrying out the inspection, he also had to request a talisman from a Heaven Mending Pavilion emissary for the sake of his clan's extraordinary genius.

The Clan Elder gave much of his affection towards that talent, so he did not want to make any slip ups. The sooner he could obtain the talisman and leave, the better.

The supervisor was very respectful and replied, "Our scout have continuously been searching, however, we have yet to see young lady Xia return. I'll report to you as soon as there is any information."

"Truly unsatisfactory. Clan Elder as assigned me the task of finding out information about Shi Ziling, but absolutely nothing regarding the situation has turned up. In addition, I need to find a talisman, yet the person can't even be reached!" Yu Meng was displeased. He turned around and walked off the stone

arched bridge and into a pavilion before sitting down.

The supervisor's face turned pale and hurried followed behind. He bowed down, saluted and said, "Sir, forgive me!"

Soon after, the supervisor returned to a palace hall and sat on a leaning chair. He rubbed his temples and shouted with an imposing voice, "Servants!"

Suddenly, a group of people quickly walked in. These were all experts who had extremely powerful strength.

"So many years have passed. I assigned you people to search for news regarding Shi Ziling, yet you fools couldn't even find a trace of him. Utter trash!" The supervisor roared like an angry lion, and his temperament was much different than his previous fawning behavior just a while ago. He was currently acting incredibly ferocious and powerful.

The group of people suddenly felt a wave of coldness. They were well aware that not only was this supervisor vicious, he was also an expert with a profound cultivation. In this Rushing Cloud City, he was definitely an upper level figure.

The supervisor's face was gloomy as he said, "Also, those old monsters from that shabby manor all died. Is that child still alive?"

"Sir, we found out a long time ago that the child there is most likely a substitute. It's impossible for him to be that Shi Hao from back then." A person courageously responded.

"Idiot!" The supervisor became furious. He slapped down with all his strength,

immediate destroying the wooden table in front of him. Furthermore, under the surge of his aura, the metallic floor shook, disintegrating and sinking the metallic floor down by a foot. It was possible to imagine just how terrifying his cultivation was.

“Even if he is a fake, we still have to think of a way to kill him. What kind of clan is the Rain Clan? They are an ancient and glorious clan with an ancient history that is even older than Stone Country. They care about fact the most, and letting that little child live is simply a humiliation for them!” roared the supervisor.

The people below immediately revealed their fear, and could not help but take a step back. That gloomy man above them howled and shook their eardrums until they were in extreme pain.

“Sir, don’t worry. Those old monsters has already died. Who can still protect him? There will be news about it soon.”The group of people hastily declared.

“I’m warning you guys, don’t leave any holes in your plan. Otherwise, I’ll pull your muscles out and strip your skin off. If an accident happens, none of you will live!”

“We’ll make the proper arrangements. We could let a poisonous bug bite him to death, let a beast rush in from the mountains, scare him into a slow death, or even invite in a few fierce disciples. They wouldn’t act against him, but they could...”

“That’s enough, just leave. I only look for results.” The supervisor waved his hand and sent the people off to make their moves.

The shabby manor was intensely cold. As the wind blew past, all kinds of old doors began to creak. During the night, they sounded like the weeping of ghosts.

Those few elders had all passed away, and for the past few decades, there haven't been any new 'criminals' exile here as punishment. This place was incredibly ghastly, and it lacked the presence of humans.

When night arrived, not even the servants dared to go out and stroll around the manor.

"Your name is..." The little guy scratched his head since they had the same name.

"Ever since I was young, they all called me Shi Hao." That child gently said. He lowered his head with sadness. Those elders had all died, so he felt very lonely now.

"How about you use that name and I'll change mine," said the little guy. This child received so much bitter pain on his behalf, so he did not want to take back the name that he always used as well.

"No need, it's fine if I just change mine. This name always stirs my memories. I want to forget everything," the child at the side said.

After thinking for a long while, he made a new name for himself called Shi Qingfeng. He wished that he could be as free as the wind in the future, and be freed from this prison.

The two children's eyes were all very bright. They looked at each other and

started laughing.

“I want to see Big Black,” little Qingfeng said. He had a bit of reluctance and reminiscence in his eyes, and wished to leave and see his best friend.

During these many years, he was truly lonely since he did not have any playmates similar to his age. Without any friends, only that black tiger could make him laugh. He was very pitiful.

“Okay!”

After dawn and before even they had left, sounds began to echo from the gate. A resonant voice transmitted through and said, “Child, where are you? Uncle is here to take you away from this damn place and help you escape from these slaves’ bullying.”

A middle-aged man entered the manor. He had a tall stature with a dragon beard across his face and was very boorish. The little guy got up and quickly hid with the intention of avoiding being seen.

“Ya, It’s Uncle Hai!” little Qingfeng was joyful.

Uncle Hai was the son of Grandpa Hai, and this family always treated him nicely. After those elders passed away one after the other, Grandpa Hai and his son discussed it together, and they decided in the end to take in and raise this pitiful child.

“It wouldn’t be too good to have you leave all of a sudden.” A servant stood blocked his way.

“Now very good my ass. If this child continues to live here, he would definitely not live for more than three months. That leg of his is already so crippled, do you guys not know that? Just when that elder fell into terminal illness, a rare and poisonous flood dragon scuttled through and bit the bottom of his foot...” Uncle Hai was unsatisfied as his steel-like dragon whiskers trembled.

“Uncle Hai, I’ll go with you to see Big Black.” Little Qingfeng ran over.

They were currently at a village that was normally in charge of delivering prey, vegetables or fruits to the Stone Clan’s second ancestral land. They were not large, and only had 100 or so members.

Hou... A large voice transmitted through, and a huge black tiger appeared at the entrance of the village. It was enormously huge at roughly three zhang tall and was six to seven zhang long. It rapidly rushed over, and behind it were four little tiger cubs who were all charmingly naive as they all ran over together.

“Big Black...” Little Qingfeng rapidly threw himself over while brimming with joy.

The little guy stared blankly from the distant mountain. This tiger was not simple, as it had an exuberant amount of blood essence and mysterious symbols inside its body; it was a fierce beast.

In the distance, a cold and detached young man saw this. “Damn it, the father and son of the Hai family unexpectedly took him in. This father and son duo are both powerful experts who lived here in seclusion, and all the villagers around here trust him.”

On that night, the fierce beasts within the mountain began to roar. Suddenly over ten enormous black figures went mad and broke into the village to massacre the entire place.

Aooo..

“Aiya, not good! Fierce beasts are here to take our lives. Quickly run for your lives!” The villagers were terrified.

Pu, Pu!

...

The sounds of bowstrings trembling echoed within the darkness. A few shining arrows with symbols on them flew out towards those few enormous black figures. The beast howls stopped immediately, and they all fell to the ground dead.

Soon after, the villagers all calmed down.

“Grandfather Hai, you are truly lively despite being old, and actually shot down those tiger-like vicious beasts.” The villagers sincerely thanked him.

The little guy stood far away within the forest and nodded. The father and son of the Hai family were indeed powerful experts who lived in seclusion. They were unusually skilled, and they were rather extraordinary.

“This old thing can shoot arrows with symbols and even has a profound skill. He shouldn’t be an otherworldly expert right?” In the distance, a group of people frowns as they exposed their killing intent.

During the next few days, poisonous bugs and fierce birds appeared from time to time to surround the village. Although they were all killed by the father and son of the Hai family, the villagers were still trembling with fear.

“Such vile humans, so this is them pressuring us to hand over the child. If I really return him back, I can guarantee he will not live for another two months.” Uncle Hai was furious.

“Let it be. We stayed here long enough, so we should switch to another place while bringing this child with us. Of course, before we leave, I’ll make preparations to slaughter them,” Grandfather Hai coldly said.

During the evening when more fierce beasts came to attack, two figures began to move out. With speeds as fast as specters, they streaked across the sky into the distance.

“Ah...”

“Ah...”

Wretched screams sounded in succession. Not only were the fierce beasts exterminated, there were even people who died. The experts that the supervisor sent were all extraordinarily powerful individuals who cultivated with the Bone Text. Otherwise, if they were too ordinary, how could they have been in charge of finding news regarding the tracks of Shi Ziling? However, it was still not

enough. The twenty people were all killed without a single one escaping.

“So powerful!” The little guy who was in the forest was shocked.

Since he grew up within the mountains his entire life while killing vicious birds and fierce beasts, he naturally understood how to conceal his own aura and avoid being discovered.

Within Rushing Cloud City, after the supervisor received the news, his eyes became gloomy. Twenty experts dying within a single night was definitely not something an ordinary person was capable of.

“Don’t tell me that I have to personally go?!” He jumped on his legs and stood up. He released a powerful aura and cracked the walls of the entire room.

After daybreak, Yu Meng stood up within his majestic manor and strolled around the garden. He indifferently asked, “I heard you lost some manpower?”

The supervisor immediately stooped down and did not dare to look straight as he said, “Right, there was unexpectedly some extremely powerful experts hidden. I’m prepared to personally take action and kill them.”

Yu Meng cold and indistinctly said, “Experts eh, I like it. I have been raising a vicious beast lately and need the blood of experts. Take my people with you and capture that father and son pair for me. I suspect they may be of some interest.”

The supervisor was startled then exulted. If the important members of the Rain Clan took action, who would be able to live? Even though that father and son duo were hidden experts, they would still meet a tragic end.

He knew that things had been unfavorable for Yu Meng recently, and so felt a wave of anger within his heart. It was about to erupt, perhaps even creating some terrifying disturbances for the western border.

Within the village, little Qingfeng gratefully said, "Grandpa Hai, It's impossible for me to leave with you. I have to go with little elder brother, and he told me that there are ways to heal my foot. You guys leave quickly, otherwise, those bad people will not give up."

In the end, they met within the dense forest and little Shi Hao showed himself.

"Thank you grandpa Hai, Uncle Hai. You have to leave this village quickly. There will be a huge ground breaking things happening in the western border soon," the little guy said.

"You're an interesting kid. As soon as we met, you warned us with this kind of information." The old man laughed as he spoke.

"Child, are you using frightening words to scare us?" Uncle Hai asked.

"It's true." The little guy blinked his large eyes and carefully said. However, no matter what he said, he still had the appearance of a pretty and adorable porcelain child, so he did not look very trustworthy.

"What's going to happen?" The old man asked.

"All the bad people on the western border will be punished severely!" The little

guy clenched his fists tightly.

“Child, what are you going to do?” Grandpa Hai asked.

The little guy carried the corpses of those experts killed by the father and son out of the forest and said, “You guys wait here a bit.”

Finally, he grabbed those corpses and charged into that shabby manor.

“What’s he going to do?” The father and son duo brought little Qingfeng and chased after him in confusion.

Soon after, their bodies went cold all over as a sudden fright overcame them.

In the distance, flames reached into the heavens and a group of servants ran out as that manor was engulfed in a sea of flames.

Uncle Hai’s scalp went numb and said, “This is the Stone Clan’s ancestral land. It’s usually desolate and it doesn’t matter if no one takes care of it, but who would dare burn it down. This will cause a huge calamity under the heavens!”

“Let’s leave quickly, there will be certainly be kings who will personally come soon!” Grandpa Hai had a huge headache. Never could he have imagined that the little guy dared to do this. This was truly reckless.

“Ah, little elder brother actually dared to do this.” Little Qingfeng was also shocked.

The little guy returned and very calmly said, “I only have one ancestral land, and it is not this place. I have absolutely no connections with that Stone Country anymore.”

When he was young, he had his Supreme Being Bone stolen away, yet the people there were very indifferent and persecuted his family. At this place, his substitute also experienced such misery and no one cared about him. This type of thing happened again and again, so he lost all sense of belonging towards the empire of the Stone Clan.

Although he was kindhearted, he was not weak and dared to do anything.

“Let’s go!” Grandpa Hai’s scalp was going to explode and he did not dare to stay any longer.

Quickly, those people vanished.

“What, Stone Clan’s ancestral land was burned clean in a sea of fire?!” After the supervisor heard the news, his face went pale.

Hou...

When Yu Meng heard the news, he released a world-shaking bellow because he knew it was all over. There will be a gargantuan disaster approaching, and all those who were born within the western boundary or even resided within were done for. Once an investigation was done, it would be impossible for any of them to escape.

“Fool!” Yu Meng roared loudly and swatted away the profoundly cultivated

supervisor with a single hand. His mouthful of teeth flew away, and was dyed in his own blood.

“Sir, I did not command anyone to do this!” The supervisor was frightened as he trembled, and with a pu tong, he kneeled onto the ground.

“It doesn’t matter who did it, it will attract a huge calamity. Stone Country will send out at least a few kings and investigate thoroughly along the way. The little things you did before will naturally be discovered and eventually link it to me...” Yu Meng was angry as veins blew up on his forehead and terror rose within his heart.

“Genuine kings will personally come...” The supervisor became silly. As he trembled and kneeled there, he almost scared himself to death.

Chapter 76 – Stone Country Trembles

A genuine king will appear. After the supervisor heard this, he was paralyzed on the spot. His face turned pale without a trace of blood on it, and his body shivered with a coldness that made even his teeth tremble.

He was incomparably dreadful. If this was investigated thoroughly, all of the people involved in this matter will be killed. He could already foresee people's heads rolling and tumbling down.

Once a king became angry, blood would flow, and corpses would fall for 100,000 li with no one being able to stop it! He had no way of surviving. Even if the land under the heavens were large, he still did not have any places to hide.

Let alone him, even Yu Meng was in fear as he paced back and forth. His heart was extremely terrified, as the matter had escalated so quickly. This was something he had absolutely no chance of concealing, since it was the Stone Clan's ancestral land being disrespected.

"I did not do it. How is this beneficial in any way..." The supervisor sat there paralyzed and kept repeating . He did not have that ordinary impressiveness to him any more.

"Fuck off!"

Yu Meng was furious. He raised his foot to stamp him on the body and suddenly the sounds of fractures transmitted through the air. The supervisor screaming wretchedly and vomited large mouthfuls of blood as his entire body flew into a rock garden close by.

Hong Long, the rock garden tumbled down and buried him beneath as dust and smoke rose into the air.

Yu Meng was expressionless. If he did not show off his power, he did not have the might that experts usually had, but now his eyes exposed an ominous glint. He wanted to get rid of the supervisor several times, but he hesitated in the last moment because killing the supervisor was still useless. With Stone Clan's enormous power, they would overlook nothing when investigating this matter..

Then, he quivered and trembled. When he wanted to stop talking, he thought about whether or not his clan elders would have the same thoughts and eliminate him immediately, since this matter had been escalated to an overly extreme degree.

In a huge city located in the western border, several experts activated a few rare primitive precious bones. After symbols flickers, the bones turned into an old and simple little altar, and they released a letter on top.

After a flash of light, the letters disappeared.

At the same time in the vast Stone Country's imperial capital, several precious bones of Archaic Descendants shined and turned into an even larger altar. Multicolored light flickered on top and a letter appeared.

"What, the second ancestral land was wiped clean in a sea of fire? They truly have guts!"

After a clan elder saw the letter, he became furious on the spot. Stone

Country, whose country ruled over millions and millions of li of rivers and mountains, was in its golden age, yet such an unimaginable event happened to them!

“Send the letters out!” He shouted loudly. The letter had been copied many times, with the original intended for the emperor while the others were being sent to kings of various Stone Families. This matter was too great, and he believed that this was a provocation towards the entire Stone Clone.

Hong!

That day, it was as if the imperial city exploded. A huge controversy arose before completely erupting, and many people were discussing in disbelief over this event.

“Who did this, does he want to go against the heavens? The Emperor is at his golden age with an unparalleled divine might, and there is actually a person who burned the Stone Clan’s birthplace to the ground. They are truly too daring!”

“Even the mortal enemies of Stone Clan would not go this far. Even if they were fighting, they would go after the people who were alive. Who would do such a thing like this?”

“It shouldn’t be a Dragon Beast, Hornless Dragon, or any other Archaic Descendants who hated Stone Country right? Could it be possible that a group of vicious birds created the fire?”

The news rapidly proliferated, and soon after, the entire imperial city knew. Everyone felt that this was inconceivable and discussed this all everywhere.

“Find who did this!” The emperor gave the orders using these four words. His orders immediately shined outside, and emitted rays of light that reached into the skies. Those six words were like immortal swords as they dispersed the clouds above the imperial city, releasing a killing intent that overflowed the heavens.

Golden rays of light bubbled up explosively like lightning across the sky which rumbled every direction into a state of silence. At this moment, the entire imperial city calmed down without any traces of discussion.

The imperial city only returned back to normal after a long time.

Atop a divine altar within Stone Country, precious offerings were being laid. These were sacrifices that were made to the ancient gods, and currently, several precious bones that used to belong to Archaic Descendants began to emit light.

With a weng sound, it was as if an ancient god’s awakened. The air was filled with a terrifying aura, and soon after, a golden passageway opened.

“Let’s go!” shouted a clan elder. Following that, squadrons of powerful war generals rushed out one after another, treading onto that golden passageway. They were all wearing shining armor, and metal spears and battle pikes were in their hands as their killing intent overflowed into the heavens.

In the end, three kings appeared. Their entire bodies radiated bright and resplendent rays of light, and it was as if they were three suns. Their terror shook the world as they stepped into the golden passageway together.

This time, three kings actually made their moves, and it was up to them to investigate this event thoroughly.

The clan elders only brought people to worship at the altar after everything had calmed down. Chaotic mist filled the air, as if an ancient god was there to accept their great gifts.

In reality, there was nothing there!

Within the Martial King's manor, all of the residents were in alarm. Over ten clan elders had been invited, and this was all due to the fact that the ruined manor was too large of a topic and involved their entire bloodline.

"Where is Yi'er. Is it the people under him who did it?!" The fourth elder who looked like a golden lion roared.

"Impossible. Although Yi'er is young, he is wise and earnest. How can he do something so stupid. I believe that it must have been someone else," said a clan elder.

Soon, the eastern border received some information after making some initial investigations. The arson was caused by some rising resentment, and it was possibly related to a large clan within Stone Country.

When they received the news, it immediately sparked a massive controversy.

"Isn't this simply looking for death? No matter what kind of grudges they held, daring to do such a thing would only result in their demise. Do they want their entire clan exterminated?!"

“This is a matter of one’s morals. A son of some king’s family who doesn’t know how high the sky is or how thick the ground is must have went to the western border to create a ruckus. Isn’t this simply digging a deep hole? Their entire clan will all be dragged in.”

The imperial city was filled with chatter everywhere. Many clans were scared, in fear that their own family’s children had provoked this calamity.

“Ai, Yu Meng sent back some information. Although our Rain Clan didn’t do this, his underlings’ underhanded actions cannot be concealed, and would similarly evoke dissatisfaction from the kings.”

A clan elder of the Rain Clan sighed heavily, since this disaster really was unexpected and unimaginable. If they truly wanted to investigate into it deeply, the people of the Rain Clan would all seem pretty disgraceful.

“Clan brother, you’re talking about it too lightly. No matter how it goes, we have to bear some of the consequences regarding the arson of the Stone Clan’s ancestral land. Most likely, that supervisor messed up. He probably made others take this risk out of desperation, burning down the imperial clan’s ancestral land.”

“Take out all of the benefits the western border has to offer, and kill off everything else. I think doing things this way should be alright. Try your best to protect Yu Meng.”

“The western border has quite a few people, and they are all well trained. How do we kill them all?” Someone opposed.

“We can’t take on this responsibility. I feel like this is most likely done by Shi Ziling for the sake of framing our clan!”

“That’s right. We can do it like this. Let’s tell Yu Meng that he must bite down on this matter and say he found Shi Ziling, and then try his best to find any tiny hints regarding Shi Ziling’s whereabouts.”

Everyone in the rain clan was discussing countermeasures for the current situation.

In the western border, those war generals all seemed like wolves and tigers. Their expressions were like lightning, and they were all extremely powerful. On the second day, they discovered some clues and brought away the supervisor.

Searching like this, they discovered many things that should not have come to light. Although they did not commit the arson, clearly, they might be the root cause, as having the impertinence to collude with the servants of the ancestral land was already rather disgraceful.

On that day, heads tumbled down. After those people in the manor who colluded with the servants had been interrogated, they were all beheaded. Fresh blood spilt out, and a large amount of corpses were stacked together!

Immediately afterwards, the supervisor confessed and was sentenced to death by a thousand cuts and died. The people within his clan were all incarcerated. This was all because the supervisor had not tried to commit suicide or escape, and so they decided not to immediately exterminate his clan.

Two days later, Yu Meng was escorted off to a huge city. When he was captured, he still wanted to refute, however he was immediately whipped in the face by a war general, causing his blood to blossom and fly into the air.

Typically, he was rather harsh and unreasonable, but the trusted war generals of the kings were even more harsh and unreasonable!

Yu Meng went silly as he was brought into a majestic palace hall within a huge city. Above him, there were three large and splendid suns. Rumbling sounds could be heard, and large portions of symbols were being emitted, making it impossible for people to directly look at them.

He understood that this was a genuine king who controlled a land that ruled over the lives of over 100 million people. They were the most powerful people under the emperor, and were world-shakingly terrifying!

The three suns released a divine splendor, and strand after strand of symbols began to condense. Within the gathering of symbols, it was as if they were trying to refine this area of heaven and earth. The three kings sat upon their thrones, and it was impossible to see their figures clearly.

Only three pairs of eyes could be seen, and they were much brighter than the symbols creating the mist. One of the pairs looked like the sun's destruction and the moon's submergence. The other pair appeared as if it stars were taking form, and the last looked as if the primal chaos were diffusing. They were obviously three pairs of eyes, but they made the people feel as if the heavens themselves were opening.

"It has nothing to do with me. I feel that Shi Ziling might have done this." Once Yu Meng entered, he immediately spoke these words. He accepted the orders

from their clan's elders and wanted to use any methods to wash this blunder away.

"Don't speak without thinking, chop!" A king indifferently said. His pair of eyes shot of an area of incomparably terrifying symbols, and shook everyone in the lower level of the palace hall.

A war general walked forward, took out a sharp blade and immediately swept forward.

"Calm down my king!" Yu Meng shouted, but absolutely no one paid attention to him. The war general's weapon flashed passed. With a pu sound, the sound of blood splashed out and one of his arms fell to the floor.

He let out a wretched scream. Never could he have thought that those kings above would be so tyrannical. Without fearing any consequences, they chopped off one of his arms as soon as he came up. What was the reason behind this?

"My king, I am a child of the Rain Clan, I..."

"This king doesn't want to hear nonsense, chop again!" Another indifferent voice echoed down from the throne above.

With a pu sound, blood blossomed out, and Yu Meng's other arm also fell to the floor. It was so painful that he began to wretchedly scream. His face became deathly pale as his head almost fell to the ground.

He never could have imagined that such a day would come. He was a direct descendant of the Rain Clan, so his position was not low. However, there were

people who unexpectedly dared to treat him like this and didn't even consider him a side dish.

He wanted to roar out of fury 'you are a king, so you need to be more considerate as I am the intermediary between the Rain Clan'! However, on the verge of speaking, he swallowed his words again in fear of provoking even more pain.

Then, he quivered and trembled as he thought 'this couldn't have been directed against his Rain Clan right? Otherwise why would they dare to do such a thing.' Thinking up to this point, a whiff of cold air rose from within his heart.

"Speak, you are forbidden from speaking any lies." The words of the people above were ruthless and concise.

Yu Meng endured the pain by using some flickering symbols on his broken arms to staunch the bleeding. Then he began to 'confess' and recount everything. Of course, he would not admit his own mistakes and tried his best to dispel and push the source of this disaster away from him.

"I only want to hear facts, I don't want to hear refutations!"

Above the palace hall, a king flicked his finger and suddenly, an area of silver light as vast as the seas surged forth violently. With the two pupu sounds, both of Yu Meng's legs exploded and his entire body flew across the room.

"Ah..." The pain was unbearable, and he was on the verge of going insane. How could it end like this? This king truly did not care about face. No matter how big the crime was, he shouldn't be treated like this. Their methods were too severe,

and were simply too scary and frightening..

Yu Meng was discouraged. All of the kings had too much power. If they wanted to kill him, it would be as easy as turning their hands. They could simply stomp him to death with one foot, and no one would be able to stop them.

In the end, he could not bear it any longer and said recounted everything as they happened.

“Drag him out and behead him.” An emotionless voice echoed down from above.

“Why are you doing this?” Yu Meng was worried and threw caution out the window.

“Because I’m a king!” The person above said indifferently. Rays of light bursted into the heavens and submerged the entire magnificent group of buildings.

These words shook Yu Meng until his entire body weakened, paralyzing him on the spot; he was full of regret.

Two war general walked forward and dragged him outside the palace hall. It was as if they were dragging a dead dog, treating him as him he were absolutely nothing.

Yu Meng shouted out in dismay and said, “If you guys don’t escort me back safely and just carelessly kill and behead me like this, how would the people of the imperial capital react? You guys don’t have concrete evidence, so this is simply a total disregard for life!”

“We are investigating on behalf of our emperor’s commands, and he has completely trust in us. Who would dare to disobey?” An imposing voice echoed from within the palace hall.

At death’s door, Yu Meng suddenly realized and had a rough guess at who the person in the palace hall was. It should be the War King who was rumored to have admired the young genius, Shi Ziling.

He quivered and trembled, since no matter what he said, it was too late.

With a pu sound, a head flew upwards, and Yu Meng was beheaded immediately, passing away within the western border. Once news of this returned to the imperial capital, it evoked shock, as this was like whipping Rain Clan’s face.

Afterwards when people learned it was the War King, they were all at ease again. With his title, it was no longer a surprise. There weren’t many things he did not dare to do.

Within the huge city on the western border, the War King no longer made any moves after beheading everyone. A king at his side opened his mouth and said, “This matter might perhaps be related to the Martial King Manor.”

“Oh, Rain Clan and Military King’s Manor are connected through marriage. There should be something here,” another king nodded.

“Not bad, keep investigating. No matter what, they must all be warned.” The War King declared.

Military King's Manor produced Shi Yi, who had exceptional heavenly talents. He was like the rise of a blazing sun, and he shocked the vast earth. There were also geniuses among these king's later generations, and they similarly had the qualifications to fight for the emperor position. They would never let go of any opportunities to obstruct each other.

The matter had been escalated so much, and the Rain Clan were truly unwilling to accept the results since everyone within the western border had been killed. Heads stacked up like mountains, and even an important disciple of the family couldn't escape death. They escalated this issue all the way to the emperor.

Even the Martial King Manor was very passive as well, as they had been linked to this matter.

The imperial city trembled, and a great wave surged over this entire place. Finally, the emperor showed his face, reprimanded some relevant people, and killed even more people. Only then did this disturbance gradually calm down.

But all this had nothing to do with the little guy. He brought Qingfeng into the great wasteland since they had already parted ways with the Hai family.

"This is the Snow Leopard's milk, it tastes the best. You try it, it's so sweet and delicious." The little guy's face was dirty, and only his pair of big eyes were very bright and shiny. They entered the great wasteland once again, and since they could not avoid battling with vicious beasts, his body was stained with quite a bit of blood.

"I'm already seven years old. I don't drink milk anymore." Little Qingfeng felt embarrassed.

“Don’t worry about it, no one’s watching. It’s truly very delicious.” The little guy held a bamboo straw and drank a whole mouthful. His eyes were infatuated as they became crescent moon.

“Really?” Little Qingfeng blinked.

“Really!” The little guy carefully nodded.

On another mountain range, the father and son duo of the Hai Family were constantly paying close attention to external affairs. During these few days, their hearts surged up and down like the tide, and they had a tough time staying calm.

“That child is truly a talent. No, he’s a heaven-warping genius. He has unlimited potential in his path of cultivation.” Uncle Hai sighed.

“If we meet again one day, I believe his name will have already shaken the entire country, and his name will spread to all the land under the heavens.” Grandpa Hai also sighed.

“Aoooo...” At their side, a black tiger roared.

Q: Why did Ren choose Perfect World over a few other series?

A: Perfect World is number 5 in Qidian's all time charts, and it is just below ISSTH and CD. Also, Ren's mom likes it a lot and asked him to TL it. Seeing as how we were already working on it, and that Chen Dong is one of the platinum authors, it was a good fit.

Ripper answer : i like it at the begining, but "ah" its confusing this story!

--

Q: What about the other novels on Pika?

A: Inch of Radiance is done by me and a few freelance editors, and Silva is doing Wol. As of right now, those will stay on Pika and continue to be translated as usual!

Ripper answer : yes , its already in epub! check your local store!

--

Q: Will the sponsored system stay the same as Pika?

A: Winter break is here! That means more chapters! We are going to do one chapter a day starting today, and with a bonus chapter at 60 dollars! (If you guys are worried about IoR, I have also bumped that to 3 a week!!)

Ripper answer : i too, work hard! a few dollars, is good for life!

--

Q: Do you like pie?

A: depends on the pie

Ripper answer : i like apple pie and cheese cake!

Chapter 77 – Return

“Little big bro, can my foot really be healed?” Little Qingfeng’s eyes were brimming with hope. He was such a young child, yet his foot was already broken. His heart was naturally be saddened and he longed for its restoration.

“It’s possible. After applying some precious medicine, it will will be cured for sure.” The little guy shifted his gaze towards Hairy Ball on his shoulder.

Hairy Ball was originally sound asleep, but he suddenly shivered and quivered, waking up from his sleep. He rapidly leapt off from his body onto an ancient tree as it vigilantly looked downwards.

“Hairy Ball, don’t be so stingy. Qingfeng is already like this, do you not want to help him?” The little guy laughed as he beckoned towards it.

Zhi Zhi! Hairy Ball screeched and was unwilling to jump down.

Qingfeng’s left foot was bitten by a poisonous Flood Dragon, and although his wounds have closed, that area still looked quite terrifying. A sarcoma grew there, and it greatly contrasted with his pretty little face.

Poisonous Flood Dragons were not actually genuine Flood Dragons. They were more like vipers, only that they were several meters long like a unicorn. Their bodies, however, were highly toxic, and whoever it poisoned would inevitably die. On the day that Qingfeng was bitten, if it an ancestral elder did not disregarding his own circumstances to detoxify and replenish his life force using his own innate essence when Qingfeng was critically ill, he would certainly have died immediately.

“Too vicious, he is such a young child, yet they still had the heart to take such actions.” The little guy had the tone of a little adult, and he forgot that his own age was not that great either..

As he spoke these words, the western border were in turbulent times. A great quake spread across Stone Country’s imperial capital, and invoked a huge killing spree. However, the person responsible — the little guy, had lost all awareness of this as this was outside the scope of his knowledge; he had forgotten that he had sparked these events a long time ago.

“Little Big Bro, where are we going?” Qingfeng asked.

“Returning to our clan’s true ancestral land. When you nurse your wounds completely and trained your body a bit, we’ll go to Heaven Mending Pavilion together after I get a little stronger.

“Ah, true ancestral land?” Little Qingfeng widened his eyes in surprise.

Xilulu... The unicorn held its head high and released a long neigh. Its entire body was a silver white as its scales flickered gloriously. It carried the two children and soared across mountain gorges and into the distance.

The great wasteland had many fierce beasts, and so there were many bloody battles on this journey. However, the little guy had already journeyed through here, so the returning route was a lot smoother.

When Qingfeng heard his little big bro had traversed the 300,000 li of the great wasteland by himself, his little mouth was left wide agape. He exposed a

shocked expression and felt that if news of this got to Stone Country, it would certainly invoke a world-frightening wave.

“There’s a huge bird’s nest on the summit there that covers the entire mountain top!”

On top of a lofty mountain within the heart of the mountains, there was a gigantic bird’s nest that had a diameter of over a hundred meters. It was constructed on the mountain peak, and possessed an oppressive aura.

In the distance, an enormous vicious bird streaked across like a black cloud. It was over 100 meters long and was 200 to 300 meters long with its wings spread. Its demonic aura shocked the heavens, and all the feathers on its body seemed like they were casted in metal as they flickered in terrifying rays of light.

On this entire journey, little Qingfeng cried out in surprise from time to time. He had never traversed through the great wasteland and had never seen such a terrifying creature.

“Ya, that tree consumed a huge Flame Rhinoceros!”

After a short while, they saw a tall and old tree. Its branch suddenly waved and penetrated a Flame Rhinoceros over several zhang long, absorbing its blood. It was extremely terrifying as the entire tree transformed into a red color.

“The great wasteland is very terrifying. There are all kinds of bizarre creatures here, so we have to be cautious and careful. If we relax for even a bit, we might encounter a situation where we lose our lives,” the little guy warned.

This was a bizarre world, and at the same time, it was also a terrifying world. The natural living environments were nasty, and the competition was cruel. Humans had to struggle and fight in order to live on.

They were very careful throughout their entire journey and avoided many dangerous areas. Those places were not places they could travel through right now. The mists were dense, and they could see various terrifying figures come and go; it astonished their souls.

Of course, they could not avoid a bloody battle forever. There were many vicious birds and fierce beasts throughout this journey. The little guy had to experience many fierce battles everyday, and his body bathed in more and more beast blood as he traveled.

After a journeying for over twenty days, the two children finally approached Stone Village. Their beast skin clothing were already covered all over in streaks of blood.

“Wa, savages, two savages are here!”

Near the dark blue lake shore, a group of children saw two bloody figures and began to cry out as they rapidly surrounded them.

“Something’s wrong. That blackish-red horse is a unicorn. The little guy returned!” Those children near the lake shore finally recognized him.

The little guy and his companion were in a rather difficult situation since even the unicorn had been dyed red-black in the blood of beasts. Its scales that previously flickered in silver light were full of bloodstains, and even Hairy Ball was

no exception. It was clearly visible that they had encountered many bloody battles during their journey.

“Aiya, little guy, you’ve returned. The villagers were almost worried to death. You leave once and you leave for over fifty days!”

“Little guy, you look so miserable. I almost couldn’t recognize you!”

A group of children rapidly surrounded them and showed their affection. Despite the fact that his body was filthy and covered in thick blood, they came up and put their arms around his shoulders and grabbed his neck as if they continued chattering as if they would never run out of things to talk about.

“Who is this child?” They naturally saw Qingfeng and could not help but ask.

“His name is Shi Qingfeng and he’ll be my little bro from now on.” The little guy introduced.

A group of adults were all alarmed and quickly rushed out. Shi Linghu and the others were all so emotional to the point that even some very old elders ran out.

A young child traversing the great wasteland by himself. Returning alive after traveling for over 300,000 li was truly a miracle.

“This is too great! Child, you have finally returned. Being able to return alive is good enough already.” The chief was normally very calm, but his voice was trembling right now. During these past few days, he was genuinely worried to no end.

The trial this time was extremely difficult. Even if a group of fully grown experts traveled together, nine out of ten of them would still die, but the little guy succeeded.

This was once a cruel trial by fire that the strongest Archaic Vicious Beasts such as the Hornless Dragon or Leopard Dragon placed their children through. Even those terrifying children of the vicious beasts might still die halfway through.

The little guy succeeded; moreover, he returned while protecting another child!

“Child, you’re extraordinary! You completed the most terrifying trial, and you will inevitably fly into the heavens one day!” A group of elders trembled with incomparable joy to the point that some of them had tears in their eyes.

How many years have passed already? Stone Village’s legends have already been treated like stories by others, and no one believed that they once possessed such ancient glory. With this child’s sudden emergence, they truly believed that recreating their former glory was no longer impossible.

“Child, have you broken through?” The chief asked with deep concern.

“I haven’t. I’m preparing to seclude myself within the village. Breaking through is not a problem, as I want to rush into even greater heights.” The little guy answered.

Everyone nodded as they felt happy for him.

“You did well. You’ve successfully completed this ancient trial by fire,” the willow said. When the villagers heard, they suddenly began to pay their respects.

Little Qingfeng was startled as he curiously watched.

The little guy was amazed since the willow tree in front of him was now so different. A lot of its scorched black tree bark had been shed, and it also had some protrusions on its tree trunk as if something was going to drill out.

“I am going to train behind closed doors, and go into deep hibernation for a year.” When Willow Deity came out with such a news, it made the hearts of the villagers tremble.

“Honorable Master Willow Deity, you’re okay right?” A village elder trembled and asked.

“This is a good thing for me, but you all will need to watch out, because I have no way of protecting you for the next year,” said the Willow Deity.

Everyone’s mind was startled. They were going to lose the protection of the Willow Deity because of this deep slumber, and this made them feel uneasy. The only joyful thing was that there were no evil beasts here, and no tragic incidents have occurred.

“It’ll be fine. Willow Deity hibernated for a long while last time as well. Aren’t we all fine right now, there should be no problems.” Shi Feijiao comforted the villagers.

“You are quite excellent, so don’t waste your innate gifts. After I wake up, I will show you a different world.” These were the warnings that the Willow Deity gave to the little guy.

Just like that, the willow tree’s entire body became dark ever since that day. That green and glossy branch no longer shined within the night as it fell within its deep slumber.

Putong, Putong.

In the beautiful, clear, dark blue lake, a group of children jumped in one after the other. They were swimming without worries, and they shouted and screamed joyfully as they played.

The little guy striped himself clean and ferociously dove inside to wash away all the bloodstains from his body. Qingfeng watched in envy from the shore since he did not know how to swim.

“Come down, it’ll be fine. We’ll teach you how to swim together.” A group of larger kids shouted.

“Ah, I won’t, I’m scared of the water.” Qingfeng cowered, but he was still forcefully dragged inside. Under the protection of the group of children, he plopped up and down for a whole hour until he finally learned how to swim.

“It’s truly beautiful. This place is too pretty.” Qingfeng was extremely happy. Within the azure lake, little fish with gold scales covering their bodies sometimes emerged before their eyes, and as they jumped out of the water, they flickered in their precious splendor. On the soft green grass by the shore, groups of birds

paced back and forth. There were many different species there, and their brightly colored feathers circulated with a magnificent splendor. They were not startled by the sight of humans, and all of them were exceptionally beautiful. There was also a herd of unicorns running by the shore, incomparably pure and holy.

Qingfeng felt that this was simply an illusory world within his heart. It was so tranquil and auspicious that there was nothing to bother him. If he could live here for a long time, he would certainly be incredibly happy.

During the evening, the group of children went onto the shore in secret, and Hairy Ball behaved even more underhandedly as he hid and watched from within a bush.

“What are they doing?” Little Qingfeng puzzledly asked Shi Hao.

The little guy replied, “They are preparing to steal bird eggs. They are very rare and precious egg laid by little Luans. They are a precious medicine used for healing. Under normal circumstances, the chief will not let them randomly do this.”

Qingfeng was amazed while simultaneously feeling very fascinated.

Sure enough, sooner after, chickens flew and dogs jumped as chaos spread throughout the beautiful lake shore. A group of children as well as Hairy Ball stole a pile of multi-colored striped bird eggs and roasted them over the fire.

Shi Linghu’s voice echoed from the distance, “You bunch of brats. You are forbidden from doing this in the future. Otherwise in the future, all these

precious birds and strange beasts will be scared off.”

“We understand!” The children giggled and laughed as they ate the fragrant bird eggs together with a mouthful of the roasted golden and shiny Dragon Whiskered Fish. They were all incredibly satisfied.

“This place is so good!” Little Qingfeng was extremely happy. With this many playmates and so many interesting stories, he felt extremely joyful.

Chapter 78 – Crisis

During the night, the medicinal cauldron shined and rumbled. Soon after, the sounds of a sacrificial ceremony began to resonate. On top of the cauldron, many realistic images of divine birds and strange beasts appeared as if they charged out of the cauldron walls.

Hairy Ball was anxious as he used one little claw to cover his own large eyes. It extremely unwillingly bit into his other little claw to release two drops of its golden blood into the cauldron.

Then...as if it had broken an arm, it wretchedly screamed as if it had killed chickens and slaughter ducks before escaping back to the little guy's shoulder. It covered one eye and peeked with the other.

The group of people could not refrain from smiling. This fist sized golden sphere was too very weird and lively, provoking their laughter.

The medicinal cauldron shined even brighter, and became even more mysterious. After it began to refine this precious medicine, it emitted a rich fragrance, and multi-colored light radiated everywhere. Thousands of ribbons of various colors were extremely magnificent and mysterious as they revealed their light.

“Qingfeng, don't be nervous. Connecting your broken tendons will certainly be successful. With these precious medicine here, I guarantee that your bones will regenerate.” The little guy consoled.

This process was very painful. The scar on Qingfeng's foot was peeled off once

again, and it began to bleed. He cried out loudly in pain as tears continuously tumbled down, but he did not struggle when Shi Feijiao applied the precious medicine on it.

“Your muscles and bones have already been aligned. After applying this rare precious medicine on it, it will heal for sure. Don’t worry about it!” The elder consoled.

No one else touched this cauldron of medicine, and they left it completely for Qingfeng. After some of it had been applied onto his foot, he also consumed a lot of it. After a few days, his foot began to itch as his muscles and bones regenerated and connected together.

“Truly worthy of being the blood of a Zhuyan!” Some elders gasped in surprise.

In just a few days work, the broken muscles and bones on Qingfeng’s foot connected again. After raising it for a while, it will inevitably heal and be completely fine.

Everyone exposed an astonished gaze as they looked towards Hairy Ball.

It suddenly began to miserably shriek and roll within the little guy’s shoulders. Finally, it extended a little claw as it gestured and waved with all its might. What it meant was ‘yes, but in the future don’t look towards me for these things. I won’t do it even if you killed me.’”

Apart from precious medicine, the little guy used symbols to treat him everyday as well. After half a month, Qingfeng recovered, and all of his muscles and bones rapidly healed.

“Precious medicines are so powerful! They possess such divine medicinal effects, making it heal so quickly!” Everyone was astonished, but they did not know that the True Primordial Record that the little guy practiced in was also extremely effective.

In the following few days, there was one more little figure by the lake shore that cultivated together with the children. Everyone shockingly discovered that aside from being feeble bodied, he unexpectedly understood the Bone Text. Although he was not as refined as the little guy, he was still very strong. In the words of the elders, he was a genius who was only being held back by his body.

After a few days of self-healing, Qingfeng gradually got better. His pale little face became rosy again, and his blood began to flow through his body nicely. He started to run wildly with the children of Stone Village, and his physique no longer inhibited his actions.

For the following few days, the little guy left early and returned late. He intensively studied the True Primordial Record by himself deep in the mountains, and he fought against the vicious beasts from time to time to test the stuff he comprehended.

The name of the next realm was ‘Heavenly Passage’. For a cultivator, it was extremely important. The more profound knowledge accumulated in the Blood Transformation realm, the more explosive and terrifying the force in this realm would be.

The little guy was constantly accumulating knowledge, hoping that he would charge into the heavens in this realm and astonish others with his performance.

During the evening, the sunset glow seemed like blood as it dyed the skies in scarlet. Burning clouds bubbled and surged as streaks of gold embedded their borders, and even Stone Village seemed to be enveloped within this shroud of mysterious luster.

Er Meng shouted and cried to attract the attention of the villagers. They only saw him saddled up on a unicorn as it madly galloping. Its speed was too fast, making his face turn white, and he was afraid of coming down.

“It’s not Little White that the little guy tamed, it’s another unicorn. Er Meng, this child has truly increased his abilities and unexpectedly wanted to make this precious mount yield!” A group of adults gasped in surprise since even they could not accomplish this.

After hearing these words, Er Meng almost began to cry. As the back of the unicorn flickering with a silver light, he said with a sobbing voice, “Who wants to make it yield? When I was feeding Little White berries, it came close and wanted to eat as well. It wasn’t scared of me, and in the end...my heart kept itching so I sat on top of it. However afterwards, it went crazy!”

When the villagers heard, they all bursted into laughter.

In the recent days, Little White returned to the unicorn herd and was not restricted when it wanted to enter and leave the village. The villagers also fed it berries from time to time, and this made that herd of unicorns’ wariness decrease a lot. Sometimes, one or two of them wanted to come close and eat some as well.

It was just like what the little guy said. Gradually, this herd of unicorns will accept the villagers and will become their precious mounts.

“Er Meng, put some more effort into it. It didn’t attack you, which means it still has some goodwill towards you. Don’t fall down and lose face, just keep holding on.” Shi Linghu yelled.

Just like this, the unicorn circled the large lake over ten times, but it still was not tired. Er Meng almost vomited as if he was riding on clouds and fog.

In the end, the unicorn stopped. It stood upright and threw him onto the ground, then it naturally jogged back slowly into the herd.

“This is good. This unicorn is obviously amusingly playing with the children. It will be part of our Stone Village sooner or later.” Chief Shi Yunfeng laughed as he gazed from the side.

As far as the elders were concerned, they had a rough time breathing. They wished that they could obtain the precious mounts immediately.

Sure enough, in the next few days, the unicorns relaxed even more and began to become increasingly intimate with the children. They allowed the children to climb onto their backs and carried them while galloping around the lake shore.

This made the robust adult males envious, but they have no other ways. They looked very large, so it was not easy for them to gain the unicorns’ trust. Thus, the unicorns were still quite vigilant towards them.

A group of elders all began to laugh. Stone Village was genuinely getting stronger and stronger. Soon, they would inevitably subdue over ten unicorns, and even thinking about it is making them smile.

This type of lively animal was very hard to capture. Let alone a village, even a powerful tribe would have a hard time capturing a few, but soon, they will have over ten!

Half a month later, the group of children clamored and shouted as over ten of them rode on the backs of the unicorns. They could handle them on the condition that they delivered large amounts of berries and raised them well.

“Haha, very good. Little guy, how about we race a bit? Let’s see whose unicorn runs faster.” Pi Hou and the others winked with a cocky expression.

“I still want to go cultivate,” the little guy said.

“Just come. Cultivating everyday is so boring. Let’s go relax and hunt for some vicious beasts in the mountains along the way. Isn’t that still cultivation? We can return at night and barbeque some delicious stuff. How good is that?” The group of children instigated.

“That’s fine then.” The little guy thought for a bit then nodded.

The adults’ eyes were red once again. They still hadn’t rode on any unicorns, yet the little brats had already rode on them. Many of them already had their own precious mounts.

“Dazhuang, once you come back, quickly tame one for me and let your father ride it for two days. Otherwise, once you return, I’ll strip you skin off.” Shi Dazhuang’s father angrily said.

At the side, Shi Linghu also shouted, “Huzi, did you hear that. You also have to tame one as soon as possible. Don’t just care about being cocky yourself. If you don’t let me ride it, I’ll clean you up when you get back.”

“Haha...” A group of people burst out into laughter. The elders’ eyes were all red because this truly made them speechless.

The elders were unable to contain their happiness. The best circumstances that they could have imagined were gradually emerging, Stone Village was restoring its strength again, and perhaps the day when they could really recreate their former glory was not too far off.

The villagers were at ease. The little guy had already crashed his way through 300,000 li of the great wasteland. With him following closely behind, there shouldn’t be many dangers they couldn’t face.

“We’re going!” Er Meng shouted and charged out first.

“Slow down, wait for me.” The nasally kid was last as he wiped his mucus and chased. Even he had obtained a unicorn’s consent, which made the group of larger children who were temporarily without a mount speechless.

The silver hooves of over ten unicorns rampaged like divine holy arrows as they left their line of sight. They drew out streaks of silver light as they entered into the mountain range.

“Little guy, let’s compare a bit.” Pi Hou started being cocky again.

“Your unicorns cannot match Little White,” said the little guy. Originally, Little

White was already the strongest unicorn when he had selected it, and it even consumed the egg of the Rainbow Peacock and drank the Zhuyan's blood to become healthier. Rays of silver light circulated all over its body, and it was an extremely spirited horse.

The unicorns ran especially quickly, and as the group of children shouted and fussed, they had already charged over 100 li away. As expected, Little White lead by a wide margin and waited from way ahead.

“Let's go hunting. We should show off our strength a bit too,” Huzi suggested.

Xiu Xiu...

Iron arrows streaked past the forest, arousing a large amount of beasts into shouting. After a short moment, the children who rode on the unicorns became startled, as they met a large fellow they were incapable of defeating.

It was as strong as the little guy, and even he was urging Little White to madly escape. Behind them was a spiny beast whose entire body was black, and as it charged out, the incomparably sharp spines on its body reached into the heavens and flicked in black light.

This spiny beast had the head of a Flood Dragon and the body of a hedgehog. It had an alligator's tail, and its body was an enormous seventy to eighty meters long. It opened its mouth to spout of fire, and immediately melted an entire mountain, causing magma to tumble and roll.

The children's faces turned green on the spot. They urged their horses to dash madly, and did not dare to be cocky ever again.

The little guy was at the rear, and he took care of the nasally kid and the others. Fortunately, the spiny beast wasn't very fast, and they shook it off after a short period of time.

"My mom [1], that was terrifying. When I rode the unicorn outside the village, I thought that I had become a great hero. Right now, it looks like I'm still a little bear who needs a lot more training."

[tl: [1] = A Chinese way of omg.]

After escaping over several hundred li away, they stopped. They panted loudly as they still had lingering fear within their hearts.

"Little guy you're truly something. Such a terrifying mountain range like this and you traversed over 300,000 li of it. That's truly terrifying!"

They only rode out several hundred li, but they already encountered such a creature. If they were even a bit slower, they would have been swallowed or skinned alive, dying tragic deaths.

"This is nothing. When little elder brother protected me while returning, we saw a ferocious beast as large as a huge mountain that crumbled a mountain with a swipe of its claws." Qingfeng said.

The children were speechless, and they were in constant admiration.

"Not enough, I have to train bitterly. I have to obtain perfection in the Bone

Text and become an expert earlier.” Pi Hou vowed.

Dazhuang, Er Meng, Huzi, nasally kid and the others all nodded. This brief thrilling moment made them realize the importance of power, and they had to exert themselves to struggle and survive.

“Where are we going right now? We’re about six or seven hundred li away from the village. Yi, there’s chimney smoke coming from the mountains there.” Er Meng pointed ahead.

Huzi rolled his eyes and said, “Is your house’s chimney that thick and violent? And is it visible from a mountain away? That’s a fire, let’s go and take a look.”

Over ten unicorns rushed into the mountains ahead like a silver whirlwind. They peered down through the branches of ancient trees, and were immediately shocked.

“That village looks like it could contain over 200 families, but now there’s a house that had been set aflame. The blaze charged into the heavens as black smoke surged.

There weren’t any cries for help from within the village. Apart from the raging flames and thick smoke, it was lifeless.

“Look quickly!” Dazhuang pointed into the distance.

On the flat horizon, there was an enormous figure in the distance, and there were several people riding on fierce beasts. Their hands were holding sharp blades stained with blood as they retreated. Even while separated by such a

huge distance, they could sense the thick and evil aura.

“What kind of people are they? Did they destroyed this village?” Dazhuang and the others were shocked as they felt a chill in the air.

The little guy did not say a single word as he stared at that enormous figure. It was a vicious beast that had flickering symbols on the surface of its body, and it was currently being worshiped by the surrounding group of people. He felt that it was highly likely that it was a Guardian Spirit.

Only when that vicious beast and that group of people disappeared did the children begin looking at each other.

“Let’s go down and take a look.”

They rode on their unicorns and charged downwards. Just as they arrived at the village, they smelt the stench of blood piercing their nostrils. They walked forward and what their eyes saw was an appalling sight.

Corpses were laid atop each other in a pile of blood. There were old and gray haired elders whose heads have been chopped off and thrown onto the side of the road, and there were children in the early stages of infancy that were killed and beheaded along with their mothers.

“Too malicious. They did not even let the elderly and children go.”

When the children saw this wretched scene, they shivered all over as they were overcome by extreme anger; how could these people be so inhumane? Why did those people so maliciously murder even the weak women, children and elders

who had no way of resisting?

Some of the children's eyes turned red, and they could not help but weep.

"What kind of people were these? How could they do such a thing?"

The large fire burnt on, and all the buildings were set ablaze. A fierce resistance had occurred in the eastern part of the village, and that was where a group of able-bodied men fought. However, they all became corpses and died wretched deaths, and even their weapons were snapped and broken.

"Ya, this is the village's Guardian Spirit. It's been killed." A child astonishingly said.

In the center of the village, there was an altar with a huge beast that looked like a lion with eight legs. Furthermore, it also had a pair of black ox horns on it. Its body was bloodied as it fell beside the altar, and half of its body had been bitten clean. Even the primitive precious bones within its body had disappeared.

"That vicious beast that just left ate half of its body." The children were scared since even a Guardian Spirit unexpectedly became food.

Flames rushed into the heavens within this village, and even the streets were roasted. The unicorns were a bit fidgety, and did not wish to stay here any longer.

Suddenly, a feeble groan of a old and gray haired elder echoed through. His belly had been split open as his blood and intestines spilt onto the floor. However, to one's surprise, he was still breathing.

“Old grandpa!”

The children jumped off their unicorns and quickly squatted down to checked on his injuries. However, they were immediately startled, because with such fatal injuries, he had no way of living.

“Such hatred... That group of people were too merciless... They did not even let children who several months old go as they massacred everyone in our village.” The old man grievously cried.

Not far away, several children were thrown dead on the ground. Such cruelty was difficult to look at, and it made people’s hair stand up.

“Who are they? Why did they do this?” Huzi asked.

“They’re a group of vicious bandits who suddenly appeared. They came here once and demanded for our black gold. The deadline had been reached, so we had to hand things over. However in the end, they massacred our entire village, including our Guardian Spirit,” replied the elder while crying. He was already so old, but his gray hair was sticky with blood, and his tears making people feel sad and angry.

“Wuwu, hatred...” These were the old man’s last words, and his life immediately reached its end. A single tear hung on his face, and as it dropped down, he no longer moved.

In the end, the children left and headed back. The flames gradually diminished, and the entire village was turned into an area of scorched black ruins.

Their moods were incredibly gloomy, and they were no longer in the mood for any hunting. They rode their unicorns to quickly return to Stone Village as they relayed this information to the adults.

“Could it be those people... A crisis is coming.” A village elder coughed as he put his hands on his chest. He thought back to the matter during those years when a group of their men wandered the world together, yet only one escaped with their life in the end.

“Grandpa chief, who are they? What are they here for?” The little guy asked.

“They’re a group of terrifying people, who came for the sake of...searching for a Supreme God’s treasure.” The elder sighed with his face full of worry as he gazed into the distant earth.

Chapter 79 – Vicious Bandits

Within this earth, there exists a legend that once upon time, an unrivalled supreme being left its inheritance here. He buried it in an ancient cave, and it contained all of its knowledge and skills.

Ever since ancient times, there were countless people who have searched but it without achieving anything. Finally one day, a shocking lightning descended from the nine heavens, splitting open a piece of the mountain and revealing a corner of a cave.

“We were the fortunate ones, but we were also unfortunate.” Chief Shi Yunfeng’s eyes turned into sadness. During that time, his good brothers had died, and only one person stayed alive. His heart was filled with endless pain.

“We entered a school together and cultivated the Bone Text together. For a child who had originated from a little village, my talents were considered quite good, and I reached the Heavenly Passage realm. When that thunder descended from the nine heavens, I just happened to be training with my brothers when I saw that cave.

However, that was also where the catastrophe started. They dug out many bone books, but they could not dig into the true gateway of the cave so, making it impossible to enter into the core region.

The news were leaked, and they were continuously chased. All different parties acted with the intention of stealing their collection of bone books.

“They did not know that although these bone books were very precious, they

were not the genuine inheritances within the cave. They chased after us with killing intent the entire way, and we escaped into the abyss of the great wastelands, however, there was no way of getting out.

Shi Yunfeng was at a loss. His group of brothers died one by one, and he had to suffer through an untold number of hardships. Only one other person survived with him, and they were the only two who lived on.

When they went back to search for remnants, they noticed that time had already flew past. It was as if 10,000 years had passed, and there was nothing in existence.

“It should have been the mysterious power of the Bone Text that buried the divine treasure underground, making it drift off into the distance. No one knows where it is now.” The chief let out a sigh.

Even though things ended up like so, they were still continuously chased. A group of incomparably strong and vicious bandits showed up with a Guardian Spirit following close behind, forcing them to endlessly flee.

“Many events happened after that, and only after many years did we finally break free from them. We returned to Stone Village with heavy injuries.”

In the end, only he lived and the other man died shortly after returning to the village.

The chief did not go into detail about the past events, but there were certainly secrets and even more stories that he kept hidden. Being able to escape after being chased and killed for so many years, he was naturally not a simple person.

Unfortunately, Shi Yunfeng who originally had extraordinary natural talent had his cultivation broken, and he also suffered heavy injuries. After that, his cultivation no longer advanced, and his body's condition gradually worsened.

“When we were in front of that cave, we suffered a hidden assault that injured our bodies. Afterwards, we were chased until our strange injuries worsened. As a result, after so many years, I can no longer easily activate the mysterious powers of the Bone Text.

Shi Yunfeng described the events rather simply, but it was possible to imagine that he encountered too many dangers during those times. He only explained it to them in a few short sentences without going into any details.

“At that time, the strongest power had over ten squads of vicious bandits beneath them, and they were in charge of searching for the sacred land of the Supreme Being. They have appeared again, and I feel that they have never given up their search in the first place.”

Everyone was startled. This was the first time the chief disclosed his inner thoughts and recounted his former secrets. Although it was concise and not very detailed, it made them sense the strained atmosphere of the terrifying murders.

Many strong powers participated, and during those years, they naturally created an extremely dangerous situation.

“I believe that the Supreme Being's land should still be in this region. Although it drifted beneath the ground later, it still should not be too far.”

A circumference of 100,000 li was once massacred by those four great creatures, making this entire land barren and incapable of supporting land. If anyone wanted to search deep inside, it would definitely be incredibly challenging.

However, vicious bandits appeared once again, signifying that new discoveries must have been made, and that this land could no longer remain peaceful.

“Prepare for the worst!” Shi Yunfeng commanded. The Willow Deity was in a deep slumber, so if the vicious bandits found this place, they could only rely on themselves.

“Unfortunately, Aunt Green Scaled Eagle took Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing to train and cultivate, so I don’t know where they are. Otherwise, they would certainly be a tremendous battle asset.” The little guy regretted.

The situation was even more critical than they had imagined. Several days later, Pi Hou, Huzi and the others brought back some bad news. They rode the unicorns to investigate and discovered another village 600 li away that had been completely massacred.

“I found a person alive, but he only lived for an hour and still died in the end.”

“He said that those people only wanted primitive precious bones and rare metals, and did not ask them about things related to the mountain range.”

This was what the children reported back, and the chief frowned after hearing this. “Could I have guessed wrong, and they aren’t the same vicious bandits from back then? But those people back then also plundered black gold.”

Half a month later, smoke and dust flew upwards into the horizon, and a group of people riding vicious beasts appeared and speedily ran towards Stone Village.

“Not good, prepare for war!”

The villagers were anxious. Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others all held Dragon Horned Bows in their hands and aimed towards the distance. They stood at the village entrance and tightly observed the surrounding with the intention of protecting the village with their lives.

This was a group of sinister and evil people who had taken the lives of countless people. All of their eyes exposed vicious expressions, and with a single look, it was easy to tell that they were unkind people as they rushed in front of the village.

“You group of countryside savages want to resist? An attack from every one of us will kill and bury all you all here.” A fierce beast charged forward, and a man with a scar over his face coldly spoke. He did not put this village in his eyes, and his ruthless aura was shocking.

There were not many people in this group, only around 100. However, they were all people who were accustomed to war, especially that leader, who had a powerful grasp of the Bone Text’s mysterious powers.

Hong, Hong...

At the same time, a terrifying noise echoed from behind them. The earth was shaking and rumbling as an enormous creature appeared.

This was a pangolin whose body was covered in a light golden color, and it was incredibly large. It was over ten meters long, and it was as if a golden mountain of flesh as it coiled there. Its pair of golden eyes seemed like lanterns as it gazed towards Stone Village with an extremely vicious and baleful expression.

After seeing this vicious beast, everyone's hearts froze. This was a Guardian Spirit, how could an ordinary person defend against it?!

An ordinary Guardian Spirit that protected humans would permanently stay within its village or town in order to accept the people's offering; it would not easily leave. However, this one actually moved out on its own.

In particular, that Guardian Spirit's ruthless aura was incredibly heavy. Resting upon its light golden scale were faint traces of blood, signifying that it had certainly experienced an endless amount of slaughter. It even consumed other Guardian Spirits, and it was a creature that was best left unprovoked.

A feeling of powerlessness overcame Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others. As soon as they saw it, they knew they had no way of dealing with this Guardian Spirit that was over ten meters long. Everyone in the village was going to die in vain.

That terrifying bloody aura, that surge of strength that reached the heavens, and those terrifying symbols made everyone respect its power. As soon as they saw it, they could not help but produce a defeated feeling.

"Do you sense your own weakness? Just a bunch of insects, yet you delusionally believe you can fight against a Genuine Hou?" Sneered the leader who sat atop the fierce beast.

“Put away your ridiculous bows and arrows. What can they do? They are absolutely useless. If you listen to our orders, we will not kill you!” Another person laughed while sneering.

“What will you do?” A very old elders walked forward while trembling and swaying.

“Old man, you only have to listen to our orders. No need for so much words,” spoke their leader before cracking his horsewhip and whipping forward. A streak of symbols flickered, and the elder immediately flew as his blood splashed into the air.

“Third grandfather!”

A group of men charged out of the village and carried the elder. The children’s eyes were all filled with tears, and even the eyes of the adult males were all red as they prepared to rushed forward and fight for their lives.

“Stop!” The chief shouted and did not permit them to act immediately.

“Don’t worry, that old man won’t die. We’re only teaching you guys a lesson.” The one who made the move laughed loudly as he said, “We’re not unreasonable people, and we don’t want to kill people randomly either. As long as you guys fulfil our demands, I’ll guarantee you guys will be unaffected.”

The village all angrily stared forward without being able to say anything.

“We’ll give you twenty days. Give us 500 jin of black gold. If you have enough of it on hand, then consider yourselves lucky. If you don’t, then find a mine quickly. Otherwise, when the time comes and you can’t hand it over, we’ll kill all of you!” That man said in his cold and threatening voice.

“Did you hear that? If you are unable to accomplish this in twenty days, your village will be massacred. When the time comes, you’ll all be exterminated, and none of you will be left alive!” Another leader shouted loudly

At the same time, that light gold Guardian Spirit also raised its head and howled, shaking all the surrounding mountain and ravines. Beautiful and bewildering waves of golden mist rose from its body, shaking everyone to the soul.

The villagers did not make any indiscriminate actions. They were all distressed as there was a huge gap in strength, and it was truly difficult for them to defend themselves. They were far from being these vicious bandits’ opponents.

The children’s little faces were all very tight, They were shocked, fearful, and angry since they had never encountered such a thing before. They had never been bullied all the way to their village entrance without any chance to defend themselves

The Willow Deity was in a deep slumber as if were a lifeless tree, and so the village lost its protection. Their hearts were stifled and uncomfortable as they were itching to fight against this enemy.

The children’s eyes were all red to the point that tears almost fell. With an opponent this strong who bullied them all the way to their door, they had no way.

“Just a bunch of savages, yet you dare raise your bows in defense. Do you truly not understand life and death? You guys should know that there are several villages like yours in this region. If we didn’t exterminate ten of them, we exterminated at least eight of them.” A person coldly grunted as he swept his gaze across the village entrance.

Shi Feijiao and the others were angry, but chief Shi Yunfeng order them to not act indiscriminately. Everyone clenched their fists tightly with incredible discomfort in their hearts. Had they ever been humiliated like this before?!

“Remember, you only have twenty days. Otherwise, your clan will be exterminated!” One of the leaders said before lashing his whip with all his might.

Symbols flashed past, and with a pa sound, a bloody scar appeared on Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and some other people’s faces. Their skin and flesh were split open as their blood splashed into the air from their deep wounds.

The group of able-bodied males were almost going to spit fire from their eyes. They feared death less than being disgraced. If it was up to them, they would have immediately fought with their lives.

However, the chief was still restraining them tightly. He did not allow them to fight, and stopped them with his stern expression.

“Haha...” A few leaders laughed before turning their vicious beasts around abruptly leaving.

The light golden Guardian Spirit also turned its body around. Its large pair of

lantern-like eyes coldly swept across all the villagers and soon after, it stepped forward, creating earthquakes that rumbled as it move. It was extremely terrifying.

The fierce beasts roared, and the group of people disappeared in the blink of an eye.

“Chief, why didn’t you let us retaliate?” Shi Linghu’s eyes were completely red, and a painful heat scorched on his face. However, what was hurt even more was his heart, as he had never received such humiliation before.

“Chief, I can’t accept this!” Shi Feijiao was also unable to endure this. He used his hands to wipe the blood of of his face, and even the hair on his head was going to stand up as his eyes became thoroughly red.

“That’s right chief, let’s use the ancestral artifacts. If worse comes to worse, we’ll see whether the fish dies or the net breaks!” Er Meng’s father shouted.

Shi Yunfeng sighed and said, “When the time comes, only the fish will die, and the net will not break.”

“Then it’s still better than being choked and wronged like this!” Many people truly felt incredibly wronged.

“If we really went to war, we are destined to die. There is no one here who truly grasped profound Bone Text yet, and will have difficulty displaying the full divine might of the ancestral artifact.” The chief’s eyes straightened up and he raised his voice as he shouted, “Do you people believe I’m scared of dying and wish to bear this silently? It’s because we are truly powerless!”

“Even if we endure it like this, what can we do after twenty days?” Some people were unconvinced.

“Twenty days is enough for me to be ready. When that time comes, I’ll bring the ancestral artifact and genuinely have a life and death struggle with them!” spoke the chief.

“Chief, the injuries on your body is very weird and also very serious. You can’t use the powers of the Bone Text at all. You can’t take chances!” The people suddenly panicked.

“That group also has such a powerful Guardian Spirit. No matter how many of you go out and fight, you’ll all die. However, when I’m ready, we might not be completely powerless,” said Shi Yunfeng.

“Chief, you can’t!” The group of robust men’s tears almost fell. They knew that the reason why the chief was trying his best to obstruct them was precisely because he did not want them to die, and instead use his own life as collateral.

“Grandpa chief...” The children’s tears dripped down.

“Chief grandpa, give it to me. I’ll handle them!” At this moment, the little guy opened his mouth and showed his determination.

“You can’t, there are huge gaps between each level in the Heavenly Passage realm. Even if you breakthrough into that realm, you still cannot fight against them in such a short amount of time. Moreover, they still have that Guardian Spirit!” The chief strictly opposed.

“I wanted to breakthrough just them and fight them right there, but the vicious bandits gave us twenty days of time, and I feel like that’s enough for me to attain a perfect level. I can deal with them!” The little guy carefully said with unwavering determination.

Chapter 80 – Heavenly Passage

“Don’t try to show off, child,” said the elder who was previously whipped and sent flying by those symbols. He was already very old, and his blood essence had already dried up; he had long lost his youthful courage and strength.

At this moment, the corners of his mouth was filled with blood, dying his beard in a dark red. His facial appearance seemed very old as it contained a deep worry.

The villagers felt as if their hearts were really stuffy, as this scene was incredibly difficult to bear. This elder was already eighty or ninety years old, yet he actually experienced such humiliation because they lacked the power to protect him.

“Those damn bandits!” Shi Linghu clenched his teeth. The injury he suffered from the lash of the whip was still bleeding, and he wiped the blood off of that area of his face.

“Elder, uncle, don’t worry. Nothing will happen to me,” said the little guy, and he promised that he was not just trying to be brave. If he was uncertain, he would not hastily take action.

Such Vicious bandits appeared, and they heavily threatened Stone Village with a life and death matter. It did not matter whether or not they were the vicious people from back, as either way, this was an utter disaster.

The villagers were all angry inside. When that group of vicious and rambunctious people came, they insulted the villagers and trampled on their

dignity. They didn't put the villagers in their eyes at all.

The children's eyes were red all over as they clenched their little fists tightly. They all wished that they could grow up immediately and solve this calamity by eliminating that group of vile people.

"We will survive this crisis for sure. From now on, I have to cultivate well and get stronger. In the future, I will protect the elders and the village so that we will not be threatened again."

The children all swore with their young and tender voices, making all the adults feel uncomfortable. It made them feel as if they were somewhat to blame.

"It is our fault that we are so powerless, without to strength to even protect the village." Shi Feijiao and the others clenched their fists tightly.

"I don't blame you. Our inheritance has been severed. You guys have only practiced the Bone Text halfway through your lives, missing the best golden age of your training." The chief shook his head.

These adults were all men with bloody natures, and so even after hearing this, their hearts were still suffering intensely. Having been humiliated like this today, it made them extremely depressed.

"Everyone move out. Prepare for the absolute worst." An elder said.

Then, the chief started to put things into order. He ordered people to call back the unicorns that hid in the forest. If this really did not work out, then these beasts will carry the women and children in order to retreat in advance.

There are still twenty days left, and all the villagers began to get busy. Some people prepared for battle, some made the retreating arrangements, and others were bitterly cultivating and comprehending.

Possessing unicorns was one of the villagers' trump cards. If things truly did not work out, they would use them to rapidly evacuate everyone. No matter how strong those vicious bandits were, they would have a tough time catching up.

"Chief, is that scarlet feather any useful?" Someone remembered the plume feather that the little red sparrow left behind.

Chief Shi Yunfeng shook his head and said, "If we showed this in the outside world or in front of a few people with power, it should be very useful. However, in this type of great wasteland that only has these vicious bandits, they would simply exterminate us and not allow the news to spread out. It's not very useful."

The little guy journeyed into the mountains by himself and started his journey of charging through the mountain pass. Breaking through was not a problem, and he was thinking about how to explosively achieve the Heavenly Passage Realm in order and reach his desired heights.

Drizzles sprinkled down elegantly and landed on the tree leaves, making them rustle. He sat cross-legged on top of a mountain border while he motionlessly listened to the voices of the heavens and the earth. His entire body entered into a state of absolute tranquility.

Kacha!

A bright ray of light streaked across the dull gray sky, and the sound of thunder rumbled. One streak of lightning after another flashed past, and they were like silver snakes as they danced in the air. They were all amazingly gorgeous as they produced deafening rumbling sounds.

Within the mountain range, all kinds of land beasts began to roar, and all types of fierce birds began to cry. The entire area was extremely noisy.

The little guy was still very calm as he sat there cross-leggedly. Even when the thunder-like sounds reached his ears, he still did not reveal any movements. He was emotionless without a single shift in his expression, and his gaze was extremely peaceful.

He was comprehending the natural laws, truths and mysteries regarding the Heavenly Passage Realm. He could breakthrough any time now, and be promoted to a brand new stage of life.

Just like this, the little guy left early and returned late. He threw away all of his restraints, and completely put aside the fact that vicious bandits were going to invade them in the future. All of his thoughts were engrossed in cultivation as he prepared for this huge transformation.

He even forgot the concept of time as he remained motionless for several days. He sat within the forest and gazed at the sun, moon and the stars while listening to the roars of ancient beasts. All of his consciousness was absorbed within the mountains and rivers.

He was so absorbed that he had disappeared for several days, making all of the villagers worry endlessly. Fortunately, he appeared at the last moment.

The little guy seemed to have gone silly. He threw away everything as he wholeheartedly immersed himself within his own transformed domain. He was constantly comprehending the laws and researching the mysteries of symbols.

Tens days passed by in the blink of an eye. Whether the wind swept by or the rain hammered down, the little guy was always calm. He was undisturbed by the outside world as he immersed himself in his own cultivation world, and it was to the point where symbols flickered as he opened and closed his eyes.

On the 15th day, the little guy held a pure white heavenly bone. As if he was isolated from the world, he started to delve into the True Primordial Record to comprehend the “Records of Battle” on it. There was a fight between a Hornless Dragon and a Suan Ni on it, as well as a Rainbow Peacock Divine King fighting against a Gluttonous Beast. There was even a bloody scene where a Genuine Hou slaughtered a God.

The precious bone glowed and shined while producing auspicious rays of multicolored light. The atmosphere was filled with a chaotic aura, and this time, the little guy was particularly peaceful and tranquil as he completely immersed himself in his cultivation.

While on the verge of his breakthrough, he comprehended some of the true meaning that the True Primordial Record’s ‘battle records’. His entire body had been refined, and it began to sparkle. His spirit was pure without a trace of impurity as symbols wrapped around his body.

At this moment, his entire body was glittering as if he was cast within a seven-colored divine gold. Precious light circulated about, and various symbols began to transform one after another into shining furnaces within his flesh. He refined

the Heaven and earth's natural luck, and made final preparations for his advancement.

Heavenly Passage was a Realm, but it was also a method of cultivation. It drew in the essence between the Heaven and Earth to comprehend the symbols' true meanings. It allowed one to comprehend the order of the world, as well as how these rules change. It was similar to one developing one's own miniature world.

This was precisely the Heavenly Passage Realm, and from the body's interior and exterior, it opened up an immortal passageway. It could also be called a 'Pure Land', or even its own world.

Honglong!

Suddenly, a massive sound was produced, shaking the entire wasteland. The mountain range trembled, and all the peaks resonated as if the heavens had collapsed, causing the heavenly palace to fall down.

An area of dense dazzling symbols appeared, and it seemed as if they were refined from immortal gold. The symbols imprinted themselves between the Heaven and Earth, completely submerging the little guy within.

A streak of blood essence charged into the heavens like raging waves beating against the shore. It burst open the clouds in the sky until finally, a rocky cave that looked like a volcano appeared above the little guy's head.

It looked unimaginably real, and it was as if it was cut and formed from genuine rocks. It was gray brown all over, and had an old and simple aura around it as it hovered three inches above the little guy's head.

Within this cave that looked like a volcano, a life force was flourishing. It was a brilliant scarlet red, and it brilliantly dazzled as if it truly was a volcano.

The little guy had broken through into the Heavenly Passage realm, and his life had been raised into the next level. After he finished the transformation, his strength advanced by leaps and bounds, and he became much stronger than he ever was before; even the heaven and Earth began to resonate with him.

On top of his head was a gray brown volcanic crater. Its interior surged with scarlet red essence energy, and what allowed him to connect with this was the power from the natural order of Heaven and Earth. The external will absorb, and the internal will refine, linking the two together.

Establishing the Heavenly Passage and entering this realm was equivalent to stealing the fortunes of heaven and earth. One constantly absorbed the essence energy of the outside world to supplement the internal body.

After reaching this point and connecting the two boundless voids, one can refine the divine essence of the world. This was equal to allowing the divine strength from within the symbols to greatly increase in strength. It will far surpass one's former strength, and naturally become extremely powerful.

From this point on, there would be a continuous and never-ending source where one could collect power from, allowing one to maintain their body's exuberance and vitality. As long as the battle wasn't too bitter and desperate, it was nearly impossible to completely exhaust one's energy, and one will be able to continuously maintain an optimal condition.

Hong!

Upon the little guy's head sat a massive, concentrated, and an ancient looking volcanic crater. It continuously bubbled with the scarlet-red essence energy, flowing downwards before dropping.

After this happened, the essence in the depths of the great wasteland thinned, as it was being robbed by the volcanic crater. The scarlet red essence energy was just like magma, and it pierced through the little guy's head.

This was directly, rapidly and explosively robbed from the external world to supplement his body with what he needed, maintaining his peak condition within this realm.

"This is the Heavenly Passage Realm. So it feels like this." The little guy muttered as he closed his eyes to immerse himself within this incomparably beautiful realm.

This is a powerful sensation that felt as if he was floating in the air. His entire body was very comfortable, and he was brimming with an explosive strength; it was as if his entire person was about to fly.

Heavenly Passage Realm was far from just this. It established a connection to the heaven and earth from the internal and external. There were all kinds of mysterious ideologies behind this, such as raising precious artifacts within the Heavenly Passage to create the most powerful symbols.

Before the little guy could explore even further, his body began to rumble and tremble again. Endless rays of multicolored light and auspicious colors spread out as the rumbling noise deafened the ears.

On his left, another gray brown volcanic crater appeared. It looked extremely genuine as it formed in the empty air. Essence energy boiled within the volcanic crater as a silver color surged like strange magma.

The little guy transformed, and another 'Heavenly Passage' beside him, causing his body to appear splendid. Drizzles of light flew and sprinkled everywhere in this beautiful scene, and it was as if an endless number of dazzling and holy flower petals fluttered in the breeze.

"Yi, another one!" The little guy was amazed. Could this be what the Willow Deity meant by good preparation is the key to success? He believed that the 'Heavenly Passage' was deep and profound, and that its essence energy flourished like the sea, however, it seemed like he had attained an even greater level.

Under normal circumstances, being able to charge into this realm was already extremely fortunate. Many cultivators could not achieve this in their entire lives, however when the little guy just broke through, he already opened up two Heavenly Passages.

Hong!

However, this event still had not concluded. Symbols filled the empty air as they surged like the boundless oceans. They formed a vast and orderly domain that overflowed with auspicious multicolored lights.

Another Heavenly Passage formed!

It appeared on the right side of the little guy's body, and the volcanic crater rumbled and trembled. Its inside were filled with purple 'magma' that constantly spilt outwards.

Right now, there were three gray-brown colored volcanic craters, and they were located roughly three inches above, to the right, and to the left of his body. A never-ending source of power was being absorbed from the empty air, and red, silver, and purple 'magma' bubbled as it entered his body.

"Ya, I did not breakthrough immediately and have been constantly accumulating energy. Afterwards, I even refined the Rainbow Peacock King's precious egg and and similarly accumulated its energy. There was indeed a great effect.

The little guy was happy as a sweet smile hung on his face. His large eyes bent like crescent moons with incomparable happiness. He was instantly promoted to the Heavenly Passage's mid stage.

If news of this got out, it would certainly stir up a huge commotion and shock the land. Breaking through into this realm was already so difficult, and breaking through multiple levels was something rarely heard of.

At this moment, being able to open two Heavenly Passages in succession was already extremely rare, and was already considered absolutely impossible for non-heavenly warped geniuses. If news of this spread, it would truly scare people stupid.

But the little guy was able to immediately open three Heavenly Passages during this instant. If news of this were released, it would definitely be well-known, and perhaps very few people would believe it.

Chapter 81 – Preliminary Test

This was a type of fantastic feeling, and the little guy was quick and agile. With even the slightest movement, and explosive force would be created, as if his entire body was going to fly into the skies.

The three 'Heavenly Passages' that looked like volcanoes surged with essence energy. 'Magma' constantly flowed downward into the little guy's body, filling his body entirely with constant vitality and constantly keeping his body at its peak condition.

A beast's cry echoed through, and an enormous creature appeared within this mountain range. It was over thirty meters long, and its silver fur shined like silk as a pair of Qilin horns grew on top of its head. Its eyes were as large as large washbowls, and its scarlet blood-colored pupils coldly stared in this direction.

Its body was shaped like a white tiger, but it had a pair of Qiling horns growing on its head. Over ten bone spikes protruding out its back, and these one zhang long battle pikes sparkled with a snow-white luster.

This was a genuine vicious beast that understood the mysterious meaning behind symbols. It occupied this area within the mountain range, and no one knew just how many vicious birds and fierce beasts it had to kill in order to secure its position as the tyrannical king. It was startled by the enormous sounds, and it began to feel as if something was offending its sanctity; therefore, it came to slaughter it.

If this was the past, the little guy would have chosen to escape to immediately escape, however currently, he was not fearful at all. He calmly stood atop a rock as he cleared and calmly watched it with his large eyes.

This vicious beast's killing intent surged at first, but after a short confrontation, it suddenly released a howl before turning around and running away. A stroke of its claws shattered a huge boulder over 10,000 jin below it into fine powder. Afterwards, it leapt up as multi-colored light circulated all over its body, as if a Silver Hornless Dragon was traveling through the mountainous area. Its heart was full of anger, and it opened its mouth to spit out white light, flattening the entire forest as its silver body disappeared into the heart of the mountains.

In the empty distance, there were a few black spots that quickly rushed over. Several fierce birds appeared that flickered with symbols all over their bodies. They emitted a glaring radiance as their powerful aura oppressed everything, shocking tens of thousands of beasts into trembling; they were all exceptionally terrifying.

Their killing intent surged, and were ready to swoop down at any moment.

The little guy raised his head and two shocking beams of light shot out of his eyes as the bottom of his pupils produced two oppressive symbols.

The vicious birds released a long cry, and instantly flapped their wings before charging into the cloud banks. They were shocked and angry, but they were feeling even more fear. They only stayed for a short while, and soon after, they rapidly flew towards the horizon before disappearing.

Within the nearby mountains, even the strongest existences at the top of the food chain did not challenge the little guy, and were all cowering in fear.

Shi Hao had never made any moves, yet he shocked the tyrannical kings of the

mountains into retreating.

He sat down cross-leggedly, and calmly comprehended the sensation of the Heavenly Passage realm. As he was immersed within, 'magma' bubbled forth, drowning him within. A mysterious mist began to rise where he sat.

The little guy only stopped after a whole day and night. He stood up and faced the glow of the sunrise. He breathed in the divine light; he finally felt that his cultivation had completely consolidated. The three volcanic craters were collected inside, and they gradually disappeared as he took large strides towards Stone Village.

“Wao, the little guy returned and he actually hunted a Flood Dragon Leopard!”

The children all released their surprise as the little guy carried a huge beast over ten meters long. It had a leopard body, but had the terrifying head of a Flood Dragon. Even though it was dead, it was still emitting its vicious might.

“Child, did you make your breakthrough?” The chief was pleasantly surprised.

Otherwise, it was impossible for this Flood Dragon to be killed so easily, as it was extremely powerful. The little guy being able to carry it back with such ease was enough to illustrate this point.

“En!” Little Shi Hao nodded with his clear and exceptionally pure eyes. Within the glow of sunrise, his little body sparkled brilliantly. He made the people feel deeply moved, since he was just a child, yet was unexpectedly an expert of the Heavenly Passage realm.

Many people had difficulty stepping into this realm their entire lives, yet during these few brief years, he rapidly reached these heights. Even when using the harshest eyes to judge him, one would still sigh in amazement.

“Little Guy, have you gotten a grasp of it yet? Can you defeat that group of vicious bandits?” A group of children ran from the lakeshore and surrounded him. They all clenched their little fists as hope shined within their eyes.

The wounds that the elder who was whipped and sent flying bore, as well as the scars on their fathers’ faces were still there. This kind of humiliation truly made people sad and angry, and it was difficult to suppress. Furthermore, the survival of the villagers had become a problem, and they might all die under the merciless killing of the vicious bandits.

“I will try by best, there’s no need to be scared of them!” Little Shi Hao had bristles of electricity flashing within his eyes.

Two days later, rumbling echoed from the horizon, and a group of mounted people headed over. They were all savage and fierce beasts with dense scales all over. Although there were only around ten of them, they were as powerful a flood. They brought with them a frantic aura as they threw themselves over.

They had not yet reached the deadline, yet these bandits decided to show up ahead of time. Their killing intent surged, and those enormous fierce beasts bared their fangs as they widened their bloody mouths. Their horns were thick and pitch black, making them appear extremely sinister.

Only a small portion of the vicious bandits came, and their group did not include the main force or that Guardian Spirit. Even so, their demonic auras still violently surged, causing the the atmosphere around Stone Village to

immediately feel chilly.

“You rural people, are you guys ready?” On top of a fierce beast, a male wearing a black scaled armor asked as he pointed at the villagers with the whip on his right hand.

The villagers did not respond as they stared at him.

“Are you guys mute? Why aren’t you talking?! There’s only two days left until the deadline. If you people still do not have any black gold on hand, I think there’s no need to wait for two more days!” This leader’s ruthless aura was severe. When he spoke, even his eyes stood straight.

“En, there’s a lot less people here. Did you guys actually escape?” As another leader spoke, his face sunk. His eyes began to exude even more chilliness as he said, “Without our permission, you guy actually dared to escape. Do you truly not understand life and death? Do you think that by doing so, they can actually survive?!”

Among these vicious bandits, several of them exposed a laughter as they revealed their dense white teeth. They merciless sat on their enormous mastiffs that were at least two to three meters tall and five to six meters long. The mounts had dog-like teeth that were like snow white daggers, and they were extremely frightening.

These kinds of mastiffs who grew up within the great wasteland were ferocious and keen, and they had an extremely strong sense of smell. They believed that even if the villagers left the village, it was still difficult for them to truly escape.

“If we recapture them, I want you people to clearly understand the meaning of being dead rather than alive!” One of the leaders opened his mouth wide, sending a bone piercing chill down the villagers’ spines.

“Yi, that’s...” Suddenly, the vicious bandits discovered the presence of unicorns. Their eyes immediately emitted an ominous glint and exposed their pleasantly surprised look.

“It’s a mutation of the scaled horses — a unicorn! They are robust and sturdy, and their entire bodies are glowing with a silvery white light! They can travel 10,000 li in a day, so they are an incredibly fast mount!”

“There’s more than one. There are actually so many!”

Last time, all of the unicorns were hidden in a nearby forest, and so they did not find them. However this time, they were caught red handed, and the vicious bandits squinted their eyes with incomparable excitement.

These kinds of spirited beasts weren’t the strongest, but they excelled in speed and were extremely rare.

If they rode on unicorns, in the future, they would truly be like the wind and travel much faster. They would be able to move unhindered in this boundless great wasteland, sweeping away everything before their eyes.

“Wu, they are being ridden by children. Are they preparing to escape?” One of the leaders stared coldly before looking towards the group of adults at the village. “Tell them to come over and offer up their unicorns.”

However, not one person responded as the able-bodied males at the village entrance stared at him indifferently.

“You rural brutes, are you guys mute? Did you not hear me? Tell those children to lead the unicorns over and present them to us. Otherwise, I’ll massacre your village right now!” Another leader wearing black armor all over threatened with a terrifying gaze that seemed like daggers.

He urged the fierce beast to walk forward, and waved the horsewhip in his hands, lashing towards Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others. Last time, it was precisely him who inflicted that extremely large wound on the men’s faces, causing them to bleed quite a bit. This time, he was still cruel and unreasonable, and instantly came up and whipped them with his frighteningly ruthless aura.

Peng.

The little guy walked forward and grabbed the horsewhip with his bare hands, obstructing them.

“Yi...” This leader was amazed. He was the most clear about how strong his whiplash was, so he shocked when the child grabbed it with one hand.

Weng, he gently flicked his wrist, and symbols began to spread along the whip as it extended forward. However, when they met the little guy’s palm, they all extinguished immediately.

“Little child, you’re a bit weird!” He was shocked and immediately stamped down with his feet angrily to step on the little guy’s face.

A beam of light flashed across the little guy's large eyes, and he was even faster than he was. Peng, he grabbed that foot and used a bit of strength to directly tear him off his mount. his body fiercely made a rotating motion, immediately smashed his body onto the ground.

“Ao...” The leader wretchedly screamed.

Dust and smoke surged up as his head and face came into close contact with the surface of the ground. His mouth and nose were spraying blood, and his mouth in particular turned into an area of mangled flesh; he had less than ten or so teeth within his mouth.

This unforeseen event was astonishing. The vicious bandits did not think that this weak looking village would actually have someone who dared to oppose them. Moreover, it was a child which made them stupid for a moment.

The leader was frightened and alarmed as his entire body began to shine. Symbols interweaved in order to struggle free; however, under the restraint of the little guy's divine strength, his struggles were futile. His ankle was grabbed by that little hand as if it was bounded by a leg iron, and it was practically going to snap.

The little guy swung him up as if he was waving a scarecrow, and simply yet violently smashed him upon the ground again.

Pu!

The noise of flesh disintegrating sounded, and this leader began to scream wretched again. This time, he was knocked against a huge boulder, and his body

fractured all over as his body became broken.

The little guy acted like he was throwing away a dead dog, and threw him towards the village entrance. Shi Linghu walked forward, stepped onto his chest with one foot and said, “Weren’t you guys being arrogant just a second ago?”

“You dare to take a whip and lash at the face of our elder. I’ve put up with you for a long time now!” A group of elders all gathered over and madly stamped down with their large feet.

Ah...

Pu!

This leader’s face deformed on the spot, and was trampled into a rotten watermelon.

Everything happened instantaneously. The group of vicious bandits were astonished because everything happened too abruptly. Last time, those villagers were as weak as sheeps and did not dare to retaliate. However today, how could a mere child be this violent. That group of fully grown men went insane!

“Kill him!” Another leader hastily shouted. He ordered the bandits to take actions as they prepared to slaughter their way towards the village entrance.

Qiang, qiang sounds continuously rang out as the group of people took out their weapons before charging forward to massacre Stone Village.

The little guy shouted out loudly and swatted towards the people who were charging at the forefront. Symbols were released, making his palm appear as large as a millstone all of a sudden. Peng peng noise echoed outwards in succession, and those vicious bandits flew away one by one as they were all struck flying.

This was an astonishing divine strength that fractured all of their bones. After they were struck flying, they had a difficult time even standing up, and had could not budge an inch.

in addition, these were only strikes the little guy randomly sent out, and even though he didn't put much strength behind it, it still created such a huge killing power.

The remaining few leaders all lightly shouted. Their palms began to shine, and flourishing bristles bursted forth, illuminating the village entrance into an area of splendor. He activated the symbols to utilize a flame technique.

Back when they use to burn, kill and plunder, he was one of their primary forces in charge of burning the villages. He buried quite a few people within this sea of fire, and this was done through relying on this exact flame technique.

However today, it was completely useless against the little guy. The little guy simply reached out with his palm, filling the air with symbols, easily extinguishing that flourishing blaze. Then with a peng sound, it was as if that leader had been struck with the force of a mountain, and he flew across the air for over ten meters.

Pi pa , pi pa sounds rang out and, a large portion of the bones in this leader had broken into pieces, and it was likely that he would never stand again.

“Bandits, weren’t you guys previously unbearably tyrannical? Where’s your arrogance now?!”

Shi Feijiao and the others advanced with heavy weapons in their hands and smashed forward. Every one of the strikes would splash up a string of blood.

These vicious people who laid on the ground, each one of them had taken at least ten human lives. Normally, they were cruel and brutal. Now, however, fear loomed over them. With their eyes staring widely, they began to cry for mercy.

The little moved as fast as lightning, and easily handed over these vicious bandits. However, he knew the true battle was with that Guardian Spirit, and this little squadron of people and horses did not account for much.

Chapter 82 – One Man Invasion

The group of children were all extremely excited and moved, and they immediately ran over. They surrounded the little guy, and all of them began to talk at once as they commented on what just happened.

“Little guy, you’re so awesome. You defeated these people with just a single strike! Not even that leader who knew a flame precious techniques could withstand it.”

“When will I be able to kill roaming bandits like cutting grass?!”

Over ten people had been dispatched. Shi Feijiao and the others were not lenient with them and threw them into the mountains to feed the ferocious beasts. These vicious bandits’ hands had been dyed in blood. Letting these people go would be the same as punishing the good and nurturing evil, and only more people would suffer.

As for these mounts, some were too vicious and untameable, so they were immediately killed to become food for the people of Stone Village. As for the ten other ferocious beasts who were relatively docile, they became mounts for the villagers.

“Haha, you made a great accomplishment. These beasts are all good mounts. The only trouble is that they are savages that need to be fed blood and meat every day.”

Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others were very happy. Although they have never ridden on unicorns, having a group of fine ferocious beasts as substitutes

right now was pretty good as well.

These vicious bandits' mounts would naturally not be too bad, and they were the most suitable for leaving and entering the great wasteland. Although each of them had a bloody mouth, fierce teeth and dense scales all over, they were truly powerful. Once they were tamed, they would become fine mounts.

The red sun began to set in the east, and the villagers were all very happy. They began to boil those ferocious beasts which had been killed within a large fire until their meat became soft. They were supported on top of a bonfire until they were roasted golden, and the oily meat fragrance made people drool with desire.

They ate large mouthfuls of meat while discussing their gains for the day. Those evil bandits which assaulted them were executed, allowing them to shed their resentments and finally vent out some of the choking anger they had for the past few days.

"It's truly delightful. We don't know how much disasters these vicious bandits made in how many little tribes. I don't feel an ounce of guilt after killing some of them today."

"Little guy, you were incredible. When you handled that leader, you easily broke his terrifying flame technique. It's truly remarkable. Our little milk drinking baby is getting stronger and stronger, haha..."

A group of adults laughed heartily as they ridiculed little Shi Hao.

"Come, uncle has specially boiled a jar of beast milk for you. Drink up." A middle aged man with a shaggy beard scooped over.

The little guy was very embarrassed but very skillfully raised that jar and poured it into his mouth. However, as soon as he drank a mouthful, he shouted, “Liar, this is fruit juice!”

“Haha...” A group of people couldn’t hold back their laughter and began to laugh wildly.

The laughing stopped because the chief’s expression became serious. He stood in front of the bonfire and reminded everyone, “This group of vicious bandits has been executed, but if they don’t return for a long time, it will draw out their main forces and that Guardian Spirit.”

“Grandpa, I will take care of it.” The little guy stood up.

After the villagers heard, they all began to worry. Although the little guy was strong, he was still a child after all. Their enemies had numerous experts and even a Guardian Spirit, making the villagers feel intimidated.

What was a Guardian Spirit? They represented mysteriousness and power, demanding the worship and gifts from the tribes they protected. They required devotion and sacrifices, and were extremely difficult to deal with. No one wanted to become enemies with a Guardian Spirit.

“This is an evil spirit. I’ll think of a way to eliminate it!” said the little guy with a determined tone. He swore in front of three villagers that he would not act simply out of bravery. If something was wrong, he would immediately escape.

The unicorn, little white, would naturally follow him and rapidly carry him away

if his life ever became endangered.

Before leaving, the little guy suggested that villagers should evacuate first and not stay here any longer. Everyone nodded in agreement, and even the chief had the same idea, as it was tough to say whoever would win the battle tonight. In case the little guy lost, the village would immediately receive a bloody retaliation.

“Child, I’ll go with you!” The chief wanted to accompany him.

“No, grandpa chief’s body has some internal injuries, and you can’t utilize the Bone Text at will. Just leave it to me!” The little guy shook his head in disagreement.

“Child... We’ll have to trouble you!” The adults were ashamed.

“It’s something that I should do, let’s go!”

In the end, the little left rode out by himself and galloped into the ends of the earth with a heroic passion. He wanted to exterminate that group of vicious bandits by himself.

He had learned where these bandits originated previously from the mouths of one of them. Right now, he was unrelenting as he charged into the great wasteland like a silver whirlwind.

The unicorn was as fast as lightning as it passed over mountains, crossed over many ridges. The forest on both sides rapidly fell back as he finally neared his destination after an entire hour.

Wild animals howled within the white mist in the mountains.

This was a relatively elevated mountain region. There were simple fences at the place where the vicious bandits temporarily stayed. They were nomadic, and had been accustomed to this life a long time ago.

The bonfire pulsed as the vicious bandits were currently eating wild animals. They were in an arrangement of three people per meal and five people per group, and as they surrounded the bonfire, they ripped their roasted meat apart while they discussed.

Not far away, a group of ferocious beasts were either pinned on ancient trees or locked up beside huge boulders. They all looked extremely sinister.

This was a simple mountain stronghold, and a few people kept watch on the borders as they watched out for the arrival of any vicious beasts within the mountains. After all, this was a vast wasteland, and a powerful monster could suddenly appear at any moment.

The little guy rode his mount and came over as he sat atop his silver unicorn. He was like a white gowned divine general who treaded upon the skies as he arrived with a silver radiance.

“Who’s there?!” The people who were patrolling and guarding the gates shouted loudly.

“Little white, you hide first!” The little guy said as he leapt off and landed on the ground. At the same time he flung away Hairy Ball who was on shoulders

onto the back of the unicorn.

“So strange, a little baby unexpectedly came here.” The few people who guarded the gates were amazed, but they did not dare to act in contempt because the stranger the situation was, the more nervous and attentive they were.

“Someone charged into the stronghold!” They shouted and passed on the news inside.

The little guy did not fear and took large strides forward like a general who had not lost a single battle out of a hundred. He unexpectedly held a terrifying aura and a rather outstanding might.

“Stop!” One of the vicious bandits obstructed him with a battle spear in hand as he fiercely pierced forward.

Peng!

The little guy raised his hand and swatted out with his palm. With a kacha sound, that battle spear snapped and he immediately flew out over ten meters away before stopping. He collided with a huge mountain boulder, and became paralyzed on the spot.

“So strong!” These vicious bandits breathed in a breath of cold air and quickly retreated one by one. They extended their long bows and pulled on their bowstrings as arrows streaked across the air one after another. They emitted ghostly whistles as they flew towards the little guy, and they were all vicious, accurate, and extremely powerful.

Weng!

The little guy drew a circle with his left hand, and it suddenly transformed into a vortex of symbols. The symbols rapidly rotated, absorbing all of these dense arrows within. They were twisted within the vortex until they became iron powder, scattering onto the ground.

“Heavens, a little freak!” These vicious bandits were shocked. They had all experienced many bloody battles before, but they had never seen a child that was this young and terrifying.

The little guy reached out with his palm, and symbols filled the sky. Those ten people who received the news and ran over suddenly flew away like straws, and their bodies immediately smashed against the boulders behind them. They spat of mouthfuls of fresh blood, and were unable to get up again.

“Enemy attack, prepare for battle!” Sharp whistles sounded. The mountain stronghold went into a state of chaos, and all the vicious bandits stood up.

The little guy did not fear at all and slaughtered his way in. He fought the vicious bandits with his bare hands without using much power, and he broken the bones of over twenty people, making them unable to fight anymore.

“Truly astonishing, it’s actually a baby!” A leader appeared. He showed a strange expression as he continuously stared at the little guy.

Shi Hao took a step forward as if he was going into no man’s land, and as he continued to act, an individual who saw this situation rapidly rushed over. His

entire body began to shine until pieces after pieces of armor appeared and covered his body.

“En, crocodile armor? No, it’s armor made from the scales of pangolins.” He was like a large crocodile. The plated armor on his body was shiny, malevolent, and ferocious as he walked forward with killing intent.

Hong!

The little guy swatted out his his palms and the shock wave sent people flying and broke their bones. Only that person was not sent flying by that huge power, and immediately crawled up.

“Could that be a precious artifact?” The little guy’s eyes suddenly shined, since these types of things were rarely seen. He rapidly charged forward to take his action again.

“It’s good that you came!” That person yelled loudly. He raised his palm to welcome that attack, and as precious symbols flickered, it made his palm shine like a beast claw.

Peng!

The little guy was high and mighty and did not move, however that person’s palm spasmed and deformed on the spot. Although this set of armor was not bad, it was still difficult for it to protect him thoroughly, so many of his bones broke.

“You...” He was simply in disbelief over this entire event. His opponent was so

young, yet he was already powerful beyond imagination. How could an ordinary child of his age possibly achieve this realm?

“Again!” The little guy walked forward and acted again. He wanted to test the armor’s usefulness, and whether or not it was a precious armor.

Hong!

This time, the vicious bandit leader was immediately sent flying across the air as his other arm was broken and his sternum collapsed inwardly. Large pieces of that scale fell off, as even they were unable to defend against the little guy’s huge strength.

“Unfortunately, it’s not a precious artifact; the symbols within the scales shattered.” The little guy shook his head.

This vicious bandits were all dumbstruck. This was a leader was extremely powerful, but in the face of this child, he could only last a few blows until he became a puddle of mud, unable to get up again.

“Trash, you people can’t even obstruct a little child?” At this moment, the sound of a middle aged man’s voice echoed through the air. His voice was loud and clear like a golden clock as it buzzed and trembled.

The little guy halted, because he knew he encountered a genuine expert. An extremely powerful symbol fluctuated in front of him, and it was as if a vicious beast had awoken from its hibernation.

This person’s black hair was thick and murky, and a small golden pupil rested

within his white eyes. His aura was extremely rich and powerful, and with each step he took, the entire mountain region trembled as if an enormous creature was walking through.

This was a genuine big boss within the group of vicious bandits who controlled over a hundred experts. His techniques were excellent, and he had a powerful Guardian Spirit accompanying him; he was not an ordinary person.

Chi!

A flame shined before hiding the sky and covering the earth in an instant. It immediately transformed the area into a sea of fire, submerging the little guy within.

The middle-aged man suddenly took action without any superfluous words. It was the same flame technique, but it was incomparable to the one before.

With a chila sound, a little stream beside them instantly evaporated, and the surrounding mountain rocks turned into magma. The place became an active volcano that bubbled and surged forth with heat that was difficult to resist.

The little guy was startled. This was a genuinely great expert who surpassed his expectations. He originally thought that only that Guardian Spirit was frightening, but he did not think that their boss was this extraordinary as well.

Weng!

He closed his hands, and a silver moon rose. It whirled and swivelled to absorb the flames then it magnified to covered the entire area. This was the precious

technique that he obtained from Zi Yun, Da Peng, and Xiao Qing's body.

"You're a child from that village, yet you are actually this powerful?!" The middle-aged man saw the little guy dispel his flame technique and was immediately shocked. His memory was extremely good, and actually remembered where he met the little guy.

Last time he went to the Stone Village, he was riding on a vicious beast and indifferently watched from the rear without any expressions. At that time, his gaze was so keen that he unexpectedly still had a clear impression of that village.

Facing this opponent, the little guy did not dare act careless. Symbols flashed, and he activated his precious technique in preparation for the next attack.

At this moment, the middle aged man's entire body shined and he shouted loudly, "Guardian Spirit, please bestow power to me."

With a honglong sound, his body seemed to have been ignited, and he transformed into a human shaped pangolin as bright rays of light shined around where he stood. He seemed rather pleased with his transformation, and he launched his most powerful attack.

Shua!

He viciously waved and a huge claw made of light streaked over the sky and grabbed towards the little guy. Sounds rumbled within the air and divine traces filled the sky.

The little guy appeared solemn, and he lightly cried out to use his precious

technique. A huge silver moon with a diameter of one zhang appeared behind his back, illuminating the entire area in shining luster, and like a bright divine ring, it protected him in the center.

Silver splendor rose and continuously surged out of from the disk-like moon. It charged towards that huge claw, emitting the sound of a huge collision sounds before exploding into a splendid shower of light within the sky.

This sight was extremely shocking yet beautiful. A silver divine moon was behind the little guy, and it enveloped him in a hazy pure and holy radiance as if he was a little Deity.

Across from him, that man shaped pangolin shouted and said, “If I massacred your village last time, perhaps there wouldn’t be so much trouble now. Did you just made a breakthrough recently?!”

“That’s right!” The little guy did not deny it. Three volcanic craters surging with magma appeared out of thin air. That was the divine essence that poured into his body.

“What?” The powerful middle aged man was shocked. Having three Heavenly Passages right after making a breakthrough was unheard of. It was like the Arabian Nights, so terrifying that it scared people.

“I never could have imagined such a peerless genius would appeared in this savage land!” The middle aged man shouted. After transforming into a man shaped pangolin, his entire body ignited with terrifying rays of light as he spoke. “I truly should have slaughtered that village a bit sooner.”

The little guy's gaze was deep, and behind him was a precious shining silver moon which sprinkled out pure and holy radiance, enshrouding and submerging him within. It made him seem more like a God.

The two battled fiercely and exchanged ten blows in the blink of an eye. The silver moon behind the little guy suddenly trembled, and a large bird cry sounded. A huge Archaic Devil Bird appeared and rushed out while enlarging rapidly. Suddenly, it became omnipresent and covered the entire mountain area.

Pu!

The Archaic Devil Bird streaked across the sky and its claw descended. It shattered the endless symbols of the middle-aged man and tore off one of his arms along with his shoulder. It almost slice him in two as his fresh blood spilt forth, splashing onto the surface of the mountain.

Ahh...

The middle aged man returned to his human form, and the radiance all over his body disappeared as he fell within his own pool of blood. He was extremely unwilling as his pupils dimmed and his ominous glint vanished. He said to himself, "I've been cultivating for half my life and only broken through into Heavenly Passage when I was thirty. Today, I've cultivated for over fifty years, yet I haven't been able to break through into a higher level. You're just a baby yet you actually achieved the same level as me."

He was angry, and his expression was complicated. Against an inconceivable child like the little guy, he was extremely shocked and reconciled.

The group of vicious bandits were dumbstruck as their big leader who they normally revered as a God was defeated, and he even had one of his arms forcefully torn off by a child who appeared seven to eight years old. It was shocking to the point that it made them tremble.

Hong, Hong...

The mountain floor shook, and an enormous light golden monster appeared. In the darkness of night, it seemed like a splendid gold mountain that transformed the ground into gold.

That Guardian Spirit appeared, and it had indifferent eyes that looked like two golden lanterns. Terrifying radiance circulated all over it as it stared at the little guy with astonishing killing intent.

The little guy was very calm and fearless as he said to himself, "Guardian Spirit ah, mysterious, powerful and holds many secrets. I have never killed one before."

Chapter 83 – Battle of Life and Death

The pangolin's entire body was light golden. It was astonishingly enormous, and it was over ten meters long as it coiled there. Its pair of golden eyes were extraordinarily indifferent, and its killing intent was incredibly severe.

Such a huge Guardian Spirit made people's hair stand up just by looking at it. Coldness emitted off its back, making one wonder just what kind of powerful strength it had within that golden mountain-like body.

The little guy had a calm expression without joy nor concern. He silently watched as he prepared to enter a shockingly gargantuan battle!

This pangolin looked as if it had taken over 10,000 lives, and a bitter smell of blood directly wafted over. All of a sudden, a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood appeared, and it was strange and terrifying.

"Is it starting?!" The little guy concentrated and stood in place as he withstood this mental attack.

These scenes seemed incredibly genuine. Tribes were exterminated one after another, and everyone was massacred. Corpses covered the fields, and there were bloody pools everywhere, dying the earth in a sea of scarlet.

It was like hell. Any ordinary person would have weakened on the spot.

This little guy's expression was extremely concentrated. This Guardian Spirit was truly not simple, and its body contained an extraordinary ability that could

record all these things. It caused huge shocks as it emitted its aura that making everyone's heart palpitate.

The enormous pangolin moved, and the entire mountain surface began to tremble. Its over ten meter long body began to circulate with a glaring splendor, emitting a golden splendor that dyed the mountain boulders, forest wood, and falling leaves in a light gold.

A haze spread over the mountain floor as a powerful killing intent surged.

Honglong!

Suddenly, the pangolin moved, and like a vast golden ocean, it shook and created large waves of earth. It rushed forward, and its body was surging violently. In just a split second, those ancient trees were snapped within this golden wave before flying off into the distance. The mountain rocks suffered the same fate as they flew into the sky in chaos.

This scene was astonishing, and it was like a raging wave beating again the shore. Mountain boulders and huge trees all snapped as they rose high into the air before exploding within this golden aura.

In the distance, the group of vicious bandits all shuddered. Seeing this scene that seemed like a clash between heavenly powers, their cruel temperaments all vanished, and they were all shivering.

A large golden claw several zhang long reached out and swatted towards the little guy. Its shockwave exploded the mountain rocks and grinded the trees into fine powder. Its dazzling splendor and might was astonishing.

The little guy did not dodge. With a swing of one arm, he could display a divine strength of 108,000 jin. Now that he had broken through, when he added the mysterious force of the symbols, it was even more terrifying. He lifted up his hand, and it stiffly shook.

Peng!

His little hand was covered densely in symbols as it collided together with that huge claw. Radiance that overflowed into the heavens exploded in an instant as it engulfed towards all four directions.

Trees snapped, and rubble flew into the sky. Those vicious bandits who stood in the distance flew away like straw as that terrifying golden wave consumed the entire area.

When it finally calmed down in the end, the little guy had only backed up a few steps. His divine strength could be rated as world shocking. He was forcefully fighting against this enormous golden pangolin, but he was not at a disadvantage at all.

That golden pangolin pupils exposed an inquisitive luster. It was not an ordinary Guardian Spirit, and its roots were great as it was a descendant of an ancient Horned Dragon; its flesh was powerful and dauntless.

Hong!

The pangolin moved again. It fiercely rotated its body and swept across with its golden tail, destroying everything as if they were rotten wood and withered

grass. On its way, it encountered a 100,000 jin boulder, yet it was immediately smashed apart.

It was excessively powerful and fierce!

The little guy was not reckless and did not forcefully fight against this. His body was as agile as a butterfly as he fluttered backwards, moving along with this frantic shockwave.

The golden tail annihilated everything, and as it smashed into a few more boulders that weighed over tens of thousands of jin, they seemed weak in the face of its power. The instant it stopped, the little guy moved in to take advantage of the situation. He reached out with his little hand, and grabbed onto the tail's scales. He hugged onto it, and then crazily began to make a swinging motion.

“What?” In the distance, the eyes of that group of vicious bandits almost popped out as they saw such a huge Guardian Spirit actually being moved.

The little guy held its tail with all of his strength and began to rotate it. With a hong sound, he smashed it against a mountain wall. Huge rocks began to drop downwards, and submerged it within shocking momentum.

Although it was possible because he took advantage of the situation, he still displayed a crazy and unbelievable strength. This was only a child who was seven to eight years old.

“It he... The child of an Archaic Vicious Beast”

“In the ancient era, the young of those Leopard Dragon or Taotie who could fight against gods weren’t this excessive either! This is only a savage land and a little small village. How could such a terrifying child show up?!” The boss of these group of vicious bandits exposed a fearful expression.

Peng!

Many rocks weighing between thousands to tens of thousands of jin flew in the air as that golden pangolin crawled back up. It did not suffer the slightest injury, and it did not care at all. This kind of attack would have a hard time destroying its solid scaly armor.

It was a Guardian Spirit, mysterious and powerful. How could it simply be defeated by a human? It was far from being heavily injured.

The pangolin rushed forth to fiercely battle with the little guy. With its fierce force and huge body that possessed an extremely powerful strength, every time it swatted down with its huge golden claws, its intense aura was enough to collapse a small mountain.

However, the little guy actually received each blow. He weaved left and right as he jumped, and stiffly collided with that golden Guardian Spirit. Dazzling splendor exploded between these two as their auras oppressed everyone around them.

“Battling against the descendant of the bloodline of an ancient Horned Dragon with the flesh alone, this is simply like a legend. He is still simply a child.” The boss felt as if he was going crazy, because the things he saw with his eyes simply did not seem real.

One big, one small, these two living beings exchanged hundreds of blows during their intense fight without a decisive outcome. The group of vicious bandits were all foolish because how could a little ignorant child battle with a Guardian Spirit? If they were not viewing this personally, they would have never dared to believe it!

Suddenly, the pangolin got up and stood in place. Its divine splendor sprinkled everywhere as its powerful aura seemed to have been invigorated several folds. It actually behaved like a human; its claw arm was agile and its hind legs were like human legs that could shift and turn nimbly.

Shua!

That claw hacked down and the little guy dodged. However, it immediately raised a leg and swept across. It was as if a great master released his most terrifying attack, rapid and ruthless.

The little guy was in midair and could not dodge. Both his hands stiffened to block its leg, he was still sent flying.

However at this moment, the Guardian Spirit turned its as fast as lightning. Like a Horned Dragon swinging its tail, that enormously large golden tail immediately swept across the sky and lashed out.

Peng!

Even though the little guy's arms were crossed and blocked his front side, the attack solidly struck in in midair, causing his entire body to fly out and directly collide into a mountain wall.

A human shaped hole immediately appeared. The wall cracked, and rocks tumbled downwards astonishingly.

The little guy spat out a mouthful of bloody foam and forcefully shook a bit before splitting the rocky wall right open. He struggled free from within, and his eyes became even brighter as he became more wary and attentive.

The golden Guardian Spirit's body was enormous, but its movements were extremely sharp without any clumsiness or stupidity. This kind of agility greatly contrasted with its body shape.

Shua!

It quickly turned its body and then ferociously leapt and pounced towards the little guy. This was an enormous creature over ten meters long, if this attack made contact, the mountain would collapse and the group would split.

The little guy was startled as he indeed underestimated this Guardian Spirit. Symbols flickered, and he rapidly rushed out from within the mountain to evade the attack.

After the golden pangolin's vicious attack missed, it changed its direction and suddenly stretched across. As it stuck forward, it had the intention of crushing the little guy within the mountain wall; it really was a ferocious and angry strike.

This was too fast. Like a streak of golden lightning traversing across the sky, the Guardian Spirit's movements were quick and violent, and its fierce and tyrannical actions were as fast as fire .

The little guy's body was full of symbols as he stuck against the mountain wall. Like a gecko, he rapidly moved about and advanced ten meters instantaneously.

With a honglong sound, the golden pangolin leaned against the rocky wall and did not not cram the little guy within. It shook the mountains until it began to rumble and tremble, and enormous cracks began to appear within it.

The little guy was very decisive and immediately dove down. He was like a young divine bird that was stretching its wings in flight. Soon after, he descended quickly, and with a peng sound, he stamped on top of the Guardian Spirit's head.

His strength was extremely powerful. He was able to lift a 108,000 jin boulder in the past, let alone that severe kick right now. He smashed apart the golden scales on the spot, causing that Guardian Spirit's blood to pour out.

There was no choice but to admit that this pangolin was simply too powerful. Its skin was rough, and its meat was thick. If it were any other experts, their skulls would have long been shattered by the little guy's kick and immediately die. However on the contrary, it wasn't hindered much, and as it fiercely shook its head, the golden symbols began to burn, causing the little guy to fly out.

"So powerful!" The little guy was shocked. This Guardian Spirit was extremely terrifying, and was a whole level stronger than what he had imagined.

Symbols flickered, and precious techniques flew forth from time to time as these two fiercely exchanged blows. In the blink of an eye, they had exchanged another hundred blows. The longer they fought, the more the little guy became fearful since he had suffered a few heavy blows. Apart from

encountering a heavy strike from that golden tail, his back had been scratched by the claw, and he almost had his spine smashed. The little guy was bloody all over as he spat out another mouthful of fresh blood.

This Guardian Spirit was savage and powerful, so it was extremely hard to deal with. Furthermore, the little guy felt this Guardian Spirit had a big problem within its body; otherwise, it would be even more terrifying.

The golden pangolin naturally did not have a petty origin. Perhaps it came from a not so small tribe. How else could it be this mystic with a bloodline that seemed so mystical?

“It’s suffering from a secret disease. Otherwise, I’d have no choice but to run.” The little guy muttered to himself.

He also took lightning like actions, and injured the Guardian Spirit. His attacks were truly powerful, and the strength of his flesh was better than even that world-famous pangolin. He broke off many of its scales, however, it was still difficult for him to inflict any serious injuries.

Suddenly, with a weng sound, a terrifying shockwave quaked, and a golden drizzle of light filled the skies. The atmosphere was terrifyingly scary, terrifying everyone into trembling.

The little guy’s hair immediately stood erect as a chill was sent down the back of his spine. That golden drizzle of light weren’t petals, but rather the golden scales of the Guardian Spirit. Unexpectedly, it instantaneously shed all the scales on its body and activated such a terrifying attack.

“This is its precious artifact!”

The little guy was frightened because all the scales on its body were precious. They transformed the skies into a golden shower, and it was splendid and beautiful. However, the killing power was astonishingly great, and it was actually a terrifying golden storm.

He rapidly shifted horizontally to dodge. The precious artifact was showing off its power, and it was truly terrifying.

It was clearly visible that when the rain of light sprinkled down, the mountain and cliffs immediately became riddled with bumps and pits, and bright holes that were pierced through appeared one by one!

Although the little guy was extremely quick, he could not fly into the air and escape into the ground. The dense golden scales covered the sky and cut off the path in front of him.

“Activate!”

He shouted loudly and his arms shined. Two silver precious moons appeared and collided together to rapidly combine into one silver millstone to protect himself.

The silver millstone rotated, making it possess a powerful absorption force that drew in the golden scales before grinding them up.

However, this was a genuine precious artifact, so it was impossible for them to truly be smashed apart; otherwise, how could they be called precious? Only part

of the golden scales were temporarily suppressed.

Another part danced in the breeze as the rain of light filled the sky and made pu pu sounds. In the end, the little guy could not avoid all of it. Three pieces of golden scales penetrated his body, making three bright bloody holes appear.

Chapter 84 – Killing the Guardian Spirit

The bloody holes were bright as fresh blood surged out. Fortunately, the attack did not injure the heart or the brain; otherwise, he would have immediately lost his life. The little guy's entire body was covered in blood, as this battle was extremely difficult. However, he did not retreat in fear, and only stared forward.

After being injured in succession, the little guy was also angry. However, his eyes were clear and he did not lose his calm. He was still searching for the Pangolin's weakness, and he would strike it at the most opportune moment.

The golden colored rain fluttered about freely, becoming increasingly bright and resplendent. As whistling sounds were created, it was as if meteorites were falling from space, extremely beautiful yet terrifying.

The little guy dodged, however, this drizzle of light was too dense and omnipresent, and it completely submerged him within!

This type of attack was terrifying to the utmost, and it pierced through nearly everything. Each speck of light was like a sharp golden colored scale as they pierced through mountains and cracked open gold. There weren't many obstacles it couldn't overcome, and if it struck any parts of the human body, it would certainly leave behind a bloody cavity.

With a wenglong sound, the little guy withdrew his silver disks, and activated an extremely sturdy defense. Silver splendor shone over his entire body, constructing a unique divine moon on his back.

This was an incomparably divine silver disk, and it was almost as if a silver-colored flame was burning. He stood in the middle, and he was incredibly divine and awe-inspiring, as if he was a miniature God.

Chi, chi...

The rain of light gushed out before pouring downwards. Endless scales glittered in air as they tried to penetrate that divine moon to pierce the little guy's body.

The divine moon sank and floated. It wasn't very big, but it perfectly shrouded the little guy's body within. Silver radiance circulated about, preventing the drizzling light from reaching his body.

It was blocked!

However, this was extremely passive move, as this type of defense wastes an extremely large amount of essence energy. If this went on for too long, the little guy would die of exhaustion. Even three volcanic craters weren't enough to continuously support this technique.

After the Pangolin shed its body of golden scales, it became completely naked all over. It looked somewhat malevolent, but at the same time, since the little guy was going to get pierced rotten soon. Its eyes were squinted as they emitted a chilly light, waiting for the end result.

Suddenly, right when that Guardian Spirit began to feel at ease, a terrifying shockwave erupted, and that divine moon exploded. Holy splendor began to rise, shaking loose all of its golden scales into every direction, making them unable to

concentrate together for a short period of time.

After that, the little guy charged forth as he rapidly streaked across the sky. His ten fingers were spread out as he pointed towards the Guardian Spirit, throwing the Heavens and the Earth into disorder.

With a weng sound, a mist was emitted from between his fingers, and an incredibly splendid golden lightning hacked out like a destructive ray of light towards the Guardian Spirit's head. It staggered back a bit as its skull was almost split apart. Its fresh blood bubbled and surged almost as it almost fell head first into the ground.

This was too sudden. The little guy was clearly at a disadvantage, yet he suddenly managed to produce such a severe counter attack. It was outside of the Guardian Spirit's expectations, and almost caused it to die.

The little guy used his most powerful precious technique, and it was the precious technique he obtained from the bone of the Suan Ni. He had already meticulously studied it for many years, and he had an astonishing and profound level of comprehension since long ago.

The Guardian Spirit was in rage. All the scales on its body flew out and it had no protection. After being struck by this golden lightning, it suffered an extremely serious injury, and began to emit a stinky burning smell.

Before this, it almost thought that even if the little guy had more techniques, it would not be too powerful. Therefore, even if it was in a crisis, it could still rapidly recall its scaly armor and initiate its defense.

It was overconfident. The little guy was constantly waiting for this opportunity, and was ready at any moment to burst forth during the most crucial point with his fatal strike.

The astonishingly powerful golden scales that seemed like a drizzle of light fluttered in the breeze. For the little guy, it was both a calamity and an opportunity. If the Pangolin was protected by its scales, it would be difficult for him to get past his defense. However, as soon as the scales left its body, it instead turned into the best opportunity to strike!

He immediately seized this opportunity, as he didn't want to forfeit this battle!

Kacha!

Golden-colored lightning danced about, and the little guy boldly and ferociously charged forward. Although he was nearing exhaustion, he still exploded with the might of a thunder God. The area became densely packed with lightning, and they all landed upon the Guardian Spirit's body.

Finally, that scorched black body began to sway back and forth, shedding off large chunks of blood, exposing the flesh and white bones within. The might of the electricity was so astonishing that it heavily wounded the Guardian Spirit!

Aooo..

The Pangolin bellowed angrily. This little enemy was actually so crafty, unexpectedly hiding this kind of skill in order to activate it at the most crucial moment, causing it pain and regret.

It opened its mouth and hissed. Symbols filled the sky as it recalled the golden scales. However, even if it was fast, it was not faster than lightning. During this moment, more rays of lightning lined up and descended upon it. The strike caused its body to fly out, smashing several bones within his head and burning it black. Pretty soon, even its inner organs would be injured.

A chill crept out from the bottom of the Guardian Spirit's heart. It never expected the little guy would be so difficult to deal with. The most incomprehensible thing was that he grasped the Archaic Descendant Suan Ni's precious technique; terrifying mists of light that resonated like lightning.

Qiang!

After seeing the Pangolin recalling its scales, the little guy activated another supreme precious technique. A silver moon lifted into the sky with an Archaic Devil Bird in the middle, chopping towards the Guardian Spirit.

With a pu sound, flesh and blood splattered across. This strike was world shaking. The explosion of silver splendor and the sweeping attack of the devil bird almost sliced the Guardian Spirit in half.

Finally, the drizzle of light turned around and returned back to the Pangolin's body. The sound of keng qiang echoed through the air as golden light circulated and covered its body beneath to protect its flesh and blood.

After it steadied its figure, it produced a world shaking roar that trembled the entire mountain, making huge boulders tumble down. It angrily gazed at the little guy with a killing intent that overflowed into the heavens.

The little guy was not scared, and continued to activate his lightning. Rays of electricity erupted from between his fingers, and golden symbols filled the sky as it pressed downwards.

Hong!

The sound of thunder was deafening as his the golden aura submerged this entire area. Its might was unblockable. The little body was covered in golden rays of of electricity, and he was like a God of thunder descending upon the earth as he continued this vicious battle against the great Pangolin.

The scales on the Guardian Spirit's body all emitted light, however, many of them were still blasted apart, causing fresh blood to drip out.

In the distance, the scalps of the vicious bandits went numb, and they were scared to the point that they were trembling all over. Their most powerful Guardian Spirit was at a disadvantage, and this was so hard for them to take in that the scene felt illusionary.

“Die!”

A divine incantation sounded, and the golden Pangolin became angry. Its skull shone as it opened its mouth to spit out a lump of light. It was so bright that it was difficult to see with one's eyes. This was strange yet terrifying, and it unexpectedly released loud bursts of sound, as if dragons were chanting and flood dragons were hissing.

This entire area cooled down. The most important thing was, those bitter scenes that he saw at first were recreated. One tribe after another were

exterminated as their corpses laid across the earth, dying the entire area in a scarlet red.

“What is this?!”

Close by, the little guy finally saw something clearly. It seemed like the Guardian Spirit’s upper and lower jaw. They were the hardest part of its body; otherwise, how could it penetrate mountains.

What was especially shocking was that these two golden bones were connected, and the light rays they emitted were simply too astonishing, practically eclipsing the sun. Moreover, they did not pierce forward, but rather sliced towards him like a pair of scissors with the intention of cutting him apart at the waist.

The hairs on the little guy’s body stood erect as he felt the threat of death approaching; the shockwave of this power was too frightening. He did not decide to resist it head on, and rapidly dodged instead, shifting his body to the side in an instant.

Kacha!

These precious golden scissors charged forward, and actually directly snipped that huge mountain over a hundred meters tall in half. It caused the upper half of the mountain to rumble and drop down.

Its power and might was absolutely astonishing!

The little guy inhaled a breath of cold air, since this precious artifact was too

strong.

Furthermore, this golden bone gave people a terrifying sensation that surpassed the Guardian Spirit itself. Those scenes of many tribes being exterminated and corpses being spread everywhere were all being reflected in this bone.

“This...is not its own precious bone. It’s the bone of another descendant who is even more powerful!” The little guy keenly discovered the anomaly.

This golden scissor was formed by two pieces of golden bones, and they were emitting a flourishing splendor as they dazzled the eyes. The golden color was so thick that it couldn’t be dispelled, and it far surpassed that Guardian’s bones, as its body was only a light gold.

“It’s refining and raising this golden bone, forcefully reviving it.” The little guy’s eyes exposed a strange light. This pair of golden bone scissors were extraordinary, and it was not something that an ordinary person could use.

He felt that this should have been left behind by a purer-blooded and even more frightening Pangolin king, and had no idea how this Guardian Spirit obtained it.

“Its ambitions are not small. It wants to resurrect this golden bone and allow its own body to undergo rebirth, but in the end, it damaged its own life source.” The little guy realized and finally understood why this Guardian Spirit was strange. It was obviously very terrifying, but it could not utilize part of its power.

Perhaps this was an opportunity. This bone contained so much aura of

slaughter and killed so many things. For the sake of refining it, the Pangolin practically broke its own life source and almost died.

Because of this, its vital energy now suffered a huge injury, and was far weaker than it had formerly been. If he took advantage of this opportunity, the little guy might be able to eliminate it in one move, and it was far easier than fighting it at its peak by many times!

“Let’s determine this with a battle to the death!” The little guy shouted. Although his face was young and tender, he had a strong fighting intent, and his vigor was flourishing.

He wanted to fight as if his life depended on it, and he no longer hesitated to fight this bloody battle. As long as he killed this evil spirit, then that mysterious and powerful bone scissor would change owners, and he would obtain a rare and precious artifact!

However, the Pangolin was truly too strong. How could it be so easily handled? It opened its mouth and hissed as symbols filled the sky. The golden scissor spun and sliced forward yet again.

The sounds of dragons chanting and flood dragons hissing were vaguely audible, and the might was astonishing. Whether they were huge rocks or vegetation, as long as they were touched, they would immediately be sliced in half without suspense.

The golden bone began to emit light, and the figure of a dragon emerged. Due to the fact that the Pangolin originally already had the blood of a Horned Dragon inside, it was able to display some of its power. As a descendant of ancient times, the precious bone’s original owner must have been incredibly terrifying. The

appearance of this Horned Dragon was incredibly shocking.

With a honglong sound, the little guy disappeared from his original position. Naturally, he would not forcefully defend against this attack, as the precious artifact was too terrifying.

Bewildering mist suddenly emerged from the entire mountain surface, rapidly covering the forest within until it was pitch-dark and indistinct.

He activated the Suan Ni's precious technique, and not only was there lightning, there was also smoke. This Suan Ni's inherent divine abilities allowed it to hide its own body as it confronted its enemies with thunder and lightning.

The Guardian Spirit went crazy. Within this thick mist, it constantly used its precious golden bone scissors to cut across the forest, snapping off many large boulders and trees. It made a few short mountains meet their end, instantly cutting off their upper portions.

This made people dumbstruck because the bone scissor was too astonishing. As long it wanted to, it could even cut off the peak of the mountain. It was very worthy to be a mysterious precious artifact.

The little guy was very calm and he hid his body within the mist. He continuously moved his body and changed his position, waiting for his opportunity.

Evidently, this bone scissor consumed a lot of energy. Even something as strong as this golden Guardian Spirit could not continuously tolerate it. It only activated it a few times, yet its body unexpectedly swayed and almost fell onto

the ground.

It was extremely furious. He obviously sensed that the little guy was in front of him and activated its precious scissor to cut him down in one strike, yet his attacks always missed.

The Guardian Spirit stopped moving and carefully responded. The pair of bone scissors rested atop his head, ready to strike at a moment's notice. Stands of divine splendor dangled down from the precious artifact, and its killing intent made people tremble every single direction.

A human figure flashed and appeared behind it. The Guardian Spirit's eyes were ice cold, yet it did not turn around. The precious scissor on its head directly flew over, and with a kacha sound, that person's body was instantly cut in half. His fresh blood spilt out, and his wretched screams resonated within the forest.

The Pangolin was angry because it knew it killed the wrong person. That was only a vicious bandit whom its opponent had thrown over.

It quickly went back to defense, but it was too late. A streak of terrifying light beam shot towards it, and it was like a divine lance that penetrated through the skies as it pierced into its chest.

Chila.

A burnt smell was produced, and its scales and flesh were cracked open on the spot. Chunks began to fall off, exposing its bones.

In the distance, the little guy held a precious mirror the size of a palm that was

overflowing with colors. It was polished and made from a sparkling precious bone that contained astonishing might!

It was precisely that piece of precious bone that he obtained from between the Suan Ni's brows during that time. Through many years of nurturing, it was transformed into a precious mirror that possessed a terrifying divine might by the little guy.

Since he had grasped the opportunity, he naturally would not let it slip by. The little guy raised his hand, and with a honglong sound, another streak of splendid divine light shined forth like a sharp sword chopping downwards. This time, it struck towards the weakness of the Guardian Spirit.

Previously when the Pangolin used its light drizzling technique, it was scaleless, allowing the little guy to capture that opportunity. The lightning had cracked apart several of its bones, and because of that, it was already suffering from a heavy injury.

The light emitted from that sparkling and translucent bone mirror was also a type of lightning. It was incredibly brilliant, and its might was astonishing as its attack was like that of a Thunder Deity's!

Those few pieces of bone immediately fell off, and the Guardian Spirit suffered heavy internal injuries. It emitted a world-shaking bellow, as it never could have expected that those insect-like humans were so powerful. If given the opportunity, it would definitely begin a crazy slaughter.

It rapidly turned the golden bone scissor around and attacked towards the little guy with the intention of eliminating him.

The attack already unfolded, how could the little guy make any mistakes? A complicated and mysterious symbol appeared on the bone mirror within his hand. It emitted the most splendid and flourishing light as it shot through the Pangolin's innards.

Pu.

Its inner organs were smashed after the Pangolin encountered the most critical attack, and it was no longer confident that it could preserve its life.

After the little guy succeeded, he retreated and did not fight anymore. He quickly ran away and hid within the mist.

After a the light trembling of a weng sound, the golden bone scissor streaked across the air, slicing off even the mountain ground. The Guardian Spirit went mad as it searched for the little guy. However, it only showed its terrifying power, and could not find its opponent.

The little guy's eyes were bright and clear as he hid in the darkness. His hands held the warm and humid sparkling bone mirror as he hid, preparing his final fatal blow.

However, without even waiting for him to act, the Guardian Spirit released a wretched scream as a shocking change happened to it. Its entire body cracked open as golden symbols flickered about. After a peng sound, it unexpectedly cracked apart.

Its ambitions were too great, and it continuously tried to refine and nurture that precious scissor hoping that it would shine with life again to go against

heaven's will. Naturally, it failed, and also harmed its own foundation. After experiencing a large battle, its body completely exploded.

Pu.

The Guardian Spirit disintegrated and died tragically on the spot. A golden light flashed past, and those golden scissors fell from the air and onto the mountain floor.

Chapter 85 – Harvest

The little guy's eyes were shining, and his heart was burning fiercely. Despite all the heavy injuries he suffered, he rapidly rushed over.

On the mountain floor, the mysterious and powerful pair of golden bone scissors were circulating with a hazy and precious splendor. It laid across the rubble as it emitted a force that made people's heart palpitate.

"It truly is a terrifying precious artifact!" The little guy was overjoyed as he picked up the precious scissors up, and he held it within his hands, turning it about as he observed it.

After shrinking, it was only the size of a palm. Its entirety was a golden yellow, and its splendid light was dazzling. Needless to say, this was a rare treasure with a value that was difficult to quantify.

As it sat within his hands, its weight surpassed all the metals within this world. It was created from the bones of both the upper and lower jaw, however if one did not observe carefully, they would not have recognized this. Due to the polishing and nurturing it had undergone, it was sparkling and translucent, and had already gone through great changes a long time ago.

In reality, it was extremely beautiful. It looked as if it was forged meticulously by an outstanding master who imbued all his heart and soul into it. Two vivid and lifelike Horned Dragons that seemed as if they appeared straight out of legends intertwined together

The pair of bone scissors did not look that sharp, and felt incredibly smooth as

well. However, it was astonishingly terrifying in battle, and it could easily cut a mountain peak in half.

A few mysterious patterns were embedded on the golden bone. They were indistinct and also very ancient. They were precisely the terrifying Archaic Vicious Beast, the Horned Dragon, but they were not symbols, but rather simply a beautiful decoration.

“The scene of tribes being extinguished was indeed created by that creature.” The little guy activated it just a bit, and he once again saw the scene where corpses laid across the lands. This bone scissor’s origin was astonishing.

Without a doubt, this was a great murderous device. Otherwise, how could it create such massacres? If these scissors were used against the enemy, nothing would remain uncult.

The little guy tested it out once again, and the precious scissors flew out. With a weng sound, a rocky ridge in front of him was instantly cut in half. Seeing it left him dumbstruck, since its power was truly too great.

However, there was a disadvantage to it. Just this single strike had consumed a large amount of the little guy’s essence energy, leaving his body exhausted as he staggered.

“The consumption is too great. I can’t use it easily,” the little guy said to himself.

No wonder the Guardian Spirit had to expend such a great deal of effort to use this precious artifact. Using it several times had caused its body to tremble,

triggering its hidden disease and ultimately completely splitting its body apart.

“I’m not a Pangolin, and this bone did not originate from the same species as me. There’s no need for me to go against heaven to resurrect this golden bone, so I’ll just treat it like a rare precious artifact. That way, I won’t hurt my own body.”

The little guy’s eyes were very bright as he fondly admired this precious scissor. For him, this sparkling and sleek golden bone artifact did not harm him in the slightest; on the contrary, it could protect him.

With a xiu sound, the bone scissors transformed into a streak of golden light and entered one of the ‘volcanic craters’. The magma undulated up and down as it hovered within, and it was being nourished by the essence energy of the world. It was put away by the little guy just like that.

Mist began to spread out, and the mountain surface gradually restored its peace and clarity. A silver moon suspended overhead, and the ground was full of potholes. Desolation reached as far as the eyes could see, and all the nearby trees were destroyed.

A painful groaning sound echoed from the distance. When the little guy battled with the Guardian Spirit, the entire mountain surface was practically razed. Naturally, the group of vicious bandits were injured in the impact.

Especially since the Pangolin was so enormous, each time it attacked or used its precious artifact, rubble would fly into the sky and smash into many people. At least twenty to thirty vicious bandits were killed.

When the clouds and mists dissipated, the state of the battlefield was clear. The group of vicious bandits stood up from behind the huge boulders in the distance and gazed over. They could not help but feel chills all over their bodies as they were all left dumbstruck.

The Guardian Spirit lost and died within the mountains!

To them, it was as if a legend had been shattered, as its attack power was too great. One must know that this Guardian Spirit was like a god to them that would always prevail, but just now, it was killed by a little child.

“You... Killed the Guardian Spirit. An Archaic Vicious Beast that reincarnated in human form!” These people all shouted loudly with fright shrouding their faces.

Their faces were ashen, and their bodies were trembling. They lost their Guardian Spirit, so how were they going to survive within this great wasteland now? They would undoubtedly die.

Each and every one of them believed that their Guardian Spirit would prevail and devour this child as food. They absolutely did not believe they would see such an inconceivable result.

“You... What do you want to do. Do you want to kill us?” A vicious bandit shivered. When they killed people normally, they did not feel much. However, when the same fate fell on them, they similarly became scared.

“The troops we sent out, were they all killed by you?” They were terrified. This was just a child, yet he killed thirty to forty of their people before searching them out to kill their Guardian Spirit and wipe them out. Even thinking about it was

scary.

At this moment, the little guy was just like a demon within their hearts.

“I did not kill those people, and I don’t plan on beheading you guys one by one.” The little guy calmly said.

“Ah...” Those people were surprised, and they were immediately mad with joy. Surviving was more important than anything else.

“Those thirty or forty people are all still alive?” The boss showed a peculiar expression.

“No, they are all buried within the stomachs of wild animals.” The little guy answered.

“You...” Everyone’s expression changed, but they understood immediately. This was a child who could not bear to see blood, so he did not personally act. However, there was no way he would let them go.

“Grandpa chief said that being lenient toward evil people is the same as letting them continue to act as they please, so only more people will die.” The little guy gently said as he raised his wrist.

A string of sparkling and translucent beast teeth appeared, and each tooth was transparent. They were as white as jade, and this was the first precious artifact he had obtained. It used to belong to the Guardian Spirit of the Wolf Village.

Chi, Chi...

Air splitting noise sounded, and 42 specks of light as pure and white as jade flew out towards those people. With pu pu sounds, blood splashed into the air as many of the vicious bandits were crippled, losing all of the essence energy within their body.

“Ah, No!”

“You...”

They were alarmed, scared and afraid. For them to lose battle strength in this great wasteland was equivalent to pushing them to hell. How would they defend against fierce beasts?

The boss wanted to escape, which made the little guy re-prioritize his focus. Snow white bone teeth flew out, twisting themselves around him. Exerting some strength to make a twisting motion, he completely obliterated the symbols within the body.

“No, don’t do it!”

However, everything was too late. In the blink of an eye, over ten people fell onto the floor. They whimpered and panted heavily as their hearts were brimming with terror.

From the moment the little guy entered the mountain until now, he defeated many people, but he did not kill anyone. He let them go with their lives and allowed the great wasteland ‘purify’ these evil people.

“I want to know where you people are from and whom you are working for?” The little guy started his interrogation. He wanted to know what kind of terrifying powers these vicious bandits were working for in the end.

At first, the bandits were not cooperative, but in the end, they confessed everything.

“Little Western Sky...” The little guy muttered to himself. The vicious bandits spoke this name, but what they knew was limited. They were only acting under the orders to search for the Supreme God’s Treasure. It was rumored that it had already appeared, and they were collecting a lot of black gold for the sake of breaking through the ancient spell symbols.

There were more than a single group of vicious bandits, but they were the only group of bandits that truly possessed a powerful Guardian Spirit. This Pangolin came from that Little Western Sky!

After resolving everything, the little guy’s tense nerves finally loosened. He sat his buttocks onto the earth, directly laying down on the spot.

His mind and body were both exhausted, and there were many bloody holes within his body. His spine almost snapped, and his entire body was bloody and bruised all over. During this battle, his injured were extremely severe, yet he held on until now.

The Guardian Spirit died, and that group of vicious bandits lost their battle strength. The little guy was completely relaxed as he laid there motionlessly, and did not want to get up again.

Symbols flickered as they automatically healed him as he made some painful groans. This battle was truly dangerous. He practically threw his life in and almost died here.

He had exchanged hundred of blows with the Guardian Spirit, and he relied on his powerful willpower to hold up until now; he was finally able to relax now. He had stopped bleeding a long time ago, and his innards made pi pa sounds. His flesh was being reconstructed as his body was gradually rebuilt.

Zhi Zhi...

Hairy Ball appeared and pointed towards the distance. What it meant was 'I have taken control of all the bandit's mounts.'

It saw that the injuries of the little guy was extremely severe, so it grabbed its ears and scratched its head. It could not help but release a wretched scream, and what it meant was 'I need to let out blood again? I'm so unlucky.'

"Stop pretending to scream, it's not like I asked you to use your precious blood to save me." The little guy wrinkled his nose as he spoke, and took out a jade jar from his bosom. He retrieved from the jar a precious pill that emitted a sweet fragrance.

Hairy Ball immediately began to scream exasperatedly. It jumped and scuttled up and down while making gestures with its little claws.

"That's enough. Don't scream anymore. I'll admit this is refined using your blood, but it's only leftovers from before." The little guy guiltily explained.

With a gu lu sound, he swallowed the precious medicine. Instantly, essence energy surged all over his body as the medicinal pill immediately dissolved, mending his wounds with a divine effect.

Hairy Ball was extremely annoyed and scuttled over as he snatched away this jade jar to pour its contents into its own mouth. However, it found that the jar was empty, and angrily shouted before immediately throwing the jar far away.

“Hairy Ball, that medicine was refined using your own blood. Why do you want to eat it too? Otherwise...when we returned, we’ll make another batch?” The little guy asked in a discussive tone.

Zhi Zhi... Hairy Ball clenched its little golden fist and exaggeratedly rolled its eyes at him to show his disdain. Even if you kill it, it wouldn’t have agreed.

“Let’s go!”

After an hour, the little guy stood up enthusiastically once again. Three ‘volcanic craters’ appeared, and ‘magma’ dripped outwards onto his body, replenishing his energy.

Many mounts were also crushed to death by the flying rubble, and only thirty to forty remained. It was enough to carry the enormous cracked body of the Pangolin, which was a precious item that he could not leave behind.

“Hairy Ball, you should deal with these vicious bandits.” The little guy commanded.

After walking out several li, the little guy encountered the chief who quickly ran over with a face full of anxiety and worry.

The little guy's heart was very warm. The chief was extremely worried because he had not seen him return for a long time, and was prepared to fight with his old life.

“Grandpa, I’m over here.”

“Child, you... nothing happened! That’s simply too great!” The chief was very excited. When he saw over ten vicious beasts carrying the crack golden Pangolin body, he was even more flabbergasted.

“Killed... That Guardian Spirit?!”

“I killed it!” The little guy nodded.

“Hahaha...” The chief laughed heartily as tears dripped out of his eyes. He was incredibly happy and pleased, since he felt that this child had really grown, and was able to soar into the distant horizon now.

They returned together, and ran into another group of adults after walking another ten li. This was precisely the group of able-bodied men composed of Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others. All of their eyes were red, and they had an attitude that seemed as if they were going to fight for their lives.

“What? You killed that enormous Guardian Spirit!?” The group of men were dumbstruck then they all began to laugh loudly.

Their nervousness and worry were immediately swept into the wind as they brought the spoils of war back to the village. At this time, Stone Village was extremely quiet. Apart from them, everyone else had evacuated.

“Hurry, chase them through the night and call them back.”

For such a great happy occasion, they naturally could not wait for daybreak. They wanted to let all the villagers know, so that their hearts would not be worried or anxious.

“Grandpa, I’m going to sleep first.” The little guy slept extremely soundly. When he woke up again, it was already evening on the second day.

At this moment, the fragrance of meat in the village assailed the nostrils as they talked and laughed. All the villagers had returned, and splendid smiles hung on each and every one of their faces.

All of these aunties and grandmas were grinning from ear to ear as they sorted out the Guardian Spirit’s flesh. The stewed meat within the pots, and they emitted a weak multicolored light. The essence energy was so abundant that it was even a bit scary.

The children were running back and forth as they clamored and shouted. This was the meat of a Guardian Spirit. They had not even dared to think of this before, but today they get to gorge themselves with it.

“Little guy, you’re truly powerful. You’re actually capable of killing a Guardian Spirit.” A group of children scooped over and surrounded little Shi Hao. All of

them were incredibly emotional and excited.

“Little big bro, so strong. You have to teach me well in the future.” Qingfeng’s large eyes brightened with admiration.

As for the adults, their feet felt incredibly light, and they could not feel any more joyful. The Guardian Spirit meat which contained a lot blood essence must be handled well, since these were all precious items that were difficult to come by.

Roasted and boiled meat was only a small part of the benefits. The majority of the meat and bones were refined together together with old medicines to achieve an even better effect. It would be greatly beneficial for all the villagers, and improve their physiques by a large amount.

Even the village elders were busy the entire day. The most precious blood and muscles were all personally sorted out by them.

Hunting down a golden Pangolin was like obtaining a great treasure for Stone Village. If they used it well, it would have an tremendous effect.

During the entire night, all of the villagers were incredibly joyous. Cheers and laughs resonated everywhere, and they surrounded the bustling bonfire while eating the fragrant Guardian Spirit meat.

Chapter 86 – Heaven Piercing Willow Tree

The bonfire throbbed and cracked, and this place as incredibly lively as the villagers celebrated in a carefree manner.

Shi Feijiao and the other adults ate large mouthfuls of meat while boasting about how strong their children were. They were talking about how in the future, they would definitely become heroes who would lift cauldrons and overturn mountains, and their might would tremble this great wasteland.

Of course, the person everyone praised most was the little guy. Shi Linghu roared even louder, “Child, you’re not young anymore. In a few months you’ll be eight years old, and your skills are great as well, so you should have a marriage set soon. How is my family’s little Hu girl?”

The little guy was greatly embarrassed and said, “Uncle, I’m still young.”

Shi Linghu widened his eyes and said, “Nonsense, you’re not small. Uncle got married when he was 12 years old, and I was far weaker than you were at that time. According to your skills now, you could have done it a long time ago.”

The group of children all began to laugh as they winked at the little guy.

Shi Linghu glared at them with an eye and said, “Why are laughing. You guys aren’t young either, and it’s about time to consider it too. That’s right, Dazhuang, Er Meng, and Pi Hou have rapidly improved during the past two years and have powerful skills. They ought to marry as well.

“That’s right, they are all at that age.” A village elder nodded.

“Ah!?” The children all cried out in alarm with embarrassment, and their faces were illuminated rosy by the reflection of the bonfire.

These words were not considered much for the others, but the little guy was unable to hold his own. Because behind him, there were a few young girls who were after him.

“Grandpa and father said that me and you should engage. When are you going to agree?” Shi Feijiao’s daughter asked in her loud voice.

“I’m still young. I don’t want to marry!” The little guy scratched his head while his face started to heat up.

On his other side, the Hu daughter with braided hair was even smaller than him. Her pair of arms was crossed at his waist and her eyes were brightly as she also shouted, “Little guy, when are you taking me as wife?”

“When did I say I’ll marry you?” The little guy almost ran away from home as he truly could not hold out for much longer.

“Haha...” The adults all began to laugh heartily.

“Child, what’s your plan?” In the end, the chief smiled and asked the little guy.

“I want to send Qingfeng to Heaven Mending Pavilion and cultivate on our journey there. Didn’t grandpa say reading ten thousand Bone Books isn’t worth

a journey of a hundred thousand li?” The little guy replied.

“However, you’re still a bit young. The journey is too long and remote, and none of us knows the direction to Heaven Mending Pavilion.” The chief was concerned.

“Child, don’t rashly make a decision.” The other elders advised him to be cautious.

Little Shi Hao nodded and said, “En, I know, I’ll wait for Willow Deity to wake up. He told me that he’ll take me into a secret world to look around. Furthermore, I don’t feel at ease either. What do we do if another band of roaming bandits appear?”

During this night, all the villagers were enjoying to their heart’s content as they ate until deep into the night.. In a loud and arrogant voice, they told mysterious tales about the great wasteland, greatly fascinating the children.

The only regretful thing was that the Pangolin self-destructed at the last moment, and so its primitive precious bones as well as its scales were destroyed. It did not leave behind any precious techniques.

During the latter half of the night, Stone Village was still not at peace. The children howled like ghosts and shrieked non-stop as they gluttonously ate many pieces of the Guardian Spirit’s meat. Their entire bodies were shining, and they were irresistibly hot and dry as well. In the end, they all jumped into the lake to cool themselves.

The elders cleared warned them that everyone could eat at most two pieces

and they cannot treat it as a meal. However, such a situation was still created in the end.

At daybreak, a group of children as well as adults crawled out from the lake with bags under their eyes as they they dejectedly returned to their own homes.

“Haha...” Some villagers woke up early and burst into laughter when they saw this scene.

Without a doubt, this Guardian Spirit was very extraordinary, and contained a great amount of essence within its body. Its body could be said to be a precious medicine that could effectively improve the villagers’ physiques.

That time when they accidentally obtained the corpse of the Suan Ni, the villagers ate the entire thing. The villagers’ physiques obtained an enormous benefit, otherwise, how could a group of children all cultivate in the Bone Text?

One must know that it would be tough to find one person in a tribe of 10,000 who was an expert in the Blood Transformation Realm, yet these children all had an opportunity to break through in the future.

Clearly, the body of the Archaic Descendant had an enormous effect, after all, they were incredibly difficult to find, and were considered priceless treasures. If a top-notch tribe wanted to obtain one, their entire tribe might be exterminated if they were even slightly careless.

This was because the Suan Ni is not an ordinary Archaic Descendant!

Although this Guardian Spirit did not compare up to the Suan Ni, it was not

ordinary either. Its roots were large, and originated from the mysterious Little Western Paradise. The Wolf Village's Guardian Spirit was absolutely incomparable to it.

In reality, the Pangolin should have had even more battle power than it showed. It was only because that it had been nourishing and resurrecting its golden bone scissor that it suffered huge damage to its body which led to its defeat.

In the blink of an eye, half a year quickly went by, and the enormous Guardian Spirit was obstinately cleaned up by the villagers.

The children's power advanced by leap and bounds, and their proficiency in the Bone Text deepened. These results shocked the elders, but in the end, they all could not contain their smiles, and almost pulled out their white beards from stroking.

Apart from the children, a few adults also erupted, such as Shi Linhu and Shi Feijiao. In fact, they had been cultivating in the Bone Text for a much longer time than the children had, since the chief taught them the Bone Text when he returned from the outside world. However, they missed their golden years of cultivation, so their accomplishments were not ideal.

During these few years, it was first the world shocking precious corpse of the Suan Ni, and then there was an extraordinary Guardian Spirit. Their corpses all contained great amounts of divine essence that enormously improved their physiques.

Therefore, their many years of cultivation and accumulated experience had gradually erupted forth. Shi Linhu and Shi Feijiao entered the Blood

Transformation realm; their levels were not low, and their cultivations were profound.

People could not help but lament. The Archaic Descendant's corpse as well as the mysterious Guardian Spirit of the Little Western Paradise were indeed extraordinary and worthy of being called rare and precious flesh medicine. No matter what others tried to exchange for them, they still would be rejected.

Another few months passed by, and the Willow Deity's year of hibernation was almost up. Today, the little guy was eight and a half.

Within this long period of time, the little guy had refined the Guardian Spirit's flesh into precious medicine and applied onto himself. He then opened his fourth 'volcanic crater' behind his back. 'Magma' flowed, and divine essence surged mysteriously

"So slow, I've only gained one more and it's been almost a year." The little guy muttered to himself as he felt his cultivation was gradually becoming more difficult.

When the chief heard these words, he was speechless. After a while, he finally wiped away his cold sweat, and told him that this level was already incredibly miraculous. Many people wouldn't make even a inch of advancement in their entire lives. Even if one's natural talents were extremely high, they would not be able to take another step into heaven for many years.

"Is that right? Then I'm relieved." The little guy happily smiled, and no longer frowned.

Heavenly Passage was the process of establishing an immortal passage between a person's interior and exterior. It was a pure land, and it was a world that connected one together with the endless void to seize the world's fortunes. It made the divine strength of the symbols within your body explode, constantly maintaining its peak proficiency.

According to the chief's statement, little Shi Hao was already considered a great expert of the Heavenly Passage realm, and had already established four immortal passageways.

"Some people would have one passageway throughout their life, and use it to absorb the power of the Heaven and Earth. However, even if they could step into a higher realm, they would still have difficulty reaching the peak, and their accomplishments would soon reach their limit." The chief gave a long explanation.

When ordinary experts established four or five 'Heavenly Passages', they would consider whether or not to accumulate energy. By doing this, they could one day explode with the surging force of the Heavenly Passage's endless divine symbol strength, and push themselves into a higher realm.

The chief explained a step further and said, "Able to establish six Heavenly Passages is considered a powerful figure within this realm, and people who are able to establish seven Heavenly Passages would inevitably be considered geniuses. People who are able to establish eight Heavenly Passages would naturally be rare heavenly gifted geniuses as rare phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. People possessing nine Heavenly Passages would typically only exist within an ancient text's legends. If a person liked that appeared in reality, he or she would certainly be considered a heavenly-warping divine talent.

The little guy blinked his large eyes as he carefully listened to everything. It

turned out that he could actually consider breakthrough into an even higher realm, but he would never make this choice now.

According to the chief, each opened Heavenly Passage would unlock some more potential. If one Heavenly Passage gave one bundle of potential, then two Heavenly Passage gave two potentials; when one possessed eight Heavenly Passages, then there would be a huge disparity!

Time passed by. After the vicious bandits were exterminated, none of the other roaming bandits appeared, and Little Western Paradise also did not have much of a reaction. Perhaps they thought that the Pangolin was buried within the stomach of an Archaic Descendant in the great wasteland.

During this time, Stone Village once moved out to dig out the black gold accumulated by the vicious bandits. Although it only totaled to roughly half a meter squared in area, it still weighed tens of thousands of jin. This was a precious material used to construct military weapons, and it was also a metal that could be used to control mystical formations. It was very rare, and them being able to gather half a meter squared clearly show just how much massacring they had done over these years, and how many lives they had taken.

After half a month, cool breeze brushed by gently, creating ripples within the green jade lake. A willow tree that had been silent for a year at the village entrance suddenly bursted into light. Its green magnificence overflowed into the heavens, enshrouding the entire mountain range in a hazy halo of light.

“Ah, Willow Deity has awakened!”

The villagers cried out in alarm and was then overjoyed. Their Guardian Spirit had resurrected, so they no longer had any reasons to worry in the future. Even

if a powerful descendant invaded on them, they believed the Willow Deity would still be able to stop them.

At this moment, whether it was male, female, old or young, everyone ran over and piously sacrificed and prayed to the willow tree.

Kacha kacha.

The old bark was shed off, exposing a new protrusion that was flourishing with green multicolored light as a new plump and tender, greenish-blue branch poked out. Instantaneously, dense light fogged up as 10,000 strips of colors shot forth.

The willow tree was reborn, and four more branches shot out. They rapidly matured until they were over ten meters long, and had the same appearance as the previous branch.

The five willow branches were sparkling green like an orderly divine chain as it emitted precious light as it enshrouded this entire land. It was mysterious and enigmatic with an extremely shocking shock wave.

The villagers were overjoyed, because the Willow Deity was even more powerful and splendid now. That burnt black body had a parts of it restored, and with a greenness that was full of vitality, jade-green light was dispersed, covering this entire land in a thick lively atmosphere.

“Willow Deity...you’re okay?” Some elder said in a trembling voice.

“I am very well. I’ve been hibernating for a long time.” Willow Deity said and restrained its divine light. Then, the green light retreated from the mountains

like the tides, and the mountain ranges returned back to normal.

During this day, Stone Village celebrated and was incredibly lively. With Willow Deity here, they never had to worry about the revenge of those vicious bandits again.

“You did well by slaying that Guardian Spirit. It was not simple at all, and had transcended the Heavenly Passage Realm. Fortunately, its foundations were shattered; otherwise, you would have been in danger.” Willow Deity clearly understood what had occurred from seeing the remaining few bones of the Pangolin.

“Willow Deity, I had already established four Heavenly Passages. After hearing grandpa chief’s ‘potential theory’, I want to open up an even greater potential.” The little guy’s eyes shone with the radiance of desire.

After exchanging a few words, the willow tree understood clearly. Its few willow branches swayed as if it was gently shaking its head. “Is eight Heavenly Passages the peak? This is only the standard for humans. Nine Heavenly Passages were not merely recorded within ancient legends, they truly do exist.”

“Ah?” The little guy cried out in alarm and earnestly consulted.

“According to the situation in the ancient era...” When the willow tree just spoke, the little guy immediately understood that this would certainly be another comparison within the realms of the supremely powerful Archaic Vicious Beasts, and that this was a terrifying comparison.

Indeed, the willow tree continued speaking and said, “During the ancient era,

Taowu, Vermillion Bird, Taotie and the others believed that in the Heavenly Passages Realm, nine passages would make them a king but ten passages would be the peak. Only then would one be considered the sovereign of this realm.”

This little guy was astonished. This statement was absolutely terrifying, since it far surpassed mankind’s current prevalent standards.

“Being in the great wasteland is too restrictive, and it would be rare for you to meet any truly powerful geniuses, and would be even more impossible for you to fight a battle of life and death against powerful creatures like the youth of a true hou. Staying here would only prove detrimental to your cultivation.”

“Willow Deity, do you have any ways?” The little guy understood what the Stone Village Guardian Spirit meant.

“I once said that when I awoke, I would take you to look around within a mysterious world. Are you willing? Maybe you can meet your ‘little big brother’ Shi Yi in advance, although it would not be a true meeting.”

“I am willing!” The little guy resolutely nodded.

Chapter 87 – Void God Realm

“Very well. Let the villagers know so they don’t end up worrying about you, and then we’ll head out!” spoke the willow tree. Like a thunderclap and breezing wind, as soon as it finished talking, it was going to head out.

“Okay!” The little guy did not ask any more either, and immediately turned around. He rushed into the chief’s courtyard to quickly and simply inform him of the situation.

Shi Yunfeng and a few other elders were all stupefied. Shi Feijiao and the others who came after hearing the news were astonished, and all began to sweat in nervousness for the little guy. What kind of place was that?! To actually be able to fight against Qiongji, Bifang, Jiaotu and the young of other beasts as well as perhaps even encountering the dual pupiled Shi Yi, even hearing this was astonishing.

“Child, you have to be careful. What kind of place is that to actually be able to encounter the children of Archaic Vicious Beasts? You have to pay attention to your own safety!”

“This kind of training is too terrifying. Is this a trial by fire for the children of Gods?!”

They were all completely shocked, and their hearts were full of worry.

The little guy was very blunt, and quickly returned after informing the villagers without the slightest delay. He then immediately sat cross-legged in front of the burnt black tree trunk with a solemn expression, as he had already completed his

preparations for the journey.

“Very well then, then let’s open the path to heaven,” the willow tree said. Although its voice was gentle and calm, it had a certain dignified feeling to it. Its five branch ferociously and explosively expanded, and then turned into bright and orderly divine chains as they pierced into the heavens.

With a hong sound, green multi-colored light flourished splendidly and turned the world into a sparkling green. Five gorgeous willow branches pierced the dome of heaven, as if they were opening a gate into the very natural laws themselves!

Within the sky, there was a dense yet bright fog. The entire area was covered in the haze, and it was mysterious and profound.

A weng sound slightly trembled, and the little guy felt as if he was leaving his original land. He passed by that bright and hazy gateway, and as he traveled through, he entered a bizarre world.

“Where is this?” The little guy discovered that he was surrounded by a hazy fog, and it was as if the primal chaos was surging all around him; everything around around him seemed indistinct and muddled.

“Come here!” A lump of gently green light shone, and the burnt black willow tree appeared in front. It rooted itself within this world, and beckoned the little guy to walk forward.

The mist dispersed, and the scene gradually became spacious and void, and it seemed incomparably desolate and ancient, as if this was a piece of an

abandoned world.

“It looks like an abandoned ancient world.” The little guy was surprised.

The mist thinned, and he gazed forward into the large ruins while standing under the willow tree. One huge palace after another, collapsed and only broken ramparts and ruined walls remained.

“Go take a look,” the willow tree said.

The little guy took a step forward, and he only saw a desolate area. There was debris all around him, and the once magnificent Palaces were completely destroyed, and there was an ancient and distant aura, as if everything had transformed over time.

“What kind of place is this?” The little guy inquired once again.

“Void God Realm.” The Willow Tree answered.

“Void God Realm?” The little guy’s heart trembled. As soon as he heard this name, he knew this place could not possibly be simple; otherwise, why would this place bear such a name.

“There was once a rumor that this was the world one entered after becoming God.” The willow tree said

“Ah?!” The little guy was shocked. He entered the God Realm himself? This kind of feeling was surreal to the point of being a little scary.

“Other people claim that the supreme beings that the first natives worshiped — the Gods, combined their efforts and used their minds thoughts to construct this strange world.” The Willow Tree described a different theory.

“The Gods that the first natives worshiped combined their efforts to create this spiritual realm?” The little guy widened his eyes as he felt that such events were truly unfathomable.

He lowered his head to take a look at the ruins beneath him, and then he gazed toward the broken Archaic mountains. He was outrageous at just how real this world was.

“My true body is obviously standing here. If this world was constructed out of spirit, would my body be capable of standing here?” asked the little guy.

“There’s one thing I need to correct. Your real body is not actually here right now, and it is only your spirit’s will that is here,” the willow tree reminded.

The little guy could not believe it, and he pinched his own arm, immediately feeling a burst of pain. This wasn’t a dream realm, yet it was not fake either, as he could clearly feel how real it was.

“For any life form, it is the spirit that is the most mysterious, and it far surpasses the flesh,” explained the willow tree. “Having your spirit entering here is like experiencing a rebirth. It’s not actually much different than if your real body was here.”

“This is my will, it’s not really my flesh. How could it feel so real? It’s so hard to

differentiate between the two.” The little guy was baffled.

“This is precisely the mysterious aspect of the Void God Realm, and it’s also where its value lies. When your spirit gets trained here, upon returning to the real world, it will bring everything that the spirit learned back into your flesh, transforming together. It’s the same as if your had your real body train here!” spoke the willow tree as he guided the little guy along the right path.

“Such a strange place!” The little guy gasped in surprise.

When he stepped on to the rubble, there were kacha kacha sounds. The ruins were enormous and empty, and far more boundless than any of the distant mountains. Even though everything had been destroyed, it still made people feel as if the area was sacred and majestic.

If these were all constructs made of spirit, how much divine power would it take to create all this?!

The willow tree sighed again, “There’s a legend that there was once a great turmoil, and it eventually even lead to the destruction of this spirit world, resulting in the creation of these ruins.

Among the deities that the first natives worshiped, some perhaps really were Gods, and some were pure-blooded Zhujian, Chiwen, Yayu and other ancient creatures. That was an extremely complex and mysterious era.

“Am I supposed to train my body in this spiritual world? There’s nothing here. This place had been abandoned a long time ago.” The little guy was very puzzled.

“You are incorrect, this world is vast without borders. What you see is a mere corner of it.” Willow deity corrected and informed him that there were other vast regions, and numerous creatures dwell in those areas..

“What kind of creatures are they?” The little guy was curious.

“The same as you. Their spirit had entered from the outside world, and came into this Void God Realm.” The willow tree answered.

“They can enter as well, and there are a lot of them?” The little guy was astonished.

“Right, it’s just like a genuine country,” the willow tree replied.

Subsequently, the willow tree explained the next step about how those people entered, “You’ve once heard of the event regarding the entire country sacrificing to the heavens.”

“En, I know.” The little guy nodded.

“From the distant past until now, some ancient countries believe that the ancient Gods have died a long time ago, yet they are still offering sacrifices to them and the entire country following suit solemnly and piously. There are many reasons behind this, and the main reason is to inherit the things that the Gods left behind...”

Being able to enter the Void God Realm is one of the ‘treasures’ that the ancient Gods had passed down. As long as the people firmly believed and the entire ancient country conducted sacrificial ceremonies each year, then their

experts could be able to sense the Void God Realm.

“It’s that mysterious?” The little guy’s heart was emotionally stirring. His eyes were clear as he pondered for a long time, because he felt that he had gained quite a bit of knowledge just now.

The willow tree then said, “Good fortune is granted after an entire ancient country sacrifices and gets recognized. When their people cultivate to a certain degree, they are then able to advance their comprehension, and enter the Void God Realm.”

Stone Village was located within the great wasteland, and was very far from the ancient country. They did not conduct any sacrifices to the heavens, so entering the Void God Realm was naturally impossible.

When the willow tree brought the little guy in, it was not with the ancient countries’ method; therefore, they had not met anyone else, and appeared in this piece of desolate ruins.

“If you walk out from here, you’ll soon reach the real training ground,” said the willow tree. It stopped advancing and halted here.

Just like this, the little guy went on the journey by himself and stepped out of this boundless ruins. There were still many questions within his heart, but the willow tree was still very vague and did not tell him about everything, however, it did inform him that all the answers could be found in front of him.

The mists gradually decreased as he gradually approached a brighter world. In the end, the little guy walked out of the ruins and stepped onto a huge limestone

that flickered with symbols. It even had a few sparkling white beast bones embedded on top.

“Is this a primitive precious bone? It looks so rare and precious.” The little guy was amazed as he squatted down to touch it with the intention taking it out.

Shua!

However, without him even making a move, a golden passageway appeared, immediately shifted him away.

This was a strange feeling. The little guy found out that he was travelling back and forth, and as he left his original position, another place that was densely covered in symbols instantly appeared.

This was a similar limestone that had a circumference of one zhang. This rock also had a few precious bones embedded on it as it circulated with the mysterious power of the symbols.

This time, he breathed in a deep breath of air and squatted down to rub that bone. Then, he ferociously used his strength with the intention of shattering the rocky surface to take that bone with the symbols out.

This limestone was very strange and extremely hard. Furthermore, these bones simultaneously shone, and constructed a mysterious pattern to defend this place.

“What’s he doing? Why does he want to destroy the passageway?”

“Heavens! He’s trying to dig out the precious bones from the limestone. So outrageous! Could it be that he doesn’t know that this is a passageway that cannot be shaken at all?”

...

The sound of bustling noise and discussion echoed through as this place became livelier.

The little guy was stunned and quickly stood up. The symbols by his side gradually dimmed, and he was able to clearly see the surrounding situation. A group of people were currently surrounding the limestone and pointing at the little guy.

“He’s so young. No wonder he doesn’t know anything and wanted to destroy the passageway to the outside world by digging out the symbol bone.”

“No matter how you say it, it’s still outrageous that he did such a thing. Did his parents not inform him what to do after entering the Void God Realm?”

The little guy scratched his head since he felt that he might have done something stupid; otherwise, why would these people stare at him this way? He spoke in a little voice, “Do the precious bones belong to anyone? I didn’t know that, so I did this.”

Those people were speechless.

“Did your clansmen not explain to you the situation here? Upon arriving in the Void God Realm, one will first arrive at this ‘starting land.’ After cultivating to a satisfactory level, one needs to draw support from the symbol passageway to proceed onto a high leveled area. After arriving here, you had nothing better to do than to find out what this passageway is made out of? Moreover, you even tried to dig out the precious bones, truly...” A thirty year-old middle aged man shook his head and he patiently explained a bit. He felt incomparably speechless.

“Hehe...”

“Haha...”

All the people nearby burst out into laughter.

The little guy’s little face flushed red in embarrassment as he asked in his little voice, “In other words, these precious bones don’t belong to anyone?”

Everyone’s laughter spontaneously halted as they felt shocked all over. After saying all that, he still wanted to dig the bone out?

“Heavens, this child is truly outrageous, and he still has ideas about the precious bones!”

“Whose family’s child is this. How did they teach him? Could it be that they raised him in a forest?”

The group of people did not know whether to laugh or cry. They felt like they were facing a primitive person. This little thing looked so silly and adorable, how could he have such a behavior?

What clan does he belong to in the end? If his identity was discovered after returning to the real world, his clan would certainly become a laughingstock. What happened today was such a fantastic story!

“Isn’t this a world created by the spirit of all Gods. I feel like these precious bones would certainly have an enormous value. I’m not greedy. I only want to dig them out to examine them.” The little guy tried to justify himself in his tiny voice.

It truly made people speechless and no one knew what to say to him.

“Haha...” Finally, the people could only burst out into laughter. Even if this place was the starting point, and was not the higher level paradise of the Heavenly Passage, it was still not a place anyone could destroy at will.

An elder began to laugh and say, “These symbol bones are extremely rare and precious. If you can dig them out, I am willing to exchange a lot of spirit coins for them!”

Chapter 88 – Outrageous

“What are spirit coins?” The little guy inquisitively asked.

Everyone was confused. How could this little thing not know. Could he actually have ran out from within a primitive forest?

“That’s enough. Let’s talk after you dig out that precious bone.” That elder’s brows emitted a shady look.

“Oh, alright!” The little guy nodded powerfully. He entered the Void God Realm precisely for the sake of training and studying.

According to the Willow Deity, the stuff that appeared here would have a corresponding model in the real world. He was born within the great wasteland, so he was extremely sheltered and did not understand much about the outside world. This was the perfect opportunity to learn.

“How could he not even know what a spirit coin is?” After even more people heard the news, they rushed over. They looked like they were surrounding and watching a strange creature as they pointed from not far away.

The little guy tapped and pounded it a few times, and he was currently squatting on the large limestone that was roughly one zhang in circumference. He was studying those few pieces of symbol bones, and he had an extremely concentrated and serious expression on his face.

“Outrageous! Does he truly want to dig out the precious bone embedded

within the passageway? I've never seen such a person like this before!"

"Isn't this kid a bit too much of a miser? I want to see exactly just how he digs it out. I've never heard of anyone doing these kind of things before."

"Haha, he's indeed foolishly adorable. Whose child is this? Did he come here just to put on a show?"

The group of people sat nearby and watched on as if they were watching a comedic performance. To have such an idea, this child was a bit overly greedy right? If he was an adult, then he would have long been looked down in disdain a hundred times over. Right now, the people could not help but laugh, as they felt that his actions were simply too foolish.

"Child, do you need a tool? Uncle will lend you one." A middle-aged man squinted his eyes and smiled with a ridiculed expression.

The little guy did not even raise his head and immediately received the others' goodwill as he crisply said, "I do. give me a 20,000 jin hammer."

Everyone was dumbstruck because this was too excessive. That was a hammer, not a thatched room. Who would be bored enough to make one that big, and would he even be able to swing it? Moreover, he was still so young, yet he immediately asked for a 20,000 jin hammer after opening his mouth. How much overestimation towards oneself and self-confidence did one need to be able to say such a thing?"

"I don't have one that weighs 20,000 jin, but I have one that weighs 2,000 jin." The middle-aged man threw over a little hammer the size of a millstone that

immediately smashed a large part of the surface.

“I’m afraid of breaking it.” The little guy still had not raised his head as he stuck his little butt out to ponder and research that large limestone about those few symbol bones.

Why was this child speaking this way? The middle-aged man’s face turned grim since he felt he had been ridiculed in return and said, “No problem, you can use it. You don’t have to pay if you break it.”

“Oh, okay! Then I won’t be too courteous.” The little guy scratched his head and finally, as if he had thought of something else, he said, “That’s right, Uncle! Isn’t this a spiritual world created by the ancient Gods? How can you have a hammer, could this also be your spiritual will as well?”

“Go, go and do your foolish actions. you were the one that wanted a hammer. If I let you use it, use it. Where’s all this rubbish coming from!?” The middle-aged man’s brows emitted a shady expression.

“Okay then.” The little guy did not pursue the issue, and he felt rather apologetic. After all, it was merely a question, and these people were simply too skimpy on the details. Why couldn’t they just kindly give out a few pointers?

Little Shi Hao jumped off that big limestone and lifted up that hammer.

A white-bearded elder kindly reminded and said, “Child, being able lift up a weapon does not mean that you can use it very well, because that requires at least ten times more strength. You have to be careful and not hurt yourself.”

“I understand.” The little guy nodded, then stared at that bright winged bird on his shoulders and asked, “Old man, this bird is you as well right? You transformed like this.”

“Go, go and do your foolish actions!” The elder swung his sleeves and his face darkened as well.

“Why are they all like this? Why can’t they just patiently give me a few pointers.” The little guy grumbled. Although he was extremely quiet, every one else still heard it.

“This naughty kid!” Many people all said this after hearing him ask so many idiotic questions. Is he deliberately ridiculing us?

When everyone was criticizing, the little guy swung that large hammer and smashed down into the large limestone. With an ear-splitting dang sound, sparks began to fly everywhere.

“Good, he has some strength. He can really swing the thing.” Some people nodded.

Dang dang dang dang...

The next moment, everyone covered their ears. The iron hammer in the little guy’s hand was like little chickens pecking rice as he continuously smashed into the large limestone. The striking sounds against metal continuously rang out, practically cracked everyone’s eardrums.

This was the Void God Realm, and so it truly made people feel as if they were

actually there. It felt exact the same, without the slightest differences.

Finally, with a qiang sound, the hammer deformed, and the hammerhead flew off from its shaft.

Everyone was dumbstruck, as this little kid really had one or two tricks up his sleeves. He unexpectedly trashed this large hammer so quickly. His strength was truly not small!

The little guy had a nervous expression all over as he hastily opened his mouth to say, “Uncle, you said I don’t need to pay for the iron hammer!”

No matter what was said, this was still the spiritual world. Any weapon that could transform into a spiritual form could not be too bad. He was afraid he could not pay it back.

Looking at his nervous expression, everyone began to laugh. Only the middle-aged man’s face was shady as he grunted in genuine discomfort.

“I say, child. Can you really dig out this precious bone? Don’t waste our time. We’re still waiting for you to show all of your capabilities.” The others teased.

“This is my first time entering this place so I don’t have much experience and I don’t know how to break it. All the uncle and aunts here, can you give me some suggestions and teach me a bit,” the little guy asked.

No one truly knew what to say. Who would be so bored as to break a passageway in the Void God Realm? Let alone them, even if they invited an Archaic Vicious Beast, it would not necessarily be able to break it.

In reality, all of them wanted to say that the child was foolish and bored, and that was why he started to do such an outrageous thing in order to draw everyone in to watch.

“Young man, keep going and use all your strength. I’m optimistic!” A few people were emitting some bad intent as they encouraged with their loud voices, because they wished for him to continue squandering his energy over this.

A kind young lady urged, “It is impossible, no human can break this. Unless you set your own record, to create a miracle within the God Void Realm would you breaking through quite a few extreme boundaries.

The young lady further explained that this was a world constructed by ancient Gods, and all the Gods had thought through everything meticulously. One of their goals was to make sure that they could raise up powerful descendants here.

Even though endless years have gone by, the law and order here continued to operate. If someone succeeded in smashing open any type of extreme boundary, then they would obtain a good amount of benefits.

Furthermore, during this process, the Void God Realm will grant a certain degree of protection, and conceal the aura of the person carrying out their discoveries. This will make it so that the precious technique he used would not be revealed to the people around him, preserving his secrecy.

“This was the ‘starting ground’. No matter how powerful your cultivation is, you can only display the power of the Blood Transformation Realm, and it is impossible to exceed it.” The young lady added.

“Ah, it’s actually this mystical?” The little guy widened his eyes.

“That’s right. If you want to break through the extreme boundaries here, you can only use the power in the Blood Transformation Realm. Despite the fact that many people here have surpassed the Blood Transformation Realm a long time ago, it’s still useless.”

“So it’s like that!” The little guy nodded and then his eyes shone as he said, “If I succeed, what benefits will there be?”

Everyone felt dizzy. Did he truly believe that he could make some kind of heroic feat happen? How did such a person randomly show up? No matter how he spoke, he still looked like a foolish kid who overestimated his own power.

“This foolish child really doesn’t comprehend anything.” Another person at the curled his mouth and said, “You’ll cry soon enough.”

Many people crossed their arms and began to laugh as they awaited for the spectacle of the little guy making a fool out of himself.

“I am very fast. I am planning to surpass the speed of the extreme boundary,” the little guy seriously said.

“You can try it.” A few people chuckled and said.

At the next moment, the little guy’s entire body shone, and all kinds of densely covered Bone Texts appeared and enveloped this entire place.

“What are you planning to do?” Everyone fixed their gaze as they only saw all kinds of multicolored light dance in the air before quickly submerging the entire large limestone. No one was able to see the situation inside.

“He is going to activate his precious technique, but why do I feel like it’s not that powerful?” Everyone was a bit dazzled. There were so many different Bone Texts here, forming into a curtain of bright and resplendent light.

“He’s... Actually running. Does he really want to reach the speed at the extreme boundary? Isn’t this completely unrelated to digging out the precious bone?”

And at this moment, an area of light rose around the large limestone that isolated the place from the outside world. The law and order of the Void God Realm was starting to protect the little guy.

His aura immediately changed as a pair of light beams shot out from his clear eyes. He waved his fists and fiercely smashed down onto the large limestone with an astonishing might.

Dong!

He did not use any precious techniques, and only used the power of his flesh to strike the large limestone. With his current enormously heaven shocking strength, he smashed the surface. Immediately afterwards, a lump of incredibly terrifying and glaring light exploded.

Kacha!

The sound of disintegration was emitted, and the little guy was overjoyed because it was effective. When he used the power of symbols before, he discovered that the precious bones on rock would burst out with some divine patterns to protect it. After several times, he found out the less he relied on the power of symbols, the less those precious bones would rebound. Now, he was purely using the power of his flesh, and those bones were practically not shining at all to protect the large limestone.

Even so, this limestone was still exceedingly astonishing. If the little guy swung his arms, let alone a piece of limestone, even a piece of divine metal would be pummeled rotten. However, even with his world-shocking 100,000 jin of strength, he could only make a little crack in the limestone.

“Again!”

His eyes were filled with deep divine light as he used the utmost power that he possessed within the Blood Transformation Realm to smash towards the limestone. His attacks were like raging waves beating against the shore, and the violent and domineering might shook the world. Unfortunately, no one was able to see it.

Kacha Kacha...

Eventually, under the little guy’s extreme boundary flesh strength, the large limestone with a circumference of one zhang disintegrated, and a few sparkling precious bones fell onto the ground.

“I succeeded.” The little guy was overjoyed and quickly went to pick up those symbol bones which were pure white, lustering, and shone all over.

Suddenly, those other precious bones shone and immediately flew away. Furthermore, the large limestone transformed into a drizzle of light and disappeared. This made the little guy stamp his feet and say, “Hey! Why are you running away, stop!”

In the end, he only obtained one shining bone that radiated with splendid rays of light.

The people were dumbstruck. He actually succeeded!

No one was able to believe it, and their eyeballs almost popped out. How was this possible? It's has to be fake!

“Cheater! How could a person like him possibly set a record?!” A bunch of adults shouted loudly.

However, the little guy's voice was even louder than theirs as he shouted in a flustered manner, “How did I only obtain only one precious bone. There were three more! Why did they fly away?”

No matter how they looked at it, he looked like a little money grubber as he jumped and shouted about. All the onlookers were left speechless.

“Mine, mine, they're all mine! Why did they run away?” The little guy shouted grievously.

“Don't you have one in your hand?” A person extremely angrily said since he

thought it was truly unfair that this little child in front of his eyes unexpectedly succeeded.

“There were originally a few more.” The little guy said.

No one truly knew what to say. They felt their teeth sore, stomach ache, and lungs hurt. An elderly man said, “Stop shouting. You attacked the Void God Realm’s passageway and did such an unsettling and outrageous thing. Not being punished is already good enough and giving you one piece of precious bone proves that you succeeded.”

“So it’s like that.” The little guy scratched his head and quietly said, “Then if I succeed next time as well, could I get another one?”

Everyone felt dizzy. This brat...

Chapter 89 – Love Drinking Milk the Most

The little guy's behavior truly made everyone's chin drop. He actually succeeded, making everyone completely speechless. Where is the heavens' logic in this?!

One must know that was a passageway within the Void God Realm. In the past, who dared to have the idea of hitting it? This was purely something outrageous done out of boredom. This little brat came in looking like a little money grubber, yet in the end really did come out with a piece of bone.

The group of people cursed, as they had difficulty accepting this truth.

“This simple-minded child could break through the extreme boundary. Why do I feel like it's a trick, yet I can't find out what part of it is fishy!”

“Even someone like him could break the record, is there a mistake here? In a bit, I will try as well, don't tell me that I'm not better than a little brat?!”

The little guy held the precious bone in his hand and was wholeheartedly delighted. He examined the pure white symbol bone that circulated with splendor and shined with light. It contained powerful symbols, and just by looking at it, one could tell it was an extraordinary object.

“Child, did we have an agreement earlier? If you succeeded, I will use a great amount of spirit coins to trade for that bone.” A grizzle-bearded elder smiled and came up to me.

“When did I agree with you? I still need to examine it myself first. No deal!”
The little guy refused.

The elder did not give up and smilingly said, “Didn’t you want to know what spirit coins were? I’ll tell you.”

“I don’t have time to listen right now. I need to examine this precious bone first.” The little guy did not even raise his head as if he was an immobile.

This naughty child made the elder extremely angry. Earlier, the little guy was still seeking help from him, but he did not feel like saying anything. Now, he came back and voluntarily wanted to explain to this simple-minded child what spirit coins were, yet he was unexpectedly ignored.

“Child, on the premise that I lent you my weapon, can you consider selling that precious bone to me?” A middle-aged man moved beside him.

“So it’s hammer uncle.” The little guy raised his head.

The middle-aged man’s forehead displayed a shady look and said, “I’ll say it again. That hammer doesn’t have any relationship to me.”

“It’s not yours? If it’s not yours, why would you lend it to me. Furthermore, why are you still saying on the premise of the hammer?” The little guy blinked his large eyes with extreme confusion.

“This shitty brat!” The middle-aged man was extremely angry and almost walked away out of anger.

Everyone erupted into laughter.

Next, everyone's expressions became incredibly passionate. Although they felt that there wasn't any logic left in the heavens anymore, they still surrounded him as they all stared at that piece of sparkling symbol bone in the little guy's hand.

All of a sudden, a stone tablet that was surrounded by mist emerged. A row of characters appeared on its surface. Every character emitted a dazzling light, and began to make resounding noises.

"Smashing apart the Starting Ground passageway, the reward is one primitive precious bone."

This row of bold yet lovely characters continuously vibrated, and were so incredibly bright that they illuminated the entire sky. Like 10,000 swords clashing, it startled everyone in the vicinity.

"He truly initiated a record! The Void God Realm has already recorded it and informed everyone under the heavens!" Everyone was shocked as they began to discuss with each other.

"This simple-minded child instantly becomes famous and makes such a big commotion immediately upon entering this world. Truly..." Everyone lost their bad temper as they felt there anything was possible.

The stone tablet radiated and approached the little guy. It made him extremely puzzled as he muttered, "You're still missing three bones for me!"

Everyone was driven mad. This little miser... What kind of time was this, yet he was still concerned about that.

“Engrave your relevant information and complete this record.” An elderly rainbow bird on his shoulder reminded him.

“Many thanks, bird grandpa.”

“Go, go away!” The old man was so angry that his beard rose up.

The little guy scratched his head as he stood in front of the tablet. Everything felt new and odd, but he he did not know what to write. He gestured for a long time in midair without writing anything.

“You don’t need to write your real information. You can write whatever you want, such as what you enjoy the most or what you love the most.” That kind young lady reminded him.

The little guy was overjoyed and he raised his hand. He began to move the brush, and smoothly wrote five words at the very top: Love Drinking Milk the Most.

Symbols flickered on the stone tablet, and the words that he wrote immediately began to radiate, and was imprinted on top, brilliant and dazzling.

Everyone was petrified before immediately calming down.

“What’s going on?!” The little guy had a bad premonition.

In the blink of an eye, everyone burst out into laughter, and they could hardly close their mouths. Some people laughed until their waists were bent.

“This name is truly something. Hehehe...”

“Foolish kid, have you not stopped drinking milk yet?”

The group of people could not stop their laughter.

“What, this is just a name! Don’t you fill in what you enjoy or love the most?” The little guy’s little face immediately darkened since this was too embarrassing.

That kind young lady explained and said, “What I meant was you don’t need to write your real name. You can substitute it with your most beloved precious artifact, divine bird or fierce beast. My name here is Cai Luan.”

The little guy’s face was painful as he quietly asked, “Can I still change it?”

“You can’t!” Those people simultaneously answered with their resounding voices. No matter how you looked at it, they were all laughing at him.

The little guy was greatly embarrassed because he truly lost so much face. After being branded by this name, how would he be able to see anyone else in the future?

“Hurry, you’re still missing another row or characters to engrave.” Someone urged.

The stone tablet that circulated with divine light was still in front of him, fluctuating peacefully and auspiciously while waiting for the little guy to engrave another row of characters. This time, he did not dare to randomly write as he hesitated for a long time and asked, “Tell me clearly what I have to write this time.”

“Which aspect of the extreme boundary did you break through? It’s done once you write it.” A middle-aged man said.

This time, they actually did not laugh and awaited solemnly for his writing.

The little guy directly wrote two words: Extreme Speed.

“There’s nothing wrong this time right?” He quietly muttered to himself.

Someone nodded and said, “En, that’s right. If it’s true, then Void God Realm will give you a certain amount of protection in the future. After all, you initiated a record at the parting point.”

“There’s something like that?” The little guy widened his eyes as he couldn’t sit still anymore.

“If it’s a lie, then you wouldn’t get these benefits. Rumor has it that it will continuously take care of you, and carry out a ‘special’ type of self-tempering,” filled in another person.

The little guy became foolish and his little face darkened.

At this exact moment, not only the Starting ground, a stone tablet even emerged within the higher levelled Heavenly Passage paradise. In every region, a dazzling splendor radiated as a few rows of characters emerged.

“Yi, someone established a new record!”

“What kind of person is it, and what extremely boundary was broken?”

...

At this moment, the entire Void God Realm trembled. No one dared to show contempt at any of the records, because it represented a domain of extreme expertise, and was worthy of everyone’s respects.

“love drinking milk the most?!”

When everyone read these words, they were overcome with a strange expression. What type of disorderly and random name was this? Who would be so bored that they would name themselves this?

“This shouldn’t be a pervert right? Hehehe...” Many people began to laugh.

Everyone continued to read on, and when they read the words ‘Smashed the Starting Ground’s passageway,’ they immediately exploded.

“That can’t be right. Doing such an infuriating thing, yet he was still rewarded a precious bone! Does the heavens even have logic anymore?”

“Who is this with nothing to do when they’re full. Why destroy the Void God Realm’s passageway? That’s too brutal!”

All the regions went into uproar as everyone cursed endlessly.

The Void God Realm was boundless, but when a new record appeared, everyone would quickly pay attention because that certainly signifies a terrifying expert. That expert definitely excelled in a certain region, and achieved the extreme boundary!

“Too brutal. Who is this kid that infuriates humans and ghosts alike. This truly can’t be forgiven.”

“How bored does one have to be to go so far as to break a passageway. No wonder this became a new record, because no one has ever done it before!”

Everyone was incessantly angry. What they could not understand the most was that the Void God Realm actually rewarded him a precious bone.

“The symbol bones embedded on the passageways are rare treasures, and it’s very possible that they might be the bones of Archaic Descendants. Within this world, they are extremely important.”

“Even attacking the passageway could be rewarded with a precious bone. Then

I'll try it as well!"

The pot exploded in every region as many people were jealous and angry.

During this day, the entire Void God Realm went into an uproar, and discussions regarding how to break the passageway arose. The weird name "love drinking milk the most" was mentioned everywhere.

"This being a record, I feel like it is because no one was brutal enough to do such a thing. No one attacked the passageway, and that's why he was able to directly establish this record.

That day, many people tried, and the sounds of dong dong arose everywhere. In the end, they all returned in low spirits after being defeated.

"It's no good, we're in a higher level area. These Heavenly Passage paradise's passageways are sturdier. I think I should go try in the Starting Ground."

"At the Starting Ground, the most power one could display is only at the Blood Transformation realm, so the record will be even harder to break."

"Lower areas should be easier than the paradise right? I'm planning to take a walk. I heard the reward is a bone at the Archaic Descendant level."

"What? That's so rare. If it's a rare emperor type, it'd be even more heaven opposing! Let's go, I'll take a look as well!"

Waves after waves undulated in the Void God Realm. With a single action from

the little guy, every region went into a state of unrest.

At the Starting Ground, specks of light drizzled, and that piece of limestone had already recombined and recreated itself. Four pieces of precious bones reappeared on time as the passageway had been perfectly reconstructed.

A group of people were all there. Among them, hammer uncle, bird grandpa and coin elder were at the front. The three went up and attacked it one after the other until they were so tired that they spat out blood; however, it was all futile.

“Foolish brat, are you toying with us? You really used speed at the extreme boundary to break it?” Hammer uncle gasped for breath. He was a great expert at the Heavenly Passage realm, but he was unexpectedly inferior to a little brat. He almost died from exhaustion as he stood above the limestone.

“It’s true. I am faster than all of you!” insisted the little guy. He then passed on a few ‘secret methods,’ and then naively laughed as he told them that they had to keep it a secret.

An hour later, a group of people screamed wretchedly as they were sent flying by the light emitted by the limestone. Because they were all attacking it crazily, the beast bones began to shine and symbols began to interweave.

“Milk baby, you’re lying!”

“Brat, you truly are dishonest. Even if you beat me to death, I wouldn’t believe that you ran around this large limestone with the speed of an extreme boundary!”

The people were extremely angry.

The little guy was like a dead duck, and even if he was killed, he wouldn't admit that he lied. Afterwards, he began to wander around the Starting Ground to familiarize himself with the surroundings. This place that showed signs of human habitation was already very vast, and in the distance was an endless and primitive forest.

He felt bursts of peculiar gazes as many people peeked at him with bad intentions, but he did not pay attention to them. In the Starting Ground, no matter how high one's cultivation was, they could only display the power of the Blood Transformation realm. He did not have much to worry about.

"Child, be careful. Some people have ideas about beating you up for your precious bone." Bird grandpa warned.

"Milk kid, if you can't take it, then just sell it to me; otherwise, you will certainly be in danger." Coin elder warned.

Of course, nicknames like bird grandpa, hammer uncle and coin elder were all forced onto them by the little guy, and it made them extremely angry. However, they could not do anything about it.

"It's alright. I won't provoke them." The little guy did not care.

Everyone was speechless. If you did not provoke them, then they wouldn't provoke you? They already had the idea of beating you.

"It's them who want to deal with you." Young lady Cai Luan warned. She felt

that this child was too foolish and might end up in a disaster.

What this group of people did not think about was that both of these milk brat's eyes shone as he clenched his fists and incredibly excitedly asked, "Do they have good stuff on them?"

Everyone: "..."

Exactly who was robbing who? Everyone felt as if their minds were in disarray.

The young lady rolled her eyes, and she felt that her worries were wasted. This little money grubber was the same as that group of people since he was using his brain deviously as well.

These people who had vicious gazes in their eyes were not reckless, moreover, this 'love drinking milk the most' was a person who broke a record. They did not dare to act indiscriminately, and waited for their clan's experts to arrive before making a move.

The little guy originally did not have any intention of initiating trouble, and so he didn't take action. At the Starting Ground, he learned quite a bit, and in the end, he once again arrived in front of the stone tablet, and began to examine the past records.

"Fire Cloud Immortal, travelling through skyfire, achieving fire resistance. Starting Ground extreme boundary."

The little guy's expression congealed. This person must be very terrifying, however, after noticing the year this record was set, he was stunned; this was a

record that happened tens of thousands of years ago.

He quickly continued searching with the intention of finding the recent records.

“Yao Yue, a word will make flowers bloom and dead trees come back to life. An extremely powerful life force that no one can surpass within the Blood Transformation realm.”

He flipped through many records and, and still found that these still happened several thousand years ago.

With great difficulty, the little guy finally turned to the end and a name quickly jumped in front of his eyes, Shi Yi!

Like ancient Xiantian saints and Gods, Shi Yi, who similarly possessed natural born dual pupils, entered the Void God Realm as expected. There was a high possibility that he was in the higher levelled Heavenly Passage paradise.

Chapter 90 – Plundering

The little guy's eyes shined with a curious light as he carefully read. There were a few rows of words recorded on the stone tablet: Shi Yi, dual pupiled genius, killed nine beast kings in one battle and established a new record for killing kings at the Starting Ground.

This was an astonishing accomplishment. A beast king controlled an entire mountain range and had incredibly powerful strength. It was lofty and aloof, and when an ordinary person met one, they would typically run for their lives with absolutely no way of defending themselves.

Beast Kings were difficult to fight against even among peak level experts; otherwise, why would they dare call themselves kings?

Normally, it was very hard to encounter a beast king, yet Shi Yi actually encountered nine. He was attacked by all nine beast kings, furthermore, he killed them all; his accomplishment could definitely be considered extremely glorious.

This record was particularly special, and it held a significant meaning. This was the embodiment of true fighting strength, and it was also the fundamental aspect that people refined themselves to attain.

"Yi, you are looking at these records. Everyone who has their name recorded here are all incredible people. These are all people who wouldn't find it difficult to shake an entire region," hammer uncle scooched over and said.

"Of course, I'm recorded on there too." The little guy puffed up his chest with a proud look all over his face.

Hammer uncle had already forgotten this little fact. After hearing that, he instantly seemed as if he ate a dead mouse, becoming completely speechless.

“The record you established is far inferior to everyone else’s. You were using some tricks to destroy the Void God Realm passageway. Others genuinely achieved this by fighting for their lives.”

“Coin elder, what are you saying? You don’t want to trade for the precious bone?” The little guy glanced at him.

“Trade! I was saying you’re a naturally born supreme being. Come child, let’s trade quickly.” Coin uncle’s grizzled bearded rose up as he was all smiles.

“Wait until I fully examined it.” The little guy gave him a knock on the back of his head.

Coin elder’s smiles suddenly congealed. Wait until you thoroughly examine it? That would take several tens of years! Would I even be alive when that day arrives? Moreover, I’m not called coin uncle you little brat!

Bird grandpa was also looking at the stone tablet and said, “You saw this record right? Shi Yi is truly not simple. It’s rumored that he is a naturally born supreme being.”

“Killing nine beast kings in one battle, this record would scare people to death.” Young lady Cai Luan spat out with her tongue.

“Naturally born supreme being?” The little guy’s expression was swaying a bit, and it was as if he had heard voices from the past. Certain scenes once again vaguely appeared in front of his eyes.

A pretty young lady held back tears within her eyes, and she continuously spoke towards the weak child on a bed. The child was extremely frail, and his two eyes dull and without expression. She was weeping as she said, “You are the true natural born supreme being, I am sister Mang...”

“The name Shi Yi had shaken this land for quite a long time ago, and there are only a few people who are unaware of his existence. This is a genuine peerless talent, a crowning power since the ancient era. How many people can compare themselves to him?” Hammer uncle nodded his head.

“Hammer uncle, find me ten beast kings. I’ll immediately beat his record,” the little guy said.

“What? Foolish child, you’re overestimating yourself again!” Hammer uncle was immediately startled.

Bird grandpa shook his head. How could beast kings be easy to find within the Starting Ground? They were all lonesome beings. Nine assembling together and attacking Shi Yi was considered a rare instance, and could even be called a miracle. From some perspectives, that also demonstrated the supreme power of a dual pupiled person.

“Don’t do something foolish and throw your life away. If you die in this place, you would require a few months time to get better in the real world, and the price is too great. The record established by that kind of person is not something we can break. It’s destined to stay there for several thousand or even several

tens of thousands of years,” said coin elder.

“That kind of person? Is he really that heaven opposing?” The little guy always did things as he wished, and his voice did not contain the slightest degree of seriousness.

“Of course. I heard that he had already entered the higher level Heavenly Passage paradise and is currently looking for the young of a Pi Xiu, Taowu or other equally powerful supreme beings to battle!” coin elder said with a serious expression.

After hearing that, everyone’s face congealed. In those higher level regions, there were all kinds of powerful descendants. There might even be children from pure-blooded vicious beasts.

All humans who dared to challenge these creatures were destined to have their names etched in history. Furthermore, they were almost certainly going to enter the Hundred Clan Battlefield to fight for power and gain benefits for their clan.

“You have to understand that he dares to challenge the young of a Pi Xiu or Yazi. How terrifying is his strength? It even makes this senior somewhat frightful!”

Everyone who watched was deeply moved. Some people were born deities or saints, and were destined to illuminate the earth; no one could prevent them from rising to the top.

“Then I’ll just let him fight those Pi Xiu and Yazi beasts. When he’s done, I’ll

just beat him?” The little guy did not seem to mind at all, and randomly blurted this out.

Everyone was still in the middle of lamenting, but after hearing these words, they felt like they had been whipped by a shoehorn. Why did this foolish kid break the mood every time he opened his mouth? Some people immediately became angry.

“Hey, Shi Yi did not make just one record. That last one was too dangerous. Take a look at this one, with the strength of the flesh alone and without activating any Bone Text, he climbed onto a mountain peak in one go.” Hammer uncle pointed to the stone, and as he read onward, he indeed found one more.

“So powerful, with one step, he immediately rushed into the sky and climbed onto a mountain peak. How terrifying is his explosive strength?” Young lady Cai Luan’s face was full of surprise as she felt this was inconceivable.

“This is too horrifying.. This kind of explosive force is too terrifying.” Bird grandpa cried out in surprise.

From here, it was clearly visible that Shi Yi’s battle power was unrivaled. The records he broke were extremely astonishing, and overwhelmed anyone who saw it.

“Hammer uncle, bird grandpa, coin elder, you guys go and search for the mountain and I’ll instantly break that record,” the little guy said.

“This child is truly hopeless.” Those people genuinely felt this kid was boastful and ridiculous.

Suddenly, a few people walked over and the man leading the way revealed a mouthful of snow white teeth as he said, “Little junior brother, let me speak with you.”

“Don’t do it. They’re trying to make trouble for you. They definitely have ideas about stealing away your precious bone!” the bird grandpa warned in a light voice.

Against their expectations, the little guy’s eyes immediately lit up with a thieving look after seeing this group of people. He delightedly agreed and he immediately walked over with a foolish expression.

Coin elder, hammer uncle and the others were dumbstruck.

“Little junior brother, I heard you destroyed a Void God Realm passageway and obtained a precious bone. Can you let me take a look at it?” The youthful man leading the group smiled and said.

“Okay!” The little guy was all smiles and immediately handed that precious bone over.

How is this kid so foolish? Hammer uncle and coin elder’s eyeballs almost popped out. He is almost too easy to deceive!

The people beside them immediately went into an uproar. If they had known that it was going to be that easy, why did they even prepare their crooked ideas. There was no need for them to contact their clan’s experts, and could have simply cheated it away from him.

This was too easy to obtain, and the group of people endlessly regretted that they had not taken advantage of that opportunity. They should have come over earlier, as this child was too simple-minded.

But the man did not pay any attention and did not stop at all. He took large strides forward and left. However, the people by his side turned around and sneered with ridicule in their eyes. Even they did not believe that it was going to be that easy.

“I say, I won’t sell it. Did you people not hear?!” The little guy’s voice became louder and his expression immediately became serious.

“Little junior, you can’t talk like that. This thing is already in our hands, and you already agreed to it.” The people across from him laughed with a ‘what can you do to me’ appearance.

“You wanted to steal it from me?” The little guy seemed extremely angry as he chased after them.

These people’s expression immediately became cold, and there wasn’t much to say. They directly took action and did not dare to be careless; after all, the little guy had established a record.

Of course, they were not scared either, because this so called record is rather disgraceful. In the past, no one had made an effort towards it; therefore, the little guy’s record was merely an overstatement of his abilities.

Chi!

Pieces of symbols flew over like blossoming fireworks and enveloped the little guy within. These people began to make some murderous actions and wanted to eliminate him as soon as possible.

Hong!

However, the little guy was even faster, and shifted horizontally over ten meters with a single step. After that, his hands trembled, and two divine moons appeared. They collided together, fusing into a huge silver millstone that charged forward.

The symbols shattered, and the group of people were sent flying on the spot. The little guy charged past, and snatched back his precious bone.

Qiang, qiang...

Within the sky, a scarlet light shook the air, and its prestige was frightening. Eighteen streaks of scarlet rays of light flew past while emitting wuwu sounds. Strands of multicolored light circulated about, and its aura was extremely astonishing. It contained the aura of a great desolate vicious beast, and it terrified the people's souls.

"Precious Artifact!"

"It's actually a powerful treasure!"

Everyone cried out in alarm and they watched carefully. Those eighteen scarlet

feathers were all over ten meters long, and they flew across like eighteen bloody spears with an astonishing demonic aura.

These were without a doubt the precious feathers of a vicious bird, and as they scattered about, they covered the entire sky. They were aiming to fatally wound the little guy, and left him with no routes of escape.

The people who were sent flying could only coldly laugh. They knew that powerful experts must have arrived from the various clans, as this was an extremely powerful and precious artifact that only important figures could obtain.

The little guy's eyes were extremely bright. Symbols interweaved within his hands as he charged forth to forcefully struggle with one of the scarlet feathers. A lump of glaring light suddenly exploded, and multicolored scarlet light filled the air as mysterious patterns covered the sky like lightning.

This was an extremely terrifying aura. All the spectators were sent flying, and many people released wretched screams.

“Such a powerful precious artifact. It certainly belongs to a very famous and large clan. Otherwise, how could an ordinary person obtain it?!”

Everyone revealed a serious expression. Some large clan wanted to take action and steal away that child's precious bone, making people very nervous and feel like this was worth watching.

The symbols between the little guy's hands became even denser, and began to ignite like flames as he collided against a second scarlet feather. This time, the

sounds were even more world-shaking, and the shockwaves were even more intense

This scarlet feather gushed out with a scarlet radiance, and it was as if a volcano was erupting. Scarlet multicolored magma surged and filled the skies, making it so hot that it made people shiver with fear. These types of precious artifacts were indeed rare, and the possessed terrifying might.

If an ordinary person faced it, he or she would instantly turn into ashes. Moreover, the opponent had eighteen of these scarlet feathers attack. How would one fight against that? It was almost certainly an supreme expert making a move.

What shook people even more was that child the was actually still blocking and was currently forcefully struggling against the precious artifact. Kengqiang sounds fluctuated in every direction.

The people who previously stole away the little guy's precious bone was then sent flying, and the others who were sent flying previously all laughed at him. Their clan's experts had appeared, and no matter how powerful this child was, he could not overturn the heavens.

Suddenly, their ruthlessness and their indifference coldly froze on their faces. The little guy appeared and carried them away as meat shields to block the precious artifact.

Chi.

Scarlet color flashed past, and flames overflowed into the heavens. Four or five

people were penetrated on the spot, and immediately turned into ashes before losing their lives.

The remaining few people were so scared that their souls almost left them; however, the little guy did not carry them as shields to block the scarlet feathers any more and immediately threw them off to the side.

Scarlet light flashed again, and eighteen divine feathers re-appeared, flying together like eighteen divine battle spears. Bloody scarlet multicolored light dyed the entire horizon.

Dang, dang...

Strands of electricity were emitted from the little guy's body, and they twisted around his arms. He flew towards the few strands of scarlet feathers that were aimed at him, and fiercely collided into them as he charged forward.

Ah...

Wretched screams sounded from behind him. The people thrown onto the ground by the little guy had all been penetrated by the scarlet feathers and became dust after they died.

The spectators were all terrified. This was for the sake of silencing them, a method employed by large clans to preserve their identity, and these clans erased everything.

The little guy's eyes chilled as he loudly shouted, "Open for me!"

Dense silver symbols shone between his arms, as he waved his hands, two enormous silver millstones appeared in front of him. It was as if two silver-colored mountain peaks were being grinded together, creating a terrifying sound.

Dang!

The scarlet feathers collided against it, and intensely trembled. The millstone did not break and continued to rotate, as if it wanted to crush the precious artifact.

Everyone took in a breath of cold air. This child's precious technique was astonishing, since it could unexpectedly exchange blows with such powerful scarlet feathers; it was incredibly horrifying.

Qiang, qiang...

Sparks splashed in every direction as the silver millstone exchanged blows with the scarlet feather. Each time they intensely collided, shockwaves as terrifying as a violent ocean tsunamis would be released.

"I just remembered, I once saw this precious clan artifact in the higher level Heavenly Passage Paradise. It's Scarlet Cloud prince's weapon." Suddenly, someone began to talk.

Clearly, the one speaking came down from the higher level Heavenly Passage Paradise and returned to the Starting Ground. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to know.

“What? That’s impossible. Scarlet Cloud prince is a very famous young expert within the Void God Realm. Did he actually personally come?” Many people alarmingly cried out.

It could clearly be seen how terrifying the Scarlet Cloud prince was, since it made so many people restrain themselves out of fear.

“This precious artifact has an enormously powerful origin, and it is very possible that the feathers belonged to an Archaic Descendant. It could be called a clan suppressing treasure that has its own life force, and thus could appear in the Void God Realm.” Someone spoke out.

The little guy did not care about this at all. This was the Starting Ground. No matter who came, their powers would be suppressed to the Blood Transformation realm so he had nothing to fear.

Hong!

The silver millstone greatly expanded in size as if it was going to cover the entire sky and block the scarlet feathers outside. It was difficult for them to descend, completely preventing them from harming him.

With a large dong sound, the little guy stamped both his feet on the ground, and then immediately charged out over 100 meters. He appeared in front of a man in the blink of an eye and said, “By hiding here, did you really think I wouldn’t be able to find you?!”

Peng!

He slammed forward with his palm, creating a thunderous sound. His extreme boundary flesh strength alone was already world shocking. How powerful would it be if he added the strength of symbols to it? His palm descended, and instantly shattered this youth's symbols.

Pu!

This person began to spurt out large mouthfuls of blood as he flew out horizontally. Half the bones within his body made pi pi pa pa sounds as they all broke and deformed from within, making his body look mushy.

“So powerful, he sent the scarlet feather's owner flying with a single palm!”

“Even such a powerful precious artifact could not resist it!”

“Yi, that's not the Scarlet Cloud prince. It's his younger brother, I saw him once before.”

In the instant that Chi Feng dropped onto the ground, the eighteen divine feathers lost their luster and quickly shrunk as they floated towards the ground.

The little guy rushed over and collected all of them within his hands. They suddenly transformed into a blood colored fan, which was the true form of the precious artifact. That youth just then was incapable of using it as a whole; therefore, he split it up and used them separately.

“Stop!” Someone shouted loudly.

Not far away, a group of people appeared, and these were all middle-aged individuals. They possessed the aura of a prestigious clan, and with a single look, one could tell they were top level experts.

All the spectators were shocked. Why was such a group here? With a single look, one could tell they were important figures that came from a large clan. Could it be that the bone within that child's hands was that extraordinary?

"That precious bone is certainly extremely valuable. After all, it is used to build the Void God Realm's passageway!"

"That's right. Precisely because of that, it was able to startle such huge clans!"

The people quickly guessed their nature.

"Release your hand and return that precious feather!" that group of people shouted. As the leader opened and closed his eyes, symbols circulated, and it was incredibly terrifying.

"You guys think I'll let go if you tell me to? Crawl onto your stomach, behave and accept being robbed!" said the little guy fearlessly. At the Starting Ground, even if you were a clan leader or a king, you could still only display the cultivation at the Blood Transformation realm.

Weng!

He took out a scarlet feather and with a blow of the wind, it immediately

stretched to ten zhang in length, directly sweeping past.

Peng!

The few people who were at the front had extremely high statuses, yet they had to bear the brunt of the force. Two of them were immediately knocked flying, and the others backed up a few steps.

With a shua sound, the little guy used the scarlet feather again and swatted two people onto the ground. Soon after, he rapidly rushed over, and stepped on their bodies.

Everyone was startled as their eyes straightened up. These were possibly very important figures of an enormous clan, yet they were actually overturned so easily. This would inevitably become explosive news that would shake every region.

Chapter 91 – Most Robbed

Hong!

The ground trembled, and the two people beneath Shi Hao's feet tried to struggle free. As their arms struggled, the ground cracked open, and the mountain rocks were split open. It was as if two enormous ancient beasts went mad as they wanted to stand up by using their terrifying divine strength.

Two peng peng sounds were produced as the little guy stamped their backs twice. The two were suppressed on the spot as blood dripped out from the corners of their mouths. They laid softly on the ground, and were unable to budge an inch.

Every direction was absolutely silent. There was no need to go and confirm their identity, as one could tell from the attitudes they displayed upon arriving here that they were important figures. They were most likely the elders of an enormous clan.

However, they were now stomped under the soles of the little guy's two feet. This was truly too astonishing. That foolish looking kid was actually that powerful?!

"So astonishing, people who are able to break records would naturally have an area they excel over others. Even a child cannot be measured through common sense!" The group of people gasped in surprise.

Especially hammer uncle, bird grandpa and coin uncle. Their eyeballs almost popped. That naughty child who was just bickering with them was actually

that powerful? They truly made a error in judgement.

Those people always felt the way this child did things was unreliable, since he often often did things that made them speechless. They had been worried about him just now, and were afraid that others would steal away his symbol bone. The be alive is to have worries, and now it seemed that it wasn't like that at all. This youngster so powerful, no wonder he simply revealed a thieving look in his eyes ; wasn't that just paying respects to similar professions? He clearly was looking waiting and hoping for them to fall into his trap, that really wasn't kind and honest!

“Little child, please let go of those two.”

The people across from him had ugly faces. How splendid of an enormous clan were they? However, their two clan elders were unexpectedly flipped onto the ground by a little brat and stamped underneath his feet. If news of this got out, what face would they still have left?

The only fortunate thing was in the Void God Realm, they hid their identities and appearances. Otherwise, they would inevitably become a big laughingstock within the large clans.

“Won't release.” Little Shi Hao's words were straightforward and only contained these two words.

The people across from him had terrified gazes as they all coldly watched him. He was only a child, yet he dared to challenged the power and might of such an enormous clan? He should be oppressed.

“Child, just let go. I’ll tell them to apologize to you.” A middle-aged man said with a steady tone.

“Not only do they want to take my precious bone, they also wanted to kill me. You think just a final light speech is enough?” The little guy was very calm.

The two people underneath the little guy’s feet were weaker than the three people across from him from a cultivation’s perspective. Those people were all simultaneously struck together, but only these two were flipped over.

Even so, these two’s identities and positions were extremely high, and they possessed might that overflowed into the heavens. Their powers were second only to those three middle-aged man. When they were normally angered, great tribes with a population of over ten million would fall, yet they were now under the feet of a little brat.

“What do you want to do?” The middle-aged man across asked. His eyes blinked and symbols circulated. The sun and moon seemed to emerge and submerge within his eyes as his extremely terrifying aura trembled people’s souls.

“I want compensation. Exchange it with your clan’s main precious technique.” The little guy opened his mouth like a lion.

Everyone went into an uproar. For any large clan, their most treasured possession would certainly be their clan’s main precious technique. It was the reason for their existence, as well as how they rose to the top.

In reality, precious techniques were extremely rare. Even for a clan containing

tens of millions or hundreds of millions of people, they would only have one powerful precious technique accompanied by a few other smaller abilities.

The little guy demanded their clan's main precious technique as soon as he opened his mouth, and this naturally made every single person within that group depressed. How could they possibly agree? Every one of them had an extremely gloomy look, and their expressions were incredibly ice-cold.

"Ai, looks like you two aren't much. I was under the impression that I caught some big fish." The little guy sighed. Then he crouched down to look at the two beneath his feet with a begrudging look.

This kind of expression, this kind of language made everyone look at each other without knowing whether to laugh or cry. The two big shots beneath his feet almost exploded their lungs in rage while feeling extremely humiliated.

Following that, the little guy made some swift and skilled movements as he searched and groped about these two people's bodies to start stealing anything they had.

These movements made all the onlookers dumbstruck. How could he be so skilled? Exactly who was the victim's family, and who was the victim? Why was it that no matter how one looked at it, it was the child who was doing the plundering?

"You..." Those two people began to tremble. How high were their statuses? No one dared to disrespect them on normal occasions, but now they were being exploited and robbed.

Pu!

One of the two spat out a mouthful of blood and passed out.

“You guys are so poor. How come you guys didn’t even bring your precious artifacts out? Even this coin uncle brought a few,” the little guy muttered.

Everyone in the distance felt dizzy. Precious artifacts that could take shape within the Void God Realm were all extraordinary. Who would just randomly bring them out? What would they do if they accidentally lost it?

If someone lost their precious artifact in the Void God Realm, it was equivalent to losing the soul essence of their artifact in reality, and its power would rapidly deteriorate until it eventually became nothing.

In the distance, the coin uncle’s face darkened. Why was he compared to spirit coins? Could it be that within that child’s eyes, he was equivalent to that that shiny lump?

“Child, stop overdoing it!” The leading middle-aged man opened his mouth. His essence appeared above his head, transformed into a flower and filled the sky. It was curled up in terrifying lightning that was accompanied by the rumbling of thunder.

The other two also had ice cold gazes, and symbols began to appear around their bodies. Even the entire skies were trembling, as if two supreme being level Archaic Descendants were standing there.

As for the clan disciples behind those three, they had been incapable of

enduring for a long time and wanted to take action long ago. They wanted to seize this hateful child as soon as possible.

“You think I’m scared of you guys? If you don’t give me a precious technique, don’t even think of leaving with these two,” the little guy said.

“Seize him!” The leading middle-aged man opened his mouth and spat out a mouthful of blue light that looked like flames and electricity. The sound of crackling was everywhere as it suppressed everything. He was moving toward the little guy in order to counteract the power of the precious scarlet fan within his hands.

However, what made everyone leap in fear was that the child immediately shrunk those eighteen divine feathers into the size of a palm and placed it within his bosom. Then, he picked up those two people and waved them like weapons in order to kill everyone.

“Careful!” The people were afraid of harming their own people.

This despicable child was terrible, and he lifted up those two great figures and began to rotate them like a pinwheel. It gave birth to a powerful wind, and as they flew randomly and unpredictably, the actions were incredibly smooth.

“It’s so infuriating!”

Ah pu!

The other person also spat out a mouthful of blood and passed out. Their eyes could not see, and their hearts no longer felt troubled; they allowed the little guy

to toss them from side to side, transforming them into weapons.

“Don’t care for too much. If we really hurt them, then let them self-cultivate for a few months in the real world,” said the leader of the three middle-aged men as they all exploded with their terrifying auras.

“Kill!”

A group of people rushed forth with their precious techniques radiating and symbols interweaving, submerging this entire place in an ocean of multicolored light.

Pu!

The important figure in the little guy’s left hand had his arm snapped by a strand of lightning, and fresh blood poured out. This woke him up, and made him repeatedly bellow out in rage.

“Clan elder, we’re not doing it on purpose. I beg for forgiveness.” The group of people were terrified, and felt as if their hands and feet were stuck together..

The little guy did not care, and continued to murderously sweep forward. The body of those two were extremely tough and durable, and they made clattering noises as they smashed into the group of people. Broken limbs flew about as fresh blood was spilt everywhere.

As long as there was battle and one fought like one’s life depended on it, there would inevitably be a bloody event. Very quickly, a pile of people leaned on the round and became the little guy’s spoils of war. He tossed together those

motionless limbs into a pile together.

As for the two people within his hands, only half of their bodies remained as they screamed wretchedly non-stop. If this went on, they would surely lose their lives. Finally, they were also tossed into the pile of people.

It was like a pile of corpses. Although everyone was still alive, their blood flowed out non-stop, converging into a little river. This scene was a little terrifying, and the people couldn't help but vomit.

Fortunately, this was the Void God Realm so if they cultivated enough in the future, they would still be able to heal; otherwise, this kind of murder spree would be too terrifying. If all the experts of this huge clan were crippled, the losses would be astonishing.

“Damn this Starting Ground that limits abilities to the Blood Transformation realm.” A large character was extremely angry and his heart was extremely shocked. The child across from him was also at the Blood Transformation realm and fought their group alone. What kind of power was that? If news of this spread out, perhaps no one would believe it.

However, many people at the scene saw it personally, so this reality was unquestionable. Everyone was flabbergasted since they had actually made a mistake. This foolish brat was too terrifying, and should not be provoked.

Short after, only three large characters remained on the opposite side while being bloodstained and battered with bruises.

What kind of people were they? With a shout, they could cause a disturbance

within the weather, and tremble all four directions. Today, they could not stop a child at the Starting Ground. If this news of this got out, they would be laughed in ridicule.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock, because this proved that if everyone was at the Blood Transformation realm, no one from the large clans were a suitable opponent for this child. What did this signify? A new star was going to rise to the top, and another heavenly gifted genius had appeared.

“Little child, you’re so excessive and harmed countless people from our clan. Do you still want to keep going?” A middle-aged man was helpless. Could it be that he wanted to seek the help of the clan and have his entire clan come to stop this child?

“There’s over a hundred people lying on the floor here, and only you three remain. Just come and crawl over here!” The little guy exposed a mouthful of sparkling white little teeth as he simply appeared like a little demon within all of these people’s eyes.

With a wenglong sound, it didn’t matter if their symbols flowed into the heavens, or how terrifying their auras became, they were still in the Blood Transformation realm. As the little guy weaved and attacked left and right, his power was unrivaled.

Peng!

He swatted out with his palm, and flowing light flew out and penetrated the back of a middle-aged man. His front and back were both shining as his fresh blood surged out, falling right into the pile of people.

Afterwards, he fiercely charged forward. With a kick, he smashed the symbols covering another person, and swept across his two feet. With a kacha sound ringing out, the legs were snapped apart. With a muffled heng sound, they landed atop the pile of people.

The last person wanted to escape and ran into the distance. The little guy waved the scarlet feather in his hand, and a divine feather rushed out and expanded until it was over ten zhang long. With a pu sound, it immediately turned one of that person's legs into ashes, causing him to fall headfirst onto the ground.

In the blink of an eye, all the people within this huge clan were seized and became captives.

"Yi, something's wrong. There's one missing." The little guy controlled a scarlet feather, and with chi chi sounds, it overturned a youngster who hid in the distance. He spat out a mouthful of fresh blood and was also captured.

"Many thanks to you. What do you go by? I heard that you were the Scarlet Cloud Prince's younger brother. Only you gave me a precious artifact, the others are too poor," the little guy said.

Ah pu!

This young man spat out a mouthful of blood. While being injured and angry, he passed out.

Everyone was dumbstruck at the magnificent sight ahead. That was a mountain of flesh that was formed from the bodies of over one hundred experts.

All the troops within a huge clan had turned into captives.

The little guy walked forward, and his large eyes emitted light. He spoke a sentence that made everyone feel grief and indignation. “A pile of spoils of war are better than two people right? Among you, who will send out the message that these people can be exchanged for your clan’s main precious technique?”

“Then it’s you. Go to your clan and report that I love precious artifacts and precious techniques. I’ll gladly sit down and chat with them.” The little guy pointed to a young male and told him to deliver the news.

Pu ah!

A group of people all spat out blood as they became extremely angered.

The little guy sat on top of a large limestone and held his lower jaw while he stared at them, making sure that they couldn’t escape. His pair of large eyes emitted a thieving expression as if he was looking at a pile of treasures with the appearance of a little money grubber.

In the distance, the spectators were all sweating profusely, and didn’t know what to say since this child was truly outrageous. Just previously, many people thought that he was crazy and didn’t understand what was going now. Now, they all realized and rolled their eyes; this little devil of a swindler just wanted to rob everyone!

The little guy examined the scarlet feathered fan within his hands as he fondled it admiringly. He figured that this treasure was extremely rare, and it might actually be the feather of an Archaic Descendant.

“Since I obtain the scarlet feather, the rest of your clan’s precious artifacts shouldn’t be half trash right?” the little guy asked.

The pile of people agonized as they grunted indifferently with no intention of responding.

Hong!

Suddenly, the little guy attacked, and the scarlet feather within his hand unfolded. With a casual wave, rays of lightning flashed, and scarlet flames overflowed the heavens; everyone east of him were completely submerged.

“So powerful, this is a valuable treasure. If I could obtain the original scarlet feather in the real world, then that would be even better.” The little guy’s eyes was full of little stars.

“What are you doing?”

“Milk baby, we did not provoke you. Why did you attack us?”

From the east, that group of people furiously bellowed, and they were all loudly shouting. Thunder and lightning sounds rang out, and the scarlet flames overflowed the heavens as they received the brunt of the terrifying attack.

This precious artifact was extremely powerful. It held the might of heaven, and it was difficult to defend against.

“Heng, don’t think just because you guy didn’t do anything, I wouldn’t know. You guys were staring at me before, and if it weren’t for these people acting first, you guys would have taken actions too,” the little guy said. He controlled the precious fan, and scarlet light flickered, burning these people until they suffered heavy injuries. However, they were not turned into ashes, so all of their lives were still intact.

Several people were particularly strong as wanted to flee, but the little guy constantly waved the precious fan within his hands. Its might truly overflowed the heavens, and together with his precious technique, symbols flickered and divine sounds rumbled as if the heavens were opening.

Finally, this group of people were suppressed as well, and another ‘human mountain’ appeared.

Hong!

The little guy acted again and waved the precious fan towards another direction. Howls bursted out, and a bloody mist rose and thunder rumbled. Another place was submerged in the scarlet flame.

“You...what are you doing?” some people angrily cried out.

“Robbing!” The little guy answered.

“Impudence, do you know who you’re provoking? Attacking us without reason, even if you died ten times, it won’t be enough.” This group of people were very angry.

“Didn’t you guys have your eyes on me and wanted to steal my precious bone too? Because you endangered my life, I have decided to rob you guys now,” the little guy said.

A huge battle exploded. Although this group of people were strong, they were only at the Blood Transformation realm within the Starting Ground, so they truly could not resist the little guy. Even their numbers advantage was useless, since the precious fan in his hand was too powerful.

In the end, everyone from every direction lost. They all came from great clans, but now they were turned into four human mountains. This made all the spectators go foolish.

“Heavens, huge news, explosive news! A child defeated four large clans!”

When the people came to their senses, they all cried out in alarm.

The little guy’s eyes were very bright as he said, “Redeem the people here for your clan’s precious technique or precious artifact. I am a very reasonable person. As long as the precious technique is good enough or the precious artifact is magnificent enough, I’ll let you guys go.”

Everyone was fearful of this situation. This child’s appetite was truly huge. Was he going to rule the Starting Ground and torment these four large clans?

“Hammer uncle, bird grandpa, coin uncle, you people look for that mountain. I’ll head out soon enough to climb to the peak of that mountain to break that record.” The little guy yelled towards a few people.

When these people heard these words, all of the hair on their bodies shivered and stood up. This little brat was truly no ordinary person. He beat up the all the experts of these four huge clans by himself and he was still not done. What was he still going to do?

At this moment, a stone tablet emerged, and a row of words appeared on the surface as it flashed with an incredibly splendid and glaring light.

“This... The heavens are illogical again. He established another record!”

“Most Robbed!”

Everyone was dumbstruck and then their lids exploded as these words appeared on the tablet. The little guy robbed 563 people in the shortest amount of time, and established a record for most people robbed in the Starting Ground.

The group of people felt dizzy. This is okay too? This wasn't splendid at all!

The stone tablet flickered, and reminded the little guy to add some words. He brushed and dotted, writing down eight big words: Heaven Warping Martial God. Just, open, and honorable.

Meanwhile, everyone saw the emergence of this new record within the Void God Realm and went into an uproar.

“Is there a mistake? Why is it this child again!?”

“What kind of record is this? Most robbed, Heaven Warping Martial God. Just,

open, and honorable? Am I going insane?!”

“Where did this brat come from, where even robbing is honorable? What kind of heaven angering thing did he do in the end?”

The entire world clamored as many people were puzzled. Some cursed, and others searched for information.

“A person robbed over five hundred people and wanted to extort four large clans? Heaven angering as expected!”

“Where did this brat pop up from? Does he want to oppose the heavens?!”

The entire Void God Realm went into an uproar as a huge controversy stirred. Even those people at the Heavenly Passage paradise wanted to go take a look around the Starting Ground.

What kind of devious brat was this? How come he always establishes some disgraceful records?

Chapter 92 – Successful Exhortation

The Starting Ground was incredibly lively as people came and went. That large limestone with symbol bones embedded on it flashed with multicolored light from time to time, and golden passageways were created as groups of people came out.

“Where is that brat. Let’s see if he truly possesses the remarkable abilities to establish these records within such short amount of time.

“This child is truly making the heavens angry, but I am looking forward to seeing just how he’ll extort those four huge clans, hehe.”

The golden passageway was bright and resplendent as groups of cultivators walked out. These were all experts who came from the higher levels of the Heavenly Passage Paradise, and after hearing about the situation from the stone tablet of the Void God Realm, they decided to join in on the fun.

“Martial brother, I haven’t seen you for a while. Where have you been cultivating recently?”

“I’ve been cultivating within the Heavenly Passage. Today, I’m ten times stronger than I was in the past. The friends from Blue Water Path have already died, and only you, me and a few others are left. Let’s meet up in a short while.”

...

At the Starting Ground on top of that large limestone, the golden passageways

appeared from time to time as people both young and old came out. There were also toothless and bald old people who couldn't help but sigh at the sight of each other.

It was clearly visible how much attention the Starting Ground attracted. It was ten times as lively today as it usually was.

The outside world was put into turmoil, but the little guy was sitting on a huge rock while holding his chin. His eyes were not even blinking, and he looked incredibly altruistic. He stared at his own spoils of war with a passionate expression as he muttered, "This pile on the east can be exchanged for a precious artifact. The pile in the south must be exchanged for a precious technique. The pile to the north..."

Each 'pile' was made up of over a hundred experts, and some of them were incredible characters and experts whose identities were extremely high. However, they were now piled up like cabbages, and were evaluated as a 'pile'.

No one knew whether to laugh or cry. This devilish brat was quite a marvel. How could the experts of the four clans take this? Their lungs must be practically exploding by now.

This was reality. There were five hundred and sixty three experts from the four large clans that appeared, and were now stacked up into four piles of people. They all suffered heavy injuries, and were unable to move freely.

Their prices were currently being evaluated as a 'pile' by a child, and this made these people so angry that their noses were almost crooked. Are the heavens still logical? They were actually organized into such a wretched state.

Within these four piles of people, there were several highly revered characters who normally would be able to ‘call the wind and summon the rain’[1], control many troops, and disdainfully look down towards the world. However, they were now similarly put into a ‘pile,’ and met such a crime. That kind of stifling feeling of being wronged was almost choking them to death.

[tl: [1] = stir up troubles.]

“So disgraceful!” An old man panted heavily and was angry to the point that his liver was in pain. He stared at that devilish brat sitting on the huge rock while holding his chin while evaluating his ‘property’.

“Hu...” A person was panting while severely clenching his teeth. In the real world, every time he walked out, he would be greeted by many people. However currently, his body was shuddering slightly.

“What’s wrong with you two? You have to persevere, because I’m counting on you guys to exchange for precious artifacts and precious techniques. You have to keep going.” The little guy was a little worried that they might die.

However, the kind of worry that appeared on his little face truly made these pile of people want to jump up and strangle him to death. It was truly infuriating.

“This child is truly weird!”

Those few very old elders who came earlier to join in on the fun could only show this kind of sorrow.

Many people were unconvinced that this brat could break two records within a

single day, and was so dishonorable and disingenuous. They could not help but take action towards him.

Peng!

However, the little guy turned towards these people, and symbols filled the skies instantly as light danced about. After several battles, large areas on the ground were covered with more fallen bodies.

“They don’t look like big fish. Forget it, I won’t make another pile. I’ll put you people separately into these four piles to slightly increase the value. If their clans come, you people follow them.” The little guy muttered to himself.

These people wanted to cry, yet they couldn’t because they did not actually even have enough value to become another pile. They could only help raise the price slightly. This damned child was too cruel. How could he speak in such a mean fashion?

Naturally, there were experts at the scene, but they did not rashly take action. All of their expressions were indifferent as they calmly watched.

Hong!

Suddenly, it sounded as if the flood after a dam burst rushed out, and four symbol bones appeared. They interweaved densely into mysterious patterns, and transformed into a barrier of blue light as they locked the little guy within.

People from the four great clans had arrived, and no one was sure which of the clans these individuals came from. With such might and ferociousness from a

single move, they surprisingly revealed four strange bones. They arranged a formation, and sealed the little guy within.

“Such a large spirit. These four precious bones are very extraordinary and mysterious, and all of a sudden several of them activated. A normal family would not be able to inherit this,” a toothless elder said.

It seemed like he saw something else and quickly added, “Yi, something’s wrong, this isn’t the real spiritual image of a precious artifact, but a fake one. Looks like after losing the scarlet fan, they are scared to lose this clan artifact within the Void God Realm too, so they became more cautious. This treasure can only be used once.”

The little guy’s eyes were deep and his expression was incredibly serious. He did not dare to act carelessly. With a shua sound, the precious scarlet fan within his han circulated with a hazy red light like the circulating atmosphere of primal chaos, emitting a terrifying shockwave.

“Hand over the precious fan and release the people; otherwise, you’ll be suppressed to death here!”

Hazy blue splendor was spread out, sealing off the entirety of the surrounding heaven and earth. The four precious bones were fixed within the empty space, and four experts were in every corner, ready to take action at any moment.

“Exchange them for precious artifacts. These four bones are very good, but they’re fake images. I want the real ones!” The little guy opened his mouth.

“Such a strong tone. Kill him for me!” a person shouted.

These four were all middle-aged men. They were strong and vigorous, and were at the prime of the lives. With an activation from their symbols, the world surged with a thunderlike aura. Blue colored lightning hacked and danced about before transforming into ocean waves as they charged towards the little guy.

The rumbling sounds were ear-splitting like the gallop of countless soldiers on their horses.

The little guy brandished the precious fan within his hands, and scarlet light surged and roared with a power force like the ocean. The entire world seemed to have transformed into scarlet red.

The two sides met and exploded with scarlet and blue divine light.

Many people could not stay on their feet despite being so far away. They were also battered by the impact as they spat out mouthfuls of blood, and were swept away.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock as they rapidly retreated. This kind of terrifying attack formed a violent storm, and as the scarlet light collided with the blue radiance, they combined into an ocean of divine strength.

This was a collision between precious artifacts, and the attack and defense between these two valuable treasures were even more intense. It was as if two Archaic Descendents had resurrected, and were explosively fighting a world-shocking battle here.

This battle was extremely intense, and drew spectating gazes from every

direction. Everyone held their breaths and did not dare to speak to much as they all nervously watched.

“Save them!”

Someone gave the command since they temporarily trapped the little guy. They dispatched a troop of men and horses to rescue those experts who had been taken prisoner.

“Break for me!” The little guy shouted. The splendor in his palm shone, and a pure white precious bone appeared. This was precisely the bone that was dug from the large limestone within the Void God Realm passageway.

He had studied it for a long time, and pretty much knew what this bone was used for. If several of them were combined together, they could turn into the Void God Realm’s passageway. If a single one was activated, it could be used for spatial interference.

Sure enough, at this moment, the large arranged symbol formation immediately became unstable, and that hazy blue light started to collapse and explode.

The little guy fiercely swept the precious scarlet fan in his right hand, and the vast and endless scarlet light surged out like magma. The ancient formation that had a collapsed corner immediately disintegrated in the face of this terrifying strike.

He broke free and gained an edge over those people. He waved the precious fan with all of his might, trapping those four experts with no path to heaven and

no gate to earth. With a chi sound, scarlet multicolored light flashed past, and one person's arm was burnt into ashes.

“This clan lost big! This precious scarlet fan is a priceless treasure, and it's most certainly a supreme treasure left behind by an Archaic Descendent! No wonder they got anxious and used such a powerful formation to trap him in order to seize it back quickly.”

“Wu, that sparkling white bone in that child's hand is also extremely astonishing and is worthy to be called a precious object that built the Void God Realm's passageway.” Many people paid attention to that bone.

The people now knew why the four large clans mustered up such a huge force with the intention of snatching away this bone. Turns out it was an extremely rare and precious treasure that contained endless benefits.

“These are my spoils of war. You guys have to exchange something for it.” The little guy took action again and waved his fan. The people who previously went to rescue their comrades suffered heavy injuries and fell to the ground as a scarlet light flashed past.

“Kill!”

Those four experts grouped up again to activate the sealing formation. The four pieces of precious bones shone again as they oppressively killed towards him.

This time, they were purely aiming to kill, and not to trap him within. Even if the little guy wanted to use that symbol bone to disturb space, it would be

useless. However, he was not scared. Within this area, no one could exert power above the Blood Transformation Realm, and so he did not need to fear anyone.

Hong!

Booming sounds echoed through the heaven and earth as the silver-colored millstones revolved. The red-colored precious fan waved about, and he charged forward to forcefully repel the four experts.

Ultimately, he received their attack; however, his physical body was completely unaffected. His symbols flickered without extinguishing, but the opposing party was different. As if they were struck by a thunderbolt, and they flew across the air.

“He resisted the attack of our precious artifact? What kind of magical power did he use to protect his body? Too formidable. Otherwise, his physical body would have to be comparable to that of a Suan Ni or Taotie’s young,” everyone cried out in alarm.

Both sides suffered an attack from a precious artifact, yet the results were completely different. The little guy was completely unharmed, while two of the four individuals immediately exploded. They turned into a bloody light, and immediately vanished.

Furthermore, those two also suffered some injuries. One of them lost the ability to move, and the other carried the four pieces of precious bones while relying on the support of the ancient formation to quickly fly away and escape.

With the termination of the battle, the human mountains increased by roughly

ten people again. Apart from this, there weren't many differences, and the little guy was safe and sound.

“This child is so powerful!”

Everyone drew in a cold breath. This was a true accomplishment, and wasn't an overstatement in the slightest.

Afterwards, the four great clans frequently sent out people to attack, but they were all defeated. At this Starting Ground, no one was an opponent for the little guy within the Blood Transformation realm..

Everyone's expressions had changed. If they felt that the little guy was not that amazing at first and established disgraceful records only by relying on tricks, then now, their notions were thoroughly converted. This was definitely a heavenly warped and gifted child, as from the start of the battles until now, he had revealed an unparalleled elegance within the Blood Transformation Realm.

That day, experts challenged the little guy non-stop. Not only did the four great clans arrive, even truly formidable experts who had surpassed the Heavenly Passage realm came to battle with the little guy out of curiosity and inconceivability..

In the end, they were all defeated without any problems. There were even some famous seniors as well as clan lords. Even though they did not reveal their identities, quite a few people could still see through their presence and might, and determined that they were definitely powerful figures.

“Too formidable!”

Everyone was fearful and incomparably shocked. They felt like they were personally witnessing the rise of a genius.

The little guy messed with the four great clans, and defeated all of their experts. In the end, he even issued an announcement that if no one came to redeem these people, he would kill them all.

The four great lords could not bear it anymore. If these people were killed, there would be no one left to guard the upper territory layers of the Heavenly Passage Paradise. When the time came, they would lose those territories and suffer enormous damages.

In the end, they did not turn over any precious techniques, nor did they hand over any precious artifacts. The four great clans each respectively brought out a jade jar that contained the true blood of vicious beasts.

Although the four jade jars appeared to be rather small, they were quite heavy when carried. There was extremely rare and precious blood of various colors within them that seemed to be the priceless blood of Archaic descendants.

All of them became stupefied. This child's extortion actually succeeded? The fact that he made four great clans lower their heads made people incredibly envy and admire him!

Many people were contemplating whether or not they should imitate this effect. In the end, they all shook their heads because who could be as heaven defying as this child? He faced off against four clan experts by himself, and they were all defeated one after another; these accomplishments were like that of a fairytale!

“Did he truly succeed in extortion just like that?”

“This is something that you don’t understand. These large clans all have their own Heavenly Passage Paradise territories within the Void God Realm. Do you know how those four jars of precious blood came about? They were all obtained from their hunts within the paradise. If these several hundred men all died, these precious areas would be unprotected for several months, and they would lose ownership!”

The four clan’s men dejectedly left. After coming here after mustering up such large forces, losing in the end made them feel completely miserable .To be suppressed like this by someone, and having to exchange precious blood as ransom really made them choke with resentment.

The little guy waved his hands from behind, and somewhat reluctantly said, “Wait for me. When I leave the Starting Ground and arrive in the upper level domains of the Heavenly Passage area , I will find you guys to talk about former times.”

Quite a few people began to stumble about, and almost collapsed onto the ground.

There were also some who turned around. They stared with icy cold gazes, and gritted their teeth while saying, “We’ll wait for you!”

The little guy placed the four jars of precious blood within his bosom, and felt extremely elated. He had already figured out the wonderful effects of the precious blood, and if he used it for its medicinal purposes, he could fortify his spirit power. Upon returning to the real world, he would have a greatly improved

spirit, and would be nourished one step further.

“Sha, that baby successfully extorted the four great clans, you’re joking right?”

“Those four clans really are like stubble. They all unexpectedly suffered such a defeat at the Starting Ground. No one was able to defeat that child?”

“This child really is quite incredible, making those four clans yield!”

The news began to proliferate, and all four directions greatly trembled. In the higher levels of the Heavenly Passage Paradise, quite a few experts were shocked, since they felt that this was utterly inconceivable.

Within the Starting Ground, the people had not completely dispersed yet.

“Hammer Uncle, Bird Grandpa, Coin Uncle, have you guys found that mountain yet? I need to go and break that record,” the little guy opened his mouth and said.

“Sha, this baby wants to break a record. What’s going on?” The experts who had not left yet were all astonished, and did not dare show contempt towards this child. After the little guy successfully extorted and defeated the four clans, he was now regarded as an important figure, and his words suddenly gained weight.

“Found it, it’s roughly a li out. Shi Yi left a terrifying record there that no one had been able to overcome to this day,” replied Coin Uncle.

“What? Shi Yi’s record?!” This area immediately ‘shattered like a pot’.

The two characters ‘Shi Yi’ were like a magic chant that made people’s blood boil. He was a mysterious child that was simply impossible surpass. Wherever he walked, many legends would be left behind.

Whether is was within the actual Stone Country or the Void God Realm, Shi Yi’s name was as incredibly splendid as the heavenly sun. If someone mentioned his name, everyone’s hearts would trembled.

“Ever since he was born, he had never been defeated. His accomplishments were glorious, and it was as if a God descended upon this world!”

“Within this generation, there aren’t many people who are on par with him. He far surpasses anyone his age, and is truly too strong.”

Many people sighed regretfully. The name itself represented many extreme boundaries that not many people could surpass. Although he was young, he could still walk down the path of arrogance.

“He possessed dual pupils as soon as he was born. This is the the defining feature of ancient saints and Gods that are destined to rule the world. To be born in the same generation as him is a misfortune of many.

“Wu, during these few years, some secret news were released about him having an unparalleled Supreme Being Bone!”

“What?!” Everyone was shocked.

“If he is that divinely talented, then he is destined to be unrivaled, and no one can match him at all.” Many elders who were almost toothless sighed with regret.

“Right, this child wants to break Shi Yi’s record?” Everyone suddenly recalled and exposed their amazed expression.

“It can’t be. During these two years, who would still overestimate themselves? Many geniuses were reluctant to accept it and went to break his record, but they all returned with nothing but failure and defeat. All of their confidence had taken a severe blow.”

Everyone was shocked, and they all revealed a strange expression while looking at the little guy. However, he was very calm without a trace of worry and urgency. He was incredibly indifferent as if he was going to do an extremely ordinary thing.

“Many geniuses lost. Whether it’s in reality or the Void God Realm, as long as they strived to beat Shi Yi, it would only end in humiliation and defeat.”

“Those are are world-shocking geniuses, but it was rumored that after they found out how much of a disparity there was between them and Shi Yi, they realized that they were not in the same league at all.”

At this moment, a few good characters all reconciled towards the little guy and warned him to not attempt to break any of Shi Yi’s records. It was practically impossible, and he would only disgrace himself.

“Is his record very hard to break? I’ve decided to break them one by one,” the little guy said while not caring at all.

Everyone was dumbstruck, and they felt like he was a foolish brat.

“Child, since you want to try, then go for it. Since you’re young, suffering a few setbacks is not a bad thing. It would motivate you to put in more effort.” Some elders enlightened him.

“I’m going to break records. I’m going to topple them all over and make new ones,” the little guy quietly said. He was very dissatisfied towards them as he revealed his true nature.

“Fine, we’ll go look and await a miracle!” Some people heckled.

Just like that, the group of people took off and left for that mountainous region.

Very quickly, news of this spread out, and stirred a commotion in every land. How much self-confidence and power would one need to possess to actually attempt to break Shi Yi’s records?

“Is the information reliable? Is it true?” Within the higher levels of the Heavenly Passage Paradise, many people were shaken.

“Absolutely true!”

“Who is it exactly that actually dares to be so conceited? Could it be that a

heaven warping and divinely blessed individual will show up?”

Within many of the precious lands, the many famous seniors and powerful clan lords were all shaken, and they all paid close attention to this matter.

“You must have heard of this individual already. He is precisely that child who evoked such a great drama today.”

“Who? It’s him again? This person is truly angering the gods !”

“Right, that person is angering the gods, it’s him again!”

Everywhere within the upper layers of the Heavenly Passage Paradise, people were at a loss for words.

“Let’s go, this time we must take a look.”

Many people were emotionally moved. As soon as someone broke one of Shi Yi’s records, their names were destined to shake the land under the heavens. After people heard this, it was difficult for them to calm down.

“We also need to go and see if he really can break Shi Yi’s record in the end!”

“Right, we will go as well!”

That day, the Void God Realm was greatly shaken, and he little guy wanted to break Shi Yi’s record. This caused a sensation far surpassing that of establishing

two records and defeating the four large clans.

Chapter 93 – Breaking Shi Yi’s Record

The vast crowd at the Starting Ground was on the verge of exploding. The golden passageway constantly formed atop the large limestone and flashed in multicolored light. The burden on it still seemed rather heavy, since it was not enough at all for the groups after groups of people that came through.

Someone wanted to break of Shi Yi’s records, and that attracted a huge commotion that trembled every area. Many experts who cultivated in the Heavenly Passage Paradise came out to see this.

In recent years, there had not been a single day as lively as today. The number of people increased exponentially within the Starting Ground, and over ten to a hundred times the normal amount of people scooped together into this crowd.

“Why is it this heaven angering child again? Can it be that he still wants to defy the heavens? Being able to establish two records within a single day is astonishing enough, and despite them not being very splendid ones, he doesn’t need to be so conceited right? He actually wants to try and break one of Shi Yi’s records?!”

“Let’s wait and see whether or not he can succeed. So many geniuses have been dejected after receiving defeat, such as the princes of ancient countries and some of the most illustrious people. If this naughty brat could actually succeed, then it would certainly be world-shaking.”

The people discussed about until all the things that the little guy had done at the Starting Ground was dug up.

“Wu, I heard that he was very outrageous. He extorted four great clans, and seized four jars of precious blood.”

The four large clans all ran out of luck. When everyone heard these comments, their hearts were going to bleed. The news were instantly spread throughout, making them simply unable to show their faces, driving them mad.

At this moment, not along within the Void God Realm, even Stone Country in reality was shaken up, especially within the capital. All the noble families were discussing this event.

“Whose family does this milk-suckling baby actually belong to? He looks quite extraordinary.”

“Do you think it’s the War King’s descendant? For the sake of pursuing the title of emperor, he started to compete with the dual pupil Shi Yi?

Within the vast Stone Country, Shi Yi could said to be in the middle of it all. Although he still had not matured, news of him already spread through the ancient country, and he became the strongest candidate to become the emperor.

At this moment, within many king’s mansions and many sacred lands there were countless people paying attention to this matter. The younger generations were even more flared up.

“Senior, come out. Let’s hurry to the Void God Realm since there’s something huge happening!”

“What happened?”

“Someone is going to challenge Shi Yi’s record.”

At this moment, all the geniuses bar none were shocked as they quickly entered the Void God Realm.

Apart from Stone Country, the neighboring ancient countries were shaken up like a meteorite smashing into the ocean and stirred a tsunami that overflowed into the heavens.

“Senior sister, come quick. I’ll go to the Void God Realm first and you can find me later.”

“I will arrive soon!”

“I absolutely must take a look. After all, what kind of person actually dares to break one of Shi Yi’s records!”

Several large ancient countries all sacrificed towards the heavens each year. Therefore, all of the experts within the huge cities and strategic locations could enter the Void God Realm.

Within the Void God Realm, the little guy’s one decision had created a huge wave. Regardless of whether it was this world or the actual world, none of them could stay calm.

It was to that within a few capital cities, those who ruled the ancient countries

all revealed their slight surprise. They were all disturbed by this child.

Void God Realm, Starting Ground.

The little guy walked quickly and skillfully, and he his steps were rather stable as if nothing was out of the ordinary. He was a bit confused as to why so many people suddenly followed along. Could it be that his 'little big brother' had already gained that much reputation? Was it already sufficient to shake this world?

"Little brat, can you move any faster?!" some people urged on.

"What happened?" The little guy murmured.

"If it wasn't for that fact that no one dared to break Shi Yi's records within these two years, the fact that you created two records in a single day, and even robbed and extorted four huge clans, I would not have come at all."

"That's right. I also came because I heard there was a heaven angering child. Kid, don't disappoint us. I hope you can create a miracle!"

"You're the one angering the heavens! Isn't this just an ordinary record? What's there to be excited about. If I can break it, I'll break it. If I can't, what difference does it make?" The little guy was dissatisfied.

He was very calm and acted naturally, making the group of people go crazy. Was this child really going to try and break this record? Why wasn't he the slightest bit excited? He was truly acting too indifferent.

“Go, go quickly!” everyone urged.

“If the emperor is not rushing me, then it’s the palace eunuch!” said the little guy in a soft voice.

A group of people rolled their eyes. What kind of attitude did this child speak with? However, after thinking about all the unkind and dishonest things he did, they no longer compared him to the norm.

“Sha, you want to bicker? Haven’t you seen that this little miser even used underhanded methods within the Void God Realm’s passages? Soon after, he became even more dirty, and after sending some information to the four great clans, they walked straight into his trap, and were completely extorted. If you provoke this milk baby, who know what kind of heaven angering things he will do to you. After all, we are still at the Starting Ground, and this baby’s strength is a bit ridiculous. His strength is powerful to a frightening extent.”

Finally, they arrived at their destination, and this mountain area was incredibly imposing and grandeur. In front of them was a large lake, and blue waves crashed within this vast area. The lake were as clear as crystal, and a waterfall cascaded down from behind. The vast expanse of whiteness were incredibly powerful, and emitted noise like the sound of thunder.

There were many fierce beasts and vicious birds within the mountain that showed their visibly huge figures as they ran about. Beast roars shook the heavens, and huge wings that covered the sky also flapped into the distance as they emitted their long and world trembling bird cries.

“It’s precisely this mountain that Shi Yi fiercely tread upon and rushed into the

sky to arrive at the summit,” the Coin Elder said.

An elder continued and said, “That’s right, it’s this one. This old man had the pleasure of witnessing the miracle back then. At the moment, there were many clan elders and leaders from large clans present, and there wasn’t one person among them that could attain that height.”

At the Starting Ground, one could only exert the cultivation at the Blood Transformation realm. However, the record that Shi Yi established was purely with his bodily strength, and with a single leap, he directly broke into the sky.

This mountain was huge, majestic and grey all over. There were very few vegetation on the surface. There were roughly ten old trees that reached into the heavens, and a few old crawling vines.

Water splashed about the mountain peak as the waterfall dropped down from it, creating a watery fog that made this mountain billow with hazy clouds. Under the illumination of the sun, rainbow colors stained it like a colorful sleeping phoenix.

“Child, are you ready?” Bird Grandpa asked.

“What’s there to prepare for. Don’t I just have to jump?” the little guy said.

All the people present exposed an odd expression. This child was talking too much trash. Are you really here to break a record? Why did it feel as if he had already been through this?

“No one should have lied to us right? This child is truly trying to break the

record?” Some people began to show their doubt.

However, at this moment, flowing light shattered the sky in the distance. An enormous beast skin with a row of people standing on top appeared, and they arrived at an extremely fast speed while sticking close to the ground.

“What? So powerful, what clan do these people belong to? They actually dare to utilize such a precious artifact within the Void God Realm. Do they not fear of losing it?” some people exclaimed.

Ordinary weapons would have a very difficult taking shape within the Void God Realm. Only the precious bones of Archaic Descendants would have no problem with it, but as soon as it was lost, the precious artifact would gradually lose its divine abilities in reality.

The beast skin symbols flickers as it arrived close by. Over ten beautiful girls stood atop the beast skin, and they each had outstanding appearances. Their clothes were as white as snow, and they looked like a group of female immortals who were overlooking the earth.

“These are the outstanding disciples of Heaven Mending Pavilion who actually came together. They did not hide their identities.” Many people were surprised.

Multicolored light flashed, and a piece of bone flickered in purple light. Dense mists circulated about, and they rushed in from the distance at an extremely fast speed. A group of people of both males and females, young and old stood on top.

Such an imposing aura, this is...”

“Shush. Lower your voices, this must be imperial characters from some ancient country!”

The surrounding people grew more and more numerous, and they all held exalted identities. They were completely packed within the mountain area.

“I don’t believe it. Someone actually wants to break Shi Yi’s record, isn’t it just some vulgar claptrap to please the crowds?!” Within the crowd, there were some young males standing together who looked extremely indifferent as they gazed toward little guy in the middle of scene.

They were all geniuses, and some of them had even challenged Shi Yi before, but they only return defeated. It was a failure that was difficult for them to bear. If such a young child who came to challenge this actually won, how could they endure it?!”

“Come quickly, that’s the Zhulu Academy’s Female War God. Even she came.”

Mist permeated the air, and a rainbow-colored Luan flew by while carrying a woman. The bright mist circulated about, and one could vaguely see a woman wearing golden armor. Her entire body shone, highlighting her graceful curves. Her beautiful hair fluttered about, and she had a strict look in her eyes.

This astonished everyone since she actually rode over on such a bird. The golden armor shone with a precious splendor that was extremely bright and resplendent. Her entire figure really did resemble a beautiful war God.

“Wu, it should be this child right? Exactly what kind of background does he

have, and why does he need to break the record set by Yi'er?"

In the distance, more than a dozen individuals stood atop a mountain summit. There were elders, middle-aged, and even young individuals who all had a cold expressions on their faces.

"We do not know his origins, and today is the first time he entered the Void God Realm. He is indeed rather formidable."

"Inform my Rain Clan's troops to pay close attention and search for his origin."

All of the individuals within this group were powerful. They were the direct descendants of the Rain Clan. They had also hurried over here because they wanted to see whether or not this challenger would be able to break Shi Yi's record.

"Wei, get out of the way you guys. Are you going to allow me to break the record or not."

Right in the middle of the entire uproar and everyone's expectations, the little guy was dissatisfied. There were simply too many people here, and even prevented this main character from doing anything.

"Quick, step aside and make way!" A group of impatient people urged, and commanded everyone to allow the little guy through.

The little guy glanced around. This mountain was indeed rather high. It would considered astonishing if someone leapt on top purely by relying on the strength of their body.

He circled around this area, then looked towards the mountain beside him. Although the two had similar heights, the latter was taller by roughly ten zhang.

“I choose this one then,” said the little guy.

Everyone nodded. These were Gemini Mountains. To break through the record, the one on the side that was a bit taller was the best choice.

“All of you move aside,” the little guy said in a loud voice.

“We’re quite far from you already, you still can’t use your arms and legs?” Someone curled their lips.

Although many people came, there weren’t that many who believed that he could truly break it because it was truly difficult to reach. What kind of person was Shi Yi? He was a youngster that seemed like a god and it was difficult to surpass him!

“Fine then. Do whatever you want,” said the little guy as he stood in place and started to adjust his breathing.

“Rise!”

The little guy released a little shout and fiercely stamped both feet onto the ground. The entire earth immediately began to rumble as if a huge earthquake had occurred.

The ground was originally made up of the most solid rock, yet it began to crack all over now. Then it burst apart, creating an incredibly huge fissures that extended into every direction like lightning, causing dust to surge into the sky.

Everyone was astonished. This kind of strength was too shocking. Was this still a human child? Even if someone said that this was the child of a Genuine Hou or a Golden Winged Peng in the shape of a human, there would still be people who would believe them right?

With this one stamp, the rocks and earth were split apart, and the cracks criss-crossed and interweaved!

The little guy's entire aura changed, and instantly rose up fiercely like a little child God. He charged into the sky, broke past the clouds, and whistled upwards. The brilliance in his eyes was terrifying, and no one dared to look straight at him.

Everyone was dumbfounded. Without using the mysterious strength of the symbols and only by relying on the strength of the body, he rushed into the heavens through the mists and surpassed the summit of the mountain!

"It's broken! He broke the record!" Someone shouted loudly.

Chapter 94 – Shocking the World

He truly surpassed it. His little figure that seemed like a heavenly God, and a divine light exploded from within his pupils. He broke through the clouds and mists, and they streaked across the sky like two streams of lightning.

At that precise moment, the little guy possessed an extremely terrifying aura, and as his black hair danced in the wind, the gaze in his eyes were like lightning. He truly resembled an ancient saint!

With an explosive force that ordinary people had difficulty even imagining, he soared into the sky. Not only did he surpass the peak that Shi Yi leapt over, he also leapt over another large grey mountain beside it.

In the eyes of everyone, this was a miracle. An exceptionally ferocious person had appeared, and abruptly rose to the top that day. By breaking the record that Shi Yi had maintained, he would inevitably set off a heaven overflowing storm.

His body was high up in the skies as the surface dust and smoke rose into the air. The entire ground collapsed after the huge fissures extended, sending many people flying. Many people cried out in surprise.

With a hong sound, the entire area sank down. It was hard to imagine just how much power the little guy's feet contained. It was rumored that even the hardest diamonds were turned to dust.

It was not even over yet. The fissures extended over hundreds of meters, and made a nearby lake surge up and flowed backwards into the crevices, causing many people fall into the waters.

“Is this... still human strength?”

Many people stood here and seemed deeply distressed as the lake water surged violently and arrived.

With a stamp of both feet, a force that could only be a display of heavenly might occurred! It was so powerful that it caused the lake to go berserk!

“Look quickly, the center of the lake and this area looks the same, and there are many large crevices. That year, Shi Yi must have also jumped up like this, and caused the lake waters to flow backwards.” Some people had sharp eyes, and they immediately discovered the truth.

Within the lake, there was a place that collapsed, and was currently being battered by huge waves. Only after that place was exposed did people find out the truth about what happened back then.

“So terrifying!” The people sincerely revered people like Shi Yi and the little guy.

No wonder that child just warned them to back off into the distance a moment ago. It was indeed necessary, since with a stamp of both feet, he collapsed mountains with an unblockable force that even shifted the position of a large lake.

“So strong. He’s still only a child, yet he’s already so heaven defying and even broke records! How many people could keep him in check in the future?!” Even a group of elders did not care about their images anymore and began to noisily

shout out.

Within the sky, that little figure was like a golden-winged Peng as he spread his wings and spiraled down until he landed on the peak of the taller of the twin mountains. As the mountain winds breezed past, his black hair rose up upwards. His eyes were deep and profound as he gazed into the horizon.

Everyone was immediately startled at what this child could possibly be thinking about. Right now, his temperament and age completely contrasted, and that powerful aura actually made some people fearful.

“He surpassed it. He actually broke the record!”

“Reputed as an insurmountable genius, the youth that resembled a God yet the record that he established was actually been broken. Broken in one go!”

This entire area began to boil, since this result was world shocking.

Earlier, many people came solely to join in on the commotion. They never could have imagined that Shi Yi’s record could be broken. Right now, all of their mouths were shaped like an ‘o’ as they simply stared at this scene in disbelief.

This was simply too astonishing. Such a young child was already like this, how much accomplishments could he possibly have in the future?!

Everyone felt as if this was hard to comprehend, and many elders who were reaching the end of their lives became elated. A heaven warping, divinely gifted child like this only made them feel happy, making them feel like they had become younger by many years.

However, the young geniuses who had the cool expressions of a spectator earlier immediately lost all color from their faces. When they challenged Shi Yi's record back then, they all returned defeated. Now, when such a small child accomplished what they could not do back then, their hearts had a difficult time accepting what just happened.

Symbols flashed, and a Rainbow-colored Luan rushed up into the sky. It was curled up in multicolored splendor, and appeared very dazzling as it rushed into the taller of the two Gemini Mountains.

"It's Zhulu Academy's Female War God!"

"It's rumored that this girl is extremely powerful and scary. Otherwise, how could she have obtained such a title."

The Rainbow-Colored Luan split open the clouds and mists to arrive nearby. The Female War God's entire body was covered in a golden armor, but was unable to cover up her impressive figure. Her bosoms were ample, and her back was as tender as a willow. Her two legs were long and slender, and her entire body dazzled in a golden light. There was an unconventional beauty to her.

Although she wore a golden helmet, a large portion of her face was also uncovered. Her facial features seemed as if they belonged to a painting, and her skin was sparkling and white. This was a rare beauty who had a temperament that was different from everyone else's.

She looked at the little guy. She opened her mouth, revealed her pure white teeth that flickered with luster, and said, "I want to invite you into Zhulu Academy."

Everyone was shocked at how direct Zhulu Academy's Female War God was, since she immediately came up and sent an invitation. However, this was inevitable because they wished to capture outstanding talent; otherwise, how could they become so powerful and extraordinary.

A beast skin floated up and rushed high into the sky as it flickered with symbols. A group of white clothed females who were all outstanding beauties stood on top like a group of Goddesses.

"Little junior brother, we wish to invite you to the Heaven Mending Pavilion."

This made everyone envious as these two sacred lands fought over a child. After drawing him in, they would use first-rate treatment towards him and raise him into a Daoist Protector or a Core Disciple.

"I say, friend, you have to make a decision slowly. For your cultivation, it's not necessary to join these places, as some ancient clans might suit you better." At this precise moment, an elder with hair like a crane opened his mouth as he sat atop a strange rock that flew high into the sky.

"Wu, little fellow practitioner, could I say something?" Another person spoke out.

...

Within only a few moments, over ten groups of people extended their olive branches towards the little guy.

These were the absolute most top-notch and powerful figures. Ordinary large clans did not even open their mouths, because they knew they lacked the competitive advantage in the face of Zhulu Academy, Heaven Mending Pavilion and ancient families.

The little guy snapped back to reality, scratched his head, and bashfully laughed as if he was feeling claustrophobic.

Many people felt that this child was very simple, but there were still some who maintained their complaints. In particular, the four large clans who were extorted cursed within their hearts. Just pretend some more, if you were so sincere and shy, you wouldn't have had any ideas about breaking the Void God Realm's passageway! If you were truly so shy, why would you extort us? So infuriating!

"Thank you all sisters and uncles. I don't know what choice to make right now. Let me think for a while," the little guy answered. He did not want to pick one and offend the others.

"Okay!"

These people were all very straightforward. They were either born in sacred lands or originated from ancient families, so they did not harass him further because they knew it was useless, and quickly backed away.

Afterwards, the little guy's expression seemed to be deep and adrift again as he looked into the distance. No one knew what he was thinking about while looking so distracted.

“I say, what are you thinking about child?” yelled Coin Elder loudly, since he felt the little guy was a bit depressed and was thinking some unhappy thoughts.

“Ai,” The little guy sighed and said, “I forgot something.”

“What thing?” Bird Grandpa asked. Everyone else all became flabbergasted.

“I forgot to gamble with you guys. Before I broke the record, I should have put some stakes on myself! I forgot!” The little guy regained that distant expression and angrily yelled.

“Ah, f*ck off!” Everyone wanted to throw shoehorns at him. Looking at that dejected and unhappy expression, they thought that something serious had happened. However, in the end it was just some lousy reason. Unhappy because he didn’t throw others into a ditch?!

Just then, everyone thought he had character. Although he was very young, he had looked into the horizon with an extraordinary temperament. Now... His image completely changed, as this naughty kid was actually thinking about how he failed to throw everyone into debt!

With a sou sound, the little guy immediately jumped off from the peak and astonished a group of people into rapidly retreating. They learned from their earlier mistakes, and none of them wanted to be knocked flying again.

Hong!

Diamond rocks were smashed apart as a large deep hole appeared on the ground. This prodigious child walked out of it completely unscathed as he

swatted the dust away from his body.

“Hai hai...” Many people were all knocked off their feet from the impact of the dust, and immediately began to cough.

The fact that the little guy had broken Shi Yi’s record had already spread out at an extremely astonishing speed. At first, it was the emergence of the record on the stone tablet that shocked the Earth and the Void God Realm. Then, discussions began to arise within the schools and noble mansions of Stone Country.

This piece of news was like a violent storm, and quickly propagated amongst the cultivators. Everyone knew that an incredibly young child had suddenly emerged, and he was heaven warping and divinely gifted.

“Within a single day, he broke through three records, and especially the last one, he embodied an unrivaled strength. He even exceeded Shi Yi by a good amount, what a Godly record!”

“Spare no effort to find him. Clearly find out where he came from, and what kind of identity he has. It would be best if we could invite him into the Imperial City!”

At this moment, even the ancient country was shaken. Each and every major power gave their orders, as this was a child that could contend against Shi Yi, and was definitely worth roping in no matter the cost.

“Search, we must clearly scout out information regarding him. We must not overlook this opportunity!” Meanwhile, there was a direct descendant from the

Rain Clan with a great amount of authority who had an ugly expression on his face; he wanted to find out the little guy's identity.

One of Shi Yi's legends were smashed apart by someone, and although it was only a single aspect, it still aroused a great tempest. Regardless of whether it was within the Void God Realm or the ancient country, this matter was currently discussed by everyone.

"Wu, this child's inside information is extremely hard to uncover, its best for us to first carefully observe him within the Void God Realm."

Many people wanted to know what the little guy, who just broke the previously unbreakable legend of Shi Yi, was doing. As a result, many people who previously did not come to look also appeared, and the Starting Ground was packed with a multitude of people.

"Yi, why is he squatting on that large limestone again. What is he thinking about?"

Dong!

The limestone shook, and that expanse of light enveloped him, sheltering that area.

"He... Shouldn't be breaking another one of the Void God Realm's passages right?"

Right as they were speaking, the stone tablet once again appeared, and a few words appeared on top of it: Smashed open the Starting Ground passageway...

“Ah go!”

“This really is a heaven angering person!”

“He really did smash open another one during such a short period of time!”

Everyone was stupefied, and they began to make a huge racket.

“Are you kidding me? He obtained another piece of precious bone!”

Every region began to clamor with noise. That child is too crazy. For the sake of obtaining the precious bone, he unexpectedly once again established a record, and once again smashed a golden passageway to pieces.

“The heavens cannot even tolerate this, as this angers both humans and ghosts alike!”

“Too crazy, this child needs a spanking.”

Within every region of the Heavenly Passage Paradise, everyone was similarly angry. Even something like this was okay? To actually award him with a precious bone, how could they not be angry.

“Who will go to the Starting Ground and give him a beating? This really makes me unbearably angry.”

“In that ghost land, there’s not many people who can act fierce towards that child. To go is to look to get robbed.”

“F*cking... He broke another record. Look, he actually... This is the third time he broke open a Starting Ground’s passageway!”

Everyone then instantly became mad with anger. This child’s character was too ridiculous; for the sake of precious bones, would he just continue endlessly?

“Yi, that’s not right, this time he was not rewarded with a precious bone. This is... God has opened his eyes! Haha, to actually be warned by the Void God Realm, he can now be classified as an unwelcomed guest.

“Haha... this crazy child!”

In every region, everyone laughed to their heart’s content. The natural heavenly laws finally made a fair judgment.

The little guy was depressed. Originally, he wanted to gain his third precious bone, and he wanted to prepare for himself a divine formation, yet he never would have thought that he received a strict warning instead. A black cloud appeared above his head, and it did scatter nor was it possible to drive away.

He grumbled in a low voice, “Why do you need to warn me, no one told me that I couldn’t attack the Void God Realm’s passageways. If this was written down in some form of writing, I wouldn’t have made the mistake.”

Hehe...

Haha...

Everyone was laughing loudly. They didn't know why, but whenever they saw this crazy child so deflated and oppressed by that black cloud, the people all felt carefree and especially happy.

The little guy was the only one sulky and unhappy, and as he walked all around the Starting Ground, he said, "You guys find for me ten Beast Kings, I'll break the Dual Pupils' other record."

When those words were spoken, it immediately aroused another sensation. This crazy child really couldn't be judged by ordinary means, and wanted to once again do something crazy."

No long after, there really were a group of people who went to search for Beast Kings, and wanted to see exactly how strong he was.

"Yi, what is he doing?"

Some people noticed that the little guy was standing in front of the limestone, groping it about and making contact with the precious bone in front.

"Ah, this naughty child is crazy. He shouldn't have the idea of breaking the record tablet right?"

Many people began to develop a bad premonition, and their gazes held strange expressions.

Hong!

A world-shaking noise rang out, confirming the people's suspicions.

"My ancestors... Why can't you calm down a bit? You even had the idea of hitting the record tablet?" Coin Uncle and the others were all speechless, and they really did not know whether to laugh or cry.

The others were all dumbstruck. This child was too crazy, he really dared to do such a thing!

Soon after, the canopy of light enshrouding the stone tablet retreated, revealing the little guy's body, as well as the broken tablet.

"Ah, it really was smashed to pieces by him!"

Light began to drizzle down, and a new stone tablet appeared. Upon it appeared a new record: Breaking the Starting Ground stone tablet, severe warning, expelled from the Void God Realm for two years.

At the same time, each region displayed this inscription, and all those who saw it became dumbstruck!

Only the little guy was extremely angry, and the black cloud above his head became even thicker, almost burying him.

Hahaha...

After a short period of time, every part of the Void God Realm began to boil, and it was unknown just how many people laughed heartily that day.

“This is the first time that this had ever happened in history right? To actually be expelled by the Void God Realm!” The people truly were speechless, as even this type of event occurred.

“Haha... too interesting!” Many people began to laugh incessantly.

The little guy’s figure was weak and faint, and the black cloud covered his body. It forcefully crammed his body within, making it vague before vanishing.

“Why? I didn’t do anything wrong! There was nothing written on top of the stone tablet that said that I couldn’t attack it!” He shouted in anger.

“Child, two years will pass quickly, and we will await your return. During that period of time, you will undoubtedly become a legend within the Void God Realm, hehe!” No one knew if the group of people were taking joy in the calamity, or whether they were sincerely sending him off with their regards.

Two years. It could not be considered long, yet could not be considered short either; perhaps a lot will happen between then.

Chapter 95 – Becoming a Legend

The black cloud on top of his head continuously enveloped him within a black mist. The little guy did all that he could to resist until he finally could not do it anymore. His body became more fuzzy as he angrily shouted.

For unknown reasons, no one was sympathetic while looking at this devilish brat being expelled. Many people were laughing until their mouths twitched.

Hehe...

Haha...

“I’ll be back!” The little guy was unwilling, regretful, and extremely angry as he left behind his young and tender voice.

“We’ll wait for your return!” Coin Elder squinted his eyes and responded while raising his grizzled beard.

“Leave early and return early. Don’t be so greedy next time.” Hammer uncle laughed and warned him as he carefreely waved a broken hammer.

“Ai, what a pitiful child to actually be expelled by a Void God Realm. This should be a record too right? It seems like it had never happened before.” Bird grandpa sighed. This child truly made everyone speechless as he was truly a bit outrageous. He dared to do anything for the sake of obtaining a precious bone.

“Huhu...” The little guy was angry at the fact that he had actually been

expelled. His struggles were useless as he was squeezed out of the Starting Ground by the black cloud over his head.

A vast ruin appeared in front of him, and he was surrounded by broken structures. They had an ancient aura about them, and the debris everywhere gave an account of its former glory.

Ancient devil mountains appeared one after another as the aura of primal chaos lingered about. They appeared within the ends of the horizon, and were extremely terrifying, as they resembled the times before the creation of the universe.

This was the Void God Realm as well; therefore, it was the construct of the essence energy of Gods. Except the place here is already detached from the Starting Ground as well as the Heavenly Passage Paradise, so this place was not in that category.

In the distance, a willow tree that pierced the heavens was rooted within the ruins. Its five branches swayed in the wind as it absorbed the mist, and it was condensing the primal chaos' aura while flickering with multicolored green light.

"Willow Deity." The little guy gently called with a depressed and unhappy look on his face as he walked over step by step.

The Willow Deity was awoken from its special cultivation state. It was a bit surprised as it asked, "Why have you returned? With your heavenly gifts, even if you stayed for over half a month, your true body would not be affected that much."

“I was chased out.” The little guy was extremely angry as he gnashed his shining and sparkling little canine teeth, “I was very unwilling. Is there anyone to murder my way back in?”

“Who chased you out? Could it be that you met an opponent that you could not beat and was beaten out?” the Willow Deity asked. Its gentle voice made people feel tranquil and peaceful.

“I was chased out by the Void God Realm. It won’t let me stay inside.” The little guy was dejected as he scratched his head and kicked a piece of rubble.

“Eh?” Willow Deity was amazed. The willow that was always so calm and peaceful, yet it seemed to have exposed some fluctuation in mood as it asked, “What happened? Why did the Void God Realm want to chase you out?”

“I...cracked a piece of rock. Then I accidentally crumbled a tablet and dug out a bone from inside. However, I was warned and a black cloud pressed over my head.” The little guy answered.

“Something’s wrong. Something special must have occurred. Give some more details. If you truly received some humiliation or injustice, you can return,” Willow Deity said.

“O, that tablet is the Record Tablet and that rock is the Void God Realm’s passageway...” The little guy gave a concise account of the events.

Willow Deity, “...”

The Willow Deity was speechless for a long time. Its scorched black trunk was

absorbing the mist of Primal Chaos. Its five tender and alluring branches were absorbing the essence energy within the Void God Realm, as if they were petrified in place.

“Willow Deity, can you say something? Can I reason with them and return again? I was so unwilling to leave!” The little guy let out a hopeful expression as he lightly asked.

“You can’t!” The willow tree was clear and straightforward as it instantly denied him.

“Why?” The little guy was shy from a lack of confidence.

Willow Deity sighed and said, “You really... Could you have stepped out of line any more? If it was me, I would definitely not have banished you.”

“I knew, Willow Deity is the best. Ah, too bad you’re not that heartless Void God Realm.”

“If it was me, I was have immediately thrown you into the middle of a black-colored beast prison,” the Willow Deity said.

The little guy was dumbfounded, and could not help but scratch his head when he heard these words. He justified himself with his little voice, “That large of a Void God Realm with that many Stone Tablets, it wouldn’t miss one. Furthermore, it didn’t write anything about not allowing people to break it.”

“Let’s just come back after two years.” Willow Deity drew this conclusion as it firmly and bluntly dispelled his ideas.

“I will certainly be back!” The little guy ran to the ends of the ruins and yelled towards a large limestone. That limestone was the passageway connected to the Starting Ground.

“Yi, why do I hear the yelling of that baby? Is it real or fake? He’s already been expelled. Could this be some powerful mystical ability?” A group of people within the Starting ground was bewildered as they looked at each other.

Within the ruins, Willow Deity’s entire body shone, and green multicolored light surged like water before ferociously exploding with a shockwave that reached the heavens. Its five tender branches dramatically increased in size until it was over several li long, piercing up into the heavens.

Honglong!

The space trembled as a gate appeared, and an extremely dense mist emerged with propitious vapors rising around it. It wrapped itself around the little guy, and charged into the heavens and leapt through that door.

Within Stone Village, Willow Deity’s original body shone as it sprinkled out endless divine splendor to cover the entire village. Then, a majestic will appeared and descended within the body of the tree.

Underneath the tree, a pretty child was sitting cross-legged. His little face was a glossy white like jade, and his eyelashes were very long. However now, he suddenly opened his large eyes and quickly stood up.

“Child, you’ve woken up. How do you feel?”

“Your body was motionless and you had no spirit. We thought that something was wrong with you. Your soul shouldn’t have left your body right?”

A group of villagers surrounded him with a worried and nervous expression.

“There’s nothing wrong with me. Willow Deity was taking care of me, so I was not in any danger. I went to a place called the Void God Realm.” The little guy stood up and informed them that he only went through a mental journey within the great void.

“Ah, I should have thought that it was the Void God Realm a long time ago. Only, I’ve never went into it.” The chief cried out in surprise.

“Wow, a mental journey through the great void. How did it feel? What kind of place is the Void God Realm?” Qingfeng was curious. He followed the group of children and surrounded him as they chattered continuously, demanding that he tell them.

The little guy spoke everything truthful and did not hide anything. The people who listened all looked distracted and dumbfounded until they finally exploded with laughter after a short while.

“I say child, you truly know how to mess around. Banishing you was truly not an injustice.”

Everyone burst into laughter, and only the little guy’s little face was dark with endless extreme anger.

“We have to go there and cultivate as well.” A group of children shouted with great expectations.

After leaving the Void God Realm, everything was like before. The little guy started cultivating again, and everyday he journeyed deep into the mountains. He crossed the great wastelands and fiercely challenged all kinds of vicious creatures.

However, when it was the dead of the night and he was comprehending the True Primordial Records by himself, he had difficulty concentrating as he always thought back to the events that happened a short while ago.

The spirit journey this time allowed him to see the outside world. He was looking forward to confronting many experts, and wanted to go back and fight with the endless schools, pure lands, and ancient countries.

In the end, he told these thoughts to the village chief. The chief was silent and only nodded after a long while. “Child, you should spread your wings and soar. Stone Village is too small, and does not suit you.”

All the villagers were informed, and they all came over in a hurry. Although they understood the reason for the little guy’s decision, they still had difficulty giving him up.

They watched as he learned how to walk, learned how to say yiya, and eventually become so extraordinary. His departure now made all the aunts and grandmas shed tears.

Even the group of adult males were silent at the fact that the child had finally

grown up. The little Stone Village could not contain Shi Hao any longer, and he needed a vast sky to spread his wings and soar through.

“Little guy, how about we go with you?” Er Meng, Pi Hou, and several others gathered up and wanted to take a look around the outside world.

“No, your cultivations are far from enough to walk out of this great wasteland. Stay here and cultivate well for me!”

“That’s right. Er Meng, Pi Hou, you guys are already twelve or thirteen. You should marry and leave behind a bunch of babies before leaving.”

Their parents and the elders were opposed to it, and even mentioned marriage. It made these children flush red with embarrassment.

“I’ll go together with little big brother.” Qingfeng said.

No one opposed it, because the little guy was precisely going to send him to Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Okay! Let’s go tomorrow. We’ll cultivate along the way, and slowly take our time to travel through everything.” The little guy nodded. Finally, he bid farewell to Willow Deity and asked for its opinions.

“Just go and be careful along the way. However, it’s best if you return before you are twelve,” suggested the Willow Deity.

The little guy exposed a bewildered expression as he asked why.

“Come back to Stone Village to receive a baptism,” Willow Deity informed.

The children of large clans, as well as the noble children and disciples of pure lands conducted several baptisms. These were held when they were five, ten and fifteen years old, and were done with the True Blood of vicious beasts as well as rare precious medicines to refine the body and wash the innards. It was important, as it concerned their future accomplishments.

Before the little guy was five years old, he had been sealed within a cauldron, and his body had been refined by the precious blood of the Archaic Descendant Suan Ni, laying down a strong foundation.

“Your roots are very good. Two years early or late for your second baptism is fine, but you can’t miss it no matter what, so you have to return.” Willow Deity warned repeatedly.

The little guy carefully nodded to show that he remembered these words, and was deeply grateful. This time, Willow Deity seemed to emphasize the importance of this, and he did not know what kind of baptism it wanted to conduct on him.

When the departure finally arrived, all of the villagers sent the two off. The unicorn, Little White, shined all over in silver white light, as if it was cast in metal as it was wrapped in symbols. It almost transformed into a vicious beast, and now, it turned into the leader of these precious mounts.

This group of unicorns had already familiarized themselves with the people of Stone Village already, and practically belonged to everyone.

“Little White, I can’t let you accompany me this time. The place I have to go is too far and filled with many dangers.” The little guy patted its lowered head.

The cries of birds sounded as Zi Yun, Da Peng and Xiao Qing descended. Each of them were several meters long, and they became increasingly mystical and powerful. Their entire bodies were circulating with symbols.

In a year or two, they would fully mature and become rulers of the nearby mountain ranges. At that time, not only would Stone Village be extremely secure, the hunts that the villagers carried out would be much safer as well.

“Zi Yun, you guys can’t follow either. The journey is too far and it’s truly very dangerous.” The little guy appeased them and told them to stay here in order to protect the village well.

The three birds continuously rubbed their heads affectionately against his body to express their intimacy and dissatisfaction, but they had no choice.

In the end, only the golden Hairy Ball jumped onto his shoulder. The main thing was that it was only fist-sized, so it was a small target. No matter where he went, it was very convenient to bring along.

Before departing, the chief took out a stone box and solemnly opened it before taking out a scarlet feather. “Child, bring this with you.”

This was the object that the little red bird left behind at that time. When the willow tree treated its injuries, it had no way to return the favor, and left behind a divine feather as an object to show its goodwill. This was possibly very intimidating for some of the larger clans.

Finally, the little guy and Qingfeng left on their way. The villagers sent them out over several li away. Many people shed tears as they truly feared that these two children would encounter some accidents, as they were still young.

The world was too big, and a single piece of the great wasteland would stretch over ten thousand li. Once they separate, it was difficult to see each other again. Many of the village's females began to cry, and even some of the adult males felt their eyes turn sour.

"Little guy, you must come back early. We are still waiting for you to take us to explore the world!" shouted a group of children. When they met again, perhaps they might have matured and matured and become fathers and mothers already.

"Goodbye!" The little guy also shedded tears. After giving them one last glance, he quickly charged into the distance with Qingfeng.

Time quickly packed by. In the blink of an eye, several months passed by.

The little guy and Qingfeng traveled out of the great mountains. To travel by foot, 300,000 li was simply an astronomical figure. However, these two used many methods. Along this route, they made quite a few ferocious beasts yield, and used them as a means of transportation. Of course, their mortality rates were high, and they had to switch mounts from time to time.

Because they were mainly training their body during this time, they were not really in a hurry this time. They continuously explored many forbidden lands and almost encountered death a few times.

This was also why the little guy did not bring his unicorn. They were already quite affectionate towards each other, so he did not want it to die during the journey.

Aiya!

Qingfeng shouted loudly when his body was in midair. He was exceptionally nervous as the surrounding wind whistled past.

The little guy caught a vicious bird, and the two leapt onto its back to travel quickly through the mountain range. The vicious bird was going crazy, and almost threw themselves down several times.

These two were like a sticky paste medicine. They clung onto its back with their lives as they controlled it towards a certain direction.

They only let it go after several days when this vicious bird started to accumulate white foam in its mouth and could not handle it anymore. In fact, they needed to replenish their food and water as well.

“It’s so exciting!” Qingfeng was very excited. This part of the journey was an incredibly refreshing experience for him.

Only, it was very dangerous to do this as well. Sometimes, the vicious birds or fierce beasts were excessively unyielding. They would charge directly into a forbidden and provoke countless terrifying creatures.

In fact, they encountered danger the following day. They were caught by an unknown beast that had dense purple scales all over its body. It carried them into a swamp, and provoked a large centipede that was over ten meters long. It spat out a toxin, and immediately destroyed a large part of the forest.

This purple-scaled beast died on the spot, and became a pile of white bones. If not for their quick wit and jumping off early to escape, both of their bodies would have certainly not existed anymore.

They were not pressed for time during this journey. They continuously to travel while cultivating. They actually found over ten pieces of spirit medicine, and even hunted the true blood of many vicious beasts that would greatly benefit their cultivation.

After half a year, these two finally walked out of the 300,000 li great wasteland, and arrived at the border area of Stone Country.

During this time, the little guy established his fifth Heavenly Passage. A volcano was overflowing with golden-colored liquid as it surged and flowed into the little guy's body.

Currently, he was surrounded by volcanoes above his head, on his sides, as well as in front of his chest and the back He was still only nine years old.

“Little big bro is so powerful! It has only been half a year, yet you broke through again! Grandpa chief has said that it takes at least several years for others to open up another Heavenly Passage!” Qingfeng seemed to be in adoration. Within his little heart, this young little older brother was simply omnipotent.

“Still inadequate, I need to become stronger.” The little guy gently spoke.

During this past half year, Qingfeng also improved rather quickly. Under the little guy’s help, they hunted down many vicious beasts. Under the usage of the true blood, as well as swallowing many precious medicines, he already entered the blood transformation realm, and he almost reached the mid stage as well.

His symbols had long become deep and profound, but his only weakness was that his body wasn’t that powerful. It was impossible for him to be like the little guy who could compete with pure blooded descendants of God Birds or Vicious Beasts.

Finally, they entered Stone Country. They didn’t go on the same route as last time, and entered through a different city.

“Yi, I felt the Void God Realm. Unfortunately, I can’t enter.” The little guy discovered this fact when they entered Stone Country.

“Qingfeng, you should enter the Void God Realm to take a look. Find the ones called Hammer Uncle, Bird Grandpa, and Coin Uncle, and ask them where the Heaven Mending Pavilion is and how to get there.”

Last time, he was only there for less than a day, and didn’t even have time to ask them about these things.

Finally, Qingfeng sat down and began to meditate. He felt the presence of the Void God Realm, and finally entered.

Half a day later, little Qingfeng’s mind finally returned to his body, and he

slowly opened his eyes.

“How was it?” The little guy waited expectantly. In reality, he was reminiscing about that mysterious world.

“Little bro, I didn’t know that you were so famous. That place is boiling because of you.” Little Qingfeng seemed extremely excited.

“What happened?”

Qingfeng said, “You did that many things! You broke the Void God Realm’s passageway, broke one of that dual pupils kid’s record, and you even destroy the record tablet. Although you haven’t appeared in over half a year, you already become a legendary character. Except...your reputation isn’t that good.” Qingfeng carefully added.

The little guy’s face darkened as he stroked his chin. He was still deep in thought, and wanted to murder his way in.

“Hammer uncle leaked out the information, and many people know that you might go to the Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy. Right now, that world is crazy and explosive, and many people even wanted to follow you to the Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy.” Qingfeng was a bit nervous when he divulged this information.

In fact, a huge ruckus was occurring in the Void God Realm. It was all because that legendary naughty child appeared again, and he appeared in reality this time.

Chapter 96 – Wind and Clouds Converging Upon Heaven Mending Pavilion

At the Starting Ground in Void God Realm.

“Is this real or fake? He actually wants to make his appearance! I’m really looking forward to it. I hope I can meet him in the Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy to see how extraordinary he is.”

“Meeting is inferior to reminiscing.”

“Why reminisce, is he your lover or something? If I meet such a strange child in one of the Pure Lands, I would really spank his buttocks until it divides into eighteen pieces.

“That’s also true. If he was here, that naughty child might be a bit too savage, as his battle strength is a bit irregular to the point of being scary. We are restricted to the blood transformation realm, so if we meet, it might easily end up in disaster.

In the Starting Ground, that large limestone continuously flashed as one golden passageway appeared after another. There was a constant stream of figures walking out from it.

These people all came from the higher level Heavenly Passage Paradise. After hearing news regarding the little guy, they immediately came to seek confirmation, because they valued him extremely.

“Look at me opening my big mouth. I really deserve to get beat!” Hammer

uncle slapped his own mouth with incessant regret. When he heard information about the little guy earlier that day, he was a bit excited. In his moment of excitement, his voice became really loud, and instantly leaked out the information.

Bird grandpa was calm and collected. He was not worried at all and said, “Don’t blame yourself. With the nature of that strange child, he definitely won’t come out on the short end. He’s full of evil tricks, and I reckon that he’s thinking of something devious right now.”

Coin elder was even more outrageous. In a very populated place, he laid down a tablet with the following words engraved on it: Want to learn where the milk child is? Donate one spirit coin.

“This old thing!” When hammer uncle saw, he was so shocked that his jaws dropped to the floor. That grizzly-bearded old man truly knows how to make a business. No wonder he was called coin elder by that strange child.

Bird grandpa became agitated as well. He immediately torn off a broken rag to sell false information together with hammer uncle and instantly attracted the attention of a group.

“Do you see those two old men and that man with the hammer? They are the same type as that rotten child. They’re all crazy and despicable.”

People who knew inside information all pointed fingers in blame from not so far away. They thoroughly understood the obscure truth that people of similar natures gathered together, as this was the best explanation.

A group of people wearing black armor that flickered with cold and golden luster appeared. They took large strides out of the golden passageway and quickly scattered to ask people for information regarding the little guy.

Everyone was shocked, since these people were exceedingly powerful, and their origins were very remarkable. There were some ultra strong powers that were paying attention to this. They didn't know whether that little child was good or bad.

Afterwards, a piece of beast bone that was steaming with purple air appeared and streaked across the sky. There were many people on top, and they were lead by a female wearing purple clothing. She was extremely beautiful with bright eyes and white teeth, and her body was sleek and slender. There were several experts behind her that looked like lofty mountains.

“This...why do they feel like some ancient country's nobles?”

“Shhh, lower your voices. Don't say anything. We can't provoke them.”

Many people revealed their serious expressions, and were afraid of leaning forward. They did not want to come in contact with them, since they feared invoking some sort of disaster.

The purple clothed female stepped off of the beast bone. Ripples circulated within her eyes, and she didn't utter a single word. In front of the booths opened up by the coin elder, bird grandpa and the others, she threw down a coin and waited for them to give their information.

“Fairy... She definitely wants to hear real news.” Coin elder was face of of

reverence, because he did not dare to cheat these types of people. He immediately told her that he only knew that the naughty child was going to Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy and nothing else.

Bird grandpa's face was full of seriousness as well, and did not exaggerate anything. At his age, he naturally knew these type of people couldn't be provoked, and not even the tiniest bit of dishonestly would be tolerated.

"These two old things are really not very good people, and that man with the hammer isn't good stuff either!" Everyone pointed.

However, the people were finally convinced. That child who really knew how to mess around really did appear in the real world, and that it was not a fabricated rumor.

Today, not only was the Void God Realm stirring with a common, many discussions were evoked even within places like Stone Country. Many great powers were very interested in the child who not only broke one of Shi Yi's records, but was so intolerable that even the Void God Realm expelled him.

Everyone always believed that although this devilish brat was very outrageous, his innate talents were world-shocking. He had a hidden potential that was difficult to measure, and he was worth searching for and drawing into their own camps.

In the next ten to twenty years, it was highly possible that this child's powers could tremble many regions and practically become an unrivaled existence!

Even the most powerful kings began to take action, and dispatched groups of

war generals to look for him.

“Wu, the War King made his move. He actually dispatched his eight most famous generals, and he is determined to find this child.”

“Wood King also became involved. He made his own grandson lead a group of experts to search for him. Looks like they regard that child very highly. Do they want to draw him into their family?”

Many great powers were on the move. They sent out troops toward Heaven Mending Pavilion and Zhulu Academy, because they truly did not have a better choice; they calmly prepared to wait for him.

Not only Stone Country, even nearby ancient countries were stirred by the commotion; thus, many events had occurred.

“Have you guys heard the news? It was rumored that the little princess that the emperor doted on the most left the capital and went to study at a distance place.”

This new was very astonishing. Many people were guessing; this world trembling and smart little princess shouldn't have gone to the Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy right?

“Many people saw with their own eyes that the phoenix chariot she travelled in flew rapidly against the wind in the midst of night. Its direction seemed to be toward the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and this should be trustworthy information.

There was a sense of unrest everywhere. There were even rumors that several Archaic Descendants appeared, and asked humans regarding the matters of this naughty child.

“The news that Archaic Descendants were showing an interest in this child shouldn’t be fake. This was because back when Shi Yi challenged a few youth descendants, he came out victorious. Now that someone broke his record, it’s not unusual that they would come out and ask about this.”

Many great powers were paying attention. Some people wanted to rope him in, and there were naturally some who were hostile. Rain Clan was considered one of the latter.

Huge palaces and precious watchtowers surrounded the Rain Clan’s majestic residence, and quite a few people were indifferently sitting within a palace hall. After a bunch of discussions, they felt that it was necessary to find this child and pay attention to all news about him.

Although they valued him greatly, they did not believe that the little guy could threaten Shi Yi. They had extremely high confidence in their nephew.

“Although he broke one of Shi Yi’s records, he is still far from capable of being him in an actual battle; he would be defeated in an instant. After all, apart from Yi’er’s dual pupils, he has an even scarier trump card.”

“Feng’er and his sister has already entered Heaven Mending Pavilion. Tell them to pay more attention. If they find a suspicious target, tell them to do their utmost! Additionally, send two more exceptional juniors there.”

“That’s right. According to that child’s age, he shouldn’t have cultivated for many years. It’s impossible for his realm to surpass our children’s.

A few people conversed. They seemed very cold, and possessed killing intent. During these past few years, their hearts were always in a state of unrest. The disappearance of Shi Ziling and his wife, as well as that child’s existence, became the number one thorn in their hearts. Once a genius appeared that was similar in age, it would prick at their sensitive nerve.

Many years ago, they had sent many experts to kill Shi Ziling, but they were all defeated. Blood dyed the western border, and that family of three escaped.

Today, the people of the Martial King’s family also made their move. They paid great attention; after all, that child broke their family’s dual pupil kid’s record, but no one knew what kind of action they were going to take.

“Martial King closed himself in isolation, and haven’t appeared in many years. We don’t know whether he’s dead or alive, but in the past, he was able to compete for the position of emperor, so he must be a terrifying existence.”

“They are a terrifying and astonishing family of people. Although there were many outstanding talents within the capital, the Martial King family’s Shi Yi was enough to surpass them all. It’s terrifying!”

When heated discussions aroused within the boundless Void God Realm and the borderless ancient boundary, many huge clans made their moves. The little guy and Qingfeng once again continued moving. They received the precise locations of the Heaven Mending Pavilion and Zhulu academy from the Void God Realm, and began to head towards their destination.

The journey was truly long. According to their estimations, there was still at least a distance of a hundred thousand li, perhaps it was even a million li, as huge cities and endless mountains separated them.

It was absolutely impossible for ordinary people to walk there, since there were unmeasurable dangers en route. Fierce beasts flooded the lands, and vicious birds streaked across the sky, making the journey extremely difficult.

Human habitats were like tiny islands within the middle of a vast ocean. All kinds of large tribes were sprinkled within the boundless ancient forests. Large cities were created one after another, dividing up this great wasteland and endless mountains among themselves.

There was absolutely no way for people to know that these two travelled alone, without any protection from seniors. They traversed the countless dangerous places within the endless and desolate mountains while fight bloody battles continuously along the way, advancing forward through life and death battles.

This was the best type of training. They passed through over ten huge cities along the way, and once again set out toward their destination after a period of respite.

Their speed was not slow, and they accumulated a lot of experience. En route, they only captured speedy vicious beasts like the unicorn or spirited birds that weren't violent, and used them as modes of transportation.

In the blink of an eye, another few months passed, and they actually travelled forward another sixty to seventy thousand li. They were like little savages since they were wearing dilapidated clothing while rapidly travelling on the backs of

terrifying vicious beasts.

Now, their understandings of the great wasteland far surpassed people of the cities. At times, just by smelling something unique, or by watching how the wind blew past the grass, they would know that some terrifying creature was about to appear.

Finally, they were near their destination; the rumored ancient sacred land.

Heaven Mending Pavilion and Zhulu Academy were in the same direction, and were pretty close each other. Of course, the 'close' was relative to the vast earth, because the two were actually separated by a distance of 90,000 li; 90,000 li was enough to terrify many ordinary people, and was a terrifying number for them.

"Little big bro, join Heaven Mending Pavilion with me. We're almost there." Qingfeng was afraid the little guy would leave him when they arrived at their destination.

The two little savages scuttled through the desolate forest in their shabby clothing that had clashed with thorns and brambles. Furthermore, there was also Hairy Ball who was black all over.

"Let's make our decision based on the situation," the little guy said.

"You have to stay, or I'll leave too!" Qingfeng was unwilling to let go.

"Yi, there are so many people." The little guy was amazed.

A long way from Heaven Mending Pavilion, they already saw divine mounts like vicious beasts galloping, and spirited birds spreading their wings with humans riding on them.

“Wa, such a powerful spirited beast. Little big bro, look quickly. That’s the legendary White Jade Horned Elephant. Its entire body is spotlessly white, sparkling and translucent. It is covered in dense symbols, it’s so divine!

“According to legends, the White Jade Horned Elephant is the holy protector beast of the Little Western Sky. I never would have thought that there would be a descendant of it here.” The little guy nodded.

On their journey in and out of the great wasteland, they entered many huge cities. They understood much more about the current situation, and increased their knowledge by quite a bit.

Little Western Sky was an extremely terrifying and powerful religion that had been passed on for a long time. It was possible to trace their history back to an extremely ancient period.

“According to the group of vicious bandits I defeated, they had something to do with the Little Western Sky.” The little guy frowned. He did not want to irritate the religion prematurely because they had an extremely powerful might.

“It seems like it really is the people from the Little Western Sky. With their deep and ancient bases, they don’t need to cultivate at the Heaven Mending Pavilion at all.” Qingfeng was suspicious.

“Don’t get involved with them.” The little guy pulled him back and leaned against the side of the road.

Suddenly, a terrifying shock wave was transmitted from the air as a brightly winged and beautifully colored fierce bird streaked across the sky while carrying over ten females.

This time, Qingfeng could not contain his surprise. Many people on the road were shocked, and could not help but raise their head to look closely.

“That is a Rainbow Peacock with a direct blood relation to the Archaic God King. It’s so powerful and mysterious!”

Hou...

A roar that sounded like thunder rumbling shook and swayed the mountains and rivers. A nine-headed lion that was gold all over appeared closeby. It spat of clouds and mists of golden light that flowed into every direction as if it was discontent with the cry of the Rainbow Peacock.

“This... Shouldn’t be an Archaic Descendant right?” Everyone was shocked.

“This is precisely an Archaic Descendant that belongs to the noble clan of an ancient country. This... Are noble prince and princesses coming to Heaven Mending Pavilion? This is truly astonishing.”

There was a palace on the back of the nine headed lion with a faintly discernible figure who had an extraordinary aura. It actually might be one of the noble princes and princesses who were sent here under the protection of many

experts.

The little guy and Qingfeng look at each other. It was truly astonishing that they met some individuals with extremely high statuses and powers when they were still on their journey.

When they walked forward some more, they discovered more and more spirit birds and beasts who were all extremely terrifying. Some were terrified to the point of making people tremble.

Compared to those people, the little guy and Qingfeng looked like two pitiful beggars in their shabby clothing without a single beast as transportation.

“How about we go and capture some wild beasts?” Qingfeng lightly said.

“Forget it, how come there are some many people here?” The little guy was suspicious.

“Don’t you know. Recently, Heaven Mending Pavilion has been incredible. That strange child in the Void God Realm was going to come, and it invoked a commotion everywhere. Many people came specifically because of this rumor.”

When Qingfeng heard, he sneakily laughed on the side.

“You’re the one that’s strange!” The little guy silently cursed and did not say it out loud. With his messy appearance and dirty, he gently asked, “Is it that big of a deal?”

“It is! Many great powers want to find him. Some want to entice him in, and naturally there would be some who want to harm him.

The little guy frowned and did not say much as he dragged Qingfeng back onto the road.

“Look, a phoenix chariot flew over. What kind of strange bird is it that could be so beautiful? Could it be a Green Phoenix?” Some people cried out in alarm.

The sky overflowed with vibrantly colored lights as a carriage streaked past the sky. A Green Phoenix flickered with precious light as it emitted its powerful aura when it flew over everyone’s heads.

“This is Fire Nation’s Phoenix Charity. Wu, another exceptional character is here.” Someone sighed.

“Little big bro, are they all here for you?” Qingfeng gently said.

“It doesn’t look like it.” The little guy furrowed his brows and shook his head.

Shortly after, they finally obtained an astonishing news. Heaven Mending Academy was going to publicly open their holy institution, and claimed that only the most stunning talents were allowed in.

Furthermore, the little guy obtained another piece of information that Shi Yi might come.

“It’s truly going to get lively around here. That naughty child in the Void God

Realm who was the best at messing around is going to come, and that dual pupiled person might have his younger brothers and sisters from his clan sent over. Perhaps they might meet each other.”

“I have also heard about this, as these are fresh news. That Shi Yi has a powerful spirit and actually wants to look around the holy institution!”

After such news spread, it would naturally evoke a lot of controversy. The dual pupil person was going to come and even enroll in the holy institution. This was absolutely an explosive piece of news. It would inevitably trigger a huge ruckus, whether it was the ancient country or the Void God Realm.

Chapter 97 – Inside the Pure Land

The mountains rose and fell, ancient trees were everywhere, and a curling mist lingered about. The closer they got to the Heaven Mending Pavilion, the more elegant it appeared. The mountains were not that difficult to travel through, and as the multi-colored cloudy vapors impressively floated about, all types of beasts were roaming about.

Along the way, they even saw many lakes that were pure and clear. Spirited fish were moving about, and their stripes glistened beautifully as they reflected off the surface of the water.

“This is truly a great place. This is only the area surrounding the Heaven Mending Pavilion, yet it already has such a dense spiritual influence that is quite suitable for cultivation,” someone admired.

“Wu, it’s no wonder that they were able to pass on their traditions from the ancient era until now. From this pure land alone, one could tell that they were destined to be auspicious and prosperous.”

More and more people appeared along the way, and a wide road extended out from within the mountains. Fierce beasts could no longer be seen, and it was much safer to travel through. Only trained birds and beasts could be seen now.

After walking forward for over another hundred li, a stone tablet was fixated on the ground with three words engraved on top: Heaven Mending Pavilion.

The calligraphy was bold and vigorous, and a faintly discernible boundless and majestic aura assailed everyone’s vision, as if an enormous tower was looking

down upon everyone.

Arriving here only signified that they were approaching Heaven Mending Academy. It was not the actual mountain gate, and this place was still considered the outer region.

“So many people!” Qingfeng gasped in surprise. After arriving here, he discovered that tens of thousands of individuals were already waiting here, packing this entire area with people.

“Why are there so many people?” Some others were shocked as well.

Someone at the side said, “Why don’t you guys just think about it for a bit? Who doesn’t want to enter Heaven Mending Academy whenever they recruit? This is a pure land, and even huge clans need to try their hardest to obtain such a reputation.”

These tens of thousands of people had arrived a long time ago, and had been waiting here many days in advance. The mountainous area in front of the stone tablet was congested, and some people even laid down beast skins on neighboring mountains to sit on.

“The world is vast and far-flung, and the great wastelands are laid across it. Many people are absolutely incapable of crossing a distance of over 100,000 li. Otherwise, there’d be more people.” An elderly man sighed and said.

What he said was the truth. The people of small clans were simply incapable of travelling several thousand li. Even with all their clan’s forces guarding the children, it would be difficult to reach here.

In order to select the greatest geniuses, Heaven Mending Academy would send out some emissaries across the great wastelands every year. They would visit all kinds of large tribes to personally find and select especially gifted children to personally invite them to the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

The tens of thousands of people ahead were all people who were escorted here from extremely large tribes, because only a large tribe could travel across millions of li while escorting clansmen.

It could be said that the mood in this region was very serious. This place was all made of up large clans that selected their best children together and came here.

“This still isn’t considered much. When they actually start the selection in a few days, there will be more people.” A young man that was fifteen or sixteen years old sighed. This was his third time coming here because he had failed his first two attempts.

“Little big bro, look. There are so many weird people looking for something. They shouldn’t be looking for you right?” Qingfeng quietly said.

“En!” The little guy nodded.

The fact that he was coming to Heaven Mending Pavilion had been leaked several months ago in the Void God Realm. Many large powers including noble families all sent out war generals here in order to keep an eye out for him.

Not so far away, a group of men dressed in black armor had eyes like lightning as they fearlessly and vigorously walked over. It was obvious with just a glance

that they came from a disciplined military force and they were currently searching for something.

Unfortunately, there were too many tens of thousands of people. They got a headache from trying to identify people.

In another not so far away place, a pure white divine feather sat across the cross. There were over ten females of top with circulating eyes as they also tried to search for someone.

There were many troops like these. The little guy swept his gaze over, and discovered over a hundred groups of these people; this was only the people nearby.

People who like these numbered in the thousands, and they all came from large powers who were able to muster up such a troop.

“Hairy Ball, stop pretending to be dead. Hurry and get up!” The little guy seized the little yawning monkey on his shoulders.

It was plump and originally gold-colored. However, the little guy’s party were currently rather dirty, and Hairy Ball had been dyed a dirty black by the blood of beasts a long time ago.

“Transform yourself into your normal appearance. Don’t let anyone recognize you at all.” The little guy warned. This was not an ordinary place at all. If anyone recognized this golden Zhuyan by chance, a huge ruckus would certainly arise.

Hairy Ball resentfully muttered, and his fur instantly transformed ashen white.

His pair of large eyes became expressionless and it looked lifeless. Then it once again laid across his shoulders and began to sleep soundly.

At the same time, the little guy was slowly transforming too. His face became rounder and rounder until it finally became as cute as an apple. The only difference was that his large eyes became smaller, so his face became fleshier.

“Ya, it’s useful.” Qingfeng was amazed and his mouth revealed his joy. Although his little big bro’s appearance was not as pretty as before, it looked pretty cute no matter how you looked at it. He wanted to pinch him a few times really badly.

This was the only little ability that the little guy learned from Hairy Ball. It was a transformation technique that could change his appearance and skeletal structure. It was a pretty wondrous technique.

The Zhuyan was considered one of the ancient apes. According to legends, they could transform into seventy-two different appearances, and it was an unrivaled precious technique that could conquer the ancient era.

Unfortunately, the symbols within Hairy Ball was smashed, and its imprints had been destroyed. Only this small little transformation was left. The powerful seventy two transformation technique was mostly destroyed, and were impossible to recreate again.

Just like that three-headed six-armed technique, both of these unrivaled abilities were unobtainable anymore, and the little guy became very regretful. He studied Hairy Ball for a long time without any major accomplishments.

“Qingfeng, you can enter the mountain gates directly. Take this talisman and you won’t need to pass the trial, immediately becoming one of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s most valued disciples.

“I...” Qingfeng lowered his face. This was the talisman that his little big bro obtained, yet he gave it to him right now, making him feel ashamed. Along the way, he mentioned that he would personally accept the challenge many times, but his little big brother would not agree.

“There’s no need to be so polite between us, since we are brothers,” the little guy urged.

“Little big bro, you aren’t going to leave right?” Qingfeng was worried sick.

“Don’t worry, I won’t leave. After arriving to an ancient pure land like this, I have to learn some stuff no matter what. I can’t just enter into such a precious place and leave empty-handed.”

“I’ll accompany you for a few more days until you pass the trial.” Qingfeng said this because he feared that the little guy was going to leave.

“Someone’s entering using the talisman!” Some people far away cried out, and immediately stirred up a huge ruckus. Many people were endlessly envying from afar, and over ten thousand people’s eyes turned red.

“This is the fifteenth one. During these past few days, there has been over ten people that used the tablet to get in.”

The little guy and Qingfeng was astonished from hearing that as they paid

close attention from the side.

“This still isn’t the most glorious thing. Do you guys see those noble residences over there? There are some huge characters living there, and they sent over some of their special children who absolutely do not need use the talisman to receive the highest degree of education.”

Someone pointed forward, and there were beautiful mountain peaks that had many palaces resting upon them. There were many respectable guests dwelling there, and their auspicious beasts were resting around that mountain.

Everyone trembled and shivered. There were people from Little Western Sky, daughters of supreme emperors, and the children of Archaic Descendants. There were even more powerful and mysterious people like Shi Yi.

After several days, that day had finally come. The day that Heaven Mending Pavilion began their trial to select this year’s disciples arrived.

As expected, the number of people had increased by a lot. Within the surrounding regions of Heaven Mending Academy, eighty to ninety thousand people were now densely packed within.

Finally, a group of people quickly arrived from a distant mountain gain, and were perhaps sitting on top of a beast bone. They might even have been sitting on some strange stone, and they were packed with dense symbols. While hovering roughly a zhang above the ground, they were looking towards everyone. The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s most important individuals had appeared. Without saying any unnecessary words, they lead everyone to the true mountain gate.

Along the way, the mountain range seemed as if a Hornless Dragon was lying down, and it had a rather imposing aura. Sometimes, it was possible to see precious old medicine taking root along the cliff or precipices, but no one dared to pluck them.

Here, people saw some of the deep collections of the ancient pure land, and exposed their shocked expressions.

“Yi, a rare dog leaf vine that’s rumored to soon be extinct. This one had been growing for at least a few hundred years.” Someone pointed.

On a short nearby mountain, a pitch-black, weird-leaved vine wriggled and stretched. Its growth was very good, and its leaves were jet black and oddly shaped like a black dog. It was not very thick or large; it was as thick as a wrist and only several meters long.

“Don’t think about any weird idea. The Heaven Mending Academy keeps track of these old medicine, and they will continue to raise them until they become true spirit medicines. Even if it takes several thousand years, they will still leave it for their descendants,” someone warned.

Along the way, people saw many rare precious medicine. If this was any other place, they would have been picked dry already. However at this place, they were all reserved. Being grown within these mountains, no one dared to do anything to them.

“There’s a gathering of spirit medicine there!” Someone cried out in alarm.

Along the road was a forest, and within it lied a cold pond. Strands of purple

energy was rising from within, and even though they were separated by quite a distance, a bone-chilling sensation could be felt. Right beside that cold pond, there was a plant rooted in place. It had four leaves altogether, and its entire body was purple. Precious splendor drizzled about the plant, and on top of each leaf were star-like patterns, making them exceptionally beautiful.

“This is Star Grass and it already has four leaves! This is indeed a rare and precious genuine spirit plant!”

The people were once again experienced the deepness of the Heaven Mending Pavilion. There were such rare medicines within the surrounding regions, yet they were not afraid of anyone stealing them.

“Little big bro, the spirit medicines that we plucked don’t seem like much when compared to this,” said Qingfeng quietly. His expression was full of astonishment.

The little guy nodded. When they trekked through hundreds of thousands of li within the great wasteland, they plucked over ten pieces of precious medicine from all types of dangerous areas. Looking at it now, only three or four of them could be considered genuine spirit medicines, and they had all been eaten by Qingfeng already.

In reality, the reason Qingfeng was able to quickly and fiercely break through into the Blood Transformation realm was greatly attributed to those two or three genuine spirit medicines.

“Let’s come back later and study a bit. Let’s see whether or not we could let Hairy Ball move around a bit to get rid of some bugs and weeds for the Heaven Mending Pavilion. En, we’ll conveniently pluck some medicine as well,” said the

little guy.

Qingfeng was immediately scared into jumping and immediately closed his mouth. He did not dare to raise this topic again.

Finally, they arrive in front of a huge mountain gate. Two naturally formed mountains were side by side, forming a natural door. They were lofty and majestic, and were covered in a hazy and propitious air.

“Many people come here every year, but few can actually go in. Hopefully, a few more people can enter through these gates again.” An elder with an immortal appearance opened his mouth. He sat upon a large limestone at the mountain gate, and looked towards the group of people.

“Qingfeng, go.” The little guy urged.

“En!” Finally, Qingfeng brought the talisman and walked towards the mountain gate.

“Ah, another genius. This should be the sixteenth talisman.” Everyone gasped out in surprise with incredible envy.

With a large honglong, a huge bird appeared in the distance. Its wings stretched across the sky and covered the earth as it flew over like a black cloud. The aura it emitted was exceptionally terrifying, making everyone tremble. Many people almost fell to the floor.

“This is an Archaic Descendant. What kind of family would use such a creature to accompany their children?” Everyone gasped in shock.

This huge bird was extremely terrifying and enormous. The large shadow it casted over the earth made everyone choke. A few elders and youngsters were faintly visible as they stood atop it.

Everyone was amazed. They really were sending off their children here.

“That is the Martial King’s mount! I think... That God-like child must have arrived!”

“Who?”

“Shi Yi!”

There was someone who recognized the origins of this huge bird, and it represented the power and influence of the Martial King. This was a true Archaic Descendant, and during these past few days, it had always perched besides the honorable guests’ mountain; it had formally made its appearance today.

“Let it through!” The elder who sat near the mountain gate opened his mouth, and allowed this terrifying Archaic Descendant through without letting anyone obstruct it.

“It was actually true! Shi Yi is going to enter the Heaven Mending Pavilion. He only has one goal: standing shoulder to shoulder with ancient saints!” Everyone was astonished, and they finally confirmed it now.

The actual confirmation of this news would most certainly stir up some huge commotion.

Comparatively, when Qingfeng used his talisman to enter, no one paid much attention at all. He was instantly overshadowed.

Chapter 98 – To Crash Through a Barrier

“Shi Yi has appeared, and the rumors were true! For such a glorious power to enter through those mountain gates, it’s simply too shocking!” Even some clan elders of larger tribes squinted their eyes as radiance burst out.

The wings of the enormous Archaic Descendant hammered the skies, and aroused waves after waves of terrifyingly strong winds. As they swept past, the people below began to feel a piercing pain on their faces. As it rapidly entered into the depths of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s gates, numerous young people were left dumbstruck

Shi Yi was reputed to be a God-like young man who was blessed by extraordinary gifts. He was enveloped in a halo of divinity and was born into the world like a blazing sun that illuminated the endless mountains and rivers as well as leaving behind many legends.

“Only the ancient Heaven Mending Pavilion holy institution could attract him here. There is destined to be a gargantuan wave that will engulf this place!” Everyone knew that this news with spread into all the lands and tremble the ancient countries.

Many young people clenched their fists while burning with passion. When they thought about the opportunity to challenge this young man who seemed like a God while cultivating within the pure land, they all became incredibly excited.

Ten years from now, when they thought back to this day, they might feel a sense of glory. To be able to challenge a young supreme being as well as attend the same school as him, this would certainly be an illustrious accomplishment.

“As long as you are powerful enough and meet the qualifications, then you all will have the opportunity to enter the holy institution as well.” The elder who sat in front of the gate spoke, and his entire body glowed as he spoke in a thunder-like voice.

Many youth were excited as their blood boiled. All of their fighting spirits were high, and their eyes blossomed with astonishing radiance.

A group of clan elders secretly sighed. They shook their head while looking at their own clan’s children. What kind of place was this holy institution? Having one out of ten enter every hundred years would already be quite excellent.

“Wu, fellow cultivators, what is going on? Arriving in front of my Heaven Mending Pavilion, do you need something?” In front of that mountain gate, that old man spoke out once again. Whenever he blinked his eyes, symbols would rumble like the oceans, deafening and shaking people until their vision even became blurred.

Too many people came today. Aside from this group of youngsters who want to enter through the mountain gate, there were many noble officials and great powers who had sent their spies here; they were all searching for a specific child.

“Fellow cultivator, forgive me. We are only here to attend a ritual,” someone said.

This was how it was in reality. Although everyone knew the truth, no one dared to blunty shout it out. That old man continued to sit on that large rock and did not say anything else. However, it was obvious that as soon as something happened, he would not continue to watch with folded arms.

All of the large clans knew about the matters within the Void God Realm, and the Heaven Mending Pavilion naturally knew as well. They understood perfectly well what was going on.

Shua!

A multicolored light flashed by, and a five-colored luan appeared. A female wearing a set of golden battle clothes was currently sitting upright on top of it, and curls of mist and divine light enshrouded its body. Her facial appearance was picturesque, and her charming face was sparkling. The golden armor could not conceal her impressive womanly figure; with elegant curves and beautiful, she was like a gorgeous war God.

“Zhulu Academy’s Female War God!” Everyone gasped with surprise.

Her gaze was like lightning. It was extremely strict, and it swept over the numerous crowd, inspecting them one by one. Her goal was quite obvious.

“Zhulu Academy is truly straightforward. They came to the Heaven Mending Academy to steal people!” Many people were amazed. They didn’t even need to think in order to know what was going on.

“Little child, you are stepping over your boundaries.” The elder in front of the mountain gate spoke.

“Senior is thinking too much,” spoke the female War God. Her body was covered in golden armor and her breasts were plump. Her waist was as soft as a willow, and her legs were as straight as pencils. Her sparkling face was incredibly

calm, and there was a unique beauty to her.

At this precise moment, groups of troops began to take action as well. With this Female War God leading the way, the other large powers no longer hesitated. They rapidly inspected the masses in order to find their target.

Since this was outside the mountain, they had not yet truly entered inside. Once the selection finished and that odd child entered inside, they would never have another chance.

“Trial begin!” The elder in front of the mountain gate did not say anymore. His best method was to immediately let the young people into the trials, because the outsiders had no way of setting their feet inside.

A group of people appeared, and it was precisely this group of experts who were going to lead everyone in. They were either standing in midair on symbol bones or sitting on flying rocks as they divided the eighty to ninety thousand people into eight groups.

“Let’s go and head for the ancient battlefield.”

They did not enter through the mountain gate but instead lead everyone westward. This entire path was filled with dense forests on both sides, and the surrounding scenery became increasingly desolate. The propitious air and colored fog disappeared as miasma appeared within this ancient and wretched forest.

West of the Heaven Mending Pavilion was once an ancient and boundless battlefield that took up a vast amount of land. Now, however, it was simply a

great wasteland.

This endless mountainous region was taken control of by the Heaven Mending Pavilion a long time ago. They were quite clear what types of malicious beasts resided here, and it became a type of trial ground.

“This battlefield is altogether divided into eight regions. We already laid down the symbol formations to ensure no evil beasts could enter within.”

The people from the Heaven Mending Pavilion explained the rules. They did not need anyone to battle any beasts, because it would inevitably end in their death, and that type of selection method would be too bloody. As long as these children managed to make their way into the symbol region, it would be enough.

“Resisting against the ancient symbol formation is incredibly challenging. I’ve already failed three times.” An 18 to 19 old youth agonizingly said.

He was considered outstanding within his clan and was sent here every single time. However, as soon as he got here, he could not pass through and failed.

“If anyone is strong enough to break into the symbol regions, he or she could enter the second round. There’s a nice surprise there, but there are quite a few vicious beasts as well. As a result, it is incredibly dangerous, so make your decisions carefully.

The people of Heaven Mending Pavilion spoke, but they did not explain any further. However, this was enough to make everyone understand that the symbol region was for the selection of ordinary disciples, and the second stage of the battlefield was a trial by fire for geniuses.

“That’s enough. Enter the battlefield!”

An order came down, and the eight groups people endlessly swarmed into their respective regions. There was absolutely no reason to fear whether the space was big enough or not, since this place was truly huge.

The war generals of many great powers became anxious. How would they find a single child within a group of this many people? It was truly too late to start searching now. Finally, they charged into all the entrances and unwillingly exercised their final search.

Unfortunately, their actions were destined to be fruitless.

The little guy’s face resembled a large apple right now. His face was chubby, and made it irresistible for people to want to pinch his cheeks. This appearance was completely different from when he was in the Void God Realm.

“Little fatty, what are you looking at? Don’t dawdle and stop walking for no reason!” A little girl smiled and came to pinch him.

The little guy was depressed. Wasn’t he just looking at the pretty female disciples of Heaven Mending Pavilion for a bit? He did not even look for a long time. How was that enough to warrant a pinch?

“Little fatty, shouldn’t you try and lose weight? Being so chubby is not good for cultivation.” As soon as he was going to entering the nearby ancient battlefield, another female disciple pinched his apple like face with a smile.

“I’m not fat!” He lightly muttered and instantly disappeared after he stepped into the flashing symbol gate.

Everything was stirring within the Void God Realm. News of what happened at Heaven Mending Pavilion quickly spread, and many people at the Heavenly Passage Paradise already knew what happened.

“Shi Yi went as expected, so Heaven Mending Pavilion’s prestige will greatly increase. Could another saint come out of there in the future?”

“Martial King’s family truly knows how to muster up a large force. They used an Archaic Descendant to send him over. They take care of him extremely well, and use all that they could in order to raise him.”

“Wu, it is unknown whether the Martial King family’s thirteenth elder is alive or not. The genius, Shi Ziling, had also disappeared for many years. Obviously, they were going to use all their power to raise that dual pupil person. As soon as he matures, he would inevitably become a great power.

Void God Realm was clamoring as the news was spread out at an astonishing rate. All of the great ancient countries trembled when they quickly obtained news of what happened at the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

The name Shi Yi created a large disturbance. It seemed as if everyone was currently discussing it.

Soon after, people began to bring up the little guy as well, as even now, no one had found a trace of him. No one had seen him yet.

“Did that naughty kid really go to the Heaven Mending Pavilion? Why haven’t they found him yet?”

“Something’s off here. With that child’s strange nature, I feel like he most likely shook all of us off and purposely tormented the large families.

“That’s actually highly likely!”

They’ve waited for such a long time, and yet there still hadn’t been any news about that naughty kid, making everyone’s faces darken. They began to feel that it was increasingly likely that they’d been swindled by that devilish brat.

“Something’s still off. Didn’t that coin elder make a poisonous oath? Does he dare to deceive a noble princess?”

“That also makes sense. Then why didn’t he show up? Whether it’s the Heaven Mending Pavilion or Zhulu Academy, there hasn’t been a single trace of him at either location.

Everyone wished that the little guy would show up at Heaven Mending Pavilion. After all, he broke one of Shi Yi’s records, the two of them meeting up in the real world was something that people longed for even more.

Heaven Mending Pavilion, within the eighth region of the ancient battlefield, the little guy stepped into a forest and stared forward. Floating symbols began to shine before targeting him.

There weren’t any wild beasts or vicious birds here, and there were only endless symbols. For many people, this was like breaking through the heavens,

and it was extremely hard.

Clearly, the little guy was not like these people. He stamped on the ground, cracking the ground beneath him. As a result, huge rocks soared through the air, and immediately smashed into the symbols, extinguishing them.

He did not think too much over it, nor did he waste much time or effort. He easily and directly broke through the symbols while charging forward; everything in front of him was violently destroyed.

This was due to the fact that although these symbols were complex, they did not hold any significance before him. He had already researched them a long time ago, and had long exceeded this realm. He did not want to break them one by one and make unnecessary delays, and that was why he was currently charging like a madman.

“This place is pretty big, no wonder they gave us three days,” he muttered to himself while breaking through everything like hot knife through butter. Soon after, he entered into the depths of the eighth region.

After he arrived there, he found the difficulty of the symbols beginning to grow stronger. Some formations became a little more interesting, so he began to stop from time to time, and increased the time he began to pause for.

“Breaking through formations is too dull. It’s really boring,” the little guy muttered.

People who are skilled really do not know the suffering of others. Just how exhausted were those people behind him? From seven to eight year-olds to

those in their twenties, they were all completely drained. Their sweat rained down like rain, and they were all about to collapse.

“Is there a mistake? Does Heaven Mending Pavilion not want to recruit anyone today? How come the setup of the symbols is so complex? How many people will pass?”

“Ai, it’s all trouble caused by geniuses. First it’s Shi Yi, then it’s the emperor’s daughter, and even an odd child was going to come. With the arrival of these geniuses, they acted correspondingly; therefore, Heaven Mending Pavilion naturally set up their gates a little harder.

This group of people complained. They were all incomparably angry.

The little guy was strolling across the depths of the eighth region. After pondering for a bit, his eyes suddenly shined as he excitedly clenched his fists and began to laugh.

“Since there are symbols here, there must be precious bones underneath the ground!”

His eyes emitted a thieving light as his figure turned into a shadow. He rapidly bore through the ground, and searched everywhere in hopes of finding the primitive precious bones.

“I found it! There definitely has to be one here!” He stopped while facing a short mountain that was only ten meters tall. He carefully studied for a bit, then with a whistle, he rapidly charged forward with all of the strength of the symbols within his body in order to take violent and tyrannical actions.

Hong, Hong...

Finally, smoke and dust rose into the air as this short mountain was smashed by the little guy. A sparkling precious bone fell out from within.

He quickly ran over as he picked it up with a smile on his face. Afterwards like a thief, he gazed into every direction and quickly put it into his bosoms before disappearing again like smoke.

“In such a large ancient battlefield, there has to be more than one piece,” the little guy muttered. He completely treated this place like his vegetable garden as he prepared to pull out all the ‘radishes.’

Hong!

He found the second target and he was even more direct this time. He smashed this rocky dam apart with a kick, and the radiance of the symbols flourished greatly as a precious bone appeared.

“Although it’s not the rarest bone, it’s still not bad.” The little guy was all smiles. His apple-like face overflowed with smiles and exposed his pretty little canine teeth.

He advanced just like this like, constantly breaking the formations in order to excavate the precious bones within. He quickly obtained ten of them, and wrapped them all completely in beast skin before carrying them on his back.

“Yi, why is it becoming easier. Could it be my strength restored?”

At this precise moment, then tens of thousands of youngsters within the eighth region were all amazed as they felt the difficulty decreasing. All of them were incredibly excited as they dauntlessly charged forward with great efforts.

“Why do I feel like I will succeed in passing this time!”

At this moment in the eighth region, not only one person, but all the people began to have self-confidence again. They were all incredibly excited as they all started to charge forward with all their strength.

Time slowly elapsed and the people outside were all anxious as they waited, especially all the clan elders of large clans. They came in order to protect their own clan’s disciples and they don’t know how many people would be left over in the end.

“Wu, the hurdle is too difficult this year. I reckon that many clans will be dispirited and disappointed since not many children can remain.” An elder of Heaven Mending Pavilion lightly spoke.

Beside him were several people who clearly held rather high statuses. All of them nodded, and one person said, “After all, many geniuses wanted to come, and they took up quite a few places. We can only do this.”

“I don’t know which region is the strongest, and will have the most people come out.”

“Quite a bit of time has passed already. If they are outstanding enough, then

there should be children who have charged out already. We should go to the exits and wait there in order to lead anyone that comes out through Heaven Mending Pavilion's mountain gate.

An elder furrowed his brows with some worry and said, "I truly fear that some region will have no one come out. After all, that last trial is a bit hard, since it was prepared for the geniuses.

Even so, they left for the exit in order to greet the children who successfully passed the trial.

When all the elders of large clans and tribes saw this, they immediately followed with a bit of nervousness within their hearts. They all wished that their clans would have more children who could remain.

At the same time, discussion and comments were everywhere within the Void God Realm. Everyone was awaiting the appearance of the naughty child. In the end, they were disappointed that there wasn't any commotion.

"That baby shouldn't have tricked us too right?" At the Starting ground, hammer uncle furrowed his brows.

"He shouldn't have." Bird grandpa was as calm as ever.

Coin elder said, "I have a feeling that this devilish brat will most likely create an even bigger commotion this time. Just wait and see."

Chapter 99 – A Major Event

Within the eighth region, the little guy was carrying a huge beast skin bag. Inside of it were eighteen sparkling and translucent symbol bones, and they were flashing with multicolored light as dense symbols covered the interior.

Although they weren't the precious bones of descendants, such a large bag was still invaluable.

There were some genuine bones that used to belong to Archaic Descendants, and they were used to suppress and protect the land. Unfortunately, he couldn't dig any of those out. Had he truly dug deeper, he might have suffered some severe injuries and created an extremely large scene.

The little guy was behaving like a thief as he observed the surrounding scene. He did not see anyone come to arrest him, and began to calm down.

"Since I already got these, I need to leave quickly!" He slipped away like smoke, and disappeared as soon as he uttered those words.

He was preparing to enter the second stage of the battlefield since he truly could not stay here any longer. Otherwise, he feared that someone would deal with him out of extreme anger.

Everyone was extremely happy inside the eighth region. The more they charged inside, the more confident they were. They felt as if they had unlimited strength inside of them as they broke through the formations extremely easily.

Over ten thousand people were rapidly advancing. They were scattered within different forests as they charged to the finish line from every direction with complete confidence in victory.

“By heaven and earth, I’ve failed four times already! Today, I’ll certainly succeed, and my bitter cultivation will not be in vain!” A young man roughly twenty years old had tears flowing from his eyes.

“This isn’t that hard, and it’s my first time taking the trial. Why does it feel like I can pretty much pass this? Looks like I’m truly a genius.” A nasally kid [1] said with extreme happiness.

[tl: [1] = Not the nasally kid from the village.]

A patch of symbols flashed at the exit, but the little guy ignored it without thinking too much. He charged towards another side, and ahead of him, multicolored light dazzled and glittered before transforming into a barrier to block him.

Hong!

The little guy extended his ten fingers to display his might. They lightly erupted as he utilized the Suan Ni’s precious technique to directly smash apart the barrier. Then, he quickly jumped over.

This was a battlefield that was even more ancient than the one before it, with ancient trees reaching the sky as apes cried and tigers whistled. As soon as he entered, he felt a bleak and ancient atmosphere assaulting his face.

With a wenglong sound, a mountain peak in the distance collapsed as a huge black tiger roared into the sky. With a single press of its claws, it immediately collapsed that mountain peak. It was so terrifying that it made people tremble.

“So scary. That figure is so big!” Even the little guy was a bit shocked. Although that pitch-black tiger wasn’t an Archaic Descendant, it absolutely was not a creature that should be provoked, and was a terrifying beast king.

“This is worthy of being the second stage of the battlefield. It is indeed a battle of life and death here, and it’s completely up to one’s own choice!” People from another direction entered the second level of the battlefield as well.

Anyone capable of entering this place was naturally a genius. They all immediately concealed and hid themselves; otherwise, they might be suddenly hunted down by a vicious beasts that scuttled out.

The second level of the battlefield was interconnected. People from all eight regions ended up meeting here, since there was no distinction in this stage.

The little guy was not nervous at all after entering. After all, he had already crashed through almost a million li of the great wasteland while sometimes protecting Qingfeng as well. He could not be any more familiar with ancient forests like these.

After observing for a while, he quickly traversed through the thick forest like a nimble ancient divine leopard, and startled a group of wild beasts. However, he did not provoke any of those terrifying creatures.

Finally, he understood the circumstances surrounding him, and he once again

carefully thought for a while. Following that, like a thief, he began to sort out his stolen goods.

He was very cautious and prudent. He separated the eighteen precious bones into six piles of threes and buried them into different places. Some were buried in swamps, some in streams and some were even placed in abandoned bird nests.

After he thought for a bit, this so called second battlefield was a lot like the great wasteland since no one protected him. He thought that there should be a way for him to detour around here in the future to retrieve his hidden stuff.

Everything had been taken care of, and his heart was at peace again. He straightened his back and raised his head with a just and honorable look on his face. With a magnanimous appearance, he started to stroll through the forest.

According to the requirements, he had to find a tablet within the second battlefield, and upon it would be recorded the missions they had to carry out.

Obviously, they did not point out the exact direction to the tablet. They wanted these youth to get out of their comfort zones by challenging these fierce beasts and vicious birds, testing these geniuses.

The little guy was fully content with his own achievements, and he became calm and tranquil. However, he did not know that the people outside were about to suffer through torment.

The elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion brought a squadron towards each of the eight regions. They arrived quickly in order to wait for all the successful

children that passed the trial.

“The first region is truly a bit pitiful. How come there’s only nine children who succeeded up until now? Looks like the hurdle this time is too large.”

As soon as they arrived, the faces of clan elders from all types of clans darkened. This test was simply too difficult. How could there be so few who made it out of over tens of thousands?

One must know that the people who came here were already carefully selected by their clans, and were extremely outstanding. Why couldn’t they accomplish anything here at the Heaven Mending Pavilion?

Even though everyone was dissatisfied, they knew what was going on within their hearts. There were children from nobility, and there were even Archaic Descendants [2] who wished to enter the Heaven Mending Pavilion. These geniuses occupied the majority of the slots available.

[tl: [2] = Not sure if these are the children of wild beasts, or maybe it is just a descendant from an ancient country.]

Therefore, the Heaven Mending Pavilion greatly raised the difficulty of selecting disciples this time. This caused many of the promising children to return back, defeated and in low spirits.

“There’s no other way. Too many experts showed up this time,” said Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elder Xiong Fei. Although he was regretful, there really was no way to satisfy everyone.

“There aren’t many people at the second region either. There’s only sixteen people. Ai!” Everyone sighed.

The third region was even more ridiculous, as only eight people came. Furthermore, they were all extremely exhausted and sweaty all over.

“This is too hard!” Everyone was complaining as their faces darkened.

“Don’t worry. There is still three days of time left. The people who pass the trial now are all outstanding people. There has to be more people behind them,” Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elder Zhuo Yun said.

“It’s certain that there will be some, but there won’t be too many. The longer that time passes by, the more weary and exhausted people will be, so where will they get the strength to break the formation?” An elder from a huge clan retorted.

“That might not necessarily be so. There are still some geniuses who are in the second battlefield right now. I believe there will be quite a bit of people.” The few elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion consoled everyone.

Be that as it may, the following few regions were similarly bleak, and everyone’s hearts immediately sank as their faces became uglier.

Although the elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion were apologetic, their hearts were incredibly excited because all the disciples this time were extremely talented, and would inevitably surpass the past ones.

When they finally arrived at the eighth region, the situation changed. This

made some of the elders of large clans hopeful, because there were actually almost a hundred people here.

“My god! The geniuses were all concentrated in the eighth region. It’s unprecedented that there are actually so many people here. The number here actually surpassed the seven previous regions combined.” Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elder Xiong Fei nodded his head with a full smile on his face.

“That’s right. The eighth region is pretty good.” Zhuo Yun approved.

All the clan elders of large clans began to ease up a bit since it was not as ugly as they thought.

“Yi, that’s my clan’s Da Meng. He was defeated four times in a row, so I did not believe that he would actually succeed this year, haha...” A clan elder carefreely laughed.

“Hey, My clan’s Qing Hu also succeeded. Look at his exuberant energy. It seems like he didn’t waste that much strength. He’s truly a heroic youngster and not so simple!”

All of these clan elders revealed their happiness one after the other with great excitement, because there was a steady flow of one young person after another walking out. Sometimes, they discovered that even their own clan’s children were within the group.

At first, elder Xiong Fei hung a smile on his face and repeatedly nodded his head. So many geniuses had walked out from the eighth region, and he felt that they were actually quite formidable. However, he slowly began to feel as if

something was off. Why were there still people coming out? So many people had walked out, and it seemed as if this line was never ending.

“One, two...two hundred fourteen...”

After a simple count, he could not help but furrow his brows. Why did so many people come out all of a sudden? The barrier was supposedly incredibly difficult, yet it seemed as if it was completely ineffective.

“Four hundred, four hundred and one...”

He continued to count. Elder Xiong Fei was starting to fidget, and he muttered to himself, “There are so many geniuses... It truly is quite rare.”

“En, This was unexpected, and certainly surpassed the past. Anyway, this is a good thing.” Elder Zhuo Yun satisfyingly nodded his head.

When the number of people surpassed a thousand, elder Xiong Fei’s buttocks seemed to have been lit on fire and completely stood up.

Elder Zhuo Yun was a bit dumbstruck as well and said, “There are too much geniuses here. The eighth region is truly not so simple.”

The other elders frowned and quietly discussed among themselves. Someone opened their mouth and said, “There are too many people. This is not okay. Shouldn’t we retest these people again? Otherwise, the number of people entering would greatly surpass our estimation.

“I’m afraid that won’t be too good. Those elders of large tribes would have complaints and be discontent. After all, this year’s barrier has been set exceptionally high,” someone helplessly said.

When the number of people reached two thousand, elder Xiong Fei’s face turned green. Aren’t there too many geniuses here? Elder Zhuo Yun was at a loss for words as well, and he did not know what to say.

“This...” The other few elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion felt dizzy and they were completely stunned.

“This can’t be right!” When the number of people reached three thousand, the elders all became restless and almost pulled their own beards out. Their faces all turned green as they were unable to remain calm any longer.

On the contrary, all of the clan elders from large tribes and huge clans were beaming with joy in excitement. They all felt that their clan’s children were great, and quite a few of them actually passed the test.

“Child, you’re really not that bad. You passed the trial when you are still so young.”

“Er Hei, your twenty years of effort is not in vain. You finally succeeded.”

After hearing the voices of these clan elders, the few elders of the Heaven Mending Pavilion were extremely furious. They were anxious to death in the face of this scene that was completely opposite from their initial established circumstances.

“I... What did I want to say? Oh that’s right! That kid’s still nasally and dripping with snot, how did he pass?!” Elder Xiong Fei was jumping in madness and became worried to the point that his head was spinning.

“Thank you elder for your compliment.” A six to seven year of nasally kid walked out and bowed towards elder Xiong Fei. He then wiped the snot from his nose and nearly rubbed it onto elder Xiong Fei’s body.

“To hell with it! There has to be something wrong here!” At this moment, the elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion wished that could darken their eyes and pass out.

Because the scene in front of their eyes was too terrifying. The number of people surpassed four thousand people, and what was even more unforgivable was that these children walked shoulder to shoulder in large groups as they walked out.

Let alone the present, there weren’t even this many geniuses in the ancient era when saints were struggling for power.

How did this look anything like passing a trial. These children were all smiles as they formed groups and walked forward. This was so shocking that many chins dropped to the floor.

The few elder’s faces were green until the point that they could not become any more green. In the end, they could not help but shout, “Investigate! Get to the bottom of this!”

These voices were incredibly miserable, and it disturbed the higher powers of

Heaven Mending Pavilion. Many people became startled after hearing these voices, because they thought an Archaic Descendant was attacking or something.

After four hours, there were finally no more children walking out. Everyone carefully counted, and discovered that a total of eight thousand nine-hundred and twenty seven people that cleared the trial.

This number astonished the higher powers of Heaven Mending Pavilion so much that their faces turned green, since this was too scary. This was a unique experience that surpassed all previous records from the start of time.

Ten thousand people entered, and only a thousand or so did not come out. Everyone else had succeeded.

After an a hour, several elders were flustered and exasperated at the eighth region. Elder Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

“God dammit! Who did this!?”

After hearing those wretched and angry shouts, the clan elders of large clans all looked at each other in dismay. None of them knew what kind of provocation those few people received.

After a short while, the higher powers of Heaven Mending Pavilion received the news. All of their heads faced the sky, and were speechless for a long time.

“What happened?” The clan elders of large clans all carefully and prudently inquired.

Finally, those higher powers all turned around and left. Looking at their backs, the people could not guess their mood or state of mind.

“There’s a little thief that stole the precious bones of the eighth region and sabotaged the trial grounds!”

In the end, the news still leaked, and all the elders of large clans were dumbstruck and petrified; they began to look silly. In the end, all of their mouths twitched as they resisted the urge to take action and remained silent.

“After all is said and done, who did this?” an elder roared.

“Who else could it be? It has to be that devilish brat. Who said he didn’t come? This is now confirmed, and this was all done by him!” Elder Xiong Fei’s tears were streaming down his cheeks since that kid truly knew how to toy with people.

“Don’t let me see him. If he enters Heaving Mending Pavilion, the first thing I’ll do is spank his bottom eighty times!” elder Zhuo Yun fiercely said.

However, someone else immediately continued and said, “Little brother, where are you? The doors to Zhulu Academy is always open for you!”

The one talking was precisely Zhulu Academy’s female War God. Her entire elegant body that was beautiful in everyway emitted a golden shine. Her charmingly pure white face was like jade, and it was much different from before. An extremely gentle smile hung over her face.

Elder Zhuo Yun immediately began to sweat as he looked into every direction.

At the same time, the Void God Realm boiled with madness as soon as this information was received.

“Is it really that baby who apparently appeared?”

“Who could it be apart from him? Unfortunately for the Heaven Mending Pavilion, this is the same behavior he showed at the Starting Ground.”

“Haha, this odd child is truly lacking in morals!”

“Heaven Mending Pavilion is too pitiful. This naughty kid truly makes people speechless. As expected, he once again did some huge thing that would anger the heavens!”

“That’s right, whoever comes into contact with him would certainly suffer from his heaven angering actions. Even the Void God Realm could not bear him any longer. It’s unknown whether or not the Heaven Mending Pavilion will banish him, hahaha...”

At this very moment, the entire Void God Realm was in clamors as everyone laughed and discussed this situation.

“This child truly knows how to torment people. He’s a bit too disastrous right? Wherever he goes, there’s no peace. Fortunately, he’s pretty far from us now.” Hammer uncle wiped off some of his cold sweat.

Coin elder did not say anything. His moves were very nimble and skilled. He erected a table at a place where many people gathered with the following words on the surface: If you wish to know the milk baby's secret, please donate one spirit coin.

Bird grandpa's movements were not slow either. He immediately tore off a rag and laid it at the side with these words on top: One spirit coin, one exclusive secret.

Chapter 100 – The Second Battlefield

The Void God Realm was in a huge uproar, and was extremely noisy. News of the naughty child's appearance at the Heaven Mending Pavilion was like a meteorite falling into the ocean, and aroused a huge tempest. It quickly became the hottest topic of discussion.

It was to the point that it had already quelled the news regarding Shi Yi entering the ancient holy institution. Practically everyone was talking about it, and some were lying on the ground laughing while others were cursing at the top of their lungs; however, everyone who understood this matter sighed with sorrow.

This devilish brat was too dishonest, and it was indeed a bit too wasteful on a prodigy like him. How could Heaven Mending Pavilion endure such torment? This was truly an incredible delight for others.

"I reckon Heaven Mending Pavilion is crying emotionally right now. After being disturbed by that devilish brat, their mountain gates today will probably be crowded to the point of exploding. There are almost nine thousand people who passed the trial!

"This child is truly outrageous. He can't stay still no matter where he goes. No wonder the Void God Realm can't even handle him anymore and threw him out. It truly had some incredible foresight."

Everyone was chuckling, since the matter this time was truly delightful. Apart from the victim – Heaven Mending Pavilion, everyone else was practically laughing until the corners of their mouths twitched.

Many people took joy in this disaster, and could not stop laughing.

Naturally, there were also people who were fuming with rage, such as the four large clans who were previously extorted. Right now, all of their faces were still dark, and continuously cursed. They wanted to kill the little guy as soon as possible.

It was hard for them to invoke any joy out of this matter, because they had originally been victims as well. They were once made into a laughing stock because of this.

The news regarding the Heaven Mending Pavilion instantly swept over the entire land and was transmitted into all kinds of large families within ancient countries. This shocked everyone in the land, and no one would have thought that this devilish brat would bring that kind of style into an ancient sacred land.

“I feel rather sympathetic towards Heaven Mending Pavilion. How did they end up meeting a brat like this? Right, what do you guys think? Will the ancient sacred land punish and exile him or not?” someone raised this question.

“They definitely won’t. If it was me, I would certainly recruit him into my school and slowly tidy him up. Otherwise, wouldn’t they be letting him off too easily?”

Everyone nodded and felt that this was reasonable. Many great powers were eyeing him covetously. If they truly expelled this child, then many others would take the first opportunity to steal him.

The Void God Realm was full of people discussing this topic non-stop.

“Does anyone want to go to the Heaven Mending Pavilion? Since this devilish brat appeared, I’m sure that he will be exposed soon.”

One of them took the first opportunity to respond and reveal their intention of visiting the Heaven Mending Pavilion. He wanted to violently beat up that devilish brat a bit and do some heaven angering things to him.

There were even some who flat out stated that they wanted to kill the little guy.

“Since he appeared, we have to kill him!” This truly wasn’t a joke, and they were emitting a powerful killing intent.

“He finally exposed himself!” Someone clenched their teeth.

Everyone knew that if the people who wanted to take actions were not the four large clans, then they were powers who knew that they had no hopes of recruiting such a genius. Such powers would rather dispose of the little guy than allow a competitor have him.

The little guy evoked a gargantuan wave that attracted the attention of many. The situation that he brought to the Heaven Mending Pavilion would naturally make this area a place of instability.

Many people decided to leave and head there.

“Although this child is dishonest, he shouldn’t attract any bloody conflicts right? Those people are too excessive. Will someone go and stop them?”

“There is. This old man will save him first, then violently give him a beating!”

Hehe, haha...

Some great powers truly moved out and dispatched a group of terrifying experts, especially that terrifying family who lost their precious fans previously. Their blood boiled, and since information regarding him finally appeared, they absolutely had to retrieve their clan’s most powerful treasure.

While the outside world clamored, Heaven Mending Pavilion could hardly stay calm.

Some elders were almost worried to death, and looking at that dark patch of people, it made them feel dizzy. There were almost nine thousand people there, how could they all be recruited through the mountain gates?

The upper powers had already gave out orders for them to settle this matter themselves, since they were the ones in charge of the event this time. Currently, some of them were so depressed they had thoughts of suicide.

The eight to nine thousand people were anxiously waiting, and all the elders from various large clans were eagerly waiting as well.

“There’s too many people...” Elder Xiong Fei mustered up his courage and spoke. However, as soon as he spoke these words, he was interrupted.

“This is very normal. Our children are all geniuses!” A group of clan elders simultaneously shouted.

“Fellow cultivators, please forgive this man.” Elder Zhuo Yun was agonizing, and he wished everyone would understand and be flexible.

“We understand and believe that our children passed Heaven Mending Pavilion’s most difficult trial, and they will certainly learn the best symbols and precious techniques within the school.” The elders of various tribes were unyielding.

“There’s a mistake this time. You can’t treat it like it’s real.” An elder’s face darkened as he spoke.

“Is the magnanimous Heaven Mending Pavilion actually going back on their words? You said it yourselves that today’s trial was extremely difficult. You guys installed some powerful barriers within the trial, and as long as they passed through, they would be accepted as a disciple. Could it be that you are backing out on your words? If news of this got out, your reputation will be damaged.”

The few elders opened their mouths, but were tongue-tied for words. They wished that they could capture him immediately and beat him half to death. He was truly a troublemaker. What were they going to do now?

“Fellow cultivators, it’s fine if you see it this way, but let’s discuss a bit.” The elders invited a few elders from the large clans to the side to carefully negotiate with them. No matter what, they could not accept nine thousand people into Heaven Mending Pavilion at the same time, since it far surpassed any of their estimations.

Zhulu Academy's female War God, as well as war generals dispatched by all kinds of great powers patiently, waited on top of a wall. They carefully searched for the little guy, and they were incredibly happy that such a scene occurred.

While the outside world was in turmoil, the little guy was strolling across the forest in the second battlefield. He was not in a hurry at all.

"There are quite a number of people that entered. Some are actually pretty good," he muttered to himself. He had already found over ten people, and some of them were quite powerful. Although they were not very old, they had established several Heavenly Passages a long time ago.

He was scurrying through the dense forest in order to search for the 'tablet' hidden at the second battlefield.

Suddenly, the smell of blood assailed his nostrils, and the little guy's heart jumped. In front of him, the area surrounding a waterfall was completely bloodstained. Half a skull lied there, and it belonged to a youth roughly fifteen to sixteen years old. The rest of his body was completely devoured.

He did not advance any further. He assumed that some terrifying creature like a Flood Dragon hid behind the waterfall.

An hour later, he arrived at a swamp, and discovered the traces of a fierce battle here. A few broken bloody arms were scattered throughout the ground where an alligator rested. It was incredibly terrifying with a length of over eighty meters long.

“The mortality rate isn’t low.” The little guy backed off.

Aoo...

Suddenly, a loud howl transmitted from afar and hacked open the mud like a landslide or a fissure. The mountain boulders in the vicinity were all sent flying high into the sky.

“There’s another one!”

The little guy was startled. There was actually more than one vicious beast here. This one was an even stronger alligator whose length was over 100 meters long.

Its body was covered in dense silver scales, and it was flashing with an icy cold and metallic sheen. It leapt out from within the swamp toward the little guy.

Shua!

The little guy’s horizontal movement was extremely quick, dodging its huge and bloody mouth. With a kacha sound, that large terrifying mouth immediately smashed apart a few ancient trees that reached into the skies, and its bloody odor permeated the area.

With a honglong sound, the ancient alligator immediately swatted out with its ten meter long claws after its bloody mouth missed its target. Symbols flickered all around it, and its ferocity overflowed into the heavens.

The little guy was in mid-air, and he kicked out against that huge claw. Both of them possessed a godly strength that shocked the world, causing them to both retreated backwards.

The ancient alligator was shocked. Despite that human being so tiny, he somehow possessed such a terrifying strength that could counter its hundred meter length body. One must know that it had been cultivating for many long years before arriving at this level.

The little guy extended his ten fingers, and ten streaks of thick golden lightning exploded onto the alligator's body. That spot immediately turned black as the scales fell over, revealing indistinct patches of flesh and blood.

The ancient alligator was furious. It practically stood on its legs as it pounced towards the little guy. At the same time, the symbols on another huge alligator shined, and it immediately slaughtered its way over.

The little guy frowned. He did not want to fight this pointless battle, so he turned around and escaped. However the two huge beasts did not give up on him, and relentlessly chased him along his path, smashing apart the ancient trees as they destroyed their way through the forest.

Aooo...

Suddenly, a tiger roar shook the entire mountain range from the distance. It shocked the little guy to the point that his hair stood up. He immediately thought back to that black tiger that had once tramped down a mountain peak with a single claw.

He escaped at an extremely fast pace with no intention of stopping.

However, that injured ancient alligator's eyes had blood in its sight. It continued to persevere and tried to chase him down. The other immediately submerged itself into the swamp after hearing the tiger's cry.

The forest swayed, and tree snapped. Huge rocks flew across the air, causing all kinds of fierce beasts to scurry about. As this enormous hundred meter long vicious creature chased, it upheaved the entire mountain area.

Peng!

Suddenly, a shining figure charged out from the side. Like a powerful War Spirit, its aura was incredibly oppressing, and it directly struck the little guy with its palm.

With a honglong sound, symbols interweaved, and a silver light shined. The entire mountain region trembled, and many ancient trees collapsed. Several ten thousand jin boulders were smashed to smithereens as well.

This extremely terrifying scene shocked even the little guy. People who were able to charge their way in here were indeed extraordinary, and this person was definitely considered a terrifying person.

Without even turning his head, he struck with his palm. After using the power of his silver symbols, he jumped and disappeared into the ends of the forest.

The person behind him was stupefied. That child who flashed by was terrifying. Was this still a jump? It simply looked like he was flying after he instantly jumped

over the entire mountain.

He did not stop. The symbols underneath his foot flickered, and silver light covered the ground. In the blink of an eye, he rushed into a different direction to escape.

Hou...

In the depths of the mountain range, hissing sounds trembled the sky. An enormous black tiger charged over at an extremely fast speed, and cracked open the mountain surface with each step. There were two mountains obstructing its path, but they were smashed apart by its claws.

The ancient alligator trembled. It quickly hunted down over ten enormous creatures before crouching to the floor. It trembled slightly as it waited for the descent of the beast king.

The black tiger appeared and lowered its head to look down upon everything. It opened its mouth to inhale, then a streak of black light roiled up as it swallowed the ten prey on the ground. Afterwards, it looked at the muddy alligator with disgust before turning around to leave.

A large patch of blood was left over by those ten prey on the floor, continuously dripping like a small river. That ancient alligator accepted its generosity, and escaped into the distance.

Finally, the little guy saw that tablet curled up with floating light and misty air. This was clearly a treasure since as soon as he arrived, that black rock flew over and landed into his hands.

There were a couple of lines carved onto the tablet: Those with two Heaven Mending Rocks will pass, and those with over ten will be carefully educated.

“I only have one, yet I didn’t pass? This is simply encouraging me to steal,” the little guy muttered to himself.

He realized what this meant. He would guard here and wait for others to search for this tablet. In the meantime, he would examine it, so that he might dig out some secrets.

However, the stone tablet was unusual. It emitted a multicolored light, then rapidly flew into the distance to bury itself underneath the ground.

“This is to avoid people camping the stone tablet. It’s telling us to fight in the forest and hunt each other down.”

The little guy’s heart trembled. To become a genius disciple was indeed not a very simple task. There aren’t any rules in this land, so wouldn’t that mean stealing the Heaven Mending Rocks would be very dangerous? There were human lives at stake here!

No wonder that person sneak attacked him. He definitely wanted the Heaven Mending Rocks.

“I don’t know how many geniuses are at the second battlefield.” The little guy did not anxiously make a move. He pushed his way through the forest, and searched for traces of other people.

He had searched through over a million li of the great wasteland, so he naturally had a beautiful experience that far surpassed his peers within the mountain range. As long as he was careful and prudent, he would definitely be terrifying.

“One, two...” The little guy carefully counted. After four hours, he had already found sixty seven people. According to his estimation, there were at least a hundred geniuses within this mountain range.

“That little fellow who sneakily attacked me just now was pretty strong, since I did not actually sense him. I don’t know where he is hiding,” the little guy muttered to himself.

After that, he did not seem to care about these things anymore, and he made his way towards the depths of the mountain range. After he saw that enormous black tiger, he felt that there might be some other good stuff hidden within the mountains.

Next to the lairs of powerful vicious beasts, there would usually be one or two spirit items. This was the knowledge he obtained from experiencing over a million li of the great wasteland.

During his journey, he had taken action several times. In particular, he once plucked a spirit medicine from under the protection of a Ice Flood Dragon, and in the end, him and Qingfeng were chased for two days and two nights. After that, they never dared to recklessly do such a thing again.

This is the backyard of Heaven Mending Pavilion, and the little guy assumed that this black tiger going crazy was not a big deal; after all, this area was being suppressed by the ancient sacred land.

In the depths of the mountain range, mist lingered about. Ancient trees and wretched woods stood about, and huge boulders were laid in disarray.

The little guy approached a high ground that lacked vegetation. The baleful aura was astonishing as black mist filled this place. Just by looking at it, one would immediately realize that this is the resting place of a super strong vicious beast.

He had to be cautious and prudent; otherwise, he would lose his life in this place. He slowly walked into the interior with only an experimental attitude. He did not really want to risk his life.

The ground was dry and hard. The solid rocks he treaded upon were bare with nothing growing on them.

He finally approached that huge pitch-black cave. Strands of demonic aura overflowed from within. This was precisely the black tiger's nest.

"There's actually a precious medicine here!"

The little guy was pleasantly surprised. Near the cave's entrance, there was an extremely eye-pleasing plant rooted there that was emitting specks of black light.

This entire region was barren, and this was the only precious medicine growing beside the tiger's cave; naturally, it was very eye-catching. It was not tall, only a foot in length. Its shape was like a pitch-black lotus carved from an onyx.

“Black Demon Lotus!”

The little guy was pleasantly surprised. This was an extremely rare precious medicine that grew by absorbing demonic aura. Ordinarily, this plant was an extremely rare precious medicine.

Naturally, it absorbed demonic aura, but it was still a spirit medicine. However, it was a bit special in the sense that it was far more violent and tyrannical than ordinary spirit medicine.

This one in particular absorbed the aura of the black tiger, making the medicinal properties even more powerful. It far surpassed ordinary spirit medicine, and this one could be considered an even more astonishingly rare precious medicine.

“I recently cultivated to a hurdle. I should have broken through, but I felt like I should wait a bit to accumulate some more more essence energy. Looks like I won’t have to wait any longer.”

The little guy was very happy since he felt like he could open his sixth Heavenly Passage. His cultivation was going to advance by leaps and bounds once again.

Of course, the prerequisite was that he had to pluck this precious medicine without losing his life.

“Yi, some people had been eyeing this black lotus a long time ago.” The little guy was amazed. On top of a huge rock beside the black tiger’s cave, there was a row of words that recorded the age of this medicine.

“It’s a record left by the Heaven Mending Pavilion.” The little guy pondered for a while then grumbled, “I already dug out the precious bones from the eighth region, could I let this lotus go? I obviously can’t, or else I would be hacked by lightning from the heavens.”

With his thieving look, he stared towards his left and right. Then his large eyes shined as he tiptoed towards the black tiger’s cave.

Chapter 101 – Sledgehammer Knock Out

This area was extremely spacious and empty, and not even a blade of grass grew within this region; otherwise, there wouldn't be enough room to contain the enormous black tiger. The little guy was walking quietly on the tips of his toes, and headed towards the cave from the side.

The demonic aura became increasingly dense. Strand after strand of black mist wafted out from within the pitch-black cave that the tiger lived in. It was impossible to tell just how terrifying that beast king was. As soon as one approached it, they would feel a bone-chilling demonic aura attacking their body.

“Not good, it's too dangerous. If I provoke it in the slightest, I'll most likely lose my life.” The little guy stopped his movements.

Although the Black Demon Lotus was good, it was not as important as his life. He did not want to recklessly take action, but carefully observe and react instead. He had held his breath, and even closed off his pores a while ago in fear of alarming the beast king.

In the end, the little guy backed off. He retreated step by step, and quickly disappeared into the forest.

He only released a long breath after he was quite a distance away. That was an area that made gave people heart palpitations. It induced a stifling feeling, as if an enormous black-colored mountain was crushing down on his heart, and even his blood was almost frozen solid.

“Its age is written beside the Black Demon Lotus. Could it be that this beast king was already tamed by the Heaven Mending Pavilion?” The little guy was muttering to himself, and quickly recalled what he previously saw.

When that ancient alligator went mad, it had chased him all over the mountains, and startled many fierce beasts into frantically escaping. In the end, the alligator’s actions had alarmed the black tiger, and so the tiger had left its lair to stop the crazy vicious alligator; it was as if it kept the order within this mountain range.

“I hope my guess is correct.” The little guy’s eyes shone, and he disappeared into the mountains like a wisp of smoke.

After a short while, he arrived near a waterfall before stopping a few hundred zhang away. He lifted up a thousand jin boulder before throwing it with all his might.

Symbols curled around the boulder, making it shine. It drew a huge arc in the air and collided against the waterfall. As a result, the entire mountain wall shook as white waves overflowed into the sky. Furthermore, at this precise moment, an explosive roar shook the heavens.

A thick Flood Dragon emerged, and its grayish-green body was as thick as a water jug. With its malevolent looking claws, it immediately rushed out in anger to find the one that disturbed it.

What welcomed its appearance was another enormous boulder that was even heavier. It weighed at least 10,000 jin, and was also wrapped up in symbols as it rapidly flew over. It collided against the Flood Dragon’s forehead, and as a multicolored light flashed, the large boulder cracked into four pieces above the

furious Flood Dragon.

As soon as the Flood Dragon saw the little guy, it immediately jumped out and pounced towards him. Furthermore, it opened its mouth and spat out chunks of multicolored light, transforming the forest before it into ashes; even a nearby stream was completely evaporated.

The little guy furiously escaped. Both his legs fiercely stamped down, cracking apart the great earth. He shot into the sky like an arrow, and jumped over a small mountain.

His explosive strength was too powerful. This force had been previously displayed when he broke Shi Yi's record, and currently, the force generated from that jump really was a bit terrifying.

The furious Flood Dragon was startled, and pursued relentlessly. In that split second, it flattened an entire piece of the forest before arriving at the small mountain. It startled many of the beasts, and they frenetically ran away in fear.

The little guy quickly arrived in front of a swamp within the dense forest. He lifted up a huge boulder, and smashed it into the swamp.

With a dong sound, the muddy water was splashed in all directions, and soon after, an ancient alligator wretchedly cried out. It immediately jumped up; that boulder smashed right against the rim of its eye, and almost harmed its eyeball.

It opened its bloody lantern-like eye, and after seeing the little guy laughing, it instantly became furious. Not long ago, it was precisely this little thing that had injured it, and now he actually dared to provoke it.

This time, it truly couldn't control itself any longer. Its body was like a mountain of flesh, and was covered in dense scales. It rushed out from within the swamp while dragging its hundred meter long body.

Its companion could not stay idle any longer either. It charged out from another side with the intention of encircling this repulsive child and killing him.

The little guy madly escaped and charged into the distance. He then directly soared into the air and leapt over a low mountain range before arriving at another region.

There was a Three Footed Dragon Bird, a devil bird that controlled this mountain region, and no other beasts dared to provoke it. This species had two wings, yet it did not have the ability to fly. It relied on its three feet to move about, and its body could reach a distance of over ten meters.

Although it was far from the ancient alligator's size, it was still very ferocious and powerful. Typically, it could topple a small mountain with merely a flash of its symbols. It was this forest region's overlord, and no creature dared to agitate it.

The little guy intruded upon this land without any prior notification, and instantly leapt onto the back of a little dragon bird. He began to randomly smash about, beating it until it began to wail loudly.

This so called little dragon bird was already over several meters long. Its wings were brightly colored, but it could not use them to fly. Its three thick bird claws spared no effort as it struggled to throw the little guy off; however, it was useless.

In the distance, that giant dragon bird turned around, and immediately began to stamp with fury. Where had this little pest come from? It actually dared to bully its only child! Its brightly colored feathers immediately stood up, and it directly charged over.

The little guy smashed down with his fist one last time, and the young bird was in so much pain that it cried out endlessly. Afterwards, he jumped down, and like a wisp of smoke, he ran away.

The enormous dragon bird chased behind him relentlessly, and it was incredibly angry. There hadn't been any creatures that dared to provoke it before, yet this little 'pest' dared to bully its child. This truly was unbearable!

Just like this, the entire mountain region was thrown into chaos. The Flood Dragon, Ancient Alligator, Three-Footed Dragon Bird and even six to seven other regions' overlords were successfully angered by the little guy. They went psychotic within this mountain range, and intended to hunt him down.

In the end, several of these creatures met up and confronted each other. It got to the point where they began to fight against each other, creating fierce collisions. The entire mountain range was thrown into chaos, and all types of vicious beasts were terrified into fleeing as they covered the mountains and the plains [1].

[tl: [1] = everywhere.]

The geniuses who entered the second battlefield were all trembling. They wiped off their cold sweat, as this area was simply too dangerous. The vicious beasts were revolting! This trial by fire was simply too difficult.

Each and every person was scared and upset! In the end, a beast flood emerged from within the mountainous region, wreaking havoc everywhere. They were fleeing in every direction, and so these people naturally suffered from some indirect attacks.

What these geniuses did not know was that this dangerous situation had been caused by a human. This was absolutely not part of the original test, and all of them were terrified as they tried their best to avoid the beast flood.

Hou...

Within the depths of the mountains, a tiger's roar rang out. The beast king was extremely angry. It had just returned to its lair and wanted to get some rest, yet it had been awoken again; it was extremely irritated.

A black tornado immediately roiled up from the depths of the mountain range, and a shadow was enveloped within. It charged out while hissing non-stop toward the sky.

"As expected, it seems to have been tamed by the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and it is responsible for guarding and keeping peace in this mountain range." The little guy's eyes shone as he raised his brows in joy.

He hid within the forest and concealed his figure. Like a wisp of smoke, he charged into the tiger's cave.

This time, the black tiger left its nest. It was going to go out and personally pacify this disturbance.

The two passed each other at the same time, and the little guy grabbed this chance to frantically rush in. His little face was choked to the point that it was red, and his body was covered densely in symbols. He transformed into a ray of light, and instantly traveled a long distance.

He ran at his fastest speed to arrive in front of the cave. Black mist permeated the air, and the interior was spacious and deathly still. Only a stalk of Black Demon Lotus was emitting specks of black light.

This was indeed a lotus, but it did not grow in water. It relied on absorbing demonic aura to grow, so its entirety was clear and black. It was only a foot tall, and a sweet fragrance lingered around it.

The little guy stuck his fingers into the soil, and instantly felt the black demonic aura attack his body. Even this layer of soil was dyed ink-black by the black tiger, so it was extremely terrifying.

Peng!

Soil splattered into the air as he dug out this Black Demon Lotus. Afterwards, he turned around and fled, and did not stop for even the slightest moment.

Although he was small, his explosive power was terrifying. With a few jumps, he instantly leapt over a few short mountains as he rapidly fled.

After he had gained some distance, the little guy changed his route and began to travel through the forest. He no longer jumped about and left this region. He charged towards another desolate forest, and he intended to hide as far away as

possible.

Additionally, he was very bold during this entire process. As soon as he tore off the jet-black lotus petals, he stuffed it into his mouth as if he was a cow chewing on roses. Then, he quickly swallowed.

Shortly after, he almost swallowed the entire precious medicine. However, his entire body emitted a black light, as if he was going to combust.

“I need to refine this spirit medicine as soon as possible. That way, even if they tried to search for it, they wouldn’t be able to find many clues,” the little guy pondered.

He had traveled through the great wasteland for over a million li, making him extremely familiar with those terrifying beast kings. He did not dare leave even the slightest trace of himself behind; otherwise, he would be chased until there were no routes into heaven and no doors back to the earth.

Finally, the little guy smeared some of the remaining juice on top of two house-sized green wolves. Soon after, he quickly fled into the distance.

He ran while circulating the bone text to absorb the endless essence energy into his body, refining it into every inch of his flesh. In the blink of an eye, brilliant light radiated as the symbols brightened up. It made him look like a deity, splendid and dazzling.

Soon after, the beast flood was quelled, and the black tiger returned to its lair. However, as soon as it approached, it discovered that something was off. It lividly roared into the sky, causing the endless mountains to rumble and sway in

its wake.

It was absolutely furious. Large amounts of black patterns appeared from its body, forming a tornado. It caused the nearby mountain peaks to twist until they were split open, and all types of ancient trees were thrown into the air before exploding into pieces.

The scene of a beast king in violent rage was extremely terrifying. It charged out from within the mountain range to search for the one that had stolen its medicine. Its two incredibly terrifying eyes transformed into two bloody moons that illuminated the entire sky.

The forest that had just calmed down was sent into turmoil once again. This time, it was personally caused by the beast king. With a downward smash of its claws, it instantly smashed apart a mountain, causing rubble to fly into the sky.

“Heavens, if I knew it was going to be like this, I wouldn’t have entered the second battlefield, even if you killed me. Was this the kind of trial by fire truly prepared for us?”

The group of geniuses all felt their scalps turning numb. They were all in hiding as they couldn’t help but tremble. This region was like hell, and was impossible to stay within.

The little guy had already ran a sufficient distance away, and then jumped into the bottom of a large river. His aura was isolated from the outside world, and he followed the river downstream.

He sat cross-legged with his eyes closed, and entered a deep state of

cultivation. He was preparing to activate the essence energy within his body to break through into a new realm.

In reality, he could have broken through a long time ago, but he had decided to accumulate an abundance of essence energy in order to lay the most solid foundation. This lotus was something that he truly needed, and its medicinal properties were extremely powerful and tyrannical. A lump of black flame formed within its body, fiercely burning. It roasted and baked his muscles and bones, refining his flesh.

Finally, the little guy swiftly opened his two eyes. His two pupils emitted two streaks of black light that extended over ten zhang into the distance as he stood up from within the water. A 'volcano' appeared from beneath his two feet, and the volcano's entrance was dazzling. It 'bubbled' magma outwards, and passed through the soles of his feet.

This time, he opened up his sixth Heavenly Passage, and his power increased to another level yet again!

Right now, his entire body was surging with essence energy as this volcanic crater endlessly spouted out 'magma' into his body. It strengthened his body, and as the symbols interweaved, lightning flashed and thunder roared, as if the heavens and the earth were splitting apart.

The little guy remained motionless the entire night, and as he gained insights into the mysteriousness of the symbols, he comprehended a new type of power. Only during early morning the next day did he open his eyes. With a shua sound, a radiance flashed, and the volcano was retracted before disappearing without a trace.

Hong!

Water blossomed in every direction as he charged out from within the water. He found out that he had rushed out of a large lake!

The sun rose, and shone with warm rays of sunshine. The little guy felt energetic and clear-headed, and after opening his sixth Heavenly Passage, he felt exceptionally powerful, as if he had an inexhaustible amount of strength.

After leaving Stone Village, he had gone through over a million li of land during the course of nearly a year before arriving at the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Moreover, he was currently only nine and a half, and yet he had already reached such a realm; it was truly astonishing.

He followed the stream as he returned, and the distance from his original route was not that great. This was because when he had been thrown into the lake, he had actually stopped, and hadn't drifted with the waves.

"Ya, this forest is so terrifying. Was there a riot here?"

What was laid before his eyes was the aftermath of a disaster. Broken branches and withered leaves were scattered about everywhere, and it was clear that a tide of beasts had ravaged over this land. It was to the point where even a few mountain peaks had collapsed.

Fortunately, it was not as severe as he had imagined. Although that black tiger had gone crazy, it had not lost its reason. After wreaking havoc for a bit, it returned, and this mountain region was merely a bit damaged.

“There isn’t much time left. It’s about time that I seize a few Heaven Mending Rocks.” The little guy was muttering to himself, and he returned to this mountain region.

He moved around stealthily and covered his tracks. Soon after, he discovered a few corpses, and it was obvious that they had been killed by a human since the Heaven Mending Rock was already lost. This clearly indicated just how cruel and terrifying this second battlefield was.

Not long after, he once again met some dejected youths, and they seemed to have lost their souls and dropped their spirits. Their Heaven Mending Rocks had been stolen, and they were now empty-handed.

“So hateful, that Xiao Tian is too strong. Where did he come from? Even after combining our efforts, we were still defeated.”

“Forget it, we are already fortunate enough to have been able to keep our lives. We need to hurry and look for others in order to snatch away their Heaven Mending Rocks. Otherwise, we might not even make the minimum requirement for passing the trial.”

These few individuals that the little guy encountered had formed an alliance. Although their cultivations were rather powerful, their clothes were all ragged and shabby. They were stained by patches of blood after experiencing a crushing defeat.

“Looks like there really are strong experts... None of these people have weak cultivations, yet they weren’t a match for that individual even after joining hands.” The little guy muttered to himself before disappearing from his original position.

A young man named Xiao Tian with extremely terrifying cultivation was sneaking around the forest in a silver gown. After an entire night of battle, he had already collected sixteen Heaven Mending Rocks.

He furrowed his eyebrows before muttering to himself, “Why didn’t that little fellow show any reaction? I struck him on the back, yet he directly used his strength to leap over a little mountain. This really is shocking. According to reason, he should have stolen quite a few Heaven Mending Rocks already. Why is it that nobody has mentioned him?”

Time slowly elapsed, and another another four hours passed by. A huge battle could break out at any moment as the killing intent permeated into the forest.

“The youngsters of the Wood Clan are so powerful. He came in so late, yet he had already obtained seven consecutive victories.”

There were a few individuals who were dejected after being defeated. Being able to keep their lives was already something to be happy about, yet they were still incredibly frustrated as they chattered softly.

A short moment after, the entire mountain exploded with rays of light. Mountain boulders were crushed under the heavens, enormous trees were smashed apart, and withered leaves scattered about in chaos; the atmosphere was absolutely terrifying.

Shortly afterwards, that place once again became tranquil. A young man whose body was covered in blood escaped in a wretched manner after suffering an extremely heavy wound. After that, a silver gowned youth walked out. He adjusted his breathing, then swallowed a precious pellet. His body instantly

shone as he was restored his peak condition.

“The young man of Wood Clan lost, and Xiao Tian won again. He’s so terrifying. He has to be the number one person here. He distinguished himself amongst 90,000 people, so he’s truly a heaven warping genius!”

In the distance, a few losers were astonished as they sighed heavily. They had already suffered heavy injuries; thus, they had already lost the ability to fight back.

The silver gowned youth was wandering about the dense forest alone, and his keen sense swept through every inch of the land. He was constantly worrying, because that person still had not appeared.

Within these geniuses, he was absolutely able to look down upon the others in disdain. However, he felt a lingering fear within him towards the youth who had survived his sneak attack.

There was still something unusual going on. With that child’s strength, a huge commotion should have been raised. At the very least, the number of Heaven Mending Rocks he had seized should have totaled to twenty by now, right? Yet, from the beginning until now, not a single trace of him had appeared.

The silver gowned youth, Xiao Tian, furrowed his brows. He vaguely felt that something was off.

Suddenly, an unusual noise echoed from above his head. The silver gowned youth was vigilant, and struck his palm against the sky. Dense patches of symbols immediately filled the air, then many huge treetops exploded into pieces.

Only a single silver feather descended, yet there was no enemy.

However at this moment, Xiao Tian's scalp suddenly felt numb as his hair stood erect. He had a bad premonition, and he wanted to reverse the situation; however, it was already too late.

Soundlessly and breathlessly, the dead trees behind him split open. The little guy carried a white bone club as a sledgehammer. With a dong sound, the little guy smashed it into the back of the youth's head.

The silver gowned youth screamed loudly. His eyes felt dizzy as symbols instantly filled the sky. He tried to stop himself from going unconscious with all his might, and even wanted to turn around to see what who it was.

However, when he turned around, he still failed to see anyone. The only thing he saw was a patch of white that smashed downwards. The white bone club once again descended, and smashed into the back of his head.

Dong!

The whites of Xiao Tian's eyes rolled back after being knocked out by the sledgehammer.

Chapter 102 – Never Lucky

Xiao Tian truly hated it. When he had finally turned around, he still couldn't see who attacked him from behind, and was smashed by a sledgehammer onto the ground instead. The whites of his eyes rolled over as he passed out unwillingly.

The little guy threw away his white bone club as he clapped his hands and said, "You dare to sneak attack me? Fair enough, consider us even now."

If anyone else was here, that person would definitely be dumbstruck. The one who distinguished himself among 90,000 people, the reputed number one genius, Xiao Tian, was actually knocked out like this.

This white bone club was sparkling and translucent. It was something left over by a vicious beast. Unfortunately, many years had already passed, and its symbols had already been extinguished. However, its durability was still astonishing, and so the little guy picked it up and thought that it was perfect as a hammer.

With just these two strikes, he sneakily attacked the number one genius, smacking him onto the ground.

Without a doubt, this was only possible through his ample preparation. He had set his eyes on the silver gowned youth a long time ago, and finally decided to deploy his sneak attack here in order to win with a single strike.

He originally wanted to fight with him. However, when he was being chased by that ancient alligator earlier, the silver gowned youth sneakily attacked him. He

did not forget this earlier rudeness, and therefore smashed him like so with the sledgehammer.

The lamenting Xiao Tian was still feeling hate the moment he passed out, because being knocked out like this simply made him feel wronged!

The little guy squatted down. With nimble hands, he flipped the silver gowned youth over skillfully, and started to quickly search his body for treasures.

Within the blink of an eye, everything on Xiao Tian switched over to a new owner, and everything was stolen by the little guy. Apart from the 25 Heaven Mending Rocks, there were also two bottle of priceless precious pills that could replenish blood essence and treat wounds.

The rewards were extremely abundant, but the little guy was still dissatisfied as he muttered, "How come he doesn't have any precious artifacts? He's too poor."

How could he not know? Xiao Tian was a heaven warping genius whose goal was to stand alone at the top of this competition. Although his clan had precious artifacts to give him, he did not bring any over. He was only trying to prove that he was the strongest amongst the 90,000 people.

The little guy threw the silver gowned youth onto an ancient tree so that he would not be eaten by wild beasts. He then picked up his bone club and left with confidence and ease.

After an unknown amount of time had passed, Xiao Tian finally woke up. The pain in his head was killing him, and then he suddenly remembered something.

He sat up and almost fell down from the tree.

“Aiya, it hurts so much!” He comforted the back of his head with his hands. He felt like that area was going to split open, and it was incredibly painful.

Afterwards, he felt an extreme pain on his forehead. He rubbed it with his hands, and a blister that felt like a horn appeared in that area. It angered him so much that he almost fell.

“Huhu...” The silver gowned youth was depressed. He was a genuine heaven warping genius. When he traveled to countless large clans with his clan elder, he had never lost until today.

He never could have thought that he could have actually suffered so much today. Furthermore, he did not even see his opponent’s face.

“It has to be him!” Xiao Tian remembered the child that he once smacked. At the time, he thought that there was a Heaven Mending Rock on him, so he wanted to steal it. He never that the child’s skill was so astonishing.

What he regretted was, he didn’t even see that child’s face at that time either. His opponent did not even turn around, and instantly returned his favor before leaping over a little mountain.

“It’s so infuriating!” The silver gowned youth was incredibly depressed. After losing so badly, he didn’t even figure out who his opponent was or what he looked like. This truly made him lose face.

After thinking for a bit, he jumped off the ancient tree and arrived behind a

river. When he saw his reflection, his veins immediately exploded. That blister on his forehead was too big, and it actually seemed like he was growing a horn.

Aiyou!

When the veins on his forehead popped, the large blister on his forehead was naturally provoked. It made him extremely angry. He couldn't even vent his anger because it would only make the pain worse.

"Don't let me see you again!" After the silver gowned youth finished shouting, he immediately covered his forehead with his hands. He released an aiyo cry and gnashed his teeth.

The little guy was very happy because he settled the problem with two strikes of his sledgehammer. He didn't need to waste his energy to find any more people at all, and he saved so much trouble. Furthermore, this almost made him seem good-natured, because he did not need to fight anyone and could get along with the rest of the geniuses instead. This way, everyone would benefit, making his heart completely satisfied.

"Ai, there's still some trouble. I hope the precious bones that I dug out of the eighth region won't be discovered by those old men. Otherwise, all of my efforts would be wasted." He was a bit worried.

"Hairy Ball is not here. Otherwise, I would let it leave with the ancient precious bones first," he muttered to himself. When he entered the eighth region, Hairy Ball was not allowed inside. No one was allowed to bring in anything that would give them an advantage in battle to avoid cheating.

The little guy finished his mission. He was not greedy, so he did not fight for more Heaven Mending Rocks. He satisfyingly slipped away from the forest.

“Ei, something interesting happened outside. Are you guys unaware of the situation?” A young man was giggling with happiness.

There were several youths ahead who were clearly in an alliance because they did not fight with each other. They had enough Heaven Mending Rocks in their hands as they walked in unison in order to defend each other.

“What happened? How do you know?” someone asked.

“There’s a little kid who just came in, and had not seen a tablet yet. He did not know what was going on and foolishly asked me for advice. I asked him what happened outside, and he actually told an interesting story that almost made me laugh to death.”

“Tell us quick! Tell us quick!”

“The eighth region imploded. Exactly 8,900 people finished the trial and came out of the last checkpoint. Those elders of the Heaven Mending Pavilion looked like they had seen a ghost, and almost passed out.

“That’s impossible right?”

“It’s true. It’s rumored that the symbolled bones of the eighth region was plundered clean. Therefore, the barrier over the area lost its effectiveness, and those people were able to successfully complete the trial.

In the forest, several youths widened their mouth to form a 'O' shape. They were absolutely speechless; this was a bit too outrageous, right?

“Why does this seem so familiar. I feel like I have seen this before.”

“I feel it too.”

“It’s like that milk baby at the Void God Realm!” Someone said in alarm.

They suddenly went into a heated discussion.

“Ai, something’s off. How does that person who just came in know about what happened at the eighth region? He wasn’t in that region.” Soon after, some came to this realization.

“Although he’s from the second region, he heard it from other people. After such a shockingly huge even occurred, the people of Heaven Mending Pavilion quickly went and examined every region. Therefore, every region knows now.”

“So it’s like that!”

In the distance, after the little guy heard these, he became anxious. His little hands were crossed together as he sighed deeply.

He had anticipated this a long time ago, and was always painfully worrying over this. After hearing this now, he realized that the situation was worse than he had imagined. Everyone in Heaven Mending Pavilion knew about it now.

At the eighth region, Xiong Fei, Zhuo Yun, and several other elders were discussing with the elders of the large clans. In the end, they clenched their teeth and almost shed tears after agreeing that 3,000 people could pass.

Although it seemed like a lot to cut so many people out of these 8,900, after they recalled the past tests, it was still satisfactory. After all, to have 3,000 people remain still far exceeded their previous exams.

“The eighth region needs to redo its selection. Apart from the geniuses who went into the second battlefield, this trial doesn’t count.”

How were they going to go about selecting these 3,000 people? Perhaps the only way was to redo it.

The little guy was incredibly confused. After he saw a few youth who came in late, he indirectly heard about what happened outside, and became really anxious.

“Ai, this problem is pretty easy to get rid of. However, I wasted so much time and effort to pitifully collect these twenty Heaven Mending Rocks, yet I can’t even use them anymore. This is too heartbreaking.”

If the silver gowned youth heard what he said, he would certainly have spat out blood and become furious. Those were things that he expended a great deal of effort and time to obtain. He had to fight for them with his life! How could the little guy’s insignificant effort even compare to how hard he worked for them?!

The exit to the eighth region was closed off, but all the geniuses converged

after entering the second battlefield.

The little guy carried his sack full of Heaven Mending Rocks, and chose to escape back through the third region.

With a hong sound and without any suspense, he used his powerful strength to smash the flashing symbol barrier, and appeared within the third region.

After that, he looked left and right like a thief, and immediately ran towards the exit. He did not want to be a genius anymore. He only wanted to become an ordinary disciple who passed the trial.

Naturally, he smoothly passed the trial.

However, after coming out, he was a bit dumbstruck. How come there are so few people here? If he tried to blend in with this group, if he was still noticed by an elder in the end, he most likely would still be exposed.

Ai, the little guy sadly furrowed his brows.

“Why is the eight region so lively?” He saw the large crowd, and it was like a sea of people. Just like in the third region, he once again sneakily merged with the crowd.

“The eighth region is too outrageous. It’s been sabotaged so much by that odd kid from the Void God Realm. Right now the elders are gathering these people up to test them again. Ai, they’re so lucky. They are actually giving out 3000 spots to them,” a young man absentmindedly spoke out. Before he said anything else, he found that the person who asked him the question disappeared without a

trace from his side a long time ago. It looked as if he had seen a ghost.

Naturally, the like guy ran off like a wisp of smoke and disappeared into the third region again. Then, he broke the barrier to the second battlefield in order enter the genius's trial by fire again.

"This time, it has to work!" he happily said.

He planned to slip into the eighth region from the second region to join this large group of people. After that, he would come out with this entire group. That way, he would become completely innocent, after all, who would pay attention to him amongst a group of 3,000 people?

"Ai, the amount of people within the geniuses' battle field are too few. There are only a hundred or so geniuses there. I would stand out too much." The little guy sighed heavily.

"It really has become a huge mess... It's such a pity, I already spent a great amount of effort in order to get these twenty Heaven Mending Rocks. Originally, I wanted to stand at the top and step onto the stage as number one. The Heaven's laws are so unfair. I'm so unlucky." The little guy had a bitter appearance.

"How come I hear someone talking about twenty Heaven Mending Rocks still being unfair? Not fair my ass!" The silver gowned youth happened to appeared in this area. He was so angry that he instantly smashed apart sky reaching ancient tree with a kick.

"Yi?" The little guy reacted, and quickly rushed over. He hid between branches

and leaves, and saw the silver gowned male once again.

“It’s him again!” The little guy stroked his chin and pondered. The Heaven Mending Rocks would be useless in his hands. Should he give them back to the silver gowned youth?

At this moment, there were truly a thousand knots within his heart. He was truly resentful and sighed nonstop. He felt that he was too unlucky.

Little did he know, the truly unlucky people were the people without a single Heaven Mending Rock right now, and were on the verge of being completely eliminated. One could imagine the depression in their hearts.

“Fine... Why am I so kindhearted. I’ll return them to you! However, if you make a profit in the future, you have to repay me!” The little guy made his decision.

Xiao Tian’s heart was like a nest of flames. He was so bitter that he couldn’t say a thing. He was originally the number one genius, but he was on the verge of elimination now. Right now, it was very tough for him to find a person to steal from. People were either in hiding, or had formed powerful groups to defend against him.

“So worrisome.” The little guy muttered to himself.

However, the people who were truly worried could not even speak about their worries right now. The only only thing they could do now was foolishly wander about this forest.

The silver gowned youth absentmindedly and aimlessly walked about.

Suddenly, his fine hair stiffened, and his scalp numbed as a bad feeling overcame him. He quickly reacted, but it was too late.

He felt a pain on the back of his head, and his eyes darkened. This was exactly the same as the last time when he was knocked out by the club!

“F*ck, He’s back again!” Right now, he could not help but swear. He used all his strength to widen his eyes; otherwise, with those random golden stars above his head, he was going to pass out. Furthermore, he wanted to turn around at all cost to see exactly what was going on.

However this time, before he even turned around, that big white bone club immediately turned his face around as that sledgehammer smashed onto his large blister from earlier.

“Uh...” The whites in the silver gowned youth’s eyes rolled over as he passed out with a burning fury that reached the heavens.

“Ai, I’m so unlucky,” the little guy said with a depressed look. He was still rather sad as he spoke while standing in front of this silver gowned youth’s face.

He did not know how this silver gowned youth would react after hearing him say these things. Perhaps he would become a madman, and roar with rage for three days and three nights.

“Remember, if you profit in the future, you have to pay me back!” The little guy waved his fists, then threw the bag of Heaven Mending Rocks beside the silver gowned youth.

At the same time, he conveniently removed a hairpin that seemed pretty expensive between the silver gowned youth's hair. Last time, he overlooked it. This time, he searched again.

"I'm so unlucky." The little guy lonesomely turned around and walked toward the eighth region.

Chapter 103 – Heaven Warping Martial God

The little guy quickly felt a sense of loss, and also a sense of bitterness, however, it quickly left. Immediately after turning around, he already began to throw these thoughts out of his mind. The only thing was, leaving like this truly made him feel unreconciled.

In order to leave a trace of his existence, he went and found a large rock. It was not that eye-catching, and was a sturdy boulder. On top of it, he engraved: Heaven Warping Martial God. Just, Open, and Honorable!

He paused, thought for a bit, and added another sentence: Hammer In Hand, Ruler of Land.

Afterwards, he slipped away instantly like a wisp of smoke.

The little guy broke through the symbol barrier to the eighth region and looked left and right like a thief. After seeing that nothing was out of the ordinary, he rapidly charged into the forest.

“Hu...” He released a long breath; everything was once again back on track.

“I don’t know when they are going to come. I’ll find a place to rest first.” He walked inside and climbed up an ancient tree. He drove away a fierce bird, and temporarily took control of this huge bird nest. After that, he ripped apart some leaves before sleeping soundly inside.

That fierce bird began to emit its long wretched bird cries into the air. What

was going on here? A devilish brat actually seized its nest! If another vicious bird took it, it would not have cared. What is a human brat trying to do by taking control of a bird nest?

The little guy did not notice. He did these things a lot in the past. Compared to lying on the ground, a vicious bird's nest was softer and more comfortable. He slept soundly inside as he ignored everything else.

The fierce bird was quite angry. In the end, it had no choice but to descend on a nearby mountain as it stared intently, waiting for him to leave.

It was already dusk after he did all of those things. He slept soundly, and only woke up at dawn during the next day.

The little guy rubbed his large eyes, and crawled up from the bird nest. He faced the morning sun, and began to stretch everything out. He felt as if his entire body was relaxed and comfortable under the warm sunshine.

With a sou sound, he jumped off the ancient tree, and began to look for food and a place to bathe in.

That vicious bird stared intently as it stayed overnight on that mountain. Its eyes were practically red by now, and it almost charged over with killing intent several times. However, it was able to endure it until that devilish brat finally left.

"Brother, have you stolen a bird egg? Let's eat it together." At this moment, a youth nearby spoke.

"Why do I feel like he just woke up from that nest? Just look at his drowsy

eyes,” muttered a young female.

This was a pair of brother and sister whose strengths were extraordinary. Originally, they were able to pass the trials through the own efforts, but it was announced that everything they did previously was useless. Everyone had to redo everything again.

“Morning.” The little guy greeted them.

“You couldn’t have actually took control of that bird nest and slept right?” That young female’s large eyes widened as she covered her little mouth while exposing her astonishment.

“Why would I do that? I love birds. I’m friends with them.” The little guy talked while he sat down as if he was familiar with them. Then, he tore off a shiny, golden bird leg from the fire in front of the siblings, and began to enthusiastically bite into it.

“But you’re eating a bird leg right now.” The young maiden muttered and pouted. This was what she normally loved to eat the most, but now it had been snatched away by an unknown child.

“I’m so deeply hurt. You guys actually cooked some birds to eat. If I can’t see it, my heart will calm down. Eat it quick!” The little guy started to beckon those two to eat with him.

“What kind of person is this!” The young maiden was very dissatisfied.

“That’s right. What happened this time?” The little guy scooped closer to

them, and asked them about the situation.

“What else could have happened? We have to restart. I blame it all on that milk baby who always do such heaven angering things. Because of him, we have to go through the hassle of the trial again!” The young girl was panting with rage.

The little guy immediately erected his ears to listen carefully. He asked quite a bit about the current situation, then asked “Did those elders of Heaven Mending Pavilion say anything?”

The young male opened his mouth and replied, “They will. They had laid out an inescapable trap over the Second Battle field to seal it a long time ago. This time, they’ll capture that milk baby for sure!”

After the little guy heard, he immediately beamed with joy. He almost rolled over onto the floor as he began to laugh non-stop. The siblings who saw him were astonished, since they did not know what was going on.

The young maiden was very violent as she waved her fists and said, “This time he won’t get away since the elders interfered with the Second Battlefield. They have to severely punish him, and there are many people who want to beat him up. They all want to do some heaven angering things to him.

The young male said, “En, the excitement this time is real. It’s rumored that Heaven Mending Pavilion even allowed some special outsiders to observe. On the surface, they are taking a look to see how many geniuses will finally succeed, but in reality, they were allowing all those powerful people to take a lot at that hateful child.”

“That’s right. This time, they’ll catch that hateful child under the watchful eyes of everyone. This show will be very interesting to watch!” The young maiden waved her fists with great excitement.

“Great, haha...” The little guy also seemed extremely happy as he laughed in a carefree manner. The young maiden immediately had a favorable impression of him, since it looked as if they had a common enemy.

The three enjoyed their breakfast to their heart’s content as they laughed and talked.

Before they parted ways, the little guy took out two bottles of precious medicine. He poured out one pellet from each to give to the siblings before quickly leaving.

“So sweet. What kind of medicine is this?”

“Yi, it seems like dragon powder and tiger medicine. A single portion can strengthen the bones and instantly restore one’s energy. The other can heal injuries with great effectiveness. They’re both extremely precious.”

The siblings both muttered. They wanted to find the little guy again, but they had already lost sight of him.

These were naturally the spoils of battle that he obtained from the silver gowned youth’s body. The little guy was incredibly happy because he ate and drank enough from them; therefore, he wanted to return the favor. He held a grass stalk within his mouth as he leisurely strolled through the eighth region.

This time, because they were going to recruit 3,000 people from the eighth region, the difficulty of the checkpoints had been lowered a lot. In the end they were going to pick the first 3,000 people who passed the trial.

The little guy met many young people along the way. All of them charged forward with all of their power. Around noon, there were already 1,000 people who passed the trial.

“It’s about time, I should leave as well.”

He picked a time when a lot of people left together. There were over a hundred people who had similar strength that simultaneously reached the exit. He quickly made his way over, and exited with this large group of people.

In the end, all of the elders from the large clans were so cheerful that their faces bloomed, and they were extremely happy. In addition, those ‘ritual attenders’ from the large powers were also laughing, although it was difficult to confirm what the true meaning behind their expressions.

Only a few elders from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were sighing in despair. They were extremely bitter, and after seeing groups of hundreds exiting the testing grounds, their faces turned green. Was this still a test? For them to recruit this group of people, and this many of them, the Heaven Mending Pavilion really was in a tremendous mess.

“In a bit, we will settle our debts with that little devil!” Elder Xiong Fei fiercely spoke. “You made a mistake! By participating in the trial by fire, you are already one of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s disciples, and there is no way around it! By passing through that barrier, you no longer have anywhere to run to!” Elder Zhuo Yun also stressed with a dark expression.

Finally the 3,000 people completed their exam. It could even be called ‘earning an accomplishment just by walking’, and other than the Heaven Mending Pavilion, everyone else was beaming with happiness.

“It’s time for us to go to the Second Battlefield and see how much time is left!” Elder Xiong Fei waved his hand. It was as if he had the power to devour an entire country, and was incredibly heroic.

However, it seemed as if he was gritting his teeth no matter how you looked at it, and that was what was creating this powerful expression.

“Let’s go. I ask that everyone follow us inside to attend the ceremony, and gaze upon our Heaven Mending Pavilion’s mainstay and geniuses!” Elder Zhuo Yun loudly shouted, and it seemed as if he wanted to swallow the two words ‘mainstay’ and ‘geniuses’.

“I wonder if it is possible for the 3,000 children who successfully passed through the previous exam to see just what kind of place this Second Battlefield is? To allow them to gain some knowledge and experience.” Several elders from large clans opened their mouths at the same time.

“That’s fine!” Elder Xiong Fei waved his hand, and directly agreed.

The Second Battlefield was opened, and everyone moved in.

The little guy also squeezed himself into the group of people, and his face was carrying a happy smile. His large eyes formed crescents, and his two canine teeth within his mouth were bright like crystals. He was extremely happy, and followed

everyone inside.

Within the Second Battlefield, the silver gowned youth woke up. This time, he was unconscious for too long, and a violent pain tore through his head. He felt extremely dizzy and unwell as his body only took up a small area; he couldn't stretch out his limbs.

Soon after, he was completely awake, and he immediately released a miserable shout. "Come out right now!"

Peng!

His head violently smashed into a boulder, causing him to feel a wave of pain. He was angry to the extreme. To repeatedly do it twice, even three times, that person knocked him out with a sledgehammer from the dark again! This truly was an intolerable bullying that was incomparably unbearable!

He noticed that his body was within the cracks of a rock, and the outside was blocked by someone. This was most likely done out of fear that he would be eaten by wild beasts. With some effort, he made his way out, and the sunshine cruelly shone down. It penetrated through the leaves, and the sun was already raised high into the sky; it was most likely already a new day.

"I was unconscious for an entire night?" He was inwardly angry. The attacks all came from a sledgehammer, and it always struck the same place. This time in particular, a pressing fury attacked his heart, as he had been unconscious for too long.

Xiao Tian raised his head towards the sky. His heart was at a loss, and he was

extremely dejected. He was obviously the number one genius, yet he was about to be eliminated like this.

There was a huala sound, and he felt that something was fishy. He lowered his head, and his bosom was full and bulging. After removing the contents, he noticed that it was a sack of Heaven Mending Rocks. After turning it around, he noticed another package nearby, and it was incredibly familiar. It originally belonged to him, and after opening it up, it contained another pile of Heaven Mending Rocks.

The silver gowned youth was immediately stunned. What was this? He was clearly robbed, so how could the stolen goods have returned to him?

He quickly picked up the animal hide package, and also extracted the Heaven Mending Rocks within his bosom. He combined them, and carefully began to count. In total, there were twenty pieces!

“What is going on?” He was a bit perplexed.

A moment later, he snapped back to reality. He began to stomp in anger, and he was extremely resentful. His teeth were clenched as he said, “Are you messing with me?!”

Who in the world does things like this? Did you even need these Heaven Mending Rocks? You attacked with such a blunt stick, and then stole everything like a fiend without leaving a single item.

Now, everything was actually returned. What was the most frustrating was that he was still smashed by that hammer like before! If the items were going to

be returned, then just return them. Instead, he was knocked unconscious, and he couldn't even see who did it!

Ao... The silver gowned youth was originally rather handsome, yet now he had been transformed into a beast. He roared endlessly, and caused the mountains to rumble and shake.

His entire body was covered densely in silver-colored symbols, and he was close to going berserk. This truly was an intolerable bullying, and for the attacker to make a round trip and attack with the sledgehammer in succession, even if it was a God, he would still be seething with anger.

Nearby, the other youngsters were overwhelmed with shock. What a powerful shockwave! This level of power was indeed terrifying, and was enough to completely sweep away their group of people.

Si... The roaring ceased, and the silver gowned youth began to inhale cold air. He painfully covered his forehead; there was a large blister in that area, and it was awfully painful.

In the distance, the Heaven Mending Pavilion's elders had already lead the large group into the Second Battlefield, and arrived just in time to hear the world shaking roar. They immediately revealed their astonished and satisfied expressions.

"What a powerful child, definitely a Heaven Warping Genius. After ten years, another formidable genius has joined my Heaven Mending Pavilion!"

"Not bad, this child is unusually talented. His blood and energy is surging, and

the voice is like the cry of a dragon. If he is carefully nurtured, it is highly likely that he will become a world shocking Overlord.”

Elders Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun both did not hold back their praises. They had just entered the genius battlefield, yet they had already met this type of youth, so how could they not be happy?

The other large powers also endlessly admired. The Heavenly Mending Pavilion was truly formidable when it came to passing down their inheritance. Talented individuals emerged generation after generation, and these youngsters were sure to demonstrate extraordinary talent and skill.

It was to the point where some of them even had thoughts of stealing away these geniuses.

“Let us bear witness to this genius’ color and elegance,” said elder Xiong Fei.

All of them nodded their heads, and they were all in expectation.

In the distance, the silver gowned youth was facing a lake. After seeing his own appearance, he almost shed tears. A huge blister sat atop his forehead, and it truly looked as if he had a horn on his head. From the start, the two strikes both hit the same spot, and he looked like the child of a unicorn.

“So hateful!” He bellowed in rage.

The group of people quickly pressed onward, and wanted to see that genius.

In addition, the group of people also thought that it was about time that they saw that legendary devilish brat.

The Second Battlefield was now sealed, and it was definitely for the purpose of capturing that little devil. Just thinking about it made the people excited and stirred up, as that little heaven angering thing was finally going to be exposed, and was no longer able to run away!

“Wu, soon, I will allow everyone to appreciate a stalk of precious medicine. It is a medicine rarely seen in this world, and this treasure was raised by a black tiger. In the future, it might transform into a divine medicine.

Elder Zhuo Yun absent-mindedly spoke out, and he spoke in a graceful manner with an incomparably calm and collected tone. When needed, they had to reveal some of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s inside information. Only in this way could they make every direction tremble, and recruit even more geniuses.

Chapter 104 – Calm and Collected

“I really am looking forward to it. The Heaven Mending to actually be able to grow such holy medicines, truly makes us hold them in reverence. I really want to see just what that medicine looks like!” A group of people were shocked as they greedily admired.

What kind of object was a hole medicine? It was something that was capable of reviving the dead! It would be tough to find a single one within a million li of this great wasteland! One must be aware that even if one existed, they would be hidden within ancient holy mountains and places that might really be controlled by creatures like the pure-blooded Golden Winged Peng. No one dared to approach; otherwise, it would inevitably end in their deaths.

In this world, it was extremely difficult for one to find a genuine holy medicine, and this was especially true for humans. However, the Heaven Mending Pavilion was actually able to grow one, so how could people not be shocked by that?

They were awaiting with high expectations, and felt that they did not come this time in vain.

“Go, let us take a look at these talented geniuses first, and let us admire their extraordinary elegance. The future belongs to them, this group of young heroes!” elder Xiong Fei passionately said.

“Good!” Everyone nodded in praise as they took big steps forward.

The lake was extremely calm as a silver gowned youth walked by the shores in stress and gazed into the vast lake alone. His black hair was fluttering about, and

his figure was tall and straight; he had a distinct style that was difficult to put into words.

Although he did not display his power, the surrounding fierce beasts all avoided him, and the vicious birds distanced themselves as well. Everything was quiet, as if he was the only thing in the world

At this moment, he was fully immersed within nature. His imposing figure seemed outstanding and otherworldly like a little silver gowned God that descended into the realm of man.

When everyone arrived and saw that outstanding figure, all of them could not help but nod. What an outstanding young hero!

“Young man, how many Heaven Mending Rocks did you collect?” Elder Xiong Fei walked over in a friendly manner and asked him.

Xiao Tian was awoken from that indescribable state of sadness, and suddenly turned around. His eyes shot out two terrifying rays of electricity that pierced through everyone, making them tremble.

“Such an outstanding young hero. Black hair fluttering, eyes like cold lightning, horn on the head like...”

Elder Zhuo Yun praised; however, as soon as he said half that sentence, he could not continue. He was tongue-tied. What happened to this child? How come there was such a huge blister on his forehead?!

Everyone was flabbergasted. That blister on that silver gowned youth’s head

was huge. How come it looked like an outstanding horn? It was a bit scary.

Many seniors had prepared their words of praise, but were suddenly left speechless. They could not just ignore this fact, since his blister was extraordinarily large.

“This... Are you injured?” an elder of the Heaven Mending Pavilion asked.

Xiao Tian was apathetic, and nodded his head.

“Oh...” Everyone was expressionless. Could this person have lost? However, the aura that he gave off contained the chants of dragons and the roars of lions. He was definitely an exceptionally outstanding talent.

“How many Heaven Mending Rocks have you collected?” Elder Xiong Fei had a serious expression on his face as he displayed his awe-inspiring statue.

In reality, when everyone saw him remain so silent, they all believed that he had lost.

The silver gowned youth did not say much, and directly threw a beast-skinned sack onto the ground. With a kuang sound, it dropped to the ground and astonished everyone.

Everyone was startled. This youth was stubborn and proud, and his character was fierce. The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elders did not mind, and one of them stepped forward. Upon opening it up, he was shocked, and immediately raised his head.

“There are exactly 28 Heaven Mending Rocks, truly astonishing! This kind of accomplishment is definitely the performance of the number one person here!”

When everyone heard this, they couldn't stop their emotions from stirring. All of them gazed inside the bag to discover that there were indeed over 20 Heaven Mending Rocks that were flowing with a sparkling and translucent glow.

“What an outstanding young hero!” At that moment, no one held back their praises.

“It's truly astonishing. In these recent years, this kind of performance would overshadow many geniuses. He could be outstanding even amongst them!” Elder Xiong Fei sighed repeatedly.

“What's going on with that large blister on his forehead then?” Apart from all of the great powers, there were 3,000 children who had successfully passed the trial. They were all discussing quietly right now.

“What do children understand? That's not a blister, just an unusual feature,” an elder said.

“No matter how I look at it, it's a blister.” A child was grieving since he felt like he did not make a mistake.

“Stop saying such rubbish. This is a genuine and outstanding horn okay?” A large clan's elder patiently explained, “Do you know what outstanding means? It means he's out of the ordinary, and has otherworldly talents, so he... Grew a strange horn. This is his innate 'heavenly feature.' For a normal person, they

couldn't look like this even if they wanted to. This is something you're born with!"

A few younger children were suspicious. They blinked with all their might as they stared at him.

An elder of a large clan warned his grandson in a low voice, "Hai, he is destined to be an amazing lord of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, so you can't offend him. Whether it's a large blister or some outstanding horn, it won't be wrong to have a good relation with him!"

"Oh, I understand." The young child nodded.

Beside the lake shore, that silver gowned youth felt as if his heart was being trampled upon by 100,000 horses within a swamp. He wanted to shout out, "Outstanding horn my ass. What the fuck is a 'heavenly feature'! Ahhh!"

The silver owned youth's heart was beating like crazy, since he was truly suffering from such harassment. He hated that little kid in the darkness so much, but what was he supposed to say right now? What could he say? The only thing that he could do was to face the sky and feel like crying.

However, in everyone else's eyes, those action meant something else. This young man was truly exceptional. His gaze into the skies held a deep and profound meaning, and this type of temperament was definitely extraordinary!

The senior did not feel like he was being arrogant. The so-called being proud of one's own abilities looked exactly like this. This was the privilege of geniuses, and was nothing unusual.

If this silver gowned youth found out what they were thinking, he would have definitely burst into tears. Proud of my own abilities my ass; I was just smashed in the head twice!

“I know him. He came from that Xiao Clan that is 300,000 li from here,” someone said.

“So he was actually an outstanding talent of the Xiao Clan. They control boundless territories and have a population of over 100 million. Such a genius would appear from there.” Someone else at the side nodded.

“Wu, being able to present our young heroic talents is a glory for our Heaven Mending Pavilion. Let’s go everyone, there are more young geniuses waiting to be observed. Let’s continue this viewing ceremony.” Elder Xiong Fei was very satisfied, and at the same time, his heart was fiery. This genius today was truly astonishing. People like Xiao Tian were rarely seen, and he was worthy of being a ‘seed’ that they would heavily focus on nurturing.

At the same time, his mind was preoccupied with a blaze that was even more intense; it was precisely that milk baby! Let’s see how you will get out of this one!

Xiong Fei harbored a stomach full of fire. Even now, that scene of the entire eighth region with 9,000 people endlessly coming out still made him feel dizzy. It was all caused by that devilish brat, driving him mad.

Without a doubt, this event made the Heaven Mending Pavilion the focal point. The entire world was buzzing about it.

People continued ahead and saw some more young geniuses. Some were tending to their wounds as they lost their Heaven Mending Rocks. Some had many pieces on their hands, so their harvest was bountiful. They were all different.

Although they were all very powerful and deserved to be titled 'geniuses', there were no other people who was as terrifying as that silver gowned youth. The disparity was evident.

"Wu, this child of the Wood Clan is pretty good. He has nine Heaven Mending Rocks. I heard that he had accumulated seven or eight pieces before. Unfortunately, he met Xiao Tian and they were stolen." Elder Zhuo Yun nodded as he finally discovered another special child.

Geniuses gradually revealed themselves as they all converged. However during this entire process, a few elders of the Heaven Mending Pavilion began to furrow their brows. This entire forest was too chaotic; ancient trees were destroyed and broken branches were everywhere. There were even mountain peaks that had collapsed. What kind of explosive event happened here?

"Why do I feel like a flood of beasts ravaged through this area, and Big Black also destroyed a few regions." An elder muttered, and quickly found a genius to inquire about what had happened.

"What? There was actually a flood of beasts? Flood Dragons, Ancient Alligators, Three-Footed Dragon Birds all revolted?" Some of the Heaven Mending Pavilion elders were shocked. They continued to ask questions until they finally understood the cause behind the situation.

“So you’re saying that you saw a fuzzy figure that actively went and irritated these vicious beast overlords, making them revolt?” Elder Xiong Fei’s brows jumped.

One of the geniuses stood up. He described how he saw a figure who was provoking all types of vicious beasts, and as a result triggered this terrifying upsurge.

Everyone was in an uproar. This was too big of an over exaggeration. Even for geniuses like these, they would still retreat when facing these vicious beast overlords. Why would that individual actively provoke them like this? That individual’s strength must truly have been terrifying.

Every single one of the elders had a nasty look on their face. This entire mountain range was battered and bruised everywhere. The destructive force of the vicious beast overlords was truly astonishing.

“Are you saying that the individual was on the ground, then with a leap, he surpassed the peak of those mountains and crossed over the mountain ridges?” The elder of Heaven Mending Pavilion obtained very useful information from the young genius’ mouth.

“That’s right!” A youth nodded.

Everyone stared at each other, then they simultaneously thought of one person. It had to be that heaven angering milk baby.

“Milk baby!” Elder Xiong Fei shouted until his throat was dry. As he shouted loudly, he was very angry yet excited. This proved that this little thing had to be

here.

“Prepare to move out. Capture him for me!” Another elder seemed like he caught sight of chicken blood as well, and became abnormally excited.

“Stay calm,” elder Zhuo Yun said. His expression was as relaxing as the breeze. Although his heart was barely resisting the temptation to immediately take action, it was better if they did not destroy the mood and their image.

A few few elders looked at each other before laughing. Since he came inside, could he still escape? If he had a Heaven Mending Rock, it meant that he was a disciple of the Heaven Mending Pavilion. In the future, any type of discipline they employed on him would be fine!

“Everyone, we’re going to look at the precious medicine, then we’ll go and meet that baby,” elder Zhuo Yun calmly said.

“Good!” Everyone nodded. All of them were satisfied, and had high expectations.

The geniuses of the second battlefield joined the group as well. A boundless group of people started journeying into the depths of the mountain range. As they followed the route and saw the battlefield for this trial, they all nodded.

“Everyone, we’re almost there. This medicine has been growing for over 800 years. It is very likely that it will go through a transformation as it turns a thousand years old.” Elder Zhuo Yun introduced.

When they finally reached the depth of the mountain range, they discovered a

vast and empty region ahead of them. The ground was hard and dry, and the air was filled with black mist. It seemed as if there was a huge and terrifying gaping hole across the ground.

“So powerful! This is a genuine Black Tiger Demon!”

“Heavens! This is an enormous black tiger. It shouldn’t be any weaker than an Archaic Descendant!”

Very quickly, people discovered a pair of huge eyes shining within the dark depths of the cave. They looked like two bloody moons, frightening and terrifying everyone.

Elder Zhuo Yun was acting naturally, and was staying completely calm. Very leisurely, he lifted his hand, pointed forward, and said, “Everyone, please look at that...”

Suddenly, his fingertips stiffened. His smile which had been full of warmth had froze, and his gentle eyes instantly stared wide as he almost passed out.

There was a hole there. The Black Demon Lotus was gone! Even the roots, the stem and the leaves were dug out by someone!

“God dammit! Where’s the medicine? Where’s the precious medicine?!” All of elder Zhuo Yun’s calm and coolheadedness disappeared. He began to jump up and down as if someone had pulled on his tail. Clear veins appeared on his forehead and exploded as he howled in rage toward the sky.

Elder Zhuo Yun went crazy, as if he had transformed into an ancient madman.

Chapter 105 – Examination Finished

The group of people were stupefied. Elder Zhuo Yun was indeed terrifying; the roar that came out of his mouth continuously shook the entire Heaven and Earth and rumbled them. Compared to the previous cultured, refined, and unperturbed expression, he became completely different.

Everyone couldn't help but take a few steps back. They were scared that in his crazed state, he would unintentionally hurt them.

"Grandpa, what happened to elder Zhuo Yun? Is he using some ancient demonic technique? So terrifying!" A clan's young child clung onto the corner of his grandfather's clothes, and his little face carried a fearful expression.

"That's... About right I guess." The tribe elder stalled a bit then nodded his head.

"Where is the Black Demon Lotus?!" Elder Zhuo Yun furiously roared as his eyes turned thoroughly red. With just two steps, he entered the cave to begin searching everywhere.

The other elders seemed as if their buttocks were lit on fire as well, and quickly charged over. They were all perspiring profusely as worry and anger attacked their hearts. When they saw that hole, every one of their eyes turned dark, and they felt urge to faint.

It was a stalk of precious medicine! If it was any ordinary stalk, then it wouldn't have mattered much. However, this stalk had the possibility of transforming! It could become a priceless holy medicine, so how could it have just disappeared

like this?

“Goddamn! Who stole it?!” Elder Xiong Fei was flustered and exasperated.

Everyone was speechless. They originally came with the intention of seeing this precious medicine, but they never would have thought that they would personally see this scene in front of them. The Black Demon Lotus was lost, and several elders were screaming as if they had become frantic devils.

Their bodies were like lightning as they rapidly searched the entire area. They wanted to find some clues.

“Cough...” A ceremony attendee from a large tribe coughed and said, “Was there actually a precious medicine?”

Some people began to question them; naturally, the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elders became even madder. This time, they truly lost face. Originally, they wanted to reveal a bit of their secrets, however in the end, they were made into this kind of joke.

“Who did this?” They wished that they could immediately uncover the perpetrator.

Elder Zhuo Yun was still frantically yelling, and it was so loud that it hurt the other people’s ears. He wanted to go crazy so badly, since this was too shameful. It was him who invited them over; yet in the end, he was losing face like this.

The black tiger walked out from within the cave, and that enormous and terrifying figure trembled everyone. Its body was simply too scary, since it

was quite a bit taller than the mountain peak.

Its entire body was completely black with very long fur. As it stood there, it was as if a black demonic mountain was shaking people to their soul. With its pair of incomparably huge bloody pupil, its ice cold gaze looked down upon everyone.

In addition, waves of black-colored demonic aura would occasionally surge out from within the cave. It was as if they had arrived at the gateway to hell, and it made the people's hearts tremble with fear.

When the black tiger appeared, several elders could not help but tremble. They did not dare to act rudely towards it because this huge creature was capable of fighting on par with an Archaic descendant; its strength was simply frightening. Back then, an accomplished and lucky elder of this sacred land took action, and only after having one of his precious artifacts destroyed and fighting with all his strength for a while did he manage to make it yield.

The black tiger roared, and tens of thousands of mountains were shaken. Quite a few people were terrified, and they felt as if they were going to fall onto the ground. The group of children in particular had even paler expressions, since they had never met a fierce beast that was even taller than a mountain peak before.

It transmitted a powerful divine message, informing Xiong Fei, Zhuo Yun, and the others.

“Luring the tiger out of the mountains!” The several elders all felt their teeth, liver, and stomach hurt. The name of this strategy was truly used to indicate the trapping of the tiger.

The black tiger slowly retreated back into the cave, and disappeared from their sight. Only now, did people let out their long sighs of relief. This was way too scary. That kind of intense pressure made it difficult for people to even breath.

“Get to the bottom of this. Find some clues as quickly as possible!” elder Xiong Fei shouted. He felt deaf and blind. The things things that happened during the past two days had almost tormented him into collapsing.

Whenever he thought of the word torment, his brain immediately came up with the two words ‘milk baby’. He instantly became flustered and exasperated, and shouted, “Do you guys think that devilish brat could have done this?”

After he said this, the entire area became absolutely silent.

However, the people immediately flared up again. Everyone guessed that there was at least an 80% chance that the naughty kid did this, since this was exactly his style of doing things. He did not even let the Void God Realm slip by. With such a stalk of precious medicine displayed here, was it even possible that his brain did not go askew? According to that child’s line of thoughts, if he actually did not do anything, he would certainly have been struck by thunder from the heavens.

“Fuck, this naughty kid really knows how to stir up trouble. Whoever gets in contact with him becomes unlucky.”

“Hehe, when news of him coming to the Heaven Mending Pavilion spread, I knew this ancient sacred land was going to rot. You guys don’t realize just who that little thing is. Even the Void God Realm couldn’t take him anymore, and kicked him out.”

“Sure enough, this seems like his style. He did another heaven angering thing. Hehe, why do I want to laugh right now?”

The faces of the pitiful Heaven Mending Pavilion’s elders darkened. They were angry to the point that they were seeping out smoke from their bodies. After they speculated as to who might have done this, those ceremony attendees did not have a shred of sympathy. On the contrary, they were taking joy in their pain.

“After him!” elder Zhuo Yun became crazy. He opened his mouth like a vicious predator and shouted until his throat became dry.

“That’s right, quickly go after him! That devilish brat even dug the roots out. Catch him quickly, and plant the roots down again. I believe that it can still continue living,” another elder said.

They quickly found the terrifyingly deep hole that the little guy stamped on after he leapt. When they found that place, they discovered that his landing collapsed the surrounding rocks and ground. This was pretty much the same result as that time he broke Shi Yi’s record in the Void God Realm.

“Heavens, so it is actually him!” At this moment, everyone cried out in alarm.

Guessing was one thing, actually proving it was another. This naughty child was terrible. He easily just robbed Heaven Mending Pavilion’s precious medicine.

“Don’t get distracted. Spread out an inescapable trap as soon as possible. Right now, we have to capture this little thief together!” Elder Zhuo Yun transformed into a Lama [1], and in spite of his appearance, he roared with

uneasiness and embarrassment.

[tl: [1] = Lama is like dalai lama.]

The second battlefield had already been sealed. They believed that the little guy's wings were stuck, so he would have a difficult time with escape. Therefore, they believed that they could certainly catch him.

They walked down the path that followed along the direction of the naughty child's escape. When the people saw traces of him leaping through an entire mountain in one jump, they all breathed in a breath of cold air.

This kind of physique was indeed heaven opposing. It frightened everyone.

"Shi Yi has an opponent now!" A few people secretly signed and showed their excitement.

"I'm afraid there is still two or three more years to go. This devilish brat is still too young," another person said.

As they followed his trail, everyone from the Heaven Mending Pavilion began to turn pale, because they found small broken pieces of the spirit medicine that clearly displayed small bite marks upon them.

At this exact moment, let alone Heaven Mending Mending, even the ceremony attendees began to develop a heartache. He was such a wasteful person!

Was a precious medicine supposed to be eaten like this? Without even

mentioning the fact that this stalk had the opportunity to transform into a holy medicine in the future, you should not directly eat it after picking it up. You should refine the medicine to achieve its maximum potency.

This little thing treated this thing like a carrot, and directly gnawed on it. How wasteful was this? Perhaps not even 30% of the medicinal effects would be displayed like that.

“This is infuriating!” Elder Xiong Fei was in a fit of rage.

Ah Pu!

Elder Zhuo Yun was even more straightforward as he spat out a mouthful of old blood. How could this wasteful child do something like this? Didn't he know that this was a Black Demon Lotus? He looked straight up into the sky and yelled.

“Obviously I know it's a Black Demon Lotus. As far as I'm concerned, isn't eating it raw and eat it cooked still eating it? There's not much difference. I was only using it to break through into six Heavenly Passage.” The little guy cursed silently.

At the same time, he scratched his head a bit. At the time, he was running too fast, so he did not notice that he actually dropped some broken leaves. This was a bit wasteful.

If everyone knew his way of thinking and caught him, they would have immediately pressed him onto the floor, and beat him up before asking what was considered wasteful to him. To them, it was called wasteful that he was eating it like a radish!

In the end, as they followed his route, Heaven Mending Pavilion picked up another piece of the root. At that moment, elder Zhuo Yun's eyes turned dark again and almost passed out. This devilish brat didn't even let the root go and ate that as well?!

"How come you even ate the root?" Elder Xiong Fei became anxious as he roared repeatedly.

The people of Heaven Mending Pavilion were in complete despair. If he ate the root, there was no way to revive the Black Demon Lotus. This made everyone's heart ache and their lungs sore.

"Isn't this a precious medicine? Its entirety is a treasure. Naturally, none of it can be wasted. Therefore, it has to be eaten." The little guy silently thought to himself. He was completely dissatisfied towards their expressions, as he thought that they were the ones who were being wasteful. Did they want to waste the roots too? It was shameless wasting!

Fortunately, Zhuo Yun and Xiong Fei cannot hear him thinking to himself; otherwise, they would anger themselves until they spat out blood again.

"Don't let me catch him. Otherwise, I will certainly do some heaven angering things to him!" Zhuo Yun was raging.

Xiong Fei almost streamed tears down his cheeks as well. Since that devilish brat entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, these two days had been completely restless. What drove people mad was that one 'heaven angering' thing after another were committed, and it was similar to the style in the Void God Realm.

“Turn this second battlefield upside down for me. Find him in any way possible. We can’t let him escape!” an elder ordered.

At this moment, groups of young males and females entered the forest, and searched in every direction. These people were all genuine disciples of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and were all extremely powerful and in their twenties already.

“There’s still not enough people. Although he’s locked up in here, this place is still too big. If he hides himself, it will be very tough to find him. Request more manpower!”

During this entire day, the entire Heaven Mending Pavilion was upheaved. In the end, all the disciples who were still in the school were conscripted. The crowd was so dense that it was omnipresent, and submerged the entire second battlefield.

Naturally, this matter was passed into the Void God Realm, and stirred up some controversy there. People were amazed at the ability of this devilish brat to cause trouble. He actually forced the Heaven Mending Pavilion to dig three feet into the ground to find him. He was indeed an astonishing person.

“Heaven Mending Pavilion is so unlucky.”

Discussions were arising everywhere within the Void God Realm. In mere moments, the milk baby became the center of focus again. He cause everyone to guess, to comment, and even to stir up some hearty laughter.

The unlucky Heaven Mending Pavilion was at the tip of the wind, and mouth of the waves. Sometimes, people would tease them, making them extremely angry. They vowed that they would find the milk baby, and lock him up in the sacred land to slowly tidy him up.

“I found him!” Suddenly, someone shouted within the second battle to announce the good news.

“Where is he?!” Elder Zhuo Yun straightened up his eyes.

“There are three precious bones within a bird nest.” A disciple walked over while holding three sparkling and translucent precious bones.

“I found some more. There are three precious bones behind a waterfall.” Another female disciple came with some loots.

“Mine, mine, they’re all mine!” the little looked looked from among the crowd. His large eyes widened until they were perfectly round. He was extremely unwilling to let them go, but he could only hide these thoughts within his heart since he did not dare to make any sounds.

In the end, the Heaven Mending Pavilion uncovered these six bones, and with no more harvest, the little guy released a long sigh of relief. Since there was still twelve pieces, his heart became a bit more peaceful.

Soon after, he began to change his appearance. His little face was still as round as a large apple like before, but it was still a bit different. He was extremely careful, and did not want to leave behind any clues.

While mixed within these 3,000 people, it was nearly impossible for them to notice. In addition, he was jostling within, and was constantly changing his position. He was slowly moving around while changing his appearance; therefore, it was very difficult for anyone to realize.

Several elders from the Heaven Mending Pavilion had gloomy expressions on their faces, and grouped the hundred or so geniuses within the Second Battlefield together. Their gazes passed through them one after another, and they wanted to see through something.

“Examination finished!”

Finally, Xiong Fei, Zhuo Yun, and a few others spat out these words. Their pupils were emitting a green light while staring at these geniuses. They believed that that devilish brat was hiding within this group.

Search slowly! As long as he entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, there was no way that they wouldn't be able to find him! These were the thoughts several individuals shared.

However, their hearts were still unreconciled. Since this milk baby was too fast, they did not personally see what he looked like. Was he really one of these geniuses?

Several elders began to believe that the little guy might actually be what the others have speculated; he might be the child of an Archaic Vicious Beast who was able to transform into human form! Some of these strange beasts had to have possessed this ability!

Otherwise, how could he have that kind of terrifying and explosive strength? In addition, how could he have not left a single trace of himself?

“So frustrating!” Several elders were bellowing in rage.

Apart from them, the silver gowned youth’s blood was churning as well. He finally found out who struck him twice with a sledgehammer. Not only did he began to face the skies, his cheeks almost streamed with tears. His hatred had grown so big!

“Do you see this? That is precisely that promising young hero. He’s not flustered in the face of trouble. When others are all sighing with regret, he is the only one showing disdain by looking towards the sky.”

“Grandpa, I see it. It’s actually only that big brother with the horn on his head who is looking towards the sky.”

“That youth is indeed formidable. His temperament is exceptional, far surpassing that of an ordinary person’s!” Several elders and seniors were sighing while commenting.

When the silver gowned youth heard this, he immediately felt like his heart being trampled on by a hundred of thousands prairie horses once again. He barely stopped his urge to shout out.

“It’s finished. From here on out, you are all the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s disciples who will inherit the traditions of this pure land. Alright, you will now enter through the mountain gate!” an elder shouted.

A group of people walked out of the Second Battlefield in a grandiose manner, and headed towards the Heaven Mending Pavilion's mountain gate.

Within that mountain gate, there was another group of people waiting. Shi Yi, the emperor's most beloved daughter, the prince of an ancient country, the heir of an Archaic descendant, as well as others were in that group. Like them, they all partook in the ceremony of walking through the gate.

Chapter 106 – The Sacred Land’s Wanted Criminal

“Children, you have to do your best when you enter Heaven Mending Pavilion. Don’t disappoint our clansman who placed their hopes and expectations on you!”

“The ancient sacred land is quite different from what you are used to, since divine saints have graduated from here before. Don’t be naughty or mischievous here, listen to your master’s words, and diligently cultivate.”

The group of elders from a few of the large tribes warned and implored their clan’s children over and over again. The elders wanted the children to learn to the best of their abilities so that they would gain the skills to defend their clans in the future.

The eyes of the 3,000 children were already red as followed beside the elders of their clans. As they listened to the instructions, they constantly wiped their tears, since they were going to be separated. They didn’t know when they were going to reunite again, and perhaps by then, many of the elders would have already passed away.

“Clan elder, take care!”

They were all outstanding disciples selected from within their clans based on their excellent talents. Many of them weren’t even the children of these clan elders, but they were still reluctant to part. It was those clan elders who traveled hundreds of thousands of li of the great wastes to bring them here, presenting them with such a life-changing opportunity.

The little guy stood inside the crowd. Although he missed home, he had no intimate elders around him, and so he could only pretend to shed tears by sobbing into the sleeves of an unknown old man.

What family did this kid come from? The elder was suspicious. He had no memory of this kid being in his clan, but he didn't care much. All of the children were crying right now, perhaps he was pulling the wrong person.

"Child, stop crying. Just cultivate well." The elder consoled him.

"Thank you grandpa. I know!" When the little guy saw there were fewer crying children, he immediately stopped. There wasn't a single tear on his face as he turned around and left, stunning the elder once again.

Finally, the great mountain gates finally calmed down quite a bit. All of the elders who came from the large tribes withdrew, while bringing almost 90,000 youths who have not passed the trial back with them.

Only 3,000 densely packed individuals remained on the scene. The elder who sat cross-leggedly on the large limestone in front of the mountain gate had a huge headache. During previous years, they had only accepted a few hundred disciples. There were too many this time. How would they plan for over 3,000 people? This was a problem that caused a lot of headaches.

Xiong Fei, Zhuo Yun and other elders dangled their heads down as they nestled an incredible flame within their hearts. They truly messed up this time. They felt ashamed and could not show their faces to their seniors by the mountain gates.

"Fine then, lead them inside. It's just a bit more troublesome. Everyone will

just have to teach a few extra disciples.” The elder sat there. Between his eyes, people were able to see extremely astonishing scenes of the world being created.

The mountain gate was enormous. It was constructed with two lofty and majestic rocky mountains. Many elders from Heaven Mending Pavilion appeared to lead the children inside in order to pay respects to their teachers.

They were only considered disciples of Heaven Mending Pavilion after arriving inside. The interior was still incredibly spacious, and elegant mountains appeared one after another as the beautiful trees towered above them. There were pavilions everywhere, and even some waterfalls were dangling down.

Like a paradise in the realm of men, all of the mountain peaks were like this. The clouds evaporated, and multi-colored light were resplendent. A dense mist was rising, and was full of an auspicious and peaceful feeling.

This was the ancient sacred land. Its interior was filled with graceful spiritual influence. There were many lush beautiful trees on peaks as well as many spiritual ponds and waterfalls, and even some propitious birds and beasts. It was literally a world that seemed like it came out of a legend.

“This place is truly special. When you breathe, you feel as if all the pores on your body are opening. It’s very suitable for cultivation!” Many youths were pleasantly surprised.

“En, it’s true. I feel like I can cultivate the Bone Text several times faster here.” The group of children all exposed their excitement.

“This group of birds are so fat. They look like Fire Spirit Sparrows, and seem very delicious.” The little guy also murmured and immediately salivated.

There were little Luans near Stone Village. They were also spiritual birds, but the elders did not allow them to recklessly hunt them. Right now, the little guy was still able to remember that delicious lingering aftertaste.

“There are so many Fire Spirit Sparrows. It wouldn’t hurt to try one right?” the little guy muttered to himself.

“What are you saying?” A youth beside him revealed his odd expression.

“I didn’t say anything. By the way, what’s over there? It looks like Scarlet Dragon Vine, a spirit medicine. Can we tear a segment off since it’s over two meters long already?” The little guy changed the topic, but he switched it to the more serious topic of spirit medicine. It made that youth immediately retreat and turn around, because he did not want to make a single mistake inside the sacred land.

“Where did Hairy Ball go? In the future, I’ll bring it inside and let it wander up and down about these spiritual mountains. It will definitely be able to find a lot of spirit medicines there.” The little guy began to laugh happily.

There were ancient trees on top of every graceful mountain. The mountains had old medicines growing on them, and spiritual birds perched on them. There were even spiritual mountains that directly gushed with propitious vapors. The little guy was almost certain there had to be some kind of spirit medicine growing there.

Unwittingly, they arrived at an enormously spacious land. The surrounding spiritual mountains were overflowing with a light that lingered in this area. There was an incredibly tall stone statue carved out of a stone mountain at the very center.

“This is our ancestral master. When you enter our Heaven Mending Pavilion, you have to pay respects to our ancestral master!”

That stone statue was enormous. However, under the passage of time, it had already become battered and broken. One could probably see that it was originally created in the shape of a human, but no one was able to tell whether it depicted a male or a female.

“Respects to the ancestral master!” Some elders shouted loudly as they lead 3,000 children into this worship ceremony.

“Is this an old man, an old woman, or a Guardian Spirit? Have you heard about it before?” The little guy bumped the youth beside him.

“I don’t know!” The youth there was startled. He did not imagine that the child beside him would be so brazen, and asked such a question so quickly. He quickly lowered his head in worship, and did not dare speak randomly.

The little guy pulled at the skirt of a little young maiden in front of him and said, “Have you heard about this ancestral master? What kind of abilities did it have during the ancient era, and what large accomplishments did it have?”

“So annoying!” The pretty young maiden pulled back her skirt. She was very nervous, and quickly kowtowed again.

The children beside him all wanted to laugh, but they did not dare. All of them lowered their head while muttering phrases of prayer to the ancestral master. They did not dare to arbitrarily look around again.

The little guy scratched his head. He poked here, and bumped there. He wanted to get in touch with some people; however in the end, these children were all scared to death. They did not dare to be so absent minded during this ceremony.

Finally, the long drawn out ceremony concluded.

The little guy pulled on the skirt of the 13 or 14 year-old young maiden in front of him and asked, "Hey, by the way, didn't they say the emperor's daughter and the children of Archaic Descendants were here? How come I didn't see any?"

"Don't touch me!" The young maiden was fierce, and stared at him.

"Do you guys know?" He did not feel shameless at all as he asked all of the youth who were over ten beside him. He was considered pretty young here, yet he was so daring.

"They left a long time ago since they are different from us. They had their ceremony around the stone statue, and left as soon as they finished paying respects to the ancestral master."

"Very unfortunate. I wanted to see what a dual-pupiled person looked like. Does he actually have four eyes?" A child beside him was very disappointed.

“What’s so good-looking about a dual-pupiled person. It’s very scary.” The little guy scratched his head and said, “I want to see whether or not the emperor’s daughter is as pretty as the rumors say she is. I also want to see those heirs of the Archaic Descendants.”

“Shh, quiet. That’s the emperor’s daughter you are talking about. You can’t just talk about her.” A 15 to 16 year old child warned him.

“What does it matter? Isn’t she just a little maiden less than 20 years old? Everyone here are disciples of the Heaven Mending Pavilion. There aren’t any differences here.” The little guy didn’t care at all and said, “She has so many spirit coins in her family. When I meet her in the future, I’ll have her treat me to some Luan meat. It’s even better if she can gift me some precious artifacts.

After hearing his mouthful of words, all the youth around him began to laugh. The little guy was too loose with his words, so he was easily likeable. Soon after, he struck a nice relation with everyone.

“You there, hurry. I’m going to bring you guys to meet your master. Be more serious, stop messing around.” Right at this moment, a clear voice rang out. A beautiful girl around eighteen or nineteen years old walked past, and pointed towards them.

“Beautiful sister, can you be my master?” The little guy was giggling because he had already changed his appearance, so his apple-like face seemed extremely chubby.

“This little fatty, you even dare to take liberties with your senior sister?” The white clothed girl walked over, and pinched his fat face.

“I’m not a fatty, I’m well developed. Like sister’s slender body, these are both symbols of beauty.” The little guy grimaced in pain, and grabbed that slender jade-like hand to stop her from pinching him.

The young lady was astonished. This was the first time she met such a naughty child. Everyone else was still thinking about their relatives and parents. This brat was completely fine like a fish back in water.

“Little fatty, I’m warning you. You are not allowed to lead the people around you astray. Hurry up and go select your master.” The young lady pinched his plump cheeks again before finally letting go.

Suddenly, a pure white feather flew over from the distance. It was several meters long with two disciples standing on top of it. There was a young male and a female disciple who quickly headed over to report a few matters to a few elders.

“What?” A large portion of the elders were shocked, and they began to mutter. It was obvious that they were discussing something important.

Soon after, elder Xiong Fei stood up, and said, “Bring it here!”

Everyone was amazed, and they didn’t know what happened.

Soon after, a sheet of beast hide flashing with symbols was levitating roughly a meter off the ground as it rapidly rushed over. Several experts sat on top of it; furthermore, there was also a large boulder.

“What is that? Could it be that it is an unusual rock — a Guardian Spirit?” Several youngsters were all curious.

“Don’t choose your masters yet! All of you come back!” elder Xiong Fei said.

Suddenly, all the children who were originally being lead away stopped moving, and returned in front of the ancestral master stone statue once again.

Those elders lost all lost their expressions one after the other. Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun in particular had even darker faces. No matter how you looked at it, their moods were poor.

The little guy’s complexion was odd, and he didn’t say anything more. He surprisingly became quiet for as he stood together with the other youths.

“Let them see!” elder Zhuo Yun ordered.

The boulder was raised onto a high platform, and the side that was facing everyone had a few words carved onto it. “Heaven Warping Martial God, Just, open, and honorable.

The youth below immediately went into an uproar. They were well-known figures within their clans, and they were all between thirteen to fourteen years old. All of them had previously entered the Void God Realm; therefore, they were naturally familiar with these two lines.

“Milk baby!”

“It’s the message left by that odd child. Even the handwriting is exactly the same. Don’t tell me that he actually entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion?”

“It can’t be. Didn’t that devilish brat escape? Could it be that he still became a disciple in the end?”

The three thousand plus individuals all cried out in alarm.

Elder Zhuo Yun made the people turn the boulder around, and had its back facing everyone. Another row of words appeared: Hammer in Hand, Ruler of Land.

Everyone was astonished. They couldn’t hold back their laughter, and began to discuss amongst themselves.

Only a silver gowned youth was clenching his fists before hurriedly covering his forehead. This was because as soon as he moved, the veins around that blister would begin to bulge, and a sharp pain would overcome him.

“It really was him!” The silver gowned youth was gnashing his teeth in anger.

Elder Xiong Fei said with a calm and collected expression, “I believe you all know who he is. This child might very well be within our Heaven Mending Pavilion, and I’m assigning a task to every single one of you right now...”

No one could have imagined that elder Xiong would instantly send out an arrest warrant. If anyone found the milk baby or discovered clues on him, they could instantly report it to become a core disciple.

Hong!

This place instantly flared up. The three thousand plus young males and females were incredibly excited!

The little guy was immediately surprised. This was too severe considering that he had just entered the school, and instantly became a wanted criminal. Could it be that these elders came to some realization, and figured out that he was within the crowd? Looks like he had to be a bit more careful, and could not be too careless!

“Capture this heaven angering kid!” A group of disciples who just entered the school shouted with their incredibly resounding voices.

The little guy immediately hid within the depth of the crowd with his tail between his legs as he followed along and yelled, “Capture that devilish brat!”

“Alright, go pick your teachers.” The elders waved their hands.

The little guy scooped together with those people who he just got familiar with, and he followed that white clothed young lady to select a teacher. In the end, they walked around in circles because every place was filled to the capacity. The main reason was because there were too many people this year.

“Fine, Zhuo Yun and I will look after these children.” Elder Xiong Fei walked over.

“Ah?!” The little guy was flabbergasted. He angered these two elders to the point that they almost spat out blood. If he studied under them now, how could he possibly have a good time in the future?

That white clothed young lady stealthily pinched his plump little cheeks and angrily said, “Don’t do anything wacky. Consider it a blessing that these two elders will be teaching you. You guys have to understand that these two are important seniors. They are disrupting the hierarchy by doing this.”

The eyes of this group of young male and females immediately shone. The little guy had to muster up his cheeks and widen his eyes as well to make his best effort in trying to show an amazed and joyful expression. In actuality, his heart was practically worried to death.

In reality, Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun were helpless. What kind of thing was this where they had to teach a hundred disciples between the two of them? Could they really instruct them hand in hand like this? They had no choice since they made a big mistake this time, so they could only take the initiative to clean up the mess.

“Go, I’ll bring you guys to your living areas.” The white clothed young female lead over a hundred new disciples and walked towards mountainous region. During this time, she continuously explained the rules to them. She even seriously warned that they were absolutely not allowed to go to the resting place of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Guardian Spirit, and was not allowed to disturb it.

This was a rocky mountain. Over 3,000 new disciples all lived here. There were many rooms here with many dense bamboo forests surrounding it. The environment here was pretty nice.

What made the little guy happy was that over several days, these two elders only showed their faces once. Moreover, they left as soon as they finished their explanation of the Bone Text.

“The happy life is starting now. How come Hairy Ball still hadn’t come inside yet?” The little guy blinked his shining eyes.

After several days, he still had not seen Hairy Ball, but incidentally saw Qingfeng once. He immediately furrowed his brows on the spot because Qingfeng was injured with bruises on his body!

The little guy did not go over, but he secretly clenched his fists.

“Who did this? After only a few days, they actually bullied Qingfeng? Is it because his cultivation is relatively low?” The little guy frowned, but he did not act without thinking.

After all, living within Heaven Mending Pavilion was different from the great wasteland. If he accidentally made some errors, it might cause some huge trouble. He needed to be cautious and prudent.

Only, there was no way that he was going to ignore this, because Qingfeng was like a brother to him. If he was bullied and suffered many bruises as soon as he entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, no matter what, the little guy was going to need an explanation for it.

Chapter 107

[tl: there is no title in the raws.]

The entire Void God Realm was engaging in heated discussions. There was so much noise that the heavens were practically flipped over.

That devilish brat actually went to the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Furthermore, not only did he dig out the precious bones within the eighth region, he also stole a precious medicine! He even left behind some writings on a boulder in the second battlefield, and his actions stirred up a huge controversy.

“This child really is opposing the heavens. He actually provoked such a crisis within the ancient sacred land. Those pitiful elders Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun were almost spitting out blood.

“This baby’s style has not changed from the past. He still hasn’t stopped doing outrageous things like digging out bones or stealing medicine. He’s even more skilled at it now.”

“Hehe, this is truly interesting. Thousands of people completed the trial, and it was all thanks to this child. Would Heaven Mending Pavilion still recruit disciples next year? I think they are going to suspend it!”

News spread rapidly within the Void God Realm. Quickly, everyone was informed about what happened that day within the second battlefield.

“This is truly interesting. A few blood-spitting elders within the Heaven

Mending Pavilion already released an arrest warrant for this naughty kid. I don't know whether or not they will catch him in the end."

Right now, the hottest topic of discussion was naturally related to that devilish brat. People believed that this child was truly worthy of being known as a prodigy. Wherever he goes, there would always be noise as a result of his heaven angering actions.

"How do you guys think the number one genius, Xiao Tian, got his big blister?"

"According to my research, it must be that devilish brat's doing. Did you forget the other line on that boulder? Hammer in hand, ruler of land. That large blister on the silver gowned youth must have from that devilish brat's hammer strike!"

"Hehe, haha..."

Void God Realm bursted into laugh, and the silver gowned youth almost ran away from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

These mountains were very tall, but a lot of propitious air lingered around it. Since there were old medicines growing between the cracks of the rocks that filled the air with their sweet scents, it made this place appear natural and peaceful.

Patches of bamboo forests grew within the vicinity, and there were many residences located there. All 3,000 disciples were going to be living here.

In the the following few days, a few geniuses were taken away, such as that silver gowned youth. Their display of skill within the second battlefield was

astonishing.

Soon after, the little guy found out that he did not have a lot of freedom in this place. He found out that he actually had to do some manual labor, such as irrigating the medicine fields with spring water or extracting rare refined metals.

“I came here to cultivate. Those two old men only show their faces once every several days, and they only pass on stuff that I have already grasped. It’s a complete waste of time here.” The little guy was dissatisfied.

“Don’t complain. New disciples always start from the very bottom, otherwise, why would other people teach you bone texts and precious techniques? They would only attach some importance to you if your talents were scary enough,” a 14 to 15 year of youth said.

“Okay!” The little guy nodded. During the past few days, he was always gazing at the medicine fields impatiently. When was it going to be his turn to water them? He was always looking forward to it; unfortunately, he never got a turn.

Apart from these things, the little guy also pondered about the matter with Qingfeng being bullied. He had to take care of it, but he only knew where those genius disciples lived, and not who it was that injured little Qingfeng.

He wanted to go there, but he was scared of being discovered. After all, this was an ancient sacred land. Who knew how many terrifying experts were guarding that place.

“Hairy Ball, you unreliable thing, when are you going to come inside?” the little guy muttered to himself.

Two days later, a little dull and grey thing appeared. It acted thieving, and sniffed around until it directly wandered in front of the little guy's residence.

Peng!

The door was suddenly pushed open, and the little guy rushed out. He immediately grabbed Hairy Ball by the tail and lifted it up.

“Zhi Zhi...” Hairy Ball protested, and angrily yelled.

“How come you just got here? Where did you go? Wa, your little claws have the smell of spirit medicine on them. How many have you taken?” The little guy immediately found the answers to his questions.

Hairy Ball was shy and embarrassed. In the end, it only extended a little claw, then angrily began to yell again. He discovered that within these spiritual mountains that were gushing with rich air, there were more than a single type of spirit medicine. After wandering around for several days, it was only able to obtain a single one after encountering many dangers.

Only being able to eat a single stalk of spiritual plant while being in this mountain that was filled with treasures was a bit of a disgrace to Hairy Ball. Therefore, it was endlessly aggravated.

The little guy rubbed and pinched it, and said, “You even forgot about me after gathering the spirit medicine. Are you deliberately hiding it, and secretly eating it on the side?”

Hairy Ball made a gesture with one little claw, and yelled with Zhi Zhi sounds. It was looking down on the little guy, because even this little Zhuyan heard about the strange things that occurred within the eighth region and the second battlefield.

After being disdained by a fist-sized monkey, the little guy naturally had to 'correct it' by pinching and rubbing it. Finally with a serious expression, he said, "Qingfeng was bullied by someone. Go over there and ask him about what happened."

After a serious topic was raised, Hairy Ball's large eyes swivelled. It did not decline, and quickly disappeared.

This area was surrounded by green peaks and blue valleys, and it was a spiritual place with a dense mist rising about. It was an extremely good place for cultivation, and this area far surpassed the areas that ordinary disciples lived in, as the people living here were all geniuses.

However, Qingfeng had a bloody and swollen face right now. Someone was sitting inside of his house while treating his wounds, and painful groans would sound out from time to time.

"When can I enter the Heavenly Passage realm? Otherwise, I'll be bullied by those people all day," he quietly muttered to himself sadly.

Generally speaking, he was considered pretty young here, and his cultivation was the weakest. He attracted some people's attention as soon as he arrived here. They exchanged pointers with him, and fiercely beat him up to the point that half his body turned purple.

This was an internal injury that was very difficult to heal quickly. It could only be healed slowly, but these people were bothering him everyday. They rudely and unreasonably demanded to exchange pointers with him.

Qingfeng did not understand at first. However, recently he found out that if a person did not make an inch of progress within the genius camp, they would be quickly eliminated, and be replaced by outsiders.

“They won’t let me heal my injuries in order to slow me down. I won’t be able to make any progress in my cultivation, and they will wait for me to be kicked out. After that happens, their own people will have an easier time getting in,” Qingfeng muttered to himself. There was a large patch of bruises on his little face, and even moving a little bit would make it hurt a lot.

He did not imagine that the competition would be so cruel and intense here. People would even implement these schemes against young people, and form little alliances. The main reason was because the genius camp would distribute rare medicine and bone books that surpasses the outside at the start of each month. Those allowed an individual to advance by leaps and bounds.

“No matter what, I have to endure until the start of next month in order to heal my injuries with those distributed medicines. At the same time, I’ll memorize the contents of the bone books for little big bro,” Qingfeng muttered to himself while clenching his teeth with perseverance.

He knew that although those few people were strong, they were not the most terrifying people because they still relied on others.

“I have to persevere and remain here. Every year, the Guardian Spirit at the depths of this ancient sacred land will explain scriptures. It is rumored that it is

extremely world-shocking, and will enable people to gain some sudden insight. I have to remember those scriptures for little big bro.”

Qingfeng dealt with his own wounds, then sat crossed-legged on his bed to start cultivating. Unfortunately, some symbols within the wounds were randomly battering against him. They were left behind by those youths, and it was quite hard to completely get rid of them. It was very detrimental to his cultivation.

“Ai, if little big bro was here, he could certainly oppress them with a lift of his hand. However, I can’t rely on little big bro for everything. I have to try my hardest too. If I cultivated as long as they do, I won’t be inferior!” Qingfeng was cheering himself on.

Outside the window, a little thing stuck its head in to look around, then it slipped inside.

“Hairy Ball!” Qingfeng was pleasantly surprised. These few days were very lonely for him. After being bullied by those people, he reminisced about the warmth of Stone Village. He was almost tearing up after only a few days without seeing Hairy Ball.

Zhi Zhi

Hairy Ball angrily shouted when it saw all types of bruises on his body. Those injuries all had symbols left inside them. Suddenly, it could not sit still anymore and embraced Qingfeng, because they had been together for quite a while, and developed a good relationship.

“It’s nothing. I’m not hurt,” Qingfeng comforted it.

Zhi Zhi

Hairy Ball did not care and yelled non-stop. What it meant was that it wanted to take revenge.

“Don’t go. If they find you, you most likely won’t be able to escape. Those people are very difficult to deal with.” Qingfeng appeased him.

Hairy Ball calmed down, then scratched its head for a bit. It made some gestures in the air and told Qingfeng to inform it of what happened. Then it’ll let the little guy know, and when the time comes, he’ll tidy those people up.

“I’m very happy that little big bro entered Heaven Mending Pavilion, but I don’t want to bother him for everything. Otherwise, I might seem too useless,” Qingfeng said.

Hairy Ball immediately slammed its claw on the table. What it meant was, ‘He knew a long time ago. If you don’t tell him, he’ll worry about you.’

Qingfeng was emotionally moved. Not only did his little big bro care about him, even this little monkey did too. His eyes became red on the spot as tears almost dripped out. Then, he recounted his experiences during these past few days.

Hairy Ball returned during the latter half of the night. After the little guy learned about what happened, his little face immediately darkened as he wandered about his room.

“A few vicious youth with the support of a genius whose last name is Yu [1]. Could it be the same Rain family from Stone Country?” the little guy muttered to himself. His expression was a bit cold.

[tl: [1] = Yu = Rain. Therefore, someone named Yu might be from the Rain Clan.
]

“If I take care of those people, I might provoke the Rain Clan. In the end, will this involve Shi Yi as well?” Although this was a small matter, the little guy still thoroughly considered his options.

Hairy Ball waved its little claws beside him. It made some very violent gestures.

The little guy laughed and said, “Hairy Ball, you have to remember that you can’t just immediately charge over and start beating or killing people. Only barbarians do those things.”

Hairy Ball immediately stomped and hopped about while shouting Zhi Zhi non-stop. Its pair of little claws even made some gestures. What it meant was, ‘Don’t you always do that? You’re always so barbarous.’

The little guy was put in an awkward spot. Then he scratched his head and said, “That depends on the situation, and who you’re up against. Naturally, you need to be uncivilized and violent within the great wasteland.

Hairy Ball curled its lips to show its disdain.

“Wu, let me think for a bit. In two days, some people from the genius camp are going to come here to display their extraordinary power in order to motivate us. I’ll just take care of them at that time!” the little guy said.

He had received some news a long time ago that during that day, no teachers would come to teach them the bone text, and they would not need to do labor as well. They only had to wait here for the arrival of those geniuses.

It was mainly because there were many youths who were dissatisfied these days, and felt that they needed some motivation for their cultivation from time to time. It was tough to understand.

In addition, the elders’ words were very simple: If you’re strong enough, and your talents are heaven opposing enough, you can go directly to the genius camp without having to stay here any longer. The reason those geniuses were going to come was naturally to show the difference between them in order to avoid any further complaints.

In the blink of an eye, two days passed by. A group of geniuses appeared between the mountains and rushed off.

This group of people were all glowing with health and vigor. All of them were extraordinary, and they were all elites who distinguished themselves within their large clans. They were all highly regarded by the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and was attracted into the school.

A group of geniuses whose extraordinary gifts were not only in name, but in reality as well. All of them were extremely powerful!

Chapter 108 – Genius Camp

The forest was lush and full of life, and it was dense with spiritual essence. Ancient medicines were rooted within the cracks of the mountain rocks, and this area was extremely auspicious and peaceful. This was the entrance to the disciples' residence.

However, this group of geniuses who arrived could not help but frown. Compared to their spiritual land, this place seemed rather poverty-stricken, and the density of the spiritual essence was not comparable at all.

This piece of land in particular was especially bare, and there weren't any fine trees growing at all. It lacked propitious vapors, and their areas of residence far surpassed this area. Their cultivation speeds were definitely several times faster as well.

At this time, they were all startled inwardly. They definitely could not be eliminated from the genius land, as the outside conditions were too 'arduous.' Comparing the two, it was clear that this school truly treated them geniuses well.

"Fellow disciples, the reason for our appearance this time is to exchange pointers. Please do not take offense." One of the geniuses carried a smiling expression, and it was like the warmth of sunlight. It gave everyone a warm feeling.

Everyone nodded their heads in greeting.

He was wearing white clothes, and his stature was rather tall. He appeared to

be roughly fourteen to fifteen years old, and although he was male, he had an outstanding temperament. He was like a charming God, and he continued speaking. “Although battles have a beginning and end, it does not distinguish between the noble and lowly. We are fellow disciples, and ought to assist each other.”

He was modest, and naturally won over everyone’s favorable impressions. After all, he was a genius, and was a well-known figure even among the geniuses.

“Senior student, what should we address you as?” a new disciple asked.

“White clothed senior student is truly handsome!” Many of the females began to develop an extraordinary splendor within her eyes as they stared forward.

“I am called Yu Feng, and entered the school a few years before you. We are all fellow students, so in the future, if you need help, look for me.” The white-clad Yu Feng smiled, and his black hair freely danced about. His gaze contained a bright light, his teeth were extremely white, and his temperament was extremely outstanding.

“He is Yu Feng?” Quite a few people cried out in surprise.

Within these past few days, a large amount of the new disciples have understood quite a few things. There were quite a few formidable individuals within the students who were a few years older than them, and they were familiar with the majority of them.

Yu Feng was definitely a strong expert, and he carried a famous reputation. Although he only dueled with others a few times, the ones who lost miserably to

him were all genius level experts, and they were all extremely powerful.

Within his generation of disciples, there weren't many who could suppress him. Beside this, he also had a sister, and her name was Yu Lin. She was as tender and pretty like a flower, and was extremely beautiful. She was a naturally talented young lady, and her name was well known.

"The white clad Yu Feng, naturally born with charming looks. Upon entering a rainy condition, there are no enemies he cannot withstand. He has the power to strike down the enemies with lightning from the highest of the heavens, and his golden-colored symbols covers the skies."

Someone declared a few of his accomplishments, and it immediately made the surrounding people revere.

The little guy watched from the side and nodded his head; this Yu Feng was quite a character. Soon after, he frowned as he thought for a bit. Wasn't this the supporter of the group who were bullying Qingfeng?

However from the looks of it, an expert at his level should not have any reason to target Qingfeng, but rather that it might have been that those individuals made it up. They simply wanted to recommend and squeeze in one of their own comparatively weaker geniuses.

"Among the disciples here, are there any who want to challenge us?" At this time, another individual spoke out, and he was wearing a gray set of clothes. He was roughly fourteen to fifteen years old, and his appearance was ordinary. Their purpose for this visit was precisely to reveal their powerful strength and obediently carry out the elder's orders, allowing the new disciples to see just how great of a gap there was between them.

“I’ll try!”

A youngster opened his mouth, and stepped out from the crowd. He directly challenged the gray-clad genius.

With a weng sound, a ray of multicolored light flew past. Symbols interweaved, and gathered together into a bright turtledove. It released its wings as it soared, and while releasing a long cry, it shot towards that genius within the stage.

“Ya, it is actually a precious technique!” Everyone was shocked. Precious techniques were rare, and typically, how could disciples who just entered the school comprehend one? Only a hidden and profoundly large clan would have this.

That gray clothed genius stood there motionlessly, and with a simple wave of his hand, a scarlet light flashed. A thick and solid wall appeared in front of him, and was incomparably glaring. This was actually a lofty wall of fire, and was forged from burning flames. It raged and burned fiercely, and stood in the path of the attack.

That bright turtledove wailed, and immediately transformed into ashes. It scattered into a rain of light, and the challenger snorted. He retreated, as he lost; moreover, he was thoroughly defeated.

Everyone was fearful and apprehensive. This was only a single confrontation, and even though that youngster used a rarely seen precious technique, he was still defeated in an instant.

Everyone began to revere the gray-clad youth. After seeing that his appearance was ordinary, they never thought that with just a wave of his hand, he would be able to congeal a solid and thick wall of flame and destroy a powerful precious technique.

The gray-clad youth did not utter a single word, and retreated a few steps. This was a genius; they could display a powerful might with just a simple action to defeat a powerful new disciple.

Shortly after, another individual walked out from the genius camp, and he was rather tall. He was at least two meters tall, and his physique was especially robust. Black hair fluttered about his head, and a visible wave of energy was being emitted.

“I have already been at this school for four years, and have arrived quite a bit before you guys. In addition, I am already eighteen this year, so if you feel that it is not fair for me to make any moves, then it is better that you guys just attacked me. I won’t retaliate.” While he was speaking, his energy was ample, and it was as if a large bell was ringing, shaking the people until their ears were making wengweng sounds.

“This is actually allowed?” Immediately, quite a few people were eager to give it a try.

Finally, a youngster walked out, and with a loud shout, symbols began to interweave within his palm. It formed into a lance, and it was completely forged out of symbols. He emitted his fighting aura, and it was rather terrifying.

Everyone felt their hearts tremble. Even the people within the genius camp were startled, as within this group of ordinary disciples, there was actually such a

formidable person. It really was unexpected, and it was possible that he might not be much weaker than the people within their group by much.

“Open!”

The youth shouted, and the lance stabbed out like a streak of lightning. All of the power were gathered at a single point, and with a kengqiang sound, it emitted a genuine metallic sound. It was incomparably terrifying, and shot towards that tall and well-built genius.

All of the people felt their hearts tremble. If this lance was aimed at their own bodies, would they dare to directly resist it? Even a few of the geniuses were feeling anxious, and some were feeling fear. However, that tall genius stood there without moving an inch, and only a layer of golden light enveloped his body. It transformed into a small golden colored vortex, and rotated about the surface of his body. There was an inexhaustible amount of symbols, and was somewhat abnormal.

When the point of that lance shot over and neared the surface of his body, the golden-colored vortexes began to rotate even more violently. With a kacha sound, the lance pierced into the center, and was unexpectedly directly shattered, transforming into a rain of light.

All of them inhaled a breath of cold air. What type of body protecting technique was this? Such a domineering and powerful vanishment, it really caused the people to exclaim in admiration.

Without a doubt, the challenger was defeated.

“Senior disciple, what type of technique was that?” The little guy’s eyes were emitting light, and he shouted out while hiding within the crowd.

“This is called the Golden Spiral Ripple Technique, and emerged from a set of symbols that originated from the body of the Golden Winged Peng,” said the tall genius truthfully.

“So powerful! Will we be able to learn it?” Many of the new disciples all revealed a hopeful expression.

“If you guys are able to enter the Sacred Treasury Pavilion, then there are many bone books to choose from within there. At the time, I found a piece of muddy and ash covered golden bone in a corner, and learned it from that piece of bone. It is a pity that I was only able to find a single text.” He did not conceal the truth at all.

Although the school’s method was not comparable to the symbols originating from the bloodline of the Golden Winged Peng, it was still extremely astonishing. If they were able to find the follow-up text within the Sacred Treasury Pavilion, then it would definitely be absolutely terrifying.

“If there is a chance, I definitely need to find a way to let Hairy Ball enter the Sacred Treasury Pavilion!” The little guy’s large eyes were shining, and his little canines were sparkling and shiny. He was smiling with incomparable happiness.

Everyone was yearning for the Sacred Treasury Pavilion that had been collecting bone books since the ancient times until now, and they did not know just how many of them were in there. It was definitely boundlessly wonderful, and it made all of them yearn for it.

However, the new disciples all knew that entering it was extremely difficult. They did not know exactly what kind of conditions they had to satisfy in order to obtain such a chance, and all of them were wishing for such a day to arrive sooner.

Following that, the geniuses would appear one after another. They were challenged by roughly a dozen new disciples, and without any mishaps, they were all defeated; they were far from being their opponents.

Even the silver gowned Xiao Tian went on the stage, and he was a genius disciple among the newcomers. In the end, they were similarly powerful, and after obtaining a slight advantage, he caused a female disciple to roll and fly.

“So powerful!” Many people cried out in alarm.

Xiao Tian heard what was said, and nodded his head in an amiable manner.

‘It really was a promising and brilliant young individual! [1]’ someone shouted in praise.

[tl: [1] = This could also be interpreted literally and be ‘an extraordinary horned individual’]

The silver gowned youth immediately became stiff, and he felt the veins on his forehead jump. He resisted his impulse and slowly retreated.

The little guy laughed.

Everyone was in admiration. They finally understood just how great the disparity was, and their road to the genius camp was still very long.

The new disciples were no longer willing to enter the stage, because the difference between themselves and the genius camp was simply too great. Although they were outstanding youth specially selected from great tribes, within the Heaven Mending Pavilion, they really weren't worth much.

"How about this, we will select a relatively weak disciple from within the genius camp, and everyone can challenge him." A youth opened his mouth, and was roughly eleven or twelve years old. He wore a set of blue clothes, and his thick eyebrows and big eyes emitted a frightening aura. One could tell that he was a powerful individual with just a glance.

He carried a mocking expression on his face, and beckoned for an individual to come out from within the genius camp, indicating for him to come over.

The little guy immediately raised his eyebrows, and his pupils became cold as they emitted terrifying rays of light.

"Senior Zhou, my body is injured, so I cannot come out right now." Qingfeng's heart shook, and he was extremely weak. On his body were numerous wounds and bruises.

Zhou Yuhao laughed, and said, "Disciple, don't be so modest. Only by exchanging pointers with others can you improve."

His body was extremely sturdy, and his skin was a bronze color. Symbols flashed within his eyes, and although he was laughing, he gave others a warm

feeling. However, when he walked over, he grabbed Qingfeng's arm, and with a force like iron pincers, he immediately made Qingfeng feel as if his bones were splitting open.

“Come, junior disciple, don't always be so bashful. Being within the genius camp all the time won't allow you to encounter any bitter cultivation, and it is best if you often exchange moves with others,” Zhou Yuhao shouted, and it seemed as if he was being a good senior disciple. When he lifted up his junior disciple, the spectators could not find a single bit of malicious intent.

Only Qingfeng's heart was trembling, and the bones in his arm were about to snap. After being carried over with such force, he really did not want to challenge anyone here. This was because his injuries were truly not light, and the person grabbing him was a completely different person from within the genius camp.

“Forget it, don't bother Qingfeng anymore. Since his body is unwell, then there is no need for him to battle.” Within the genius camp, someone frowned as they spoke.

The white-clad Yu Feng nodded his head, and said, “Let it go.”

This was because if Qingfeng was defeated by an ordinary disciple, then they would lose face as well.

Zhou Yuhao heard what was said, and he smiled. “Since it is like this, then allow our genius camp to demonstrate some martial arts. We will show everyone a few clever uses of symbols.”

“Yes!” The new disciples replied, and they were immediately joyous.

“Junior disciple Qingfeng, let us pair up and demonstrate a few usages of symbols towards these junior disciples.” Zhou Yuhao sincerely invited.

Within Qingfeng’s eyes appeared a slight dread, and he began to retreat backwards.

“Don’t worry, there is no need to be shy. We are only practicing martial arts, and it’s not like a decisive battle of life and death.” Zhou Yuhao walked forward, and already began to take action.

“Qingfeng braced himself as he had no choice but to fight. Otherwise, his injuries would only worsen.

“Fellow junior disciples, please watch carefully. This is the usage of an aquatic dragon’s symbols, and with just a simple swing, one could emit a powerful hidden force and sent your opponent flying.”

Zhou Yuhao seemed to be extremely focused, and his right hand drew out an elegant trajectory. It was as if an aquatic dragon was moving its tail, and in an instant, it emitted an endless amount of symbols as it struck towards Qingfeng’s location.

Although Qingfeng did his best to avoid it, his opponent’s achievements in symbols surpassed his by too much. With a wave of Zhou Yuhao’s palm, an aquatic dragon emitted light, and truly appeared. It immediately shot towards Qingfeng.

Peng!

Qingfeng flew horizontally, and heavily fell onto the floor. His sternum was stuck to the ice cold floor, and it felt as if he was splitting apart as his five visceras and six bowels ached with sharp pain. Only after a long time did he stand up again, and he knew that he suffered several serious injuries. He wanted to vomit out blood, but he couldn't.

It was obvious that the opposing party's technique left everyone speechless. They couldn't see through anything.

After a long time, Qingfeng stood up with difficulty, and felt as if his entire body was splitting apart.

"Junior disciple Qingfeng, nothing is wrong, right?" Zhou Yuhao was astonished as he spoke, and then he quickly ran over. He support Qingfeng up, and shook his head as he said, "Junior disciple, it's not that I'm scolding you, but your body is truly too frail. To want to remain in the genius camp, you truly must work harder."

He appeared to be a good senior disciple, and gave the surrounding people good impressions.

Qingfeng was finally able to stand up, and a fury burned within his eyes. However, it was difficult for him to take action, and he could only tightly clench his fists. He was clenching them so hard that his fingernails were turning white.

"Come, I'll help you circulate your blood essence, and then we can demonstrate another usage of symbols to these junior disciples," Zhou Yuhao

loudly spoke.

He grabbed Qingfeng's arm, and ferociously used his strength. In that second, it made Qingfeng's blood essence roll over and over. It was incomparably uncomfortable, and once again inflicted wounds on him.

"Alright, let's demonstrate another usage of symbols." Zhou Yuhao had a smile on his face.

Hong!

Qingfeng once again flew out, and smashed into a patch of trees. He felt that his injuries were worsening, and it was difficult to even budge an inch.

"Ai, junior disciple, this will not do. You need to work harder, or else it will be hard for you to remain in the genius camp. If there is something that you don't understand while cultivating, you can find me." Zhou Yuhao shook his head, and lifted him up.

In the distance, the little guy's pupils were flashing with a divine radiance, and his canines began to make grinding noises. It seemed that when Zhou Yuhao lifted Qingfeng up, he once again used his power to injure Qingfeng, and it was absolutely fierce and despicable.

"Alright, we will end it here." Someone from the genius camp couldn't watch this any longer, and opened his mouth.

"Fellow junior disciples, if you have anything you don't understand, you can ask us," said a genius in this way.

“Okay!”

Three thousand disciples immediately rushed forward, and began to ask all types of questions.

Around the white clad Yu Feng was where the most people gathered, and a large group of young ladies surrounded him. They were chattering continuously, and wanted to ask him for guidance.

The others were also surrounded densely by people, and the area was overcrowded. Many of the geniuses were being surrounded, including the silver gowned youth Xiao Tian.

The three thousand disciples asked every type of question possible. They asked for advice on cultivation and asked for secrets within the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Rumor has it that Shi Yi came too, and so did the Emperor’s daughter. There were a total of ten special geniuses that entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, so why haven’t they appeared?”

“This group is particularly special, and even have an heir of an Archaic descendant. It is extremely rare for an ordinary person to meet one of these people, and they were lead away by an old person.”

This area was bustling with noise, and all of the geniuses were being surrounded as they patiently answered.

A while later, a large chaos erupted in the distance. A blood-curling shriek ran out, and no one knew what was happening. Everyone turned around, and their gazes shot out. They only saw the hundred new disciples who appeared completely startled and were completely stirred up. It seems like someone was being hunted down.

“What happened?” A group of geniuses were astonished.

Shortly after, many people arrived, and the miserable screams were divided up.

“Isn’t that Zhou Yuhao’s voice?” Someone within the genius camp was shocked.

“Chase after him! Don’t let him escape, and get that devilish brat’s whereabouts from him!” The group of people were extremely stirred up.

They only saw Zhou Yuhao with his hair dishevelled, and his teeth splattered across. He was beaten until he was sent flying by someone, and when he dropped to the floor, he did not dare pause. He immediately got up and began to flee.

Unfortunately, he was immersed by the sea of people.

“What happened?” The genius camp was dumbstruck.

“Find out where that devilish brat’s whereabouts are!” The little guy immersed himself within the group of people and loudly shouted.

“That is Zhou Yuhao, what relationship does he have with the devilish brat?!” The genius camp’s people all felt that this was a bit crazy.

Zhou Yuhao was so angry that he was vomiting out blood. He was merely joking with the people around him, and said that he knew where the whereabouts of the devilish brat was. In the end, he was smashed in the face by some little thing, and the impact made his face burst open. Blood splashed everywhere, and he was framed into being the devilish brat’s accomplice.

Following that, the little thing who he didn’t even see clearly loudly shouted, and a group of people swarmed over. They were completely stirred up, and held him down as they violently stuck and beat him until even his teeth flew out.

“I’ve been beaten until even my blood became moldy. It was a fucking joke! How could that little thing be real?! You’ve handled this too viciously!” Zhou Yuhao was driven mad.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion had said in the past that as long as they noticed the devilish brat’s whereabouts and had some clues about him, then they would be promoted to a core disciple as long as this information was reported.

“The reward is truly astonishing, but you guys need to find proof first! I really don’t know where the devilish brat is!” Zhou Yuhao vomited out blood, and he covered his head and sneaked away like a rat.

The large mass of people was extremely stirred up as they charged after him. Even if he was a genius, it didn’t matter.

The most important thing was that in the very beginning, a little thing beat his face until it blossomed, and as the group of people chased after him, it immediately created a blindly conforming effect. Hundreds of people began to join in.

“Why is my mouth so lowly!” Zhou Yuhao furiously ran, and his heart couldn’t help but howl in grief. However, he felt that the little thing was even lower, as how could he do such a thing to him? To seize such an opportunity, it was too lacking in moral sense. What the fuck was this?!

Chapter 109 – Bloody Conflict

Zhou Yuhao miserably screamed, and the corners of his mouth were overflowing with blood. His expression was completely pale, and he was running for his life. With so many attacks coming at him, all types of symbols were densely packed as they sparkled with light. Everyone was oppressing and beating him.

Geniuses were still human, and as he faced off against a hundred of the large tribes' most powerful youths, he couldn't defend himself at all. Blood flowed from his mouth and nose, and his disheveled hair was fluttering about; it was a tragic sight.

Typically, he was a noble and untamed steed. He was naturally talented, and would not even care about these ordinary disciples. Although he wouldn't speak words of contempt, he always despised them within his heart. However now, he was being madly beaten.

The hundred or so youth who originated from large tribes were all shouting, and they formed into a giant flood as they submerged everything. Zhou Yuhao loudly shouted, "I truly don't know! I have nothing to do with him!"

"Who would believe that? You were just fiercely resisting just now, and even said yourself that you knew where that devilish brat was. Many of us heard you, furthermore, if it really wasn't you, why do you need to run?"

Zhou Yuhao endlessly cursed. If I didn't run, wouldn't I be beaten to death? It truly was like 'jumping into the yellow river but still unable to clean oneself.'

“Brothers, catch him! Slowly interrogate him!” someone shouted.

However, Zhou Yuhao’s strength was not just for show, and he dashed left and right. Although he didn’t have any way of escaping and was seriously injured, he was still painfully persisting on.

Peng!

Within the dark, symbols formed into a small palm, and directly smashed into his left rib. Zhou Yuhao seemed as if he was struck by lightning, and his entire body felt as if it was collapsing apart. He shouted miserably, as this symbol palm was too terrifying. It immediately made him feel as if his left ribs were shook until they broke.

This time, he fell onto the floor, and he was instantly drowned out by that group of people. The group of people crazily trampled on him, and he was hugging his head and trying his best to protect his crucial parts.

Ao...

The cry that Zhou Yuhao emitted was simply not a sound that belonged to humans. It was like a wild beast wailing, and a mouthful of teeth were spouted out. They all fell, and he was powerless as the surrounding people all trampled and smacked him.

“No good, if we continue like this, Yuhao will lose his life!” someone said in a low voice within the genius camp.

Although they were separated by quite a distance, and more than a hundred

people were blocking their way, they were still able to vaguely see Zhou Yuhao falling. If it continued like this, then he was definitely going to lose his life.

This was not just one or two people taking action, but rather a hundred people attacking together. Just from their trampling alone could turn him into meat paste.

Honglong!

Symbols flickered, and it sounded like a waterfall. It was deafening, and the two people who were normally on the best terms with Zhou Yuhao soared over and attacked in that direction. Using their precious techniques to open up a path, many people were sent flying in an instant.

In that split second, there were more than a dozen youth who began to cough blood. They all became unsteady, and fell down.

In that short period of time, the scenery was peaceful and quiet, and the intimidation effect was achieved. After seeing this, those two people relaxed. Their faces were cold and detached, and they immediately charged inside. They once again took action, and sent another dozen people flying.

“The genius camp is bullying the newcomers. We came from the great tribes! Did we come to the Heaven Mending Pavilion just to get bullied? Group together, resist!” The little guy loudly shouted within the group of people.

In that split second, countless people began to blaze with fury, because they saw for themselves the ruthless actions of those two just now. After arriving, they knocked down twenty to thirty new disciples. Their faces carried arrogance

and indifference, and this was something that they all witnessed for themselves.

“You want to bully us, who have just entered this school? To directly wound us like this, return the stage! Let us support our fellow disciples who were wounded!”

“What is so special about the genius camp? Do you think that you can oppress others just because you arrived earlier? Beat those two unbridled fellows!”

The entire place erupted. This time, it was not just a hundred people. Over ten people ran forward, and used an incomparably crazy power to send all types of symbols into the air. They smashed forward.

These two instantly became scared. Their intimidation unexpectedly failed, and now they were caught up in this tide of people as well. Next to him, all types of multicolored lights flashed, and as they grouped together, they formed an astonishing and terrifying attack.

Ah pu...

Soon after, these two were beaten until they vomited out blood.

Peng, peng...

In that split second, two mysterious palms formed out of symbols appeared, and directly smashed into their bodies. More than ten of their bones instantly snapped, and the two individuals' fighting abilities steeply declined; they were drowned out by the crowd.

The little guy had accomplished his task, and was now retreating. The person who first yelled out was naturally him, and the one who threw a fist first was naturally him as well. The one who inflicted the serious injury at the crucial moment was also, of course, him.

Now that Zhou Yuhao's group of three were submerged within the flood, he rapidly retreated. He felt rather satisfied, and that he carried out this matter excellently. You three should just pray for some stroke of luck to occur.

Ao...

The three were beaten until they wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves, and even when they kneeled and begged for forgiveness, it was useless.

The genius camp's members frowned. If this continued, it would definitely lead to major trouble. If these three individuals weren't crippled, then they were going to die. All of them were watching this, and one of them had already left to look for an elder, while a few others walked forward and took actions collaboratively. They wanted to rescue those individuals.

"The genius camp really are bullies! Just now they were humble and showed their courtesy, but now, it seems as if it were all just pretending. It was all an act, and they are now revealing their fangs and starting a war against us!"

A loud voice shouted out, and this entire area clamored with noise. The three thousand new disciples all charged towards this area. Symbols immediately fell down like rain, and sent several of the geniuses flying.

The little guy was stunned. He merely pushed them a bit, and never thought that things would blow up like this. Like a wisp of smoke, he fled.

The genius camp were also angered at this point, and many of them began to emit light from their bodies. They were preparing their powerful precious techniques to sweep away these new disciples, letting them understand who exactly a genius was!

Yu Feng frowned. If they fought back like this, then it might incur a large scale conflict. At that time, it was no longer clear who exactly was going to be on the losing end. Although he wanted to stop them, he knew that it was useless.

Honglong!

Symbols flared up from both sides, and erupted like a storm. It directly caused the space around them to explode, forming a powerful wave of radiance that contained enough force to collapse several mountain peaks.

“Stay your hands!”

A loud shout rang out, and a bottle gourd appeared in the air. It was a glistening yellow, and was radiating rays of light. Soon after, it began sucking everything in like a whale, and removed all of the surrounding symbols. It completely swallowed up the blazing radiance that could have collapsed a mountain peak, and it all entered that gourd.

Everyone was shocked, and they felt a terrifying aura. There was only a single symbol on that gourd, and it endlessly flickered. It was as if it split apart the heaven and earth, and shook all of their hearts. Hidden within was unexpectedly

the aura of primal chaos!

Finally, the golden skinned gourd downsized, and the symbols disappeared. It began to spin around until it became the size of a palm, and fell into the hands of an elder; it was precisely that elder who previously sat in front of the mountain gate.

Currently, he was carrying a dignified aura, and his expression did not contain the slightest hint of a smile. He shouted in an extremely serious manner, “Everyone who participated in this disturbance today will face the wall in meditation for three years!”

The little guy who had already quickly ran into the distance raised his ears, and after hearing those words, he once again made his way into the crowd. If he suddenly exited the group, then it would be too weird, and so it was still better to follow the large flood.

The elder’s gaze was intimidating, and it swept over all of the disciples. He sighed inwardly; recruiting three thousand disciples at once did indeed create a large problem, and internal strife truly did occur.

Soon after, several elders appeared. They were all wiping their cold sweat, especially Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun. They were shouting within their hearts; how could another ripple been created when the first one hadn’t even settled yet? After recruiting these new disciples this year, there hasn’t been a single event that went by smoothly.

They began to investigate just what exactly was going on, and in the end, they had absolutely nothing to say. There wasn’t any instigator for the chaos, and there were only a few unfortunate people.

Ninety percent of the bones in Zhou Yuhao's bones were broken, and the other two also suffered serious damage. They were already half crippled, and even if they were nursed back to health with medicine, it would still take several months.

Many of the people were following along blindly, and they did not truly cause an insurrection.

"Why did you claim to know where the little guy was?" elder Zhuo Yun pointed at Zhou Yuhao who was lying on the floor, and he was angry and furious. He completely chewed him out until the words were splitting Zhou Yuhao's head and covering his face; their shouts were only lacking the three words 'serves you right'.

Zhou Yuhao was filled with grievance, and he felt that he really had a low mouth. However, that little thing who he couldn't see clearly was even lower. He was too lacking in morals; why did you send your fist over at me with absolutely no reason?

Couldn't you at least wait to strike after you finished asking clearly?

At the same time, his heart was still doubting. How could he, a genius, be punched in the face until his face blossomed by a little thing, and almost be knocked unconscious? He didn't even have any way of evading it. The only thing was, he was too embarrassed to ask this question, as he was scared of the humiliation.

There wasn't a specific instigator for this event, and naturally no one had to face a wall in meditation for three years like the golden skinned gourd elder

claimed. Therefore, he directly left.

“You all... Are truly infuriating!” Elders Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun roared. Only after a quite a while did they finally retract their ‘demonic dog methods’, and left in extreme anger.

The crisis gradually calmed down. The little guy batted his eyes at Qingfeng who was in the distance, and he carried a smile on his face.

Qingfeng’s mouth was completely round, and he almost shouted out. This entire disturbance was caused by little big bro? This was simply too frightening!

The males and females who rushed over were all at least twenty years old. They had already been within the Heaven Mending Pavilion for over eight years, and their strength were astonishing. They were in charge of the aftermath of the crisis. While they explained to everyone the regulations of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, they treated the injured at the same time.

“Senior disciple, do you know what kind of treasure that gourd in the elder’s hand was? It really is effective, where did he obtain it from?” The little guy moved up and asked.

“Little fatty, you are curious about everything. Those are things that you don’t need to be concerned about. To even ask about where such an item was obtained from, were you actually planning to pluck off another one?” said a rather good-natured senior disciple.

“If there really are those kind of gourds, I would definitely also pick one. They really are just too useful,” the little guy said, making his seniors all gag at him.

Several pretty girls gently laughed from the side, and covered their mouths with their hands. Among them, one of the pretty seniors laughed and said, “Little fatty, don’t think so much. That is our Heaven Mending Pavilion’s treasure, and was obtained from our Guardian Spirit. Do you still dare to pluck one?”

“Ah?” The little guy was immediately shocked. It turns out that the Heaven Mending Pavilion was a gourd vine, it really was too mysterious.

The crisis quieted down, and several days passed.

There wasn’t anyone else who bothered Qingfeng, and he was allowed to peacefully cultivate. This allowed the little guy to relax a bit, and he decided to take a stroll around to familiarize himself with the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

This region was truly extremely boundless, and there were more than a hundred spiritual mountains within the cultivation grounds. As for the elders and the higher class, each and every one of them occupied a grand and ancient mountain.

Furthermore, there were still many mysterious areas, and it was just like the original wasteland. Disciples were not allowed to come near, and was even more vast.

“That area is the holy institution.” The little guy looked into the distance, and saw a vast and obscure area of land, and a mist of primal chaos was surging about violently.

“Yi, there’s someone here!” Right at that moment, he became astonished. That holy institution was enshrouded within propitious vapors, and not even the buildings were visible. He could only see a single road, and it lead into the extremity of the primal chaos.

On top of that road was a youth, and his steps were firm and resolute. He was walking forward step by step, and gave people an indescribable type of feeling. It was as if the Heaven and Earth blended together, and were combined into an integral whole as it resonated with that great road.

However, while he walked on that road, although he was advancing forward, that road seemed as if it had no limit, and continued on endlessly.

“Shi Yi.” The little guy spoke in a soft voice.

He believed that individual was definitely that powerful Shi Yi, and he was an existence that was similar to a God!

“He continuously walks forward, and seems like he had already walked for many days. However in the end, he was still unable to reach the end of the road.” The little guy pondered over this, as this sacred institution was indeed mysterious.

That area was a boundless, and if you took out that strip of road, then there was only the primal chaos. It wasn’t clear where the road lead to, and it was evident that Shi Yi had been on this road all along. He seemed to be moving forward, but from start to finish, he hadn’t taken many steps.

“This road is truly not simple. I could feel a sort of rumbling sound all the way

from over here. While walking on that road, although he hasn't entered the ancient sacred institution, these types of conditions will still grant major benefits."

The little guy spoke to himself, and after pondering for a while, he felt that he had to work harder. Otherwise, he really would be shaken off by Shi Yi.

Chapter 110 – Guardian Spirit of the Sacred Land

“Can I really walk down that path into the primal chaos of the Ancient Sacred Institution?” The little guy muttered to himself, then quickly shook his head. From his understanding today, he already knew that this holy institution couldn’t be randomly opened. Having it open for one person in over ten years was pretty good already.

However, this time, the Heaven Mending Pavilion already picked Shi Yi to enter. No one else would have the opportunity to enter again. Despite the fact that the elders of the sacred land had said that ‘as long as someone had an outstanding performance with extraordinary natural gifts, they would have the opportunity,’ these were only words of encouragement.

“Ancient Sacred Institution....” The little guy said out loud before turning around with determination.

A young man was advancing down that path. He had the reputation of an existence equal to a God within his age group. It was as if the heaven and earth blended together as large amounts of divine voices echoed outwards. It seemed like the ancient Gods were chanting.

The little guy did not allow himself to become distressed, and quickly ditched this matter from his mind. He grabbed Hairy Ball by the tail, then slipped away into a mysterious area like a thief.

Although it was currently deep into the night, the surrounding scenery was all clearly visible.

This was an extremely large courtyard with all kinds of growing vegetation. There was also a little stream flowing underneath the bridge, as well pavilions everywhere. There was a certain characteristic to these structures, and they were all very old-fashioned. The bridge and the pavilions all seemed as if they could collapse at any moment, since they haven't been repaired for thousands of years.

The vegetation was still growing, but this arched bridge and other structures seemed like something that had existed since ancient times, and was already on the verge of collapsing. He quietly tiptoed inside while grabbing Hairy Ball by the tail.

Hairy Ball's large pair of eyes swivelled and turned. It was not angry after being grabbed by the tail. Like the little guy, it was curious as well, and it surveyed this entire place.

This was the most mysterious place in the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and it occupied from ten to a hundred li. It was the huge ancient courtyard where the Guardian Spirit lived in seclusion. Normally, no one dared to venture inside.

This was because of the fact that they had all been warned before.

There was no one guarding this place, because such a thing was absolutely unnecessary. Would the Heaven Mending Pavilion's Guardian Spirit need protection from humans? The Guardian Spirit was the one that guarded this entire sacred land.

"Master Guardian Spirit, I've come here here harboring a heart full of reverence. Wasn't it rumored that some fated disciples could obtain your guidance? With a devout mind, I have come here to ask for your guidance."

The little guy muttered as he swept his gaze around this entire place. He was searching the ground for some spirit medicine. Hairy Ball's little nose was constantly breathing in as his eyes shone and surveyed in every direction.

“How could the place where the Guardian Spirit is staying be so empty?” They walked inside, and the further they walked in, the more amazed they were. The amount of vegetation decreased, and the ground became even more barren until not an inch of grass grew.

When the little guy arrived here, he felt the divine light within his body explode forth and started to shine. Strands of essence energy were leaving his body as all kinds of mysterious patterns appeared on the ground.

Hairy Ball cried out in fear as well. It struggled free from the little guy's hands, and scuttled onto his shoulders while exposing its frightful expression.

The little guy sucked in a breath of cold air; he finally understood why this place was so empty. There was a demonic power that drew out the energy from the earth, and deprived this entire place of life.

It was strange that he only felt it after entering this region. If he backed off just a bit, he would not feel that kind of power anymore.

“What happened to the Heaven Mending Pavilion's Guardian Spirit? Is there something wrong with it?” The little guy was constantly bewildered as he carefully paced forward.

The barren land ahead of him was like a desert. It seemed as if he arrived at a

great desert, since there was only sand and stone here. It was incredibly quiet, and the sound of his footsteps were able to transmit very far away.

“Guardian Spirit, I’m here show my worship for you. Doesn’t every disciple have a chance? You can’t make a mistake,” the little guy garrulously muttered. He was genuinely curious as he walked inside even further.

This quiet and silent place was incredibly desolate and remote. He advanced over ten li, and his entire body shined like a sun as symbols densely covered his body. They were constantly protecting him from the demonic power.

“So powerful. It absorbed the energy of the courtyard here, and devoured the essence of the heavens as well. Is the Guardian Spirit cultivating some type of mysterious technique?” he muttered to himself.

When he lifted his head, he was able to see strands of strands of divine light pouring down from the sky. The stars and the silver moon in the sky all sprinkled down a silver radiance. It was as if silver raindrops were falling into the abyss of the desert.

He was finally drawing near. There were signs of vegetation that appeared after the little guy arrived in front of an ancient courtyard.

This was a courtyard within a courtyard, and walls surrounding it. The passage of time had left this entire place riddled with many scars.

The doors had rotted a long time ago, and the walls were full of ordinary vines. There were no spirit medicines, nor were there any precious trees growing here. There was only the most ordinary of vegetation here.

“How come the essence energy here is not deprived?”

The little guy was amazed since this courtyard was truly ancient. There was only a single stone remaining, and all the structures had collapsed with vines overrunning them.

Sprinkles of light descended into the courtyard. These ordinary plants had received some of this benefit. As a result, they flourished extravagantly, and this place did not become a desert.

“This looks like the courtyard of an ancient family!” The little guy noticed the abnormality after entering, and revealed a surprised expression.

There were three layers to this courtyard. Drizzles of light flourished within the rear courtyard as a skyful of moonlight descended into it. The Guardian Spirit was clearly over there.

The little guy crossed this place and discovered that all of the houses here had already collapsed and were buried beneath the weeds. Even that arch bridge made of rocks was collapsed with vines running all over it now.

The more he looked, the more he felt as if this was the residence of an ancient family.

Finally, he approached the rear yard, and became extremely nervous. When he arrived, the essence energy inside his body was no longer being drained, and instead, an indescribable reverence overcame him.

“Respects to the Guardian Spirit!” He spoke when he was very far away, then he softly and quietly entered the rear yard.

“This is...” He finally understood. A shocked expression spilled out of the little guy’s eyes as he faced something he could never have imagined.

Endless drizzle of light sprinkled here, making silver splendor evaporate into the air. It made this place appear holy and auspicious. A plant which was precisely the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Guardian Spirit grew there. It was completely different from what he had imagined. It wasn’t resplendent nor was it green. It was yellow and sickly, as if it was about to wither away.

This was a gourd vine that crawled over a pile of stones. There was no splendor nor divine light coming from it. It was simply yellow and withered. It was not very big at all, with a length of five to six meters. Its leaves were sparse, as if autumn had arrived to suck away its life force.

The dried up vine only had a bit of its life force left. It was surrounded by yellow leaves, and even the light rain that filled the skies could not cure its condition.

The starlight and moonlight was resplendent as they poured down, making this entire rear yard appear like a vast expanse of whiteness. They poured into the vine, but it still appeared low spirited like before, and was seriously lacking in life force.

This was the Guardian Spirit of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, an ancient vine that lived for countless years. It made people heart tremble even though it already looked weak and sick. It seemed to have reached its twilight years, yet it still had an indescribable might like a God!

This should not really be a God right? The little guy muttered to himself in his heart. He shut his mouth, and did not speak it out.

An unknown amount of time had passed before he finally managed to speak again. He repeated those words he had spoke earlier while he walked over. His large black eyes shot sneaky glances at the vine to see its reaction.

The quiet and soundless ancient vine seemed like it had lost its life force.

“Yi, there’s another gourd!”

Under the cover of the yellow leaves hid another green gourd. It was similar in size to the glistening yellow gourd that the old elder of the Heaven Mending Pavilion had. They were both the size of a palm, but their colors were different.

The little guy’s large eyes stared perfectly round as he discovered that this gourd was very magical. The more he looked at it, the more fearful he became. It seemed as if it contained a world inside of it, and could oppress him whenever it wanted to.

Furthermore, the aura of primal chaos that lingered around that area seemed to be bottled up within the gourd.

Hairy Ball obediently laid on his shoulders. It was rare to see the creature not daring to move a single inch. In reality, it was the same as the little guy. It wanted to take this gourd away so much, only, it was something that he could say, but could not do.

“It seems like this is a pretty good place for cultivation,” the little guy muttered. He sat around and allowed the light rain scatter onto him. After he received a part of it, his entire body relaxed, and symbols began to resonate.

He stole a glance at the Guardian Spirit, only to find that the vines were motionless. Its leaves were quiet without any reactions at all.

“Uncle Guardian Spirit, you’re not against me cultivating here right?” The little guy asked, then quickly added, “Are you hurt? I know of a willow tree that suffered a far worse injury than you. Its entire body was barren, and only one of its branches remained, but it was still able to once again revive.”

The little guy wanted to be friends with it. However, after he spoke, the vines still remained motionless. It was not injured by any external forces. It was only because it had lived a long life, and had exhausted too much of its life force.

“As long as there is hope in your heart, even if the entire world is lost, you can still live wonderfully. I’m rooting for you, uncle!” The little guy waved little fist.

He stole another glance with his large eyes and found the Guardian Spirit still did not have any reactions. He could not help but let out a long sigh before muttering, “It’s sleep? Fine then, I won’t be courteous and cultivate here.”

The little guy visualized the True Primordial Record in his heart, and carefully examined the mysterious usage of the symbols that was recorded on there. He sat beneath the vines of the gourd while remaining very solemn; he quickly settled himself in place.

A gentle breeze blew past, and the yellow leaves swayed. The entire gourd vine

gently swayed as silver drizzles of light sprinkled down. It made this entire place appear especially holy and auspicious.

Without knowing how much time had past, the little guy continued to comprehend the True Primordial Record until he faintly heard a large cry. He suddenly opened his eyes to find the green gourd was moving. There was an ancient symbol flickering on top of it, accompanied with an aura of primal chaos that made it appear especially mysterious.

He was alarmed. He wanted to see the symbols clearly, but after continuously trying, he still failed. It was simply impossible to see it clearly.

He calmed his mind once again, and noticed that on the area where the symbols flickered, the heaven and earth was rumbling. He discovered that it was much easier to comprehend than the True Primordial Records.

The little guy become excited. This was truly an exceptional place!

In the depths of the night, there was not a sound to be heard. The little guy woke up after settling down for a while. He knew that he should leave, and should return during the night.

When he left, he was startled. Could this really have been an ancient household, and this gourd vine was planted by those people? Could it be that it never wanted to leave this place?

After seeing this ruined courtyard and desolate place, a strange feeling overcame him. Over ten li around this area became a desert, and only this place was the same as before where ordinary grass still grew. Was the Guardian Spirit

deliberately preserving this place to make it look like it had been in the distant past?

Was it reminiscing or thinking back to something? The little guy felt that this Guardian Spirit had its own 'story.'

Finally, he paid respects to the rear courtyard behind him once again, then turned around and left. He decided that he would come back tomorrow night.

As soon as he stepped out from the courtyard, the little guy suddenly became horrified, and he took a few steps back. Hairy Ball was screeching non-stop too as all of the hairs over its body became erect.

The little guy widened his large eyes and stared forward. Outside the gates, there was an elder with a full head of grey hair and an empty pair of eyes. His head was stabbed through by an ancient sword mottled with rust.

His arms were hanging down, and his half a foot long fingernails were pitch-black and absolutely terrifying.

His clothes were incredibly ancient; it looked exactly the same as the styles in ancient books, and made people's hairs stand up. Was this an ancient person?

He did not breathe, nor did he have a pulse; there wasn't a single trace of life force on him anymore. He only stood there as his two empty eyes that seemed like two black holes terrified everyone.

"Senior...you're blocking my way," the little guy spoke.

Soundlessly and breathlessly, this elder disappeared like he had never appeared before. However, the little guy felt his back turn cold, then he suddenly turned around, and his scalp instantly became numb.

In addition, Hairy Ball was even more scared to the point the it jumped up and down on the little guy's shoulders, because this grey haired elder was behind the little guy. He was practically sticking onto the little guy's back.

The little guy's hairs stood erect, and he could not help but take a step back.

Shua!

This elder disappeared soundlessly and breathless once again. This time, he did not appear behind him, and instantly appeared between the courtyard's ruined walls. Furthermore, it emitted some wuwu sounds like it was crying.

It was too fast; it simply seemed to appear out of nowhere as it recreated its body. This scene was absolutely horrifying.

"He lacks life, and the life force within his body was broken. How can he still behave like this..." The little guy took a step back.

Wuwu...

His forehead was penetrated by an ancient sword as his dishevelled hair swayed back and forth. It even seemed like it went to the rear courtyard and stood by the Guardian Spirit while constantly crying. Then it finally appeared in

front of the little guy again to block his way.

Chapter 111 – Ancient Apparition

The little guy's scalp became numb. What exactly was the motive behind this elder who lacked life by obstructing him? This made every hair on his body stand up.

Dark bloodstains seeped between his gray hair, and had already dried up a long, long time. The hilt of the ancient sword that was originally incomparably sharp now had thoroughly rusted. It was difficult to imagine just how many years it had experienced.

“Uncle, why are you blocking me? If something is wrong, just say it,” said the little guy.

Hairy Ball directly hid behind his back with its pair of large eyes swiveling about. It nervously grabbed his hair, and was scared that elder would suddenly attack.

Without a single word or breath, this elder stayed fixated his position without any type of response. His face was like a wooden idol, and his eyes were empty as he blocked the path.

When the little guy saw this, he ignored the elder, and walked towards the side with the intention of detouring around him.

With a shua sound, the elder formed directly appeared in front of him out of nowhere to blocked Shi Hao's path once again.

“Uncle, are you going to be reasonable? If you have something to say, then just say it. Stop scaring me.” The little guy made a bitter expression, and began to take precautions.

This was simply too strange! Why did such a lifeless elder appear? Why did he continue to block him? It really was meeting a ghost while still alive!

One has to understand that this was the resting place of a Guardian Spirit. How could an existence like this who was neither a human nor a ghost that wore ancient clothing be here? It made people scared and upset.

Suddenly, the little guy turned around, and quickly returned to the courtyard. With a sou sound, he rushed into the rear courtyard.

The Guardian Spirit was here, could it be that the gray-haired elder could still go against the heavens? If even the ancient sacred land’s calabash vine could not make the elder yield, then he really would be at his wit’s end.

From start to finish, the little guy never made a single move, because he felt that this was simply too strange. This seemingly half man, half ghost existence could possibly be extremely dangerous, and it was still better to not provoke it.

In the rear courtyard, the calabash vine was still as dried up and yellow as before. After receiving the heavenly splendor and moonlight’s baptism, this area became hazy and gentle.

“Uncle Guardian Spirit, another Uncle came. You should chat a bit with him; otherwise, he’ll keep blocking me and prevent me from leaving.” The little guy arrived beneath the calabash vine.

He was hoping that the Guardian Spirit would give him some kind of response. This place was also a part of the sacred land, so it should care. However, he was disappointed because the dried up vine remained motionless, and its yellow leaves were drab; it did not show the slightest bit of reaction.

The gray-haired elder also closed in, and he still stood opposite of him like before. It blocked his path while staring at him with his empty pupils.

The little guy anxiously rushed on top of a pile of rubble, with the intention of disturbing that green gourd from on top of that vine's frame in order to awaken that Guardian Spirit.

Just when he was about to draw near, that green-skinned gourd began to emit the aura of primal chaos. It created an ear-splitting noise, and prominently formed a symbol. Terrifying and extremely intimidating waves of aura were emitted, and an indescribable ripple forcefully made the little guy retreat.

Symbols interweaved and linked in countless ways, moreover, the aura of primordial chaos grew thicker. It enveloped the green-skinned gourd, and it was as if he arrived at a point in the time when the world was being created. The mist here was hazy, and lightning interweaved within this area!

At the same time, the gray-haired elder's body shook, and emitted a sound from his mouth, "Give my sword back..."

In the depth of the night, the little guy felt a chill crawl down his spine. Give what sword back? There was indeed one here, but it was pierced through that elder's skull, how does someone give that back?!

“Uncle, the sword is in your head.”

The elder seemed as if he didn't hear what was said, and continued to stare at the little guy as before while speaking. “Give my sword back.”

The little guy was startled and doubtful at the same time. Could it be that it wanted his help to pull out the sword? He opened his mouth and asked, “How do I return it? How about you lower your head, and I'll pull it out for you.”

The ancient sword unexpectedly emitted a shrill sound, and a black-colored bloodstain appeared at that location. The elder once again shook, and muttered, "Give my sword back."

He blocked the little guy's path, and repeated that sentence. Shi Hao did not know what to do, and in the end, the little guy was pressured into extreme anxiousness. "Okay, in the future, I'll help you find it, and give your sword back."

When this sentence was spoken, the heaven and earth lost its color, and the sound of winds abruptly stirred. Lightning flashed and thunder roared, and the elder instantly vanished, and disappeared without a trace.

The little guy felt cold air over his back. This was simply too shocking; such an event stirred up within the Guardian Spirit's resting place, yet calabash vine did not show the slightest bit of a reaction, could it be that these two were related?

"Where did he come from, and how could he be so weird?!" The little guy was truly frightened, and ran away like a wisp of smoke. Without turning around a single time, he escaped from the Guardian Spirit's resting place.

Hairy Ball was extremely nervous, grabbed his collar, and hung from his body like a koala. The wind made huhu sounds, and its body even began to float up and down. It followed behind him as he quickly escape.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion was extremely large. It was vast and boundless, and the little guy instantly ran out over ten li, and finally broke away from the Guardian Spirit's resting ground. He turned his head around, and saw the bright

moon shining cleanly. The sky full of stars flickered, and this entire large area of land was silent. That elder had finally disappeared.

“Go!” He once again began to run away.

Along the way, the spiritual mountains were towering and majestic. Under the silver moonlight, they all seemed to be enshrouded in a thin natural layer of hazy smoke. Palace halls sat on them one after another, and rain was scattering above the mountain tops. They were spotlessly white like whips, and mists were rising about. Under the water moonlight, this entire land appeared unreal and illusory, as if they arrived at a fairyland.

They had crossed a hundred li until the little guy finally returned to his residence. It was extremely late into the night, and the other disciples had long fallen asleep. He stealthily sneaked into his own thatched hut, and lied down to sleep.

After experiencing such tormenting, he did not want to recall what just happened. He wanted to forget it as quickly as possible, and enter his land of dreams.

Hairy Ball was of the same opinion. He glanced out the window, and nervously trembled. He immediately covered his eyes, and hid behind the little guy before falling asleep.

A few days passed in succession, and everything was very normal. The little guy began to relax, because there weren't any more issues in the end. However, he did not return to the Guardian Spirit's area, since he was scared of seeing a ghost.

During these next few days, he was extremely obedient and honest. During the night in particular, he did not leave his home. He only sat on top of his roof in order to absorb heavenly essence. He refined the heavenly splendor, and slept when he became tired.

On the sixth night, the little guy suddenly felt the hairs on his body stand up. He immediately sat up, and shouted, "Ghost!"

He did not know when that grey haired elder arrived, but he was standing in front of his bed. The empty pupils stared at him in a daze, and black blood dripped from his head. That ancient sword was emitting an murderous aura.

In this dead of the night, this yelling sound transmitted far into the distance. The nearby disciples were all alarmed, and a group of people all woke up and rapidly sat up.

The sleeping Hairy Ball naturally also jumped to his feet after hearing this shout. All of the hair on his body stood explosively stood up, and it muddle-headedly jumped up from the little guy's pillow.

Peng!

It instantly jumped on top of that elder's head, and grabbed onto that gray-haired elder's hair. It happened to stare directly into those two empty eyes, and immediately shrieked miserably. It was immediately became frightened, and scuttled away. It climbed onto the top of his head, and then dropped down to his shoulders. In the end, it rolled its eyes and almost fainted.

The little guy's entire body was crawling with cold air, and instantly leapt up as

well. He grabbed Hairy Ball's tail, and smashed through the window as he charged out while carrying hairy ball.

The activity here was rather great, and alarmed many people. Many lights within the houses lit up. "What is it, who is yelling ghost? What happened?!"

"Who was it? Why make so much noise in the middle of the night and disturb our rest?!"

Many people rushed out in search of the noise's origin.

"Over here, everyone hurry over. Let me introduce a new friend to you guys." The little guy shouted loudly. His voice was powerful and calm, and wanted to give everyone a 'nice surprise.'

That gray-haired elder was like an apparition, and was wordless and uncommunicative. He had already arrived in front, and stared blankly at him.

If it really was a ghost, then with three thousand youth grouped together and a positive energy that overflowed the heavens, would it still not be able to scare you away? This was what the little guy was thinking, and of course, he wanted to gather everyone with the intention of letting them 'get to know' this strange uncle.

"Wei, what are you shouting about?" A group of youth charged over, and looked at him strangely while completely ignoring the gray-haired elder.

The little guy was dumbstruck and said, "You guys are all so brave. You aren't scared at all?"

“So weird... What are you talking about?” A few of the youth were dissatisfied.

That pretty girl in particular whose skirt the little guy messed with was scowling. She bent her small waist and said, “What are you playing at? Are you just messing with everyone right?”

The little guy became stupid. Could it be that this group of people couldn't see the gray-haired elder? This was too terrifying, and a layer of cold goosebumps appeared over his body as he said, “Can you guys not see? He's right in front of me. An old man with a pair of empty eye socket. His head has a sword stabbed into it, and it's dripping with black blood...”

“You lack moral sense! To scare us so late into the night!” That pretty girl scowled at him, and the others were all discontent.

“I'm not, aiya, it's a ghost!” The little guy miserably screamed, this uncle was getting closer and closer, almost as if he was going to stick to him.

He was full of energy. After shouting that loud; naturally, he startled everyone. In that brief period of time, another hundred people arrived here. They looked at him with strange expressions.

“There really is an Uncle here! Black blood is even dripping down onto his face, you guys can't see it?!” The little guy was getting anxious.

In the end, more than a hundred people were gathered here, and they were all pointing their fingers in blame. They were extremely resentful towards him, because he disturbed them from their rest.

Dang!

The little guy became nervous, and suddenly jumped up. His finger softly tapped on top of that sword, and created a vibrato sound. That originally clamoring courtyard immediately became silent.

All of them became stupid, and they all couldn't help but become terrified.

However, a large portion of them quickly came back to reality, and someone shouted, "Who are you trying to scare? Do you think that you can use a trick to scare all of us?"

With a sou sound, the little guy rushed over, and the gray-haired elder naturally followed to once again blocking his way.

"If you guys don't believe me, then you guys come and touch it," shouted the little guy.

"I don't believe in demons!" That girl who was always scowling walked over, and several others followed as well.

In that instant, they felt as if they touched a cold and bone-chilling ice sculpture. It completely terrified them, and they immediately retracted their hands before shouting out loudly, "Ghost!"

It was obvious that they couldn't see anything, yet they were able to feel it. It made the group of youth horrified, and several of them began to trip over one

another while retreating.

“Ah...” That pretty girl was screeching even more, and frantically scrambled. She stepped over many youths who had fell, and completely vanished like a wisp of smoke.

The little guy squeezed into the group of people, and immediately made the youth wail like ghosts and howl like wolves. Many of the people personally touched it and became extremely terrified. They all madly ran away in a hurry.

In the blink of an eye, more than a hundred people vanished. The entire area became empty, and the little guy stared blankly. This was too fast right?

This area of the mountains were in a state of complete disorder. All of the houses began to light up, and the three thousand or so new disciples were all alerted. One spread to ten, and ten spread to a hundred; soon after, everyone became aware of the situation.

In that instant, the little guy's surroundings became quiet. The people near the areas that he passed all scampered away and vanished.

“Quickly report it to an elder!”

Recently, Xiong Fei, Zhuo Yun were extremely exhausted. After so many things happened, these two were in both in terrible shapes. Even their sleeps had been unpeaceful.

After a rare few days of peace, they were thinking that there shouldn't be any more problems. However during the middle of this night, a group of children

were loudly shouting under their spiritual mountains.

“What happened now?!” The two felt a sense of powerlessness.

“Elders, there’s a ghost! His forehead that has been pierced by an ancient sword, and black blood flowed out, and elder with long dishevelled hair appeared...” A youth was loudly shouting.

“What?!” Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun’s expressions immediately changed, and rushed down their spiritual mountain. They grabbed a child’s arm, and began to question him with an incomparably loud and strict voice.

These youth quickly explained what they had encountered.

Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun’s faces were pale, and even their lips were trembling. They seemed as if they were going to run away.

“Elders, what happened? You should go and take a look.”

“Since the ancient past, it would appear once every few hundred years. As long as it appeared, many people would die!” elder Zhuo Yun said in a trembling voice.

When the group of children heard this, they immediately became extremely scared. They all retreated step by step, and were all incomparably nervous. Their entire bodies were trembling, and even their scalps were turning numb.

Additionally, something completely unexpected happened. Elders Xiong Fei

and Zhuo Yun did not pay attention to them and quickly ran. In the blink of an eye, they left without a trace.

Were there really irresponsible elders like this who ran for their lives first?!

“You guys wait here, we’ll go find our seniors!” Fortunately, the wind carried over voices of these two individuals.

The mountain area exploded. This was a supernatural existence that had existed since ancient times, and there was still explanation for it now? What was going on, for them to actually encounter it now?!

All of them were fearful and afraid, and they all sympathized with that unfortunate child. It was obvious that the existence was fixated onto him.

Many of them gathered their courage, and walked into the distance. They headed towards that courtyard, and they couldn’t help but be flabbergasted. What was this fellow doing? He was so brave!

After being woken up, the little guy slowly snapped back to reality. He no longer feared, and directly jumped towards the gray-haired elder’s body, and rode on his neck.

In his hands were held a limestone, and he continuously used force to smash downwards. It wasn’t clear whether he was trying to smash apart the brain, or to break apart that ancient sword. He noisily shouted, “Return your sword, I’ll dig it out for you. Stop following me, you really are annoying me to death!”

At the same time, a second echoed out of nowhere, and an elder appeared in

the distance with a glistening yellow gourd filled with the aura of primal chaos in hand.

Furthermore, the long cries rose and fell in succession in the distance, as all of the experts who were cultivating on the grand and imposing mountains were alarmed. The upper levels of the Heaven Mending Pavilion were shaken, and all left their positions to head towards this location.

Chapter 112 – Destined to Die

Dang, dang...!

The little guy smashed downwards with all his might, but his arms were hurting. For his 100,000 jin of divine strength contained within one hand, this was simply unimaginable.

On the ground, there were powdered rocks formed from the falling pieces of a smashed limestone.

He directly jumped down, and carried over a copper cauldron from within the courtyard. He once again sat on the elder, and used his strength to pound and smash downwards.

This area was just like forged iron, and with kengqiang sounds, sparks flew everywhere. Regardless of whether it was that skull or the ancient sword, they both did not move in the slightest. They were not damaged at all, and were extremely terrifying.

The little guy scratched his head in puzzlement; this was simply too sturdy. With a wave of both of his arms, it carried a powerful force, yet it unexpectedly did not make the slightest dent. It made dangdang sounds, and as sparks flew outwards; it didn't even shake in the slightest.

Uncle, the sword on your head must be a precious artifact! It is too sturdy! If I pull it out, do I really have to return it to you?!" The little guy's saliva flowed out.

In the distance, a group of youth saw his posture. Although they couldn't see the elder, they still understood what he was trying to do, and all of them were dumbstruck.

This little thing was too brave right?!

Moreover, he actually wanted to keep this ancient sword for himself? What kind of person was this, to not even care about one's own life and think about precious artifacts!

The little guy naturally still haven't heard about the rumors, and he did not know about the strange phenomenon that continued until this day. He continuously used his strength smash downwards, and wasn't scared of anything as he tried to pull out the sword.

"Aiya, the group of old men are all coming! It truly is unfortunate." The little guy turned his head, and noticed an animal hide flickering with light. An ancient horn was also flickering and a wooden vine was suffused with multicolored lights as a group of elders flew over.

The elder at the very front had appeared in the past, and was known as Tao Ye. In his hand was a yellow gourd. It was filled with the aura of primal chaos, and it seemed as if it contained the heaven and earth as he rushed over.

The little guy did not want to draw attention to himself; otherwise, his identity would most likely be revealed, and be exposed. However, he had no way of getting rid of this elder with the sword pierced through his skull.

When the group of people arrived close, they were all stupefied. Who was this

child? A God?

What was he doing? Smashing downwards while sitting on top of that existence's neck? It shocked them until their eyes were going to pop out from their sockets. This simply made them too speechless, it actually dared to take action against an ancient deity!

“Is something wrong with my eyes, or did I arrive at the wrong place? Who is that child? He is too daring, right?”

Since ancient times, countless years have passed, yet they had never heard of this kind of disrespect. This was the first time they saw such a rotten and violent child!

A group of arrived nearby, and descended within the courtyard.

The little guy was incomparably alert, and said, “What are you guy trying to do?” While speaking, he was hugging that sword while sitting on that gray-haired elder's back, and was not willing to come down.

The group of people were instantly stunned. We came here to save you, how did it end up looking like we were the bad guys? Moreover, what made them speechless was that this child was hugging the sword. No matter how they looked at it, it was as if he was protecting it. Could it be that he wanted the sword for himself?

“That sword you are hugging...” One of the elders spoke out.

“Mine, its mine! I got it first!” The little guy hugged the ancient sword, and

seemed to be on his guard.

The group of people did not know whether to laugh or cry. This child was going against the heavens! You actually dare to try and take this item? It truly caused the people to be at a loss for words.

Ke! The elder with the a gourd in his hands coughed and said, “I think you are misunderstanding. We don’t want that sword, and came to rescue you.”

“Then you guys just have to say it.” The little guy stayed vigilant with one hand on the ancient sword and the other holding a cauldron. He continued to smash downwards, and it looked as if he was trying to get the job done as quickly as possible.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s group of people did not know whether to laugh or cry. This type of outrageous child really was rarely seen. Why did this style seem to be somehow familiar?

“Stop hitting it, no one is stealing from you!” Elder Xiong Fei’s expression was deathly white, and he quickly stopped him.

However, that rotten brat did not pay any attention to him, and used all of his strength to swing that copper cauldron. He kept smashing downwards until the entire sky rang with noise. He saw that all of the people there had their hearts alarmed and their bodies leaping. This little brat was too violent, and his strength was astonishing!

Elder Zhuo Yun’s expression was ashen, and he quickly explained the ancient and strange phenomenon to him. He told him that this was an unsolved mystery,

and that its shadow loomed around to this day.

“What?! Each time it appears, a large group of people would die, especially geniuses?” The little guy became stupefied, and the copper cauldron in his hand dropped to the ground with a dang sound. Afterwards, he directly jumped off, and ran over to their side.

With a sou sound, he directly clung onto elder Zhuo Yun’s body, and hugged him to the point where he wouldn’t let go even if he died.

“Child, what are you doing? Why are you clinging to me?” Elder Zhuo Yun’s face became pale. According to legends, upon making contact with the taboo, even an elder would die!

“I’ll give you that sword, elder save me ya!” The little guy swung from his body.

“I... Don’t want it!” Zhuo Fei’s face was pale. What was he supposed to do here? He couldn’t say that he was scared, right? This was in front of three thousand youth’s faces...

The little guy saw the color leaving his face, and he became doubtful. He then directly clung onto the back of elder Xiong Fei, and hugged his neck with no intention of letting go.

“Guardian Spirit, save me!” Elder Xiong Fei’s face became green. How could this rotten brat be so fast? It actually changed to his body, and he felt a wave of dread within his heart.

Moreover, he felt as if there was an ice cold corpse standing in front that was

staring at him.

“Elder, don’t move. Your head is almost touching his face,” the little guy warned.

Heavens! Xiong Fei was shocked and scared. He continuously cursed within his heart. How could this damn brat be so unrestrained? Was the body of an elder something that you could randomly climb around on? He was inwardly screaming ‘someone save me please’! You have to understand that this strange existence was reputed as a death god. Once it fixed its attention on someone, then that person would most likely have no routes of life left. From ancient times until now, it would appear once every hundred years. If one could not satisfy his conditions, and instead came into contact with it, then it would inevitably lead to death.

“Disperse, there isn’t much to see here.” Elder Tao Ye with the golden gourd in his hands spoke, and ordered the three thousand new disciples to leave.

“Bring him to the ancient palace.” Another upper level character opened his mouth, and wanted to bring the little guy into an important area within the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

Elder Xiong Fei was grinding his teeth like a beggar. This rotten brat was hanging from his body without leaving. How were they supposed to carry him away? In front of him blocked the corpse of an ancient ancestor!

“Elder, if you walk this way, then you’ll be fine,” the little guy suggested.

Xiong Fei wanted to persuade him to get down in an amiable manner, but

instead, he revealed an expression that was even uglier than a crying face as he said, “Can you get off?”

“Impossible, I am scared of death the most.” The little guy squeezed his neck even tighter. Those two arms together totaled to two to three hundred thousand jin of strength. Before he even used that much strength, he almost cut off elder Xiong Fei’s breath supply.

“Let go!”

“I won’t, I’m scared of dying!”

“Let go... Cough cough cough...” Elder Xiong Fei rolled his eyes. If not for the symbols rolling around his body, then he might have fallen unconscious, and that would not be a laughing matter at all.

“Quickly release your grip! Can’t you see that Xiong Fei is having difficult breathing?” shouted elder Zhuo Yun.

“Oh, okay.” The little guy loosened his grip somewhat, but he still stuck to his back like dogskin plaster without any intention of coming down.

Everyone was dizzy as they looked at this child. This really was a rarely seen child; others would revere an elder, and would be like a mouse meeting a cat. This one was truly great, and upon seeing the elder, he jumped onto his back, truly unique!

There were still others who revealed a surprised expression. The little guy almost choked Xiong Fei just now; what terrifying physical strength.

Finally, the group of people majestically set off. The large mass was mainly made up of old men and women, and they carried the little guy to the ancient palace.

Elder Xiong Fei repeatedly cursed within his heart again and again. During this entire trip, he was walking with half of his body crooked, and he could feel a cool air attacking his body. Why did this brat decide to stick to him? He was even more repulsive than that brat from the Void God Realm, because this regarded life and death!

The palace was grand and imposing. Propitious vapors were rising, and it was established on top of a tall mountain. It overlooked all four directions, overshadowing large and small mountains alike. This was the main hall of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and only the most important matters were discussed here.

The interior was glorious, and all types of strange stones were embedded within. Multicolored rays of light were emitted, and even if it was late into the night, no lights needed to be lit. Moreover, the grand palace's interior also had primitive precious bones. They circulated with symbols, and rays of divine light were being emitted.

The brilliant colors and multicolored lights within the palace caused the little guy to stare blankly. He really wanted to find a hammer somewhere and throw this entire place into disorder in order to take care of those precious bones.

“Everyone, please sit.” An elder spoke out.

These Pavilion Lords usually stayed within this palace, and these elders within

this palace hall did not differ much in status. Of course, elders Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun was a bit lower in the hierarchy here.

When the little guy calmed his heart, the bright splendor within the palace actually gradually weakened. It became incomparably simple and unadorned, and he sighed within his heart. It really dropped from flourishing to nothing, and became extremely ordinary in an instant.

Beautiful sounds were transmitted through the Heaven Mending Pavilion. It alerted all of the disciples, making everyone revere them.

“It’s about time for those Hundred Shattered Mountains to open up again. Otherwise, our Heaven Mending Pavilion members would not have revealed ourselves.” Tao Ye’s identity was quite high, and he carried the yellow gourd within his hands. He sat down within the palace, and overlooked everyone.

This time, ‘he’ didn’t go to the Ancient Sacred Institution, and had not visited the genius camp. He chose an ordinary disciple, and it is truly odd.” A person from the side opened his mouth.

“What are you guys talking about?” The little guy was in doubt.

“Child, do you want to live?” Tao Ye smiled as he asked.

“Why would I want to die?!” The little guy hugged Xiong Fei’s neck, and asked extremely angrily.

“Gently!” Xiong Fei was depressed. This little brat’s strength was simply too great.

Suddenly, he thought of a possibility. In that instant, his entire body went rigid, and then he began to tremble. He wanted to turn his body around, and carefully inspect this child's face.

"Child, if you want to live, then you need to replace 'him' and find the sword. Otherwise, you will undoubtedly die. From the ancient past until now, all of those who were chosen all died, and not a single one of them are still living in this world." Tao Ye spoke, and the gourd in his hand was emitting light. It formed into a layer of precious splendor that protected him, and it seemed as if he was unwilling to provoke 'him.'

"Isn't the sword stabbed into his head?" The little guy was puzzled.

Tao Ye shook his head, and said, "That is not his sword, but rather that of his former enemy's."

"His sword was left behind within the Hundred Shattered Mountains, and he needs someone to find it for him."

"What kind of place is the Hundred Shattered Mountains?" The little guy was suspicious, and never heard of such a place before.

"As for the precise information, we aren't even clear ourselves. We only know that it opens once every hundred years. The time is not set in stone, and it is incredibly mysterious." An elder was shaking his head.

"There has to be some rumors right?" The little guy was astonished.

“En, there are some rumors. That place is an area that made ancient saints shed tears, and it is a place of carnage,” said Tao Ye.

“What?!” The little stared with his eyes opened, and shook his head with all of his strength. “Even if you killed me I wouldn’t go!”

“If you don’t go, then you will definitely die. From ancient times until now, none of the ones who promised ‘him,’ yet couldn’t fulfill his condition, have lived,” said Tao Ye.

The little guy immediately widened his eyes. Exactly what type of strange existence did he provoke?

“The Hundred Shattered Mountain’s amount of terror could cause even saints to shed tears, and bloodbaths to occur. What would I be doing over there? I would rather give away my life!”

Tao Ye shook his head and said, “Wrong. Compared to back then, it is quite different now. Now, there is a great opportunity. Originally, our Heaven Mending Pavilion was going to send out a few disciples. They are the Ancient Sacred Institution’s Shi Yi, the emperor’s daughter, an Archaic Descendant’s heir, and a few others. We never would have thought that it would choose a person from the ordinary disciples. Now, since ‘he’ chose you, we are only adding one to the quota.

“I’m not going!” The little guy was scared of being duped.

“You really aren’t going? Even if others cracked their heads open trying to find a way in, they would still be unable to. Do you know? Whenever it opened in the

past, just what kind of existences entered?”

“No.”

“Not to mention that our human race’s various large and ancient families would grow hostile for the sake of adding a single member to this quota, even a pure blooded horned dragon, or a Taotie would send their heirs into there,” said Tao Ye

“No way!” The little guy widened his eyes.

Chapter 113 – The Truth Revealed

“How could that be impossible? Hundreds of years ago, quite a few heirs of Archaic Descendents were sent inside, and among them were definitely some pure-blooded youths. Quite a few people personally saw this world shocking event.”

“Why did they have to go there?” The little guy still did not understand, why was it worth participating in.

A senior elder explained, “It’s naturally because there is a huge opportunity there. The individuals who went there over a hundred years ago were all able to look down upon the rest of the world in disdain now, and their might shook the boundless lands. There were people such as the emperor of Stone Country, Zhulu Academy’s chairman, and many others great heroes of their generation. They had the entire land under heaven within their palms, and controlled millions and millions of rivers and mountains. There is even less of a need to talk about those ancient families’ ancestors. They were all extremely accomplished and naturally blessed.

According to what the Heaven Mending Pavilion senior elder said, there were too many opportunities within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. It was even possible to obtain the inheritances from various saints, or find a piece of heavenly bone, and there was even a chance to discover some holy medicine; it simply was the land of the Gods.

The little guy’s expression was bitter. He was not that easily fooled. For even saints to shed tears in such a place of carnage, this place definitely contained endless dangers. One mistake could lead to death.

This group of senior elders continued to promote this idea, and they tried their best to talk about the best parts. It was obvious from a single glance that they wished for him to attend. They had their own goals, and were counting their chickens before they hatched.

“To make me go over there, what kind of benefits will you provide me with?” he suddenly asked.

Everyone was shocked; this child truly was unusual. When others heard about this opportunity and privilege, they would all be moved with gratefulness a long time ago. Yet, why was he asking for benefits?

“That is just giving away my life. If there are no benefits, I won’t go.” The little guy spoke while dangling off of elder Xiong Fei’s neck.

Everyone’s expressions became blank. Was this child extorting and blackmailing them? They had never before seen a disciple like this before.

“If you don’t go, then ‘he’ definitely will not be pleased, and you will lose your life sooner or later,” spoke Tao Ye.

“Sigh!” The little guy became anxious because this did not seem like it was fake. Next to him was the corpse of a God, so he truly reached his wit’s end.

“Since there are so many benefits, why aren’t you guys going yourselves?” he angrily asked.

“We truly want to enter. Unfortunately, our ages do not permit us and stand in our way. Ever since ancient times when the Hundred Shattered

mountains open, only those under the age of eighteen can enter.” Some people sighed, as they really had no choice.

“Fine then!” The little guy nodded. He knew he could not avoid this no matter what he did.

“Many people will enter this time. There are geniuses from ancient families, princes from ancient countries, Archaic descendant’s heirs, and even those who inherited the bloodline of the Golden Winged Peng. You have to be careful when you get there; otherwise, a single careless action and your life will be forfeit.”

One of the senior elders warned, and then he brought up possible benefits.

The little guy’s mind was wandering as he was frowning with worries. He was not willing to place himself in a dangerous situation, and he was simply being pushed around by others right now.

In actuality, that place was indeed extremely dangerous. Every time that the geniuses entered, having four people walk out in the end was already considered pretty good. The mortality rate was too high.

The only thing that tempted him was that if there truly were some pure-blooded vicious beast youths, it was worth considering. His uncles from Stone Village had joked around in the past about that when he was strong enough, he had to catch an Archaic descendant youth for them, so that they could raise it to eventually protect the village. Although he hadn’t grown up yet, and could not yet show disdain for everything under the heavens, if he did end up meeting a young creature without the company of its parents, perhaps he might be able to catch one.

This was because he had the strength to fight on par against one!

While the little guy thought about it, he became lost in his train of thought and began to laugh with heihei sounds.

“Hey, what are you thinking about? Did you hear what I just said?” Someone from the side said. Just now, this child was frowning and worrying; yet all of a sudden, he became like this. He really was just a child after all.

The little guy stopped his fantasizing, and wiped away his saliva. “I want to catch a child of the Golden Winged Peng.”

Those group of people became petrified, and completely ignored him.

“Cough, Xiong Fei, bring him away first. We have a few things to discuss,” said Tao Ye.

The little guy only returned inside the palace hall an hour later. He found that a majority of the people had already left, and only four old men looked at him with their shining green eyes while chuckling.

“You guys... What do you want to do to me?!” He felt something was wrong, and widened his eyes while shouting.

“Nothing, we only want to spank you a bit, hehe!” The four old men got up from their seats and pressed forward.

The little guy figured out that something was wrong. He could not get near

these old foxes after all; otherwise, his secrets would be exposed, and they would certainly discover his identity.

“If you guys dare act impolite to me, I’ll leave and join Zhulu academy!” He wretchedly screamed at the top of his lungs.

“Hehe...”The old men’s laughter did not stop, and their eyes were still shining green.

“Aiyou, are you really gonna spank me? It hurts so much!” The little guy cried with pain as his butt was being spanked by others.

Hong!

He could not resign himself to this punishment, and immediately swatted out with his palm to collide with another elder’s strike. Suddenly, it seemed as if a thunderclap struck, and shocked this entire palace hall until it resonated.

“Good kid, you’re indeed strong enough. This kind of bodily strength can be considered heaven opposing!” a person said while repeatedly gasping in surprise. He was incredibly joyous.

“Enough, don’t bother him anymore.” Tao Ye spoke with a smile on his face.

Those few people stopped. They did not truly tidy him up.

At this moment, Xiong Fei came to his senses. He pointed towards the little guy and said, “You... You’re really that devilish brat?!” He gritted his teeth, and

wanted to viciously pounce at him so much.

Ever since this devilish brat entered Heaven Mending Pavilion, there wasn't a single moment of peace. He created one problem after another, which made him and Zhuo Yun become hard-pressed until they practically fell apart. He could not help but want to immediately catch him then furiously spank him.

However just now, he had to carry this devilish brat while walking the entire way, and practically became infected by this ancient deity. If he could tolerate this, then he could tolerate anything!

"That's enough. Xiong Fei, you leave first."

Xiong Fei had a stomach full of fire, but he did not dare disobey the orders of his seniors. He stared at the little guy with one eye, then he turned around and left.

"Four elders, did you guys see? I'm afraid to stay at the Heaven Mending Pavilion now. If I go back, elder Xiong will definitely fix me up."

Xiong Fei still hadn't completely left yet, and he staggered on the spot. He still had not done anything, but this brat started accusing him already? He immediately became angry.

"Xiong Fei, don't bother him. He's only child. Him being naughty is understandable." Tao Ye said in an amiable manner.

Elder Xiong Fei wanted to cry, but he could not shed any tears. He had tormented people so much already, and this was simply being naughty? It wasn't

just him, even people in the Void God Realm wanted to beat him up.

“Wu, just go.” The four senior elders directly drove him away, which made Xiong Fei extremely angry.

“Child, my Heaven Mending Pavilion is always open-minded. Making a little mistake is not important, but you can never make a huge mistake,” an elder laughed.

The little guy suddenly became a little chicken pecking at rice. He repeatedly praised to show his incredible cuteness.

“When you enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains this time, you have to be careful. If you find the Spring of Eternal Youth and bring it back, your name will be carved into the immortal records of my Heaven Mending Mending,” another elder said.

The little guy’s mouth immediately twitched. No wonder they spoke like this. The reason that no one tidied him up was because they wanted something from him!

“Devilish brat, what’s with the expression in your eyes. When you enter my Heaven Mending Pavilion, you should never forget your masters. Is it that difficult for you to do something?” A senior widened his eyes.

“Enough, if you tell him these things, it’s better to tell him everything. If he actually succeeds, we can let him pick out a precious technique from the Sacred Treasury Pavilion.” Tao Ye said.

“Why do you have such low opinions of me... In reality, I really want to do my best for my masters.” The little guy was embarrassed as he twiddled his thumbs and said, “If I return, you should just let me stay in the Scripture Storage Pavilion for a month. One precious technique is not enough!”

At first, the four elders were still nodding with satisfaction since he was truly still a child. Then after he spoke his following words, their faces immediately darkened!

The Spring of Eternal Youth was located at a hidden place in the Hundred Shattering Mountains. It was rumored that the conditions there were extremely nasty. People without extremely powerful bodies were not able to approach because an inextinguishable barrier was set up by ancient saints.

When Xiong Fei met the little guy again, Xiong Fei thought that the little guy was chewing on radishes. Not only was he startled and could not help but rub his eyes, he also immediately jumped back and shouted, “You... Dared to steal the spirit medicine? That’s the Snow Jade Ginseng that was growing at the entrance to the palace halls!”

“Elder Tao Ye gave it to me,” the little guy smiled and said.

“Rubbish!” How could Xiong Fei possibly believe this.

“When I left, I asked elder Tao Ye whether or not the radishes in the garden could be eaten, and he impatiently nodded,” the little guy said.

The helpless words of Tao Ye echoed from within the palace halls, “Look after him well. Don’t let him near the medicine garden in the future. When he gets

back, give him a basket of real radishes!”

After that day, the little guy truly became free. He had no more worries apart from rigorous cultivation, and he was able to explore all the secret places within Heaven Mending Pavilion.

Every evening, that elder with a sword stuck in his head would appear as if he was telling the little guy to make haste. At first he felt that it was still awkward, but then, he gradually became accustomed to it to the point that he would hang his clothes on the body like a cloth rack after he took them off. Sometimes, he would even throw the sleeping Hairy Ball onto the ancient corpse’s head.

Naturally, Hairy Ball would furiously howl after waking up because it would be so scared that all the hair on its body would become erect.

Once it became dawn, the elder would immediately vanish.

“Yi, Isn’t this an ordinary disciple, how come he’s at our genius camp?” A group of people were bewildered.

The genius camp was surrounded by elegance. There were azure lakes, verdant valleys, as well as beautiful peaks all around it. Propitious air rose, and multicolored light circulated about. This place was very suitable for cultivation, and it was much better than the place where the ordinary disciples lived.

“Halt, you can’t randomly come in here.”

The little guy stopped and said, “I’m looking for Qingfeng.”

“Why are you looking for him?” A bunch of people were astonished.

“He’s my younger brother, I’m here to deliver medicine for him.” The little guy held a parcel in his hands.

Soon after, Qingfeng hurried over and received the parcel. After opening it, he immediately became astonished; to his pleasant surprise, there was a stalk of spirit medicine inside. It radiated gorgeously, and a sweet scent assailed his nostrils.

“Ah... Little big bro, this is?” Qingfeng was so alarmed that he jumped. By now, he understood his little big bro’s nature; this couldn’t have been stolen from within the medicine fields right?

Spirit medicine was extremely rare and precious. If others found out, this would become a huge crime. His hands were trembling.

The others naturally also saw the content of this parcel after it was opened, and immediately cried out in alarm, then reveal a blazing expression. Even the genius disciples only had rare powdered medicine to use. There was no way that they could luxuriously use an entire stalk of spirit medicine.

“Wei, I say, younger brother, it’s impossible that an ordinary disciple could obtain a spirit. You must have stolen it from the medicine fields. This is a huge crime that could possibly result in expulsion.” A group of people walked over.

“Nonsense, I obtained this after defeating a younger generation of an Archaic descendant in a gamble,” replied the little guy with a deadpan expression.

However, this was not a complete lie, because Hairy Ball wanted to eat it, but it was thrown off to the side by him.

Naturally, no one believed him, and they all sneered.

“If you don’t believe me, then we can gamble. Who wants to challenge me?”
The little guy looked at them.

The group did not know whether to laugh or cry. This child was too boastful. He was just an ordinary disciple that couldn’t even enter the genius camp, yet he was willing to let them challenge him?

“I’ll challenge you. If I win, will you give the spirit medicine to me?” A green clothed young female walked over. Her body was elegant, and she seemed to be around fifteen years old. Her skin was snow white, and her hair draped down like a waterfall. With her curved brows and large eyes as clear as the autumn wind, she smiled.

“Aiyou, so it’s a pretty younger sister. What are you betting with? Do you have spirit medicine?” The little guy’s large eyes shined.

Everyone laughed at this child who was a head shorter than this young girl. It was obvious that he was very young, yet he dared to pretend to be the senior by calling the other person a younger sister?

The young girl smiled sweetly and said, “Little junior brother, don’t just take advantage of others right away. You’ll cry soon enough. I don’t have any spirit medicine, but I do have some rare medicinal powder as well as some other stuff. If I put them all together, it should be enough.

“Talking to a beauty really makes me overjoyed. I’ll consider you as an opponent. Who else wants to gamble?” the little guy asked.

Everyone became foolish. This child was too stupid. Did he not know that he was going to lose his stalk of spirit medicine, and he was still willing to gamble with others?

They truly had nothing to say. It was impossible to think well of the little guy, because his brother Qingfeng was too weak, and he himself couldn’t even enter the genius camp.

“He sure has some confidence. Consider me as another one” Another young lady walked forward. She wore a beast skinned top that exposed her arms, and some length of her long, slender leg were also exposed. Her skin was the colour of wheat, rich with healthy luster. She was very pretty, but there was a wild look in her eyes.

“Another pretty younger sister. I love getting into contact with pretty younger sisters the most.” The little guy tried his best to put on the guise of a senior, and his large eyes were actually fixated on places where people should not look at.

“Damn child, I’ll beat the crap out of you soon enough!” The girl with the exposed arms and legs who was beautiful yet wild immediately spoke while exposing her very white teeth.

“Che, you scared me. Younger sister, when you lose soon, don’t cry.” The little guy very boldly waved his hand as he charged towards the group of young men and said, “You are too unreliable. You even let these pretty younger sisters personally go into battle? This is intolerable.” Then he turned around to look at a

group of young girls and said, "That group of people there are all unreliable!"

Dammit! He's provoking us. A group of young men were so angry that they almost spat out blood. This little ignorant child truly needed a spanking, crush him!

After that, with a hula sound, he was immediately surrounded by a group of fifteen to sixteen year old geniuses with the intention of entering the gamble to fight with him. In reality, they wanted to furiously beat him up.

Chapter 114

[tl: no title this time]

A group of kids began to circle around. There were astonishingly beautiful girls, and also youngsters who had terrifying auras. They suffocated the little guy within like they were hungry green-eyed wolves looking at a little snow white sheep as they smiled maliciously.

“What are you guys doing? Are you guys going to attack me as a group?” The little guy was on his guard, and his eyes were exceptionally bright as he looked around.

“Grouping up to defeat you? Do you think that you are the reincarnation of an ancient saint?” The group of people rolled their eyes to express their disdain.

“Sigh, I thought that there would finally be a tough battle. A single person stepped unhindered into the genius camp, and sweeping everything in front of him. That would truly be a story to tell!” The little guy seemed to be looking into the future as he clenched his fists. His eyes were gleaming like little stars as he reveled in his thoughts.

“Go die!”

The group of people were in disdain. This little brat really needed a spanking. Even if this was a completely dream, it was still too vile. Did he think that the genius camp was bok choy?!

The little guy forcefully laughed, and said, “I really wanted to do things like that; however, I’m afraid of harming your weak and immature spirits. After thinking about it, I decided that it was still better not to.”

Fucking shit, his provocations still hadn’t ended! This brat truly deserved a violent beating on the ground! This was too infuriating.

“My name is Yan Xin, don’t cry afterwards when I beat the shit out of you!” The green clad female who issued the first challenge spoke. Her skin was snow white, and her stared at the like guy with extremely bright eyes while maintaining an expression that seemed as if she was smiling yet not smiling.

“I like fighting with beauties the most.” The little guy’s saliva dripped everywhere while smiling. Although he wasn’t that old, he seemed like a perverted older brother. This made the group of geniuses completely speechless. This immature brat was simply too outrageous. and He really needed a good spanking...

Yan Xin’s beautiful face was tranquil, but wind stirred beneath the soles of her feet. Symbols interweaved as she immediately rushed forward to attack.

“Slow down, you aren’t allowed to make sneak attacks!” The little guy cried out loudly, and slipped away to hide behind the back of another youth.

“Are you going to fight or not?” Yan Xin was displeased and annoyed.

“Of course I will fight. If you are going to gift me some prizes for this battle, why wouldn’t I want to?” The little guy seemed to be set on her, then he pointed towards everyone else, and said, “Those who actually want to participate in this

battle better put up a stake. If it is too little, I will not agree. Then, form a line and place them on the ground. Before the fight is over, you are not allowed to take it back.”

“Little brat, you really are annoying. This will be over in a single round, why are you saying such useless things?” The geniuses were all impatient.

“I am serious. I am scared that after beating this pretty girl, you guys would all be scared and back out. If I still wanted my spoils of war, how would I get it then?” said the little guy.

Yan Xin clenched her teeth. This brat was too despicable, and he showed a look of certain victory. Her pretty face couldn't help but reveal a tasteless smile; in a bit, she definitely had to make him cry and howl.

Black lines were about to form on everyone's foreheads. They really wanted to immediately fix him up.

In the end, they still threw down their respective goods unhappily for the sake of playing along. In a bit, they will get their revenge and teach him a lesson.

“Alright, I've recorded down whose belonging are whose. Don't you dare leave your stuff behind and leave just because you'll see how strong I am soon.” said the little guy.

Obviously, none of what these individuals put up anything comparable to the spirit medicine. Everyone only wanted to join in on the fun.

“Alright, you immature brat, let's see how much longer you can run unbridled.

This is fine now right?" A group of people said while clenching their teeth

Yan Xin took action, and her green clothes fluttered about like soft cloud streaking by as her slender lily-white hands swatted over. A peacock flew out with its wing extended and soared while emitting a dazzling radiance as it threw itself at the little guy.

The little guy was smiling, and the symbols interweaved within in his right hand that transformed into a silver-colored hammer. It appeared within his palm, and vibrantly bounced up as it attacked the green peacock directly.

A thunderclap seemed to have struck the sky as the silver light exploded brighter. Like a cascading down like a waterfall, and the entire area was doused in silvery white. It shook the souls of the spectators until they uncontrollably trembled.

Hong!

While everyone else was stupefied, the little guy held the silver hammer in his hands like a thunder God that descended into the mortal world. He immediately smashed that green peacock into a mist of radiance that descended onto the ground.

"So? Scared now?" He arrogantly taunted everyone.

Just now, everyone was indeed startled. He was merely an ordinary disciple, yet he unexpectedly exploded with such a powerful strength instantly. With one smash of his hammer, he made Yan Xin's attack scatter into rays of light; it was absolutely shocking.

“Less showing off!” Yan Xin coldly snorted, and her charming face was covered in coldness. Her entire body surged with rays of green-colored lightning, and she quickly rushed out with her hands towards the little guy’s body.

While she was raising her palm, green strands of light appeared and formed a net-like pattern. It stretched out in front, and wanted to capture the little guy.

“Little sis, doing that is useless!” The silver hammer violently shook, and suddenly exploded. With a hong sound, it shattered the dark green net, and his body quickly charged out. With a peng sound, he grabbed Yan Xin’s wrist, and violently raised it. With a loop, he turned her around, and captured her closely.

At the end of his finger, silver-colored symbols flashed, and gushed out multicolored light. It was pressed against Yan Xin’s swan-like snow white neck, controlling the situation on the spot.

Everyone was in shock. Yan Xin actually lost? In addition, it was so fast, it was completely caused by carelessness...

Yan Xiu was both ashamed and angry. She was played around with by a little immature brat, and was called a little sis. Originally, she wanted to give him a good beating, and never would have thought that she would be captured in the first instant. It made her snow white and charming face turn all different colors, as this was unbearable.

The little guy laughed with hehe sounds, and blinked his eyes towards everyone else, implying that he won. Yan Xin was extremely humiliated and angry. She shook it off and rubbed her snow white neck, then clenched her fists.

“If you agree to bet, then you must accept your loss. You cannot act shamelessly!” The little guy reminded, then said, “Next!”

The second one who came up was also a female, and was precisely the one who wore the beast skinned clothes. She was rather tanned, and was a sexy and wild beauty. Her name was Piao Xue, and fiercely charged over like a cheetah.

In merely a split second, the surroundings began to rumble with multicolored lights. The lights interweaved and transformed into a battle spear. Strands after strands of light blazed around her body as they flew in front of her, and shot towards the little guy.

Piao Xue attacked with all her strength. After seeing Yan Xin’s loss, she immediately used her killing move. Spears shattered the sky one after another, and they were extremely resplendent as they made wuwu sounds.

The little guy was slightly surprised, but his movements were extremely fast. During that instant, he dodged to the side. Then his two hands joined together, and a silver millstone disk appeared which quickly smashed its way there. Kacha sounds rang out incessantly, and all of the battle spears were shattered.

The results completely shook everyone there. If the little guy won by just during the last match, then what about now? He definitely had terrifying strength, and had a perfect mastery over it.

With a sou sound, the little guy rushed out. First, he pressed down on Piao Xue’s small waist with one of his fingertips which immediately made her feel like she was struck by lightning. Then he threw out a palm which chopped off some of her hair. She quickly retreated afterwards.

It was definitely a complete victory. If it was a fight between enemies, then those two moves were definitely strong enough to kill.

Everyone was emotionally moved. This immature child was too powerful. He was simply a fierce beast. He had bold, powerful, vigorous, and possessed an incredible offensive power.

“I love beauties the most. To exchange pointers with you, and even be able to obtain spoils of war, thank you ya.” The little guy happily laughed.

Everyone was petrified, and they were speechless for a long while. With this child’s methods, he definitely could have entered the genius camp. Why was he an ordinary disciple?

“Is there anyone else? Hurry on up! There’s so much spoils of war, they are all mine.” The little guy was like a money grubber as he stared with big round eyes at the medicinal powder, precious pills, bone books, *etc.*

The third individual had not walked on stage for a long time because everyone was astonished. When they turned around, they noticed that it was wounded person — Zhou Yuhao.

He was incredibly embarrassed. Just now, he was also standing amongst the group while being taunted by the little guy. After being pointed out, he naturally had no choice but to put up something himself. He was confident that this immature brat would definitely be miserably fixed up by the people in front of him, and that his turn to go up would not come.

During the bloody conflict, he was almost trampled to death by the hundreds of rampaging ordinary disciples. If it weren't for the precious medicines sent by his clan, it would have been a month at the very least before he could get off his bed.

“Wei, stop looking so dumb. It's your turn.” This time, the little guy took the initiative to attack, and immediately charged forward.

Zhou Yuhao took a few steps back. Currently, his body was extremely weak, so how could he fight? However, it was already too late. The little guy had already closed the distance, and smashed out with his fist that completely covering Zhou Yuhao's face.

Ao... blood scuttle out of Zhou Yuhao's mouth and nose, and splattered outwards. Before he passed out, a thought arose from inside his head. Why was this feeling so familiar? It was extremely similar to that lowly brat's from back then...

Right, he was Qingfeng's brother? Ahpu. Zhou Yuhao spat out a mouthful of blood before going unconscious, and he figured out some more things.

“Next!” The little guy flung his little fist around, and said to Qingfeng, “It was this brat that bullied you right? In the future, just do it like I did. Knock him out with a single hit.”

Qingfeng's large eyes shined, and he clenched his fists. He was extremely inspired, and an incredibly powerful force moved through his heart. He wanted to advance forward, and quickly break through.

“Next!” The little guy opened his mouth, and continued the challenge.

In the end, there were eighteen rounds in a row, and he emerged victorious in all of them. No one was his opponent, which immediately startled the entire genius camp. More and more people rushed here.

“Who is this brat who is being so arrogant and aggressive? Coming here just to create a disturbance, who is next to go and suppress him?”

Naturally, there were people who were unconvinced; as a result, the little guy won another ten rounds. In total, he won twenty eight rounds. The little guy was mad with joy. No one was able to suppress him, triggering a huge sensation.

“I need to declare something here. Qingfeng is my younger bro, so bullying him is the same as bullying me. I will often exchange pointers with you!” After the little guy spoke, he revealed his true intentions.

If he said these words as soon as he had arrived, everyone would most likely have laughed at him. Perhaps someone might have even randomly thrown out their fists at him. Now, it was different because everyone felt their hearts tremble.

“Brother Yu Feng, it should be your turn to go. Otherwise, no one will be able to restrain that freak,” someone said.

The white clothed Yu Feng shook his head and did not participate. Not a speck of light shone within his eyes as he put his hands behind his back while remaining motionless for a long time.

This battle for the little guy's fight stirred up a violent storm that disturbed the genius camp for many days afterwards. Furthermore, he came back a few days later to compare notes again by beating up a few more disciples.

The news spread all the way to where the ordinary disciples were. Suddenly, it evoked a huge wave over the entire place.

The little guy informed Qingfeng that he would leave in a few days, and it would be a long time before he came back. However, he told him to not worry, because he had already informed the school, and some elders would take care of him so that no one would dare to mess with him.

What Qingfeng needed was time. Right now, he was much younger than everyone else in the genius camp. As long as he could comfortably cultivate, he would definitely be able to catch up.

In the following few days, the little guy constantly ran to the genius camp, which resulted in him making made friends. He was a strong and outgoing person, which made him integrate with other people very easily.

Finally, the time had arrived for the little guy's journey into the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

"That's a place where heroes converge. The people there are all top-notch disciples of all kinds of great powers. You people have to be careful there, and you can never act complacently!" Before leaving, a bunch of senior elders warned.

When he left, the little guy was startled, because he discovered that there

were only a few people. They were all around sixteen years old, and he did not recognize any of them.

“Shi Yi, the emperor’s daughter, a few other people, as well as the heir of the Archaic Descendant had been escorted by their clansmen on their way a long time ago,” Tao Ye said.

Top-notch powers had personally sent off experts to protect their heirs as they made their way into the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

“I have to reiterate that you people might actually meet the posterity of an Archaic Vicious Beast as well as other people your age that you can never hope to defeat. You have to think of survival first!”

Finally, they entered the resting place of the Guardian Spirit, and arrived at the nearby courtyard where the calabash vine rested. The elders silently prayed, then they arranged the bones of the Archaic Descendants into the proper positions.

With a hong sound, multicolored light rushed forth, and a green gourd appeared and wayed. A green passageway formed, and a bunch of people stepped inside. Afterwards, they all tread into the passageway, and disappeared from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

Chapter 115 – Broken Sky City

Like a passageway created from green gold flickering with multi-colored green light, all kinds of of mysterious symbols appeared like the stars adorning the sky. It made the place seem peaceful and mysterious.

A group of people stepped inside. The feeling of time fragmenting and space shattering was all over the place. Both the body and mind felt as if they were being peeled out of people's bodies. It was a bizarre experience.

It was as if they had spent an entire lifetime in there, when they had only set out on their journey. Pieces of gold glittered, and green light evaporated into the air. A doorway appeared in front when they arrived at the end of the road.

Bone Text interweaved, and strange symbols surrounded them . The exit was like a resplendent burning divine flame which formed a mysterious doorway. The group of people stepped out and let out a long breath of air. They felt safe only after stepping onto the actual ground.

The green passageway already started to fade. Specks of light swirled about, as it disappeared without a trace.

"Is this the passageway that the Guardian Spirit constructed?" The little guy recollected in a daze.

A senior elder nodded and said, "The Guardian Spirit of my Heaven Mending Pavilion controls this entire land. Only, it gradually aged through the passing of time, and now, it rarely displays its divine might."

The terrain here was flat, because they had not arrived between the lofty mountain ranges. They gazed out into the distance and faintly saw an ancient city sitting at the edge of the horizon.

“Aren’t we going to the Hundred Shattering Mountain? There isn’t even a hill here.” A genius from the Heaven Mending Pavilion was bewildered.

“No one is able to give a precise time on when exactly that place opens. However, it should be within a few days, and it’s pretty close by. We will go to that city first,” Heaven Mending Pavilion’s senior elder Tao Ye said. This time, he was in charge of leading the group and escorted these few young genius to the place.

Apart from the little guy and him, the party consisted of five other people, three males and two females. They were all exceptional geniuses who were accepted as the disciples by the upper ranks of Heaven Mending Pavilion. They would rarely appear at the genius camp.

“Ya, are you people the disciples who train alone, and were given preferential treatment by those old freaks?” The little guy blinked his large eyes while curiously looking at them.

When he spoke these words, not only did those five people glare at him, but even Tao Ye was speechless. If he said that, it meant that he would be amongst the old freaks as well.

“Stop glaring at me already! What do those old freaks normally teach you?” The little guy scooped forward, and tried to socialize with them.

“We’ll go to Broken Sky City First.” Tao Ye brought them, and they headed toward the city.

This was an ancient land which had been vibrant with life in the past, but gradually declined after countless battles. According to Tao Ye, there was once an incredibly glorious ancient country situated here that controlled millions upon millions of li of land; however, it had scattered like ashes through the passage of time.

“Then where is their Guardian Spirit?” a genius asked.

“Naturally, it died. Otherwise, the ancient country wouldn’t deteriorate that fast.”

They walked and talked, and quickly arrived in front of the rather majestic city at the end of the horizon. The city gates and its ashen walls were all very tall.

Broken Sky City was an ancient city scarred by time, but it was still very prosperous.

There was endless traffic within the city and there were shops along both side of the streets. The voices of people trading constantly rang out. Apart from the things that people needed everyday, there were also all kinds of items that cultivators needed, such as rare beast bones, fully grown medicine, as well as weapons and bone books.

“So many experts with powerful cultivations here!”

“Many people rushed here from far away lands for the sake of the Hundred

Shattering Mountains' opening," Tao Ye explained.

Hundred Shattering Mountains would open once every several hundred years. Every time it opened, it would shake the boundless great wasteland, vast mountains, and rivers. All the top-notch powers would escort their clan's geniuses over here.

During these past few days, the city was getting increasingly bustling by the day, and became a boiling cauldron of voices. There were more and more cultivators as well. Many people specialized in doing business with these experts by bringing many precious objects.

"We're here pretty early, and we were able to find residence. If we were late by a few days, we would have had to find a boulder to meditate on," Tao Ye laughed.

The building was in the shape of a garden with a wonderful environment that consisted of a rock garden and a little bridge. If you were not a top-notch power like the Heaven Mending Pavilion, you would not have been able to find such a wonderful residence within a city like this.

Clearly, everyone who lived here came from a well-known place.

The little guy turned around and saw a bizarre scene. He became lost in his thought as an odd expression loomed over his face.

A lone carriage pulled by several terrifying vicious beasts arrived at a nearby courtyard. A powerful expert drove the carriage and many bodyguards followed behind.

The carriage's curtains were strung together with jades, and it could barely conceal the contents within the carriage. A white tiger actually sat inside with its tyrannical gaze as its demonic aura filled the air. There were two beautiful young girls who attended it by feeding it fresh pieces of meat.

"That little white tiger is actually travelling by carriage, and there are also experts waiting on it left and right. How powerful must its master be?" A female disciple of Heaven Mending Pavilion gasped in astonishment.

"Don't say random things!" Tao Ye's face hardened, and stopped her with a very severe expression.

These disciples were all pretty extraordinary people, but they suddenly came to realize, that the white tiger was most likely the heir of an Archaic Descendant, and not some pet. Otherwise, how could it be so flamboyant.

A dull roar echoed, and the little white tiger's eyes straightened up. It seemed extremely violent, releasing a terrifying aura while staring at the female disciples with its ice cold gaze. i

"Slap your own mouth; otherwise, unfortunate deaths will descend upon you people," the carriage driver said strictly.

"Fellow cultivator, the child is still immature. Please do not bother with her," Tao Ye said.

"A loose tongue may cause trouble. This is also a lesson. Otherwise, how will she remember? I'm only leniently punishing her. If we actually waited until the

tiger's master takes action, you people will lose your lives," the carriage driver indifferently said.

The bodyguards came forward. They all wore shining armor, and their killing intent boiled. The eyes of the little white tiger in the carriage stood up already as its frightening aura rumbled.

Everyone was astonished. This heir of an Archaic Descendant was truly exceptional. The exceptional power of its bloodline shocked people's souls with its oppressing power.

The geniuses' from the Heaven Mending Pavilion had seen the special disciples before, and one of them was the heir of an Archaic Descendant. However, they only watched it from afar. This was the first time they came face to face with one.

Aoo... The white tiger roared, trembling the entire garden. It seemed like it was angry.

The carriage driver's face sank, and said, "Too late, it's going to eat that female disciple."

Everyone shivered. That Archaic Descendant was too intense. It was going to kill someone just because of one sentence. Its vicious might indeed overflowed into the heavens.

"Daoist friend, can you please let this go? Please persuade it," Tao Ye said.

"That is not possible!" The carriage driver shook his head.

Tao Ye no longer said anything. Golden light flashed within his palms, and a glistening yellow gourd with symbols circulating around it appeared. He said, “We come from the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Although we don’t want to make trouble, we’re also not afraid of trouble.

Once the three words ‘Heaven Mending Pavilion’ were spoken, the carriage driver’s face changed. That place was an ancient sacred land which definitely had terrifying might and power. Even if the little white tiger had a high status since birth, it could not just willingly shed blood here.

“Heaven Mending Pavilion is a pretty good place. However, I should let you know where we came from – Western Beast Mountains. Mountains won’t move, but water will. There will be a day when we’ll meet again,” the carriage driver indifferently said. He argued back blow for blow.

Tao Ye was astonished. Apart from the little guy who did not understand, the hearts of the other disciples trembled as they showed their serious expressions.

It was rumored that many Archaic Vicious Beasts were buried beneath the Western Mountains. Countless years had passed by and it had experienced countless changes, so vicious bones were no longer able to be found. However, Archaic Descendants constantly roamed around there, as they protected the Western Mountains. The extremely terrifying place where they inhabited was called the Western Beast Mountains.

Aoo... The white tiger roared to indicate to the carriage driver to keep advancing!

The carriage driver turned around and said, “It told me to tell you guys that

we'll meet again after we enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains.”

The white turned turned around. Its deep and cold eyes revealed its incredibly powerful killing intent. Clearly, if they accidentally met it after entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, a terrifyingly bloody battle would occur.

“Senior, it’s my fault.” The female disciple lowered her head, and apologized to Tao Ye. Just because of her curiosity, she unintentionally spoke a sentence that provoked such a terrifying opponent.

“Don’t worry. Isn’t it just a tiger descendant? When the time comes, we’ll take care of it together. Tiger meat tastes so sweet,” the little guy said.

Everyone was speechless. Was that an ordinary tiger? Perhaps it might even be considered extremely powerful amongst Archaic Descendants. It might even be the posterity of a Beast King. Once they met, there would inevitably be a desperate and bloody battle.

“Brother’s heroism indeed reaches the clouds. I like it! When the time comes that you guys need help, come and find me.” A young man dressed in purple laughed nearby as he showed his kindness.

Naturally, everyone kindly replied.

When the purple-clothed young man walked past the little guy, the divine light within his eyes flashed. He seemed like he was 17 or 18 years old with an unfathomably deep cultivation. He offered his truce towards them, and told them they would form an alliance when the time came.

“My name is Chu Xia. I come from the Fire Nation.” He introduced himself.

“Are you indeed a disciple from the ancient Chu family?” Tao Ye asked.

“Senior, I am indeed.” Chu Xia did not deny.

“You’re indeed a heroic young man. Exceptional!” Tao Ye nodded.

A zhiya sound rang out, and not far away, the yard door was pushed open. A green clothed young man walked through it. He faintly grinned and said, “Chu Xia, are you trying to rope in allies?”

“Knowing a few more people is always good,” Chu Xia said.

“My ancient family never lacks any allies.” The weird young man sneered.

“Go!” Tao Ye said.

The little guy turned around and watched those two still bickering with each other. This place was truly perplexing. These people were only young men less than twenty years old, yet they were already so elaborate and refined. They were practically dragged into their maelstrom.

“This land is overly complicated!” a genius from Heaven Mending Pavilion murmured. Just then, they had offended an Archaic Descendent. Now, they were almost involved in the struggle between two ancient families.

They entered their own courtyard. Tao Ye shot a glance towards him, and said, “This isn’t much at all. When you enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains, it will be even more terrifying. You might die with every step you take. It’s a place where geniuses converge, and descendants roam about. Being able to live is already considered a great victory.”

What he said was the truth. People who were able to live and experience the intense training after entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains would all become great people later on. As long as they did not die, their names would shock the land.

“This city is pretty big. Many young heroes have come here. Senior brothers and sisters, let’s go take a stroll outside in order to take a look at those people first,” the little guy suggested.

Originally, Tao Ye wanted to stop them because he was afraid they would provoke some trouble. However, he realized that they would meet even more dangers after they entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains. If he was afraid of everything now, what did he come here for!”

“Fine, you guys can go.”

The five other geniuses from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were all very powerful. When they walked down the streets, they naturally drew the attention of many people. As for the little guy, he was very small. Although he was spirited and refined, he was not considered a threat by others.

The sound of quarrels echoed from ahead of them. The disciples from those two clans were still trading blow for blow with each other. There were around ten people who were about to take action on the streets as their dense and

resplendent symbols appeared.

“So noisy, if you truly have the abilities to go and battle within the Hundred Shattering Mountain, why are you still fighting here?” A young man who was drinking tea at a teahouse beside them thought they were being too noisy as he smacked his table and shouted loudly.

“How does this concern you?!” The people from both sides turned towards him and angrily rebuked.

After a long hiss, a Five-Colored Sparrow flew out from the young man’s shoulders. It opened its mouth, and inhaled. Then, a terrifying whirlpool materialized, and those people were all swallowed inside.

The Five-Colored Sparrow closed its mouth, and fresh blood immediately splashed out. Those people were all smashed apart inside its mouth, and immediately became its food.

Afterwards, gorgeous multi-colored light shined, and it returned to the shoulders of the young man in the teahouse. It shut its eyes and rested without a single motion.

The young man did not even raise his own head as he poured a cup of tea for himself. Only one word came out of his mouth, “Noisy.”

Suddenly, not a single word was audible in the streets as everyone’s bones and hairs trembled. That young man was too terrifying. If the bird that he raised was this remarkable already, how strong could he be?!

The hearts of the few Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples shivered. They did not want to stir up trouble; they wanted to leave immediately. However, they discovered that the little guy was almost salivating as he stared at the bird.

What kind of expression was that? The people became frantic. Could it be that this kid actually wanted to eat that terrifying sparrow? It was a terrifying devil bird!

“Let’s just go.” Those people pulled on his sleeves.

“Blood, and meat are all precious medicines.” The little guy wiped his saliva

as he reluctantly left. As he walked, he murmured, “Unfortunately, it ate some humans, so I don’t want to eat it anymore.

The people from the Heaven Mending Pavilion staggered as they turned around and rolled their eyes at him. How could this junior brother be so weird?

The party of people dragged the little guy and quickly left. They reached a central part of the city where many people were gathered together, who were all discussing about something right now.

“Wei, what happened?” The little guy crowded forward, and inquired people.

“An extremely high bounty...” Someone said.

The little guy’s large eyes shined and said, “What kind of bounty? What kind of treasure will there be? What do I have to do?!”

“Look for yourself. It’s clearly carved onto that tablet.”

The little guy heard, and hastily rushed over. However, after a short moment, he dejectedly left because someone was after his head!

“There’s one here about taking care of that devilish brat too. However, the conditions for this one is quite strict. It requires him being captured alive, but it doesn’t matter if he loses his hands or legs.

The little guy wandered around this place, and his little face darkened. There was more than one great power that wanted to deal with him. People guessed

that with his nature, he would certainly come to the Hundred Shattering Mountains; therefore, they swore to capture him here.

“The ones who want to capture me alive are most likely those from the family who lost the Scarlet Feathered Fan. It must have been their clan’s precious artifact. The others... who cares, I’ll meet them on the battlefield!” The little guy told himself.

He knew that there would certainly be many great waves after entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains. There might be constant battles and dangers; however, there would also be endless opportunities. After all, this was the place where gods had shed their blood and tears. There would certainly be many Springs of Eternal Youth, War Saints’ inheritances, Heavenly Bones, and holy medicine.

Suddenly, the entire heaven and earth darkened as if a dark cloud covered the entire sky. Furthermore, it was accompanied by vast amounts of demonic energy. Everyone was overwhelmed with shock as they looked into the sky. There wasn’t a single person who was not in horror.

A vicious beast who reached the skies while standing on the ground walked past. Its enormous figure covered the sun as it travelled into the distance.

“That Archaic descendant is too scary!”

People’s hearts leapt in fear. That vicious beast most likely had the powers of an Archaic Vicious Beast; otherwise, how could it be so terrifying.

“It’s here to deliver its heir. It’s going to leave now. Looks like the battle within

the Hundred Shattering Mountains is going to be incomparably terrifying. Many ultra arrogant elites are going to shed their blood and perish. Only the most powerful will stay alive.”

People were frightened as they discussed about. They even hesitated about whether or not they would allow their clan’s own disciples to enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

Chapter 116 – The Storm Continues

Broken sky city. The ash brown city gates were grand and lofty, and although it was an ancient city, it radiated with vitality.

In particular, the past few days have become increasingly bustling. Various large schools and ancient families sent out their disciples in preparation of entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

These geniuses that appeared were more and more breathtaking. The ones standing at the very front of their races were destined to become the lords of this land, and wielded power over all under the heavens.

“Come look, there’s a strange snake over there. It only has a single head, yet why does it have two bodies?” The little guy tugged at a senior disciple’s sleeve, and hinted for him to look in that direction.

There was a strange snake, and its entire body was a scarlet red. It was divided below its head, and it had two bodies. It had six legs, four wings, and the dense scales covering its body gave off an eccentric and sinister feeling.

The pedestrians quickly moved out of the way, and were unwilling to come near them.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s geniuses all inhaled a cold breath of air and pulled the little guy to the side. They silently warned him to not spout out random things. The snake was an Archaic descendant, and was known as a Feiyi.

“So this is a Feiyi.” The little guy opened his eyes wide. He had read about the great wastelands from a sacred book that described all types of creatures. He never thought that it would look like this.

With the emergence of the Feiyi, it naturally brought with it a great drought. This was because it was extremely proficient in fire precious techniques. As a result, a youth Feiyi descendant could still wipe out over a hundred million large clans.

“Don’t provoke it. Although it is still a young creature, there aren’t many human youths who are a match for it.” A senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion warned, and she carried a serious expression.

The Feiyi was only a few meters in length, and it crawled by. All of the creatures on the road moved out of the way for it. The little guy curiously watched and was making some guesses inwardly. A single head, two bodies, how would one control this kind of body in a fight?

The odd scarlet red snake was looking from side to side with its deep and cold eyes. It glanced at him, and one of its tails suddenly swept out. A red shadow lashed out like lightning, and with a pa sound it split open the ground, causing smoke and dust to rise.

If it were not for the little guy’s movements being quick, he definitely would have been struck.

“Fat snake, you dare provoke me?!” The little guy shouted loudly, and wanted to charge out. Several disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s expressions immediately changed, and hurriedly pulled him back.

However, how could their physical bodies be compared to the little guys? Fortunately, a female disciple's soft words worked, and she said, "Senior Tao Ye said that we are not allowed to stir up trouble within the city, and that only within the Hundred Shattering Mountains could we go crazy."

"Count yourself lucky. In the future, you better move out of the way if you see me, and not provoke me!" The little guy pointed at the Feiyi, and said in an angry tone.

The entire street became still, who was this child? He was simply too heaven defying; to warn an Archaic descendant, if it was the other way around, then it might make more sense.

"This... Why do I feel like he is a true human shaped Archaic beast? Otherwise, how could he dare to say those words?" someone said.

When the Feiyi heard this, its entire body became scarlet red, as if it was forged out of divine steel. It was flickering with a strong ice cold radiance, and it stared straight at the little guy. Sisi sounds came out of its mouth, and spat out a red message,

"He is still a child. Don't mind him," the Heaven Mending Pavilion's disciples said towards the Feiyi. They pulled the little guy with them as they left, quickly merging into the tide of people.

The Feiyi did not chase after them, and his gaze followed them as they left. Its entire body was flowing with a blood-colored radiance. Just now when the little guy was going to charge toward him, he felt a fierce aura being emitted, that was not in any way inferior to his.

“A genius is this terrifying from just one of the human races, we will meet again in the Hundred Shattering Mountains.” Fei Yi looked at their retreating figures, and his gaze became increasingly cold.

A butterfly began to flutter about, and it was overflowing with light and color. Precious splendor scattered about it, and it made everyone take a few steps back. It was roughly a meter long, as it flapped its wings and emitted its splendor, it was extremely elegant.

Everyone on the street moved out of the way, and it was obvious that it was a powerful expert. Although only a single one appeared, it made everyone feel intimidated. Its entire body had natural symbols about it, and it was circulating with a profound mysteriousness.

“Crack Demonic Butterfly, it is said that with a shake of its two wings, it could tear apart tens of thousands of li of the sky. This was recorded down within the ancient books!” someone muttered, and revealed a frightened expression.

Of course, what was recorded were the Archaic pure-blooded Demonic Butterfly. The one in front of them couldn’t possibly have blood that pure.

After traveling on the road, the little guy felt as if his two eyes weren’t enough for him. He saw metallic humanoids, stones that could speak, as well as terrifying Guardian Spirits that were rooted in the void; they were increasingly powerful and mysterious.

The amount of geniuses were too numerous, and these individuals from the other races were extremely powerful. All types of strange and odd creatures appeared within the city, and they were all extremely terrifying.

Of course, there were many races that were similar to humanity. They might have a horn, two heads, or a human head with a snake's body. All of their bodies were emitting precious light, as if they were deities; they were especially powerful.

"There are so many different types of creatures ya! There are less indigenous people than the arriving people. When the time comes, will the Hundred Shattering Mountains be able to hold everyone?" The little guy asked.

"The Hundred Shattering Mountains is also called the Band Mountain, and in reality, it is a small world. After it opens, you will see how out of the ordinary it is inside," said a senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

"So it's like this! It is truly something to look forward to!" The little guy was extremely happy. For it to not be another desolate and ruined mountain was too great, and he even wanted to find some treasures.

Soon after, they strolled through most of the city. They saw many different races, and understood quite a few secrets.

The only thing that made the little guy unhappy was that his bounty was doubled, and his head was worth even more money now. There were people who were willing to use rare and precious artifacts, bone books, spirit medicines, as well as other objects to exchange for him.

After hearing this news, the little guy's face darkened.

Immediately following that, another piece of information was released. It was even worse, and someone made an accurate speculation that the devilish brat

was within the Heaven Mending Pavilion. As long as they stopped them, they would know where he was and find out the result.

This piece of information received the approval of many people. After all, the Heaven Mending Pavilion was an ancient sacred land. They had passed on their traditions for many years, and there were numerous experts within their ranks. The devilish brat had already entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion for such a long time, and it was impossible for them to not have discovered him yet.

“Junior brother, why is your face so dark?” asked a pretty senior sister on the side.

“The sun is too poisonous, and it tanned me,” snorted the little guy.

“Why do I feel like that when our group of five walk together with you, others will get rid of us sooner or later?” Another male disciple had an odd expression. After hearing those rumors, they were naturally aware of the situation.

“It shouldn’t be you right? If it is, please allow me to spank your ass first!” Another beautiful senior sister began to pointlessly argue. The devilish brat caused the entire Heaven Mending Pavilion to toss and turn, and the entire sacred land wanted to give him a beating.

“Aiyou, you pervert, you dare make a move on me...” The pretty senior sister cried out in alarm, and her entire face turned thoroughly red. The little guy unexpectedly slapped her ample butt.

“When challenging someone, it is better to make the first move. If you move too late, you will suffer a calamity. Come, senior sister. I have already made my

preparations for this battle.” The little guy was deadly earnest, and spoke forcefully and with justice.

Three males and two females, the group of five geniuses blinked their eyes. The immature brat truly was hateful. After seeing his performance, it was obvious that the little guy didn’t plan to run away.

“Beat him up!” The five individuals charged towards him.

The little guy scampered off, and madly ran while saying, “Don’t hit me! If someone finds out that we were Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples, you guys will also be out of luck!”

Although the five of them wanted to give him a good beating, since they were still within the city, they really couldn’t chase after and suppress him. If they accidentally revealed their identity, then they really would be mixed together.

Within the city was an altar, and people who visited this area would often make a trip here. According to legend, it was something passed down from an ancient saint, and was once contaminated by the blood of saints.

When the Heaven Mending Pavilion arrived at this place, it had long been swarmed with people. The altar was completely crushed, and there was only a single black colored stone left. The other pieces were impossible to locate, and the characters carved by the various saints had long vanished.

Here, there weren’t only human races. There were quite a few unique creatures, and no one dared to get too close to them, because the aura they emitted were too terrifying.

“A human from the Void God Realm created a huge reputation for himself, and now, people only talk about things related to him. It truly is boring,” said a treant.

“Is he really that famous? Why don’t we catch him and make him a servant? I already have four beautiful maids and twelve robust guards, and they are all well known figures from the human race, and were famous geniuses.” It was a creature with a humanoid body, who also had a golden horn. He had a head of purple hair, and his face was similar to that of an ordinary person’s. Only, he had a pair of snow white teeth, and was extremely vicious.

“Don’t you guys dare to argue, up until now, I haven’t had a single servant. Since the humans have all said that he’s strong, then I choose him.

Right at this time, a bell like explosion of sound rang out, and it shook the people until their ears were ringing with weng weng noises. A lion with an entirely golden body appeared, and it was extremely dazzling. It unexpectedly had nine heads, and it was extremely bold and powerful. It was domineering and terrifying, intimidating everyone to their souls.

“This lion is too powerful! It’s still a child, yet it has grown nine heads, meaning that its blood is extremely pure and is not that mixed. In the future, it will have many accomplishments ah.” A passing elder gasped in surprise, and he was most likely the chief of an ancient family.

Hou... Right at that moment, the nine-headed lion roared, and its entire glowed with a golden light. An aura that suppressed all of the surrounding people was emitted, and it said, “You are all saying that he’s not bad, so I am going to schedule in advance. You guys cannot argue over him. Only by following

me by my side could a powerful genius have the power to shake the boundless earth in the future.”

The nine-headed lion roared, and the sound emitted was like thunder. It shook everything, and even the ancient altar swayed. Everyone felt their minds tremble, and they did not dare say anything else.

This type of situation was not something that never happened before in the past, as there were human experts who decided to follow Archaic beasts. After returning, they became kings that could split the earth, and controlled millions and millions li of rivers and mountains.

“Golden lions must taste great, I love eating roasted lion meat the most!” In the distance, the little guy was grinding his teeth. Within his dark little face, his little canine teeth were shining like crystals.

“Stop speaking nonsense! That nine-headed lion is not far from a pure-blooded one, and you absolutely cannot provoke it. Other than Shi Yi and a few others, I fear that there aren’t many geniuses who could fight back.” A senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion pulled him back.

“Good dishes must be cooked slowly, so I’ll wait until the Hundred Shattering Mountains!” The little guy wiped off his saliva while speaking.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s five geniuses became mute.

Eight hundred li out, within the Rain Clan’s mansion in Stone Country’s capital city.

It was a grand and imposing construct, and the palace hall covered an extremely large area. The palace was as large as a forest, and was all incomparably tall as it emitted an oppressive aura.

Within the king's palace, symbols were flickering, and propitious vapors permeated the air. Sitting down were quite a few of Rain Clan's powerful figures, and they had received a letter.

"Feng Er has sent out a piece of information from the Heaven Mending Pavilion. They have already affirmed who the devilish brat from within the Void God Realm was. His name is Haotian, and he has already entered the Broken Sky City. He will definitely enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains."

"His name has a Hao in it, and is similar to the child from that year. In addition, with careful observation, isn't the inner corner of his eyes and tip of his brows a bit similar to that year's Shi Ziling? What do you guys think, isn't this a bit too much of a coincidence?"

With those words spoken, the entire palace hall became gloomy.

"That child had already been crippled, and it is impossible for him to live. That Heaven Mending Pavilion's Haotian's body is absolutely astonishing, and would not be less than Yi Er [1] by that much, and is worth paying attention to."

[tl: [1] = If you forgot, Er is a term of endearment, and this is referring to Shi Yi]

"Wu, I have read an ancient text before. There was a speculation that if a naturally born divine being lost his bone, as long as that individual survived, they

could regenerate it, becoming even more powerful and terrifying. What do you guys think, this Haotian child...”

With this speculation revealed, everyone inhaled a breath of cold air.

“Regardless of what others are saying, this child is exceedingly powerful. My clan’s geniuses and adopted children have already been given the order. Inside the Hundred Shattering Mountains, they need to be on a strict lookout for him. If they have the chance... There is no need for mercy!”

Chapter 117 – Hundred Shattering Mountains

Half a month later, the limit of the great earth began to surge with a mist from the distance. It was hazy and indistinct, and a loud sound was continuously coming out from within it. It was world shaking, and it shot out numerous strands of multicolored light.

Everyone within Broken Sky City were alarmed, as if an ancient deity had awoken from its slumber. From within the mists appeared two eyes, and strands of lightning shot out from within its pupils.

Primal chaos surged within the limits of the great earth, and lightning interweaved. Ear-splitting thunder roared, and torrential rain poured down; it was as if judgment day was approaching!

“It’s coming, the Hundred Shattering Mountains is appearing! The route is opening, and the world is reconstructing!” Everyone from the older generation opened their eyes wide, and were nervously watching carefully.

This area of land was normally rather flat. Now, however, there were some vague shadows, swelling the land into a mountain range that was faintly discernible.

However, if they observed carefully, the great land seemed to be just as flat as before. Those shadows were from a different realm, separated by the endless void, only appearing now.

“It’s coming! It did create another realm after all. However, it only opens today, and it is an extremely rare opportunity. Children, your chance has come!

You all might obtain great opportunities within, or you might die and be buried within that land. Choose which opportunity to grasp yourselves!” An elder loudly shouted, shaking the entire Broken Sky City.

“You all still have a bit of time left. Quickly go and prepare.” An important senior spoke out.

Several hundred years ago, there was an outstanding individual who emerged from within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. After he returned, he flew into the skies, and in the end, he became an emperor. There was another who narrowly escaped death, and became the supreme founder after returning.

There was even less of a need to talk about the period of time earlier than this. There were a few names that flickered with the aura of deities. They showed their disdain towards the ancient and the modern, shaking the history of the boundless earth.

In just a split second, the entire Broken Sky City was thrown into disarray. Everyone was moving around, and all types of races appeared. There were flying Divine Monkeys, stones capable of flight, Demonic Butterflies with vibrating wings, giants over ten meters tall, treants that were rooted in the void... Each and every one of the creatures were flickering with symbols, and were ready to charge into the limit of the great earth at any time.

Of course, the most common were still the human race. All types of large and ancient families, top level religions, and ancient imperial families *etc.* covered the land. They were numerous and dense as they stood before the city wall.

“Little junior disciple, what are you doing? Hurry up, we can’t be the last ones to enter right?” A few of the Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples were anxiously

urging the little guy.

“Good food doesn’t need to fear being late. I am taking care of something, so you guys can go first.” The little guy took out all types of large and small packages and piled them together, it was as if he was building a house.

This made the five Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples become dumbstruck. Are you going as a tourist or to fight with others? Why are you carrying so many things? It really was unreasonable.

“Alright, I’ve finished tidying up!” Finally, the little guy lifted up a huge hemp sack and hurried over.

The old monster Tao Ye from the Heaven Mending Pavilion was also a bit speechless. Others were all bringing medicinal powder and weaponry, yet why did this little brat run out from the kitchen, bringing with him all sorts of random things?

There was not much time left, and so Tao Ye did not ask too much. He brought the youths with him as he headed towards the city gate.

“Senior, are there any precious artifacts? Let me borrow one of them, or maybe some jade containers that can hold many items. Carrying this large sack around is too inconvenient,” said the little guy.

“We don’t have any!” Tao Ye shook his head, and didn’t have the time to scold him. He quickly brought the others and charged up the city wall.

Hong!

The primal chaos coming from the limits of the great earth became increasingly dense. In the end, it was like a white-colored wave as it surged and roared, creating a magnificent sight.

The waves overflowed in the heavens, and created a vast expanse of whiteness. It surged up and down violently, smashing about until all of heaven and earth began to rumble. It was incomparably violent and mind-blowing.

It was a barrage of primal chaos aura, and was unexpectedly extremely terrifying. Many people felt as if half of their lifespan had disappeared in that instant.

It really was a once in a lifetime scene, and was extremely majestic.

It was as if thousands of men and horses were galloping forth and an army of millions were slaughtering their way over. Rumbling noises rang out, and the white mist struck the skies, creating a terrifying scene.

Hong!

Finally, a loud sound boomed, and the aura of primal chaos arrived. Many people were completely terrified, and they thought that they were being swallowed. Soon after, they noticed that heaven and earth seemed to be splitting apart, and the vast expanse of white surrounded them.

“Being named Broken Sky City, this name truly makes sense.” Everyone sighed.

At the same time, the altar that had been covered with the blood of saints in the center of the city began to emit faint light. It looked like it had revived; it was full of life, and looked as if it had regained its former glory.

“There’s no need to wait! The Hundred Shattering Mountains are open, and we can enter right now!” A loud shout rang out, and an old ape threw his child.

Following that, a Flood Dragon [1] soared passed, entering the primal chaos mist.

[tl: [1] = GGP told me that they call this a snake dragon, but since we’ve already called it a flood dragon for so long, it will stay like this for now. We called it a flood dragon because it is a legendary dragon with the ability to control rain and floods.]

Soon after, a golden-colored big bird struck the skies, disappearing into the primal chaos.

A Demonic Butterfly flapped its wings, broke through the sky, and quickly entered.

Two White Jade Dragons simultaneously rushed in. They trampled over the great earth, creating rumbling sounds.

At that moment, all types of creatures began to move, and they all prepared to enter the mist. There wasn’t a single one who didn’t want to be the first one to enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains and obtain the greatest opportunities.

The humans naturally did not want to fall behind, and leapt up to chase after

them. There were a few who had already arrived at the front and revealed their precious artifacts. They raced against ten meter tall giants, and contested with the descendants of divine birds.

At the limit of the great earth, there was only a single gate. Although, it was incomparably large, there were too many people who were trying to enter. It was impossible for them all to enter at the same time, and the mass multitude of people were stuck outside.

It was to the point where fierce battles took place, and there were a few creatures that began to fight.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion were stuck within that group of people, and the little guy's large sack naturally caused people to stare at him. All of the creatures that saw him felt extremely strange.

There were many clan elders who were sending off their disciples, and they similarly revealed strange expressions as they looked at him. There was someone who couldn't hold himself back any longer, and asked, "Little friend, what exactly are you bringing?"

"They are all treasures!" The little guy threw the sack down with a clang sound, and sat himself down on it. Regardless, the road ahead was blocked, and it was difficult to advance right now.

If they are all treasures, why is the bag so big?!" None of them believed him, and even a few of the others races' creatures were amazed.

"Of course!" The little guy slapped the sack under his butt, and had an

accomplished look in his eyes.

“The noble school is indeed powerful, gifting their disciples with so many treasures. It truly makes us revere!” There were people who felt touched.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s chief figure Tao Ye felt his old face developing a fever. What kind of treasure was that? On the way here, he clearly heard the clanking sounds of pots and bowls!

Nearby, quite a few people were revealing ominous glints in their eyes. They were all targeting the little guy, and it was obvious that they wanted to steal from him.

“I’m warning you guys, don’t set your eyes on my treasure. Otherwise, I will throw each and every one of you into a stew!” The little guy glared at the creatures from the other races. It was as if he was protecting his food, and defending his large sack.

All of the surrounding human elders all laughed and one of them said, “Little friend, could you allow us to see what kind of treasures are inside? I am so old already, of course I would not try to steal from you.”

“Alright!” The little guy seemed to be a bit reluctant, and slowly opened up the large sack.

Everyone began to look in his direction, and extended their necks to look at what exactly it was. Even those of other races were no exception, and curiosity emitted from within their eyes.

Only Tao Ye's face was completely red, and he wanted to turn around and walk away. He gave the little guy a slap and said, "What kind of treasures could you possibly present, hurry up and put it away!"

"It's hard to carry if there are too many things. Give me some kind of precious artifact or spirit jar so that I could place these things inside." The little guy extended his hands as he asked.

"Don't have any!" Tao Ye was extremely angry. This child was seizing the opportunity to blackmail him.

"Come on, open it. Let us see what is inside." The surrounding people were all unsatisfied.

"Sure." The little guy quickly opened up the sack, and all of the items fell out. The group of people extended their necks, and shifted their gazes to look. They were immediately dumbstruck, this... What kind of treasure was this?!

For a long time, everyone was speechless. This child was simply a fraud, making people's hearts exhausted.

"I say, child, are you sure you didn't pillage some family's kitchen?" An elder spoke.

"How do you know?" The little guy opened his eyes wide, and immediately began to explain, "I did not randomly rob someone, I left a message. I made sure to leave my school's name, and said that this was for borrowing, and in the future, they could go to the sacred land to get it back."

Heaven Mending Pavilion's chief figure Tao Ye whose face was previously red now turned black, even to the point where his eyes were going to turn black. This little fraud is too lacking in moral sense. How could he do this type of thing? It simply made them lose too much face! The magnificent Heaven Mending Pavilion needed to expropriate this type of item?! He would rather have this little bastard actually go rob something and loot some expert than do something like this. This was simply unbearable for the Heaven Mending Pavilion, truly a fraud!

Everyone was petrified. No one could have thought that the so-called treasures would be these types of items.

Some of the creatures immediately retracted their necks. What kind of treasure was this? Would he even be able to use those in the Hundred Shattering Mountains? After entering, this rotten brat would only be cannon fodder!

"You all are too dumb, and don't know how to survive in the wilderness. At that time, you will all definitely be endlessly jealous of me. Roasted lion, slow cooked Feiyi, tiger bone soup... You all will just have to watch jealously from the side!" The little guy wiped his mouth.

"Please stop talking!" The pretty senior sister at the side covered his mouth. Meeting a little junior brother like this really made them all lose a lot of face.

One of the elders was curious, squatted down to carefully observe from the side. This truly was strange, there was every type of seasoning. That kitchen really was thoroughly robbed...

"They're going, we can enter!"

The sea of people in front of them were disappearing, and countless creatures had already entered. The Heaven Mending Pavilion's geniuses once again went on their way. They left the chief figure Tao Ye, and headed towards the giant glowing gate.

With a shua sound, they directly passed through. They threw themselves into the passage, and as the hazy mist swirled about, they did not know where it lead to.

"Go, continue charging forward!"

"There are many passages here, and choosing a different route will lead to a different region of the Hundred Shattering Mountains. There are places where the routes connect, so sooner or later, creatures who entered from different areas will meet up," said a senior disciple from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

This was what Tao Ye said, and was originally from a predecessor's personal experience.

Upon entering, they naturally wanted to avoid all of the creatures grouping together. Otherwise, a large scale bloody war would immediately take place.

After entering one of the passageways, the little guy and the others quickly ran forward. They did not know how much time had passed. Eventually, the mists thinned out, and bright light shined down.

Following that, they charged out. In that split second, they felt a wave of rich spiritual essence. It was several times denser than that of even the Heaven Mending Pavilions' and the spiritual essence was practically liquefying.

“This small world is a treasure! Cultivating here would result in twice the effect with half the work!” Several people were moved.

In front of them was a lake, and it was extremely clear. Strands of spiritual essence rose, and the aroma of ancient medicine floated about. Even further into the distance, there were wild beasts howling.

Some of the mountain peaks were overflowing with color, and were covered with spiritual vines. Beautiful trees were growing, and it seemed like a paradise.

“There are four stalks of spirit medicine there!” A senior sister cried out in surprise, and pointed at the base of a mountain.

Right at that moment, the little guy loudly shouted, and threw the large sack in his hands to the side. Like a human shaped vicious beast, he showed his might, and violently ran out.

Kacha

Breaking sounds were emitted, and a large tree howled in grief. It broke into two pieces, and quickly turned into a ruptured tree.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion's several disciples were frightened. That was a treant race's expert, and it would typically be able to transform into a large tree. While concealed within a forest, it would be difficult to discover, and it truly was terrifying.

It was obvious that this was a treant race's genius. It was definitely a genius, and just now, it wanted to mount a sneak attack on them. In the end, he was snapped apart by the little guy's physical body while still alive.

Pulengleng!

In the distance, a large red-colored bird dashed into the air. It flew into the distance, and emitted terrifying fluctuations.

"Big red, don't go! Come inside my bowl!"

The little guy shouted loudly, and lifted up a large boulder weighing over several thousand jin, directly smashing it into the sky. With a peng sound, the bird cried out in anger and emitted an endless blaze, frying the boulder into magma.

"Little black, you aren't allowed to leave! Leave behind some food!" The little guy turned his body around, and looked into the distance. He saw a black-

colored Horned Bearman, and symbols flickered around its body before it escaped without a trace.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion's geniuses were dumbstruck. This little disciple is so fearless! Upon entering the forest, he was like a dragon returning to the sea. He was coarse and wild, directly scaring off the surrounding powerful creatures, that were geniuses from their respective races.

Chapter 118 – Savage Child

After the black-colored bearman heard this, his entire body began to violently shake. This savage child was truly terrifying! After meeting for the first time, he already wanted to eat it?!

Black light erupted from its body, and it broke through many ancient trees as it fled for its life. The symbols transformed into a black flame, and supported the soles of its feet, giving it a surprising burst of speed.

“My bear food!” The little guy agonizingly wailed. His expression was bitter, and he was lamenting. In only a brief period of time, that bear had already disappeared. He wanted to chase after it, but he couldn’t escape from the limits of his own body; he was truly regretting.

The large red bird cried out angrily in the sky. Its entire body was scarlet, and it covered the entire sky in a fiery radiance, burning the large stone aimed at it into lava. It was red like blood as it fell onto the ground.

It was extremely angry. It originally saw this savage child smash a treant race genius into two pieces and wanted to temporarily avoid its attacks. It wanted to find the opportune time to strike, and never would have thought that it would almost be struck by a large boulder.

This was a Fire Yunque, and it was extremely violent in nature. It couldn’t endure the humiliation of being struck like this, and immediately went berserk. The entire sky was covered in fiery patterns, pouring down towards the little guy.

In the far distance, it seemed as if a giant red flood was pouring down. The

heatwave burned everywhere, and the spectacle was extremely terrifying.

“Big red, you will pay the price for this!” The little guy frowned, and loudly shouted. He was being tangled by this Fire Yunque, allowing the Horned Bearman to escape; more importantly, his food getting away.

A silvery light that was as clear as water was emitted from his body, quickly forming into a silver disk. It appeared behind his body, spotlessly white and sacred. It was similar to his height, intimately enveloping him, as it scattered about its silver splendor.

The little guy was like a sovereign. He stood tall and upright on the great land, and his entire body was emitting light. The silver colored disk was like a divine moon dropping down from the ninth heaven, setting off an extraordinary divine effect.

The fiery radiance was like a flood, hiding the sky and covering the earth. It emitted a rumbling sound as it poured down in torrents. Its power was shocking to the extreme! The moon disk blazed vigorously behind the little guy. The silver light was like water, smashing out and instantly hindering the intensity of the fire.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s several disciples were all astonished, each and every one of them ran away quickly in retreat. All of them were shaken emotionally; this little disciple’s performance was too astonishing.

The great flame dropped, dissolving the great rocks and transforming the ancient trees into ash. The surface of the land was transformed into a fiery red liquid, causing waves after waves of lava to bubble about. The entire woodland was transformed into a sea of fire.

The little guy was extremely angry, and emitted a chaotic aura from his body. A large amount of symbols formed around him, and with a hong sound, the silver plate became even more pure and holy. Regardless of whether it was the magma or the fiery radiance, it was all blocked.

At the same time, the five fingers of his right hand opened out. Silver light interweaved, and as if lightning was interweaving, an Archaic Devil Bird formed. It rushed into the skies, throwing itself at the Fire Yunque.

With a peng sound, the two vicious birds collided. Red multicolored light and silver splendor exploded at the same time, causing the skies to reverberate with longlong sounds.

“Going that way!” The little guy was shouting, because he noticed that the Fire Yunque was now clear-headed and was trying to flap its wings in escape.

He quickly charged into the distance, violently stomping on a dwarf mountain. The terrifying strength from his physical body instantly caused the mountain to split apart, and landslides to form; the scene was extremely terrifying. In addition, his body soared into the sky, straight towards the large red bird.

The Fire Yunque was shocked; this child was too savage! To soar into the sky with a single stomp, was he trying to fly!?

It cried out, igniting its entire body. Its precious technique was applied to itself, and its speed instantly increased by several fold in an instant, finally avoiding the terrifying human.

The little guy was not willing to give up, and the center of his palms became transparent, as if it was opened. He erupted with golden-colored lightning; this was true speed, and he smashed into the body of the Fire Yunque.

With an angry cry, the great red bird's wings exploded, scattering a large amount of red colored spiritual feathers. Part of its body was burnt black, emitting the fragrance of flesh.

A strand of silver light streaked past, and the little guy did everything he could to toss out a silver moon. It was as shiny as blade radiance, striking the Fire Yunque. It caused its body to shake, and a chunk of flesh dropped; its body quickly began to drop as well.

The little guy was laughing happily and said, “Big red, quickly get in my pot!”

The Fire Yunque wailed, and quickly dropped down. Right before it was about to drop onto the ground, it suddenly shifted its body. It stopped the momentum of the fall, and rushed into the distance, while sticking close to the ground.

“Ah, too cunning! It was pretending to be dead!” The little guy was extremely angry. He had just reached the peak of his jump’s power, and was only now beginning to fall; it was impossible for him to drop down and chase after it.

Fire Yunque was like a bird who was startled by the mere twang of a bow. After hearing the little guy’s words, it immediately quivered and ran even faster. Sticking close to the ground, it lowered its body to run as fast as it could. Its two wings caused many of the ancient treetops to be cut off.

The geniuses from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were absolutely stupefied. The little disciple was too ferocious, causing even a powerful Devil Bird to flee in fear.

Within the mountain region in the distance, the Horned Bearman wiped off his cold sweat. He unexpectedly spoke in the human language, “Truly savage!”

With a hong sound, the little guy dropped onto the ground, quaking the mountain into collapsing. A deep crater emerged, and long cracks extended outwards.

He angrily ran up, and he was muttering noisily, “That crafty little bird actually ran away, in the future, don’t let me see you again!”

The Heaven Mending Pavilions’ geniuses looked at each other in dismay, and they truly did not know what to say. This disciple really was even more fierce than a vicious beast...

The little guy ran into the distance, and carried out a large twenty something jin of fresh flesh. Some scarlet red feathers were mixed in, and this was the chunk that was sliced off by the silver moon.

“In the end, I didn’t waste my energy, and can taste this delicacy,” he opened his mouth and said.

Within this mountain region, there were quite a few creatures living in seclusion. After seeing this scene, they were all absolutely horrified. In that short period of time, the entire mountain ground was trembling, the vegetation was thrown into chaos, and leaves were fluttering about in disorder; all of them were trying to escape.

“Ah, there was a Purple Camel hiding there. I heard that camel meat tastes the best, I shouldn’t have allowed it to escape.” The little guy anxiously stomped his feet and opened his eyes wide as he looked into the mountain forest.

After the Purple Camel heard those words, it staggered and almost fell down.

Following that, it fled madly into the distance. It changed directions, transforming into a purple streak of light and disappearing in an instant into the sea of forest.

“Yi, there’s also a Golden Sheep! My roasted sheep leg!” the little guy cried out in anguish.

After the entirely golden and dazzling two headed sheep heard this, it immediately kicked its two hind legs and madly ran. Its speed was faster than in the past by an entire level, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

This group of powerful individuals were all geniuses from their respective races, and there were also some humanoid creatures. After hearing the little guy’s words, however, each and everyone of them made themselves scarce. They all feared getting eaten, and it was as if they were trying to evade an epidemic.

“Senior brothers and sisters, let’s eat first. We can explore this little world after and search for heavenly bones, divine springs, and Saint’s inheritances.”

The little guy was extremely agile, and quickly cleaned out that chunk of meat. He washed it by the river, and then directly took out his pots and ladles. A fire was quickly lit, and he began to add condiments to stew the meat slowly.

“You’re really going to eat it? That’s too savage!” In the end, several of those vicious creatures that had not yet left felt their fine hairs stand up. They no longer dared to stick around any longer, and quickly ran away.

“This Fire Yunque is quite extraordinary. Could it be that it is an Archaic Descendant’s later generation? It’s flesh is definitely a type of precious

medicine!” After eating a single bite, a senior male disciple was immediately moved.

“It really is as so!” A pretty senior sister scooped out a chunk of fragrant and sparkling piece of tender meat. After entering her mouth, it transformed into a wave of divine essence that spread to her four limbs and hundreds of bones, making her extremely comfortable.

The several individuals quickly moved their chopsticks, and in the blink of an eye, the twenty jin of flesh was completely consumed. There wasn’t even much of the soup gravy left over.

“This flesh is like precious medicine!” The group of people exclaimed in admiration, and currently, they could all feel a small light radiating around their bodies.

“You guys finally understand how important it was that I brought these precious tools now right? Otherwise, how would we be able enjoy such great food?!” The little guy patted his little belly and lied down on a soft patch of grass next to a river. A stick of grass was in his mouth, and he was incomparably satisfied.

He felt as if there was a wave of heat within his body. It created a rumbling noise as it battered within his body. His essence energy was strengthening; if he ate this type of flesh precious medicine everyday, he believed that it would not be long before he broke through again.

The disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion all felt a bit embarrassed, especially the two senior sisters. They were even more bashful; how could they have allowed this devilish brat to transform them into foodies? From entering

this little world until now, they only talked about eating. They did not look for any heavenly bones or holy medicine at all.

“There are four types of spirit medicine there. I am going to go and pick them.”
A senior brother stood up.

“There’s no rush. Wait until nighttime when we catch a vicious beast. It’ll be delicious when we stew it as spirit medicine.

Meanwhile, a few of the native creatures within the mountain range were muttering.

“Have you heard? There is a little devil king that eats everything! We must be careful, and absolutely must not go there.”

“Too savage, eating the treant and even eating the Fire Yunque. It even wanted to eat that Horned Bearman afterwards, it really is a devil king...”

The group of creatures were discussing among themselves. Right at that moment, a humanoid shadow walked over, sweeping by with a cold and eerie feeling. It immediately made the entire forest feel cold, as if a cold frost had descended.

He walked out from within the depths of the mountain range, and his entire body was enshrouded in a silver radiance. He headed towards that lake, and his aura was terrifying. The nearby creatures were all horrified.

At the edge of the lake, there was a mountain cliff. Some ancient pines were growing, verdant and aged. It was as if a few horned dragons were lying down.

Nearby, there were four spirit medicines side by side, flowing with a sparkling and translucent luster.

It was four stalks of Scarlet Orchids, and they looked as if they were made out of blood diamond. Multicolored light dazzled about. It thrived on the world's spiritual essence, and was currently emitting a sweet scent.

Even the little guy was gasping in surprise. Outside of this realm, a spirit medicine like this would only grow within a spirit mountain. It was extremely rare, yet there was actually four stalks here, absolutely shocking!

The spiritual essence within this little world was too rich, and as a result, it could actually give birth to four stalks of spiritual medicine!

"I feel that the medicinal effect must be extremely astonishing, and it definitely has been growing for many years now. There are flesh colored ring like patterns on it, and it might allow us to break through our bottlenecks." A few of the young Heaven Mending Pavilion's disciples were emitting light from their eyes.

A senior brother stood up and began to climb the cliff. He was preparing to pluck them all.

When he was about to close in on those four stalks of spirit medicine, he suddenly felt a wave of coldness. Immediately lifting his head, he noticed that a humanoid creature had appeared, and was currently overlooking him.

"Who are you?!"

Hong!

This creature was extremely overbearing. With a stomp of his feet, it caused the cliff to crumble. It was as if a mountain flash flood exploded forth, surging down violently with rumbling sounds.

It was all too sudden. The Heaven Mending Pavilion disciple cried out in alarm, and directly fell down. Those several thousand jin boulders tumbled down, and there were many that were even tens of thousands of jin as they fell down one after another.

When that humanoid creature on top of the cliff stamped down, it was as if the entire mountain was collapsing. It buried that Heaven Mending Pavilion disciple under tens of thousands of jin of rocks.

“Senior brother!”

The people behind cried out in surprise. This unforeseen event was too sudden, and not everyone had the little guy’s terrifying physical body. Being bombarded continuously by ten thousand jin boulders would definitely turn an ordinary person into meat paste.

The mountain cliff was crumbling, and large rocks rolled down. Its power was terrifying to the extreme! That senior brother had symbols flickering around his body, but he was still going to be drowned out.

Hong!

The little guy made his move, and rushed into the pile of rocks. With a smack of his hands, it shook the mountains and rivers until they lost color. He grabbed the

senior disciple's arm and fiercely threw him out. Taking his place, he fell into the collapsing boulders.

The humanoid creature on top of the mountain cliff unraveled a scroll and faced the people below. His silver-colored pupils immediately emitted bright rays of light, and he said, "It should be you guys."

He stepped down with his foot, and caused the heaven and the earth to shake. Those four stalks of spirit medicine were plucked into his hands, and the entire mountain was destroyed by him. It crashed down, submerging the little guy within.

Symbols flickered, and thunder rolled about the little guy's surroundings. It caused many of the boulders to shatter. In the end, he rushed out, and was no longer buried by the mountain rocks.

"You should be that human race's special child, right?" He stared at the little guy, and his silver pupils were incomparably penetrating and terrifying.

"Who are you? Why are you attacking us?" shouted a senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

"Nine-Headed Golden Lion told me to subdue you, and I do not want him to do as he pleases. Come with me, and become my battle servant. In the future, there will be a day when I will allow you to return to the human race, and you will be able to split the earth and become the emperor!" He stood atop a large boulder, overlooking the little guy. His entire body was silver white, and he did not look at anyone else. Divine splendor flickered about, emitting waves of terrifying fluctuations!

“What kind of creature are you?” the little guy asked.

“I am your king. In the future, you will follow me by my side, and initiate the glory into immortality. Using the titles of your human race, I am your future master!” The silver creature opened his mouth, and a sea of fluctuations were instantly emitted. A terrifying aura poured over like a wave.

The little guy’s face immediately darkened. He walked forward and began to circle around the creature, sizing it up and down.

“What are you still considering over?” asked the silver humanoid creature.

“To want meat, but there isn’t any. Bones, on the other hand, are plenty. You are still a humanoid, so how am I supposed to eat you? Even if I stew you, it would still be unappetizing, and I fear that it would harm my heart.” The little guy spoke with a his face darkened, and he grumbled in anger, “Why are you a humanoid? What am I supposed to do with you?! Tell me, how am i supposed to dispose of you?! To bury you alive, or cook you with steam?!”

Chapter 119 – Harvesting Defeated Descendant

The silver-colored creature was standing on top of a boulder, and he had a stunned expression on his face. He stared blankly; was this child in front of him really a human? How could he be so savage, to actually want to eat him!

“Scared? You should quickly go wash yourself and then come into the pot.” The little guy stared with his eyes wide open at him.

Exactly who was a human, and who was the Archaic descendant? The silver creature felt his mind becoming a bit disordered; why did it feel like the two individuals’ race had been swapped?

“You... Are you sure you are talking to me?” he asked in hesitation.

“Waste of words, other than you, what other edible things are there around here?” The little guy replied boldly and confidently.

Ahou... The silver-colored creature roared, shaking the entire mountain forest. Leaves flew about, and his face was incomparably downcast. Silver light collected together, revealing his true body.

He was simply angered to his limit. Never had he met such a human before, to even want to eat him? Have you gone insane?

He had a humanoid body, but thin scales covered his body. His face was similar to that of a human’s due to his flesh. In addition, he could be considered to be extremely handsome. What was relatively unique was that his two pupils were

both silver-colored, flickering and threatening. Silver hair draped over his head like a waterfall.

Up until now, it was always him who ate others. When other creatures saw him, they would all flee, and now a human who wanted to eat him actually appeared. His expression showed displeasure and bewilderment, and he transformed into a ray of silver light as he charged over.

“Let me teach you how to show respect to your future king!”

The silver light was like a wave as it poured over, frantic and astonishing. It arrived in a flash, and a fist smashed toward the little guy’s head. It brought with it a gale of wind, and over ten boulders weighing over a hundred jin within the vicinity soared into the sky.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples were all shocked. This creature was definitely powerful! Just the gale that was carried over caused so many stones to fly; just how powerful was he?

The little guy cried out loudly, and unexpectedly went up to meet the attack. He was prepared to welcome the attack with one of his own, and his black hair flew behind him. It made him appear a less immature and more heroic as he exhaled.

Hong!

The two individuals’ fists collided, emitting a world-shaking sound. It was as if a clap of thunder rang out, and the silver-colored creature suddenly opened its eyes wide; it was extremely shocked. Following that, symbols covered his palms

densely, quickly interweaving before shooting out.

Just like that, the two individuals fell backwards. The little guy's eyes emitted light and stared at him, eager to give it another try. He was prepared to once again charge over, and he had a look of unruliness about him.

The silver creature's palms were lightly trembling. He inhaled a breath of cold air; he was actually not a match in terms of pure physical strength. If it were not for the usage of symbols as support at the crucial moment, he might have paid bitterly for it.

His hand flicked out, and threw the four stalks of spirit medicine to the side. It dropped on top of a mountain, preventing them from being destroyed during the battle.

Following that, he once again took action. His silver pupils suddenly emitted light, forming two rays of silver radiance. They were several dozen meters long, quickly shooting out with a power more terrifying than divine arrows.

The little guy's expression remained undisturbed, and he quickly took action. His palms became transparent, forming a golden color. A vigorous lightning crackled and rattled, enveloping everything instantly.

The entire area began to burn magnificently! Golden lightning and silver radiance danced about!

The little guy shifted horizontally, and a strand of black hair was sliced off. In addition, a gash resulted from a streak of silver light. Blood flowed out from that wound, and he was lightly wounded.

It was beyond dangerous. If he leaned a bit more, then that silver light would have pierced through his throat. That terrifying attack would have continued to cut through, making his head drop to the ground.

Meanwhile, burnt scars appeared on that silver creature's body. He staggered backwards, and chunks of scales fell. He revealed a shocked expression and said, "Suan Ni's precious technique!"

"Truly powerful." The little guy rubbed the bloodstain at his neck, revealing an astonished expression.

"So powerful, no wonder that Nine-Headed Golden Lion wanted you as his battle servant. I have decided to snatch you away from him!" The silver creature spoke, and the light within his pupils burned even more furiously. At the same time, the surroundings began to surge with silver light, burning fiercely. His body was in the center, and he was like a king overlooking his servant. In an instant, his aura increased in intensity by tenfold!

The several individuals from the Heaven Mending Pavilion sucked in a breath of cold air. This Archaic descendant was more powerful than they had imagined. Although it was still not fully matured, it already had the aura of a king.

Aohou...

He slaughtered his way over, bringing with him a silvery light. It was as if a vast body of water swept its way over. The little guy revealed a serious expression, and the radiance of lightning flickered about. Golden light rushed into the heavens, and he transformed into a young lightning deity. Golden lightning would form just by a lift of his hand. It danced about left and right, zapping this

entire area.

Peng

A twenty thousand or so jin boulder was transformed into fine powder under the lightning radiance. The golden lightning covered the sky, shaking people to their souls.

The silver light hid the sky and covered the earth. It leveled an entire section of the forest, transforming it into dust. Only an empty mess remained.

The little guy fought fiercely with this silver creature while risking life and limb. He quickly moved his body, and a dazzling scene was taking place between these two individuals. It was so brilliant that the spectators couldn't open their eyes, and precious symbols and techniques covered everywhere.

This creature's cultivation surpassed that of the little guy, and he a level higher. He wanted to oppress this human genius with absolute power, but to his surprise, this youth was too troublesome, avoiding several of his fatal attacks.

The little guy was excited and was not fearful at all. The longer they fought, the more brave he became.

This silver creature took in and released symbols continuously as he attacked the little guy. A vast expanse of silver expanded downwards, and at the same time, his pupils began to flourish with light. The two precious techniques combined together as they attack outward.

Suddenly, a streak of splendid light radiated, and the symbols within the little guy's palm interweaved. A bone mirror that was as sparkling and translucent as jade appeared, blocking the light emitted from the pupils of the opposing party and reflecting it back.

Pu

The silver creature released a muffled shout and staggered backwards. Two bloody holes appeared in his shoulders, and blood was flowing out as he exposed a shocked expression.

“You actually obtained the precious bone of the Suan Ni and refined it into a supreme treasure...”

Powerful races all detested having their precious techniques leaked out, and would all shatter their precious bones before dying, destroying everything. It was a very rare event for them to leave behind this type of primitive bone.

“Sorry about that. The mirror was quite slippery, and it fell out of my bosom.” The little guy’s apology truly lacked sincerity, causing the silver creature’s pupils to feel a chill.

He had been cultivating for a longer time than his opponent, and was a realm higher than his opponent’s level. He couldn’t even use this to suppress his opponent, and now that the little guy used his precious artifact, it left him with nothing left to say.

Hong!

The silver creature opened its mouth, and spat out a lump of light. With a gust of wind, it transformed into a silver colored fan. It faced the little guy and fanned its way over, the boundless white waves overflowing the heavens.

The little guy used the mirror to defend himself, stopping that figure. However, the mountain region behind him exploded with rocks and sand. All of the tall and ancient trees were pulled up by the roots, shattering in the sky. In addition, a mountain was split up into pieces, as if it had an encounter with a lightning deity; mountain rocks were rumbling and tumbling.

This scene was too terrifying. The precious artifact's power was incredible, shaking one to the core. It made the geniuses from the Heaven Mending Pavilion who were watching the fight in the distance feel fear and trepidation in the face of this disaster. This silver creature was definitely a descendant of an unimaginably powerful race of kings.

Otherwise, with his age so young, yet possessing this type of powerful fan, it shouldn't have appeared in the hands of such a young descendant.

Of course, they were also shocked at the little guy. This little junior disciple's background was too generous right? They actually had the precious bone of a Suan Ni, refining it into a bone mirror; they really had difficulty believing it.

“Open!”

The little guy erupted with a clap of thunder, loudly shouting. He flipped over the bone mirror in his hands, aiming the other side straight at the silver creature. The sparkling and translucent bone had a symbol on it, and it flickered with the light of lightning.

With a violent hong sound, an enormous streak of lightning flew out. This was the profound mystery of the Archaic descendant Suan Ni, and it was compatible with that of a mirror. After being activated, its divine might was astonishing.

The silver creature's expression changed color, and he waved the fan in his hands. Silver radiance hid the sky and covered the earth, colliding with that enormous streak of golden lightning. As a result, a bright and resplendent multicolored light was emitted.

In the end, the two individuals backed up a few steps. They both revealed shocked expressions, gasping in admiration at their opponent's precious artifact.

"You really make me amazed. You are simply a human, and even though your age is so young, your strength is this powerful. It is the first time I have seen such a thing." Although the silver creature's age was not that great, his period of cultivation was still longer than the little guy's. He still could not deal with his opponent, leaving him with an ugly look of disbelief.

"Now you know what is powerful right? How about this, I wouldn't eat you, and you become my servant!" the little guy teased.

The veins on the silver creature's head were jumping, and he immediately said, "I refuse to be your battling pet. The Nine-Headed Lion and the others should also forget about succeeding. Today, I will tear you apart and devour you. No one should think about obtaining a powerful servant."

After the little guy heard what was said, his face immediately darkened. He was fuming with rage and said, "How many other Archaic descendants have this kind of thinking? I think you all grown tired of living. My menu will now have not only roasted lion and tiger bone soup, and it seems like a few more specialty dishes will have to be added. Only... you are the most useless. Can only be killed, and then exchanged for treasure!"

He began to display his might, and the precious mirror in his hands began to

sparkle. He began to continuously make moves, and fiercely fought.

“I don’t want to waste any more time, receive death!” The silver creature coldly howled, spitting out a dagger. Silver light flickered, and flew out in an instant.

While these things were happening, he used all of his strength to wave his silver fan. It restricted the bone mirror in the little guy’s hand, making it hard for him to pull out the power needed to block the dagger.

The silver-colored dagger was polished out of a precious bone, and although its power fell short of the precious fan, it was still not something to look down on.

Hong

On top of the little guy's head suddenly emerged a volcano, and 'magma' was bubbling. Waves of dragon cries rang out, and following that, a terrifying and strange lump of golden light rushed out.

With a kacha sound, that dagger was twisted into snapping. It fell onto the ground, snapping into two chunks.

The little guy's precious artifact had two golden bones that were linked together. The light beams were astonishing, and even the sun was overshadowed. Waves of dragon cries and flood dragon hisses were emitted.

"What the f*ck?" The silver-colored creature was astonished. The opposing party took out another powerful precious artifact; this was simply too astonishing.

With a chi sound, that lump of golden light flew out, as if two young horned dragons were intersecting. They formed a precious pair of shears, streaking out in a flash.

"Not good!" He turn around and ran. He relied on his higher realm to fight on par with the little guy. Now that he was defeated in terms of precious artifacts, he could only run.

Afterwards, the golden bone shears slowed down a bit before once again rushing out. His left arm was broken, and fell down with a pu sound. It was cut off, and blood splashed everywhere.

“Damn it!”

His mouth was making a clear hissing sound, and the precious fan in his hands rotated. It propped himself up and emitted a immeasurable light. Afterwards, he stuck close to the ground and ran at top speed into the distance.

“Where are you going?!” The little guy lightly shouted. The bone mirror emitted light, supporting his two legs. As fast as lightning, he stuck to the ground and chased.

Doing this expended a great deal of spiritual energy, however, the two individuals did not have the time to worry over such things. One was fleeing for his life, and the other was as fast as lightning; both of them wanted to overcome the other.

“Where did this little junior brother come from? Why does he have such powerful precious artifacts? How could an ordinary person have such items? Every single one of them could be considered a clan’s supreme treasure!”

The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s disciples sighed with regret. The little guy’s trump cards were too astonishing. At the crucial points, he actually brought out two precious artifacts that were this powerful.

They did not know that the little guy won these precious artifacts by risking his own life, and that they were not bestowed upon him by a clan elder.

Several people were chasing after them, and they picked up the broken arm as well as the four stalks of spirit medicine. They were worried that the little guy would suffer losses, and that something unexpected would happen.

After a long time, they finally found them by tracing the marks left by their battle. It had already ended, and blood stained the ground.

The little guy sighed deeply, and did not have a smile on his face. Instead, he felt indescribable grief, scaring several of them for a moment. It felt as if this junior disciple had met with some misfortune.

“Little junior brother, what happened?”

“My precious artifact... wuwu, it’s gone, destroyed.” He was extremely broken-hearted.

“Ah!” Several people were immediately shocked. They felt sorry for him, since regardless of whether it was that bone mirror or that golden pair of bone shears, they were both priceless treasures. They could be used to guard a clan, and losing either one of them would be a unassessable loss.

“Was it the precious pair of shears or the mirror?” A pretty senior sister softly asked, and wanted to comfort him.

“Neither.” The little guy shook his head, and took out a broken fan. The silver bone was dull, and the majority of it had already shattered.

Ahpu!

Those several individuals almost spat out blood. This little miser was feeling depressed over a spoil of war. They truly thought that his own treasure had been

destroyed, making them completely speechless.

The silver creature was executed, and was beheaded at the neck by the pair of golden bone scissors. When the head was about to tumble down, it was once again blasted by the Suan Ni bone mirror, turning it into ashes as a result of the lightning.

“In the end, my cultivation realm is still not deep enough. I need to break through as quickly as possible. Otherwise, I would have taken care of this Archaic descendant earlier, and this precious artifact wouldn’t have been destroyed.” The little guy was extremely angry.

The people around him were without words. This little disciple was only how old? Your cultivation is already so terrifying, where else would you break through into? He wasn’t even ten yet, was he trying to fight against older and experienced people?!

“This Archaic descendant’s flesh is definitely a precious medicine. If I refine his blood essence to nourish myself, I will definitely be able to break through into a new realm. However, I don’t want to eat a humanoid creature.” The little guy’s brows were knit. He wore a conflicted expression on his face, and was hesitating.

“You can still exchange it for something else.” A Heaven Mending Pavilion senior disciple reminded him.

“Sigh, seems like this is the only way. If I eat him, I fear that a shadow might overcome my heart.” The little guy was dispirited and downcast, and then suddenly lifted up his head. Towards the distant mountains, he loudly shouted, “Is there anyone who is willing to exchange for an Archaic descendant?”

After this loud howl was released, the mountains all trembled. Many creatures were startled.

“There is, it depends on whether or not the Archaic descendant in your hands is of sufficient quality.”

What made people extremely shocked was that a voice quickly replied from the distance.

The little guy immediately opened his eyes and jumped up. He lifted up the silver creature, and took large steps forward. The volcano appeared on his head, and a glimpse of the golden bone shears could be seen. He did not want to be careless, and was preparing himself.

After looking over a mountain ridge, they noticed a large group of geniuses. There were a total of more than forty individuals. They were guarding an emperor’s carriage; it was flickering with light, and it was obvious with just a glance that it was a treasure.

“How could there be so many people?” Divine light flickered within the little guy’s pupils, stopping his footsteps.

“Yi, it is the human emperor’s daughter, and also our junior sister!” The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s several disciples were all pleasantly surprised, recognizing that emperor carriage.

The little guy suddenly understood. He recalled this emperor carriage from when he first entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion; it was precisely the same one.

Scarlet multicolored lights lingered about the emperor carriage, and the vicinity was surrounded by young geniuses. They were protecting the surroundings, and it was quite likely that only the human emperor's most beloved daughter would receive this type of protection.

"An excellent Archaic descendant, we are willing to exchange!" An individual from the opposing party revealed a look of pleasant surprise.

Chapter 120 – Seventh Heavenly Passage

The little guy was happy after hearing those words. He had constantly been at a loss as to whether or not to eat this archaic descendant. Now, there was finally a satisfactory solution.

“What items do we have for exchange?”

“Wait a moment, we need to confirm whether or not this is of the spirit race.” A mysterious person walked out from within the emperor carriage, and his entire body was being covered by a black cloak as he spoke out in a rough voice.

“This creature is from the spirit race?” The expressions of several disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion changed. They looked at each other, and couldn’t help but feel emotionally stirred.

The spirit race was a type of Archaic descendant. Their numbers were extremely few, however, the race still held enough power to make people tremble. The creature who the little disciple killed had an entirely silver body, and he ought to have the blood of emperors.

“It really is a spirit race. We are willing to exchange.” The black cloaked individual was straightforward. They had not been duped, and so the individual directly expressed his interest in this creature.

All of the young geniuses were emotionally moved. There was rare spirit blood passed down from this race’s body. As long as they could refine it, then it would definitely assist them in their comprehension of the Dao. It really was wonderful and supernatural.

“It truly is the spirit race.” A black gown covered his body, and the cloaked man walked towards the emperor’s carriage, reporting to his superiors.

“Alright, exchange with that Ziyun [1] Heart.” A clear voice rang out, as if beads of various sizes were falling on a jade plate, extremely pleasant to listen to.

[tl: [1] = Literally means Purple Cloud]

In the surroundings, more than forty geniuses were emotionally stirred. In addition, there were several individuals beside the emperor carriage who immediately expressed their disapproval.

“The Ziyun Heart is rarely produced, and is similar in value to an Archaic species. However, the medicinal effects are far more overbearing. When used for breaking through, it is extremely effective. Princess, please reconsider.”

“Spirit blood is extremely rare. Even if it is extracted from the body of an Archaic species, there is still no guarantee how many drops we will be able to refine. This is due to the fact that it is not something that is inherited, but rather condensed spiritually.”

Several people were advising against it.

However, scarlet multicolored light flashed within the emperor’s carriage. The imperial young lady had already made her decision, and she considered the spirit blood that could improve one’s comprehension of the Dao to be far more precious than other items.

The black cloaked individual walked out with a square jade cauldron in his hands. He did not say much, and handed it over. Even if he were to collapse, he would still be happy; he wanted to carry out the exchange as quickly as possible.

The little guy naturally wanted to look more carefully. After all, an Archaic species was incomparably precious, and one could not be careless while exchanging it. The three senior brothers and two senior sisters also gathered together to take a look.

When the jade cauldron was opened, a purple mist floated about. It continuously circulated around, and a sweet scent assailed everyone's nostrils. It made the people's pores relax and expand, making their bodies feel extremely comfortable.

In the center, there was an object that was as large as a person. It was entirely purple, sparkling and brilliant. It was just like a beautiful purple diamond. As it radiated with precious splendor, it overflowed with fragrance, floating with strand after strand of purple mist.

This was precisely the Ziyun Heart, and it came from a vicious Archaic descendant. It was a heart, but it seemed more like a giant purple gem, gorgeous and magnificent.

"It really was a precious medicine after all, and an extremely rare one!" The Heaven Mending Pavilion's several disciples were gasping in surprise.

Those geniuses all revealed peculiar looks. They personally witnessed the battle not long ago, and had watched the beheading of the Ziyun Sable after exhausting quite a bit of force.

Although the fierce creature was known as a sable, it was instead classified as a bird.

This was because other than the head region resembling that of a sable, the rest of its body had the characteristics of a fierce bird. When it unfolded its wings, even outstanding heroes would have a hard time withstanding it.

It was merely a single Archaic species, yet it left the group of geniuses with beaten heads and scorched brows. If it were not for their numbers and the imperial daughter personally taking action, there would have most likely been disastrous casualties.

From a certain point of view, this Ziyun Sable's power could be considered to be more powerful than the silver creature. It was a pity that it met a group of experts and developed a conflict.

"Not bad!" The little guy was considerably satisfied. This purple heart was just as its name stated. Purple clouds rose, and they revolved around the area. It did not reek with the smell of blood, and on the contrary, emitted a wave of fragrance.

Beside the emperor's carriage, those geniuses' eyes were all burning. They stared at that heart, and they were all reluctant, not willing to exchange it. However, they had no choice. The main reason why they were able to slay this vicious bird was due to the princess' efforts. In addition, half of these individuals were attracted by the imperial daughter, and the other half were the Fire Nation's disciples. They all admired the little princess, and that as the reason why they followed along everywhere.

After the imperial daughter declared her decision, they had no choice even if they weren't willing.

After the little guy received the jade cauldron, he looked towards the emperor carriage and said, "Junior princess, I am also from the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Why aren't you coming out to meet your senior brother?"

The group of geniuses were baffled. This child simply talked too much drivel. Even if they were from the same school, how many actually dared to speak to the emperor's daughter? There wasn't a single person who didn't show extreme respect, and they were all incomparably cautious and timid.

Even the five Heaven Mending Pavilion's disciples were feeling a bit unnatural. Although they were similarly cultivating within the Ancient Sacred Land, they have never truly conversed with the princess. They only looked at her shadow from the distance.

Scarlet multicolored light flashed, and the curtain made out of pearls and jades was pushed to the side. A young lady walked out from within, and her age was roughly fifteen to sixteen. Her forehead was a sparkling white, and she had an oval face. Her black eyebrows were curved, and large eyes were brilliant like crystals. She had a radiance of spirituality around her.

Her skin was snow white, and although she was still a minor, her figure was excellent. It was not worse than those of eighteen or nineteen year old girls. She was taller than her peers by a head, and as she leisurely walked, her soft small waist swayed back and forth. It was as if she was a snake, and her curves were extremely elegant.

Her figure was extremely great. Her two legs were slender and straight, and as

she walked over in this way, her curves were moving up and down. It was graceful and touching, making even eighteen and nineteen year old girls feel inferior.

“Brat, what did you call me?” The corners of Huo Ling’er’s lips slightly curled up. Her expression carried a hint of ridicule, and she said, “This small, yet still dare to take advantage of others.”

“I entered the school before you, so I ought to be your senior brother. Moreover, I am not younger than you by that much. Junior sister, after seeing your senior brother, you still aren’t going to show me proper etiquette?” The little guy was acting proud of his age and experience, raising his chin as he spoke to this beautiful girl.

Everyone had a silly look on their faces. This brat was truly like a large thorn. He even dared to take advantage of the princess, this really was not being scared of anything.

“Yi!” The imperial emperor’s most beloved daughter had light circulating within her eyes. Her beautiful delicate face carried a startled expression. She continuously stared at the little guy and said, “Could it be that it really is you?”

Hearing the princess saying these things, all of the geniuses were stumped for words. Following that, they all stared at his dirty little face, wanting to see more clearly.

In the fight that happened not too long ago, the little guy used quite a bit of effort to behead the silver creature. It made his head and face filthy with grime, catching quite a few bloodstains. His real face was about to be covered up.

“Devilish brat!” Suddenly, someone shouted, recognizing him.

Since they entered this little world, the little guy had restored his original appearance. He had nothing to fear, as a result, someone recognized him after careful observation.

“Heavens, he really is that devilish brat! He actually showed himself!” A group of people loudly shouted, and all of their gazes were burning. They slowly walked up with the goal of catching him.

“You are the devilish brat! Your whole family are devilish brats.” The little guy shouted back, and then blinked his large eyes. He emitted a expression of precaution, and said, “I am warning you guys! Don’t come any closer, or else I’ll eat all of you!”

Within the Void God Realm, there were many people who wanted to catch the devilish brat to give him a good beating. This group of genius youths were naturally affected as well. They rubbed their fists and wiped their palms in preparation of swarming him.

It was precisely the emperor’s most beloved daughter who was the most eager to give it a try. Her large eyes emitted light, and her small fists were clenched. Her small waist was bent, and her posture was extremely confusing. Although she was still young, her curves were astonishing. They were close to perfect, and her glowing white charming face had excitement written all over it. She really wanted to take action and catch that youth.

“Junior sister, when meeting your senior brother, you shouldn’t be so intimate. It won’t leave a good first impression.” The little guy took a few steps back, and did not want to be surrounded by a group of geniuses.

“Go together, catch him!” Suddenly, the emperor’s daughter shouted, and over ten geniuses made their moves from every direction, charging forward together.

“Wait and see! I’ll take care of you guys when I return!” The little guy jumped, vanishing like a wisp of smoke. He did not want to get beaten up by the group of people.

The most important thing was that he wanted to break through. He held the Ziyun Heart in his hands; if he did not refine it quickly, then he would continue to feel uneasy. As long as he broke through, his strength would be improved by a large amount.

“Chase! Catch the devilish brat alive!” A group of people loudly shouted and pursued closely. However, the little guy was too fast, and in the blink of an eye, he disappeared into the forest.

“Senior brothers and sisters, you all follow junior princess. I’m leaving first.” The little guy’s voice rang out from the distance, and he was unexpectedly already stationed at a mountain peak. It made many of the chasing individuals stunned; this speed was simply too fast.

Several days later, within an ancient cave, a gust of lightning resonated outwards. Purple energy rose, clouds and mist were faintly discernible as they continuously spilt out from within the cave. Waves of multicolored light surged out, auspicious and bright.

Hou...

An overcast roar rang out, and the little guy broke through. The seventh Heavenly Passage was opened, and the 'magma' bubbled forth. It flowed continuously, pouring into his body.

With a hong sound, the mountain was split open. A lump of purple light wrapped around a small figure that was walking out. A terrifying aura was being emitted, and the surrounding fierce beasts were all shocked into jumping. The mountain forest was thrown into a state of disorder.

A long time later, the purple light was recollected, and the propitious vapors disappeared. The little guy's body was revealed, and he was incomparably happy; he actually broke through. Not much time had passed since the exchange, yet he broke through the barrier, improving by another level.

For others, it might take a year, or maybe even several years to open up a Heavenly Passage, yet he actually broke through in succession within such a short period of time. If this type of speed was released to the public, it would definitely be considered terrifying.

His two legs stomped onto the ground, and the forest was smashed apart on the spot. He was like a Peng [2], and shot up into the sky. Following that, he crossed over a large mountain ridge in front of him as if he was soaring in the sky.

[tl: [2] = Roc]

"Yi, that little brat didn't go far after all, choosing to carry out his breakthrough nearby." An emperor carriage had made a stop within a mountain valley. Many people stood nearby, and after hearing the sound of activity, they

saw the little guy.

When everyone saw him, they felt as if they saw a flying Devil God. Each and every one of them had their mouths open in shock, and could not believe what had just happened!

Within the mountain valley, other than the Fire Nation princess, there was still a few other well-known individuals from various races. They were all extraordinary, and their strength formidable. It seemed as if they were conducting some type of trade with the humans here.

The little guy naturally saw the princess and the others. He did not avoid them, and descended onto the ground. After creating a huge crater, he began to walk toward the valley.

“You truly know how to shock people, breaking through in such a short period of time.” The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s three senior brothers and two senior sisters were also there, and they all walked over to welcome him.

“This human...” Suddenly, a horned humanoid with a pair of feathered wings frowned. He took out a picture scroll, and after comparing it with the little guy, he cried out in fear, “It’s you! The Nine-Headed Lion and others are all striving to get you as their battle servant. You are actually here.”

“Where exactly is that deformed lion? Hurry up and tell him to get his butt over here!” This was not the first time that such a thing happened to the little guy. His little face darkened, and his teeth were tightly clenched as he took large steps over.

“What a fierce temperament. Don’t be angry. The Nine-Headed Lion and the others are all so powerful. Gaining or losing a battle servant is not that big of a deal for them, and wouldn’t even be used that often. How about you come and rely on my king? Become his servant.”

Peng!

The little guy did not say much. A palm flew out, symbols covered the sky, and a sound rang out. Golden-colored lightning rushed out like an ocean wave, creating a pa sound. That horned and winged creature flew out, turning into coal.

“You really have guts. You even dare to kill a Feather King?” The other individuals shouted out, and they were all from various tribes.

“That Feather King was annoying, and since he was humanoid, he can’t be my meal. I want the Nine-Headed Lion, Fei Yi, and others.” After the little guys spoke, he once again lifted up his hand. His ten fingers shot out ten strands of lightning, covering the sky. These creatures from various races were pierced through, turning into ashes.

Within the vicinity of the emperor carriage, the group of human geniuses were shocked. This devilish brat was truly formidable; with just a wave of his hand, he immediately killed several individuals from the other races.

“Good!” The Fire Nation princess had excitement in her eyes. Although she was just like many others and wanted to catch the little guy to give his butt a good beating, she restrained her urge and said, “You are so powerful, why don’t you join us? I have already gotten in touch with the Nine-Headed Lion, Feather King, Silver-Blood Giant, and a few other powerful creatures. We are going to

the Divine Cave to seize a treasure.

“There will be that deformed lion there? The little guy’s eyes suddenly opened wider.

“There will be!” The princess nodded her head, and her slender body moved. Her lotus body leisurely took steps, arriving in front. Her beautiful curves were astonishing.

“Alright, I want to go. I have to turn it into stew!” The little guy tightened his fist.

“Don’t be so vicious. He is our ally, and we are going to the Divine Cave together.” The princess’ eyes shone like crystals. The corners of her mouth were slightly raised, and she teased, “You need to be obedient, or else I will spank your butt.”

A pa sound rang out. The little guy did not show a single trace of politeness, slapping her luxurious butt. He blinked his large eyes and asked, “Spank like this?”

“You dare to... Hit my...” The Fire Nation princess was stunned. Soon after, her charming face was thoroughly red, immediately revealing a mouthful of shining small teeth. She bit her red lips, and symbols surged all around her body, filling the sky.

Chapter 121 – Encounter

Huo Ling'er flipped out, and her head of black hair scattered about. Her crystal like large eyes were opened widely as multicolored light coiled around her body. Her clothes fluttered about, as if they were dancing in the breeze.

“Stop! If you have words, then say it nicely.” The little guy quickly retreated after he felt a wave of burning heat. He noticed just now that the ground he previously stood on was thoroughly red, and the stones were about to melt.

The Fire Nation princess went crazy. Her small cherry mouth was opened, and a flame sprayed out. The entire area immediately surged with lava.

“Heavens, you can breath fire. You are just like those great Evil Dragons from legends!” The little guys was baffled, once again retreated a bit of distance.

“You are the Evil Dragon!” Huo Ling'er was furious after hearing those words, and her eyes were about to erupt into flames. In front of her body, the flames transformed into a scarlet sparrow. It threw itself over with a surging and blazing heatwave. It was vivid and lifelike, as if a vermilion bird had appeared.

The little guy did not retreat any more. A silver disk appeared behind him, roughly the same size of his body. It emitted a clear and cold radiance, enshrouding him and blocking that sky covering flame.

“Junior sister, if you have words to say, say them nicely. Don't throw a tantrum. Archaic Evil Dragons are all like this. If you keep acting like this, you are going to scare everyone away,” said the little guy. He opened up the seventh Heavenly Passage in succession, and so he was currently vigorous with essence

energy. Within this group of geniuses in this small world, he could also be considered a type of expert.

“Junior sister, forget about it. Junior brother he... He is only being naughty, so there is no need to bicker with him.” The other five geniuses from the Heaven Mending Pavilion rushed over, trying their best to mediate the current situation.

The multicolored light around Huo Ling'er's body was restrained. The scarlet flame vanished, restoring her original appearance. She glared at the little guy and said, “Still so young, yet already so naughty. Who knows what will happen when you grow up. If you want my forgiveness, that's possible. This time, you must go to the Divine Cave, and cannot clash with the Nine-Headed Golden Lion.”

“Fine, on the premise that they don't provoke me.” The little guy was overjoyed.

Divine Cave was located on top of a field. The grass was as tall as a human, and feral wolves were howling. This area was extremely remote, and it was difficult to see signs of human habitation.

The party entered the grassland. Along the way, they passed by many giant wolves. They were taking precautions as they passed through the rough grass. The setting sun died the sky in scarlet, and the volcanic ash made the prairie seem even more desolate.

“Little junior brother, you actually dare to do such a thing. That is the daughter that the Fire Nation emperor dotes on the most. Typically, even the great nobles would give her quite a bit of face when they see her,” said a senior brother from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Didn’t she want to spank my butt? I am only doing to her what she said she would do,” said the little guy.

“She is merely joking around, it’s not like she actually smacked you,” said a senior sister unhappily.

“I didn’t even use all my strength, and only gently patted a bit. It is just like a tickle, and she actually isn’t in pain.” The little guy spoke forcefully and with justice.

In front, the Fire Nation princess within the emperor carriage opened her crystal like large eyes, and was about to breathe out fire again.

“Junior sister, stop scowling. Your senior brother here is not trying to nag you, but there are certain aspects that you should really change about yourself.” The little guy did not take her glare lying down, and directly spoke out.

“What are you trying to say?” Huo Ling’er grinded her teeth. Within her bright-colored lips, her white teeth were flickering with sparkling luster.

“First of all, you need to lose weight. Do you see how big your butt is? In addition, it’s so round. After slapping it, it continuously bounced around. This is not good for cultivation.” The little guy seemed to be extremely serious.

The prairie immediately became quiet, and soon after, everyone looked at the little guy. They were all stunned, and looked as if they saw a ghost. Was this devilish brat trying to initiate a challenge? To duel with the emperor’s most beloved princess?!

“Look, I am correct right? Everyone acknowledges, and none of them are refuting, approving my words,” continued the little guy.

Huo Ling'er's face was thoroughly deep red. A mouthful of blood was almost spat out, and her body flew out of the emperor carriage. Symbols interweaved, and a pair of vermilion bird wings appeared behind her back. Scarlet and translucent, she charged towards the little guy.

"I am going to kill you, you rotten embryo!" Huo Ling'er made threatening gestures with her large eyes and spew out flames. Her slender and wonderful body was like a water snake in the sky, twisting around in inconceivable trajectories.

"Ah, junior sister, what kind of precious technique is that? To be able to construct wings, teach me, okay?" The little guy seemed to be a good student modestly asking for guidance.

"Rotten embryo!" With a wave of the Fire Nation princess' hands, scarlet flames were like lightning as they quickly dropped down, enveloping the area below.

The little guy made himself scarce and ran, not deciding to fight with her. He charged towards the Divine Cave within the depths of the grasslands. He ran while yelling, "Junior sister, it's not that I'm scolding you, but your temperament is too awful. Having a big butt is nothing serious, so wouldn't it be okay as long as you lost some weight? Exercise a bit more, and you will be healthy and beautiful like me."

"I am going to kill you!" Huo Ling'er shouted through her silver teeth. Who dared to take liberties with the precious daughter of the human emperor? Even when they talked to her, they spoke with reverence. Today however, a immature

youngster actually repetitively spoke out 'random words,' making her so mad that her stomach was in pain.

Hong!

On top of the grassland, a great flame burned, engulfing everything in front of her. The rough grass was set aflame, transforming it into a sea of fire.

This was a great chase, and in the end, the little guy decided to fight back. He collided fiercely with Huo Ling'er and fought within the ashes, shocking everyone there into raising their eyebrows.

This was the human emperor's daughter, and was known to be an absolute genius. She was reputed to be a heaven warping divine talent, and was extremely powerful. Now, however, she was actually fighting so intensely with a child, and within this short period of time, it was difficult to see who was going to win.

Finally, the battle began to settle. The little guy was just as lively as before, but Huo Ling'er was gasping for breath. Upon seeing this, everyone was in complete shock.

A mountain extended outward in front of them, and was incomparably huge and imposing. A mountain like this within this grassland was rather out of place; it was extremely majestic.

Halfway up the mountain was a black hole. No one knew how deep it was, and it emitted an indescribably aura.

At the foot of the mountain, a group of creatures were waiting. They were all extremely powerful as they glared like a tiger watching its prey, revealing an ominous glint in their eyes.

The few creatures that headed the group in particular were rather extraordinary. They all had distinct appearances, for example, a lion whose body was entirely gold and a silver giant whose body surpassed ten meters. There was even a humanoid creature with a golden horn on his head with two wings on its back.

Behind them, they each had a group of followers. There was no lack of human geniuses within them, and currently they had all surrendered, becoming their servants.

“You guys finally came, too slow. Yi, Fire Nation princess, did you just experience a great battle? You seemed to have used up quite a bit of energy, appearing rather exhausted.” The silver giant opened its mouth. Its voice was like a great clock, ringing out with honglonglong sounds. It shook everything until even the mountain walls were trembling.

“Don’t say random things, my junior sister is currently losing weight,” replied the little guy.

After hearing the two words ‘losing weight’, Huo Ling’er angrily opened her two eyes. It was as if she was irritated to her limit, and almost erupted in anger again.

“Yi, you are...” The golden horned rainbow winged humanoid creature — Feather King, revealed a surprised expression.

The Nine-Headed Lion even more so turned around its head to look toward this direction. Following that, he looked at a scroll, and after comparing a bit, said, “It’s you... The powerful battle servant I have been looking for.”

Its body was actually not that large, but it was completely covered in golden scales. It was as if he was forged out of gold, and the bright and resplendent gold that was emitted was like a mountain as it oppressed everyone. Blood essence was surging, and the sound was like lightning, terrifying everyone to their souls.

At this time, the Nine-Headed Lion seemed to have received a pleasant surprise and said, “My servant, follow the mighty king. In the future, I will grant you endless glory.”

“That’s not necessarily the best way. My silver blood giant race has a similarly unrivaled background. Human youth, follow me and become my servant. In the days to come, you will inevitably shake the great earth, becoming the emperor of a new line of nobles.” The silver giant opened its mouth. Its voice was like lightning, and his body was extremely large. It was like a small mountain.

“You two should stop bickering. The humans and our feather race are quite similar in bodily forms. He ought to become my battle pet.” The Feather King opened its mouth.

The little guy’s face was extremely ugly. He reached out with his hands, pointing at the Feather King and Silver Giant while saying, “You two move to the side and wait. I won’t eat humanoids, so become my servant.” Following that, he then pointed towards the Nine-Headed Golden Lion and said, “You are the first one to hoot about wanting me as your battle pet. I really don’t know how to forgive you, so come into the pot.”

The group of creatures all stared blankly. They stared at the human youth with looks of bewilderment.

The Feather King laughed and said, “A battle servant needs to be unyielding and have their own temperament. Otherwise, how could they travel throughout the lands.” While speaking, he took action.

The Silver Blood Giant did not dare to fall behind, and it also took steps forward. It extended its dustpan like hands to grab towards the little guy with the intention of suppressing and receiving a new servant.

The golden lion even more so roared loudly. An expanse of golden light was scattered, and its precious technique was used. He wanted to shake off the other two and subdue the little guy alone.

“You guys are making me angry!” The little guy’s face sunk. What did these three creatures think he was? It was as if he was already their servant a long time ago, and that it didn’t matter how they treated him. Their dialogues did not include him at all, and these three individuals were fighting over him.

He directly leaped up, simply and directly sending a fist towards the Silver Blood Giant, colliding with that giant dustpan like palm. The sky rang with a thunder-like sound, and symbols exploded.

Within the grassland, the rough grass was completely toppled over. It was swept by an unrestrained wave of air. It fell onto the ground, and many giant stones were thrown into the sky in disorder.

The Silver Blood Giant howled loudly, and its body staggered backwards. Its

dustpan-like large palm was dripping with blood. The little guy once again leapt up, sending a kick towards the Feather King.

The Feather King flapped its wings, and its rainbow-colored divine feathers launched it into the sky. It was as if a divine arrow shot into the sky, resounding with an ear-splitting noise.

The little guy's entire right leg was emitting light. Golden lightning erupted, sweeping horizontally towards that divine feather. With a dingdang sound, and then finally with a peng, he struck the Feather King.

He fell onto the ground, and the Feather King was sent flying by that tremendous force. From the corners of its lips flowed a stream of blood.

"Rely on you guys?" The little guy coldly laughed and said, "Becoming my battle pet would make more sense!"

With a hong sound, golden light submerged the heaven and earth. The Nine-Headed Lion pounced over, and it was extremely powerful. He was several times more powerful than the other two creatures. The nine heads hissed and roared, shaking the mountains and rivers.

The little guy's heart was startled. This Nine-Headed Lion was terrifying after all. Its symbols were too profound, and it had been cultivating for a long time. Its realm was higher than his, and the strength of its blood vessels were astonishing.

It had just thrown itself over, yet the ground had already split open. That golden claw was over 300,000 jin in weight, and its killing intent was oppressive. Many of the people there couldn't stand any longer, and were blown back by the frantic golden aura.

Sand and rocks flew about on the ground, and rough grass had long turned into fine powder. Millstone sized boulders were like rain, and several thousand jin rocks were like hail. Everything was being engulfed by the golden storm,

smashing towards the little guy.

“Turn back!”

The little guy approached and moved a murderous weapon. His hand held the mirror created from the Suan Ni's bone, shining an expanse of symbols. It resisted the great storm, sending it back, rolling towards the Golden Lion's location.

Moreover, he hid within a giant stone. He charged over and arrived, and like a leaf dropping, he descended onto the Golden Lion's back as light as a feather. He grabbed the hair on its temples and said, “Using you as a mount is not bad, but I really want to eat roasted lion!”

Hou... The Nine-Headed Lion roared loudly, and its entire body emitted light. Dense symbols covered its body, and it shook off the little guy in an instant. The two were not far from each other, and precious techniques erupted.

With a weng sound, the little guy's Suan Ni bone mirror hack downwards, and the lightning radiance was astonishing. On the other hand, a string of bone beads emerged from within the Nine-Headed Lion's body, all of those beads sparkling and translucent. It erupted with a brilliant radiance, canceling out this attack.

Shua!

The two individuals swapped positions. The Nine-Headed Lion disappeared from its position, avoiding the little guy's attack. It shifted into the distance, and its heart coldly shivered.

Everyone at the scene carried expressions of stupidity. This human youth was too powerful! It was one human versus three Archaic descendants. He forced two of them back, and fought with the Nine-Headed Lion on equal terms. He did not falter at all; it was too astonishing!

“You are extremely powerful. A few days ago, the spirit race’s Mu Feng went to look for you. He left but did not return, so I’m guessing that he died as a result of battle right?” The golden lion opened its mouth. While its eyes opened and close, the golden radiance was like blade aura, oppressing the people to the limit.

“I ate him,” said the little guy.

“What?!” There were a group of other races here. They were all shocked to the point where their eyes were staring and their mouths were open; their fine hairs were all standing erect.

“What is there to be so surprised about? The reason why I entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains this time is to make a pure blooded Archaic beast youth yield. For example, a Golden Winged Peng’s descendant. As for you guys, don’t provoke me. If you move out of the way for me, then I’ll let it go. However, if you dare to provoke me, you can only come into my pot.” The little guy opened his mouth, revealing a mouthful of snow white small teeth.

Truly savage and too unbridled; this was what all of the other races were thinking.

“Beat me first before you brag!” The golden lion’s pupils were ice cold. He was currently incomparably awe-inspiring, taking large steps forward. Its claws

dropped down, rupturing the great earth.

“Your outward appearance is not bad. Even when you fall, you appear formidable. How about you become my mount for the next few days. I’ll eat eight of your smaller heads, leaving you with the middle one,” spoke the little guy seriously.

“You’re looking for death!” The Nine-Headed Lion erupted in fury. Each of the nine heads released a streak of golden radiance. They were like nine swords, all of them were golden. They were extremely gorgeous as they sliced towards the little guy.

“I am doing this for your sake. Growing so many heads, it is definitely a deformity. It is better if those other eight are beheaded, then at least they would be able to become a precious medicine dish.” The little guy dodged the nine flying swords. Endless lightning erupted, drowning out everything in front of him.

He began to fight a great battle with the golden lion. While fighting, he said towards Huo Ling’er, “Junior sister, these golden lion heads are precious medicine. In a bit, we will roast it. I will treat you as well as a few others from our school to eat. However, you have to remember after eating to lose weight.”

The Fire Nation princess was so angry that her dark eyebrows were jumping. She felt as if her mental state was a bit deranged. Could it be that her beautiful buttocks were truly that fat? Otherwise, why did this rotten embryo keep bringing it up?

“Nine-Headed Lion, didn’t you say that you want to be on the same level as pure blooded Archaic vicious beasts in the future? Quickly oppress him!” shouted Huo Ling’er.

Chapter 122 – Nine-Headed Lion Defeated

The red sun was setting. The horizon still had some traces of scarlet, but was on the verge of fading away. The sky was already turning dusky.

Within the prairie, lion roars shook the heavens, causing people's souls to almost jumping out of their bodies. All of the people quickly retreated into the distance, avoiding this terrifying battlefield.

The little guy was engaging in a great battle with the Nine-Headed Lion. He charged into the depths of the prairie, staying away from that imposing mountain. The range of the battle extended extremely wide, and the divine splendor created from precious techniques shocked the heavens.

The golden lion released a long roar, its nine heads simultaneously howling. Nine distinct golden ripples were rising, as if nine waves were pouring over, shaking the heavens and the earth with rumbling sounds.

This was the precious technique of the golden lion's bloodline. The true Lion Roar Technique was released, and the soundwave traveled outwards. The great earth began to rupture, breaking apart all of the various grasses in the prairie. They all collapsed, creating a terrifying scene.

The little guy withstood the attack with all his strength. The two reached the climax, attacking along the entire way. They shifted vertically and horizontally several hundred li into the distance, and the scope of the battle became greater and greater.

Hou...

The Lion Roar Technique was extremely shocking. The nine heads all roared, and the sound wave emitted seemed have its own nature. One could clearly see the boundless golden ripples undulate up and down like a tsunami. It hid the sky and covered the earth, like raging waves beating against the shore.

They weaved in and out as they attacked with killing intent, changing the battlefield non-stop. They encountered more mountains within the prairie, and under the lion's roar, the golden billows engulfed everything. These smaller mountains were completely hacked up into pieces. Moreover, there were a few giant boulders that were smashed apart, transforming into fine powder.

The group of people who followed along were dumbstruck. Each and every one of them were trembling. This sound wave method was too powerful, and this remarkable ability was only usable by the bloodline of the golden lion.

The prairie was boundless. The lion king angrily howled while the powerful individuals were engaging in this power struggle. The roar shook the mountains and rivers, and currently, it was a survival of the fittest. The powerful devoured the weak, and this was the current state of the great wastelands.

The golden lion's figure was terrifying. It was solid and heroic, and each time those large golden claws dropped down, there would always be a mountain splitting power. It collided with the little guy's fist, and as symbols covered the sky, divine sound rumbled. It caused all of the people in the distance to be overwhelmed with shock.

The people were not shocked at that golden lion, but rather at that small figure. How could he possess such a powerful amount of strength? When their physical bodies collided, he didn't lose any ground at all.

It was to the point where it was possible that he had an edge in this fight.

The golden lion was constantly relying on the symbols that were covering its golden claws, and was not completely dependent on its physical strength to suppress its opponent. Each time the two individuals collided, it would always emit waves waves of thunder-like sounds, screaming across this savanna.

Other than their bodies clashing, glaring light would erupt between them from time to time. Precious artifacts were also used, and the nine flying swords that originated from the Nine-Headed Lion's mouth unceasingly hacked and sliced.

This was a terrifying precious artifact, and it had two forms. It would sometimes form into a sharp sword, and other times transform into fierce lion teeth. They were extremely dazzling, as if nine suns were oppressing everything.

It was evident that the nine flying swords were formed from the teeth of a golden lion. However, it did not belong to this young lion, but was rather passed down from its elders. Otherwise, it was impossible for it to possess such formidable strength.

The nine golden teeth covered the sky, and all of them were roughly a meter long. They released an astonishing amount of light beams. It swept past the little guy's head, chopping off a few strands of hair, slicing off a nearby mountain.

“What a powerful treasure!” The little guy was apprehensive and made an all out effort. The bone mirror within his hands emitted streaks of lightning radiance. It shone into the sky, shooting intensely at his opponent.

Dang

The lightning radiance struck against the fierce teeth, shocking the skies into created loud sounds. It was as if they were striking steel against steel, like a drum in heaven was ringing. It shook everyone until their hearts began to beat fast and their souls began to tremble.

The little guy met a true opponent. The golden lion was truly terrifying. The two fought until the sky and the earth were turned upside down. The gale whistled, and the entire prairie began to sway back and forth.

“Too terrifying. Where exactly did this human youth come from? He is actually able to fight on equal terms with the golden lion, not faltering in the slightest!”

“Why do I have the feeling that his physical body’s strength is shoulder to shoulder with that of an Archaic vicious beast child? This is too inconceivable right?”

Everyone was discussing, and those other races’ hearts were alarmed and their bodies were leaping.

Within the battlefield, the Nine-Headed Lion was even more shocked. His realm was comparatively greater, yet he was only evenly matched. If the two individual’s cultivation periods were identical, then it would truly be anything but reassuring.

Hong!

This was the case especially during the first large collision. The golden lion roared, and the sound waves were like a rising and falling body of water. It was earth-shattering as it pushed downwards. However, that human youth was like a deity. Precious light covered his body, forming a divine ring, completely blocking it.

The little guy had also fought until he went crazy. He was not fighting the same as he typically did, and it was the first time he felt so strenuous. Blood boiled within his entire body, his eyes were raised, and he had a threatening heroic spirit.

Kill!

A volcanic crater appeared on top of his head, and the scarlet 'magma' surged. A golden precious artifact bobbed up and down, emitting a dazzling multicolored light. It rushed out, slashing towards that golden lion.

The bone shears were constructed, and it was formed out of two golden bones. It appeared as if two Flood Dragons were coiling around each other as they emitted penetrating rays of light. There was nothing it couldn't overcome, and nothing that it couldn't shatter.

The golden Flood Dragon shears charged past in that instant, emitting waves of dragon cries and Flood Dragon hisses. It made ten thousand spirits tremble, making them want to kneel down and serve it!

The Nine-Headed Lion was greatly alarmed, and quickly evaded the attack. It transformed into a streak of golden light that weaved left and right within the grassland. It sometimes went east, and sometimes went west, as if it a blazing golden sea was migrating. Within sou sou sounds, golden light flashed in

between, dying the entire grassland in gold.

It was constantly moving, quickly shifting spots. With a kacha sound, the golden pair of bone shears streaked past, chopping off a mountain. The upper half of it collapsed, tumbling down with rumbling sounds and causing endless smoke and dust to splash outwards.

The golden lion was in a difficult situation. A large portion of its temple hairs had been cut off, and one of its heads were about to be split open. A terrifying wound was inflicted, and as blood flowed, even its eyes were dyed in red.

Hou...

The lion's roar shook the skies. A string of prayer beads flew out from within its body, and they looked as if they were formed out of gold. Moreover, they were all transparent, and while their radiance scattered about, it was as if nine worlds were suppressing everything, colliding together with the bone shears.

The noise created was like thunder. An enormous collision occurred in this area. Divine splendor permeated the air, and the auras were heaven shocking. The dazzling radiance submerged the prairie, making people frightened as the two individuals fought.

Hong!

Finally, both the little guy and the golden lion spat out blood. They both retreated backwards, and their divine artifacts also returned, dropping beside their respective owners.

“So powerful!” This was the first time the little guy sustained an injury after coming to this small world.

The Nine-Headed Lion was even more shocked within his heart. It was older than this human by a few years, and its cultivation realm was a level higher as well. In the end, however, their fight was only a draw; how terrifying was this?!

“He truly is shoulder to shoulder with a Horned Dragon’s heir, who exactly is he?” The golden lion revealed a bit of reverence. He felt a bit scared and upset within his heart. He was worried about the little guy’s elders. Could it be that it truly was a Pi Xiu, Dragon, or other divine creature?

As for the spectators, they were even more fearful. The Nine-Headed Lion was definitely a well-known figure within the Archaic descendants. In the future, if it received a great opportunity, then there might truly be a chance that it would transform towards that of a pure-blooded vicious beast. However now, it was injured, and had difficulty suppressing that human youth!

“Again!” The little guy opened his mouth, restraining a pure smile as he maintained a respectful expression. Currently, he was like a battle saint, and his gaze was terrifying as he charged forward.

“Kill!”

The golden lion violently roared. There was no way out of this battle, and it had to achieve victory.

The two individuals once again fought with their lives on the line. The little guy’s body was emitting precious light, and a silver disk appeared. It enveloped

around him, and in addition, the palace, ancient trees, and devil bird within the moon appeared, making the silver moon appear even more magnificent.

At the same time, he opened his mouth to spray out a mist. He used the Suan Ni's precious technique, submerging the entire grassland in a unique mist. Even if one's eyesight were like lightning, it would still be difficult to penetrate.

Hou...

The little guy went crazy, using the Green Scaled Eagle's bloodline to protect himself while using the Suan Ni's precious technique. He charged forward like a Flood Dragon.

The mist was like an ocean, thoroughly submerging this area. No one was able to see what exactly happened. The little guy carried out the most terrifying attack within the ocean of mist. His body was erupting with lightning radiance, making him into a golden lightning God.

No one could see what was going on within the mist, and could only hear lion roars and the little guy's light shouts. The two individuals engaged in a great and intense battle, and in the end, a lump of astonishing light was suddenly released, scattering the mist.

Everyone was shocked, and they noticed that the little guy and the golden lion were fighting in close combat. They were tangled together, rolling on the grassland; they were both covered in blood.

Precious artifacts traded blows, creating deafening noises and heaven piercing rays of divine light. Their real bodies were engaging in the most dangerous and

ruthless close combat battle.

Peng

The little guy was sitting on top of the golden lion's body, grabbing the hair on its face and using all of his strength to pound the largest head in the middle. Incomparably terrifying ear-splitting thunder-like sounds were ringing out.

Hong!

Right at this time, the golden lion's pupils turned ice cold. It angrily hissed, and lump after lump of terrifying light flew out towards the little guy on his back. Those were small golden lions, and were vivid and lifelike.

“Mark of the Fearless Lion!”

Far in the distance, everyone cried out in alarm. The several Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples' complexions paled in an instant. This precious technique was too famous, and it was the magical ability from the golden lion's bloodline.

However, even if they possessed the emperor's bloodline, they could only utilize it upon entering the adult stage. No one could have imagined that this young Nine-Headed Lion's cultivation realm could utilize such a skill.

The divine mark shocked the world, its power incomparably terrifying. Rays of bright and resplendent splendor were emitted, causing the great land to collapse. Rocks pierced into the skies, and the golden radiance submerged everything.

This mark technique could move mountains and shift oceans. It could call forth

rain, and agitate lightning within the ninth heaven. It truly was mysterious and terrifying.

Even if the Nine-Headed Lion did not fully grasp this skill, just this strike at a fledgling level would still make people tremble. This grassland was all split up and in pieces.

The little guy flew out horizontally, quickly hiding to avoid the attack. He felt as if mountains and rivers were oppressing him. Mark of the Fearless Lion was indeed like this, ferocious and tyrannical, carrying the power to move mountains!

The little guy lightly shouted, and did not use his Suan Ni precious technique to block the attack. He also did not create an Archaic devil bird. Instead, a divine light appeared, and he was about to use another technique.

He recalled within his heart the various essential information within the True Primordial Record, in particular the diagrams of the fights between the horned dragon and the deities as well as the Golden Winged Peng slaughtering Gods. They appeared within his mind one after another.

That was a catalog of battle Gods, and it recorded the highest existences fighting with their lives on the line in great battles. He obtained endless enlightenment from this.

Within that divine diagram, there weren't any precious techniques recorded down. However, all of the common usages of symbols and profound mysteries were recorded within the True Primordial Record.

The little guy moved horizontally, symbols flickering within his palm. It continuously changed, and from his mouth he shouted, “Unload!”

He did not attempt to imitate the battle diagram, because never had the exact same battle occurred twice. The situation was different, and blindly imitating would only lead to disaster.

The symbols in the little guy’s palms continuously changed, from flame symbols to lightning symbols, and then to wind symbols. It triggered a string of rumbling sounds, continuously unloading strength. Meanwhile, his figure was swaying back and forth. Sometimes he was advancing as boldly as a Taotie, other times he was like an Archaic divine ape leaping into the heavens; he was even like a horned dragon evading within the seas.

In merely a split second, the little guy’s pose changed a total of more than ten times. He could have attacked or fled, and the symbols within his hands reflected similarly.

Hong!

The Mark of the Fearless Lion finally exhausted up all of its strength. It was neutralized by him, and its strength dropped.

The little guy had not used any precious techniques yet, and was only using symbols. Hundreds of different types were assembled together, causing the Mark of the Fearless Lion to decay and breaking it apart.

This was the enlightenment he received from the divine diagram. The divine light appeared, signifying that top level great battles did not necessarily use

unrivalled divine methods. He felt as if he had entered a new world, and everything became clear within his heart at once.

The golden lion's pupils were dim. This terrifying great divine method exhausted too much of its essence energy. It was now dispirited, so it turned around and ran.

“Where are you running to?!”

The little guy suddenly jumped, riding on top of the Nine-Headed Lion's body. He lifted his fists and smashed downwards, appearing incomparably heroic.

Everyone was dumbstruck. The golden lion lost, and it did not have enough blood and vital breath left. Its power began to turn frail, as if it was being pressed down onto the ground by the little guy.

The Nine-Headed Lion angrily howled. Its entire body was flourishing with golden light, shaking its head and its tail. Precious techniques erupted, trying to get him off of its body. However, the little guy also emitted light, and as lightning interweaved, he continued to suppress it.

From the distance, he was like a small sovereign God descending into the mortal world on his divine beast.

Everyone was baffled. This was the magnificent Nine-Headed Lion, reputed to be unparalleled within the youth. He actually lost like this, being degenerated into a mount!

“You are making me hesitate. If I go out riding this kind of golden lion, how

awe-inspiring would that be. Directly eating you would be too much of a waste,” said the little guy to himself.

He had once heard that in the distant past, a Nine-Headed Lion mount was among the top ten. Even various Gods favored such a mount. Its entire body was bright and resplendent with gold, and with nine heads, it really was incomparably bold and powerful.

The little guy was extremely happy. Even ancient deities wanted to make such a creature yield and become their mount, so now that he had one for himself, was it better to eat or raise it?

“How about I eat a few heads, and then find some healing medicine. You can then slowly grow them back, how about it?” He was speaking in a consulting manner.

When the Fire Nation princess and a few other humans geniuses heard this, they were all similarly speechless. Other races felt a bit scared and upset; this was too savage!

Hou! The Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared, and a golden radiance erupted, submerging the grassland.

“Don’t be angry. I won’t eat you immediately,” the little guy menacingly spoke out. He was currently rather conflicted. He really wanted to roast this Archaic species, yet he wanted to keep it for his mount.

Chapter 123 – Divine Cave

Naturally, the Nine-Headed lion was extremely furious. Its bloodline was noble since it was a descendant from an extremely powerful lineage. Who would dare to stand in its way other than a reincarnation of an ancient deity!

Golden rays of light erupted, dying the grass in gold. It shook its head and flailed its tail while symbols densely covered its body as it fiercely struggled. It wanted to kill this human youth.

However, the little guy grabbed its mane and sat upright on top of it like a motionless boulder. It was as if he had combined with the lion, and was merely growing on top.

“If you struggle more, I’ll actually eat you!” The little guy carefully warned.

“Kill!”

The Nine-Headed Lion fought for its life; naturally, it did not want to surrender. The symbols from inside its body gushed outwards with indiscriminate killing intent, because it wanted to force the little guy off its back.

Soundlessly and breathlessly, the prayer beads reappeared. Every single bead was sparkling and translucent like a small world lingering with hazy mist in order to suppress the little guy. At the same time, those nine golden fangs transformed into flying swords that hacked right at the little guy’s head.

Qiang

The golden bone shears lightly rang, and the Suan Ni's precious mirror also shone. They blocked those two precious artifacts as they fiercely clashed.

The little guy was angry, and he no longer relented. He grabbed its golden mane with one hand, and his other hand formed a fist that was going to strike its head. Golden light exploded outwards as dazzling as an erupting volcano, making the entire atmosphere in the area surge.

Aoo...

The golden lion painfully cried out with its hissing voice. One of its heads was beaten into a blood mess, and it almost split apart.

"Human child, you're making me angry!"

The Nine-Headed Lion furiously roared. Every single one of the golden hairs over its body stood erect; it looked quite intimidating. One of its heads rapidly grew larger to the point that it was actually several times larger than it had been. It looked like a millstone with dazzling golden light around it.

"Junior, be careful!" Behind him, one of his Heaven Mending Pavilion's senior brothers warned him that the Nine-Headed Lion was going to self-destruct.

The little guy lightly gasped, then rose into the air off the lion's back. He really did not want to meet a mutual death with his opponent.

However, what shocked people was that the swelling lion head rapidly shrunk back into its original state. Furthermore, that Nine-Headed Lion was activating its precious artifact in order to strike the little guy who was in mid-air.

“That spiteful deformed lion!” The little guy coldly grunted with a hiss out of his mouth. His entire body transformed into an ocean of thunder and lightning as golden lightning danced in the air. Even his hair turned gold like a resplendent nova.

“Go away!”

He withdrew the shears which counteracted the prayer beads into order to use it to hack the Nine-Headed Lion. At the same time, he used his own supreme precious technique that controlled lightning to resist against that string of prayer beads.

Hong

The little guy appeared sparkling and translucent as he used his precious technique to defend himself. Resisting those nine incredibly dazzling prayer beads was like trying to defend against an entire world. He was so shaken that a trace of blood appeared at the corner of his mouth.

Everyone was in incredible shock and awe. How powerful was the body of this human youth? He was unexpectedly evenly matched and able to contend with those prayer beads when he used his precious technique.

At the same time, the golden shears were very effective. They transformed into two Flood Dragons, rapidly swooping downwards.

Its two tails tangled together as it emitted the hisses of dragons. It cut through the air and rapidly chop down.

The golden lion was in dismay, and quickly dodged, but it was still too late. Two pu pu sounds echoed through the air as two of its heads on the left were chopped off. Fresh blood violently gushed out as they dropped to the floor.

“Ahh...” It emitted a world-shaking howl. It was brimming with reconciliation and fear. It withdrew its precious artifact, and quickly retreated.

Pu, pu

Another two soft noise occurred as blood rushed ten feet into the air. Another two golden lion heads dropped to the floor, and the golden lion sadly howled. Its

two heads furthest on its right were cut off by the shears.

It wasn't as heaven defying as the little guy. It was unable to defend itself against the Flood Dragon shears with its own precious technique.

This was because regardless of if it were the golden shears or the golden prayer beads, they all far surpassed its own level. How could an ordinary being defend against them?

At this moment, the nine fangs flew back into the golden lion's innards. The nine prayer beads shone as they appeared underneath its feet. Afterwards, as if it had been ignited, they turned it into a lump of light, and helped it rapidly retreat while sticking close to the ground.

"Where did it go. Leave my precious artifact behind. Give my lion head blood medicine back!"

The little guy shouted loudly. He stood on top of the pure white and shining bone mirror that flickered with multicolored light. He also left the ground and rapidly charged out. With a pair of golden shears in hand, he relentlessly chased after.

Many people were puzzled. Only the few disciples of the Heaven Mending Pavilion knew that what the little guy called his so-called precious artifact was precisely those two that belonged to the golden lion. In his mind, they were already his.

Everyone was shocked that the battle concluded like this. The Nine-Headed Lion suffered a crushing defeat, and the little guy was too powerful.

Huo Ling'er as well as ten other geniuses were incredibly apprehensive, and the Silver Blood Giant, Feather King as well as the other creatures were in fear. This human youth was too savage. He even defeated the Nine-Headed Lion, and wanted to eat it now, making them absolutely terrified.

As they reminisced about how they desired to take in this human youth as a battle slave, these creatures couldn't help but tremble. This was truly courting death, since they were taking the initiative to provoke such a little devil king.

Everyone chased, since they wanted to witness the final result.

The golden lion was chased to the point that it couldn't go to heaven nor earth. It could not shake off this savage human youth. Although his little face looked delicate and pretty, to the golden lion, the little guy seemed like an aggressive predator that descended from an evil beast with the intention of eating it.

Finally, it was forced to the point that it had no other choices. It escaped to a lofty and majestic mountain. Without any choices, it charged into a pitch black cave halfway up the mountain.

"The Nine-Headed Lion entered the Divine Cave!" The group of people cried out in surprise.

"Not good, we have to hurry inside as well. Otherwise, if it obtains the fortunes of deities by chance, it would be too late to regret," shouted the Fire Nation's little princess.

The Silver Blood Giant, Feather King, and the group of other creature were hesitant. They did not know whether to enter or not.

“Everyone, let’s work together!” Huo Ling’er said. Her umber brows pricked up as a hint of excitement overcame her sparkling snow white face. She knew fully well that this was the grave of a deity.

The little guy stopped in front of the divine cave, and did not actually enter. It was completely dark inside, and it was also incredibly deep. There were waves of whimpering echoing outwards as if spirits were weeping.

Furthermore at this moment, the sky was full of stars and the moon hung high in the sky. Under this type of night, this divine cave simply seemed like a devil cave, which made people feel fear.

“Rotten embryo, are you coming inside with us?” Huo Ling’er asked as she glanced at him with the side of her eyes.

“If I go inside, I want to make this Nine-Headed Lion yield and become my mount. There’s going to be a big ruckus,” the little guy honestly said.

Huo Ling’er resolutely refuted and said, “No, you can’t fight once we’re inside. You’ll stir up some forbidden powers. We have to combine our powers and explore together. This is the resting place of an ancient deity, there will be supreme treasures that she left behind here.”

“Then you owe me a mount,” the little guy said. At this moment, he retracted his golden lightning, withdrew his two precious artifact, and became completely relaxed.

“I don’t have one!” Fire Nation’s princess stared at him with her large eyes.

“Then I won’t go.” The little guy shook his head, and blinked his large eyes. He carefully warned and reminded, “I feel that this place is very strange. It makes me feel uneasy. It’s best that you don’t go inside. Stay outside, I’ll treat you to some simmered lion heads.”

“Coward!” Fire Nation’s princess furrowed her brows. She was convinced of the little guy’s power, and wanted him to follow her. However, after seeing him reject her so straightforwardly, she knew there was no choice.

In the end, Huo Ling’er lead over ten geniuses into the divine cave.

The Silver Blood Giant, Feather King, and a group of other creatures also followed, since they formed an alliance with the Fire Nation’s princess. Originally, they were hesitant, but after seeing the little guy grinding his teeth, this group of people’s scalps became numb. Who was the Archaic Descendant here? How could a human youth be so savage, and wanted to eat them?

This group of creatures were truly in fear. Even the powerful Nine-Headed Lion was defeated, so who amongst them could become his opponent? All of them were trembling, and did not dare to stay near him.

The few disciples of the Heaven Mending Pavilion did not go inside. As they traveled, they trusted the little guy more and more.

They kept watch from the outside.

“Junior brother, are you hurt?” A pretty senior disciple handed over a bottle of spirit medicine for him to use.

“It’s nothing. I’ll be fine after eating a meal. I only coughed a little bit of blood. That lion was truly difficult to deal with. It surpassed my initial expectations.” The little guy shook his head.

These people were all speechless. How could it only be difficult? The Nine-Headed Lion was absolutely a top-notch ranking creature, yet you managed to chop off four of its golden heads. If news of this spread, it would certainly instill a huge wave.

“Dinner time!” The little guy was delighted as saliva spilled out of his mouth.

The four golden lion heads were carried over by the three senior brothers. There was no stench at all; on the contrary, it had an obvious sweet fragrance. It was clearly visible how powerful of a medicinal effect that its flesh had.

A river flowed by the mountains. After a bit of handling, the lion heads were washed clean, and they stacked up near a cauldron by the shores.

“Junior brother you... Are truly completely prepared.” The seniors from Heaven Mending Pavilion had a strange look on their faces.

No wonder his satchel was so heavy. There was actually a miniature cauldron inside. It genuinely seemed as if he was moving, since everything that should be there was there.

“Cauldron cooked lion heads are the best. An iron pot isn’t thick enough,” the

little guy said.

Flames throbbed as an hour had already passed. The lion heads within the cauldron shined as boiling water undulated up and down while multicolored light circulated around it, and the fragrance of meat assailed their nostrils.

“Senior sister, throw those four stalks of spirit medicine inside. This pot of precious flesh medicine is bound to be even more astonishing.” The little guy smelled a mouthful of sweet aroma, and an intoxicated look appeared on his face.

The four stalks of spirit medicine they plucked by the lake assailed their nostrils. Multicolored light lingered around them, and each of them were dazzling. The moment, they were tossed inside the cauldron, auspicious colors immediately gushed out.

“It’s almost done. Let’s it simmer for a bit longer. Extract the juice, and the lion heads would taste even better.”

With a cauldron lid over it, flames flickered and a sweet aroma snuck up on everyone. The lion heads were boiled golden, and its meat were already soft. Its blood essence was boiled into divine light, and entered into the juice. Then, it soaked inside the sweet meat.

Without needing any details, anyone could tell this was absolutely a stove of unimaginable precious medicine!

Many of the Nine-Headed Lion’s best features were concentrated within those eight heads, and not within its actual head. It was the place where its divine

nature and essence energy was stored, so it contained a huge amount of power.

After cooking it like so, the Nine-Headed Lion's divine golden powers were immediately dissolved into a potful of precious medicine that emitted multicolored light, and assailed everyone's nostrils.

On top of that, there were four more stalks of spirit medicine inside, so the medicinal properties were even more powerful. The golden liquid within the cauldron looked like the juice of the sun. It was so splendid that it enchanted people.

"So sweet. I can't hold back anymore." The little guy licked his mouth. His saliva was almost flowing out, and his eyes were twinkling like little stars.

"Good. It's almost finished," a senior brother said.

"Dinner time!" The little guy shouted. He scooped up a golden lion head and bit into it. It melted as soon as it entered his mouth, and golden juice gushed. Multicolored light surged forth like a little flaming volcano.

"So powerful. This kind of medicinal effect is too astonishing!" The disciples from Heaven Mending Pavilion all cried out in alarm. They felt as if their own bodies were on fire, and their seven apertures were gushing with light.

"Eat it quick, it's better when it's hot." The little guy swallowed with big bites. Concentrated golden juices flowed, and the fragrance wafted into his nostrils. It practically made him feel limp and numb.

"I've heard a while ago that the Nine-Headed Lion's head is very special. It's

one of the greatest delicacies in the world, and it's also a very precious medicine. Looks like that's a fact now." Even the two pretty senior sisters couldn't hold their poise anymore as they entered in the scramble.

The golden head did not have any bones; it was all sweet golden meat. There wasn't a skull inside, and it contained pure divine essence.

Once the five geniuses of Heaven Mending Pavilion drank a head and a half of golden juice, they couldn't budge anymore. They immediately sat down and activated their symbols as they started to train.

The little guy shouted out as he ate heartily. He was so happy as he ate. Golden juices splashed in every direction, and they were everywhere around his mouth. In his extreme excitement, he almost swallowed his own tongue.

"So full!" By himself, he ate two golden lion heads as well as over half of the golden juice inside the cauldron. Finally, he laid on the grass beside the shore without moving an inch.

"Junior brother, stop being lazy. Hurry up and train. Use this opportunity to breakthrough," urged the Heaven Mending Pavilion's seniors.

"No need, I'll store this vast amount of essence energy within my flesh and bones. Next time I breakthrough, I'll use it." The little guy satisfyingly gave a little burp.

A few moments ago, he used the Ziyun heart to breakthrough and opened his seventh Heavenly Passage. Therefore, he wasn't very anxious right now. He needed to lay his foundations correctly in order to avoid any hidden dangers.

During the latter half of the night, multicolored light shone as the five geniuses of Heaven Mending Pavilion broke through one after the other. Each of them were in glowing spirits as they jumped up with full of joy and excitement.

“Many thanks to junior brother!” They genuinely thanked from the bottom of their bottom.

“It’s nothing. Next time, we’ll eat a Feiyi or a White Tiger. There are many delicious things here.” The little guy unperturbed said. Then he went to sleep inside, and sank into his dreams while a pure smile hung on his little face.

Those few people looked at each other. Such a savage junior brother, yet he looked so cute and delicate. It truly made people speechless.

The night was already deep, and rumbling noises echoed out from within the Divine Cave from time to time, but it did not disturb these people’s rest at all. Only during the late night when some rustling noises spread through the air did the little guy suddenly sit up with his hair erect.

From every direction, one pair of extremely huge verdant eyes after another lit up like lanterns, surrounding them.

“Heavens, they’re all wolves the size of mammoths. Are we dreaming?” The seniors from Heaven Mending Pavilion woke up with a worried look as well.

“This situation seems off. Their actions indicate that they want to siege the divine cave, so we’re surrounded.” The little guy frowned.

This was more severe than a beast flood since it was only made up of one species; therefore, they had some order and discipline. The entire field was full of them as they covered the sky and grounds. It was simply unknown as to how many of them there were.

The most important thing was that they were all descendants of some variation, and not ordinary wolves.

They were as large as elephants. Some were silvery white, some were jet-black, and some were navy blue. They were all incredibly savage with glistening hair and fur. Their eyes were lit with some cunning and savage radiance.

“Run!” The little guy softly shouted. He lead the way toward the tallest mountain, except he wasn’t entering the divine cave halfway up the mountain, but towards the summit instead.

“Most likely, they are preparing to enter the dark cave. We’ll wait for an opportunity, and take advantage of the disarray in order to use your precious artifacts to escape.

Right now, there were wolf descendants in every direction as far as the eye can seen. It’s even possible that some wolf king who knew powerful precious techniques awaited in the darkness as it waited for the best time to show itself.

Suddenly, a long hiss echoed through. Silver wolf around ten meters tall appeared in the east, and howled towards the moon. Its entire body emitted precious light, ordering the wolf pack to charge into the divine cave.

Wuwu....

Directly north, a huge scarlet wolf around ten meters tall stood on its hind legs. Scarlet multicolored light flickered all over its body. There was a single horn on its head, which made it appear extra frightening.

From every direction, wolf howls rang in succession. In the blink of an eye, ten wolf kings who comprehended powerful precious techniques appeared, and they all frantically attacked the divine cave.

There was an uncountable number of huge wolves that charged into the dark cave. The entire mountain simply seemed like a bottomless pit as countless huge wolves charged inside, but there wasn't even a splash of water. They couldn't fill up the cave at all.

At this moment, those wolf kings also moved out, charging into the divine cave.

At dawn, the entire mountain rocked as if an earthquake occurred. The mountain body practically looked like it was collapsing.

Aoo... the Silver Blood Giant rushed out with blood and wounds all over its body. There were wolf corpses who bit into his body who wouldn't let go even in death.

"It's not a divine cave, but a devil's cave!" He staggered out while on the verge of collapse.

A shadow flashed past, and the Feather King charged out too. His pair of rainbow wings were badly torn as muddled flesh appeared all over its body. He

seemed as if he was practically going to fall into its own blood.

They did not have many subordinates remaining, since almost all of them died.

Following them was Huo Ling'er who also had blood all over her body, but it was unknown whether it was her own blood or the wolves'. The cloaked people beside her were bloody too as they protected her in the middle.

Behind them, over ten human geniuses charged out. Each of them suffered heavy injuries. Their steps were weak, and they were on the verge of toppling over.

"This is the grave of a wolf god, and the wolf pack's breeding ground. It's not a divine cave at all!" The last one to come out was the Nine-Headed Lion who had blood dripping all about its body.

"What did you guys find?" The Silver Blood Giant turned around and looked at Huo Ling'er.

Beside her, a cloaked person lifted up a beast skin bag that emitted golden splendor. It seemed like it was unable to hide what was inside.

"It's only an egg," Huo Ling'er calmly said.

"What? That's the offspring of the wolf god!" The Feather King was astonished.

The golden lion and Silver Blood Giant were even more shocked. This was the

situation described in the engravings on the walls of the divine cave: the wolf god has an offspring inside of a golden egg.

“Would a wolf lay an egg?” The little guy asked his seniors from on top of the mountain.

“Normally... It wouldn’t”

“Sister, your egg is fake. It’s not the wolf god’s egg. Let’s just eat it together!” The little guy eager rushed down the mountain as he swatted away the wolf pack that charged towards him.

Hou... A group of wolf kings appeared. Their precious techniques flew into the air as symbols submerged this entire area.

The cloaked person beside Huo Ling’er was greatly shaken and suffered a heavy injury. The bag in his hands shattered, and a golden egg the size of a water bowl dropped out.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Silver Blood Giant, and Feather King as well as the subordinates they had left all charged forward with the intention of snatching it away.

Huo Ling’er, and the ten human geniuses were anxious. They charged up as well, and wanted to seize it.

The ten wolf kings roared. They ordered the dense wolf pack to surround and trap them within.

Finally, the golden egg was knocked away flying. The little guy charged up and embraced it with one hand. He was incredibly happy as his large eyes became like crescent moons. He said towards everyone, "Let's go! We'll cook and eat it!"

"No!" Everyone's expression changed, and they charged up together.

"It's delicious. You have to trust me!" The little guy was delighted as he embraced the golden egg. He swooped down the mountain bravely against the wolf pack; like a wisp of smoke, he vanished without a trace.

"Ahh... no!" The group of people wretchedly screamed. They were practically going crazy while they chased behind him. They couldn't just let him eat it.

Chapter 124 – Cooking a Deity

The group of people shrieked miserably. They felt as if the blood within their hearts were depleted. They used so much effort, and were tossed from side to side for almost an entire night! This golden divine egg was actually carried away by the little guy. He wanted to eat it, so how could they not be anxious?!

Each and every one of them were flustered and exasperated, and they all pursued from behind. They definitely could not let him get away; otherwise, they would all go crazy.

“Stop!” The group of people loudly shouted. However, the wolf pack was inexhaustible, and the little guy had long vanished.

“Continue chasing. I scattered some Serene Orchid Grass juice on top of the golden divine egg. He won’t get away, we will chase after him with the tracks he leaves behind.”

Aowu...

Wolf howl rang out unendingly, and they all ran towards one direction. At this time, many of the large wolves had already abandoned the Fire Nation princess and the others. They were chasing after the little guy, and this undoubtedly designated their direction.

That night, the savanna was in chaos. None of the creatures were allowed peace, and wolf howls rang out everywhere. Pairs of dark green eyes were like will-o’-wisps as they roamed about the grass.

Terrifying figures howled towards the moon, making the entire region shake. Groups of wolves bubbled forth, revealing their snow white fierce teeth as they ran frantically across this area.

“So terrifying... There’s an infinite amount of wolves that are trying to steal my golden divine egg.” The little guy was astonished, as this was the first time he saw so many wolves together. It was like a flood as they rumbled with noise. Smoke and dust rushed into the skies behind him, and the grass was trampled until they disappeared.

Silver giant wolves, green headed wolves, black evil wolves and scarlet horned wolves. All types of wolves that existed were there, and they hid the sky and covered the earth. A dark shadow covered the area, carrying with it a bitter killing intent while they chased in hot pursuit.

The little guy used his golden shears to cut a bloody path through the battlefield. Originally, he already escaped from their encirclement and charged into the distance, but the smell of these wolves were too keen. They followed his trail, once again surrounding him.

The wolves surrounded him everywhere, and they were without limit. Snow white fierce teeth shone within the late night. Their green pupils were like lightning, and all of the various races within the boundless wastelands began to move out. They rushed to this area, surrounding and blocking up this area.

Chichi sounds rang out incessantly, and over ten wolf kings all understood powerful precious techniques. There wasn’t a single weak individual, attacking the little guy in groups. They were earth-shattering, and as light radiance flew about, it shook the mountains until they were about to collapse.

“I’m fleeing!”

The little guy stepped on top of that sparkling and translucent bone mirror and used all of his strength. He circulated the divine essence within himself, and flew off quickly a foot above the ground. Although traveling in this way was rather fast, it exhausted his strength quickly as well.

However, he had no choice, and could only run. Otherwise, he would be drowned out by that wolf pack and swallowed whole.

“I’m so darn tired!” Finally, he stopped. He separated himself from the great prairie, dropping in front of a mountain region. He lied down there, and did not want to move a single muscle.

Aowu...

After resting for quite a while, the sound of wolves once again rang out from the distance. It echoed within the mountains and ravines, shaking along.

Putong

The little guy was left with no choice, and so he jumped into a river in escape. The wolves' noses were too keen, and it was impossible for them to break away.

No one knew how long it was before he finally appeared at the water's surface. Both shores were emerald green, and willow trees swayed freely in the wind; he arrived at a hill region. This river was rather wide, and the current was also rapid. He bobbed up and down along the waves.

"I should have broken away now, right?" He rushed out of the lake surface while hugging the golden egg, arriving at the shore.

At this time, the light in the sky lit up, and a white color rose in the east. This little world did not actually have a sun, and that red sun was rumored to actually be an Archaic Golden Crow's body.

Each day, it would rise and fall. While emitting its re-hot glow, it was a true Archaic divine bird. Its might shook the heavens, and many people tried to find out more about it, however, they all died miserable deaths.

"What exactly is this divine egg, is it really a wolf egg?" The little guy arrived at the hills. After drying out his clothes, he hugged this egg while knocking and patting it, continuously pondering over this.

The golden egg was as big as a water basin, and it looked as if it was made out of gold. On top of the egg were some bizarre designs. It flowed with luster, and a mysterious energy undulated about.

“This isn’t some normal bird egg. Who knows, it might be some true God’s descendant. Wouldn’t it then be on par with a Taotie, or other true Archaic vicious beast?”

He was extremely happy. After entering this small world, his greatest wish was to catch the child of an Archaic vicious beast to bring back to Stone Village. Although he wasn’t sure if he would ever get the opportunity, he kept hoping that it would happen, and now it seemed like it was about to come true.

“If I really could succeed in breeding it, I might be able to obtain an unrivaled precious technique. It would definitely be without equal, and be powerful enough to shake the world!” The little guy was stirred up, and an excited radiance flashed within his eyes.

However, he continued to ponder over this, and then he suddenly became discouraged. He directly threw the large egg onto the ground, and then sat his butt on top of it.

He propped up his chin while saying, “This is an ancient small world. From the endless years until now, this golden egg still never gave birth. How could I have the patience to raise it.”

He speculated that this golden egg was ruined. Otherwise, it would have produced an Archaic divine beast a long time ago, and would not have lasted until this generation.

“It truly makes people feel heartbroken.” The little guy was considerably dispirited. Just now, he was still joyous from the bottom of his heart, but it actually ended up like this, making him unreconciled.

“Forget it, in the future, I’ll just catch a divine bird’s young. Forget about raising this.” He was rather carefree, and in that short period of time, he once again smiled. He blinked his large eyes, and stared at the golden egg. With a gulu sound, he began to salivate.

“I think that it will definitely be tasty. Even if the divine fetus died, there should still be a large amount of divine substance within; otherwise, it would not radiate light like this. If I don’t eat it right now, I will definitely anger the heavens and be hacked by lightning!” The little guy quickly made his decision, quickly putting his thoughts to action.

Within the mountain region, a large blaze had already risen, and the iron cooking pot was already set up. He said to himself, “How should I eat it? Eating it sunny side up for breakfast should be the best.”

It was already early morning, and the Golden Crows in the skies were radiating light. The multicolored rays of morning light scattered downwards. Streams flowed between the hills, and were illuminating with gorgeous rainbow colors.

The little guy picked up a sharp boulder and dug into the egg. Dangdang sounds rang out, and it was as if he was striking against steel. Sparks flew in all directions, shaking this entire mountain region until it was ringing with noise.

Huo Ling’er, Silver Blood Giant, Feather King, and the others were so tired they were wanted to spit out blood. Along the way, they had changed directions several times. They cursed repeatedly; why was this devilish brat running in circles?

The most unforgivable thing was that when they finally arrived along a large river, they noticed that they once again went in a circle, and was only about 10 li

away from their initial position.

Did this devilish brat have any sense of direction? They wanted to swear and curse at him. They ran a full circle around this great prairie, and actually returned to their initial position. The distance between this hilly region and the great prairie was truly very close!

All of them were so angry they were vomiting blood. Their calves were cramping, and even the necks of their feet were stretched. They had been tossed and turned this entire night, running for the majority of it, only to return to the point they set off from. The veins in their foreheads were jumping.

“This is so infuriating me to death!”

“Does this devilish brat have any sense of direction? To torment us for an entire night, only to run back here in the end?!”

Everyone cursed again and again, and were so angry that their heads were going to light up in flames.

The one good thing was that the Serene Orchid Grass was extremely mysterious. After placing a single drop, it would leave behind a sweet fragrance for several days, leaving a trail the entire time.

“Ah, he’s over there! Found him!” someone shouted.

After a group of people saw the little guy, they were angry to the point where their mouths were twitching and their hairs were standing erect; he really wanted to eat it. This brat was fiddling with an iron pot, and had already cooked

that golden egg red.

“Hurry up and cook, opened up quickly, I’m hungry...”

He was roasting the egg while muttering to himself, seeming like he wanted to eat it as soon as possible.

“Goddam! Put it down!” Next to the Fire Nation princess, several mysterious black cloaked individuals were so angry that they were going to go crazy. The divine egg that they obtained through such trials and tribulations was about to be eaten by the devilish brat.

“Why are you guys being so vicious. It’s not like I’m not letting you guys eat any. In a bit, I’ll invite you guys to eat some cooked egg. It seems like I won’t be able to roast it.” The little guy lifted his head and gave them a glance, and then took out the golden egg within the iron pot, directly throwing it into the cauldron next to it.

“Ah... Don’t!”

The group of people miserable screamed, and their eyes were about to fall out. It could even be said that their eye sockets were going to split apart, and their hearts were leaking blood. It was too infuriating... Rage attacked their hearts, and they wished that they could fly over to stop him.

However, after a putong sound, the golden egg fell into the cauldron of boiling water. Vapors rose, and the divine egg bobbed up and down, following the rise and fall of the water.

“I’m going to risk my life fighting with you!” Huo Ling’er’s entire body was trembling. Her tall and slender body was shaking, and her vivid large eyes were shooting out flames. Her crystal snow white body reveal an area of symbols, and was about to fight a great battle with the little guy.

“Too much of a waste. This is a divine creature’s descendant... To actually cook it and eat it, so infuriating!” The Silver Blood Giant and Feather king were both crying out, angered to the point that they were cursing and stomping.

The group of people were all going crazy, and charged over together. In that split second, all types of precious techniques flew about, flying towards him like rain.

The little guy did not dare to fall behind. He took out the golden bone shears and the Suan Ni mirror and emitted a thunder divine might, resisting the group of people. Panting with rage, he said, “You guys aren’t listening carefully. I didn’t say that you guys couldn’t have a portion, I said that you guys could have some too.”

Who wants to steal or eat it?! It is for the sake of letting it hatch and become a God that we are crying tears! Everyone was driven mad!

This group of people fought a great battle within the divine cave for an entire night, and then ran for a long time. They were exhausted and drained a long time ago, and was far from as vigorous and energetic as the little guy. Although there were quite a few of them there, in that short period of time, none of them could catch him.

“Junior brother, let us help you!” The five members of the Heaven Mending Pavilion also took action, fighting back against that group of people. They were

all quite powerful.

In that short period of time, precious techniques danced about. Multicolored light scattered in disarray, and the nearby hills were all flattened. The group of people could not help but restrain their anger. They had a hard time calming down their state of minds.

“Stop hitting. This egg is about to be fully cooked, and is beginning to emit a clear smell.” The little guy opened his mouth, and scooped out the egg from within the cauldron. Following that, he directly threw it into the iron pot, using Huo Ling’er’s flame technique to carry out a barbecue.

In addition, he would use a large iron ladle to smash downwards from time to time, trying to crack open the egg.

After seeing this, the group of people were anxious, however they had no choice. This little brat was too formidable, and it was difficult to capture him in this short period of time.

“The egg shell is so hard, why can’t I crack it open? If Hairy Ball was here, then it would be perfect. Its teeth is the hardest and sharpest, and would definitely be able to bite this open,” muttered the little guy.

Hairy Ball did not following him, and was left behind within the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

In the end, the little guy used this golden egg as a shield, holding back all of their various precious techniques. He blocked the raging flames and splendid rays of lightning as well as other attacks, using them to carry out the barbecue.

Kacha!

Suddenly, the egg shell emitted a crisp sound, and a small chink opened up. A dense multicolored mist rushed out.

“Ah, it opened up! Stop hitting it, the egg was smashed open by you guys.” The little guy loudly shouted, revealing a look of surprise.

After hearing that, everyone was shocked. They all agreed by chance, and stopped their attacks. They flashed their gazes over, and quickly rushed over.

“Devilish brat, goddam it! You destroyed a divine creature’s egg, ah ah ah...” The group of people loudly shouted, and all types of precious technique once again flew out.

The little guy covered his head and sneaked away like a rat. He carried the golden divine egg on his shoulders, speaking forcefully and with justice, “I wasn’t the one that smashed it apart, it was you guys who blasted it open with precious techniques!”

“Rubbish, it was obviously smashed open by you. A young deity was killed, this is unforgivable!”

The group of people were loudly shouting, angrily attacking at him.

Kacha

The golden egg once again rang out with noise. Another crack rang out, overflowing with gorgeous multicolored light; dense mist rose mysteriously.

“Something is wrong. Why do I feel like there’s something tossing and turning within this egg?” The little guy stopped. He muttered while hugging the egg.

At this time, everyone was shocked. They all stopped attacking, surrounding him in an instant.

They all listened carefully, and revealed astonished expressions. They then revealed happy expressions, because there truly was sound of activity within the egg, as if it wanted to break through the golden shell and come out.

The little guy was vigilant, and then took a few steps backwards before saying, “I’m warning you guys. You cannot steal, we will eat this egg together.”

Ahpu

Everyone wanted to spit out blood. This devilish brat still wanted to eat it!
Leaving this golden egg in his hands was not safe after all.

Kacha

The golden eggshell shattered, and a little thing appeared inside. Its entire body rested within the little guy's palm.

"Ah! It hatched out a God!" The group of people loudly shouted, and they all shoved their way forward.

"Heavens! It really is a sovereign God, a really small young deity!" Huo Ling'er soft chest emotionally moved up and down. Her bright white skin flickered with crystal-like gloss. She really wanted to immediately seize it.

All of them charged forward together.

Chapter 125 – Young Deity

A hazy radiance lingered about. Dense mist rose, enveloping the little creature, seemingly extremely mysterious.

Everyone naturally cried out in alarm. This was the descendant of an Archaic deity! They all rushed forward, all of them wanting to take possession of it.

“Stop it!”

The little guy’s entire body was a golden yellow, emitting hundreds and thousands of lightning rays. It protected his body, and he suddenly charged out with the intention of breaking out from their encirclement.

“Leave behind the young deity!” The Silver Blood Giant shouted. Although it knew that it was no match for the little guy and was scared of this human youth, it didn’t have the time to worry about that right now. Don’t tell me that they couldn’t catch him even if everyone went up together?!

It stretched out with a large hand, and as symbols flickered, the entire area blazed magnificently. It directly slapped down with the intention of turning the little guy into meat paste. At the same time, the Feather King also did not want to fall behind. Those worn out wings released two rays of divine radiance, hacking outwards toward the little guy’s two arms.

“Leave the divine creature’s descendant behind!” The others were all loudly shouting, and took action together. All kinds of precious techniques flew about, and the area between the hills immediately became incomparably bright as a rain of light danced in the air.

Yi!

“What’s going on?”

Almost at the same time, everyone felt as if something was wrong. Their precious techniques lost effectiveness, and the rain of light was absorbed. The rays of lightning disappeared, all entering the little guy’s bosom. It was all absorbed and swallowed by that lump of dense light.

“It’s the young deity, it’s using the power to mature!”

Everyone was shocked. It was just born, yet it already showed this kind of astonishing display. What kind of power will it have when it fully matures?

The little guy rushed out, and felt something hairy in his hands. The multicolored mist faded, and a creature roughly a third of a meter long revealed its true appearance, curling up within his bosom.

It was a dirty and messy little fellow. Its fur was soft, appearing extremely young and tender. A pair of small ears stood erect, and two small protrusion stuck out of its forehead, as if horns were going to grow out.

Its entire body was ash gray and furry. Large eyes emitted black light, extremely vast and indistinct. It looked up and down, left and right. It seemed a bit afraid as it curled itself up within the little guy’s arm.

“It really was the wolf deity’s descendant after all!” Everyone cried out in

alarm.

Isn't this just a small wolf? The only thing was that it wasn't as magical as what they had thought it would be like. There was no divine light surrounding its body, and there wasn't any auspicious multicolored auras rising about it. There was only a pair of gem like eyes that were large and divine.

"Yi, it also has a pair of wings." A Heaven Mending Pavilion senior brother was astonished. A pair of small wings were still wet as they curled up together. They were stuck to its back, and if one did not look closely, they would be easily overlooked.

In addition, the two protrusions on its head were undoubtedly horns. This was because when the little guy pushed aside its fur, he noticed that it was bright and shining; they were definitely horns.

"Wolves really can lay eggs..." The little guy exclaimed in admiration and stared at the little wolf in his bosom.

When everyone saw him salivate, they were all scared into jumping. He couldn't be thinking about eating a divine baby right? This was a crime that disrespected the Gods. If the Wolf God had a spirit, then it would cast down the wrath of heaven.

"You are not allowed to eat it!" Huo Ling'er stepped forward, nervously looking at him. She reached out her pair of frost snow like sparkling jade arms, obstructing him.

"That is a young deity! You aren't allowed to disrespect it, moreover eat it!"

From the distance, the Nine-Headed Lion also came. However, it did not come in close, and only yelled as golden light surged.

The little guy seemed to be a bit confused as he looked at them and then angrily said, “You guys are too savage. How could such a rare divine baby be eaten? A bunch of foodies!”

When everyone heard these words, they almost went crazy. Who was the savage, and who was the foodie? Wasn’t it you? Yet you still want to criticize others, truly need a good beating!

“A divine litter naturally needs to be raised. Otherwise, I would get hacked by heavenly lightning.” While the little guy spoke, he was wiping off his saliva. His expression was incomparably passionate, and this terrified everyone.

It was obvious that they over thought about this matter. The little guy naturally wouldn’t eat a divine creature. He really did want to raise it, and then explore the profound mysteries within its body to obtain an unrivaled ability!

“Right, you guys used all of your precious technique just now to attack me, and all of the divine light was absorbed by it. It is most likely beneficial for its growth, so do it a few more times,” said the little guy.

Moreover, he practiced what he preached, and brought out a streak of golden lightning as he spoke. He brandished it towards the wolf deity descendant. With a chila sound, it landed on its body.

Ao...

A sharp roar rang out, and the fur on the dirt gray little wolf's hair stood up. Its expression was lifeless, and its four limbs began to twitch. It was a clear sign that it was going to be killed by the lightning.

The little guy made an ah sound, and quickly stopped himself. He puffed his cheeks and widened his eyes. He stared at the little wolf, revealing a puzzled expression. What went wrong? Just now, it swallowed the energy of all their symbols, and now it couldn't bear it at all.

"Ah, you rotten spawn, what are you doing? The young deity is going to be killed by the lightning," the Fire Nation princess reprimanded. She cried out in alarm, and her face had a sorry look.

A scorched smell transmitted outwards. A large patch of the little wolf's fur was darkened, and it almost met danger. Fortunately, its flesh and bones were not damaged. Its large eyes revealed a look of dread, and it was extremely uneasy.

"That's not right. It should be the descendant of a deity, and should be extremely powerful. Let me try again." Another strand of lightning appeared at the tip of his finger, and was about to drop down.

The group of people all became anxious. They rushed forward with the intention of stopping him.

"Even if it is the descendant of a God, it still would not be able to call the wind and summon the rain right after being born! It needs to mature, you are not allowed to do random things!"

“You absolutely cannot use lightning to attack it anymore, or else it’ll die. Qiongqi, Golden Crow, Suan Ni, and other divine Archaic vicious beasts can fight with Gods for supremacy, but that doesn’t mean that they are extremely powerful right after being born; they still need to mature.”

The little guy nodded his head after hearing what was said. “That’s reasonable, these creatures aren’t without equal. At the very least, if I met an Archaic vicious beast the same age as me, I should be able to catch it.

Everyone rolled their eyes together. No one believed his words, and they only cared about this little wolf’s fate.

The little guy did not pay attention to them. He picked up the little wolf, and flipped it around as he inspected it. Following that, he closed his eyes, exploring the imprint symbols within its body.

At this moment, everyone’s expression changed because they understood what he was trying to do. He was trying to unravel the Archaic deity’s inheritance obtained from the little wolf’s body.

Hong!

The Silver Blood Giant couldn’t hold itself back any longer, and was the first to move. It wanted to snatch away the divine descendant, because this signified a world changing precious technique. There wasn’t a single race that could hold themselves back and refuse this type of enticement.

“You’re just a subordinate whose leader was defeated, yet you still dare to be so fierce?!” The little guy suddenly opened his eyes, and with a wild howl, he

opened his mouth to release a streak of lightning. It shot out with a pipa sound, striking the silver giant's large hand. It immediately made him violently tremble, scorching that area black.

“You dare!” At this time, the little guy suddenly turned around. He made a flipping motion with his hand, revealing a pair of golden bone shears. It flew out immediately, stopping the Feather King.

That was because at that time, the Feather King also rose in revolt, erupting with precious light. Endless auspicious colors gushed out. He held a blade in his hands, and as he sliced his way over, the power of countless dense symbols followed, and the entire sky was trembling.

With a kacha sound, the golden bone shears surpassed and broke the fierce dagger. This was a type of astonishing and rare precious artifact, far surpassing everyone's expectations. It once created a huge calamity, allowing many large clans to be plundered.

When the little guy obtained it back then from the golden pangolin, he immediately knew that it was not its own precious artifact. It was most likely left behind by its ancestor, because the golden bone previously radiated with all types of images. Corpses were piled on top of the mountains, and there was an ocean of blood. Countless great tribes were extinguished, and the bitter aura of death shocked the heavens.

At this time, the bone shears rushed out, and not only did it chop that terrifying bone blade in half, it also sliced off one of the Feather King's arms. It fell onto the ground, fresh blood spewing outwards.

“Ah...” The Feather King loudly howled with a miserable sound. He picked up

the detached arm and pressed it to his wound, quickly retreating.

Both his and the Silver Blood Giant's followers' expressions all changed, and they couldn't help but retreat.

The little guy looked out disdainfully out of the corner of his eyes. That look was to warn everyone not to attack him.

The area was absolutely silent, and sure enough, there wasn't anyone else who ran in indiscriminately.

The Nine-Headed Lion stared from afar, and its gaze was ice cold. However in the end, it held itself back. It had already lost, charging up again would be pointless.

Everyone revealed a powerless look. This was merely a single human youth, yet he was actually so powerful, more savage than their group of Archaic descendants.

Next to the Fire Nation princess, several black-cloaked individuals emitted strands of terrifying aura. It appeared that they wanted to make a move, however, the second one of them did, they would cough out blood; it was obvious that they sustained serious wounds from the divine cave.

Huo Ling'er stopped them, and did not allow them to take actions.

The little guy intimidated everyone, and none of them tried anything anymore. He retrieved his bone shears, once again exploring the little wolf's secrets.

“Why isn’t there any?!” After a long time, he opened his eyes in astonishment. This was the descendant of a wolf deity, and there should be a unique and unmatched set of powerful symbols. However after exploring for a long time, he didn’t find anything. There were no imprints within the primitive bone, and only its flesh was a bit more powerful.

He felt as if there was something wrong with his perception. He tried his best to calm his mind down, and finally, his thoughts were emptied. He ascended into a type of wonderful realm, and he once again began searching. In addition, he used the True Primordial Record’s bone searching technique. He searched the bones within the little wolf’s entire body, and just like before, he couldn’t find anything.

The little guy released a sigh. There was no mistake this time, as the True Primordial Record’s bone searching technique would not cheat him. If even this could not detect anything, then the problem had to lie in the divine descendant.

“Ai, are you really the descendant of a God?” The little guy looked at it, and the messy little wolf did not look magical at all. He seemed to be extremely weak, and only its pair of eyes were large and bright.

He grabbed the little wolf’s tail and lifted it up. Then, he unfolded its little wings, irritating this little creature into crying out ao ao sounds.

“You aren’t allowed to harass it like this, give it to me!” Huo Ling’er couldn’t watch this any longer, grabbing it away in one motion and hugging it within her bosom.

However, the messy little creature’s eyes flickered, and it felt extremely

insecure. With a chi liu sound, it directly escaped, fleeing to the little guy's shoulder. As if it was a koala, it hung there.

In addition, it opened its mouth and moved its tongue. With ao ao sounds, it implied that it was hungry.

The little guy scratched his head in confusion. Why did this little wolf stick to him? He really didn't have anything to feed it. He looked towards Huo Ling'er and asked, "Junior sister, do you have milk?"

Everyone there was petrified, and they all stared blankly.

"Go die!" Huo Ling'er was extremely angry. Ordinarily, she was slender and elegant, her gracefulness moving people all around her. Now, however, she was going completely crazy. Everything around her was smashed as she rushed over. Symbols flickered, and flames erupted all around her as she rushed over with killing intent.

The little guy raised the little wolf, covering his head and sneaking away like a rat. He felt extremely wronged, as he was not aware at all how he offended Huo Ling'er. While running, he muttered, "Strange... If you don't have any then forget about it. Why are you getting so angry over this? Let's go out and search. Beast milk tastes the best."

After everyone heard what he said, they did not know whether to laugh or cry. They couldn't help but think back to his name in the Void God Realm — Love Drinking Milk the Most. Turns out that the name really did have some relevance.

"Junior brother, just apologize to junior sister. You shouldn't say such things to

a young lady.” A senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion spoke with a flushed face.

“This makes no sense... Why should I give her an apology? She’s chasing after me, I should give her a beating.” The little guy was extremely angry and refused.

In the end, the chase continued for two hours before everyone stopped.

The little guy caught a mother wolf, making it feel the little creature. In the end, the little thing did not eat any of it, and instead stared at Huo Ling’er’s package with a look of longing.

“Yi?” The Fire Nation princess opened the pouch, extracting two stalks of spirit medicine as well as a jade cauldron.

The little wolf directly ran over, cleaning out those two stalks of spirit medicine with kengchi kengchi sounds. Following that, he turned the jade cauldron over. He was about to drip out saliva as he pounced over.

“That is a vicious beast’s heart, and it is equivalent to precious flesh medicine. It’s so young, yet it actually eats these types of things!” Huo Ling’er was shocked.

The little guy’s large eyes were perfectly round. That heart was transparent and flickering with light. That was the condensation of an extremely powerful vicious creature’s divinity, yet it was actually used to feed a little wolf. In that instant, he was immediately at a loss. This was a bit too much of a waste. There wasn’t even enough of this type of precious flesh medicine for himself to use for cultivation; where would he have an excess to feed this little wolf?

Huo Ling'er seemed to have seen through his thoughts and said while glaring at him, "You don't have time to raise it, so quickly hand it over to me. It was us who originally brought it out from the divine cave anyway."

The little wolf finished the precious flesh medicine. After hearing those words, it immediately lifted up its little ears. With a sou sound, it hung from the little guy's body, vigilantly staring at the Fire Nation princess.

It made Huo Ling'er extremely annoyed. "I was the one that fed you, why are you looking at me like I'm a thief? You should be on your guard against that rotten spawn! Otherwise he'll eat you!"

The little guy laughed with heihei sounds and said, "Just go, she is the one you should depend on for your livelihood. If you have nothing better to do, just go there to mooch some food and drink. In the future when I need you, you can come find me then."

This little creature moved its little wings and nodded its head with effort. Then, it scuttled over to Huo Ling'er. It blinked its eyes, curiously looking at her.

"You..." She was endlessly annoyed, and really wanted to spank it. However after thinking about it carefully for a bit, she laughed again. In the future, she'll bring it back to the imperial palace and slowly instruct it. What did such a small wolf know? It will definitely defect over.

The Silver Blood Giant and Feather King glanced at each other and immediately retreated. This was because they knew that it was impossible for them to obtain this young deity. They wanted to get in touch with their servants before fighting again.

However, they suffered from the joint force of the little guy, Huo Ling'er, as well as the few Heaven Mending Pavilion geniuses. They almost lost their lives, and in the end were completely captured.

Several days later, the Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared within a marsh. It rushed out from within the marsh, not willing to fight a great battle with the little guy.

It had already fled a long time ago, hiding itself for several days. It did not want to be found by that little monster like the Silver Blood Giant and Feather King had been. He was defeated under the nose of that little wolf. Even though he escaped a long time ago and gained quite a bit of distance, hiding within the marsh still proved useless.

"You're too filthy, can't even use you as a mount anymore." The little guy was unsatisfied. He fought a great battle with the golden lion, and only after they both dropped down a waterfall did he manage to sit on top of the golden lion.

"I am the grandson of the Nine Spirit Emperor. Bullying me like this, are you not afraid of meeting a calamity after exiting this small world?" The Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared. Its golden fur radiated light as it gasped for breath.

"What a headache. You've already declared war against me. If I don't take care of you, wouldn't you go back and rat on me?" the little guy asked.

The Nine-Headed Lion was in a bind. Didn't this make him look really bad?

"You might as well let me correct you. I'll make you sincerely convinced and ready to concede, willingly becoming my mount. This way, you won't even need

to complain about me when you leave.” The little guy sat on its back, not willing to get off. His entire body emitted light, trying to subdue it.

It was clear that none of them were going to inflict a fatal blow. This battle was definitely going to last an extremely long time, and lion roars could be heard for three days and three nights. The little guy rode on top of its body, exhausting all of his abilities to make it yield.

In the end, the Nine-Headed Lion was so tired that it couldn’t handle it any more. Its dropped weakly onto the floor, and even the golden fur dimmed as it panted heavily with huhu sounds.

“Human young hero, I am convinced. Let’s just become sworn brothers, okay?” The Nine-Headed Lion was truly a bit scared of the little guy.

“Didn’t you want me to become your battle servant before? I want you as my mount!” The little guy sat on its body, and was not willing to come down.

“I was wrong, and was speaking conceited nonsense. Please don’t concern yourself with such small things. With a brother like me, in the future you will definitely shake the land under the heavens. This is because our race discovered a type of ancient technique that would one day allow me to transform into a pure-blooded Archaic vicious beast. Maybe calling yourself unequalled under the heavens wouldn’t be too off.”

While the Nine-Headed Lion was speaking, he vaguely hinted his importance within his race, warning the little guy not to act randomly. Otherwise, a large calamity might occur.

“It’s really that strong?” The little guy immediately opened his eyes wide and said, “The reason why I came here is to catch a young Archaic beast. Wouldn’t that mean that catching you would be enough? I really saved a large amount of energy this time.”

Hou... The Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared, and golden light once again erupted around its entire body. It was angry to the extreme, because it felt like it was playing a lute to a cow. [1]

[tl: [1] = Offering a treat to an unappreciative audience.]

“Rotten spawn, you should let it go and become sworn brothers with it. In the future, you will definitely not lose out and receive great benefits,” reminded Huo Ling’er.

“Isn’t it just a Nine-Headed Lion that could become pure-blooded in the future? Is that really powerful? I feel like its not that difficult for me to just go out and capture the young of a true bird, or a Golden-Winged Peng’s child.” The little guy seemed to not care much about it.

“After transforming into a pure-blooded Archaic vicious beast, the Nine-Headed Lion is powerful beyond your imagination. They have massacred deities before, and are not in any way inferior to a great Golden-Winged Peng!” A senior brother from the Heaven Mending Pavilion spoke out secretly.

The little guy reluctantly nodded his head and said, “Alright then, once we leave, you are going to be my little bro. Right, don’t forget to get the Nine Spirit Emperor to give me a great gift. At the very least, there needs to be several hundred jin of spirit medicine. If you could take out a divine medicine, then that would be even better.”

Ah pu!

The Nine-Headed Lion spat out blood. Its age was greater, yet it was the little bro? Even if it overlooked this, it was beaten up for several days, yet it still had to give him a large gift? This... It was even several hundred jin of spirit medicine! Others talked about it in stalks, yet he discussed it in jin; was it bok choy? As for divine medicine, stop dreaming! There wasn't even a need to think about it. The Nine-Headed Lion thought back; its grandfather never even picked any for it. Those things all grew on top of Archaic divine mountains. It was likely that there were Archaic vicious beasts like Horned Dragons and Taoties that occupied the primal chaos.

“Little bro, after fighting for several days, we must have missed several opportunities. I heard that your race can communicate with the spirits, so carry me to look for a few divine creatures, okay?” The little guy requested and said, “If we can find an old spring, then we can also cure your lost heads.”

Ah pu!

The Nine-Headed Lion almost once again spat out blood. After all of that, he still wanted to make it his mount?!

“Don't be anxious. As long as you can find an old divine spring, then you won't need to lead the way anymore. Everyone on the outside says that you guys are psychic. You have to help me with this matter.”

With a sou sound, little wolf scuttled over. It curled up within the little guy's bosom with a look of satisfaction.

When the Nine-Headed Lion saw this, its heart shivered in fear. This was a young deity, yet it actually depended on such a disgraceful sworn brother. Could it be that he really could make an Archaic vicious beast's young yield?

It seriously thought for a bit. It felt a wave of absolute horror, because it was fully aware of its own power. After comparing a bit, he felt that this 'foodie' might not be bluffing. He could pretty much fight against a pure-blooded vicious beast around the same age.

Ultimately, the Nine-Headed Lion yielded. He made the little guy vow that after finding the old divine spring, he could no longer make things difficult for it.

"Relax, you are my little bro. As an elder bro, I definitely can't bully you. Let's go on our way."

The little guy tossed the young deity that was still fluttering its wings to Huo Ling'er, warning it repeatedly, "You have to eat as much as you can to quickly grow fat. In the future, I will bring you back to my own village. If I can't find a young Archaic vicious beast, then it will be your job to defend it."

The group of people looked at each other in dismay. They were cursing 'wastrel' within their hearts. Are you really treating it like a wolf or a vicious dog? To actually want it to protect your family and guard your village, this was too extravagant.

What made the group of people speechless was that the little gray wolf fluttered its wings, earnestly nodding its head at him before turning around to ask Huo Ling'er for food.

“Why are you the same as him? Foodie, rotten spawn!” The Fire Nation princess was extremely annoyed.

The little guy sat on the Nine-Headed Lion, thus traveling into the distance.

In another region, a group of people were grouped together. Raindrops elegantly fell, carrying with it a multicolored light that fell onto their bodies. Waves of mist floated about, and it seemed as if their auras grew much stronger.

“Our Rain Clan is most suitable for fighting within the rain after all. Is there any news of that youth?”

“We caught a Horned Bearman who claimed to have seen a savage youth. He smashed a treant race genius to death, and ate some powerful vicious beasts. I have a rough understanding of what region he is in.”

“Wait for him to come out from that region. I think that we will see him soon. Let’s wait in this area for his appearance!”

Chapter 126 – Rain Clan

The lion carried a bold and powerful presence. Its entire body appeared to be cast in gold, robust and terrifying. Its golden matching fur was extremely dazzling, covering a body that was erupting with power. Its pupils were ice cold, as if it was an ancient sovereign deity. It walked in this way within the mountain abyss, shocking many creatures into trembling.

“I didn’t make an error right? That is a Nine-Headed Lion right? It is a species from legends, and upon growing up, it will have the power to open the skies. It is undefeatable, yet why is it now a mount?”

“What did I see? It really is a Nine-Headed Lion! I once saw it from the distance, and a single roar shook the mountains until they collapsed. This type of king usually looks at everything with disdain, so why is it currently yielding to a human?”

There were quite a few creatures that were shocked within the mountain abyss. The majestic Nine-Headed Lion was reputed as a king race among Archaic species. Divine blood flowed within its body, and its fame extended far and wide. Their race was glorious and world shattering, being known as divine kings within the Archaic years. Now, a golden lion with a terrifying bloodline was unexpectedly yielding to a human youth, turning into a mount! This was absolutely shocking news!

The little guy sat on top of the Nine-Headed Lion’s back, seeming rather satisfied. They traveled within the mountain forest and passed through the great fields. There were no creatures that dared to challenge them; they were all in fear with incomparable reverence.

To have this kind of mount, it really made him look majestic and awe-inspiring. They shook the entire mountain abyss. As they passed by, a great deal of creatures immediately fled, all of them trembling with fear.

“Little bro, you really are awesome. Just by walking in the mountain forest, ten thousand beasts were frightened. From leaving the grassland until now, we haven’t met with any troublesome people,” said the little guy.

After hearing that, the Nine-Headed lion wanted to cry. He was degraded into a mount! Traveling in this way, who wouldn’t be scared? In the ancient times, only deities could make a powerful race like theirs into mounts. Other than them, who dared?

Moreover, in the olden days, after their race transformed into pure-blooded Archaic vicious beasts, they directly massacred Gods. How many dared to provoke this type of savage race?

The Nine-Headed Lion was depressed. As they traveled over, they intimidated every direction. Even the geniuses of the other races fled; however, regarding itself, it was not that awe-inspiring, and was rather changed into a mount.

They separated from the Fire Nation princess and the Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples. The little guy wanted to find an old divine spring as well as other opportunities, and thus traveled out of that region.

“Your string of golden beads aren’t bad. Each one of them is like a small world, making people fear for their lives.” The little guy continuously praised its sparkling and translucent bone beads.

The Nine-Headed Lion was proud. You should think about where this string of beads originated from! This was meticulously polished from the golden bones of a great ancient sovereign. It possessed their bloodline's terrifying strength, and when the Nine Spirits Emperor passed it down, it decided to treasure it with his life.

"Can you let me see?" The little guy had a bashful smile, extending his hand towards it, saying that he just wanted to look at it for a bit.

'No!' The Nine-Headed Lion's mane stood up, and all of the golden fur stood erect. Its eyes immediately became serious, forcefully declining.

This was because it knew that if it gave it out, it would definitely be like hitting dogs with meat buns. This sworn brother was too savage; after getting his hands on it, he definitely wouldn't return it.

"Junior brother, one has to be more generous. Only then can you swallow mountains and rivers and rule everything under the heavens." The little guy was discontent.

"Once it gets in your hands, would I even be able to get it back? It would definitely become yours!" The Nine-Headed Lion replied. He seemed like he wouldn't agree even if he was beaten to death.

The little guy shook his head and said, "Forget it. Isn't it just a string of beads? Seeing you so excited, in the future, elder bro will gift you hundreds of them, making you so sick of seeing beads that you'll want to vomit. Right, let me see those nine fierce teeth that can transform into golden swords. This should not be a problem right?"

“No way!” The Nine-Headed Lion was firm and decisive. It wouldn’t lend it out no matter what the little guy said.

“Little bro, this is where you are incorrect. It’s merely a single precious artifact, yet you won’t even let your senior bro look at it. Do you see how selfish you are being? When you do things, you need to be generous, and should not be like this!”

The Nine-Headed Lion refused to acknowledge this. It muttered apprehensively; if he could lose a treasure just by being a bit more generous, then it would rather be a bit more selfish.

Along the way, the little guy was giving earnest and well-meant advice. He continuously advised that the lion should be more magnanimous, and could not bicker over everything. Only then would he have great accomplishments in the future. He thought of every way possible to borrow the treasure, and in the end they all failed.

In the end, he lifted his voice and said, “Are you going to lend it out or not?”

“Not lending!”

“Then don’t blame senior bro. I am going to seize it by force and take a look!” threatened the little guy.

“These two precious artifacts have already become a part of me a long time ago. If you force me anymore, than I might as well self-destruct!” The Nine-Headed Lion was straightforward, threatening right back.

“Stingy and selfish lion!” The little guy was extremely angry.

Aowu... The Nine-Headed Lion miserably cried out and said, “You ripped off a chunk of my mane! Is that being stingy? If you grab my fur again, I’m going to fight to the end with you!”

“You didn’t give me a precious artifact, so it should be fine to give me some golden fur right? Weaving it into a vest seems to be a good idea.”

“I’m going to fight you to the death!”

Along the way, the two were sometimes tossed up and down, and other times were angrily yelling at each other. There wasn’t a single moment of peace.

A mist floated about in front of them. They had already reached the limit of this region, and there was a passage that was emitting light that lead to a different region.

The little guy lifted up his hand, flashing his sparkling and translucent bone mirror. The mountains in the distance shook, and lightning hacked about. It frightened a group of creatures, and there was no lack of experts within that group.

The Nine-Headed Lion raised its head, and golden light shone brightly around its entire body. It forcefully took large steps forward and said, "During the last few days, what unusual things have happened around here?"

This happened right as they passed into the new region and entered a new strange and unfamiliar environment. They were just casually asking, and were not expecting news that would make their hearts jump.

"There are a few human experts who have been coming and going. They seemed to be waiting for someone, and have set up some sort of base at the other end," passed on a vicious bird's voice.

"There's an ambush!" The Nine-Headed Lion was shocked.

"Little bro, the human race experts must have come to target you. They want to catch an Archaic descendant like you, because your entire body is precious. When the time comes and we take action, you need to try your best. Elder bro will lend you a helping hand from the side." The little guy had a righteous atmosphere about him.

If it did not understand him, then the Nine-Headed Lion might actually feel touched. However, after being with him these past few days, it made it feel that

this brat definitely was not that kindhearted. It hesitated and said, “I hear that many of the human race’s powers want to catch you. Could it be that the reason they came was to target you?”

The little guy had a righteous expression and refuted, “It is impossible for the internal struggle within my human race to be that cruel. Before entering, I once heard that there was a race that wanted to refine six spirit medicines, and need the precious blood of six types of Archaic species. Its obvious that you are on that medicine’s prescription. Even if it is the actions of my human race, I still cannot overlook it. This time, elder bro will lend you a helping hand, defeating them into a sorry state!”

The Nine-Headed Lion stared at him with the whites of his eyes; why did it feel like something was wrong? However, it could no longer feel at ease, because before entering, there really were similar rumors.

“Let’s go. We’ll choose a different passage and move around behind them. Within that other region, we’ll flank them, killing them easily,” said the little guy.

There were a total of two passages, and both of them lead to other worlds. They quickly changed direction, hurrying into a different route.

The Nine-Headed Lion was extremely fast, transforming into a ray of golden light as it rushed into the great land, alarming endless creatures.

In front of a different passageway, water vapors permeated the air. Multicolored light flickered, and the place behind them seemed to be like a country of water. There weren’t many creatures to be seen around here, because it really was rather desolate.

“Let’s go!”

The little guy urged the Nine-Headed Lion. They charged past, traveling on the golden passageway and over the boundary, leaving their former region.

Fine rain drizzled down, and a mist was curling about.

The little guy rushed over. He felt that this region’s spiritual essence was extremely rich. The only thing was that this type of humidity made them feel rather uncomfortable because they weren’t accustomed to it.

They traveled more than ten li, yet the rain continued to fall. The entire world was filled with water vapors, and the great land was full of lakes and rivers. It really was like a water country.

“There is a Flood Dragon there!”

The little guy pointed towards a river, letting the golden lion hurry over. They rushed down the river to catch the Flood Dragon beast, but in the end when they approached, that green Flood Dragon had already fled.

Many creatures were alarmed. They felt a wave of horror after seeing the youth riding on top of a Nine-Headed Lion. There wasn’t a single creature who did not retreat, and none of them wanted to provoke the two.

Hong!

Suddenly, the Nine-Headed Lion carried the little guy into a mountain. An

expanse of symbols flickered, and all types of divine radiance alternated. It was as if a sharp sword was chopping towards them.

This was a large calamity. Dense symbols were everywhere as divine light covered the sky. It submerged this entire area, terrifying to the point of making people tremble.

Hou... The Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared.

The little guy also hissed toward the sky. They did everything they could to resist.

This was a symbol formation, and they had stepped right onto it. They activated the ancient formation, bringing a calamity to this land. Rays of divine light swept past, razing the mountain forest to the ground.

“What a powerful formation!”

The two individuals exhausted everything to resist, both of them condensing precious artifacts. They began to attack, trying to break out; otherwise, a single moment of delay might lead to death.

The golden bone shears within the little guy’s hand emitted light, hacking apart a mountain and destroying a crucial point of the great symbol formation. The Nine-Headed Lion bellowed, spitting out a strand of beads from his mouth. He smashed apart a section of the forest, madly charging forward.

They crashed their way through the spell area. However, what met them was only a even more magnificent scene. Countless formation patterns once again lit

up, submerging this area.

“There is another type of formation!”

The individual and his mount were both shocked. They did everything they could to continuously break the spell formations, trying to smash their way out.

Hong!

Symbols flickered, and the mountain region once again shook. Another area of formations lit up, enveloping the area.

“Fucking shit! Just how many types of formations are there?” The Nine-Headed Lion was trembling inside, and had a bad premonition that something was wrong.

Following their actions, the entire region lit up with inexhaustible light. A total of ten murderous symbol formations were activated. They were buried in this area with the goal of killing them here.

It was precisely the little guy and the Nine-Headed Lion here. If they were to be replaced by others, the replacements would have long been chopped into meat paste, dying within these killing symbol formations.

The sky was densely packed, and there was divine light everywhere. All types of symbols irradiated, transforming into arrows of light, condensing into war spears, and assembling into divine swords. There were also small axes that weaved in and out as they attacked, and it was incomparably terrifying.

Finally, they attacked their way out. There were bloodstains on their bodies, carrying a few light wounds.

Who is it that set up this ambush?!" The Nine-Headed Lion angrily roared. Its shoulder was swept by an area of symbols, causing fresh blood to flow. Golden light surged endlessly around its body, making it truly angry.

The little guy carried the bone mirror in his hand while staring into the distance. A sky shattering sound had been transmitted, and five killing symbol formations had been activated, shocking everyone from the distance.

"What? The killing formations have been broken?!"

There were a total ten people who rushed over, and all of them were extraordinary. All of them were young experts, and they revealed astonished expressions.

"Nine-Headed Lion!" They cried out in alarm. After seeing a human and a mount walk out from within the smoke and dust, their eyes all revealed blank looks.

There was actually someone who made a Nine-Headed Lion yield! This made this party of people shocked. Originally, this was one of Shi Yi's goals, as he wanted to come inside to look for a few mounts.

Currently, however, they felt that the person on top of that golden lion's back was definitely not Shi Yi. It was actually another youth, making all of their hearts tremble.

“It’s him!”

After looking carefully, they recognized the little guy. It was precisely the devilish brat in the Void God Realm.

“Who are you guys? Why did you guys set up this formation to ambush me?”
The little guy’s voice was ice cold.

Fine rain fluttered about, scattering onto the ten individual’s bodies. It made all of them soar with waves of precious light. All of their auras became bit more powerful. Their pupils were all ice cold, yet none of them opened their mouths to reply.

The clouds and mists bubbled forth, as if they were going to press down onto the ground, causing the rain to become even greater. This was not a natural phenomenon, and it was mostly likely due to the fact that these ten individuals were standing together that the rain began to pour down in torrents.

Upon seeing this, the little guy’s heart shivered; he could roughly guess their identity. According to legends, when the Rain Clan bathed in large rain, their divine ability would increase by a large amount.

“Eight years ago, my clan sent experts to stop Shi Ziling and his wife. Although we lost quite a few experts, we still managed to make them flee into the west covered in blood and heavy wounds. They most likely didn’t survive.”

One of them opened their mouth, and did not actually reveal the identity of their group. They only said this strange bit of information, and stared at the little

guy, waiting for his response.

The little guy was expressionless as he coldly stared at them.

It was obvious that these people were trying to feel out his identity. If it was that child from back then, then he would definitely be overcome with anger, because this was a grudge that was hard to dissolve.

The little guy was originally a natural born sovereign, yet in the end, his supreme being bone was dug out by Shi Yi's mother. Dripping in blood, it was implanted into the body of her own child, Shi Yi. This female was born in the Rain Clan.

In the end, they did not apologize, nor did they admit their own mistakes. Instead, they carried out a great ten thousand li hunt with the intention of eliminating Shi Ziling and his wife.

The little guy was incomparably cold and detached. He sat on top of the Nine-Headed Lion, and did not say a single sentence. He only raised the precious mirror within his hands!

Chapter 127 – Hunting Within the Rain

On the other side, ten people's expressions changed. They came from the rain clan, and were experienced and knowledgeable. They naturally saw that the sparkling and translucent bone mirror in the little guy's hands was not ordinary, and was definitely a powerful precious artifact!

“Attack!” One of them loudly shouted.

These people also did not say too much. They were all extremely decisive, and in that instant, all of them began to radiate with multicolored light. They then began to blaze magnificently, and in the end emitted a tsunami-like sound.

With a honglong sound, ten people moved out, and blue waves surged one after another, submerging the entire mountain region. The Rain Clan borrowed the force of water.

In the sky, heavy rain poured down. It was as if it was endlessly supplying them with essence energy. In that split second, those ten individuals connected the heavens and the earth. Spiritual energy was like the ocean, and symbols were compressed together. They formed into ten great waves that engulfed everything in front of them.

This really wasn't truly made out of water, but was rather an ocean wave created out of interweaving symbols. This boundless expanse covered the heavens; it was extremely shocking and terrifying.

Peng

Not that far out, a small mountain was directly submerged by the wave. The mountain peak was ruptured, falling apart. Mountain rocks rumbled, and ancient trees snapped, shattering instantly.

“Rise!”

The Nine-Headed Lion lowly roared, and a strand of golden beads appeared. It supported its body, allowing it to soar to a high altitude and avoiding the ten symbol waves; even if those waves were more powerful than itself, it was still useless.

“That is a set terrifying precious techniques! When ten individuals combine their symbols, the emitted power is not as simple as the power of ten, but rather is equivalent to twenty, even thirty people! It is absolutely shocking!” Even the little guy was extremely shocked. These ten individuals were not ordinary, but what was even more astonishing was their combined precious technique.

“Oblique Wind and Fine Rain Beheads the Moon and Stars!”

These people shouted together, and the raindrops in the sky compressed together, all forming sharp blades. While whistling through the air, they flickered with dazzling rays of light, hiding the sky and covering the earth as they swept towards the man and mount.

Chi, chi...

They could clearly see that every single raindrop was a distinct gold. They pierced through the surrounding mountains until they were riddled with gaping holes and directly shattered the ancient trees. Large boulders were transformed into honeycombs, completely covered in holes.

The golden lion roared. Its four legs stamped down, jumping up suddenly. Its entire body was radiating with light, heroically attacking these people with killing intent. At the same time, the beads shone, transforming into lumps of light, protecting its body.

“Open the heavens and move the earth!” The ten people yelled.

At this time, the heavy rain poured down from the sky, and the collected water below the ground began to boil. It formed into a water country, vast and obscure. Symbols were everywhere, sweeping towards them.

In addition, the large lake in the distance was merged, coiling around itself like an angry sea as it arrived. It condensed symbols and flickered with bright and resplendent light, bringing with it the might of the heavens and the earth.

The oppressive rumbling noise was like that of a tsunami, and the ocean waves shocked the heavens. Countless symbols were layered atop each other, creating an origin of destruction. It was on a mission to submerge the little guy's group of two within itself.

The golden lion coldly shivered. It was the terrestrial overlord, and disliked this type of water the most. Moreover, it contained precious techniques, and had an unknown amount of symbols interweaving, making it feel extremely hesitant.

“Break!”

The little guy took action. His five fingers opened up, and five streaks of golden lightning hacked out, shaking the entire expanse of water. At the same time, the bone mirror in his left hand even more so boosted the power, erupting with a world-shaking sound. A streak of thick lightning shot out, penetrating the curtain of rain.

A hong sound rang out. No one knew how many rays of lightning smashed and danced about. Streaks of golden snakes burned magnificently, quickly moving about in a crazy manner.

If there was water, then there was lightning. They were linked up together, incomparably terrifying. The force of the water flourished to its limit, and lightning interweaved to its most powerful level. One was a medium, and the other was a divine force. The two collided together, creating the most breathtaking collision.

Ah...

In a split second, six people cried out miserably, flying outwards. It could clearly be seen that their bodies were entirely charred black. Within the rainwater came out strands of smoke; they were thoroughly scorched.

Six people fell onto the mountain region, directly smashed into bits and pieces. This was due to the fact that they had already been hacked into burnt coal. Just a slight force would have split them apart.

There were three others that had blood spewing out of their mouths. Their

bodies were scorched black, yet they did not die on the spot. Their eyes revealed appalled expressions, shaking while pointing at the little guy. “You...”

As soon as they opened their mouth, another ray of lightning shot out. They only said those words before splitting apart and breaking into pieces, dying on the spot.

Only one of them had relatively lighter wounds, only having half of the body burnt. While spasming in a terrified state, his head region did not yet come into contact with the lightning. His face was snow white as he said with a trembling voice, “We gave birth to our own demise. How could the lightning race’s profound mystery be in your hands? Right, that is the Suan Ni’s precious bone! It is used specifically to oppress my Rain Clan. Such hatred!”

He was fleeing for his life while in a state of dismay, warning his clan’s people. However, how could the little guy give him such a chance? He quickly urged the Nine-Headed Lion to move forward, cutting off his retreat in an instant.

The Nine-Headed Lion emitted golden light, and its entire body was absolutely dazzling. It stood straight there, as if it was a golden-colored demonic wall, blocking off the road. This made him give up all hope, his heart fulling to the brim with dread.

This youth was so young, yet he already made a Nine-Headed Lion yield. Thinking back to when Shi Yi was the same age as him, he was more or less like this as well. Even if Shi Yi was powerful, he still wouldn’t surpass the little guy by that much. A large fear grew within his heart, and didn’t know whether or not the Rain Clan was wrong this time. Why did they have to provoke this terrifying youth? If he was not eradicated today, then there would definitely be great difficulties in the future.

“I can tell you this. I am that child from back then.” The little guy softly spoke, and his large eyes appeared to have the power to penetrate through the endless void. It was as if he was looking at the past events eight years ago.

“What?!” This genius was in fear, shaking all over. His entire body was ice cold, as if he had fallen into the underworld. He knew he messed up!

Back then, the Rain Clan did so many things, so how could they be considered virtuous? The child who lost his supreme being bone actually survived, and managed to mature into such a terrifying realm! In the future, he will definitely bring about a huge calamity!

He seemed as if he could already see a great war that reached into the skies in the future. A large amount of the Rain Clan’s secluded elders would move into action. Walking out from their ancestral grounds, they would all be fighting the blood-soaked war! This child was able to survive after losing his divine being bone; this was already a heaven defying act.

His mind was under too much pressure, and couldn’t help but yell out, “No! You shouldn’t have survived!”

If this child did not lose his supreme being bone, to what degree of power would he be able to reach? He would definitely be even more formidable, right? He couldn’t help but tremble!

“Shi Yi is like a God. He cannot be defeated! As long as he exists, my Rain Clan will be unaffected and prosper for several millenniums!”

In his last moments, he seemed as if he was clutching onto the last straw. He thought of that youth who was shoulder to shoulder with a deity — Shi Yi. Only he could oppress this child and eradicate him!

The little guy did not say anything unnecessary. The sparkling bone mirror in his hand turned, and a ray of thick lightning flew out. Its aura was terrifying, penetrating into the curtain of rain. With a honglong sound, that individual's chest was pierced through. That area became charred black, and his entire body exploded!

The golden lion shivered. This sworn brother was normally smiling mischievously, yet he actually had such a severe and decisive side, making him feel a burst of reverence.

“The amount of people who came from the Rain Clan can't be considered few. Even this remote passage had ten disciples, so we can infer that there will be even more troops defending the other passageways. Let's go, we will slaughter our way over.” The little guy was extremely calm.

This was a water country. Large lakes and long rivers surged. Rainy mist lingered about between large mountains, making it look misty and mysterious.

Hong

Right when the little guy's group passed a lake, a dorsal fin was exposed on the surface of the lake. Following that, a huge monster leapt up, taking a huge bit towards the shore as white waves overflowed into the heavens.

The Nine-Headed Lion was scared and upset, quickly fleeing into the distance. It felt a wave of oppressing might.

On the shore, a huge mouth appeared, directly destroyed a section of the forest. Moreover, an area of brilliant rays exploded. Symbols were like rain as it swept past, shattering a short mountain with a kacha sound.

"What kind of monster is that? So powerful!"

"It's a Fish Dragon!" The little guy was shocked.

Within that lake, a terrifying dragon head appeared on the water surface. Its shining eyes were as large as millstones, and its snow white teeth were roughly 2 meters long. Cold fish scales flickered with purple rays of light.

Its body was shaped like that of a fish. Within the water, it splashed out giant waves that overflowed into the heavens. It stared coldly at the man and his mount in the distance, yet did not chase after them.

The little guy's heart moved and he said, "This small world seems to hold quite a good deal of danger. We need to be prudent. This Fish Dragon should not be provoked."

They rushed headlong along the route, setting out for a different passage. They did not encounter many creatures along the way, as the geniuses from the other races did not dare to stay in this watery region for too long.

Chi

A stream of light flashed past, and the little guy's precious technique caused the eleventh genius from the Rain Clan to die. A silver moon streaked past and heads tumbled, taking away their lives.

These were all geniuses from the Rain Clan. Killing so many in a single day, there was no need to think more about it. The other party will definitely feel incomparable sorrow, as he was currently burying the elite of their next generation.

Lightning flashed, and the little guy's attack penetrated through another person's body. That area was scorched black, and a corpse dropped onto the ground.

"I killed thirty people in total. I'm guessing that there are still more. Why did the Rain Clan send in so many people? It shouldn't be like this, right?" The little guy was starting to grow doubt.

"Is there even a need to discuss this? It's obviously due to the fact that they did not abide by the rules and used some special method to slip in some extra people," said the Nine-Headed Lion.

In front of a different passage, there was a single individual sitting down. Divine light enveloped the body, emitting a terrifying aura. Symbols were close and numerous, leaving marks in the heavens and submerging this area.

That individual was currently practicing breathing exercises. The sea of essence energy between the heaven and the earth bubbled forth, assembling together. Symbols endlessly undulated and flickered like a vast body of water. They rose and fell like the tides, intimidating the heavens.

If there was someone here, they would definitely be absolutely stunned. This type of youth was truly too terrifying and rarely seen in this world!

The body was motionless, as if it had transformed into a rock. Just like this, the individual guarded the passageway, waiting for the arrival of an individual from the other side.

Not far into the distance, there were a few people. At this moment, they were no longer concentrating their energy, and instead had gotten up a long time ago to walk alongside the lake. The males were dignified, and the females were elegant; all of them were emitting powerful auras.

“I wonder when younger cousin Shi Yi is going to arrive. If he was here, forget about that devilish brat, even if a young Archaic beast came, it would still yield.”

“He is already an individual in a different world from us. He alone entered the Ancient Forbidden Land to search for the Heaven Bone. If he managed to obtain it without any problems, then I think that it won’t be long before he appears.”

A few individuals were softly discussing. When the name Shi Yi was mentioned, all of their faces became solemn and respectful. Their eyes were full of reverence, as if they had mentioned the name of a God; fearful of receiving some type of divine punishment.

“One of our Rain Clan’s two heroes is here. With a reputation that is well known even within the imperial palace, even if their power isn’t as great as younger cousin Shi Yi’s, it will still far surpass that of other geniuses,” spoke a female.

These individuals simultaneously looked towards the passage entrance. There was a single figure sitting cross-legged on the floor. Symbols burned flourishingly, and rumbling sounds rang out. It was as if the body was one with the world, submerging that area in divine light.

This was one of the Rain Clan’s two heroes. With astonishing strength, they passed through ten thousand li of the great wasteland in the past. After

defeating a great number of noble children, they became well known even within the imperial family.

“I fear that the fellow might not appear. Otherwise, death will be imminent without a doubt. Other than one of my clan’s two heroes, don’t forget that there are still those individuals.” A youth sneered. His gaze was fluttering about, looking towards a mountain peak not too far away.

“Silence!” A young lady advised in a low voice.

These individuals went on alert, all of them revealing serious expressions without saying anything else.

“Not good! That little demon king is killing his way over! Our people have all be killed!” Right at that moment, a Rain Clan expert with half of his body charred black appeared.

“What did you say?” Beside the lake, a woman lifted up her eyebrows, loudly asking.

“Sixth Sister, the ten specially raised unique geniuses, as well as a few of our seniors have all been killed. That little devil king appeared from a different route.” Right as soon as that person finished speaking, he collapsed onto the floor. His entire body gave off electricity, blood pouring endlessly from his mouth.

“What?!” When this group of people heard this, their vision darkened. How could that child be so formidable? He only cultivated for such a short period of time! How could he withstand the Rain Clan’s sixteen and seventeen year old

geniuses?!

This time, they paid an enormous cost. They gave a few other large clans benefits in exchange for a few entrance slots. It was all for the sake of finding the Rain Clan's most urgently needed treasure within this world.

They never would have thought that they would lose so much men before even finding the treasure. From start to finish, they lost a total of over ten geniuses. This price was simply too high and unbearable.

Within the rain, a youth appeared. He sat on top of a Nine-Headed Lion, and golden light was bright and resplendent. It almost caused the rain mist to disappear, as if a deity had descended from the heavens.

The little guy arrived, not concealing himself at all. Just like this, he slaughtered his way over. Along the way, he had hunted in the rain, killing a total of eighteen of the Rain Clan's geniuses so far!

"It's actually a Nine-Headed Lion! Reputed as the Divine King during the ancient years, how could it have become his mount and yield to him?!"

A Nine-Headed Lion in the past was equivalent to a martial hero. By becoming a mount, it naturally caused a great commotion. These people were instantly subdued, feeling as if a large mountain directly pressed down on them.

"What does that count as? Younger cousin Shi Yi could do this a few years ago. With his pupils open, who could withstand him?"

"You're correct! Brother Yi is a natural born supreme being, and no one is

equal to him!”

They used an even more powerful person as comparison, however, this was all for the sake of comforting themselves. In reality, the look of shock and reverence in their eyes was hard to conceal.

Hong

Right at this time, the little guy made his move. His right hand was raised, and the Suan Ni bone mirror flickered. A symbol condensed on top of the mirror's surface, and then emitted a streak of divine lightning radiance.

The golden lightning burned too vigorously, smashing toward the lakeside. These people were shocked, all of them operating their symbols to defend themselves.

That individual who previously came to deliver the news was collapsed on the floor. He was struck by the lightning radiance, his body directly smashing apart. Blasted into pieces, he died on the spot.

All of the Rain Clan members were both shocked and angry. At the same time, they felt a hint of dread. This youth was doing this to show off his might, killing the fish that escaped the net in front of their eyes. No one could prevent it, making all of their backs tremble!

The golden light shone brightly around the Nine-Headed Lion, carrying the little guy forward step by step. It was as if a war God had descended to earth. A powerful and terrifying aura flowed out, causing them to shake.

“When I look into the distant future, I see an area of primal chaos. When I turn around, everything behind you has turned into a span of nothingness. I wonder why that is?”

Right at that moment, that figure who sat in front of the passageway stood up. Symbols covered the sky as they flickered, and she revealed her true appearance. One of the two clan’s two heroes actually turned out to be female, her age about fifteen to sixteen.

Chapter 128 – Psychic

Her name was Yu Zimo. Black clothes covered her body, fluttering about in the wind. Her skin was sparkling, and her eyelashes were long. Her pupils were quick-witted and deep, as if she came straight out of a picture. She was extremely beautiful, and carried a type of rarely seen spiritual nature.

The Rain Clan's people all stared blanky. They all knew too well how talented the hero Yu Zimo was. She had a special type of psychic power, and would sometimes strangely understand the cause of indescribably things.

No one knew exactly what type of divine power this was. Everyone within the clan all admired her greatly. If not for the existence of Shi Yi, then she would inevitably become even more dazzling.

The little guy did not actually know about these things, and he didn't really care either. He was calm and at ease, sitting upright on the Nine-Headed Lion's back. He cool-headedly looked at these people, preparing to fight a large battle.

"He is on the same class as Shi Yi. I can't see through him, and my gaze does not pass through him. He is enshrouded in mist." Yu Zimo opened her mouth and spoke with a pleasant voice. It was as if pearls and jades dropped into a clear spring to create a blossom of water, soft and spirited.

"He killed eighteen experts from my Rain Clan! Zimo, you must capture him." A few people beside the lake simultaneously opened their mouths. They walked over with large strides with the intention of lending a helping hand.

They had a lot of confidence in this fifteen to sixteen year old girl, and knew

that she was extremely strong. Just a casual movement or change in expression would carry a divine force. This was a girl with psychic powers.

“Of course I will make my move. The reason why I sat in front of the passageway was to wait for his arrival,” spoke Yu Zimo. She was considered a member of the Rain Clan. The reason she entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains this time was due to an order from the elders; to use all of her strength to kill an individual.

Within barely a second, Yu Zimo’s temperament completely changed. A cyan-colored symbol appeared, marking the area behind her back. With an extremely ancient feeling, it was as if an old scroll had been opened up.

This was the word for psychic power. It radiated a hazy radiance, and every single character was three dimensional. It was as if they were alive, releasing an energy that was difficult to put into words.

“Good! Zimo, quickly make your move and catch him!”

All of them were rejoicing. They knew that their own family’s junior sister was using a great divine power. Typically, it was really difficult to see her reveal all of this, as it would only happen about once a year.

The little guy sat on top of the Nine-Headed Lion without moving at all. He calmly watched everything, however, within his eyes was a threatening look. Within his heart, as long as it was an enemy, it didn’t matter what kind of background that person had.

“Seal!”

Yu Zimo lightly spoke. Her voice sounded as if it was transmitted from beyond the ninth heaven, and the gentle sound carried a hint of distinct coldness that was filled with killing intent.

These symbols were all sparkling and translucent, and they seemed to have been cast in cold. Bright and dazzling metallic luster flickered, yet it carried with it an ancient aura; their might were astonishing.

Hong!

The little guy made his move. He naturally would not act passively and wait for the attack to arrive. His ten fingers simultaneously stretched out, and ten thick streams of golden lightning hacked outwards. It penetrated through this area of symbols, ringing out with pipa sounds. It continuously emitted the sound of explosions.

Many symbols were struck by the lightning, transforming it into fireworks within the air. Splendid and beautiful fluctuations of energy shocked everyone.

However, this was a mottled ancient scroll. The energy accumulated over the years seemed to be near infinite. After all of the symbols were erased, they were actually once again reborn from the original position, emitting pressure again.

Close and numerous symbols covered this area in all directions. It was like a God's curse, scattering down ancient scrolls from the heavens and sealing the skies.

A terrifying fluctuation appeared. Although it was level and was not that

violent, it was still like an ocean, slowly moving up and down. A powerful wave could overflow into the heavens at any time and cause that dark cloud to scatter.

The little guy felt his heart tremble. He extended both his hands, and used strength to join them together. In front of him appeared a pair of silver-colored disks. They merged together before slowly rotating.

Kacha sounds rang out incessantly. The silver disks were crushing and compacting symbols, annihilating the dense markings with the goal of breaking through this sealing curtain of light.

“World of Scrolls!”

Yu Zimo gently shouted. This time, the voice was bright and clear, resonating between the heavens and the earth. Her entire body was emitting light, burning magnificently. Rumbling sounds rang out, and the aura in this area immediately began to violently shake.

Within the void, characters formed. An ancient scroll was unraveled, gradually becoming more and more prominent. It increasingly condensed, as if it was a demon sealing scroll from the heavens, aiming to seal the little guy and his group.

The Nine-Headed Lion’s expression changed. This young lady’s precious technique was strange and powerful, unexpectedly unique. It moved its head and tail white preparing to use precious artifacts to defend itself.

The little guy lightly shouted, and did not dare to act carelessly. He immersed

himself in silver splendor, surrounding himself with a moon disk. His two hands operated the large silver disk, slowly making it advance to shatter that scroll and destroy the seal.

Hong

The silver-colored plate struck the skies, colliding together with the scroll. All types of mysterious markings lit up, as if they were the stars in the sky.

“Seal! Seal! Seal!” The young lady continuously spoke. Her entire body was shining, surrounded by all types of ancient characters. She seemed as if she was going to leave the ground and take flight.

“Open!” The little guy also loudly roared. His aura burst into the skies, and his eyes revealed a golden light. His hair began to stand erect, and his temperament changed greatly, becoming strict and powerful to the extreme.

It was similar to a comet smashing into an ocean. This area erupted with overflowing billows, and what was different was that these waves were all condensed out of symbols. They were even more terrifying, engulfing all directions.

The other geniuses from the Rain Clan all fled. They ran far away from this area in fear of being caught up in the vortex of this scroll.

Within the sky, strands of light danced everywhere. Symbols interweaved, and the sound of lightning rang out unendingly. The mottled ancient scroll swept out, appearing like a galaxy as it grew increasingly brighter.

That silver-colored disk violently shook as well. Soon after, two large stones split apart before fiercely colliding together. With a honglong sound, a lump of silver light came out from the explosion. It was as if a volcano had erupted, charging into the sky.

The heavens shook and the ground quaked. Great rivers surged up violently, and the mountain forest rumbled!

Finally, the silver-colored disk exploded, forming endless specks of light. It broke through the ancient scroll, breaking it in half in the sky, causing all of the symbols to vanish.

“Zimo’s Psychic Technique has failed!”

The Rain Clan’s people were dumbstruck. They felt absolute horror within their hearts.

“There’s no need to be anxious. We have just started.”

The powerful individuals were calm as they continued to observe the battle.

The ancient scroll disappeared. A rainy mist rose, pouring down in torrents where Yu Zimo stood. It formed sparkling and translucent water blossoms one after another. They drifted about that area, accumulating the mysteriousness of symbols.

The rain served as weapons, spiraling and filling the sky. They lingered around Yu Zimo’s body, forming sparkling and translucent petals. They were gorgeous as they flickered with astonishing multicolored light.

The little guy revealed a smiling expression from the corners of his mouth. He wanted the rain clan to use this type of technique the most, because this was

the same as completing his lightning. As soon as the lightning hacked out, the power will multiply by many times!

Within chichi sounds, an area of sparkling petals danced in the breeze. They rushed forward with killing intent as if they were flying swords. Covering the sky, they were sharp and penetrating.

“Break!”

The little guy lightly shouted. Electric radiance flew out horizontally, causing golden light to cover everything. It flew forward with an extremely terrifying power.

Within the sound of destruction, all of the shining petals were shattered. The symbols were extinguished, and several strands of lightning rushed in front of Yu Zimo, forcing her to quickly fall back.

With a kacha sound, part of her sleeves were destroyed, revealing a part of her snow white arm. Moreover, her palm was a bit red after receiving the heavy blow.

If it was anyone else, that arm would have definitely shattered. At the crucial moment, she used the power of symbols, removing part of the lightning's force towards the ground.

“The lightning precious technique that he comprehends perfectly oppresses our Rain Clan's techniques! This is not good!” The spectating people shivered inwardly, all of them becoming unstable.

Heavy rain poured down, submerging the young lady. The steam in that area surged, covering her figure in a dark mist. Light shone all around her body as she did her utmost to use symbols.

“Yi, not good!” Right at that moment, the Nine-Headed Lion suddenly became horrified. It turned around to run, because it sensed a great danger.

The little guy suddenly raised his head, revealing a startled expression.

The rain grew increasingly stronger. Unknowingly, a dark cloud pressed down, surrounding them in all directions. At this time, a kacha sound rang out, and a cyan lightning hacked down, creating an absolutely terrifying scene.

This was not created from the power of man, but rather through the world’s incomparably terrifying divine might. The Nine-Headed Lion and the little guy jumped at that instant, dodging to the side.

Kacha

On the side, a short mountain was struck by this lightning. It shattered into pieces on the spot, and as rocks tumbled about, it created an incredibly astonishing scene.

“So powerful! Zimo cultivated this precious technique to a degree of perfection after all. She could cast it at any time, without the need of preparation at all.”

“From rain comes lightning, and they complement each other. This is what makes my existence unique within the Rain Clan!”

Several disciples were all extremely emotionally moved.

Hong!

Cyan-colored lightning hacked about, attacking towards the little guy. It continuously descended, and the terrifying lightning radiance made people horrified.

The little guy shivered. He held the Suan Ni bone mirror in his hand, and also unleashed a golden lightning. It rushed towards the Rain Clan’s genius girl, creating a sea of electric radiance. The sound of lightning rumbled, ear-splitting and deafening.

Lightning interweaved within the rain, bringing both parties into risky conditions. The most intense showdown began to unfold between them.

Weng

The Rain Clan girl took out a precious artifact. A large umbrella flew out, creating a curtain of rain. It blocked the thunder and lightning, protecting herself in the center.

Although she was able to guide the lightning, she was still most proficient in the force of water from the Rain Clan. She was still unable to capture the little guy after such a long time, and the longer they fought, the increasingly strenuous she felt.

Right at this time, the little guy also took out his precious artifact. Golden divine light burned magnificently, as if a sun was rising from the horizon. Dragons roared and Flood Dragons hissed, and a pair of bone shears flew out.

With a soft pu sound, that precious umbrella was broken, instantly becoming tattered and hole-ridden. Meanwhile, a streak of golden lightning flew past, following along the broken precious umbrella and falling onto the young lady's body.

Within a pipa sound, the arc of electricity struck the young lady in the shoulder. Even though the symbols covering her body flickered about violently, she still coughed out large mouthfuls of blood. The golden lightning rained down without holes, pouring down in torrents.

Moreover, the golden bone shears dove down, once again forcefully slicing down, cutting apart that precious umbrella. It was completely broken and deformed, ruined beyond recognition.

“Aiya, my precious artifact!” The little guy felt his heart become sore. That pair of golden-colored bone shears carried too much force, destroying another precious artifact. It made him pinch his face and lock his brows.

However, he still had no choice. At the crucial life and death moment, he definitely could not go easy on his opponent. He had to use all of his strength; otherwise, his own life might have been in danger.

Hong

The little guy raised his hands, and the bone mirror in his hands emitted light. It illuminated with a scary golden light aimed at Yu Zimo. Golden lightning charged out, violently and astonishingly.

“Suppress!”

Yu Zimo weakly shouted, her entire body emitting light. A precious artifact appeared from her body that was created out of purple feathers. That was a precious set of clothes that emitted splendid multicolored light.

Within the rumbling sound, Yu Zimo spat out large mouthfuls of blood. She tried to throw off the attack, and the precious clothes on her body flickered with bright light. In the end, however, it was still smashed apart, and was no match for the Suan Ni bone mirror.

A beautiful naked body was exposed, spotlessly white and glowing with luster. The precious artifact was destroyed, and she flew out horizontally. The protective clothes on her body all naturally scattered like ashes and dispersed like smoke.

The little guy did not hesitate, and his right hand stretched out. The palm of his hand was sparkling and translucent, sending another thick beam of lightning outwards towards Yu Zimo.

“Resist!”

The Rain Clan female genius softly spoke, and her psychic precious technique once again formed. Countless characters wrapped around her body, appearing at this crucial moment. It surrounded her, carrying out a defense.

This was a mottled scroll, wrapping around the young lady without a single strand of clothing around her body that was spotlessly white and sparkling. Symbols were densely packed as she resisted the little guy's divine lightning radiance, interweaving into an ocean.

Ancient characters formed over this area, emitting sound and dazzling rays of light, causing her body to appear even more blindingly white. It temporarily blocked the divine lightning's power.

The little guy was momentarily hindered. He blinked his large eyes and said, "Your waist is too thin, like a snake. Also, although your chest and butt are really big, that's not actually healthy. Your figure cannot compare to mine, seriously hindering your battling capabilities."

"Ah..."

The Rain Clan female genius who was previously holding her breath while completely focused on fighting suddenly cried out in that instant after hearing those words. Her entire body trembled, and the symbols similarly began to violently shake. That mottled ancient scroll also flickered continuously, becoming unstable.

Hong!

The little guy did not say anything else. He raised his hands to activate the

Suan Ni bone mirror, creating lightning. At the same time, his own body also emitted lightning radiance, shooting out in front of him.

Chapter 129 – The Restricted

This child was too lowly. How could he act like this? The Rain Clan members were all cursing. This truly was worthy of being that crazy child from the Void God Realm. They had only been in contact for such a short time, yet they have already witness his best.

Yu Zimo's heart was in complete disorder, and all of the symbols around her body were unsteady. On the other hand, the little guy violently attacked. Golden lightning were like billows as streaks after streaks smashed forward.

Peng

The mottled ancient scroll was damaged, and a snow white and exquisite body fell. The Rain Clan's female genius turned pale with fright. The little guy grabbed the opportunity to quickly and violently attack. Lightning interweaved, causing this area to burn flourishingly.

“Charge forward!”

“Everyone move out together and behead him!”

Next to the lake, those geniuses loudly shouted. All of their bodies began to flicker with symbols, rushing forward together. They wanted to obstruct and kill the little guy, absolutely not willing to see Yu Zimo fall.

Weng

The little guy's speed was quick. After defeating the Rain Clan's genius lady, he followed with a step forward. A fist smashed outward, lightning radiance smashing apart the last of the symbols covering her body.

Yu Zimo coughed blood, which dripped down onto her sparkling and spotlessly white chest, creating an extremely eye-catching scene. Strands of strange light shot out from her eyes, interweaving into a net to trap the little guy. This was the last attack of her psychic precious technique; if this failed, then she would have to admit defeat.

The little guy's clenched fist emitted light, directly attacking the web. His strength did not falter in the slightest, attacking forward just like before. Although the lightning radiance was shrouded, the terrifying divine force of the fist remained.

“Seal!”

A divine voice burst out of Yu Zimo's mouth as she exhausted everything to defend herself. A pair of jade arms crossed, white and dazzling. They flickered with sparkling and translucent luster, blocking in front of her body to resist the might of that fist.

Right when they came into contact, her arm fractured. A huge shockwave was transmitted through her body, causing her to violently shake. It made the corners of her mouth overflow with blood. Her ears rang with wengweng sounds, and her entire skeleton felt as if it was going to be blown to pieces.

This was a wave of unstoppable divine force. If not for the fact that she dispersed the tremendous force throughout her four limbs and hundreds of bones, her arms would have definitely shattered to a terrible state.

In terms of the physical body, the little guy could contend with that of a pure-blooded Archaic beast young. To collide with a human girl genius like this, it would naturally be overwhelmingly superior. Even though she was as a genius, it was still not enough, as her physical body could not match his.

Yu Zimo flew out horizontally, coughing out blood from her mouth. A pair of deep and quick-witted pupils revealed a shocked expression. Just now, that crazy physical power she saw was something that she had only experienced from Shi Yi a few years ago. She never expected for this child to be like this as well.

“Water snake waist sister, where are you going?!” the little guy called out, appearing to be ridiculing her. However, she saw another divine explosion of light burst, and another fist blasted its way over. Moreover, the golden pair of bone shears and the Suan Ni mirror also rose, aiming to deal the last fatal blow.

At the lake shore, a large amount of geniuses attacked cooperatively. However, they could not stop the little guy’s momentum, and were unable to change anything.

This overwhelmed them with shock. They were known as geniuses, and would gloriously rise to power in the future within their clan. However, they could not do anything about that youth even with so many people cooperating together; this made them feel fear.

Suddenly, a wave of terrifying fluctuation attacked straight at the little guy and the Nine-Headed Lion. Symbols covered the sky, as if the eruption of a volcano was agitating the heavens and the earth, creating a dazzling scene.

“Not good!” The little guy shouted loudly. This type of energy fluctuation was too terrifying, far surpassing the limit that he could bear.

He quickly retrieved the golden shears and defended against this wave of fluctuations; otherwise, something bad might happen here. The approaching party was definitely more terrifying than the group of geniuses by an entire level.

Ahou... The Nine-Headed Lion also loudly roared. Its golden fur stood erect, and it felt as if it was being targeted by a giant creature from within the great wasteland, as if it was going to be devoured.

It had no choice but to spit out the string of golden beads. It carried out its defense, resisting this wave of heavenly might. Otherwise, it would be transformed into meat paste together with the little guy.

“Oh no!”

The little guy’s body trembled, and every hair on his body stood up. He suddenly turned his head around, noticing that a terrifying wave appeared from the other direction as well. It surged up violently in a flash, and endless symbols shot towards them.

The pressure was too great. If they were caught up in it, it would definitely grind them into meat sauce.

“Fuck! How could there be more? Exactly how many experts are there?!” The Nine-Headed Lion also began to scream. It was completely terrified, feeling as if it had sunk through the gate to hell.

The north, west, south, and east all shook. Figures appeared, blocking each respective direction. They each made their moves, besieging the area and cutting off the little guy and golden lion’s escape routes.

The four individuals exerted their power together. A ripple emerged in front of each of their bodies, pushing forward. It was as if a dam had burst from all four directions. These were great waves created from symbols, crushing towards the little guy.

“How could it be so powerful?” The little guy contracted his pupils, feeling that something was wrong.

He operated both precious artifacts, sparing no effort in defending himself. The golden bone shears shook, as if two Flood Dragons were curling up together. They drew out a mist of murderous light, blocking the individual from the east. The pure white precious bone mirror shone, and thick flickering lightning smashed towards the northern individual with the sound of thunder.

The Nine-Headed Lion also pursed its lips. It felt danger, and roared towards the sky. It spat out nine golden fierce teeth, murdering their way towards the individual on the west. Meanwhile, that strand of crystalline bone beads suppressed the south.

Fortunately they had a total of four precious artifacts. Each of them were extremely powerful, similar to the precious artifacts that mature Archaic species possessed.

If they did not have these four precious symbol treasures in their hands, the little guy and the Nine-Headed Lion will have most likely have been crushed alive by the oppressive pressure into meat paste without much resistance.

“Something’s wrong. How could four experts at this level suddenly appear at once? This is too unusual.” The Nine-Headed Lion was roaring in a low voice.

If such a young individual could reach such a great realm of power, then that individual would inevitably shake everything under the heavens. The people were all aware of this, and so they came out as four, joining hands to prevent this.

“Who are you you guys?!” shouted the little guy.

Beside the lake, the Rain Clan geniuses were rejoicing. They knew that the few individuals hidden within the mountain peak had moved out. Their power was absolute, and no matter how powerful this youth was, it would still be useless to resist.

The individual from the east did not say anything, and instead went into action. After taking out a large hand, innumerable beams of light shot outwards. With a honglong sound, his palm unexpectedly created a large river, striking over.

The Nine-Headed Lion could feel its fur standing up. This was purely the force of water. The divine river formed from that single palm was not a divine technique that a normal youth genius could use.

The little guy widened his eyes in shock, because before the flesh of that palm was transformed into symbols, he saw that there were wrinkles on it. This was definitely not something a human youth should have.

“How could that be? The Hundred Shattering Mountains has restrictions. After the age surpasses a certain point, it is impossible to enter. How did they come in?” He was loudly shouting while taking out the precious mirror, using the divine lightning to withstand the attack.

“It turns out that it is like this. They are the Restricted!” The golden lion roared, and its eyes revealed an expression of worry. Those were not youth, but rather four senior experts.

“The Restricted?” The little guy was stunned.

The Nine-Headed Lion replied, “There are great opportunities within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. Each time it is opened, there will always be a large group of people who are willing to pay a large price to seal themselves,

causing their strength to plummet. Following that, they would replenish themselves with large amounts of essence vitality for their bodies to function like that of a youth. However, entering like that still carries a heavy price. If this small world became aware of this, then they would meet a calamity.”

The Hundred Shattering Mountains was known as a mountain, but in actuality, it was a small world. After the ancient saints shed tears and blood here, the mountain began to protect itself by pushing out people that could cause huge damage.

After so many years, the people concluded that the rejection had something to do with the relationship between age and cultivation.

However, even if it was like this, each time the Hundred Shattering Mountains opened, there would still be a group of individuals who surpassed the age restriction who wanted to enter. They would look for ways to sneak in, all for the sake of obtaining heavenly opportunities like gaining divine medicine, heaven bones, inheritances from the saints, *etc.*

However, the price they had to pay was extremely large. As long as they were noticed by this small world, they would definitely die a miserable death and transform into ash.

Since ancient times, only an extremely few amount of people have successfully gotten away with this and exited safely. Each time individuals who have surpassed the age limit enter, more than ninety percent of them would die.

For the sake of finding a precious treasure that was extremely important to them, the Rain Clan had no choice but to send out four overage individuals who were all supreme experts within their clan.

This carried an incredibly great risk, because they could not exert strength exceeding the limit. Otherwise, as soon as they were discovered, those four would undoubtedly die.

When the little guy thought back to those cloaked individuals beside the Fire Nation princess who all had their real faces masked, he immediately came to realization. They were most likely also the Restricted. Otherwise, after entering the Divine Cave, how could they have successfully discovered the precious egg? It must have been because they were extremely powerful, obtaining it after striving their hardest.

“Although the ones we are fighting to our utmost with are powerful, they have their arms and legs tied. They don’t dare to use all of their essence energy, and can only pressure us to a crucial point,” said the Nine-Headed Lion.

“I am going to stake it all against you guys!” The little guy shouted loudly with the intention of fighting with everything he had against the four great experts. Symbols erupted all around his body, and the two precious artifacts simultaneously emitted light.

Sure enough, the Nine-Headed Lion acted similarly. It shook off the little guy and stood up like a human. Precious artifacts were condensed, and with no regard for personal safety, it began to fight a great battle with the four great individuals.

This area was immediately immersed by brilliant radiance. The large rivers all boiled, and water vapors rose. They aggregated towards the four great experts, being borrowed by them. Symbols flourished even more magnificently.

The little guy suddenly charged forward with the intention of destroying everything indiscriminately, murdering his way towards the east. Upon seeing this, the Nine-Headed Lion also roared. It was incomparably solemn and stirring as it said, “I would rather sacrifice myself and die for righteousness than lose my moral integrity!” It charged forward as well.

The four great experts were all startled. This human and mount pair created the most powerful precious techniques, revitalizing those four precious artifacts. The two emitted an aura that even made their hearts tremble, leaving them with no choice but to carefully take precautions while defending themselves.

From the perspective of those four individuals, it really did seem like the human and mount pair were going to risk it all. The four great experts had no choice but to make an all-out effort as well. They prepared to put their all into the fight and capture them.

However, right when the human and mount pair were going to burst with dazzling radiance, they suddenly rushed into the skies, changing directions. They both had a precious artifact supporting their feet as they rushed into the heavens, fast to the extreme.

The little guy was standing on top of the precious mirror, soaring through the skies. He saw that the Nine-Headed Lion was doing this as well, and said, “Little bro, you truly aren’t righteous. You actually shook me off with the intention of fleeing.”

“My ass! Aren’t you running too?” The Nine-Headed Lion threw sidelong glances at him. That side still looked as if jade and common stone were going to be burned alike. It changed directions, facing its buttocks at the little guy as he said, “Until we meet again. No, I hope we never meet in this life again!”

While standing on top of a string of crystalline bone beads, it vanished like a wisp of smoke.

The four great experts were resentful. They sealed off all directions, however, it was impossible for them to thoroughly seal off the heavens as well. The man and mount pair escaped into the sky. The four of them stood on beast skins and precious bones, soaring into the air to chase after them.

The little guy scratched his head, and did not say anything unnecessary. He followed behind the Nine-Headed Lion's butt, and moreover, his speed was even a bit faster. In the end, he passed it, running in front.

"Ah?" The Nine-Headed blinked its eyes, and then all of its fur stood erect. It turned around, seeing the four old fellows chasing madly. It became the scapegoat, blocking behind the little guy.

"Big bro, spare my life! Let's not play around like this anymore! This group of people came for you, please don't get me caught up in this!" The Nine-Headed Lion was about to cry.

"Little bro, if one of us is blessed, then we share. If we face difficulties, then we must similarly face them together. As brothers, we have to work as one to break out!" The little guy's words resounded, seemingly extremely strong-willed.

"Then please stop running in front of me! Right now, I am eating your dust, and might as well be a meat shield. Those old fellows' precious techniques are about to hit my butt!" The Nine-Headed Lion spoke in a sullen tone.

In the end, the Nine-Headed Lion and the little guy were still too young, and could not withstand the four great experts. They were chased until there was no route into heaven and no gate back to the earth.

Along the way, they sometimes fought and sometimes battled. Blood fell, and they sustained heavy wounds.

Aohou...

The Nine-Headed Lion angrily cried out. Its right chest was struck by raindrops, and that area became like a sieve. Holes that bore through its body caused the golden light surrounding its body to be dyed red.

It was on the verge of collapsing in the air, and it was a tragic sight. Even the precious artifact below its feet was becoming dim, about to fall down.

While fleeing, they continuously fought bloody battles. The confrontation lasted too long, and the fact that they lasted for so long was already an amazing feat.

The little guy was also wounded by a curtain of rain. The downpour carried a destructive divine force, and as it smashed on top of his body, he spat out a large mouthful of blood.

If it were not for the sake that his physical body was on par with that of a heavenly rank Archaic beast youth, powerful to the extreme, then this attack would have caused his bones to snap and his muscles to tear, transforming him into a lump of meat sauce.

Hou... The Nine Headed Beast angrily roared. It was forced to dire straits, and blood covered its entire body. Its golden fur was dripping, transforming into a dark red color.

“Go!” The little guy shouted toward it. He blocked in front of the four great experts, cutting them off.

The Nine-Headed Lion stared blankly. It never would have thought the little guy would fight to grant him an opportunity to live at the crucial moment. The little guy’s actions toppled its image of him within its heart.

“Why aren’t you fleeing?” asked the Nine-Headed Lion.

“They came after me, so you should hurry up and leave!” At the point of life and death, the little guy’s entire body emitted light as he urged it to leave quickly.

The Nine-Headed Lion’s expression was conflicted. This human youth’s behavior was too different from before. It was not smiling mischievously and messing around, but actually had this side to him.

“Fine, I’m leaving. If you manage to live, I won’t allow the Nine Spirit Grandpa to make trouble for you. Our past debts have been written off,” roared the Nine-Headed Lion in a low voice.

“Little bro, you disappoint me too much. It turns out that you have hated me this entire time.” The little guy was extremely angry.

The Nine-Headed Lion was a bit ashamed. After all, the little guy was currently

blocking off four great experts and creating a route of life for it. From the distance, it halted and said, "Let's talk about things after you survive."

"Alright! At time time, you need to treat me to roasted lion heads!" The little guy laughed.

"Fuck off!" The Nine-Headed Lion erupted in anger, suddenly turning around. The golden light around its body was bright and resplendent as it instantly left into the distance, disappearing into the limit of the horizon.

The little guy spat out some bloody foam, retrieving the smile from his face. He coldly stared at the four experts and tightened his fist as he said, "You all should be careful of the wrath from the heavens. Making this type of large fuss, this small world will inevitably notice."

"It is unlikely for us to be revealed just by capturing you." One of the individuals revealed a cold smile as he replied mercilessly.

"Wu, look, when his eyes are raised, doesn't it remind you of a certain someone?" Right at that moment, an elder opened his mouth. He was trying his hardest to suppress his own cultivation, because currently, he was extremely emotionally stirred; even his chest was moving up and down.

With these words spoken, the other three were immediately shocked. All of them stared at the little guy.

At this time, the four of them no longer tried to hide their true appearances. They recollected the rainy mist, revealing their true bodies. There were two middle aged men and two elders. Their pupils were all extremely bright, as if they

were golden lamps.

A middle aged man sucked in a breath of cold air before saying in a trembling voice, “Could it be that you really are the child from that year?” He stared at the little guy with an expression of disbelief. He felt that when this child got angry, it bore a remarkable resemblance to the angry Shi Ziling!

“You guys should have noticed before. The strength of his physical body is powerful to an unreal level, not less than that of Yi’er a few years ago at all. This... Is too inconceivable!”

“Could it be that you really are that little evil creature from back then?” An elder from the Rain Clan spoke with a gloomy face.

They did not feel a twinge of guilt for what happened back then, and even more so never apologized. The only thing they wanted to do was to cut the weeds and pull out the roots, eliminating any sources of trouble. Their current tones and attitudes were even more pitiless and cold.

A raging anger ignited within the little guy’s heart, wishing that he could immediately kill these four individuals. His two hands formed fists, and as lightning danced about, it enshrouded and submerged everything.

“Why aren’t you saying anything?” The few individuals could not see his body, and did not know what expression he was making.

A middle-aged man opened his mouth and said, “That year, my grandfather’s younger brother was in charge of supervising that battle. From within the empire he rushed out, commanding a large amount of experts to hunt them all the way

to the western border. A bone sword had pierced through Shi Ziling's lung, pity that it missed his heart by a bit."

He was called Yu Kun, and was an extremely well-known expert within the Rain Clan. At that moment, his eyes emitted strands of divine radiance as he stared at the little guy, wanting to penetrate through that curtain of lightning radiance to see his expression.

Chapter 130

“Why are you talking so much? Who cares whether or not he is that child? Just directly capture him! Wouldn’t we be able to find out everything after some severe interrogation?” said an elder.

The pit of the little guy’s stomach ached. Divine light flickered within his pupils, and killing intent pervaded the air. He remembered his father’s pale complexion from back then, recalling that he must have suffered from many ambushes. The wounds he received were extremely serious, and was to the point where his heart was almost pierced through. After hearing what the person in front of him mentioned, he felt an incomparable wrath.

“Get it done as quickly as possible. It doesn’t matter who he is, just quickly capture him.”

“Wu, we cannot let the imperial government find out about this to avoid any unforeseen events.”

The remaining individuals also nodded their heads, moving out together to surround him.

If the youth in front of them really was that dying child from that year, then they would bear an extremely large responsibility. Being able to live represented his terrifying innate talent, and also a type of worry within the clan. If he is able to undergo rebirth, then he will become even more terrifying in the future!

Moreover, if it really was that child, then if the martial imperial government

were informed, what type of reaction would they show? Even though this child lost his supreme being bone, he still similarly rose to power!

If the people from the martial imperial government were to find out, then it might create a heaven overflowing disturbance. This would not be favorable for Shi Yi, so they could not allow this unpredictable factor to exist, taking this opportunity to eradicate him.

Wenglong

A tattered fan appeared in the middle of the little guy's hands, causing silver light to flicker. This was obtained from the spirit race expert. Unfortunately, it had been shattered by the golden bone shears.

Currently, the little guy was using all of his strength to operate it.

This was a piece of primitive symbol bone that received an inexhaustible irrigation of lightning. It naturally began to emit light, and in the end, the piece was about to reach its limit, on the verge of splitting apart.

Hong!

With a twist of his hand, the little guy threw it outwards, exploding towards those four individuals.

The four great experts were all shocked. None of them predicted that this little fellow would be so unwavering. He just threw away a precious artifact, using it like this to deal with them.

Silver light erupted, and the skies boiled. The silver light suddenly exploded, enveloping the four individuals within. It made their hearts scared and upset. One of the elders' hair and beard were directly chopped off by the silver light.

Unfortunately, even though the four individuals were battered with attacks and were left in a panicked state, none of them collapsed. Only one of them was injured, with a strand of blood trickling out of his lips.

The little guy used the silver fan to break out from their encirclement, once again running far away. However, he was unable to break away from them. He was fleeing this entire time, and a few more wounds appeared on his body; his bones were about to stick out.

The Rain Clan's attacks were extremely terrifying. Dense and numerous raindrops scattered, impossible to guard against. Each drop of water could penetrate through his flesh. Even though the little guy was trying his best to defend himself, he was still unable to block them all.

Blood poured from his left ribs, shoulders, and back, almost penetrating completely through. The four great individual's strength reached the limit that was allowed within the Hundred Shattering mountains; within this small world, it didn't matter who they met, as they could fight anyone.

Of course, this was excluding the realm's native creatures.

The light in the little guy's eyes were flickering. Blood dripped the entire way, and his body was swaying back and forth, seeming as if he couldn't take it any longer. In the end, he dropped, falling in front of a large lake.

“How come you aren’t running anymore?” Yu Kun carried a faint smile on his face, completely relaxed. As he looked at the child in front of him, he felt that everything was now grasped in his hands.

It was worth mentioning that this youth inflicted a strong blow on him. He was still so young, yet he had this type of ability; just how great would it be when he grew up?!

“You have received heaven warping divine gifts, and in the future, you might really be able to go back and forth with Shi Yi. What a pity, you won’t live past today.” One of the elders was laughing deeply with a cold glint in his eyes.

The four people got ready, and prepared to make their moves.

“Within my mind, I have already set my mind on the fact that you are that child. However, the martial imperial government won’t find out. Even if you are a heaven warping divine person, you will still fall today. Moreover, even if they found out that you are alive, so what? That year, they had already made their choice!”

“That year, we were unable to kill your father, and merely inflicted a fatal wound on him. We lost many of our Rain Clan experts then. Today, after we kill you, once Shi Ziling finds out, I’m sure he will go crazy.”

Cruel and cold smiles hung from their lips. Even now, they did not forget to verbally attack the little guy to ultimately confirm his identity.

The great lake was terrifyingly calm. All of the little guy’s muscles went taut,

and his hairs stood erect as he got ready to jump at any time. He stood beside the lake with the back of his hands behind him, aiming the precious mirror at the surface of the lake.

Suddenly, the four great experts moved out. They charged forward together with the goal of catching the little guy. Their bodies revealed countless symbols, lighting this place up with bright and resplendent rays of light.

With a hong sound, the little guy used the golden bone shears to protect himself while the Suan Ni precious mirror emitted a streak of lightning. It struck the great lake, immediately creating a heaven overflowing wave that poured over.

“Do you think you can escape with the help of this wave? In the face of the great waters, my Rain Clan can increase our strength by a large level. It is futile to try and escape by borrowing the strength of water,” one of them coldly laughed.

The four individuals transformed into light, rushing over in an instant.

At that moment, the little guy only made a single action. That movement was to shift horizontally, the speed of his body reaching its peak. He slipped out over ten zhang [1] out, leaving behind an afterimage.

[tl: [1] = 3.3 meters]

In that instant, the Rain Clan halted their steps and wanted to follow horizontally. However, at this moment, from within the heaven reaching wave, a huge figure appeared. Following that, an enormous bloody mouth emerged. The

teeth alone reached a few meters, snow white and sharp to the extreme. They were extremely terrifying as they flickered with cold light.

This was a Fish Dragon, and its aura was terrifying. It had the head of a Flood Dragon, and the body of a fish. Its entire body was radiating light, and just its eyes alone were the size of millstones. Its head was similar to that of a small mountain, and as it broke through the water surface, it immediately bit down; this was simply all too sudden.

Ah...

Among them, two individuals cried out miserably. They were enshrouded within an expanse of symbols. A scarlet tongue rolled out, carrying them into its enormous mouth. With a kacha sound, it closed, causing blood to blossom and splash out.

One of them was directly bitten into pieces by the snow white teeth that resembled broadswords before being swallowed.

The other person was going all out and risking his life as he struggled. In the instant before entering that giant mouth, he was heartlessly torn in half! His two legs were snapped off, and he fell down by the shore, miserably screaming as the floor was dyed in red.

“Ah... No!”

The other two angrily roared, and crazily attacked. They wanted to rescue the one who had been swallowed. Unfortunately, they themselves could not avoid the danger, as they could not do anything to that colossus.

Symbols flickered, as if huge billows were engulfing their way over. The blood-colored mouth once again opened. That Fish Dragon was extremely resentful, and wanted to continue eating. This was because these individuals were all rarely seen experts, and was considered precious flesh medicine to it.

The faces of the two individuals in the back paled, supporting the individual who lost both his legs. They frantically used precious techniques, and as symbols hid the skies and covered the earth, they fled from the large lake.

This was a shocking turn of events. Everything happened too quickly, not allowing anyone to react. It all happened in the blink of an eye; among the four experts, one of them lost their life, and another lost both his legs with fresh blood gushing out.

The little guy turned around and entered the jungle, quickly fleeing.

He naturally knew that the Fish Dragon resided there. The first time they passed by, this vicious beast almost swallowed him and the Nine-Headed Lion into his stomach.

There were quite a few terrifying creatures living within this small world. Since they were born within this world, they weren't suppressed. Only the excessively powerful geniuses from outside would face tribulation.

"How could it be like this?"

The Rain Clan's four experts lost a member and had another one crippled in the blink of an eye. Yu Kun and the other elder's eyes were all spewing out

flames. They searched for the little guy, really wanting to peel off his flesh; this child was too despicable.

“If I catch him, I am going to put him to death with a thousand cuts!”

They were talking through clenched teeth, blue veins jumping on their foreheads.

Within the lake, the Fish Dragon did not go ashore, only moving to and fro within the waters. It revealed a small mountain sized head as it stared at these people, seeming as if it was preparing to attack again.

The two individuals stared at that great lake. They really wanted to jump into those waters and behead that Fish Dragon. In the end, however, they hatefully stamped their feet before leaving with the wounded on their back. They activated their precious artifacts and hunted after the little guy.

This was due to the fact that the Fish Dragon was extremely terrifying, it's level of power not any lower than theirs. If they fought all out here, then they might risk being discovered by the laws of this small world and get erased.

Although the little guy was still being pursued, he was no longer feeling terrible inside. Not only did they lose one person, they also gained a burden. Chasing after him now was not as easy as before.

However, the Rain Clan's experts were truly powerful. Even though they were carrying a handicapped person, after operating their precious artifacts, they were still incomparably swift. They once again appeared, pursuing closely behind.

“I need to think of a way to break into a few forbidden areas to stir up a few terrifying existences. Otherwise, it’ll be impossible to break past them.” The little guy decided on a plan, and escaped into the depths of the mountains.

He operated his precious technique, breaking through the clouds and piercing through the mist. When he passed over a mountain ridge, he almost collided with a vicious bird within the clouds. It was clear that this was a powerful and easily angered fierce bird. It opened its mouth to clearly cry, directly spitting out an expanse of flaming light.

Shua

The little guy moved horizontally, dodging in a split second. Following that, he suddenly dove past, throwing himself forward regardless of what was there.

This was a flaming great bird. Its entire body had mysterious multicolored light encircling about. It could be said that its outwards appearance was fabulous, and was extremely like the Archaic divine bird — Vermillion Bird.

It passed through the mist, finally seeing the little guy’s appearance. It was immediately scared stiff. It miserably cried out, almost falling out of the sky, flapping its wings to escape.

“Big Red, don’t run! I’m not trying to get you into my bowl!”

At this time, the little guy exhausted all of his strength before finally dropping on top of the Flame Yunque’s body. It hugged its neck as if he wouldn’t let go even if he died. He was happy to the point where his eyes were emitting light,

because he didn't need to enter those forbidden lands this time.

The great red bird miserably howled, as if it had been captured by a dinosaur. Its entire body was powerless, filled with unwillingness and despair. It whimpered, "Why?! Why did I have to come across you again? I already hid into the skies, yet we still met!"

"It's fate!" The little guy was laughing heartily while hugging its neck, his heart elated.

However, the Fire Yunque was scared into trembling. It howled endlessly like a chicken or duck about to be slaughtered. "Why am I so unlucky? The heavens want me to die ah... I ended meeting this devil king again."

As soon as the little guy entered the Hundred Shattering mountains, he had an encounter with 'Big Red.' He even sliced off roughly twenty jin of flesh, making a meal of it after stewing it within a pot.

Now, Big Red met him again. It was just like meeting a ghost, affecting his heart. It cursed repetitively, and it was as if hundreds of thousands of horses were trampling over it. Why did it end up meeting this monster above the clouds? This was just too unlucky.

"Big Red, don't be scared. I am very kind, and won't harm you," comforted the little guy.

"Spit out my flesh then!" Big Red was extremely angry.

The little guy gave out a hollow laugh.

“There are evil people chasing after me, so we need to hurry to flee. With your speed, escaping from them is too easy.” The little guy nervously looked backwards.

When Big Red heard this, its eyes immediately lit up. Moreover, this bird immediately turned around with the goal of chasing after them. Wasn't the enemy of your enemy your friend? It was hoping that someone would take care of devil king, rescuing it from this abyss of suffering.

“Stupid bird, quickly run! Otherwise, I'm going to eat you!” The little guy fiercely spoke, revealing a mouthful of small white teeth. He grinded his teeth while hugging its neck.

Big Red was scared to shivering, almost falling out of the sky. It pulled back its neck after suffering from the little guy's bullying, once again running into the distance.

“That's the right way.” Soon after, the little guy was amazed. Big Red transformed into a ray of fiery light. It streaked across the sky, its speed reaching a shocking level.

Behind them, the Rain Clan's two experts blinked their eyes. Does this fucker even understand reasoning? They were so exhausted after chasing, yet he just suddenly rode on top of a bird? The two individuals' teeth were hurting, and their stomachs as well as lungs were sore.

Chapter 131 – Bird Feathers on the Ground

Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng were both exhausted in both body and spirit. They were truly tired as they chased after him this entire time, and was even about to catch him. However, in the blink of an eye, they saw him ride on top of a Fire Yunque, turning around and escaping without a trace.

The two individuals were moving about in anger. White smoke was being spewed out from their nostrils, however, they could do nothing about it. Mist was floating about. Where would they go to find that man and bird? In the end, they failed through the lack of a final effort.

“Forget about it, let’s go back first. The water treasure is about to materialize. To our clan, it bears quite a large importance. Maybe it will be sufficient for our clan to rise to the top, revealing another human emperor.”

The two individuals carried the crippled individual on their backs, hatefully turning around and disappearing into the distance. If the little guy showed up again, they would immediately do everything in their power to kill him.

“Big Red, your speed is really fast.” The little guy gasped in admiration. The big red bird transformed into a streak of fiery light, breaking through the clouds and piercing through the mist like a scarlet ray of light.

The big red bird was proud as it spoke, “Of course. Have you seen who I am? If this magnificent bird emperor didn’t have a few tricks, how would I have dared to come inside the Hundred Shattering Mountains? My name is destined to be recorded in history.”

“Bird emperor? It’ll definitely be tasty then. It’s also an Archaic species, so the taste must be even greater!” The little guy wiped off the saliva from his mouth.

After the large red bird heard what he said, it immediately shivered and shook its head at once. “My body is all bones, and there isn’t much meat. Moreover, I come a small place, and is only the emperor of a small mountain top!” It was truly a bit scared of this little demon king, fearing that it might be eaten.

“All bones is also good, since it’ll be crispy.” The little guy hung off of its neck, and it could feel the heat coming out from his mouth.

The big red bird was absolutely horrified, screaming out, “Don’t! I recently got sick, and contracted some bizarre disease. If you eat me, your entire body will rot!”

“Forget it, I won’t scare you anymore. I am an extremely nice person. In the future, we will be working together, and need to mutually assist each other. I guarantee that you will receive a great opportunity in the future,” spoke the little guy warm-heartedly.

After the big red bird heard this, it was extremely unsatisfied. Working together my ass! It’s so obvious that you’re sitting on my back! If you have the ability, than carry me on your back while flying; that is what’s called mutually assisting each other.

“Hey, dumb bird, what is wrong with your eyes? Why is it almost completely white?” asked the little guy.

It’s obviously to glare at you! I want to throw you off! The big red bird really

wanted to spit out those words, but in the end, it didn't dare to do so. It resentfully muttered, "I was born with more white in my eyes."

The little guy patted it a few times and said, "Don't be so stingy. In the future, I'll give you a large gift. I know a small red bird, and although it is only the size of a palm, it is far stronger than you. In the future, I'll introduce you to it as your master. You'll definitely reach the heavens in a single leap, enjoying the benefits for the rest of your life."

"What?! A palm-sized child? Making something like that my master, this grandpa won't do something like that!" The big red bird was angry.

The little guy threw sidelong glances at it and said, "Don't regret this afterwards. That might be a Vermilion Bird or its descendant. When the time comes where we truly meet, don't cry and kneel while begging to become its disciple."

"Pah! This grandpa isn't that type of person, and wouldn't care about things like that." The big red bird had a look of disdain.

"Stupid bird, after meeting up like this, what grandpa? I'm going to strike!"

With a dong sound, a huge blister appeared on that large red bird's head. It became confused and disoriented, almost dropping out of the sky while shrieking.

"Find a spiritual mountain. I need to heal." The little guy's injuries could not be considered light. There were quite a few bloody holes on his body, and even now, fresh blood flowed out.

When the big red bird heard this, its eyes immediately lit up as it flew towards a mountain range. It felt that it could most likely get rid of this devil king.

“Stupid bird, I can tell what you are thinking as soon as you lifted your butt. Don’t play any tricks. Otherwise, I’ll definitely eat you,” warned the little guy.

“Why are you so fixed on me? Can you please change for a different Archaic descendant?” The big red bird was extremely unwilling.

“Who told you to fly so fast? There would be big trouble if I changed for another vicious bird and got caught by the people behind,” said the little guy.

“Then I’ll fly a bit slower, maybe even break one of my wings.” Big Red was extremely angry, and wanted to go on strike.

“Alright, I’ll help you then!” The little guy began grab its feathers, immediately causing scarlet feathers to flutter about. His attitude implied that he was really going to pluck it naked.

“Ah... What are you doing?”

“Plucking your feathers! Afterwards, I’ll throw you into a river to wash you clean before putting you into a pot to stew,” said the little guy.

“You already said that you wouldn’t eat me! How could you go back on your words?” Big Red was screeching.

“That’s on the premise that you carried me while flying. Now that you are going on strike, since you are going to be useless, it’s better to just eat you.”

“Okay, I won’t mess around anymore. I’ll fly, so we’ll go wherever you want to go.” Big Red felt wronged, as if he was being bullied by a younger family member.

Of course, it was still restless. Its large eyes were moving about constantly as if said, “You want an even faster vicious bird right? I know one that isn’t any slower than me, do you want to visit the nest it guards?”

“Let’s go there then, perfect place for recovering.” The little guy knew with a glance that that was most likely a hated enemy of the big red bird. This fellow was not any good, wanting to borrow his hand to defeat its enemy.

This was a mountain cliff with a huge bird nest constructed on top. Bones of the dead were piled up below the cliff, and quite a few belonged to humans. One could tell with a glance that this was the lair of a vicious creature.

The little guy frowned. This creature was not simple. He saw within the bone pile the skeletal remains of seven to eight humans. They were still polluted with wisps of blood, implying that they were devoured not that long ago.

“They are all human race geniuses ah... They all ended up being its food.”

This nest was forged out of dead trees, and was emitting a wave of murderous aura. The surrounding cliff was dense with the smell of blood. It was definitely the remnant of the vicious bird’s last meal.

The big red bird was circling about, speaking in bewilderment, “Yi, it’s not in its nest.

Following that, it quickly pulled together its wings. It dropped down, landing within the nest.

The dead trees were thick and extremely sturdy. However, a layer of soft silver grass lined the inside, neat and cozy.

“Wa, there are eggs!” The Fire Yunque burst into loud laughter, rushing over in high spirits. It tossed aside a pile of silver grass, revealing three enormous eggs.

There were three eggs the size of stone rollers. They were completely black and sparkling, as if they were made out of black jade. Symbols were accumulated inside, circulating with strands of essence energy.

The big red bird’s mouth cracked open, giggling endlessly. “This is the egg of the mountain’s bird of prey! It is equivalent to great tonics!”

“Ai, I lost my cauldron!” The little guy was sighing in despair. His pots, bowls, ladles, *etc.* were all left behind during the chase. Now, he had no way of creating a meat delicacy.

“What pot or cauldron? Watch me, I am a connoisseur in egg-eating.” The big red bird had a look of pride on its face.

It stood within the grass, its wings suddenly unfolding, slashing toward the eggs. With a kacha sound, it made a perfect cut, as if it was done with a knife.

Moreover, those two egg halves immediately fell down, perfectly sitting horizontally without spilling a single drop of egg juice.

Currently, the egg shells were like bowls. They were filled with egg yolk and white, emitting multicolored light. The fluid inside was sparkling and translucent, distributing a sweet scent, making people drool with desire.

The egg was divided into two, and both halves were like this.

The big red bird laughed foolishly. Its movements were extremely swift, opening its mouth to spew out flames, adding heat to these 'egg bowls.' Both 'bowls' began to emit a strong fragrance. The juice began to bubble before beginning to become golden and shiny.

The little guy started with a stupefied expression. This dumb bird was actually a foodie! In the past, it must have done this quite a few times.

"Turns out that you are an egg thief!"

"Pah! This grandpa only does this sometimes. While your body is maturing, you need some kind of supplement right? Otherwise, how would you become taller, faster, and more powerful?" The big red bird was speaking forcefully and with justice.

The little guy couldn't care less about its bad record. It was currently carrying heavy wounds, so he naturally would not pass up this divine and nourishing good. He immediately move his head in towards the 'egg bowl', eating heartily. In the blink of an eye, the stone roller sized egg was completely eaten.

“I didn’t even eat yet!” Big red was extremely angry.

“There are still two more eggs! Continue cooking!” The little guy wiped his mouth. When his mouth opened, essence energy gushed out. Multicolored light could clearly be seen, and it was obvious how rich the divine essence was within the egg.

In the end, the little guy ate two of the eggs, and they were even heavier than his own body. It completely transformed into essence energy. His entire body radiated light, and as he sat there, he began to circulate symbols to recover.

The big red bird was also rather satisfied after eating an egg. It was full to the point where it was hiccuping, and as it lied down on the ground, it had its legs crossed. It took out a wooden stick and began to pick at its mouth.

“Do you have teeth?” The little guy shot a glance at it.

“This grandpa is happy. This is a type of spiritual pleasure.” The big red bird had an expression implying that the little guy wouldn’t understand.

The little guy did not pay attention to it anymore, and concentrated his mind on healing. The bloody holes began to quickly heal up at a visible speed, quickly recovering. This was caused by multicolored light, making his body bright and clean without a single wound left.

“What a weirdo. Are you sure you’re not a real Archaic vicious beast?” The big red bird had its doubts. It stared at the little guy for a really long time. When it saw that he didn’t show any reactions, it quietly stood up, suddenly jumping off

the cliff and spread its wings to flee.

With a peng sound, the little guy also jumped off, smashing down on its back.

Ao... The big red bird miserably yelled, feeling as if it had been stomped on by a prehistoric monster. Everything in front of its eyes became dark, almost crashing down onto the ground.

"I'm still not full. Have you decided that you wanted to throw yourself into the egg bowl to get cooked?" The little guy sat on top of its back as he continued his healing.

"Aiyou, grandpa's small waist!" The big red bird flapped its wings, bird feathers falling down.

After experiencing this, the big red bird no longer dared to rashly escape.

Suddenly, a long cry rang out. A gigantic bird swooped down from the horizon, its voice ear-slitting like thunder. It was twenty to thirty meters long, with a terrifying bodily form.

"The parent is here! Savage child, quickly fight with it!" screamed the big red bird.

"I wasn't the one that roasted the egg. You are the one that did those underhanded things. Quickly go and fight." While the little guy was speaking, he fastened one of the egg shells to its head. It looked like a steel helmet, radiating dark light.

“You are making me into a scapegoat and placing the blame on me! Stop playing around! It’s clearly you who ate two of them! I only ate one!” shouted the big red bird.

However, soon after, he could no longer cry out. He didn’t have time to ramble on, because that mountain bird of prey had already appeared. It was a colossus not only in name but also in reality. It was as if a black cloud was descending, and after it saw the ‘black cap’, its eyes immediately shot out flames, attacking in a berserk manner.

Of course, the big red bird was not that easy to deal with. Just because it wasn’t as strong as the little guy did not mean that it was weak. On the contrary, as an Archaic species, it was extremely powerful. It began its counterattack.

Immediately, bird feathers danced about in the skies. Raging flames scorched the area, and dark light hacked about, causing this area to erupt.

In the end, the mountain bird of prey lost. It escaped without a trace.

“To fight with me, have you seen who this grandpa is?” The big red bird was acting high and mighty. Only when the mountain bird of prey left did it begin to miserably cry out, “Fuck! It hurts so much! Why is that shitty bird so vicious?”

“Aiyou, my small waist. My slender legs and beautiful wings, they are about to break.”

It rolled around in the air, continuously tossing from side to side. Snot and tears were flying about.

Several days later, not only did the little guy's injuries disappear, it seemed as if his body became a bit more powerful. His two pupils were clear as he said, "Let's go and see how the Rain Clan is doing."

This region was full of lakes. Several centuries ago, the Rain Clan's people arrived here. They could vaguely feel the aura of the True Supreme Water from legends.

This could be considered a type of divine fluid, and it possessed all types of strange effects. For example, it could be used as medicine, and be refined into an exceptionally precious pill.

It borrowed the law and order of water. Although it is impossible for people to uncover the source of its mysterious, it still holds extreme significance for the Rain Clan. When they borrowed it to cultivate, they could attain twice the effect with half the work.

The Rain Clan mustered up a large force precisely for this reason. After searching for so many days, they finally gradually gained some progress.

They were not in front of the great lake nor were they at the spiritual spring. They were deep within the only desert in these lands, finding a distant pond. It was only a meter wide, and as the divine fluid bubbled forth, propitious vapors rose.

However, after walking for two days, they still could not reach that divine pond.

“It must be a reservoir of True Supreme Water, but an illusionary land appeared, misleading us. However, this just means that we are getting closer to it.”

Yu Kun was excited. After dispatching so many people and persevering for so long in this search, they were finally going to reap in some harvest.

According to legend, the True Supreme Water was something that even the deities needed. With its spiritual nature of being able to nourish precious artifacts with even a single drop, it was precious beyond belief.

There was actually a divine reservoir here. If the outside world were to find out, then it would definitely cause a huge sensation. A great number of old freaks would no longer care about anything and find any way possible to send in people to fight over this.

Chapter 132 – Promising and Brilliant Youth

“This grandpa doesn’t care anymore, going on strike! During the following few days, my beautiful feathers have been continuously abused. If this continues, I am going to age prematurely and lose the prime of my life!” The big red bird had already flowed for several days, tired to the point of wilting. It was going to go on strike.

“I just fed you a spirit medicine. Now, if we stew you, it would be just like chicken and mushrooms. It would be a mountain and field delicacy,” threatened the little guy.

“Then just stew! I’ve already died a hundred times over, it’ll at least save me from suffering.” The big red bird was like a dead pig that wasn’t afraid of boiling water. It realized that this savage child wasn’t really going to eat it, because he still needed it for transportation.

“You really aren’t going to move?!” The little guy grinded his teeth, beginning to madly pull out its hairs. Scarlet feathers danced in the air, falling like rain.

The big red bird miserably yelled. However, this time it had decided to resist and fight for its own rights. It unexpectedly clenched its teeth and mumbled to itself, “It will grow back in the future, it will grow back in the future...”

The little guy took out the golden bone shears, allowing it to change into its real form that looked like a dragon head. The top and bottom jaw opened and closed, biting off a chunk from its neck, causing blood to flow.

“If you aren’t going to go any more then I’m just going to eat.”

“He’s going to eat me! Save me ah! The savage child is going to eat me!” The big red bird was once again terrified. It did not turn around, and thought that the little guy bit down himself. It flapped its wings, directly taking off to the skies.

“Go forward, continue scouting,” ordered the little guy.

The big red bird hung its head dispiritedly. It did not have any energy left. During these past few days, it was always doing the dry and dull task of investigating the Rain Clan’s tracks. However, this group of people seemed to have vanished; it was difficult to find even a trace of them.

Following that, although the Fire Yunque was still moving along, it was extremely negative, slacking around. When it looked at the little guy, its teeth would hurt. Just how long would it have to search for? He vaguely felt that the Rain Clan had some type of secret; otherwise, why did they stop chasing after him? He felt that he shouldn’t miss this opportunity.

“Big red, I said before that I would recommend a master to you. Do you still remember? As long as you behave, when we return, you will definitely reach the heavens in a single bound.” With no other choice, the little guy began to entice it.

“Ah pei, don’t bring up that little bird anymore. It’s not even as big as a palm! This grandpa won’t serve it!” The big red bird was acting high and mighty, and whenever this topic was raised, it would get angry.

“Those words are coming from your mouth! When the time comes, don’t beg me with snot and tears,” said the little guy.

“Stop dreaming. This grandpa doesn’t do that kind of stuff. You should stop trying to sway me with a bird child whose fur haven’t even fully grown. I won’t fall for it.” The big red bird stared at him with the whites of its eyes. It had a ‘do you think I’m an idiot’ type of look.

“You are positive that you really won’t beg me when the time comes?” The little guy looked at it.

“I’m positive! Even if I am beaten to death I wouldn’t beg you!” The big red bird made a solemn vow. It lifted up its head, leaving the back of its head to him.

The little guy did not say anything, only taking out a stone case from within his bosom. He began to fiddle around with it alone, and then he opened the case, appreciating it alone.

“What kind of aura is that? Something’s fishy!” The big red bird suddenly turned around, staring at the stone case in his hands. His eyes immediately began to stare blankly.

Scarlet multicolored light was overflowing from within that stone case, emitting a unique type of fiery radiance. Although the essence energy was not

that abundant, that type of fluctuation still made people apprehensive.

The little guy was calm and unruffled, slowly removing a bright and beautiful feather from within the stone case. He held it within two fingers, placing it in front of his eyes and observing it.

“This is...” The big red bird suddenly couldn’t move its eyes. It was completely stupefied, its mouth agape and tongue-tied; it couldn’t say anything.

That bird feather was as scarlet as blood. The aura being emitted made its heart tremble. It felt as if it was looking at a sovereign who was standing ten thousand zhang within heavenly flames, currently overlooking it!

This was a spiritual light unique to bird species. Although it never saw this little bird’s body before, it could feel an unrivaled divine might through this feather.

It descended down onto a mountain top. After waiting for the little guy to land, it directly turned around, spreading its wings and throwing itself over. “Please, let me become its disciple, please!”

“Yi, weren’t you scorning just now? Saying how you wouldn’t beg me even if you were beaten to death?” The little guy sat on top of a large boulder, feigning astonishment as he asked.

“I haven’t been beaten to death yet, right? That’s why you make it accept me as its disciple!” The big red bird’s face was thick to the point of being comparable to a shield, speaking without any sense of shame.

“I recall someone calling that bird a child...” The little guy was smiling.

“I was wrong! That is my master, how could I be so disrespectful? I am definitely repenting...” The big red bird had snot and tears coming out, and seemed to be aching with sorrow.

“I said before that you would definitely be like this. You still vowed that you definitely wouldn’t, yet the result is like this. With boogers and tears flying, everything matches now right?” The little guy was laughing with haha sounds.

The big red bird originally already had scarlet light flickering about it. Now, its face was even more red, however, it still had a hard mouth [1]. “Knowing your mistakes and improving is the most important. The return of a prodigal son is the story that describes a bird like me!”

[tl: [1] = reluctant to admit a mistake.]

“Not a very good bird!” The little guy made his conclusion.

“You’re just cursing now.” The big red bird was angry.

“I am just declaring a fact.” The little guy patted its shoulders and said, “I say, red red, when do you think we can find that group of people?”

After hearing the words ‘red red,’ the big red bird’s body immediately trembled. It felt its teeth grind, but then it quickly stuck out its chest. Valiant and full of spirit, it said, “They are just a bunch of trash. They can’t run, watch me!”

Following that, it scuttled through the mountain forest. While crying out

loudly, it tormented a large group of vicious birds. Afterwards, it opened its mouth and shot out flames, loudly rebuking them and ordering them to reveal everything they knew about the Rain Clan's whereabouts.

After the scarlet divine feather was suddenly revealed, the big red bird seemed to be stirred up. It began to shout with all of its energy, flying past countless tall mountains for half a day. They lost count of how many vicious creatures they disturbed, using force to make them scout out the Rain Clan's whereabouts.

Just like this, only several days passed, yet it had already received precise information. The efficiency was improved to practically ten, or even a hundred times.

The big red bird had an excited look and said, "That group of people entered the desert, appearing to be looking for some type of treasure. Let's hurry and rob them, moving ahead of them to steal it."

This was a great golden desert, dry and scorching hot. The granules of sand were reflecting a bit of light, making people's eyes hurt.

In the distance, there were quite a few lakes, and long rivers winded around mountains. It was the opposite here, and was completely different. It made people a bit indisposed, because this golden great forest was too arid.

After more than half a day, they entered the heart of the desert. Although they didn't have the special perception towards water like the Rain Clan had, they still could vaguely feel that something was different and that there was a mysterious wave fluctuating.

“Treasure ah! It’s definitely an extremely precious treasure. The reason for this desert’s existence is most likely because of that divine object.” The big red bird was even more excited than the little guy.

After entering the desert, the little guy wanted to separate from the big red bird so that they could both look for the Rain Clan’s people. In the end, however, it followed him like plaster, not willing to leave at all.

This made him a bit speechless. Before, he had to threaten it to make it yield. Even then, it was negative and flew with an unwilling manner. Now it was the opposite, and it wouldn’t leave even if he kicked it.

“You have to take responsibility!” The big red bird spoke boldly and with confidence.

“Just stay on the side!” The little guy kicked out once again. The outcome was that it fell over, and then came back.

“Yi, the sweet fragrance of precious medicine!” The big red bird’s nose was especially keen, and could smell a wave of medicinal scent from quite a distance away.

“You’re right, it is a precious medicine!” The little guy nodded his head, and then quickly rushed out.

In front of them was a field of cactus. They were full of thorns, and were one of the few creatures that could thrive within this desert.

A small silver light flickered about. Within the sand surrounding the cactus was

a single silvery-white flower. As it swayed back and forth, the fragrance assailed the nostrils. Multicolored light flickered about, and silver splendor dropped. It was like a rain of light.

“It’s... It’s the legendary Desert Silver! This is a precious medicine that surpasses ordinary precious medicines!” The big red bird’s eyes immediately became red.

The little guy was even more amazed. This was because next to that stalk of precious medicine was a silver-robed youth. He was already crouched, moving his hands to pluck it out. With such a large distance between them, it was already too late to prevent it from happening.

Moreover, there were a few giant scorpions on the ground, and the flickering silver lights were all millstone-sized. They were malevolent and terrifying while emitting a demonic aura.

It was obvious that these silver scorpions were protecting the precious medicine. As soon as they blossomed, they would immediately devour it. They grew all year round around here.

However, at this moment, these giant scorpions had already been executed and killed.

“It’s him.” The little guy revealed an odd expression, because he was not exactly unfamiliar with that silver robed youth. He previously struck that individual with a blunt stick, moreover hitting him several times. He was the number one disciple within the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s entrance examination, Xiao Tian.

“Aiya, he ate it!” The big red bird stamped its feet, and was extremely unsatisfied. The distance was too great, and it was impossible to stop him. However, it immediately fiercely shouted, “He ate the precious medicine! It should be okay if I eat him, right? The medicinal effects won’t be wasted.”

At this time, the little guy also had the urge to move. He wanted to take a detour around and knock him out with a hammer. However, after thinking for a bit, he resisted his impulse.

The silver-robed youth came from the Xiao Clan. This time, he was sent by his clan, and not through the Heaven Mending Pavilion. As a result, he did not enter together with the little guy.

In reality, it was not only him. For example, Shi Yi, the Fire Nation princess, as well as many others from large clans all came through their own clans, escorted by an appointed person.

Xiao Tian sat down and began to refine the precious medicine. His entire body emitted light, and it was obvious he was about to break through.

“So powerful! This fellow isn’t that old, yet he’s already opening up his eighth heavenly passage. Within the human race, he could definitely be considered a rare and extraordinary genius.” The big red bird was astonished.

At the present age, to be able to open up the seventh heavenly passage was already extremely outstanding within the human race; a genius that could look at others with disdain.

As for opening up the eighth heavenly passage, that was simply too difficult. It

was exceptionally rare, as uncommon as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. It really was as the big red bird said, and it was impossible unless you were a heaven warping genius.

As for those that could open up the ninth heavenly passage, that was only something from legends. Typically, those were only stories written within ancient books, and was truly difficult to find within this world.

The little guy was paying attention while carefully observing. He noticed that there were seven lumps of light, and the eighth lump was indeed forming, on the verge of being established.

Each person established their heavenly passages differently. Moreover, towards the later stages, it will vary even more.

Suddenly, silver light flickered, and two giant scorpions drilled out from within the sand. Their pincers were chilly, and their tail hooks were terrifying. They slowly made their way to where the silver-robed youth was, preparing to unleash a thunder-like attack.

“We’re going over!”

“Good, neighbors who can’t agree loses out to a third party. While they are fighting, we are going to take advantage of the situation.” The big red bird was excited.

“We are going to lend that silver-robed youth a helping hand,” the little guy corrected.

The opposing party entered the desert alone! He most likely was not aimlessly wondering around, because this world was too vast. There were too many places that potentially held spiritual objects. It was not worthwhile to wander around this wasteland, and it was likely that the other party knew something.

The golden bone shears flew out, quickly bisecting those two giant scorpions. Their corpses collapsed, finally alerting Xiao Tian. At the same time, he broke through, establishing his eighth heavenly passage.

He instantly realized what happened. Even though he felt that those two silver scorpions couldn't do much, he was still grateful that the little guy took action, granting the favor.

“Brother truly is a heaven warping talent, actually able to open up eight heavenly passages.” The little guy was sighing in admiration as he spoke. He was not worried at all about being exposed, because there were bloodstains all over his body.

In addition, these two had never truly met face to face. He only knocked the other party out a few times with a hammer; the other party wouldn't be so sensitive.

“Look at the full protrusion in the middle of your bright forehead! You are definitely a promising and brilliant youth [2] who will inevitably soar in the future.” The big red bird also acted appropriately, following along with the little guy's praise.

[tl: [2] = Chinese characters can also mean outstanding horn on your head.]

However, upon hearing the four characters ‘promising and brilliant youth,’ his body immediately became rigid. He remembered these four characters well. Back then, those people praised the bump on his forehead as if it was a horn.

Even now, this remained fresh in his memory, and it seemed as if he was going crazy.

The little guy understood as soon as he saw his expression. His mouth twitched, holding back his laughter. He reprimanded the big red bird and said, “What are you talking about? What promising and brilliant youth? Everything depends on your own effort, and only then can you become outstanding. I hate the four words ‘promising and brilliant youth’ the most.”

In that instant, the silver-robed youth almost had tears flowing down his cheeks. This was truly someone that understood him! He finally met someone who hated these four words to death.

“Brother, it truly is familiarity at first sight. Your words have stirred me deeply, resonating deep inside of me.” Xiao Tian’s mood shifted greatly. Although it was the ‘first time’ meeting the little guy, he already had a good impression of him.

The little guy walked up and began to converse with him. They talked about everything, from the vicious beasts within the great wastelands to the local conditions and customs, chatting and laughing along the way. The silver-robed youth continuously nodded his head, feeling that this youth truly understood his own interests, as if they really understood each other.

In the end, Xiao Tian opened his mouth and said, “Just now, you helped me out, making me feel grateful. How about this, you are on the same journey as me, so I might be able to grant you a great opportunity.

“What opportunity?” The little guy was curious.

“True Supreme Water!” The silver robed youth revealed a serious expression, saying these three words.

The little guy was shocked. He naturally heard of this type of stuff before. That was indeed a holy object, and even ancient deities would use this to refine weaponry. It was invaluable, and as soon as a single drop appeared, people would break heads trying to fight over it.

“Several hundred years ago, one of my clan’s ancestors discovered a clue, leaving behind directions. As a result, I came here as soon as the Hundred Shattering mountains were opened.” Xiao Tian spoke openly. Currently, it didn’t seem like he could succeed, because the True Supreme Water seemed to have life. It knew how to hide, and even knew how to use symbols.

The little guy’s eyes emitted light. “You have to fight for it no matter what! If you miss these types of opportunities, you will be hacked by lightning from the heavens.”

The silver robed youth laughed heartily after hearing his words, feeling that he was extremely interesting.

“This journey will not be peaceful. I noticed that some people have already entered, so when the time comes, there will be a great disturbance,” continued Xiao Tian. He had made sufficient preparations, enough to be able to unravel the laws of this world.

“Actually, we don’t necessarily have to do the work ourselves. A group of people already went ahead of us, so we should just follow behind them, taking action at the crucial moment,” said the little guy.

The silver robed youth nodded. He was thinking the same thing.

Along the road, the two chatted while smiling, making Xiao Tian feel that this youth was more and more to his liking. Every word the little guy said made him feel comfortable.

The little guy showed great emotion. He looked as if his morality reached into the skies, and with heavy words, he said that Xiao Tian's matters were his matters. In the future, if there were any difficult situations, they had to face it together.

The silver robed youth was rather moved, saying, "We shouldn't keep the truth from each other. I indeed have a great enemy. Although I have never met him, that child is too powerful. In the future, i don't know if I'll be able to release my pent up resentment."

"Who is it?" The little guy blinked his large eyes, and with a curious look, he earnestly asked.

"It is a evil and savage child. I really want him to appear in front me right now, and then smash his head violently with a hammer." The silver robed youth was fuming with rage.

"Good, your enemy is my enemy. In the future, let's beat up that evil savage child!" The little guy spoke with an extremely deep heroic spirit.

Xiao Tian was moved. A close friend was hard to encounter! This trip was truly not made in vain!

The more the two guys spoke, the more agreeable they became. They traveled within the great desert, almost becoming a single person.

The big red bird followed after the little guy with jolting buttocks. It was incomparably polite, and would only say something here and there. It would parrot his words, because it was still hoping for him to introduce to it the master.

They did not borrow the Fire Yunque to fly in the sky, because they were already quite close to their destination. They feared being discovered by others, and so they moved stealthily within the desert.

Chapter 133 – True Supreme Water

The desert was vast and boundless. As golden sand flickered about, it made people a bit dizzy. While stepping on top, one would often feel a burning pain as well as waves of scorching heat attacking their feet.

If it was an ordinary person walking here, then they would certainly not be able to withstand the heat for a long time before fainting. The temperature of this desert was high to the point of being terrifying, as if it was a giant furnace.

Currently, the Rain Clan's mood was fiery and passionate like the desert. They were full of joy, because they were closing in on their destination with the True Supreme Water in their sights.

A divine reservoir could be spotted just two li away. It was only a meter in diameter, however, it was exceptionally conspicuous within the golden desert.

Although the divine reservoir was small, there were still waves of intimidating power coming from it, as if they were the waves from a huge storm. The divine fluid was bright and translucent, and had a type of divine luster as strands of multicolored like illuminated from within.

Moreover, dense mist rose and auspicious vapors were surging about as they enshrouded that area. Even if one was uninformed and had never heard of the True Supreme Water, they would still be able to tell that this was a unique and priceless treasure.

This was due to the fact that the view was extremely astonishing, matching the characteristics of the treasure.

“This is great! There is hope for the rise of our Rain Clan. If we are able to obtain this divine reservoir, our clan will definitely be incomparably splendid in the future, recreating the glory of our ancient family name.” Yu Wencheng was excited, and even his beard and hairs were trembling.

The group of people surveyed the scene from an elevated position, and they were all extremely hopeful. What did that reservoir of water represent? They all knew just how important this was for their Rain Clan. All of them were extremely excited, to the point where their bodies began to tremble.

As long as a single drop appeared in the outside world, it would immediately trigger a sensation. The value of this water reservoir was truly impossible to measure!

Yu Kun reminded, “Be careful. The True Supreme Water has a soul, so we cannot recklessly damage its symbols. We need to carefully close in on it, using the Rain Clan’s natural water’s affinity to obtain its trust.”

Although the True Supreme Water was considered a divine liquid, it seemed to have a mind of its own. After using the symbols and natural laws, it could take to the skies or flee on the ground; it was difficult to truly capture.

They had to get its approval first. If they tried to forcefully seize it, then it was impossible to obtain this entire collection of water.

The Rain Clan’s people were all silently praying as they took steps forward, pausing with each step. They recited their clan’s ancient incantations, and the force of the water in this area immediately became more active, emitting a blue mist of light.

Aohou...

A black tiger roared, creating a black whirlwind. Several sand dunes were directly rolled up into the sky. It was an extremely terrifying sight, and that tornado reached the limit of the sky.

“What is this? Why did a vicious beast appear?” Everyone was suddenly startled.

“It’s not a true vicious beast. It is created out of symbols, and is half real and half illusionary. Do not be deceived by it,” Yu Wencheng muttered.

He began to examine it. Even though they were within the desert, there were still bluish green ripples moving up and down. It extended from where he was, obstructing that black tiger and attempting to reveal its true form.

Hong

With a loud burst of sound, the black tiger exploded, blowing up on the spot. It became sand, and the tornado also disappeared.

However, right when the sound of the wind died down, a different noise began to sound. It was as if the joints between bones were being displaced.

Kacha, kacha...

Golden sand began to shake, and then the desert began to split open. A pile of snow white bones appeared, quickly assembling together. It formed a bird of prey, only that it lacked feathers.

Symbols flickered above its head, emitting a strange fluctuation and a rather terrifying aura.

“This was a powerful expert within the desert back then. Who could have thought that the True Supreme Water truly had a spirit, being able to summon and reconstruct these dead remains.”

Multicolored light flickered, and the sound of joints moving rang out again, causing another section of the desert to be torn open. This time, ten bones appeared at once, all with symbols circulating about them.

“So many strong beings have perished here!” The group of people exclaimed

At the same time, many of their eyes began to reveal a fiery passion. Those

were all precious bones! There was a total of ten of them, and regardless of what else happened, just these treasures were already extremely astonishing.

“We cannot directly attack, or else we might agitate the True Supreme Water. If it escapes, locating it again will be troublesome,” said Yu Wencheng.

“This True Supreme Water is truly formidable. It has the unique characteristic of transformation like a guardian spirit, and can actually manipulate these skeletal remains.” That legless elder exclaimed.

The True Supreme Water was currently trying to grant these skeletons life. The symbols once again shone with vitality, creating a rather terrifying scene.

“Fortunately, we made sufficient preparations and deduced the various things that could have happened within the Hundred Shattering Mountains.” Yu Kun nodded his head.

They took out a precious bottle, and after opening it, a dark yellow mist surged. Soon after, it gave off strands of dark light. The three individuals simultaneously used their precious methods, urging the dark light into forming ripples, pouring it forward.

Dark light danced about, sending waves of patterns over. It formed all types of creatures one after another. There were monsters, dragons, humanoids, and all of them were completely different.

This was the Hellwater refined by the Rain Clan. The cost to produce it was extremely high. Many symbol bones were smelted in a furnace, and water from the Yin river within the tombs was used to refine it, causing many symbols to be

fused together.

Of course, the precious bones that were used were typically fragments. They were all precious artifacts that had been ruined during the course of a battle or those that had just been created, so they were not as valuable as symbol bones.

Otherwise, how could a bottle of Hellwater make such a large clan feel so much pain? It was because they had to use up so many symbol bones in the smelting process!

The Hellwater [1] was boiling, and the mist drifted about. However, the light that formed was not actually yellow, but was instead a dark light. Strands of the dark light flew out, wrapping up everything in front. All types of symbols resonated, and as if a gate to the underworld was being opened, this entire area became gloomy and sinister.

[tl: [1] = Could also mean Yellow Springs, but the first part of the characters usually refers to the underworld.]

Skeletons were scattered one after another within the desert. Within the dark light, their motion unexpectedly became sluggish. In the end, they fell with hualala sounds. The bone joints collapsed, completely disassembling.

“This is really effective!” The group of people were overjoyed, and were extremely stirred up.

“Our goal for refining this bottle of Hellwater was for the sake of exploring the Forbidden Land of Death. I never expected for us to waste it here. A person should be happy with what they have, I guess. If we are able to obtain the True

Supreme Water, then we'll just wait within the desert without going anyway until the exit out of the Hundred Shattering Mountains opens."

Everyone within the Rain Clan looked at the divine reservoir in front of them. Their hearts were stirred up, but they did not forget to put up necessary precautions. This divine liquid was psychic, and could summon skeletons to do its bidding; only the heavens knew what it was going to do.

"Why have you disturbed me from my slumber?" A weak and indistinct existence appeared, and it had a bewildered look.

All of them were shocked. This divine reservoir really was going to transform into its spiritual body after all! It was originally already full of divinity, so if it truly did succeed, then it would definitely be incomparably powerful in the future, to the point of igniting divine flames and sealing deities.

Luckily, its existence was still weak. The road to forming a spiritual body was still far off, so dealing with it was still possible.

"We are the descendants of the Rain Deity. Our ancestors are the same, we have no malicious intentions..." The Rain clan's elders tried to communicate with it.

Suddenly, the ground cracked open. A beam of green light flew out, and a vine appeared at that location. Its body was sparkling and translucent, and it was several zhang long. It was not that thick, but it was similar in shape to a Flood Dragon.

"There was actually a guardian!" Everyone from the Rain Clan became fearful.

All divine existences had vicious birds and beasts protecting them. They never expected a vine to be here, and it seems like it received some benefits from the True Supreme Water. Its roots were nourished, and had an ample amount of spiritual essence; it was extremely powerful.

“This is the last obstacle. As long as we defeat this Spirit Vine, the True Supreme Water will be in our hands.” The Rain Clan members all clenched their fists, and light burned within their eyes.

“I will fight with it.” Yu Kun stepped forward.

“Be careful, and beat it quickly. You cannot harm it, or else the True Supreme Water will become angry and directly flee!” reminded Yu Wencheng.

“Don’t worry.” Yu Kun nodded his head, and walked out. He took out a sheet of beast skin. Symbols covered the sky, forming a heaven and earth net. It emitted countless rays of multicolored light, trying to ensnare that vine within.

“What a strange precious artifact!” In the distance, the little guy’s head popped out from within a sand dune. He had an amazed expression on his face.

“It is rather powerful, but compared to the heaven and earth net from ancient legends, it is still far off. This is merely an imitation. The real thing is created by refining a chunk of a heavenly ranked Archaic vicious beast’s skin. It is terrifying beyond belief, and there is nothing that it can’t restrain,” said the silver-gowned youth Xiao Tian.

After hearing those words, the little guy became stupefied. He immediately felt

a burst of fascination; just how powerful were those ancient saints and deities?!

“Don’t think too much about it. The heaven and earth net is one of the most powerful precious artifacts since ancient times. Do you think that an Archaic divine bird or vicious beast would just casually be killed to allow you to create the precious artifact? You have to understand that they could kill deities.” Xiao Tian woke him from stupor.

A fierce battle erupted within the desert. Although it was an imitation, this beast skin net was still terrifying. There were endless symbols, and it was almost as if it was going to swallow up the entire desert.

That vine was rather terrifying as well. It rose together with its roots, transforming into a dark green Flood Dragon. Symbols flickered, shooting out rays of sword radiance. Soon after, it collided together with that heaven and earth net.

“Good, capture it inside!” The Rain Clan people were excited.

However, as they were cheering for what was to come, that beast skin actually broke apart. The Spirit Vine flew out, sweeping across. Yu Kun coughed out large amounts of blood, and a large amount of his bones were broken, receiving heavy injuries; he was defeated.

“So powerful! This Spirit Vine is too formidable! It actually destroyed the heaven and earth net. We cannot defeat it!” The Rain Clan’s people seemed to have been doused in cold water. Their bodies felt cold, and a wave of worry flooded their minds.

“It seems like we have to reveal our trump card. I am truly unwilling ah... That is our Rain Clan’s true secret...” Yu Wencheng sighed.

“If we have to use it, then just use it. Otherwise, we really don’t have any special way to fight it. Everything else can only be used to intimidate that spiritual existence a bit.” Yu Kun wiped off the bloodstain from the corner of his lips as he spoke.

“In the distance, the little guy’s large eyes were moving about. He stared at the strange scene in front of him while showing an astonished expression.

“They brought out an altar. What are they trying to do?” The big red bird was also rather curious.

The Rain Clan members all knelt down in worship. A small black altar that was not over a third of a meter tall was set up. A sheet of yellow paper rested on top of the altar. Yu Wencheng and a few others began to chant the incantations silently, activating the precious technique and starting the ritual.

Suddenly, that yellow sheet shone, igniting into flames. Following that, an area of characters appeared, penetrating the paper and branding itself in the air as brilliantly as a star.

“Imperial Decree of the Divine!” The silver-gowned youth Xiao Tian shivered, feeling an incomparable shock.

In the midst of his absent-mindedness, they heard the chants of ancient deities. The ancient incantations were transmitted from an ancient world, solemn and divine. It made people revere, making them want to kneel down in

worship.

“What is this...” The True Supreme Water revealed a suspicious voice. Meanwhile, that vine began to tremble, leaning towards that water reservoir.

“This is the decree left behind by clan ancestor Rain Deity. Although he never personally wrote the inscription and only spoke of it orally, there were still a few divine sounds recorded. This is sufficient to prove that we are similar, and are close to aqueous forms.” Yu Wencheng opened his mouth.

In the distance, the little guy was horrified. The Rain Deity’s decree, although only passed down verbally, still had so much power. If it was hand written, just how terrifying would the decree be?

If there really were written decrees passed down within the family, then it would most likely be able to easily massacre powerful existence, destroying all types of precious artifacts!

With a simple interaction, the Rain Clan proved their relations to the Rain Deity. In addition, they also took out a few divine remnants. Of course, they were not precious artifacts, and were only used ink stones, paperweights, *etc.* Pure and holy radiance revolved around them.

“These items did not have many symbols, and could not display any fighting strength. However they were special, as the aura made the True Supreme Water feel rather intimate, allowing the Rain Clan to come close in the end.

“We will bring you out of this world into our Rain Clan. There, you can mature at an even faster pace, perhaps being able to truly seal deities!” said Yu Kun.

After the True Supreme Water felt the aura of the Rain Deity, its attitude towards them completely changed. It was willing to follow them; after all, it only had a lump of hazy consciousness, and did not have any complex thought patterns.

“They succeeded! What do we do now?” The little guy stared with his large eyes. His gaze was fixed in front; everything happened too fast, and there was a dramatic shift in the trend of events.

“The Xiao Clan also prepared an unusual treasure for me. As long as we get close to the True Supreme Water, we will definitely be able to get some of the divine liquid. Unfortunately, now that the Rain Clan got ahead of us, it will be too dangerous to approach with their protection.” Xiao Tian was anxious, feeling incomparable regret.

The little guy heard what was said, and his eyes immediately lit up. “I am not scared of danger. Let me try!”

Currently, the Rain Clan’s expression were solemn and respectful. They were incredibly serious and devout as they asked the True Supreme Water to enter a jade cauldron, wanting to bring it away.

Everyone’s hearts were emotionally stirred. They were truly about to obtain this True Supreme Water into their hands! The Rain Clan was destined to be incomparably glorious, perhaps forming a country as a result in the future!

They all felt as if they had done an outstanding service, and that they would definitely be celebrated in the future.

“Although everything we are doing is for the Rain Clan, the results of our efforts will affect all of the Rain Clan’s people. Our clan will thus once again rise abruptly in power!”

“For this moment, I have waited a long time. We will soon succeed!”

The True Supreme Water transformed into a lump of light in mid air, entering that jade cauldron. Without missing a single drop, it entered completely.

The Rain Clan people released their breaths, as if they had been relieved from a burden.

“There’s no time, send me quickly!” The little guy made Xiao Tian take out the precious artifact. He prepared to erupt with power and directly crash his way through.

With a weng sound, a tortoiseshell shield appeared in Xiao Tian’s hands. They flowed with a bluish green light, flickering with symbols and profound mysteries as he utilized it.

The little guy made a soft shout, and then suddenly soared over. His two feet were standing on the turtle shield. Erupting with a wave of powerful energy, he directly leapt out.

You have to understand that with a stamp of his two feet on the ground, it was enough to make the great earth crack open. He had an unrivaled explosive force that allowed him to directly soar into the skies and land on a mountain summit.

Currently, he was precisely using this explosive strength that others had difficulty striving for. However, the movement was horizontal, directly aiming for that jade cauldron. Right when it was about to reach the climax, he smashed over like a shooting star.

At that moment, the little guy was not the only one who was sent flying by the force. The silver-gowned Xiao Tian also flew out, but he flew as a result of the shock. That powerful precious artifact in his hands unexpectedly cracked, pushing him out five or six li. Following that, the shield completely shattered.

He was dumbstruck. If the little guy did not warn him and had used a different precious artifact to protect his body, then his two arms would definitely be broken.

“I flew five to six li from the recoil?!” He could not believe it. How terrifying was the force in that youth’s two legs?

Similarly dumbstruck was the Rain Clan. All of their emotions were solidified on their faces. They really thought that the heavens were falling and that a calamity was coming, because the True Supreme Water was agitated!

A devilish brat dropped down from the sky like a meteorite, directly smashed towards the jade cauldron precious artifact. He was currently flopping there, continuously swallowing large amounts of the True Supreme Water.

The Rain Clan’s people were completely stupefied. This was too unrealistic. A hallucination, definitely a hallucination!

Chapter 134 – Consume

Where did this rotten child come from?!!

How did this brat appear?!

The Rain Clan people were going crazy. Did this still fall under heaven's reasoning? This is a heaven collapsing calamity!

This was simply too lacking in moral sense. How could he have just dropped from the sky? Dropping down like this, how much would remain? The True Supreme Water will inevitably be startled and run away.

The Rain Clan's people were about to cry. This divine fluid was absolutely not meant for drinking! It could be used as a primer for medicine, and could also be used to refine precious artifacts. Even if they were to take ten thousand steps back and forgot about the fact that you are drinking it, how could you smash down like that?!

The True Supreme Water washed the little guy's filthy face clean. They recognized him instantly. It was simply 'fire smashing against roofs and gates. [1]' Their resentment overflowed into the heavens, and their lungs were about to burst from anger.

[tl: it means remove dirt in a way that makes you astonish. or it can means instant shock.]

"It's you?!"

“Motherfucker...”

The Rain Clan’s people were all boiling in anger. They were fuming from all seven apertures, and their bodies were about to combust.

They worked so hard, and used so much meticulous care. They even exhausted the decree from the Rain Deity! Originally, it was supposed to have succeeded already, yet in the end, a devilish brat dropped down from the sky, agitating the True Supreme Water!

It didn’t matter that the Rain Clan didn’t want to accept this fact, because this wasn’t an illusion. The devilish brat was still flopping around inside. Water blossomed, and he was rolling around inside of it, swallowing with all of his might.

All of the Rain Clan people were miserably shouting. This hurted more than digging out their flesh. They knew that they were finished, and that they could no longer keep the True Supreme Water.

“Kill him!”

“No, quickly seize the true water! Don’t let him get away!”

These were two completely different voices, representing the two opinions of the Rain Clan. The former were angry to the point of going crazy, and no matter what, they attacked the little guy, wanting to turn him into meat paste. The latter did not lose their sense of reason, and prepared to forcibly seize some of the divine liquid. If it escaped into the desert, then they wouldn’t be able to

obtain anything.

Although these people differed in opinion, they still all began to move. Some of them chopped towards the little guy's head, and others took out household utensils to hold the water.

This area began to boil in action. All types of symbols danced about, filling the sky densely.

The True Supreme Water naturally violently struggled, wanting to escape from the jade cauldron

“Stay!”

The little guy shouted, and took out a precious bead. Auspicious rays formed a curtain of light, blocking all of the attacking symbols.

The Rain Clan's men were both shocked and angry. Their attacks had lost their effectiveness, and the symbols had been blocked. That curtain of light was difficult to break through at this moment; what kind of treasure was this?

“It's the Sealing Light Bead!”

Yu Wencheng angrily howled, and his veins in his forehead were popping. How could the other party bring out such a unique treasure at this crucial moment? They were helpless in the face of this crisis, making them angry yet anxious.

“It is polished out of the remains of the ancient Sealing Light Bead! Quickly,

let's attack together! We can break through it!" They were loudly shouting.

Everyone began to exert their strength together. All types of symbols interweaved, violently slamming towards this curtain of light.

"Use your bodies' physical strength, and use weapons to break it apart. Otherwise, ordinary power from symbols will all receive interference, and will be blocked!" Yu Kun ordered those genius disciples.

In the vicinity of the jade cauldron, all types of weapons lit up as they struck together in unison. Kengqiang sounds rang out, and it was as if steel was being struck, causing people's ears to ring out with wengweng sounds.

The little guy held the Sealing Light Bead in his hand. Without caring about anything else, he drank in large gulps. The Sealing Light Bead in his hands was Xiao Tian's unique treasure, and it was precisely used to restrict the True Supreme Water, preventing it from escaping.

It was clear that this was only a chunk from the destroyed original. The interior received too much damage, and was much less useful now; it couldn't completely restrict it.

Not much time had passed since the True Supreme Water calmed down before it once again began to boil.

"Stop!" The little guy loudly shouted. Although he was swallowing with large gulps, the true water had a soul, and unexpectedly gushed out from his nostrils.

Moreover, after drinking it into his mouth, the divine fluid would flow

backwards, trying its best to escape.

In the end, his ears and eyes all emitted light. The True Supreme Water transformed into essence energy. It was not willing to surrender, and there were divine multicolored light shining through his pores.

“It became essence!”

The little guy had a headache. He used the profound and mysterious symbols recorded within the True Primordial Record to carry out the refinement. He closed his pores and locked up his seven apertures; only his mouth was swallowing with big gulps.

Gudong, gudong...

The little guy was drinking with all of his strength. The True Supreme Water was trying its best to escape from his mouth. The two were matching each other's strengths, but in the end, there was still more water being swallowed.

Everyone within the Rain Clan were driven mad. This little rotten child was simply too detestable. This was supposed to be used to refine medicine and weapons! Acting like this without any regard for rights and wrongs, can you bear it?

“Blast it open for me and kill him!” A group of people were in a violent rage.

“Break open!” Everyone brandished their weapons and brought out their precious techniques. However, they just couldn't smash apart the curtain of light.

“Aiyou, why does my stomach hurt?” Within the True Supreme Water, the little guy who was currently flopping around and creating water bubbles lifted his head. His eyes were spinning.

“Shitty brat, drink then. Sooner or later, your body will explode!” Yu Kun cursed while stomping and cursing.

The little guy blinked his large eyes. Since this was a divine liquid, moreover being used as a primer for medicine, shouldn't it be okay to swallow? He once again began to gulp with gudong gudong sounds.

“Don't drink anymore. You need to refine it for it to work. How many jin have you swallowed already?!” There were some people within the Rain Clan who were about to cry; this was too much of a waste.

The little guy did not pay any attention. He covered his nose, ears, closed his pores, and exerted all of his strength to swallow; his small stomach was starting to swell.

Weng

The Sealing Light Bead grew faint, and was on the verge of losing effectiveness.

The little guy knew that he was out of time, and so he hastily took out a jade container, quickly filling it up with divine liquid. Following that, he used the Sealing Light Bead to cork it shut. He brought out the golden bone shears, and with a kacha sound, it sliced towards the jade cauldron. With a kick, it broke apart.

Everyone within the Rain Clan went mad. The group of people pounced forward, collecting the divine liquid. Unfortunately, the True Supreme water that had finally broken free transformed into a dense bright mist. It passed by their bodies, beginning to frantically flee.

“Chase!”

The group of people were split. Some of them took actions against the little guy, wanting to behead him. Others were using household utensils to capture some of the divine liquid.

This place was thrown into complete disorder. The little guy took advantage of the chaos to take action. He faced a precious artifact that was flying towards him, and stamped the ground, using the momentum to soar into the sky.

“You won’t get away!”

The Rain Clan’s people’s eyes were all red. The little guy dropped down from

the sky, smashing apart their splendid dream. He smashed their dreams of rising in power from the ninth heaven to the eighteenth layer of hell.

“Let’s see if you’ll be able to escape!”

The Rain Clan’s people were all angrily crying out. They took out their precious artifacts, covering all four directions. Furthermore, there were some people who were standing on precious artifacts. They soared into the air, continuing the chase.

“Flying! Motherfucker! He actually flew away!”

A big figure within the Rain Clan shouted, and his eyes almost popped out. A fiery big bird arrived, flapping a pair of bright and beautiful wings. It caught the little guy, and with a graceful and flashy attitude, it turned around. With a smile, it escaped!

Yu Wencheng and Yu Kun’s faces were dark to the point of turning purple. It was that hateful big red bird again! Earlier when they lost the little guy, they did not actually tell their clan. The others all did not know of this bird’s existence.

“Kill him! I want to kill him!”

The group of Rain Clan people were howling in grief. They were weeping bitter tears, because this truly was a waste of effort. After being startled, the True Supreme Water couldn’t be called out again. It entered the earth together with that Spirit Vine, disappearing without a trace.

For them, this was worse than death. The clan’s hope of rising in power was

actually completely shattered by this devilish brat. The group of people were angry to the point of going crazy.

They even brought the Deity's decree. Originally, they thought that it would have already succeeded, yet in the end, this little rotten child broke in, ruining everything. It truly was making the wedding clothes for another [2].

[tl: [2] = Working so hard but in the end not receiving the benefits.]

“So hateful!”

Yu Wencheng and Yu Kun were angry to the point that they were shaking. White smoke spewed from their nostrils, and flames were shooting out of their ears. There were stars in front of their eyes, and they felt as if an Archaic barbarian bull stepped on their head, almost fainting on the spot.

In the end, they swayed from side to side as they took out precious artifacts before beginning their chase.

“Did everything go smoothly?” The big red bird carried the little guy on his back. A thievish look appeared within its eyes as it stared at the container in his hands.

“Oh!” Right when the little guy opened his mouth, multicolored light spouted from his mouth. Some of the True Supreme Water escaped.

“Heavens, how much did you drink? You are actually beginning to be like me, spewing out fire!” The big red bird was exclaiming in admiration.

The little guy grabbed a handful of feathers from the big red bird, bringing with it a bit of blood. He quickly pasted it onto his face, making a few changes shortly after.

The big red bird screeched, "What are you trying to do?"

"Nothing much happened, stop shouting."

The big red bird turned around and gave him a glance. It immediately became extremely angry. It turns out that it was for the sake of concealing his appearance! He actually pulled out feathers from its body, drawing blood; this rotten child was really hateful.

Not long after, they charged over to where the silver-robed youth was. Xiao Tian suddenly jumped up, also getting on top of the bird. He saw the jade container within the little guy's arms, and became incomparably moved.

"It really succeeded?" His voice was a bit shaky.

"I succeeded." When the little guy spoke, auspicious light once again began to spew out of his mouth.

"Why did you directly swallow the divine liquid?" Xiao Tian was so shocked that his lower jaw almost hit the ground. Although this was a divine item, could it be eaten?

The little guy covered his mouth and mumbled, "Can't it be a primer for

medicine? I feel like it can be eaten. Help me think of a method quickly. As soon as I open my mouth, True Supreme Water would be spewed out. That's too wasteful."

"Shameful, such an extravagant type of wasting!" The big red bird looked down on him, yet was incomparably envious at the same time. He turned his head around and said, "Why don't you just let the True Supreme Water out? I'll refine it for you, and won't blame you for being filthy."

"Go away!" The little guy's mouth blossomed with multicolored light, and no longer dared to say anything. He swelled his cheeks, and widened his eyes; he really was at his wit's end.

The silver-gowned youth was extremely speechless. This good friend really was a bit outrageous; to even do this type of thing, it really was rather rare.

"Find a place to slowly refine it first. Otherwise, some problems might occur." Xiao Tian was a bit worried.

The little guy covered his mouth, and did not dare say anything. They quickly charged into the distance, separating from the desert and entering a primitive mountain abyss that stretched as far as the eye could see.

Right as they descended down onto a spirit mountain, Xiao Tian sighed and said, "Brother, are you alright? It's not that I'm saying things about you, but there's really no need for you to struggle so much. Although the True Supreme Water is good, you still can't use your body to hold it."

"You don't understand this savage child's world," said the big red bird.

“Get lost!” The little guy kicked him, and multicolored light once against spewed out of his mouth.

The big red bird was shaking its butt as it followed behind, not getting angry at all. It continuously fixed its attention on that jar, muttering, “Let’s see if anything will happen to that savage baby after drinking the divine liquid. If there really isn’t anything wrong, then this grandpa will also store it in his stomach!”

The little guy sat with his legs crossed, beginning his refining. He furrowed his eyebrows, and felt a bit apprehensive inside. There shouldn’t be any problems right?

It was recorded on ancient texts that this type of divine liquid could be refined into divine medicine. Why was it that when he swallowed it into his stomach, it wanted to escape?! He made an ugly face, and was incomparably confused; he couldn’t even open his mouth to say anything.

“Eat it, eat it, eat it all!” He pursed his lips while shouting with a muffled voice.

“Truly savage!” The big red bird spoke.

When the silver-robed youth saw the way he was acting, he also wanted to blurt out in laughter. He held himself back, but he thought that this close friend’s way of doing things was a bit unconventional.

“This style... It feels like *Déjà vu*.” Xiao Tian didn’t think more about it at all, because he was hugging the jade container. He was incredibly excited, soon putting everything else towards the back of his mind.

Chapter 135 – The Aura of a Supreme Being

Auspicious vapors surged around the spirit mountain, and rays of multicolored light overflowed in all directions. It was as if a meteor showering was falling, splendid and beautiful. It was bright, resplendent, and astonishing.

The little guy sat with his legs crossed on top of a large rock. His entire body was radiating light, and despite the fact that he closed off his pores and covered his mouth and nose, the True Supreme Water still transformed into radiance. It bubbled forth, causing this mountain summit to become dazzling.

“Too extravagant! These actions should be punished by heavenly lightning!” The big red bird extended its neck and widened its eyes. Feathers exploded, and it had a dumbstruck expression.

This was not the dew on top of grass leaves, even more so not water rained down from the skies. This was the True Supreme Water; if even a single drop of it appeared in the outside world, it would immediately cause a huge commotion.

This type of divine existence was currently being squandered by this small rotten child. It felt as if this wasn't really happening right now. The big red bird cried out with ao ao sounds, and was similar to a wolf rather than a fierce bird.

“You can't refine it! Give it to me ah, stop wasting!” The big red bird spoke with big red eyes, doing exactly what he said. He spat out a black pot, and as symbols flickered, it began to collect this divine liquid.

“Let me lend you a helping hand!” Xiao Tian also felt that losing so much was unfortunate, and so he took action to help the big red bird.

“Thank you, thank you. Kindhearted youth, you are a promising and brilliant youth! In the future, you will definitely ascend into the heavens!” The big red bird expressed his gratitude.

With a swing of his sleeve, Xiao Tian almost left in that instant.

The black pot in mid-air was extremely terrifying, and the symbols on it were dense. Strands of lightning and flames interweaved, sealing off this area.

After looking carefully, this was not a genuine black iron pot, but was rather polished out of a bird egg. Dark light flickered, and there was a sparkling and translucent gloss similar ink jade.

The True Supreme water left its parent body, so even though it was trying to escape, it didn't actually have that powerful of a consciousness.

“Haha... Good stuff!” The big red bird opened its mouth wide, and its beak was about to snap apart. With a gulu sound, its saliva almost leaked out; it hurriedly used its fiery red wings to wipe its mouth.

When Xiao Tian saw this, he was speechless. This bird was just like the intimate friend he had just met! After seeing something good, he would immediately salivate; what was your problem?

On top of the rock, the little guy opened one of his eyes. As a result, multicolored light flew out, leaving him with no choice but to immediately close it. Following that, he plugged up his mouth, and with a muffled murmur, he said, “That's my divine liquid...”

“Haha, now it’s mine! Continue speaking, and spill out more multicolored light!” Shouted the big red bird.

The silver-robed youth tried to calm them down. “Brother, I feel that it is still better to spit it out. Don’t make yourself go through so much. This is True Supreme Water, not some spirit pill. If you continue to eat it like this, then some big problem will happen.”

“Not an issue... I already refined a part of it, it’s possible.” The little guy covered his mouth as he spoke. It was muddled with gu gu nong nong sounds, making the words difficult to be differentiated.

“What? You really can refine it?” The big red bird’s eyes widened upon hearing those words. Following that, it followed suit and sat down with its two long bird legs crossed. It sat with its legs crossed on the grass and its two wings hugging the black pot. With gudong sounds, the divine liquid completely entered its mouth. Without saying anything else, it began to refine it.

“Brother, even if you can refine it, it still won’t work. You drank too much! Even if there isn’t ten jin in there, there should be at least eight right? Spit out a bit! Otherwise, I feel that this True Supreme Water will most likely ultimately lead to your downfall.” Xiao Tian was worried.

The little guy tightened his mouth, and did not dare say any more. His eyes were rolling and moving about. As he sat there, he used all of the energy that he would have used on drinking milk, exhausting all of the circulating symbols and carrying out the refinement.

Noise continuously rang out, and symbols flickered continuously. Not much

time had passed, yet the area around the little guy became covered in mist. Multicolored light was everywhere, completely submerging this area. The entire mountain summit was illuminated.

Now, the True Supreme Water no longer escaped. Instead, it began to congregate and circulate around the little guy's body. It confronted him, wanting to refine him instead.

This was a divine existence, and had a spiritual nature that was difficult to imagine. Once it made this type of resolution, it became extremely terrifying.

Xiao Tian sucked in a breath of cold air and hugged the jade container. Fortunately, the jar had the Sealing Light Bead; otherwise, the divine liquid inside wouldn't be so tranquil.

Ao...

Finally, the big red bird couldn't bear it any longer and cried out. He spat out a mouthful of the divine fluid, and it transformed into an expanse of multicolored light. However, this fellow was extremely fast, once again opening his big mouth and inhaling fiercely; it once again completely swallowed it all.

"That savage child can endure it, so I can too!" It shouted.

On top of the large rock, the little guy's entire body was transparent and brilliant. Symbols covered this area, interweaving within his body. It could clearly be seen that the True Supreme Water was fiercely resisting.

Part of the divine fluid had already merged with his flesh, making his body

appear even more dazzling. A portion of it really was successfully refined by him, fortifying his body.

This was a wave of unimaginable spiritual essence. It was inconceivably vigorous and boundless. If the little guy wanted to completely refine it, then the difficulty was too great; he would most likely damage his body.

This was also because his body was equivalent to that of a heavenly ranked Archaic vicious beast young. If it was anyone else, they would have exploded a long time ago.

“Wuwuwu... Not willing!” The little guy widened his large eyes and puffed his cheeks. He covered his mouth, not wanting to give up like this. He made his last ditch efforts.

Hong!

The True Supreme Water displayed its might. It feared being refined by him, attacking even more fiercely. His entire body seemed to have combusted.

“Shit, he’s not really going to explode, right? I think it’s better if I watch for now.” The big red bird was always observing. Upon seeing this, he spat out the divine liquid in response. Collecting it within the black bot, he struggled to suppress and seal it.

When Xiao Tian saw this, he felt an urge to vomit. That divine fluid was definitely no longer usable by others. That bird truly was not a good bird.

Hong

The True Supreme Water attacked, and the little guy violently shook. It was like a single duckweed within a large sea, overturned at a moment's notice as it was smashed to pieces within the billows.

His mouth swelled, speaking with a mumble, "If it really won't work, then whatever. I'll just use it to nourish two precious artifacts."

The little guy naturally would not play around with his life. No matter how great the divine fluid was, it still couldn't be forcibly absorbed like this. If it did not work, then he had to somewhat abandon it.

Hong

Another great wave swept over. His entire body trembled, and his flesh was brushed by the divine liquid. His bones rang with kengqiang sounds, on the even of collapsing.

However, right at this moment, the pit of his stomach suddenly rose in temperature. It radiated with brilliant light, erupting with waves of terrifying fluctuations. Currently, the entire sky was flooded with color.

Within the sky, the clouds rumbled. They violently surged, seeming as if they were rising and falling along with his stomach. The great mountains rumbled from all directions, as if it was about to explode.

The silver-robed youth was shocked, and quickly used precious artifacts to protect himself. He couldn't believe what was shown in front of him. Meanwhile, the big red bird was even more flabbergasted. His mouth was opened wide, and his wings unconsciously and continuously making palapala sounds.

The little guy's chest endlessly rose and fell, as if a vertical bone was growing. He was radiating light, shaking everyone to their hearts. Fortunately, it was only a wave of fluctuations, and was not actually an unrivalled divine might that was diffusing.

The true supreme water around the little guy's body was completely subdued, and then it became agitated again before calming down. Finally, it transformed into countless rays of multicolored light, flooding towards his stomach.

It was as if there was a sun located there, absolutely dazzling. Within that

divine sun, it seemed as if there was a sparkling and translucent baby sitting within.

Strands of blood essence seemed to be like stars as it shone brightly, condensing towards that direction.

The True Supreme Water was merely a nutrient, and was being rapidly absorbed by the blood essence. They assimilated into that little sun, as if a sovereign was producing offspring while sitting in the center.

The little guy was mind-blown. He could clearly feel a special type of force awaken. It was as if it wanted to restore the damaged body. This aura was extremely familiar, because he experienced this before when he was young.

“Supreme Being Bone...”

Water vapors began to bring back all the things that happened after he was born in front of his eyes. It played scene after scene of the cruel and bloody tragedy. His precious bone was gouged out; originally, he was supposed to be a later generation of the martial imperial family, but instead he was forced into exile. His close ones were all separated from him, and no one knew if his parents were dead or alive; all of this was because of this bone.

Originally, his supreme being bone and blood essence was completely snatched away by those people. It was planted into that deity-like Shi Yi's body, and was thought to have never been seen again.

Now, however, his chest unexpectedly was heating up. It was as if a vertical bone was being grown. It emitted a dazzling light, forming a small sun that was

difficult for others to look straight at.

The little guy could clearly feel that the blood essence within his body was being resurrected and reborn. It was accumulating energy, wanting to give birth to another Supreme Being Bone!

“The willow deity’s guesses came true...” he muttered.

Along this entire journey, there were laughs, jeers and insults, yet along the way, his heart never changed. It was still perfectly pure, and was always aiming to become more powerful without being swayed for a moment.

Currently, he felt extremely good. His body was immersed in a type of mysterious radiance. His chest was terrifyingly red-hot, as if there really was a Supreme Being Bone lying dormant there, waiting for him to awaken.

“Sooner or later, there will be a day when I will once again grow a Supreme Being Bone!” The little guy tightened his fists. He did not lose reasoning after being attacked by this happiness, and was clearly aware that he could not regenerate that bone purely by depending on the True Supreme Water.

However, he also knew that it would definitely happen in the future. It could definitely be done, because he already saw hope today. The Supreme Being Bone will inevitably be reborn from nothing, and he himself will also change similarly. There will be a day when he will be immersed in divine flames and transcend worldliness, becoming even more powerful.

The True Supreme Water was extremely powerful, and contained an inexhaustible amount of divine might. Even the various ancient saints needed to

use it, yet the little guy drank so much this time, and it was ultimately completely absorbed by that that lump of light in the pit of his stomach.

His body was no longer gushing multicolored light, and all of the divine liquid was refined. It assimilated into his chest region, burning like a divine stove before ultimately slowly concealing itself.

“So powerful!”

In the distance, the big red bird released a big breath. Just now, he was absolutely terrified. When the little guy’s chest shone, it was as if this world was resonating with his breath, simply too frightening.

Now, everything finally settled. The area was extremely quiet, and multicolored colored no longer flickered about the little guy’s body.

Suddenly, a ray of flaming divine radiance rushed out, once again enveloping the mountain summit. It scared the silver-gowned youth and big red bird into jumping, because the terrifying scene just now was going to reappear.

However, this time, they over thought it. The little guy's body emitted light, and an eighth 'volcano' appeared beside his body. It surged with 'magma,' and its boundless power was astonishing.

“Breaking through just like this?”

Regardless of whether it was Xiao Tian or that big red bird, they were all shocked. This was because the little guy directly successfully established his eighth heavenly passage without a single warning.

An individual with eight heavenly passages open; this was rare within the human race, and could be considered a heaven warping talent. Now, the little guy broke through so easily. This made Xiao Tian and the big red bird develop suspicions that this was most likely not the extent of his potential. It was likely that he could establish his ninth heavenly passage!

You have to understand that the ninth heavenly passage in reality was rarely seen. It has only been recorded in ancient books, and made people doubt its existence.

The little guy got up. Before he could even feel the difference from the eighth heavenly passage, he already noticed that his physical body was different. His physique unexpectedly improved by a large amount, far surpassing the past!

Chapter 136 – Accomplice

After inhaling a deep breath, the little guy immediately began to emit a sound like the battering of a waterfall. In addition, light gushed out, and his bones and blood vessels becoming more brilliant and sturdy. His inner organs were also radiating light, and he was like a small sun.

This was not an illusion, and was reality. The little guy only slightly used his strength, and his five viscera and six bowels emitted waves of sounds that was like a mountain torrent. The force was shocking, and it was moreover emitting precious splendor. He continuously trembled, releasing a powerful aura.

He could clearly feel that his five visceras were like divine wheels. He circulated his symbols, pressing down on his inner organs. The sparkling and translucent heart, spleen, and other organs were rhythmically moving. They were extremely sturdy, resisting with a mysterious force.

This made the little guy shocked and excited. If he was fighting against another person, then this might truly be a huge advantage. Were even his inner organs as sturdy as bones? This was a powerful type of feeling.

Following that, he smacked himself with a fist. With a loud dong sound, it was as if a heavenly drum was struck, releasing a sound that resonated with all five visceras, blossoming with divine splendor.

He knew that the strength of his physical body was improved by a large amount. This was not only reflected in his bones and blood vessels, as even his inner organs were like this. They were incomparably sturdy, and were not inferior to that of flesh and bones. Once they began to move rhythmically, it was as if a heavenly drum was ringing out.

The little guy looked inside his body, and as a result, saw that his flesh was transparent, and his bones shone with a white luster. His inner organs were sparkling and translucent, plump and tender, transparent. They were transparent and brilliant just like his skin, and even his black hair was radiating light. From inside to outside, there wasn't a single speck of corruption.

This was the embodiment of a body that was sturdy to its limit. His flesh was completely clean, and regardless of whether it was inner organs or divine bones, they all seemed to be forged out of divine glass. Even if he walked within a pile of ashes, it would still not attract any dirt.

"So powerful." This was the feeling the little guy had from a direct observation. He felt as if he possessed an inexhaustible amount of energy.

He directly lept down. The distance from the ground was huge, yet he had no fear. In the end, smoke and dust rose, and the great earth violently shook. He smashed a huge crater within the ground, and large cracks extended outwards, leading into the distance.

"Abnormal... The strength of this child's flesh... So powerful!" The big red bird exclaimed in admiration, and was stammering a bit.

The little guy walked out from within the crater, arriving in front of a forest. Using the strength of one arm, he loudly shouted and said, "Rise!"

A three hundred to four hundred thousand jin boulder instantly rose from the ground, being raised by that one arm. Meanwhile, the rock beneath his feet were being shattered with gabeng gabeng sounds, not able to bear this pressure.

Xiao Tian stared blankly. His mind was in extreme shock; was this still the strength of a human? Was he actually an Archaic vicious beast? He looked down at the little guy, feeling a bit strange.

After using one of his arms to display the strength of a hundred and eight thousand jin of divine force, the little guy did not continue to work out his physique. Instead, he began to emphasize comprehending the True Primordial Record, and understanding the profound mysteries of symbols.

However, the strength of his physical body did not fall. Instead, after receiving the baptism of the True Supreme Water today, it was raised by an entire level. His body was powerful to the point of making people horrified.

You have to understand that he was not even ten years old yet! If he continued to grow like this, just what kind of level would he reach? As long as he matured into adulthood, it would definitely be sufficient to shake the world.

The little guy did not continue examining himself, and tossed aside that small mountain-like boulder. He already felt that his body was not weak, and that his physical body had already reached a terrifying level.

He was still small, and his face was young and tender. His eyelashes were long, and his eyes were bright and shining. They were extremely beautiful and cute. This type of appearance seemed to be quite different from that unrivalled explosive strength. It was really difficult for people to imagine him erupting with such terrifying strength.

After establishing his eight heavenly passage, the little guy's control over symbols improved by another level. His entire fighting strength increased, and if

he met another powerful enemy, it would definitely caused them to be shocked.

Hong!

The little guy stepped down on the ground with force, and the rock below shattered. The ground split apart, extending to who knew how far; over a hundred black cracks appeared.

His entire person shot up into the sky, once again leaping back to the peak.

“This... Too savage. He doesn’t even need to stand on a precious artifact. Directly leaping up there, that speed is faster than the speed I fly at!” The big red bird cried out in fear.

“This... Xiao Tian became dumbstruck. He felt that his eyes weren’t enough to see everything. After sizing up the little guy, he was shocked. This close friend’s performance would make any person stupefied. Moreover, he felt that this youth was... Extremely similar to another person!

“Abnormal ah... No one can understand this savage child’s world.” The big red bird used all of its strength to shake its head.

“Why do I feel like he’s like a certain someone?” The silver-gowned youth spoke with a bewildered and uncertain expression.

“Are you trying to say that I’m like that devilish brat from the Void God Realm? I hate it when people say that I’m like him the most. It’s more correct to say that he’s like me. I’m stronger than him, and always wanted to give him a beating, only I never had the chance to meet him. Moreover, with my brave appearance,

how could that naughty child compare?” The little guy spoke proudly.

“You do seem to be stronger than him, but...” The silver-gowned youth was too embarrassed to say that his little face was full of meat and rather plump. It made those who saw him want to pinch it; this could still be considered a brave appearance? Although that devilish brat was terrifying, he truly was very pretty.

“Let’s not talk about this anymore. In the future, we will enter the Void God Realm together. At that time, there will be many opponents, and we will challenge all of those various pure lands one by one. At the same time, I will help you give him a good beating.” The little guy said this with extremely deep emotions.

Although the silver-gowned youth was bewildered, after thinking a bit, he felt at ease. If he really was that devilish brat, could they really have become brothers like this? He most likely would have received a hammer to the head a long time ago, running away with the divine liquid.

Xiao Tian turned around and walked towards a large limestone. On top of it he placed the jade container full of the True Supreme Water.

The little guy kicked aside a limestone that was like a brick. He wanted to pick it up, because this was a good opportunity. He could knock out the silver-gowned youth, grab the divine liquid, and escape without a trace.

However, wouldn’t doing this make that silver-gowned youth angry to death? If he went insane, or if he left behind some traces, then that wouldn’t be good. After all, there still wasn’t any deep hatred between them.

The little guy looked at his figure, and his two small hands were twisted together. His large eyes were blinking, and he was truly at a loss.

Upon seeing this, the big red bird immediately understood what the little guy was thinking. It could be seen that this fellow normally was definitely not someone who was upright, and was not a good bird.

Its two eyes emitted a ominous glint, and with a gesture of one of its wings, it was implying 'Go, the two of us will go together'!

The little guy was even more confused. Doing things like this wasn't too good, however... Last time he smashed with the hammer twice. He felt that the back of his head was rather attracting, and always wanted to try it a few times.

He picked up the limestone from the ground, using it as a brick. He walked forward step by step.

The big red bird was immediately excited, and its two eyes emitted light. It walked quietly on tiptoes and followed behind. The two of them working together was obvious better than one. It indicated towards the little guy that he was going to make the first move.

After seeing the little guy nod, its two wings hugged the black pot which opening its large mouth to continuously laugh. Afterwards, he suddenly leapt, throwing itself forward. It prepared to knock out the silver-gowned youth.

At the same time, the little guy also leapt up. He grabbed a rock, slapping it forward.

With a dong sound, it struck firmly, right in the center of the back of the head. This type of technique was definitely an experienced and seasoned skill.

“Uh...”

The big bird’s big mouth that was open and lowly laughing suddenly froze solid. Afterwards, it began to roll its eyes, and from its mouth came out an uh sound before its head slowly turned around, collapsing on the ground.

It did not actually lose consciousness. It only felt rather dazed, and its two ears were ringing with wengweng sounds. Other than the sharp pain on the back of its head, it was as if he had been kicked by a fat cow. That area soon developed a huge blister.

The big red bird was confused and disoriented, however, it became flustered and exasperated soon after. Fucking savage child, your aim is just too poor! How could you smash the back of this grandpa’s head? There’s such a huge head in front of you! Can you not see it? What kind of vision do you have? How do you get anything done? Your accuracy is too terrible!

It was about to throw out a stream of curses; this savage child’s way of doing things was just too unreliable.

When Xiao Tian heard the commotion, he turned around to take a look. He asked in puzzlement, “Why is he lying on the floor?”

“I slapped him. I saw his shifty-eyes, and knew that he wanted to do something bad, so I gave it a slap with the rock,” said the little guy.

When the big red bird heard what was said, it immediately became hopping mad. It struggled to stand up, and was simply angry beyond belief. After going through so much, it turns out that it wasn't because of a loss of accuracy, but was rather because he was originally aiming for the back of his head.

Ironically, he was trying to find a justification by saying that the savage child lost his aim.

"Brat, what is the meaning of this?!" The big red bird was extremely angry. It was clear that you wanted to launch a blunt sneak attack on the youth! I was going to act as an accomplice out of kind intentions, so why did I get knocked out with a stone by you?

"This bird is not something good. Just now, it wanted to mount a sneak attack on you to steal the True Supreme Water. I only slapped it with a rock out of anger." The little guy spoke towards the silver-gowned youth.

The big red bird was angry to the extreme. It rubbed that huge blister on the back of its head, grimacing in pain. It was angry to the point of almost spitting out blood. You're obviously the one being vicious, so why did everything get blamed on this grandpa? The hardest thing to forgive was that the rock strike that this grandpa receive hurted too much; who did things like this?

Xiao Tian's complexion was not good, staring at the big red bird as he said, "You kept staring at the jade container. It seemed you didn't have any good intentions after all."

"It's none of your business." The big red was angry to the extreme. This was just too unlucky, all of these accusations were just too unjust. It wanted to be an accomplice, yet it was instead struck instead. It was also turned into the victim

that was blamed, that's right, he wasn't the victim, but rather the big red bird was the one being blamed! Was there still any heavenly logic?!

It naturally was not willing to be made the scapegoat. It opened its beak, and was about to release everything and expose the little guy.

"Ignore it, this bird is rather bad. If it wasn't because it wanted me to recommend a master for it, it would have long rebelled." While speaking, the little guy shook his head before speaking again. "It's so disobedient, now I'm beginning to hesitate whether or not I really should introduce the master to it."

The big red bird seemed as if it was injected with chicken blood. It was previously unwilling to forgive the little guy, and was about to reveal and explain everything to Xiao Tian. However, after hearing these words now, it immediately became spiritless. It rubbed the big blister on the back of its head and sulked with heavy breathing, not willing to say anything.

"Brother, you really are worthy of being called a close friend. If it was anyone else, then they would definitely follow this bird, and be taken advantage of by it. For example, that devilish brat definitely would not give up this opportunity." The silver-gowned youth expressed his sincere gratitude, feeling that this intimate friend was not bad of a person. From beginning to end, he always hated that devilish brat with extreme rage.

"Ahpu..." The big red bird spat out blood. Great heavens! Great earth! Was there still any place with reason? This is the results of the savage child's actions, so why am I the one that's being unjustly blamed ah?!

"We became familiar at first sight, so there's no need to be so polite." A brilliant smile hung from the little guy's face, however, his heart was actually

incomparably torn. He endlessly muttered to himself 'I am a good person. I actually didn't take action, and changed my mind at the last second. I am so kind, I am too kind...'

"Brother, you have to be on your guard against this bird. Its inherent nature is too evil, so don't let it take advantage of you." The silver-gowned youth Xiao Tian seriously reminded.

"No problem, give it another chance. I won't let it be so evil, slowly making it yield." The little guy winked with his large eyes.

Ahpu

The big red bird once again spat out a large mouthful of blood. It felt as if these past six months have been raging with snowstorms. Could there be any more injustice than this? This savage child was too dishonest and unkind! It was angry to the point of wanting to wanting to run over and smack him.

“This grandpa... Really wants to stake it all!” The big red bird was resentful.

“Look, it’s holding a grudge,” said Xiao Tian.

“Forgive it this time. In actuality, there is still a bit of kindness inside its heart. As long as it changes, then it’s fine.” The little guy spoke extremely magnanimously.

“This grandpa feels wronged to death!” After the big red bird heard what they said, tears almost began to flow down its cheeks. With dongdong sounds, he directly slammed its head into the ground.

“Look how bad it is. It is using its own misery to threaten us,” said the little guy.

“This grandpa is done!” The big red bird was in grief and indignation.

In the end, Xiao Tian discussed it over with the little guy as to how they should divide the divine liquid, decisively eliminating the big red bird from the equation.

The little guy said, “I’ll give you this chance. If you atone for your crimes by

doing good deeds and carry us to look for the Rain Clan's people, we can give you a bit of the True Supreme Water after cleaning them up."

"I don't want the True Supreme Water, I just want to be pure white[1]..." The big red bird angrily said this to the little guy.

[tl: [1] = innocent.]

The little guy said, "Your body originally is already red, and you are carrying a black pot as a precious artifact. What pure white, if you don't want the divine liquid then forget it."

"I... I... I want!" The big red bird rubbed the big blister on its head, and in the end howled out. It covered its nose, carrying the two people into the sky to search for the Rain Clan.

Chapter 137 – Decisive Victory

Ao...!

Wolf howled rang out through the skies. Many vicious beasts were surprised within the mountain depths. They couldn't help but raise their heads to look, but they only saw the flapping wings of a big red bird as it flew over.

“What are you looking at? Have you never seen such beautiful wings on a grandeur and tyrannical bird before?” The big red bird casted sidelong glances at them, and had the look of a great hero as he looked down on them.

“What kind of bird is this? Why is it making wolf howls?”

“It's most likely an illegitimate child. It's the later generation of a Flame Yunque and a Demonic Wolf.”

Vicious beasts mumbled below, criticising the bird.

The big red bird carried a big black pot on his body. Originally, it was already in a bad mood, so now it was even more upset. It overlooked the vicious beasts within the mountain range below and howled, “What do you bunch of ground beetles understand? My grandpa is a descendant of the divine Vermilion Bird. If you guys dare to randomly discuss, my grandpa will one day exterminate you bunch!”

Aohou...

A violent ape jumped out from within the great valley, reaching over a hundred meters. Its entire body was pitch-black, and its hair was thick and murky. Its vicious aura overflowed into the heavens as it jumped into the skies, clawing towards this big red bird.

The big red bird cried out with a strange shout. It scampered off, frantically fleeing and flapping its wings with all its might. That violent ape's enormous palm swiped past, almost scratching it. The big red bird's body transformed into a ray of fiery light as it disappeared from above that mountain range, its body wet with cold sweat.

"What kind of rotten place is this, too dangerous. This grandpa is known as a leading king in the large outside world, yet why am I always being bullied here? In the past, I was always the one pressuring others." The big red bird was extremely angry, and his bad temper almost exploded.

The little guy and Xiao Tian were also shocked. Just now, that violent ape was definitely extremely terrifying. It was not something that an ordinary person could defeat, and its cultivation level was profound and mysterious; it could be considered one of the indigenous species here.

After flying this entire time in search of the Rain Clan's people, they only found a few tiny and insignificant traces.

"Let's go back to the desert. Who knows, maybe they are still unresigned, remaining there." The little guy made this speculation.

The large golden desert stretched as far as the eyes could see. The sand flickered with light, blinding people's eyes. This place was simply too vast and incomparably boundless; it was extremely quiet.

“I’m going to put this out there. Later on, I am not going to fight against those old folks. They’re too terrifying, and I think my life is more important,” said the big red bird.

“If something goes wrong, you just have to escape while carrying us,” said the little guy.

The waves of heat surged, and even the scenery seemed to become distorted. They entered the depths of the abyss to carefully search, and at the same time, the little guy wanted to find the True Supreme Water one more time.

“This container of divine liquid is at least several jin in weight, enough for us to divide.” Xiao Tian understood what the little guy wanted to do. Getting close to the True Supreme Water was extremely dangerous.

“The more the better. I still feel like the amount is not abundant enough,” said the little guy. Other than his need, he also thought back to Stone Village. Bending his fingers one by one, he said, “Grandpa Chief, Uncle Hu’s family, Dazhuang, Ermeng, Pihou...”

“That’s right. How could these types of things ever be in excess?” interrupted the big red bird.

“It’s none of your business.” The silver-gowned youth spoke. Along the way, it became cautious toward this bird, as if he was guarding against a thief.

“Heavens, if you let me die, then whatever. This suffering is killing me! How could I, such a pure and innocent divine bird, have fallen to this extent?!” The big

red bird felt incredibly wronged. It wanted to grind its teeth and bite the little guy a few times.

“Quiet down!” The little guy seemed to have heard some sounds.

The big red bird hastily pressed close to the floor. Following that, it carefully passed through a sand dune. While gazing forward, it shouted and said, “There’s an old fellow who is being carried by several little guys.”

Yu Wentian’s face had constantly been gloomy these past few days. His heart was bitter, and he was often gnashing his teeth. He really wanted to catch that devilish brat as soon as possible, giving him a painful death.

He was already sixty years old, and his cultivation was shockingly high. This time, he restricted his own cultivation realm, yet before he even made any accomplishments, he lost both his legs and became a cripple; this really was a crushing defeat.

Moreover, right when he was about to obtain the True Supreme Water, that hateful youth dropped down from the sky, obliterating the Rain Clan’s dream to rise in power. It made him completely irritable and angry.

“Don’t let me see you again. Otherwise, I will definitely crush your bones, slowly tormenting you to death!

There were still a few guys and girls on the side, and they were all Rain Clan geniuses. Two of them were in charge of lifting a chair, carrying Yu Wentian across the desert.

As for this elder's bitterness, they expressed their understanding. After all, he was someone whose cultivation was always astonishing, yet it had to be oppressed here, not allowed to be put to use. He was tormented terribly by that child, making him lose his legs; he was naturally resentful.

"Sister Zimo already left to invite cousin Shi Yi. If he comes over, then as long as he relies on his eyes that can see through the void, then we can definitely quickly find that devilish brat."

"I hope you can invite cousin Shi Yi over. I'm not sure if he broke away from the forbidden land. If he obtained a heavenly bone, then he will have undergone another transformation, destined to become incomparable."

The group of people all had light shining from their eyes. Towards Shi Yi, they all had strong belief and reverence.

"Don't let me catch him!" Yu Wentian clenched his teeth, and was incomparably depressed. Could you grow back legs after losing them? What type of astonishing divine item would that require?! He felt that his life was already a dull gray, and was filled with haze.

"Everything that occurred happened as a result of your own actions." A sound could be heard, and out came a bird and two humans from behind the sand dune. It was led by the devilish brat that made the Rain Clan clench their teeth with resentment.

"It's you! You actually dared to show yourself!" Yu Wentian held an anger that was as big as the sky. He was in charge of continuing the search for the True Supreme Water within the desert, and they did not continue their chase. They never thought that the little guy would be so reckless and suddenly appear

again.

“You harbor a grudge against others, yet have you ever thought before as to why you received this type of result? If it were not for you guys wanting to kill me, why would it ever end up like this?” The little guy said this as he stared at the empty trouser legs.

“Little child, accept your fate!” Yu Wentian’s expression was malevolent, and after slapping his vine chair, he rose into the air. He swooped down towards the little guy, and his fierceness was a bit terrifying.

He stared angrily, and his eyebrows stood erect. His murderous aura spread out as his two palms slapped down. Symbols flickered, and they were densely packed as multicolored light submerged the area in front of him.

The little guy’s strength increased by a large amount. Now that he was confronting the elder again, he had quite a bit of confidence. He was not frenetic, and directly brought out the golden bone shears. Within kacha sounds, all of the symbols shattered.

“Open!”

The little guy loudly shouted, and his palms radiated light. His palm shone, and lightning rose dramatically. The strength of his body and symbols merged together, meeting the fog in the air and curling up around the large hand within the rain radiance.

The sound of thunder exploded. The little guy’s lightning palm and that large hand within the dense mist collided together, shaking this area of the desert. The

sand were like ocean waves, diffusing in all directions and creating roughly ten large waves.

The scene terrified people to the extreme. The golden sand waves overflowed into the heavens, causing this area to be completely submerged. It hid the sky and covered the earth as it rose into the air; abnormally terrifying.

Peng!

Yu Wentian was shocked. After trading a blow, his body flew out diagonally. As he flew out, all of the bones in his arm became numb, losing all feeling. Lightning radiance curled up around his arm, and his body was violently shaking. Afterwards, with a pu sound, he spat out a large mouthful of blood.

He simply couldn't believe what happened. His own cultivation level was extremely high, and the achievements of his symbols far surpassed that of a youth. However, after that single shocking exchange, it was as if he received a thunderbolt. That huge strength was too terrifying, penetrating through the symbols' protection and affecting his body.

"Purely the strength of the physical body!" A type of anxiety and dread rose within his heart. This youth was too terrifying! If he was allowed to develop further, just how ridiculous would he become?

However, before he could even think any more, the bones in his arm unexpectedly began to emit shattering sounds, exploding at this second.

Following that, his small arm also emitted the sound of fracturing, breaking at several locations. The sharp pain made his face sweat profusely, and he could not believe what was happening. Too terrifying... This type of natural divine force simply shocked people to the extreme! He felt that he had to pass this information to his clan, because this child could not be allowed to grow up.

Yu Wentian angrily bellowed, spitting out a lump of light. A beast horn appeared, and it was completely black. It carried evil influences, sweeping out with waves of dark light. Moreover, the wuwu sounds rang out from within the horn, and the divine sound was ear-splitting as if it wanted to split open one's soul.

"Go away, demons, devils, and evil spirits!" The little guy shouted out, and the Suan Ni bone mirror in his palm emitted a light that shot out a valiant heavenly lightning. The golden lightning was thick, piercing through the dark mist and shooting in front.

With a hong sound, the opposing beast horn trembled. It was not a match for the Suan Ni bone mirror; after all, that was the most precious asset dropped from the body of an Archaic species, far surpassing ordinary precious artifacts.

"Not good. Elder uncle received a great blow to his strength after losing his legs, and his precious artifact is also not as powerful as his opponent's. He is most likely not a match." The young disciples behind them looked at each other before rushing up together.

“Do you think that you’ll win just by grouping together?” The silver-gowned youth Xiao Tian stood up. He established his eighth heavenly passage, and was definitely a top level genius youth; he blocked off everyone by himself.

At the same time, the big red bird’s face also darkened. It took a step with its two long legs and began to press forward. His mood was absolutely terrible. One of its scarlet wings was like a hand as it carried the black pot. It quickly charged into the group of people and began to flip out.

“You bunch of bastards actually dare to insult me! This grandpa will beat the shit out of you!”

What made made them dumbstruck was that the big red bird went crazy. While carrying the black pot, it charged forward while smashing about, causing some of their weapons to be distorted. It created obliterating symbols, and the iron pot rang out with dongdong sounds. Soon after, some of them had their heads smashed into bloody calabashes.

The Rain Clan’s people were depressed. Did this bird go mad? When did they provoke it? When did it harass it? It came over and attacked us for absolutely no reason, and it even endlessly cursed! These people were extremely resentful.

During this battle, the silver-gowned youth was only in charge of blocking off the others, preventing the Rain Clan disciples from running after falling apart. Everything else was pretty much handed over to the big red bird.

It was also an Archaic species, and its strength was incomparably powerful. Just because it suffered under the little guy’s hand did not mean that it was weak. On the contrary, it was extremely powerful, and there were few who could

be its opponent.

The bird was carrying a black pot as it smashed left and right. It was crazy as it acted violently, causing the Rain Clan disciples to endlessly complain. They were all smacked around until their scalps were bleeding, and their bones as well as their muscles were snapping.

On the other side, the little guy was confronting the Rain Clan elder. Like a beast youth, each time he rushed out, a sand wave that overflowed into the heavens would be carried along, fierce and berserk.

With a weng sound, the Suan Ni bone mirror emitted light. Lightning interweaved, causing the dark beast horn to shake and crack apart. As a result, it began to dim.

Light burned brilliantly within the little guy's eyes. He suddenly charged forward to attack towards his opponent. Yu Wentian slapped the floor and once again rose. The symbols around his body continuously interleaved, causing the force of a thunderstorm to appear.

However, they were within a desert, and so his divine might was at the absolute lowest. Added to the fact that both his legs as well as one of his arms received serious damage, his fighting strength was truly extremely lacking.

The force of that thunderstorm could not injure the little guy. It was illuminated by the Suan Ni bone mirror, immediately being defeated.

With a weng sound, the golden bone shears flew out. A kacha sound rang out, and that black beast horn that already developed few cracks previously broke

apart, falling on the ground.

When Yu Wentian saw this, his heart became incomparably sore. Such a powerful precious artifact was actually destroyed; he almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

The Archaic species were powerful. There weren't that many people who were like the little guy. He held two extremely valuable treasures that previously belonged to Archaic descendants in his hands. These artifacts were enough to make eyes of super large clans red with envy.

"Small child, I will let you see the taboo strength!" Yu Wentian's body received immense injuries, and together with the fact that his precious artifact was ruined, a large dread began to develop in its heart. He began to roar.

"He is about to break his own restrictions! He is going to go all out since he is at death's door, quickly retreat!" The silver-gowned youth loudly shouted.

"Retreat!" The little guy roared with a low voice, also reminding the crazy big red bird. Soon after, he suddenly stamped on the ground, causing smoke and dust to rush into the skies. Waves of sand surged as they disappeared from that area.

Yu Wentian revealed a sneer. He did not actually use his taboo strength, and never broke the seal. This was because he did not want to die, and was instead preparing to bring out another precious artifact to escape from this place.

A feather appeared. It was purple, flowing with multicolored light. He sat on top of it and wanted to escape into the skies.

Suddenly, a terrifying wave swept over. Rays of light flourished magnificently, and a pair of golden shears appeared. With a kacha sound, the precious feather was cut apart, almost cutting Yu Wentian's body apart as well.

Meanwhile, a shadow rushed past. It was too fast, and with a pu sound lightly ringing out, his head was directly twisted off. After tossing it to the ground, it then once again retreated, avoiding the wave of blood that surged.

The little guy did not actually run away, and only kicked up a sandstorm. In the midst of the chaos, he approached, carrying out the most severe and decisive assassination.

"You..." The head that dropped to the ground emitted that single character before it could only watch helplessly, full of unreconciliation and despair.

"If you were really going to use the restricted power, then you wouldn't have roared in advance." The little guy was looking down on him.

Yu Wentian spat out one last mouthful of blood, and his two eyes went dim. He carried a look of unwillingness as he died. If he knew that things were going to turn out like this, it would have been better to directly use the restricted power to carry out one last attack.

“The elder has passed away, elder uncle was defeated!”

The Rain Clan disciples were alarmed. This was the same as the heavens collapsing and the ground sinking. Such a powerful elder died in battle; how were they supposed to fight back? They were definitely not his opponents.

“Go quickly, invite cousin Shi Yi!” There was someone who loudly shouted, and they began to separately flee.

“This grandpa still hasn’t completely vented its anger yet! None of you are allowed to leave!” The big red bird once again flipped out, and the black pot was taken out. It smashed about explosively and continuously, intercepting a few of them on the spot.

At the same time, the silver-gowned youth also took action. Not many of them could escape, and their fate within this battlefield was already sealed.

Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng had left the desert, and were currently searching for traces of the little guy. Meanwhile, Yu Zimo was searching for Shi Yi. Other than these three, the rest of the Rain Clan members that entered the Hundred Shattering mountains were here.

After leaving the desert, the big red bird's mood seemed to have improved quite a bit, once again becoming a bit cocky.

“This grandpa's fighting strength is matchless after all. I single-handedly swept that area! I admire myself so much.”

The little guy was all smiles as he said, “Not bad, you're making progress. Next time, it's your turn to take on Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng.”

The big red bird directly shook its head, saying, “No way. Those two old fellows are too strong. I can't take them on. However, after they receive the news of what happened, I'm sure that they would become half dead from anger. Who knows, if we launch a sneak attack then, it might go smoothly.”

Needless to say, if those two Rain Clan experts received news regarding the circumstance, then they would definitely go crazy. The losses they suffered this time was too great, since the geniuses they brought in this time were all executed; it was definitely difficult to bear.

The silver-gowned youth left. He wanted to find a place to conceal himself, and no longer prepared to come out. As long as he protected that container of divine liquid, then that would become the greatest harvest.

The little guy did not have the Sealing Light Bead, and so he left the divine liquid with Xiao Tian for the time being without taking his portion. He began to continue exploring this small world.

A gate shining with light appeared. It was a passageway, and it allowed them to leave this water country and proceed to a different region.

The big red bird rushed through, taking the golden passageway to quickly enter a new world.

“Who dares to interrupt? The Martial Imperial Family is hunting an Archaic descendant, so back off!” When they had just entered this area, they immediately heard someone loudly howl, berating the little guy who was on the big red bird’s back.

“Martial Imperial Family...” The light within the little guy’s pupils flickered. Wasn’t that where he himself was originally born in? He actually met up with someone from the same clan, only that back then, most of the martial imperial family members did not choose him, but rather stood on Shi Yi’s side.

Chapter 138 – Descendants of the Martial Imperial Family

It was a sable roughly a zhang in length [1]. Its entire body was purple and sparkling, and its pair of eyes were like rubies, transparent and brilliant. It traversed through the mountain forest, appearing at this location.

[tl: [1] = 3.3 meters.]

A group of young experts also sped along. They took out their precious artifacts, attacking in front of them. They wanted to subdue this young Archaic descendant.

“What a spirited creature! This sable is not ordinary. If not for the fact that it was injured previously and was seriously hurt, this group of people would most likely not be able to do anything to it.” The big red bird was amazed.

This was a rarely seen Archaic species. Its spiritual influence pressured everyone, and there was no lack of demonic aura. Between its brows was a vertical eye. It was not known what type of creature it fought with to sustain that injury, as there was a terrifying claw scar.

“Quickly withdraw. The Martial Imperial Family will capture that Archaic species, don’t obstruct us!” The person who was charging in front loudly shouted.

The little guy jumped down from the bird’s back and stood on the ground. He completely ignored them, and stared at the sable that was being surrounded. He felt that it was definitely a type of tonic medicine.

“We are talking to you! Did you not hear us?!” One of them shouted, rushing towards this area. That person wanted to seal off that golden passageway, preventing that sable from stepping over towards another region.

The little guy continued to ignore them like before, appearing rather uncommunicative.

The group of people revealed their anger, and walked forward. Their expressions were callous. One of them stared at that big red bird and said in astonishment, “Fire Yunque, it’s also an Archaic species.”

“We are talking to you. Did you hear us even once?” The leader of that group had thick eyebrows and big eyes, and he was extremely buff. He seemed to be around fifteen or sixteen, and his heroic spirit pressed outwards as he watched this area closely.

The little guy looked at this group of people while in deep contemplation. He wanted to find their figures within his dusty memory, since there was a chance that they met before when he was younger. However, even though he was trying to remember, he still couldn’t find any traces of them. Eight or so years had passed, and all of those former children were now heroic youth, becoming substantially different.

Perhaps this group of people weren’t part of the children he saw back then.

Before the little guy fell ill, there were some older cousins who would often play with him. However, after he lost his Supreme Being Bone and became incomparably weak, there were no longer anyone who looked for him; only bullying accompanied.

“Hey, did you hear me?” One of them shouted.

“I heard you. I’m only standing here on the side. The world is so big, so there shouldn’t be a problem if I stand on this ground right?” The little guy spoke.

The big red bird was surprised. This savage child was acting a bit unusual; his state of mind seemed to be a bit gloomy.

“We want you to stay on the side, not allowing you to affect our capturing of the Archaic descendant,” one of them spoke out.

The little guy’s eyes stood up. He watched them attentively, and did not say anything.

The big red bird couldn’t take it and said, “Why should this grandpa leave? For what reason do I have to get out of the way for you? Who do you guys think you are?”

In the outside world, it was a self-proclaimed king. No creatures dared to provoke it, and it had long acquired the characteristics of a great mountain king. After entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, it naturally wouldn’t be a pushover.

“What an unbridled bird. It’s also an Archaic descendant, so I think we might as well capture it.” One of them coldly spoke, and already had eyes on the big red bird a long time ago.

The few people heading the group gestured with their hands, and that group of people quickly surrounded the sable. At the same time, seemingly secretly and

without gaps, they also targeted the little guy and the big red bird.

The little guy sighed. He gave up recalling his memories, and completely snapped back to reality. His eyes blinked, and with an extremely serious tone, he said, "I'm warning you guys, don't provoke me!"

"We don't want to take advantage of anyone. However, you shouldn't stand here and be such a hinderance. We want to catch the sable, so we ask you to immediately continue on your way. Otherwise, you are responsible for the results." The leader spoke out, lowering his face.

Behind him, there were a group of people who were staring at the big red bird. They were eager to give it a try, and really wanted to take action to capture it.

"This area is so big, so there should be more than enough space for your battlefield. Don't be so overbearing, and don't annoy me." The little guy spoke bluntly.

"Motherfucker. What is that brat looking at? If you keep staring at this grandpa, I'm going to stew you!" The big red bird traveled together with the little guy this entire time, and so now, when it threatened others, he also opened his mouth and said that he was going to eat them, stewing them in his mouth.

"Haha... Truly strong-willed. Those who dare to provoke people from my Martial Imperial Family are quite few. After coming to the Hundred Shattering Mountains, you guys are the first!" Some of them began to laugh loudly.

"What more is there to say? Seize them. I feel that this Fire Yunque is not bad, so capture it. After domesticating it, it will become quite an extraordinary

mount.” The group of people laughed as they spoke, wanting to besiege them.

The big red bird’s face darkened. Originally, its mood was already quite terrible, and so now it was even worse as it spoke, “You dare to have thoughts on this grandpa, you guys wash yourself clean and prepare to enter the pot.”

The group of people’s faces were cold and detached as they pressed forward.

“I will say it again. Don’t provoke me.” The little guy also said this one more time.

“Who do you think you are? Do you think you are our clan’s Shi Yi or something? Do you think you are shoulder to shoulder with those who have the bloodlines of deities, and can show contempt towards us? If not, then you will suffer the consequences!” The few who were leading the group wore cold and detached expressions.

“I’ll discipline you guys a bit on behalf of the Martial Imperial Family.” The little guy’s expression was calm as he walked over with long strides.

“That’s going to happen to you! You dare say these words!” The group of people were angry. From their perspective, this was a provocation directed at the Martial Imperial Family.

The group of young geniuses soared up, throwing themselves forward. They opened their mouths and hissed, and as symbols surged, they surrounded the little guy.

The little guy was calm and composed. He lifted his hands, and with a slap, the

symbols that filled the skies were extinguished. Strands of lightning radiance were emitted from his hands, curling up around that person's body and directly pulling them over.

"Ah..." That youth loudly cried out, and his entire body was giving off white smoke. His four limbs twitched, and was thrown down at the little guy's feet.

Everyone was shocked. This was like meeting face to face for the first time! One of their talented and accomplished members was dropped; this youth really wasn't ordinary!

The leading members walked out, their eyes like lightning. Their hands began to move about, and a ripple immediately appeared. A Flood Dragon was displayed, drawing out an arc as it appeared. They took out their precious methods and began to attack the little guy.

The little guy stood where he was, and did not move. His palms emitted light, directly sending out a streak of lightning. The golden lightning caused that Flood Dragon attack to continuously tremble, ultimately erasing it.

"So powerful!"

The Martial Imperial Family's youth all revealed concentrated expressions. This time, they might have met a fierce obstacle.

"Kill!"

That youth once again made his move, quickly taking out a piece of beast skin. It emitted a precious light from symbols, placing in on his arm. It unexpectedly

merged together, becoming a part of his body.

Hou...

He was shouting, and his stature got taller by a large level. In addition, thick scales appeared on his arm, forming the claw of a Flood Dragon. It was extremely thick, and it slashed its way over.

The little guy was shocked. The opposing party had a precious artifact, and it was originally the skin of a Flood Dragon. It merged with his body, forming a Flood Dragon claw.

The bulky Flood Dragon claw was covered in scales, and it was strong enough to cut open mountains and shatter stones. The little guy dodged to the side, and that arm claw caused a large boulder that was a over ten thousand jin to violently split apart. Smoke and dust rose into the air.

It was obvious that this youth's identity wasn't ordinary. This was because his precious artifact was rare. Even if it was the Martial Imperial Family, they still wouldn't prepare a primitive symbol bone for every child.

This group of people also only had two precious artifacts, but those who carried them were all quite extraordinary.

“Good! Suppress him!” A group of youth were surging with enthusiasm.

The thick and bulky Flood Dragon claw destroyed everything in its way. It held extraordinary strength, and it once again began to attack.

The little guy coldly snorted and no longer dodged. He saw through this precious artifact's strength. His palm emitted light, and as lightning interweaved, his bare hands welcomed the attack.

A violent quake rang out, and the little guy did not move a single jolt. However, that youth that brought out the tremendous force with the help of the precious artifact still suffering incomparably. His face turned pale, and began to retreat backwards step by step.

His entire arm was spasming! At the same time, that beast skin fell off. It separated from his flesh, and its luster began to dim.

“Your bare arm can actually make precious artifacts tremble?” The group of youth were all dumbstruck. What type of terrifying strength was this?

The little guy threw an attack forward, his speed too fast. He carried over a gale, causing sand to fly and rocks to roll; it was as if an Archaic vicious beast was covering the sky.

“Not good!” That youth loudly shouted. Despite the fact that he was doing everything he could to resist, his symbols were still erased like before. That youth was too terrifying. Dropping down from the sky, he directly seized that beast skin and grabbed his neck along the way. Flinging with a sudden force, he was thrown down, landing not far from the youth that had been captured previously.

His heart was angry to the extreme. Right when he wanted to rebel, a foot stepped down, stamping down on his chest. Moreover, electric light erupted, and golden lightning pierced through his body. It made him twitch and suffer a severe blow; it was difficult for him to budge an inch.

“Let’s go up together and arrest him!” The people from the Martial Imperial

Family knew that this time, they kicked an iron plate. This youth was powerful beyond common sense. He far surpassed his peers, and it was likely that only those who were much older could make him surrender.

The group of people made their moves, and all types of symbols danced about. In addition, a beast horn appeared, and it was also a precious artifact. With wuwu sounds that made people's souls frightened, it emitted a scarlet red ray of light.

The big red bird glanced over, and immediately became excited. It prepared to go up and take advantage of the crisis.

The little guy stopped him, and did the job himself.

This battle was extremely fierce. Following that, six and seven people began to fight, and in the end, even those who were originally surrounding the sable came over, attacking the little guy together.

The big red bird was watching the fight. At the same time, that sparkling purple Archaic species called it over, wanting to discuss something with it.

Symbols flickered within the battlefield, and rays of electricity filled the sky. From time to time, there would also be precious artifacts sparkling, causing more and more shouts of pain.

The Martial Imperial Family's people were truly formidable. They were all powerful, and did not contradict their statuses. However, it was a pity that they met the little guy; they were destined to meet a tragedy.

Although the fight was fierce, the end result was unbearably ugly. The group of people were all beaten until their mouths and noses were bleeding. They were bruised and riddled with scars, becoming more or less like a pig head.

All of them had bloody noses and swollen faces. Their heads were full of large blisters, and no one knew just how many times they were smacked around by that little guy. These people were beaten until they were crawling and rolling, as none of them could stand up.

In the end, the little guy piled them up together and formed a human pile. He sat on the very top and asked, "Convinced?"

The group of people loudly snorted. As a result, they provoked around a dozen thick streams of lightning. The electricity made them tremble once again, spitting out foam from their mouths.

"I'm giving you guys a lesson. Don't think that you yourselves are all that. For people like you, the number that comes at me is the number I will take care of," the little guy said.

These people were simply ashamed to the point of hiding their faces. They were individuals born within the Martial Imperial Family! Normally, they could be considered to be above their peers, yet now, why did they end up collapsing at the first blow?

Moreover, the one who was doing this was younger than them by a few years; this truly was a type of extraordinary shame and humiliation.

"Still unconvinced? Are you biting me?" The big red bird moved up, and using

one of its wings like a hand, it began to random smash about with the black pot. These people immediately began to miserably shout again.

The little guy did not sympathize at all, allowing it to do as it pleased.

“Is the Martial Imperial Family that formidable? Aren’t you getting beaten while being sat on by my butt?!” The big red bird sat on top of the group of people, smashing about as if they were ping pong balls. It beat the group of people until they were badly battered, and their bad tempers disappeared.

“You guys are behaving so well.” In the end, the little guy gave each of them a kick. He kicked these guys into rolling calabashes, stepping on their bodies before leaving.

“Who are you?!” The group of people were resentful, yet they were shocked at the same time. How old was he? Yet he was still so terrifying, it was simply like Shi Yi two to three years ago!

“Fourth brother, sixth brother, and ninth brother, you guys go separately. You all will go into the forbidden land alone to find them and let them know that there is such a terrifying youth.”

“Cousin Shi Yi is there. This time, we lost too much face. If we cannot defeat him, then wouldn’t it mean that we have no one backing up our Martial Imperial Family?!”

The group of people all had black eyes. Their mouths were crooked, and their eyes were slanted. They were swelling like a pig’s head, and all of them were extremely indignant.

In the distance, the little guy stared at the sable and wiped away his saliva. He always felt that stewing it would definitely taste good; after all, it was an Archaic descendant.

Regardless, this sable was extremely grateful towards them. It acted rather intimately, making them too embarrassed to stew it.

“What did you say? There are some historical remains, and within them are all precious artifacts, sword mountains, beast horns, divine rings, and more? That they are all capable of flight, and have developed intelligence a long time ago?” The little guy was shocked.

The sable did indeed escape from that area. A great amount of the most powerful geniuses were fighting it out, and even though it was powerful, it still almost suffered a fatal blow, an inch away from losing its life.

“Correct, those historical remains are one of the Hundred Shattering Mountains’ most important areas. It is also one of the most precious lands!” The sable said.

“What are you waiting for? Let’s hurry!” The big red bird couldn’t sit still any more.

“No wonder the outer regions were so desolate. I didn’t see that many people. It turns out that all of the geniuses left for those places, fighting it out within those historical remains and precious lands,” said the little guy to himself.

They once again set out, leaving through the golden passageway. They

continuously charged forward, continuously passing through eight regions. They passed through eight golden gates in succession, running through vast regions.

Along the way, the amount of experts they met increased in frequency, and it became more and more lively.

Sure enough, the closer they got to the heart of the Hundred Shattering Mountain', the more powerful creatures they met. Geniuses began to appear in large numbers.

In the end, they passed through a total of twenty four regions. Along the way, they fought through many battles because the number of geniuses from the various clans began to increase. It was impossible to avoid conflict, resulting in explosive battles.

This trip took up many days before they finally entered the desolate region.

There was no vegetation here, and there was a lack of life. The great land was scarlet red, as if it was contaminated by blood.

However, this area was not quiet at all. There were too many geniuses rushing over, charging towards the center. Clouds and mist curled up around that location, and multicolored light flickered about. It was as if it was a demonic land filled with treasures.

Two stone mountains formed a gate. The region inside was extremely vast, and the black mist took shape, surrounding those large historical remains. From time to time, precious artifacts would fly up, emitting air-shattering sounds.

Outside of the gate formed by the two stone mountains, countless creatures walked over, all of them hesitating as to whether or not they should enter.

The number of creatures here were too numerous. They completely filled up the area outside the mountain gate. The little guy felt a little dizzy when he saw this. There were creatures of all types here; there were golden giant birds, strong creatures, Pi Xiu, and even Suan Ni. There were also human disciples from ancient families, sacred experts, kings from ancient countries, *etc.*

“Hey, come look! Is that completely golden bird a Peng bird?” The big red bird seemed to be a bit terrified, nudging the little guy.

“It seems like it will taste good.” The little guy’s large eyes flickered, and used his sleeves to wipe his mouth, fearing that his saliva might drip.

The sable was speechless. Along the way, it already realized that this human youth was more savage than Archaic species like itself. He already ate a few powerful Archaic species that dared to provoke him.

‘Come look. Is that horned dragon pure-blooded? Why do I feel that it is extremely terrifying, and that it is carrying some powerful pressure? It shouldn’t really have originated from the Archaic sacred mountains right?’

After arriving here, the big red bird felt as if he didn’t have enough eyes to see everything. At the same time, it was also not as arrogant, holding itself back. That was because the creatures here were numerous, and they were all extremely powerful. The aura they emitted made people’s hearts palpitate.

Chapter 139 – Youth's Ferocity

Numerous creatures waited in front of the towering and great mountain gate. Some of them were densely covered in scales, and others had bright and magnificent feathers. They took in and sent out large amounts of multicolored lights, and all types of powerful species were there, all of them born with different talents.

Yellow mist bubbled forth, and the great earth trembled. There was a huge monster that was more than fifty meters in length with the appearance of a pangolin. However, it had the head of a Flood dragon, and was incomparably dignified. It was flowing with golden multicolored light as it appeared.

Everyone immediately cried out in alarm; this was a Land Dragon! As long as it stood on the great earth, its strength would be incredibly great. It could move mountains and drain seas, and was exceptionally terrifying.

Ao...

An entirely black Violent Ape appeared on top of a mountain. It roared towards the sky, and its voice roared like a tsunami; it made people's hearts tremble with fear. It used its strength to beat its chest, creating an oppressive and astonishing sound that made it seem as if a heavenly drum was ringing out.

With a hong sound, this ten meter tall Violent Ape leapt up, jumping directly from the stone mountain to a neighboring mountaintop. Immediately, it caused smoke and dust to rise into the air, smashing apart the mountain peak. The black hair on its body was black and thick, and it was jumping towards this area.

With a peng sound, the great land immediately cracked outwards. The black Violent Ape roared and hissed, revealing its snow white teeth. Dark light flickered about, circling around its body and giving it a ferocious and malevolent appearance.

Everyone there had no choice but to move away. This Violent Ape was too fierce, and no one dared to provoke it. It stopped in front of the mountain gate, observing the inside from the elevated position. It did not immediately enter, and continuously roared.

A butterfly flew over, and it was roughly a meter in length. Rainbow light flowed with overflowing color, and it was extremely gorgeous as it arrived and danced about the mountain gate.

Everyone was frightened, and even that Violent Ape no longer uttered a word. It could not stop itself from taking two steps back as it revealed a vigilant expression.

“It is the legendary Crack Demonic Butterfly [1] !” Light shot out from the big red bird’s eyes. It was a bit nervous, yet it was developing an expectation.

[tl: [1] = Now that I’m looking at it, Sky Shattering Demonic Butterfly is probably a more accurate name, but since I used this before, yolo.]

The little guy also began to carefully watch. The gorgeous stripes covering its body were all mysterious symbols. It was as if they were made by heaven, and even though they looked weak, they were actually incomparably powerful.

According to the records written down within ancient books, when the Archaic

Demon Butterfly flapped its wings, it would cause cracks in ten thousand li of clear sky and shake the earth. It was so powerful that there was nothing else like it.

In the distance, a large golden bird glanced over. In addition, there was also an unusual green bird that continuously stared at the Demonic Butterfly.

Bird species had a deadly attraction towards these types of creatures. If they were able to swallow it, then their strength would definitely increase by an entire level. However, if they were killed instead, then it would be a pity.

Hong, hong...

The great earth lightly trembled, and a bronze-colored ant appeared. It was only a zhang in length. Each time it moved, it would immediately cause the great earth to shake and split apart; it was as if a mountain was moving.

“A Divine Ant that descended from the Divine Bug appeared! In the ancient years, they were all grouped together as they moved out, dominating over a few terrifying years. All of them could move mountains and level land, possessing extraordinary strength.” Someone sucked in a cold breath of air.

“Good thing only one came.”

“Impossible, they’ve always stayed in groups. How could there only be one!”

Sure enough, right as his voice dropped, the great earth began to once again tremble. A bronze expanse appeared, and from start to finish, there was a total of twenty of them. All of them were sturdy enough to crush apart the stone

mountains.

Within the group, there was a Divine Ant that wasn't bronze-colored. It was actually silver white, and it flickered with dazzling rays of light, and it was even stronger. As soon as it appeared, it already made people's hearts palpitate.

"This strength of this bloodline sure is astonishing!" Everyone there began to shiver. This was definitely a terrifying competitor.

Colors flowed in all directions, and a creature that looked like a dandelion appeared. It wasn't a type of grass, but was rather a glistening branch with fresh leaves. A snow white globe rested on its upper half that sparkled with a crystalline splendor. It was like white feathers, and a few would drop from time to time, floating into the distance.

"Demonic Cattail Tree!"

Many people were horrified. They all backed off in succession, because those white fluffs were deadly. They were known for their cursing powers, and as long as they dropped on top of flesh, then it would immediately take root, sucking out all the divine essence within.

Since ancient years, there was a Demonic Tree that was greatly blessed. It killed many divine creatures, and when its demonic fluff floated down, it would take root within the flesh of deities, sucking dry all the essence energy from their bodies.

Following that, only after the various saints took action was that Demonic Tree killed. However, it still scattered endless saint blood, making that battle

extremely difficult.

Although the Demonic Cattail Tree is a botanical creature, its roots seemed like legs. It could use them to walk, and was also extremely fast. Once it arrived here, it directly took root into the ground and began to absorb the great earth's spiritual essence, not moving again.

Everyone seemed as if they were avoiding snakes and scorpions, stepping aside and giving it its own area. No one was willing to get closer.

Suddenly, a violent gale swept up violently, causing sand to fly and rocks to roll. A large bird swooped down from the skies, and its body was green. However there were specks of red light glittered about, emitting a brilliant radiance. Its beak was spotlessly white, and what was the most peculiar was that it only had a single leg. However, when it landed, it was extremely stable, shaking and splitting apart the surface of the ground.

“Bifang [2]! It's actually a legendary Bifang!” Someone shouted in alarm.

[tl: [2] = image below]



After everyone heard what was said, their expressions all changed. This type of bird was extremely rare, but within the ancient years, it was definitely a demon lord. It was known as a heavenly ranked demonic bird, invincible and unrivalled.

Everyone there backed up. This demonic bird was exceptionally rare. They did not know whether or not this Bifang's bloodline was sufficiently pure. Otherwise, if it truly was the young of a heavenly ranked vicious bird, then it was likely that it would be able to eat a genius just by opening its mouth.

The Bifang's form was similar to that of a crane. Its entire body was green, and specks of scarlet light sparkled about. The bird's beak was pure white, and dazzling rays of divine radiance revolved around its body.

It casted sidelong glances at everyone, its eyes sweeping over the big golden bird, Suan Ni, Pi Xiu, and Horned Dragon one by one. It stood by itself in an area without moving as it observed what was happening within the gate.

Within the vicinity of the majestic mountain gates, the number of creatures grew larger and larger. There were so many that it was difficult to see all of them. They were all extraordinarily powerful, and were all geniuses from various races.

After arriving here, all of the human race experts became extremely cautious. None of them dared to be careless; otherwise, it was likely that they would be torn apart by a terrifying creature.

"Little bro!" Suddenly, the little guy revealed a happy expression. He had good eyes, and saw the Nine-Headed Lion within the group of creatures. It was because the lion was rather eye catching, as its entire body was bright. Its body looked like it was forged out of gold, and no matter where it was, it would still draw attention.

When the Nine-Headed Lion heard this voice, its body immediately went stiff. It was right in the middle of chatting with a few of its close friends. It never would have thought that it would hear this devil-like voice.

The little guy didn't care at all, and squeezed his way forward. When the surrounding creatures saw this human, they were all rather annoyed. They were

about to get angry, but they never expected this youth to be so ridiculously strong, directly pushing all the experts to the side.

“Human, you are setting foot in a region that you should not be entering!” warned a creature. This area was all for Archaic species, and all of them were extremely powerful; humans did not dare to come here.

“Don’t anger me!” The little guy replied like this, immediately making this group of powerful creatures bewildered.

Hou... A vicious beast angrily roared, emitting its killing intent. Multicolored light flickered all about its fur, and its might spreading out. “I am warning you! Don’t bare your fangs in front of me, or else I’ll eat you!” The little guy suddenly turned around, facing that vicious beast and berating it.

Immediately, this group of creatures were petrified. Did they mishear what was said? These words seemed wrong somehow... Ordinarily, wasn’t it the Archaic beasts that threatened the humans, saying that they would eat them? Why was it the other way around today? Moreover, this devilish brat was still so young!

“Human, are you tired of living?” These vicious beasts charged forward, and symbols poured down in torrents like a great flood.

The little guy did not say anything else, kicking towards the ten types of symbols flying towards him. Like an ocean wave, it swept out. With a peng sound, the sole of his feet collided into that vicious beast.

Right when everyone thought that his leg was going to be devoured, that

tyrannical vicious beast instead began to miserably cry out. Its mouth was full of shattered teeth, and fresh blood flowed; its enormous body flew out.

The other creatures began to move out of the way. This vicious beast smashed into the ground with a hong sound, not getting up again. Its mouth was fractured, and it incessantly howled in grief.

Within the group of Archaic species, there wasn't a single one who wasn't fearful of such a powerful human youth. It was a mere kick, yet it immediately took care of a vicious beast.

"Don't provoke me!" The little guy seemed to be a bit annoyed as he puffed his cheeks. He stared with his large eyes, running them over the Archaic species.

Following that, he walked forward, directly pushing aside these powerful races. He pushed them to the side, and walked forward, appearing incredibly valiant.

The group of Archaic species were completely dumbstruck. Exactly who was the vicious beast ah? This child was too savage! He entered their region that no others dared to walk into, impatiently pushing them to the side.

Everything was truly flipped around to the point where they couldn't believe what was happening!

In the distance, the group of human geniuses were also struck dumb from seeing this. Even if they had a powerful individual in their group who did not fear Archaic species, they still would not be this aggressive!

This child was too savage!

The little guy cleared the way in front of him, and the big red bird jolted its buttocks eagerly as it followed behind him. It was extremely cocky, saying, "Move aside, move aside. You never met a savage child yet right? Get out of the way, quickly, don't blame me for not warning you guys. Those who don't consider carefully will all be eaten!"

The group of creatures were all a bit stunned. They dug at their ears to make sure that they weren't hearing wrong. The human child was really going to eat them? It really overturned their impressions of the human race.

Above all, when they saw that this big red bird was clearly a powerful Archaic species, yet it was still so eagerly attentive, the creatures who were originally about to erupt in anger held themselves back.

The sable summoned its courage, and also began to follow along. It was a bit terrified. Even though it was powerful, following behind this savage child still made it feel fear and trepidation. This was simply too intrepid.

The little guy traveled across and arrived. He had a pure smile on his face as he said, "Little bro!"

The Nine-Headed Lion's entire body was rigid. It truly did not want to meet this devilish brat again. It felt that its neck was a bit numb, and turned around its head with difficulty.

"You're still alive?" It had a complicated expression on its face. Towards this savage child, it felt anger and annoyance, yet also feel a bit of gratitude. Although many things happened along the way to make it thoroughly resentful, at the crucial moment, the other party still risked his life to block four experts,

creating a road of life for it.

“Of course! Of those four fellows, I got rid of two of them.” The little guy spoke without the least bit of concern.

When the Nine-Headed Lion heard this, it immediately stared blankly. Under such dangerous circumstances, this savage child was still able to strike back? However, after seeing him leaping and frisking about like before and appearing here, what he said was most likely not false.

“Little bro, it’s good that nothing happened to you. I was scared that you encountered danger.” The little guy walked over, and patted its golden and resplendent clawed arm.

Those Archaic species that previously stood in the little guy’s way almost had their jaws drop to the ground. They were scared until their eyeballs were about to fall out; the little bro he was calling out to was actually the Nine-Headed Lion?

Numerous creatures became foolish. This was the descendant of an Archaic divine king who was known for slaughter! Its bloodline was incomparably powerful, and normal creatures wouldn’t even dare to get close.

A human youth was actually this carefree, calling it... Little bro!

The Nine-Headed Lion’s entire body was brilliant. It angrily stared with its two eyes, and its might was astonishing. It was about to flare-up; to be called little bro in front of so many Archaic species, it really had no face.

“Little bro, are you being hostile towards me? Don’t blame me for being

impolite!” The little guy widened his eyes, and no longer cared. He began to take steps forward, staring at that powerful creature whose body was burning with golden light.

The Nine-Headed Lion carried a terrifying dignity. It stared forward, but the moment their eyes met, it immediately withered. It truly was scared of this this devilish brat going crazy, beating it up in the process. In a soft voice, it said, “We’re friends, so of course we have to act friendly, but can you please not address me like that?”

“What are you scared of? You’re my little bro, so what is there to be worried about? Who dares to laugh at you?” The little guy swept his eyes over the surroundings.

No one from the group of creatures that blocked him before laughed, and all felt their bodies turning cold.

However, in front, there were a few Archaic descendants who couldn’t believe it, and one of them sneered. “I say, Golden Lion, did you really make a human your older brother? It truly is humiliating.”

“Right? As brothers that have interacted with you, if you make a human your senior, how can we endure this?”

The two who spoke were from the same race. They had human bodies, but their head regions were not quite the same. It was a bit bigger, and between their brows was actually an extra vertical eye.

These were experts from the three eyed race, and were considered Archaic

descendants. They were blood brothers, and entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains together. Their strength was shockingly tyrannical.

“I say, Nine-Headed Lion, you make us too shocked. To actually find a human youth as your senior brother, is he blackmailing you somehow? Do you want me to help you eat him?” At this time, a Luan bird opened its mouth. Its wings were brightly colored, flickering with rainbow rays of light.

This was definitely a tyrannical species. Its race was the impressive and well known Archaic divine bird. Back then, its power shocked everything under the heavens, and it rarely met worthy adversaries.

“You two stay on the side.” The little guy was extremely dauntless, and after speaking, he immediately pressed forward. He pointed at the three eyed race experts and said, “Count yourselves lucky. I don’t eat humanoid creatures, so stand on the side!”

He loudly berated, not putting these two great experts in his eyes at all. This obviously caused a sensation, drawing the attention of countless creatures.

“You!” He pointed at the Rainbow Luan bird and said, “Think. Are you ready to be roasted or boiled? I will give you the opportunity to choose.”

Immediately, a huge commotion erupted outside the mountain gate. Regardless of whether it was the humans or geniuses from other races, they were all shocked. Chatter sprung up everywhere.

Chapter 140 – Rise of the Humans

When the Rainbow Luan heard what was said, all of the feathers on its body stood up, especially those that were gathered on its head. Its bright tail feathers were standing even more upright, and magnificent and bright colors covered its entire body. It angrily widened its two eyes, revealing an ominous glint.

“Human, who do you think you are speaking to?!” Its words resounded, as if blades and swords were clashing together; it was a bit awe-inspiring.

“Aren’t you just a bird? Nothing more than food.” The little guy spoke without caring in the slightest. He casted sidelong glances at it; were you trying to imply that you were actually something special?

The Luan’s cries shook the skies. Multicolored light blossomed, and an expanse of bright feathers flew out. It was as if rainbow-colored swords were slashing their way over, emitting air-shattering sounds. The wuwu sounds were terrifying, attacking straight towards the area between the little guy’s brows.

Hou... The Nine-Headed Lion released a roar, and golden rays of light burned and flourished. It submerged the area in front of it, blocking those bright feather swords and stopping them in midair.

“Brother Lion, what is the meaning of this?” The Rainbow Luan’s face dropped, seeming extremely displeased.

“Brother Luan, there is no need to take things too far. There is no need for such force.” The Nine-Headed Lion spoke. If it was anyone else, then whatever. However, this Luan’s grandparents were quite close to the Nine Spirit King, so

the lion was not willing to see it suffer from bad luck.

The little guy got annoyed and said, “Little bro, why are you blocking me from my prey? This type of strange bird is extremely rare. I think that it will be extremely tasty.”

The Rainbow Luan’s feathers stood up one by one. Multicolored light flickered, and its eyes were scarlet red as it said, “Human, say that again!”

The little guy didn’t even pay it any attention, not opening his mouth again. He directly walked forward with large steps, replacing words with action. He closed in on the Rainbow Luan, darkening its little face. He hated being threatened by other creatures the most.

The surrounding creatures were shocked. This human youth was so powerful! Was he truly not afraid of the Rainbow Luan, and truly wanted to eat it?

“Human, you are too arrogant...” Before that Rainbow Luan even made another move, the expert from the three eyed race once again spoke. A cold smile hung from the corners of its lips.

‘If the other person doesn’t provoke me, then I wouldn’t offend that person either.’ The little guy turned around and said towards them, “Didn’t I say this before? You two are humanoids, and I don’t want to eat you, so don’t irritate me!”

The two individuals from the three eyed race immediately darkened their faces. It was always them who threatened others, and there was no one who dared to yap their mouths about eating them or not before.

“Today, no one take action. Let us do it!” The voice came from the three eyed race, and two brothers said this in a heavy tone.

“It really was you. We meet again.” Right at this moment, a cold sou sou cold laugh rang out. A strange snake that was several meters long appeared. It wasn’t that thick, but it was still astonishing.

Its body was scarlet red, and it appeared as if it was cast out of divine gold. Below the head region, its body began to divide into two bodies. It had six legs and four wings. Scales covered its body densely, eccentric and sinister.

This was an Archaic descendant — Feiyi. Within Broken Sky City, it had met the little guy once before. In the past, it directly smashed its tail over, provoking and attacking the little guy, almost sparking conflict.

“Snake, you’re doing this again. If you provoke me one more time, then I won’t be able to forgive you anymore,” warned the little guy.

Thick mists curled up within the majestic mountain gates, and strands of precious light flew out. According to legend, those were all powerful precious artifacts that had long developed intelligence. They were absolutely dazzling.

Meanwhile, numerous creatures were waiting outside the mountain gate. They were crowded there, yet none of them dared to act blindly without thinking. They didn’t go in immediately, and currently, many people’s eyes were drawn towards the little guy’s group.

The Feiyi coldly snorted. Its scarlet blood red body flickered with light, and its

two eyes were incomparably ice cold as it said, "This is not Broken Sky City. Without your elder's protection, it really isn't the time for you to act so unbridled."

"Wu, it really is lively here. It has been a long time since a member of the human race has dared to challenge creatures like us." A big Flame Crow spoke. Its entire body was black, and was emitting strands of black flames. It was also a former acquaintance of the Nine-Headed Lion.

The Nine-Headed Lion was getting a headache. This time, things were too crazy. These were all powerful species, and moreover, they all came from extremely powerful races. Now that they were all gathered together, they were definitely up to no good.

"Big red!" The little guy shouted. At this time, he did not have any fear. On the contrary, he was extremely stirred up. He blinked his large eyes and stared at the group of Archaic species while wiping away his saliva.

"I'm over here." The big red bird eagerly appeared, moving forward.

"Hurry up. Wash that black pot of yours clean and boil a pot of water. Prepare for a great meal!" Demanded the little guy.

The big red bird frowned. That was its precious artifact. Although it looked like a black pot, it was actually carved from a bird egg. It was rich with precious energy, and was priceless. However, it became relieved soon after. It raised its brows in delight and laughed with its eyes when it thought of cooking a pot of Archaic descendants. Would he really miss such a great meal?

“Alright! I’ll start boiling the water!” It looked everywhere, searching for a source of water. In the end, it found a spring beside the mountain gate.

The Rainbow Luan had already waited for an extremely long time. It was about to flap its wings over, but was instead stopped by a golden light. The Nine-Headed Lion firmly held it back. No matter what, it had to protect this bird due to the relationship between their two races.

“You crossed the line of death, so you only have yourself to blame!” The three eyed race brothers directly took action without any hesitation.

The space between his brows flourished magnificently with rays of light, emitting an astonishing blue light. The little guy lifted up a boulder that weighed over ten thousand jin, smashing it into that blue light. With a pu sound, the boulder immediately smashed apart in the sky. It transformed into dust, scattering onto the ground. This type of astonishing power made the group of creatures feel their hearts alarmed and their bodies leaping; they felt waves of fear.

The little guy lifted his hand, and a golden light flourished from within his palm. Lightning hacked out, colliding with that blue light. The air immediately exploded into a lump of dazzling light. The shower of radiance scattered down, falling on the ground and on top of the rocks. Waves of pupu sounds rang out, and deep and terrifying holes appeared on the ground.

“He has a few skills.” The three eyed race expert used some strength to step on the ground, immediately causing this region of the great earth to rupture. That black crack extended out over ten zhang, and it was clear how terrifying the strength of its flesh was.

His head of blue hair fluttered about as he suddenly soared into the air. His two arms unfolded, swooping down. It was as if a great Peng was spreading its wings, incomparably oppressive; that type of terrifying aura was extremely intimidating.

Everyone became incomparably fearful. He was angry. It was simply as if a mountain torrent erupted, rushing out from within those ten thousand great mountains. No one was willing to get caught up by it!

“Too powerful! It’s as if the true human form appeared!”

“How could it be this powerful? The three eyed race was indeed shocking, and they are worthy of being known as one of the tyrannical races. Their heavenly talents are different, and other creatures can’t compare.”

All of the creatures were exclaiming in admiration.

The three eyed race genius swooped over, bringing with it a gale. From the ground, sand flew and rocks rolled. Clouds and mists surged. Moreover, multicolored light flickered, shocking people to the extreme.

Right as everyone's hearts were trembling and in shock, the Nine-Headed Lion couldn't watch any longer. It turned around and faced the other way. This was because he knew just how terrifying the fighting strength of the little guy's physical body was. Just use your precious artifacts ... Why do you have to rush over? He began to feel sympathy for the three eyed expert.

Hong

Blue light shone brilliantly, and the three eyed expert dropped down from the sky with his feet stamping downward, aiming for the little guy's forehead. This was the ultimate finishing move; to smash apart the opponent's head.

The little guy's pure eyes lit up. Facing this type of attack, he stood his ground without moving. He simply lifted his hand to erase those bright blue symbols. Following that, with a peng sound, he caught the three eyed expert's ankle with a terrifying divine shackling force. Then, he furiously spun him in a circular motion before smashing him into the ground.

Streaks of cracks extended out from the ground. The humanoid creature smashed into a rock, causing dust and smoke to rise. Its body was convulsing and spitting out loud mouthfuls of blood.

All types of geniuses from great races were petrified. None of them thought that it would be like this, as the discrepancy from start to finish was too great.

The three eyed race's expert rushed out, wanting to crush the little guy under his feet. In the end, however, he were caught by the human youth as if he was grabbing a little chick, directly flinging him into the rocky ground; this was too terrifying.

Aowu... [1]

[tl: [1] = I always use the pinyin for sound effects, but if you didn't know, this is the sound of wailing in chinese.]

The three eyed expert rolled his eyes and almost passed out. Even though his body was strong, causing the rocks to crack open, its body was still in great pain. Blood spewed out from his mouth, yet he wanted to struggle up.

However, the little guy grasped his ankle, once again spinning him around and smashed him with a hong sound on top of a huge boulder. This time, the tree eyed expert directly went unconscious, and quite a few bones were fractured.

“Release my brother!”

The other three eyed race expert was furious. His two hands moved out, and the blue light was like a blade as it sliced apart the heaven and earth. It quickly flew out, attacking towards the middle of the little guy’s back.

Pu

The little guy used the captive in his hands to block his back, resulting in a bloody flash of light. The individual in his hand released a miserable cry, waking up from his unconscious state; it was almost hacked in half.

“Brother!” The other three eyed expert cried out in alarm. His eye sockets were about to split as he attacked forward violently.

The little guy turned around while carrying his captive. His entire body erupted in golden lightning, using everything he had. This sea of lightning erupted suddenly, and it began to hack in front of him.

Hong!

The three eyed expert’s attack was disintegrated, and he began to spray out large mouthfuls of blood as he staggered backwards.

This was extremely astonishing. You have to understand that the little guy used all of his strength as if it was some large scale battle. However, he was not shot dead. Instead, he only trembled a bit and coughed out blood, with a bit of its body charred black. It’s race’s precious techniques and symbols were truly astonishing.

The little guy was dissatisfied. This attack did not achieve the anticipated result.

However, in the other people’s eyes, it was completely different. This was

simply too terrifying. This was only one attack, yet it actually severely wounded an expert from the powerful three eyed race!

With a shua sound, the little guy rushed out. Symbols covered the sky, enshrouding the area in front of him. The three eyed expert that had been severely injured previously naturally couldn't fight back. By getting closer, it naturally made the situation even more dangerous.

With a hong sound, the three eyed expert was blasted flying. Its entire body was scorched black, giving off strands of white smoke. He fell on the ground and twitched a bit before never being able to stand up again.

The little guy threw the brother to the side. The two of them lied next to each other side by side, both of them unable to stand after receiving grave injuries.

Everyone there became overwhelmed in shock. This was too savage... It was only a few moves too, yet he already took care of two genius experts.

"Why are you a humanoid? I hate these types of Archaic descendants!" The little guy grumbled, and seemed extremely angry.

Everyone became stupefied. He truly did want to eat them...

"What about that Luan bird? I want to eat it the most. Regardless of whether I roast it or stew it, both ways would definitely taste really good." The little guy turned around and stared at that gorgeously colored and beautifully winged divine bird descendant.

At this time, the Rainbow Luan bird became a bit apprehensive. Such a strong

pair of brothers were unexpectedly defeated like this. They were directly mowed down, and even if died it still wouldn't believe it.

“Wei, I’m talking about you. Get in the pot already.” The little guy shouted in discontent as he closed in on the Luan.

“You’re too rampant! I’m going to risk it all against you!” The Rainbow Luan angrily rebuked him, throwing off the Golden Lion’s arm. It spread its wings into the sky, emitting light from its entire body as it covered the sky in symbols.

The little guy concentrated his gaze, getting ready to confront the bird.

However, right at this moment, a ray of scarlet multicolored light rushed out. It was incomparably terrifying, striking towards the back of his head without a single sound or aura. It was hot and sinister, wanting to pierce through his skull.

The Feiyi took action, spitting out a flying sword that had flaming light curling around it. It was only the length of a palm, yet its aura was astonishing. The blade was a glistening scarlet.

Dang

The little guy moved sideways, avoiding the sword radiance. His finger struck the body of the blade, wanting to seize it. However, this blade's spirit was quite strong, quickly dodging him. Moreover, it erupted in endless flames, burning his arm.

A great battle was about to erupt like this. The symbols from the Luan descended from the skies, and the Feiyi on the ground took action. One bird one snake moved quickly and violently like lightning, both of them radiating magnificent rays of light.

Hong!

The little guy didn't hold back. He used the Suan Ni's precious bone mirror to blast out an enormous lightning, frying the Luan's feathers into and scorching a region black.

"Kill!" The Luan was furious. It opened its mouth to spit out a rainbow-colored precious fan. It was made out of feathers, and with a honglong sound, a ray of multicolored flew out. It created a huge crater in the ground.

Kacha

The little guy avoided it. Electric radiance flew out, and his primary target was the Feiyi. This snake was extremely sinister, and it was better to eliminate it earlier.

Scarlet red clouds lingered about, and that flying sword once again attacked with an explosion of fiery radiance. If one examined it more carefully, they would find that it was actually polished out of a fierce tooth, and that its radiance was as red and sparkling as a cornelian.

When a Feiyi is born into the world, it would inevitably create a huge drought. That was because they thoroughly understood the fire dao precious methods. The scarlet fierce teeth flying sword was wrapped in fiery light. It immediately hacked down, and the great earth cracked open with a honglong sound. The small chink it made was astonishing, directly splitting apart over a hundred zhang outwards.

Even the little guy was startled. He quickly evaded to the side, narrowly avoided being pierced. Moreover, he almost fell into that several meter wide crevice. He began to treat these two enemies in this battle seriously.

The little guy's main focus was on the Feiyi, and wanted to get rid of it first. Rays of lightning circulated his body, forming a golden-colored shadow as he dashed out. His hand held the bone mirror, and struck out like thunder.

At this moment, everyone was shocked into a sense of loss. His current appearance was like that of a young deity. Glaring golden light covered his body, and his attack power was powerful to the point of making people tremble.

The Feiyi immediately felt its scalp going numb. It absolutely never thought that the little guy would be so many times more terrifying than when it first met him. It also broke through after coming inside, and wanted to devour the precious blood in this human youth. He never expected to have ended up kicking

this iron plate.

However, its cultivation was still extremely terrifying. At the very least, it could be considered outstanding among the Archaic species, and it rarely had a worthy opponent.

It did everything it could to resist, and great flames overflowing into the heavens. The entire artifact was submerged in fiery light. Scarlet multicolored light danced about, and precious techniques flew about in chaos. It tore apart this great earth, causing the mountain rocks to shatter.

That fierce teeth emitted light, transforming into a flying sword. It weaved in and out, and originally, even the little guy didn't dare to face it head on, making the group of creatures feel waves of terror.

Qiang!

Suddenly, the little guy took action, meeting the scarlet glistening flying sword head on. He erupted with countless symbols and rays of lightning. He wanted to subdue this precious artifact, creating kengqiang sounds.

The Feiyi's expression changed. After more than ten bouts within this great battle, it already had thoughts of fleeing. Precious techniques shot out, and the fiery radiance was heaven overflowing; neither of them could do much to the other party. This was the result of the Luan bird attacking cooperatively from the sky. The Feiyi was about to run away.

"You want to leave? It's not that easy!"

A divine moon suddenly appeared behind the little guy's back, silver white and resplendent. It flew out in that instant, colliding with that Feiyi's scarlet divine sword.

With a weng sound ringing out, the silver splendor became hazy. The silver moon surrounded the scarlet and crystalline flying sword, imprisoning it inside and preventing it from flying away.

Following the little guy's increase in strength, his comprehension and understanding of precious techniques became deeper by another level.

The Feiyi's expression changed. This precious artifact absolutely could not be lost. It was created from its own most powerful symbol bone. It personally refined it for over a dozen years before changing it into the shape of a flying sword.

It rushed forward, wanting to seize it back. The fiery radiance burned ever more fiercely, becoming incomparably dazzling. It caused the ground to change into magma, continuously boiling.

"Mine, mine, they are all mine!" The little guy was happy, collecting back the silver moon. This time, he did not use the golden bone shears, so it didn't ruin the other party's precious artifact. He finally obtained an excellent and intact weapon.

"Give it back to me!" The Feiyi was raging, and its expression was fierce.

Chi

A streak of golden light flew out, and the pair of dragon shears was still sent out. With a pu sound, a stroke of bloody light emerged. The Feiyi was almost snapped apart, and fresh blood flowed.

Hong

Following that, the little guy flipped his hand, and the sparkling and translucent snow white bone mirror shone out. Lightning interweaved, this time completely exploding on that severely injured Feiyi's body; it had difficulty defending itself.

Ah...

The Feiyi miserably cried out. Its entire body was scorched black and it flew out horizontally; it was difficult for it to get up.

Meanwhile, the little brought out the golden bone shears again. It rushed into the heavens, hacking towards the Luan in midair.

This entire string of attacks and movements flowed smoothly. From when the Feiyi was suddenly struck by the bone shears to when the shears once again rose up, it was fast to the point where others couldn't react quickly enough.

A streak of golden light streaked across, and with a pu sound, the Luan in the sky shouted loudly. Rainbow feathers fell down, and its leg was wounded. Roughly a dozen jin of flesh fell down. At the same time, its wings were tangled around the bone shears. Golden light flickered incessantly, and as kengqiang sounds rang out, it fell down in the end. It tried to run away, but a bloody hole had been cut into one of its wings. A chunk of precious flesh that was still bloody with feathers sticking to it fell down.

Ah... The Rainbow Luan miserably cried out repeatedly, and did not dare descend. It circled about in the air.

Everyone there was shocked. This was only a short period of time, yet four powerful experts had been defeated. This was completely wrong.

“Big red, did you finish preparing?” Asked the little guy.

“It’s done, just waiting for something to go into the pot!” The big red bird cried out from in front of the mountain gate, and had propped up the large pot up a long time ago. The water inside was already boiling.

The little guy wiped away his saliva. He grabbed the chunk of Luan thigh flesh and the chunk of flesh that came from the divine wing. Multicolored light flickered, and auspicious vapors rose. He said, “Roast these two pieces of meat!”

Soon afterwards, he then then arrived in front of the Feiyi. He directly lifted it up, resting it on his shoulders before saying, “Snake soup tastes the best. I think I will just stew it.”

He dragged his spoils of war and walked towards that mountain gate. He greeted the Nine-Headed Lion and said, “Little bro, come on. I’m inviting you to eat.”

Along the way, there wasn’t a single genius from the large races who didn’t back off. This was too savage! He really was going to eat it ah... This time, there wasn’t a single person who dared to block him.

Outside the mountain gate, there was a clear spring. After he put down his spoils of war, he washed his filthy little face, revealing his true appearance.

“He is... The devilish brat from the Void God Realm!”

A few of the human geniuses cried out loudly, and they all revealed looks of disbelief.

The little guy revealed his true appearance, and after someone recognized him, it naturally caused everyone to be shocked. This area immediately began to boil with commotion.

In the distance, a golden bird glanced at him from the side. The Suan Ni, Horned Dragon, Pi Xiu, and others were astonished, and were looking at him strangely; however, none of them actually took action.

A butterfly quickly fluttered about, and the Demonic Cattail Tree also swayed; they also acted as observers.

“Truly powerful!” The Bifang spoke to itself, and a glaring radiance erupted within its pupils.

Chapter 141 – To Eat Heartily

“I didn’t see wrong right? It really is him! The devilish brat from the Void God Realm truly entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains!”

Loud clamoring was happening outside, and all of the human race geniuses were in an uproar. No wonder someone offered a bounty, wanting his head; he really did enter this small world.

“Seeing his victory proves his reputation. What a pity it is for the Feiyi, three eyed geniuses and Rainbow Luan to have met him.”

“Truly no qualms towards fighting, angering humans and deities alike — devilish brat!”

The people sighed in admiration. When they thought of all the bizarre things that he did, they all felt sorrow and regret. There were many people who wanted to do heaven angering things to him, but in the end, none of them did.

The human geniuses were both amazed and shocked, yet at the same time, they felt rather excited. This rotten child’s savagery was aimed at the powerful races this time, making the human race look more impressive.

“I truly never thought that there would be a day when I could see the devilish brat’s real body! It feels a bit unreal!” A few young girls were chattering, and their vivid large eyes widened. They really wanted to squeeze their way up to the front.

Only, the area around the mountain gate was full of powerful races, so they couldn't rush through with force.

Of course, there were also people who were resentful. Within the Void God Realm, it was precisely the little guy that they couldn't stand, and now that they saw him, they hated him even more.

"If this information was spread out, regardless of whether it is the Ancient Country or the Void God Realm, they would both definitely surge with commotion! This devilish brat is becoming more and more savage, somehow reaching an astonishing cultivation level!"

This area erupted into a clamor, to the point where geniuses from other races even knew the history of the devilish brat. They learned of his splendid past, and they couldn't help but stare with their mouths open; this brat was too weird.

Beside the mountain gate, the clear spring was sweet and cold as it surged with waves. The big red bird added a black pot and sprayed out a divine light. Flames scorched about, heating the water within the pot until it boiled.

"Hurry, it started boiling a long time ago." It turned around to take a look, and it was excited to the point that it was shaking. Divine snakes like the Feiyi had a deadly enticement towards bird species.

"Start it up." The little guy tossed the strange snake over to it.

"Alright!" The big red bird agreed as it cried out with joy. It wiped off its saliva with its feathers, fearing that it might drop down.

The Feiyi's entire body was fiery red. It was covered in scales, and was incomparably solid. Rays of scarlet multicolored light were flickering about, and dang dang sounds ran out whenever it was struck. It was even tougher than that of iron and stone.

It had a single head, and from below its neck, it was divided into two snake bodies. On top of each body was a wing, and only when they were paired together could it take flight. It had a total of six claws, and they were like Flood Dragon claws. Scarlet-colored scales covered them, and they could easily tear apart iron and stone.

"It really is hard to prepare. I never ate this type of snake before." The big red bird was perspiring freely, because this snake's scarlet scales were too hard. Only after using all of his strength, did it finally peel off a small piece from the area scorched black by electricity.

In the end, it borrowed the golden bone shears from the little guy, finally speeding things up. The Feiyi was peeled before being chopped into pieces.

The Feiyi's flesh was sparkly and spotlessly white. It was extremely smooth and soft as it flowed with multicolored light. It had not been boiled within the water yet, but it already began to emit waves of sweet scent, making people drool with desire.

"Haha, alright, we'll slow cook it into snake soup. It will definitely be a delicacy on this earth!" The big red bird swiftly moved the sparkling and translucent snake meat into the pot, slow cooking it in front of everyone.

The sable also moved close to the front. Its pair of ruby-like eyes were swirling as it muttered inwardly; this youth truly was terrifying. In the future, it definitely

had to develop a good relationship with him. Otherwise, what if he was eaten by him?

“There is still a bit of fine salt here, don’t waste it.” The little guy tossed over a bag of salt, telling it to use sparingly.

After dealing with the group of Rain Clan experts within the desert, the little guy went on a search for his previously lost ‘treasures.’ As a result, he once again carried a few seasonings on him.

At this time, he was personally cleaning the chunks of meat from the bird’s thigh and wing by the clear spring. After plucking the radiating divine feathers and washing it clean, he made the big red bird flap its wings, raising a flame.

The little guy was extremely patient. He took those two chunks of precious flesh medicine that weighed around ten jin and propped them up. He began to roast the meat seriously, and soon after, the meat fragrance attacked everyone’s nostrils. The shining meat chunks began to shine with a golden tint.

“Smells so good!” The little guy wiped off his saliva.

Not to mention him, even the throats of the Archaic species who were watching nearby were moving as they began to swallow inwardly. It was because this wasn’t any normal type of flesh, but was rather the precious meat from the Rainbow Luan; how many people had the privilege of eating it?

Strands of multicolored light moved about, and the thigh and wing chunks of meat became a glistening gold. The fat fell into the flames, creating chi chi sounds, making people drool with desire.

This was definitely a great tonic medicine. After eating it, it will definitely make one's essence energy boil. They will gain an inexhaustible power, and their strength will increase by a large amount.

Not mentioning the others, the people who were hostile towards the little guy just now were moving their mouths. They were wishing to worm their way into being friends and get a portion of the golden fragrant meat.

There was only a single creature who was indignant. That was precisely the Luan bird. It was circling about in the sky, continuously crying out. It really wanted to break apart the heavens, and its entire body was flourishing with multicolored light.

“Stop shouting, it's not like I'm eating all of you. To give my little bro face, we are only eating a small chunk of your thigh and wing.” The little guy shook his head as he spoke.

The Rainbow Luan's feathers all stood up, and was about to go mad from anger. This savage child was too despicable; he was eating its flesh in front of everyone, yet he was still so tyrannical.

Within the Rainbow Luan's golden thigh meat was a layer of fat, forming a crisp layer. The fragrance pervaded the air, becoming increasingly attractive. The little guy took out the spoils of war he won — that scarlet-colored sparkling flying sword polished from fierce teeth, and cleaned it in the water. Then, he heated the blade for a long time before using it like a cooking knife.

He used the sparkling and transparent flying sword to cut open the fresh and crisp golden precious flesh medicine, causing some of the fine salt to scatter

down. After that, he opened up a container and began to smear honey on it while roasting it on low fire.

Originally, he prepared many condiments and cooking utensils. In the end, he lost all of them while he was being chased down, and could only recover these few items.

“Wu, it smells too good!”

It was nearly done cooking. The little guy tore off a chunk of the golden flesh, and the honey was sticky as he ate a mouthful. The mouthful of fragrance left his mouth, and it smelled so appetizing that it made others develop saliva in their mouths. Their saliva was about to splash out.

The little guy closed his eyes. It left a rich aftertaste, and an expression of infatuation covered his entire face. This first bite made him feel as if all of his pores were relaxed, extremely comfortable; it truly was one of this world’s delicacies.

“It tastes too good!” The little guy once again ripped off a large chunk of meat. The honey was pulled until it became like thread, and as it sparkled, the meat was golden and fragrant.

“Big Red, sable, you guys come over and eat too.” The little guy swallowed two jin of meat in a flash. His tongue felt like it was going to melt from the rich aftertaste.

The surrounding group of creatures were incredibly envious. Although this human youth was extremely savage, he really knew how to enjoy himself! In such

a intense and dangerous area, he actually acted as if there was no one else here! Seeing him gorge themselves like this made them extremely envious.

The fragrance in particular was simply too alluring. The geniuses from the other races almost threw themselves over to fight for it.

The big red bird was at a loss as he said, "That is bird meat. I don't feel too good about eating it, so I'll wait for the snake soup."

"You lack experience. This is Luan bird meat, so it's a different race from you. It is abundant with essence energy, so you will most likely break through after eating it," said the little guy.

The big red bird began to reject it even more, saying, "The Feiyi is also a great supplement, and isn't inferior to the bird! I'll wait!"

The sable drooled. It was not a bird, and directly moved closer. It sustained a severe injury; the vertical eye between its brows was almost clawed out, and it truly needed this type of precious flesh to supplement its health.

Moreover, it was extremely powerful itself. Its origin was not ordinary, and was not any bit weaker than the Luan in the sky; it was not scared of its retaliation.

With a kenchi sound, the sable swallowed a chunk of meat, and immediately cried out, saying, "So fragrant! It really is a delicacy!"

"Of course! Didn't you see who's work this was? I am the famous gourmet chef!" The little guy was proud.

The two of them ate heartily. Of course, the sable showed proper behavior. It was roughly a zhang in length, and was too embarrassed let loose to gorge itself on the meat.

Multicolored light flickered, and the fragrance assailed everyone's nostrils. The nearby Archaic species were both resentful and inwardly conflicted. They really wanted to go up and ask for a piece, because that smell was too alluring.

Only the Rainbow Luan was angrily crying in the sky. It really wanted to swoop down and fight to the death; however, it held back this urge, fearing that the little guy might get an extra snack.

"Little bro, you don't need to hold back. Come over quickly and eat with us," the little guy called out. He was enjoying the ten jin of bird wing and leg meat, and oil was dripping out of his mouth. Multicolored light sprayed out as he spoke, and his entire body was immersed in the divine rainbow light.

The golden lion moved closer with a complicated expression. This sworn brother of his was too savage; how could he be like this? It now felt as if it was the human, and this little brat was the real savage Archaic species.

"Stop staring foolishly. Hurry over and eat!" The little guy once again spoke.

How could the Nine-Headed Lion eat this? If he did, the Luan bird would definitely fight it to the death. However, looking at that golden and glossy precious meat, it really was drooling with desire. It was struggling to hold it in, and with a gulu sound, it swallowed its own saliva.

The Rainbow Luan just happened to fly across. It could clearly see and hear what was going on. It was immediately angered the extreme, loudly shouting, “Nine-Headed Lion, you... You anger me to death!”

“I didn’t eat any...” The Nine-Headed Lion felt awkward. This couldn’t be blamed on it! That meat was too fragrant, and if there weren’t any other people on the side and the Luan wasn’t there either, then it definitely wouldn’t be polite.

“The snake soup is done!” The big red bird cried out. Divine light flickered about within the black pot, and a pot of snake meat was blossoming with auspicious radiance. The fragrance wafted about, and the soup was sparkling and translucent.

“Little bro, I invite you to eat snake meat.” After eating the last piece of Luan meat, The little guy patted his own little round and bulging belly. He then patted the Nine-Headed Lion as he headed towards the black pot.

Other than the snake meat, there were also two snake gallbladders that were left behind. The big red bird naturally didn’t bother to act polite, directly taking one and swallowing it. The little guy took out the other one, and without paying much attention to it, he swallowed it into his belly. This was the best part of the Feiyi, and could not be wasted.

The little guy’s body immediately began to erupt with scarlet multicolored light. The snake gallbladder’s flourished with might, and it was surging with essence energy. It made his flesh emit thunder-like sounds.

“Good! So powerful!” The little guy was extremely happy.

Following that, it called out to the big red bird, sable, and the Nine-Headed Lion to enjoy the Feiyi together. This pot of meat was truly special. The soup was sparkling and translucent, and as divine multicolored light flickered, the snake meat was sparkling with even more precious splendor. There wasn't a single genius from the other races whose hearts weren't itching.

"Haha... Begin the meal!" The big red bird excitedly and loudly shouted. It was the first to dig in, not being polite in the slightest.

Even though the little guy ate until his stomach was bulging, his appetite was still great. After refining the precious flesh medicine from before, his body became brilliant, and he began to pig out again.

The sable did not hold itself back either. Only the Nine-Headed Lion was inwardly conflicted. It really wanted to eat it ah... However, after glancing up at the sky and seeing the Rainbow Luan angrily crying out there, it truly couldn't participate.

"Stop crying already. We wouldn't have become acquaintances if we didn't fight, so come down and eat with us. Back then, I met little bro like this too," shouted the little guy towards the sky.

The Luan was extremely angry, and naturally wouldn't compromise.

The Nine-Headed Lion was embarrassed, and couldn't say much.

A savage child, big red bird, and sable sat around the black pot as they ate to their heart's content.

There was also a Nine-Headed Lion on the side, so conflicted that it wanted to smash its head into a wall.

The little guy and the others acted as if there was no one else there. They were overjoyed as they ate, completely ignoring the gaze of the powerful creatures around them.

This was a strange scene. All of the creatures who stared were incomparably powerful, yet that human youth didn't pay any attention to them. He was in high spirits as he ate heartily.

The human geniuses had complicated expressions. What was being intrepid? This devilish brat revealed the best interpretation of this. In front of this group of Archaic descendants' faces, he roasted the meat just like that. After steaming and cooking the Archaic species, he directly gorged himself.

"Truly... of another kind!"

The human geniuses all sighed as they spoke. This devilish brat's way of doing things always made people speechless. After encountering him, many people met great misfortune, angering deities and humans alike! This time, however, his way of doing made the human race appear more impressive.

For these types of things, they only appeared every hundred or so years. Never before had they seen such a savage person before, daring to do these types of things.

Countless geniuses as well as experts from various experts were watching these individuals as they ate heartily. After many years had passed from this

scene, whenever the people brought up this event, they would still continuously sigh with regret.

Of course, at that time, the savage child's status and position would be completely different; these stories will all have become rumors and stories.

The little guy ate until his belly was as round as a ball. As soon as he opened his mouth, it would inevitably blossom with multicolored light. He absorbed too much precious flesh medicine, and his body was going through a baptism.

It was a pity that he didn't open his ninth heavenly passage from this. After all, this was an accomplishment that had only been recorded in ancient books. In reality, it had never been seen before, and the difficulty to reach such a level was beyond one's imagination!

In reality, it really was like so. It was impossible for the little guy to smash apart the shackles and create a miracle just by eating the Feiyi and Luan.

The feast finally ended, and towards these individuals, this was a type of pleasure. However, towards those around them, this was a type of torture. That type of precious flesh medicine and the delicious light it emitted was something they could only see but not eat; it truly made them suffer.

The little guy picked up the two experts from the three eyed race and carried out some simple first aid. After fixing them up a bit, he began to discuss with the Flame Crow as well as the other Archaic descendants; these were all individuals who were acquainted with the Nine-Headed Lion.

“Since you guys are my little bro's friends, then you are my friends as well. In

the future, when we have problems, we all have to bear through it together.” He burped from being full, and patted his stomach that was as round as a ball while speaking.

A few of the tyrannical Archaic descendants looked at each other in dismay. Being friends with you is too dangerous... One mistake and we might get eaten. Have you not seen that Luan in the sky and how much it is cursing and bawling?

Moreover, how old were you? You aren’t even older than that Nine-Headed Lion, yet you call him your little bro.

Now, however, they no longer dared to look down on this human youth. When he spoke, not a single creature dared to be rude. He was treated as if they were on equal grounds, and there was even a type of reverence.

Ao...

Right at this moment, the big red bird screamed. The feathers around its body ignited, turning into ashes. It was naked from head to toe, becoming incomparably ugly.

“Big Red, what happened?” The little guy was startled.

The Flame Crow next to the Nine-Headed Lion revealed an envious expression. It began to open its mouth to explain, saying, “The Archaic Feiyi snake is truly beneficial for my bird race after all. It ate one of the snake’s gallbladders, as well as a large part of its body. This is the Flame Bath Rank Advancement!

Sure enough, right after its words came out, the big red bird once again cried

out with ao ao sounds. Even though its hairless body was funny, a terrifying aura was being emitted.

Following that, the surface of its body emitted light. The nearby rocks and ground began to melt, causing magma to boil.

With a honglong sound, new feathers were reborn on the big red bird's body. They were even more beautiful and scarlet, absolutely dazzling.

"Haha... This grandpa broke through, becoming more powerful!" The big red bird shouted with joy. The divine radiance in its eyes rose dramatically, sweeping around in all directions. In the end, it stared at the little guy. "This grandpa is no longer scared of you!"

The little guy scowled and said, "If you keep bickering, I'll eat you later!"

When it heard this, the big red bird immediately withered and completely killed off its temper. Even though it felt that its strength increased sharply, after remembering the scene of the little guy completely refining all of the True Supreme Water, it developed a feeling of powerlessness. It drooped its head, and was incomparably angry.

In the end, it raised its head again. It roared towards the surrounding geniuses from the other races, "Don't irritate this grandpa, or else I'll eat you!"

Everyone became dumbstruck. This really was of common origin! Even this bird was infected by this savage child.

The sable's entire body was also radiating with light. The injury was completely

gone, and it almost broke through. Its entire body was sparkling and translucent as it flickered with purple light.

In a short period of time, there were various powerful Archaic descendants around the little guy, such as the Nine-Headed Lion, Big Red bird, Sable, Flame Crow, three eyed race's two brothers, and even the angry Rainbow Luan; it was bustling with noise and excitement.

"Stop making noise. Sooner or later, we will become friends. Haven't you seen that the Nine-Headed Lion and I are sworn brothers?" The little guy turned his head towards the Luan bird, and really wanted to talk about how he also ate a part of it before becoming like this.

In the end, the Nine-Headed Lion's face immediately turned green. It hurriedly stopped him, not allowing him to say it out loud; otherwise, it would lose too much face. The roasted lion head secret was something that he didn't want his acquaintances to know about even if it was beaten to death.

"Then you help me console it," said the little guy.

The Nine-Headed Lion nodded its head at once. As long as its background was not leaked, anything was fine.

There were numerous species here, and they were all extremely powerful. It didn't matter if they were friends or enemies; as long as the savage child was powerful enough, he could stand inside the group of Archaic descendants and be revered.

"Is it him?" From the distance, someone conversed in a low voice within the

crowd.

“Correct, it is precisely that devilish brat. In the Void God Realm, he beat a group of experts from my clan until they fled in all directions. In the end, they were suppressed by him and piled up into a human mountain, extorting us!”

“Don’t make any moves now. Wait until we enter the Historical Remains. We will use all of our strength to kill him then!”

The people who spoke were not young, and it was clear that they came in through underhanded means. They restricted their bodies to enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

On the other side, there were a similar group of people. Their gaze were chilly, and cold light flickered. It carried the luster of hatred, and as they muttered, they were also discussing how they were going to deal with the little guy after entering the Historical Remains.

Back then, at the Void God Realm’s starting ground, the little guy was targeted by a few people. Some of them wanted to steal his precious bone, and in the end, he did everything he could to counterattack. He even piled the people from the Four Great Clans into four human mountains, ruthlessly extorting them.

This naturally produced a huge complaint. The Four Great Clans all sent people into the Hundred Shattering Mountains, and one of the clans wanted to catch him alive in order to regain that precious scarlet feather fan. That was the treasure of their Zhen Clan, and it was left behind in the Void God Realm, stolen by the devilish brat.

Murder and calamity will rise, dark winds and clouds will surge!

“Why aren’t you guys going into the Historical Remains? I can see divine light rising from time to time, and can tell that it is a precious artifact with a glance. Why aren’t you guys going in to pursue it?” asked the little guy. In his surroundings, there were many Archaic species. He wanted to rope them in with him to enter the Historical Remains.

“We sent in a batch of people previously, and they pretty much all died. Those precious artifacts developed intelligence, and will kill those who come close.” The Flame Crow open-heartedly spoke.

The sable nodded its head. It indeed escaped from inside. At that time, it was attacked from behind by someone, and moreover, there were spiritual precious artifacts chasing after it. If it was not for its strength being terrifying enough, then it would have inevitably died.

“Since we came, we can’t not enter. Let’s go, we will catch precious artifacts!” The little guy did not fear anything as he walked forward.

This naturally raised an uproar. This was because it had already been a long time since anyone entered.

“Go, we should move out as well!”

On the other side, the Bifang, Golden Divine Bird, Pixiu, Horned Dragon, and others seemed incomparably terrifying; it made people feel as if their hearts were palpitating. These terrifying creatures whose power were difficult to estimate moved out, about to enter the Historical Remains.

Everyone was shocked. Soon after, this area began to clamor with noise. More people wanted to join in and enter the Historical Remains.

Demonic Crack Butterfly, Earth Dragon, Violent Ape, Demonic Cattail Tree and others were already moving. They transformed into strands of light, rushing into the Historical Ruins.

“Go, everyone charge in together and suppress those precious artifacts. We cannot go in late and obtain nothing!”

Chapter 142 – Divine Tide

The mountain gate was impressive, and two ash brown stone mountains were present. They were study and ancient, and had existed for many years.

Ever since the the bloodbath of ancient saints, there would always heroic youths entering the Hundred Shattering mountains every hundred years. Many people have entered inside to search for and admire the precious artifacts.

When the little guy entered, a group of geniuses from powerful races had entered as well. The tide of people were like a flood, following inside.

The ruins were vast and boundless, and black mist floated about. The entire world was dusky, and it wasn't possible to see far within this scenery. On the ground, debris covered everything. There were numerous broken walls and ruins; these were the Historical Remains.

Chi

A streak of multicolored light surged within the ruins, as if it was a silver thread. It quickly pierced through the air, startling everyone. It most likely flew up just beside them.

“Chase!”

A large group of geniuses shouted loudly. They ran out one after another towards the distance in an attempt to catch it. That was a precious artifact that had already developed intelligence, so if it was caught, it would be priceless.

“The precious artifacts are buried within the ruins?” The little guy was confused. He clearly saw that the silver thread just now was a tree branch. It had gone through endless years without decay, and was extremely spiritual.

“These precious artifacts are all alive, and won’t hide in one spot. They will constantly change locations, appearing from anywhere,” said the Flame Crow.

A large group of creatures were walking together. Other than the little guy, the rest were all Archaic descendants. Their strength were great, all of them strong and robust; normal people wouldn’t dare to come close.

This area of the Historical Remains was exceedingly vast, reaching straight to the limits of the great earth. Other than the rubble and debris, there were also shattered mountains in the distance. From time to time, there would be precious light emerging from within the dusky mist.

Their group traveled deep inside, creating kacha kacha sounds as they stepped on the rubble left behind by ancient existences. It was as if they were hearing the various divine sounds of battle from back then, making it difficult for their hearts to stay calm as they walked here.

Wuwu...

A purple cloud rose, creating a whimpering sound. There was another precious artifact, and that was a purple beast horn. It bore through a piece of broken wall, rushing into the distance.

“Chase!”

The little guy yelled out. The group of Archaic species’ eyes had long become red with jealousy. This horn was definitely not an ordinary item. It emitted a sound that was like a magician’s spell, making people’s fundamental spirits feel like cracking apart; it was definitely a rare precious artifact.

The big red bird cried out with ao ao sounds, and it used its wing like a palm. It was carrying the black pot, and with a fierce toss, it flung it out towards that beast horn.

Hong!

It was actually struck, however, the purple beast horn seemed unaffected. Dense smoke rose, becoming increasingly brilliant. The black pot was blasted out, smashing against a collapsed yet imposing giant palace and causing smoke to rush into the skies.

“Everyone attack together!”

The Nine-Headed Lion, Sable, Flame Crow, Three Eyed Race experts, little guy and the others all moved together. Symbols covered the skies, moving toward and surrounding that beast horn.

At the same time, they quickly hurried over, trying to overtake it. They wanted to seize this spiritual precious artifact.

Chi

The purple beast horn radiated light, becoming more and more brilliant. It actually directly pierced through the skies, soaring into the dusky heavens. Its speed was too fast, and in the blink of an eye, it disappeared.

“So powerful!”

“It’s possible that the precious artifact is a remnant of a saint. It was full of spirit, and even without taking the initiative to attack, it already possesses so much power.”

They were regretful. They looked on helplessly, and truly couldn’t do anything.

With a weng sound, the air trembled. A sheet of white appeared, and it was like the milky way as it appeared, sweeping towards the little guy’s waist. This streak was a terrifying sword radiance that wanted to slice him in half.

He quickly dodged. The sword radiance that was like a rainbow rushed past his body, cutting apart a hundred thousand jin boulder in half. The surface of the cut was as flat and smooth as a mirror!

This sword was incomparably sharp, and the point was terrifyingly acute. If actually slashed into someone’s body, the results would be obvious; it really was too powerful.

“He dares to attack us?” An ominous glint was revealed within the big red bird’s eyes. It had just promoted a rank, and its strength increased by a large

amount, so it was always looking for someone to test its skills against.

The little guy felt a tremble from fear, and his face revealed an angry look. He looked towards that direction and only saw a green-robed man quickly retreating.

“Kill!”

The big red bird shouted out loudly and rose after flapping its wings. It quickly rushed into the distance, and since it could fly, its speed was naturally faster than others.

“Let’s go together. Taking action in front of so many of us, does he not put us in his eyes?” The Nine-Headed Lion also roared. It opened its mouth and released a clear hiss, causing golden light to submerge the ruins.

A large group of Archaic species began to fight back, following the big red bird, Nine-Headed Lion and little guy as they chased.

The fiery light in the sky flew in all directions. The big red bird's black pot and a flying sword violently collided, creating waves of brilliant radiance and dang dang sounds.

"Come quickly, screw him! I can't overcome this!" The big red bird cried out, asking for help.

Even though the little guy couldn't fly, his speed was still extremely fast. He already hurried his way over, and after taking out that Suan Ni bone mirror, lightning rays were released, blasting towards that green-robed individual.

"Aohou..." The Nine-Headed Lion also roared loudly, and its imposing manner could swallow up mountains and rivers. Golden symbols surged like an ocean, rushing forward.

Gu! The Flame Crow cried out loudly, and its voice was ominous. Endless great flames erupted, engulfing everything in front.

The Three Eyed Race expert's third eye opened, and blue divine light flew out, creating qiang qiang sounds.

The green-robed individual was extremely powerful, however, under the little guy and the group of Archaic descendants' attacks, it immediately couldn't support itself anymore. It spewed out large mouthfuls of blood, and the bone sword in his hand emitted a cracking sound. Cracks appeared on the sword, and blood leaked out from the corners of his mouth.

Dreadful radiance were shot out from his pupils, and his heart was in lament. Cracks actually appeared on the precious artifact in his hand, causing the sparkling precious bone to dim. It made him furious, and his body was sore.

“Yi, it’s not a young person!” The sable was shocked.

The green-robed individual’s hair was dishevelled, and he revealed his true appearance. It seemed like he was around twenty-five or twenty-six, and wasn’t a genius youth. It was obvious that he was one of ‘the restricted.’

The little guy shivered inwardly. It seemed as if he thought of something. Quickly rushing up, he said, “Kill!”

Everyone followed, and began to chase after that person.

Even though that green-robed individual’s strength was great, and it far surpassed that of a normal genius, he was still caught up in an incomparably difficult situation.

The little guy took out the Suan Ni bone mirror and used its power. A streak of lightning struck the opposing party's left shoulder, immediately blasting out an area of bloody mist. His scapula was split open, and that arm almost fell off.

The green-robed individual miserably howled. In the end, he clenched his teeth and retrieved from its bosom a divine talisman. He stuck it to the soles of his feet, creating a stream of light and disappearing from this great earth!

"What a powerful divine talisman! That is an item from the ancient era, and it must have been obtained from these historical remains! It's priceless!"

"Divine talismans like these have usage limits. He can't use it that many times."

These Archaic species were all quite knowledgeable, recognizing the 'Withdrawal Talisman.' They couldn't help but sigh at this green-robed individual's luck, actually reaping a harvest within these ruins.

"Damn it, my bone sword cracked." The green-robed individual cursed from the distance. His sinister face was full of bloodstains, and he was in an extremely difficult situation.

"Don't think that you can kill that child just because you are one of the restricted. He is extremely difficult to defeat," said an elder.

Nearby, there were several others. Each and every one of them carried terrifying auras, and none of them were ordinary.

“Let’s slaughter our way over and wipe those Archaic descendants clean. They definitely all carry precious artifacts, so killing them will be easier than searching within these ruins,” said the green-robed young man.

“The origins of those species are great. If we kill one or two of them, it might not matter too much. However, if we kill them all and news of this somehow leaks out, then we would be bringing a huge calamity to my clan!” An elder said in a low tone.

They came from a large clan, and it was one of the Four Great Clans that had previously been blackmailed by the little guy within the Void God Realm.

In another area, there was a hidden group of people who wanted to defeat the little guy. Moreover, there were a few people who already moved out, and as they sneaked their way closer, they prepared to strike like lightning.

Within the ruins, the little guy was aware of this already. His perception was great, and had constantly been observing the surrounding wind and grass movements.

“There is someone who wants to defeat us!” This time, the little guy gave them an early warning.

“Does this never end? Go up together and tear them apart!” The big red bird shouted.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Sable, Three Eyed Race and others were all resentful. They rushed over together, as as multicolored light flickered, precious methods

rose together; their might was shocking to the extreme.

These 'restricted' individuals were all startled. They immediately turned around to flee.

"Fuck! We clearly just arrived, and didn't expose ourselves along the way!" The people from this clan did not know that the green-robed individual had made his move already earlier.

A rebellion was happening in the ruins. The group of Archaic species attacked together with astonishing might. The Four Great Clans were slaughtered until blood covered their bodies with no route into heaven and no gate to earth; in the end, they were all killed.

"So hateful! Why is this savage child grouped up with these Archaic species, becoming this powerful?!" The others from this clan were resentful as they hurried over from the distance.

In the following two days, the little guy, Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird, Flame Crow and the others became the rulers. They swept through these ruins, and there weren't many who dared to provoke them.

During this period of time, they had chased after 'restricted' individuals several times. As long as they saw an older person quietly approaching, they would madly and fiercely chase after them.

The army of the Four Great Experts were extremely depressed. Exactly who was killing who? They gathered experts to enter these ruins with the goal of taking care of that devilish brat. In the end, why were they the ones being

chased and beaten?

The ruins were vast and borderless. After walking for two days, they still haven't seen the limit. Within this time period, the little guy's group had seen around ten precious artifacts, yet they all flew into the sky, making it difficult for them to capture.

Honglonglong!

Suddenly, it sounded as if a mountain torrent was pouring down. Rays of light flourished at the horizon limit, and it was as if nine suns were rising at the same time. It dispersed the black mist, creating sounds that were like thunder.

"Not good, quickly flee! A large number of precious artifacts are resuscitating, forming a divine tide!" Someone loudly roared.

In front, there were ten thousand creatures that were fleeing back. Their faces were pale, without a bit of color. Within that group was the powerful Violent Ape, terrifying Suan Ni, and others. There were many human children who were from noble descent.

All of the creatures who entered these ruins were running and fleeing. They were all alarmed and anxious from this desperate situation!

"Heavens, the precious artifacts are resurrecting! They are killing the creatures who entered these ruins, quickly flee for your lives!" The Flame Crow loudly shouted. The same thing erupted several days ago, and at that time, quite a few geniuses died as well.

It spread its wings to soar into the sky, forming a streak of dark light before disappearing into the distance. This was simply impossible to defend against.

Ahou... The Nine-Headed Lion loudly roared, and its entire body radiated golden light. It stepped on top of a string of beads before quickly fleeing into the distance.

The big red bird, Sable, Three Eyed Race experts and others were no exception. They turned around and fled, because that was definitely a force that they could not fight against; it was too terrifying.

At the limits of the horizon, divine sound rang out like thunder. Multicolored light flourished magnificently, completely submerging the heavens and the earth. It was as if roughly a dozen Archaic descendant divine birds — Golden Crows were coming into being, covering the sky. They illuminated the ruins.

Those precious artifacts combined together, emitting multicolored light as they slaughtered their way over. They were truly like a divine tide, and as they created rumbling sounds, nothing could contend against them.

Numerous creatures hid the sky and covered the earth, fleeing from all directions in disarray.

The little guy's eyes were widened until they were big. He saw many strange treasures, and they were all refined from Archaic species' precious bones, fur, and other parts. A Golden Crow's divine wing, Flood Dragon's ash horn, Mysterious Turtle's precious shell... They were all extremely valuable treasures.

"Mine, mine, they are all mine!" The little guy clenched his small fist, and his

large eyes became like crescent moons as he continuously wiped off his saliva. However, following the rumbling sounds, the divine tide drew closer. He could only hop about in anger before making his getaway as well.

The light of blood bursted out. While a dozen meter tall giant was fleeing, it was sliced by a spotlessly white elephant tusk precious artifact. Its massive head tumbled down, and as blood rushed high into the sky, the headless corpse dropped onto the ground.

Ah...

Not far off, a group of geniuses were bawling miserably. A Golden Crow wing slapped down, creating a blaze that overflowed into the heavens. There were ten individuals who immediately became torches before turning into ashes, leaving behind absolutely nothing.

It was a wretched sight. The divine tide rushed forth and precious artifacts attacked, causing ear-splitting thunder-like sounds. It was as if ten suns were suspended in the air, absolutely dazzling. This area became a stage of massacre.

Dong

The sound of drums shook the skies. That was a Horned Dragon Leather Drum, and just as it rang out, it shook countless people until they coughed out blood. Many geniuses were in dismay; within their respective races, they rarely had opponents, but here, they discovered that their lives weren't worth that much.

Dong, dong...

The drum beats rang out, and in the end, more than ten people's bodies violently shook before they coughed out mouthfuls of blood. They vomited out their smashed hearts, and all of the bones in their bodies broke.

The Historical Remains reeked of blood, and the sight of slaughter was everywhere.

Only four hours later did the bright and resplendent light from the horizon begin to restrain itself.

Within the ruins, the area was completely dusky. From time to time, precious artifacts would rush out, emitting strands of dazzling light. It was as if shooting stars were in the vast sky.

However, they were no longer coveting after them, and instead felt their bodies turning ice cold. The precious artifacts here were too terrifying, and as long as they grouped together and formed a divine tide, they could simply erase everything. There really wasn't anything that could resist it.

After this large calamity passed, there were at least two thousand creatures who were killed. As corpses covered the ruins, the debris were dyed in a fresh red.

“The weapons left behind by the ancient experts are terrifying after all!”

Many people had ideas of retreating. Even though the precious artifacts were good, they were not as valuable as their lives. Those things were all difficult to obtain.

The little guy's face was dirty, and only his pair of large eyes were bright and clear. Just now, he was a member of the large group that was fleeing. He was shaken to the core the entire way, but did not meet any danger as he escaped the bloody battlefield.

“It really was scary. I was almost skewered by that divine tree branch.” The little guy rubbed his arm. There was a wound there, but it had already healed.

The recovery speed of his body was extremely fast. It was only a slight injury, and in an instant, it already stopped bleeding before closing up.

At this time, he had long wandered off from the Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow, big red bird, Sable and the others. This was because he was watching the precious artifact curiously, falling behind. The rest of them were most likely unaffected.

“Wu, need to be more careful.”

Half a month passed by in an instant. The little guy's clothes were ragged and

shabby as he walked into the deepest parts of the ruins. During this period of time, divine tides had occurred several times, and he gradually became accustomed to the patterns. After a divine tide, there would always be several days of tranquility.

In front of him, mountain peaks covered the area. Some of them would have precious light rising from time to time, causing killing intent to spread outwards.

“Many powerful precious artifacts are hidden here. This is the origin of the divine tide, and it is where they gather. They charge out from here into the ruins, bringing with them a large massacre calamity,” the little guy quietly said.

In reality, even though there were many treasures hidden, it was more safe than the outside. At the very least, there were no divine tides here, and they all occurred outside.

“It seems like I am not the only one that understand the situation. There are many experts that also came in!”

The little guy became cautious. He saw a few powerful individuals moving stealthily, roaming the mountain in search of precious artifacts.

None of the people who were able to arrive here were weak. All of them had terrifying strength and outstanding abilities.

There wasn't a single blade of grass that grew here, and it was completely barren. Regardless of whether it was the mountains, plains, or valleys, they all seemed to have gone through a large calamity. As a result, all opportunities for life were extinguished.

“The Restricted!” The little guy shivered coldly. He noticed that the human experts were all older generation characters. He became serious, taking strict precautions.

To him, humans might be more dangerous. There were a few groups that made the firm decision to kill him, and so he definitely had to be careful when dealing with them.

Two days later, the little guy met an ambush. His shoulder blossomed with a string of blood, almost being chopped off; he received a fatal injury

At the same time, he also took out the golden shears, slicing a person in half at the waist. Their internal organs dropped onto the ground, creating an extremely terrifying bloody smell.

“Kill!”

There were five others who were unaffected, and their ages varied from twenties to thirties. They pounced over like tigers and wolves, and were all ‘restricted.’

The little guy encountered a crisis. He used his strength to stamp his two feet, causing the entire mountain to rupture on the spot. Following that, the mountain top began to slide, creating honglonglong sounds as it fell. Smoke and dust soared into the sky.

The other people’s expressions changed. This human youth was too terrifying, directly causing a mountain to collapse and fall. It was shocking to the extreme!

They couldn't kill the enemy, and began to defend themselves one after another.

The little guy took advantage of the chaos to flee, disappearing within the rising dust and pebbles.

He had encountered a crisis, as this area was full of danger. One could lose their life just by being a little bit careless.

Several days later, the little guy recovered from his injury and walked out from a cave. Divine light flickered within his eyes. This time, he definitely had to pay attention, because it was obvious that there were a few great powers from the human race that targeted him, all of them being 'restricted' individuals.

Yi?

He was amazed. In the distance, there was a valley that was shining multicolored light from its interior. It was obvious that a precious artifact was hidden within. Like a cheetah, he hurried his way over, stealthily moving closer.

There was no vegetation within the valley, and was the same as the place he was previously at. It was a barren piece of land, completely bare.

The little guy entered carefully, and his eyes immediately opened up wide. Sure enough, there was a precious artifact there. A pure white bone pagoda was sinking and floating. It took in and sent out multicolored light, and as propitious vapors rose, it was extremely astonishing.

This was definitely a unique treasure. The little guy felt worried, scared that he would alarm it into fleeing or failing to make it yield.

He took out the Suan Ni bone mirror, and then fiercely shone it in front. He then quickly revealed the golden bone shears, using them together. It shot out to suppress and imprison the this divine bone pagoda.

Within the valley, divine light immediately erupted. Thousands and ten thousands of divine rays danced about, submerging this area. It was extremely mysterious.

Not far off, there was a emperor carriage on top of a mountain peak. A white tiger was sitting upright on it, and beside it were two human genius girls that were feeding it fresh meat.

There were no beasts pulling the cart, but rather four experts who lifted up the cart to move it. Moreover, there were a few elders who were in the front, standing as guards.

“Yi, precious treasure? Let’s go there quickly! No matter who it is, we will kill them!” The white tiger sat up and spoke with a divine voice. Terrifying radiance was emitted from its pupils, and this area immediately began to rumble with the sound of thunder.

“Go!”

The emperor carriage emitted light. It was actually a powerful precious artifact, and multicolored light wrapped around this group of people as they flew towards the ravine.

Hong

When they had just arrived, they immediately began to attack. Countless symbols scattered down, as if they were going to submerge this entire land. The valley began to form landslides from all four sides, and rocks tumbled into the sky.

The little guy was extremely angry. At such a critical moment, there were actually people who interrupted him, coming to destroy everything. They prevented him from obtaining that divine bone pagoda, making him surge with rage.

“Yi, it’s you. This isn’t Broken Sky City, and there aren’t any elders there to protect you. This time, you have nowhere to flee, kill him!” The white tiger shouted. It released a tiger roar, because it hated human speech.

The emperor carriage shone, and the symbols burned even more magnificently than before as they all fell down.

“It was a precious treasure after all. Human, you don’t need to attempt in vain, because it belongs to me!” The white tiger was exited. This was the precious artifact that it liked the most after entering the mountain abyss.

Chapter 143 – Historical Ruin’s Precious Treasure

The emperor carriage emitted light. This was both an ordinary carriage for the purpose of traveling, as well as an ancient war chariot. Currently, symbols were interweaving together, forming a curtain of light as it carried the people within it. Large amounts of densely packed symbols scattered down, almost as if they were going to completely fill in the mountain valley. The walls of the valley began to split from all sides, causing giant boulders to tumble down and dust to rise into the sky.

The little guy was constantly dodging while using his precious artifact to fight back; he was facing a crisis. A streak of divine radiance shot towards him, smashing apart the ground where he previously stood as earth and stones splashed outwards.

The valley rumbled as its walls crumbled down. Chunks after chunks of giant rock were struck until they flew high up into the sky. The valley was beaten and ruined; smoke and dust filled the air, revealing a scenery of destruction!

“White Tiger, you are making me angry! I am going to eat you!” The little guy was angry, and his eyebrows were pinched together. He tried his hardest to take away that sparkling bone pagoda, but he never thought that the White Tiger would rush over and completely ruining everything.

This spotlessly white bone pagoda was truly unique. It continued to bob up and down, and with a gentle shake, propitious vapors began to rise. It pushed apart the bone shears and precious mirror, making it difficult to approach.

You have to understand that it didn’t truly attack yet! This was merely the divine fluctuations naturally being emitted by it!

In the end, the little guy used the ancient methods carved within the 'True Primordial Record' in an attempt to communicate with it. He used the power of symbols to to resonate with the pagoda, however, right as soon as he succeeded a bit, the White Tiger interrupted, immediately startling the divine bone pagoda.

The White Tiger stood upright on the carriage. Its body could not be considered that large, yet it still had a threatening demeanor. Its eyes emitted a faint golden color, and it was as if they were shooting out daggers as it stared at him.

'You are talking to me?' It finally spoke in human speech. Its face was callous and cold, and cold light flickered within its pupils; they were like tail feathers ready to shoot out.

"You don't say? Fat cat, you are bringing about your own destruction!" The little guy yelled in anger. Currently, he was trying to communicate with that bone pagoda, but it was already useless. A mist proliferated outwards, pushing him away.

"Seal up the valley and kill him! I despise humans who speak to me like this. Hurry up and collect that precious artifact!" The White Tiger spoke, and it made its move as well. Lifting up a tiger claw, it dropped down. Immediately, it was as if a mountain was smashing downwards. The earth quaked and mountains shook, and that white expanse of symbols submerged the mountain valley.

On top of the carriage, the white tiger took out a beast skin pouch. An elderly man walked forward and accepted it. After loosening the ropes around it, that pouch immediately blossomed with multicolored light. It possessed a wave of unparalleled attractive force that wanted to suck in everything within the valley.

Hong!

After being agitated repeatedly like this, that bone pagoda finally woke up. It erupted with a white light that was like an ocean wave, shaking all four directions.

The little guy was shocked. He quickly withdrew his bone shears and precious mirror to protect his own body before quickly retreating far into the distance.

“What a great treasure. No matter how great the price is, I still must obtain it! You all, utilize the Heaven and Earth Pouch together to obtain it!” The White Tiger was pleasantly surprised and began to repeatedly roar.

The two female human geniuses inside the carriage, as well as the four buff and husky fellows walked forward, began to support the elderly man. They operated the Heaven and Earth Pouch that was refined from the skin of an Archaic descendant together.

Their bodies all emitted divine light that poured into that beast skin pouch, making it even more dazzling. The opening of the pouch was bright and resplendent as it swallowed everything. Boulders that were several tens of thousands to even millions of jin were pulled in and stored within the pouch.

The pouch opening was clearly not big, yet it seemed like it could take in the entire mountain and river.

The little guy's eyes were filled with divine light as he watched it. That bag was truly too great, being able to store all living things. Regardless of how many

things there were, it could all be kept inside, so there was never a need to worry about not being able to bring something.

“What a great treasure! If I obtain it, I can wrap up all the Archaic descendants as take out and carry it with me!” He clenched his fists tightly.

All types of giant boulders were flying into the sky before rushing into the Heaven and Earth pouch, yet that bone pagoda didn't move a single inch the entire time. Thick and dense mist circulated about it, making it seem more and more mysterious.

“Rise!” The White Tiger roared loudly. It also made its move, spitting out multicolored light. It scattered down on top of the Heaven and Earth pouch, making its might flourish even more.

Hong!

The pure white bone pagoda was continuously agitated. Finally, the pagoda began to fight back; its body began to shake. The valley thoroughly cracked apart as it ascended into the air. While shaking, it created an ocean-like ripple that shook the mountains, creating a great earthquake.

“Not good, the precious artifact is activating!” The White Tiger was crying out in fear. The carriage quickly rose up as if it was going to enter the clouds; it wanted to keep a certain distance away from the pagoda out of safety.

The bone pagoda began to sway, scattering out an expanse of symbols. It almost turned the carriage over and made it fall; fortunately, they were far enough away.

“Try again one last time. If we fail, then we are leaving immediately!” The White Tiger was unwilling to give up.

They once again cooperatively operated the Heaven and Earth pouch. Light shot out in all directions, and the pouch entrance emitted large amounts of symbols. They shot out strand after strand, streak after streak in all directions.

The bone pagoda trembled, quickly collecting all of the mist. It began to radiate with light, and its crystalline body seemed to almost be transparent as began to diffuse a heart-trembling fluctuation.

Upon seeing this, the little guy was silent and no longer had the urge to eat White Tiger meat. He jumped on top of the Suan Ni bone mirror before turning into a streak of light. He quickly escaped far away, because he felt the dangerous aura approaching.

Hong

Sure enough, the land behind him blew up. That bone pagoda was emitting light, and it was as if a meteor was falling down. The mountain region collapsed, and the sky seemed to be splitting apart as well; it was as if a sun exploded.

Terrifying waves of energy engulfed the mountain range, and quite a few mountain peaks swayed before collapsing. Smoke and dust flew everywhere, and that area was completely ruined.

“What a powerful precious artifact!” The little guy flew in escape, and felt that it was truly a pity. This type of precious artifact was too powerful, and it was likely that even if the human emperor saw this, his eyes would also become red with passion.

“Hurry up!” The White Tiger roared. It knew that this treasure couldn’t be moved. Upon awakening, it far exceeded their expectations, and was not something that they could get their hands on.

“Could it be that this is a divine artifact left behind by an ancient saint right?” An elder hesitated.

The carriage flew quickly, but even though they were moving fast, one of the buff men was still struck by the multicolored light’s attack. With a miserable shout, he fell out of the carriage before exploding in midair.

“Faster!” The White Tiger’s complexion changed, and it was fearful.

They had ascended above the clouds long ago, and the gap between them was already sufficient. However, below them, multicolored light continued to radiate everywhere. They covered the sky as they flew about, and rays of light would still sweep over from time to time. The people within the carriage supported up the curtain of light together, fleeing as fast as they could

Ao... White Tiger cried out miserably. Even the White Tiger was stuck by one of the divine rays of light, and while staggering, it almost fell out of the carriage. Its shoulder was penetrated, and blood continuously flowed out.

With a pu sound, an elder's chest was pierced through. He coughed out large mouthfuls of blood, almost being killed.

The carriage rushed along at a fast speed, quickly streaking across the sky and escaping from this place. Blossoms of blood scattered down from the skies as they fled for their lives.

With a chi sound, the bone pagoda no longer bobbed up and down and transformed into a rainbow-colored streak. The destroyed mountain region was peaceful once again.

"The bone pagoda is so powerful, yet it decided to escape and leave the valley?" The little guy could clearly see within the darkness that it unexpectedly left. It was in a hurry, making him extremely suspicious.

He did not waste any time, and chased after it in an instant. He pursued it the entire way, utilizing the precious mirror to fly quickly.

However, the pagoda was too fast. It left behind an after image before

disappearing.

The little guy continued to move forward, and the mountains and creeks quickly disappeared behind him. He did not give up, and searched this entire mountain range. Finally, he once again felt the fluctuations of that bone pagoda.

In front of him, a fiery light overflowed into the heavens. It was a sea of fire that burned with vast quantities of magma and lava. They bubbled about, dyeing the mountain peak in a deep red. The scene was strange and extremely terrifying.

“There’s actually a sea of fire!” The little guy was shocked.

He had not passed by this area yet during the past few days. This area was melting along with several mountain peaks, turning into magma and trickling downwards.

‘This is phoenix fire! It actually appeared here!’ The little guy was astonished and finally recognized the flames.

This was a top-notch flame for refining precious artifacts, yet it was unexpectedly gushing out from here. In reality, it was a single flame, yet in the end, it melted all of the mountains and creeks here.

At the heart of this mountain creek, there was a throbbing ball of fire. It was bright and resplendent like divine radiance, burning with exceptional magnificence.

The little guy’s pupils were suffused with divine radiance as he carefully

surveyed the scene. That was definitely a precious flame. That pulsing ball of flame was like a dancing phoenix, extremely astonishing.

“The bone pagoda is at the heart of that flame!” The little guy was startled. He finally noticed the the bone pagoda figure. It was rising and falling there, taking in the forging and refining of the fire ball.

Could it be that it was injured, and needed to recover? Or maybe it wanted to transform, refining itself anew? This was definitely shocking, and was rarely seen within precious artifacts.

The tall mountains melted, and magma surged out. It submerged the area in a fiery light. The little guy had no choice but to retreat.

For the next few days, he continuously roamed about nearby. He would always stay within fifty li, waiting for that flame to extinguish. However, magma continued to bubble about there without any intention of stopping.

A streak of sword radiance hacked out, and a green-robed young man appeared with a bone sword in hand. He had an air of arrogance as he chopped towards the little guy, and other human figures appeared as well in succession.

One of the four great families arrived, appearing here. That green-robed man was precisely the first person who attacked the little guy after entering the Historical Remains, but fled after being attacked by the Archaic species.

The little guy avoided the sword flash and stared at these people. There were old and young people, totaling to nearly twenty people. There were six or seven 'restricted' individuals.

"You all truly are souls that have not yet dispersed. Exactly what type of enmity do you guys have with me?" The little guy asked.

"Void God Realm. Part of the human pile made of the Four Great Races." The green-robed young man spoke coldly.

After hearing what was said, the little guy stared blankly. Soon after, he laughed loudly. "That truly was a period of happy days. Unfortunately, I was expelled, ahh what a cherished memory... After the expulsion period ends, I will definitely create an even bigger human mountain."

This was an absolutely savage sarcasm, and the group of people's faces immediately soured. Being defeated by this devilish brat was said and done already, but they were also extorted, and lost so much face.

“Wu, could it be that you guys were the ones that I made a human mountain out of?” The little guy sounded suspicious.

With these words spoken, the group of people’s faces became ugly beyond belief. The veins on the young people jumped, and even those few elders’ faces darkened.

“Hahaha...” The little guy laughed at the top of his voice and was incomparably overjoyed. It turns out that the people who were chasing after him had been beaten by him in the past.

Laughing like this, it made the group of people’s complexions gloomy like water. They wanted to skin him alive.

“I get it now. The others who chased me must be like this as well, coming from the Four Great families. They were all people who were defeated by me, haha...” The little guy laughed extremely joyously.

Before, he was depressed. Why was he always being chased by others? Now, all of the tension was completely dispelled, after all, these were people that he had already beaten up before. Seeing the people he defeated before face to face really made him happy.

“This isn’t the Void God Realm’s Starting Ground, so our cultivation levels won’t be suppressed to such a low level. Just give up your life!” The green-robed man shouted. He was originally an elite from his generation, and among his peers, there were few who were worthy opponents. However, within the Void God Realm, he was actually cruelly beaten by someone and piled together with his clansmen; it truly was an extraordinary shame and humiliation.

“It’s not a big deal, you guys were defeated by me previously, and I thought you guys wouldn’t make it. If you don’t listen, then let’s go back and continue forming a human mountain.”

This was a calamity of slaughter. The little guy was smiling mischievously, making this group of people all reveal a gloomy light within their eyes; it truly made them hateful and angry.

The little guy’s two hands continuously made seals, putting to use the symbols from the True Primordial Record. He drew out a golden wave that slashed its way over, colliding with that green-robed male’s bone sword.

“Go up together, get rid of him!” Another young person walked up, making his move with everyone else.

At the same time, several elders walked up. With each step, the ground would gently tremble. It was as if giants were walking, and their eyes were bright and resplendent like golden lamps.

Hong

An intense and great battle erupted. The little guy fought with different people one after another, causing blood essence to roll over and over like waves. The symbols covering the sky were suffocating, pressing down as precious techniques attacked from all directions.

His essence energy began to boil. Although his physical body was unparalleled, his symbols were not as powerful as those few elders'. He was shaken until a trickle of blood flowed out from the corners of his mouth.

With so many people making their moves together, they were definitely more than he could take on. The little guy shivered inwardly. These 'restricted' elders were definitely not ordinary people, and it was impossible for him to withstand. If he was surrounded here, he would definitely fall.

He did not zealously continue fighting. He wiped off the bloodstain from the corner of his lips, and did not let them crowd around him. He was half fighting and half retreating.

"Young one, your innate talent is truly astonishing, but you've provoked people you shouldn't have provoked. How can my Kun Clan tolerate your existence? Receive death!" shouted out an elder.

They revealed their identity, because they determined that this youth was not going to live past this.

The little guy did not trade blows with them, and continuously received the elders' suppressing symbols. Precious techniques poured over like an ocean

wave, making blood once again flow out from the corners of his mouth. In the end, he used the golden bone shears to quickly rush into the mountain depths.

“Where are you going?!” How could the group of people agree to let him slip away? Several elders were standing on top of precious artifacts, leading the clan’s younger generation in pursuit.

Scarlet liquid blocked their way, and fiery light surged about. The scene in front of them was terrifying. The mountain peak was thoroughly red, and the heat waves of the great earth were rolling about, forming magma.

The little guy was standing on the golden bone shears as he crossed these vast rocky lands. His eyes were flickering with rays of light, and after glancing backwards, he began to increase his speed!

From the back, the group of people were coldly smiling. Their speeds were not inferior to the little guy’s, making it difficult for him to break away; sooner or later, they were going to catch up.

“Weren’t the other clans also offering a bounty? If we kill him and take away the precious artifacts on him, we can then turn his head in for the bounty.”

“This devilish brat is truly hateful. Simply decapitating him would be letting him off too easy. We must torture him to death!”

The group of people were extremely cold. They finally caught the devilish brat, so they were all thinking of ways to take his life.

Suddenly, the little guy turned around with a strange smile on his face. He

raised his hand, revealing the Suan Ni precious mirror. He shone it towards the magma behind him, creating a fierce explosion. Lightning radiance dropped down streak after streak.

Hong

The heart of the magma raged, and billows soared into the heavens. The scarlet liquid's temperature was shocking as they erupted high into the sky.

“He truly is a child. Does he really think that this magma can harm us?” An elder laughed coldly. With a flash of his precious artifact, he blocked off the surging scarlet wave.

However, his cold smile immediately froze. Everyone suddenly felt dreadful.

A wave of terrifying aura rushed charged into the heavens, making every person tremble.

A crystalline pagoda bobbed up and down within the magma, surrounded by a lump of phoenix fire. It revealed its body, and then began to violently shake. It seemed as if it was incomparably angry as if erupted in a heaven overflowing radiance.

“Ah... No!”

The Kun Clansmen released blood-curdling screeches. They knew that they met a terrible calamity, because this precious artifact was too terrifying. It far surpassed their clan's treasures, and was currently attacking them out of anger.

Bubble

The sound of precious artifacts shattering were emitted, and three of the elders' precious artifacts shattered on the spot. All of them cried out miserably as they sank into the magma.

"Flee quickly!"

The green-robed male and the two other elders carried the people from their clans, and while stepping on their precious artifacts, they fled for their lives.

Unfortunately, they were too close to the magma. Moreover, this bone pagoda was at the crucial point of its own refinement, and as a result of being disturbed, it madly displayed its might out of anger.

Another precious artifact cracked open, and the elder on top of it also exploded. The people beside him also fell into the magma.

The green-robed youth as well as another elder suffered heavy injuries. There was blood everywhere on their bodies, and their precious artifacts were almost destroyed.

What was rather unfortunate was that the little guy was waiting in front. He directly took out the golden bone shears, and with a pu sound, the two individuals were sliced at the waist, spraying out fresh blood.

"So hateful!" The two of them were in despair. They were filled with unwillingness, dying at the magma's shore.

“So terrifying!” The little guy stared at the sea of magma and felt a wave of dread.

Just like this, he guarded this area for more than ten days. It had already been more than a month since he entered these Historical Ruins. The magma finally congealed, and the temperature here began to drop.

“Yi, the bone pagoda didn’t reappear?”

The little guy was in doubt. He walked around this region and carefully observed everything. In the end, he couldn’t hold himself back anymore and began to probe deeper.

He brought out the scarlet flying sword , drawing out a red streak and cutting deeply into the rocky ground. After searching carefully, there was still no fluctuations like before, and the bone pagoda did not rebel.

Half a day later, the little guy personally got up and arrived at the area where the bone pagoda was rising and falling previously. After looking around carefully, he saw that this area had been dug out by the flying sword a long time ago. Pieces of shattered rocks were everywhere.

With a dong sound, the ground rang out with a hollow sound. Moreover, there was a blaze that flickered before disappearing. The little guy was startled, and when he looked downward, he couldn’t help but reveal an astonished expression.

There was a pagoda there, and it absorbed the last of the flames. It became

completely sparkling and transparent.

“This... Did it absorb all of the flames here?” There little guy was horrified. He quickly retreated, but noticed that the object below did not actually show any reaction.

“Yi, it changed.”

The pagoda in the ground had all of its radiance restrained. It did not have a strange appearance, and was only the size of a palm. Moreover, it began to shrink, in the end becoming only the length of a finger. It was only about the size of a thumb when it stood up.

The little guy was shocked. After waiting for a really long time, he saw that it no longer had any changes. He released a stream of symbols to feel it out, and he got the same result.

In the end, he retrieved the small pagoda and placed it at the center of his palm. It did not have the slightest reaction.

The small pagoda was only an inch tall, and was roughly the size of a finger. Its entire body was transparent and crystalline, as if it was carved out of white jade, exceptionally beautiful. It did not seem like a precious artifact at all, instead seeming like a gorgeous piece of jewelry. It did not have any fearful aura at all.

The little guy looked it over repeatedly, but could not feel any symbols at all. Following that, he used some divine force to try and activate the treasure, yet it still did not show any reaction.

If he did not see it himself personally, he definitely would have thought that this was a delicate and elegant object.

“Why isn’t it showing any reactions?” The little guy scratched his head. He was full of doubt, and after studying it for a really long time, he still didn’t have the slightest idea. In the end, he stuck it in his hair, truly using the pure white crystalline pagoda as a piece of jewelry.

Several days later, the little guy arrived at the heart of the mountains. Along the way, he met over twenty precious artifacts, but he couldn’t subdue any of them. He truly felt that it was a pity, but there was one thing he was sure of, and that was that those precious artifacts weren’t as mysterious and terrifying as the bone pagoda.

Unfortunately, the pagoda did not react to the little guy, and was just like a normal object.

There was a giant mountain at the center, and it was extremely massive. It was as if ten mountain peaks were merged together, and it was exceptionally grand and majestic.

“What a big mountain!”

The little guy sighed in admiration. Divine light flickered above the mountain, and precious artifacts would fly about from time to time. It was as if fireworks were blossoming, and they were all powerful spiritual objects.

At the foot of the mountains, he saw a Bifang, Golden Divine Bird, Horned Dragon, Pixiu, Demonic Cattail Tree, Crack Demonic Butterfly, and other talents

of that sort.

There were people on top of the mountains long ago, and all of them had met by heavenly fate. This was the origin of the Historical Remains. It was known to have precious cliffs, and according to legend, this place was full of treasure.

“My sword... my sword...” Suddenly, the little guy heard an aged voice beside his ear, making him absolutely terrified. He replied in fear, “Ghost grandpa, don’t scare me. Didn’t you stay behind in the Heaven Mending Pavilion? Why do I hear your voice again?”

Chapter 144 – Divided Treasure Cliff

“My sword... My sword...” The voice was sporadic, constantly starting and stopping.

The little guy who did not fear the heavens or the earth was completely scared. When he saw his reflection in the Suan Ni precious mirror, he noticed that black-colored characters appeared on his forehead, and that the voice had something to do with this.

“Damn it!” The little guy was frightened. He already clearly knew that this was going to happen. The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s ancient deity’s existence was extremely old, and should the individual chosen by it fail, then that individual would be cursed by black characters and inevitably die.

“Ghost grandpa... You stupid idler!” The little guy was resentful.

The Divided Treasure Cliff was grand and majestic, and it towered into the clouds. A ring of black fog circled about the mountain, as if it was an imposing Archaic devil mountain. It carried an oppressive aura!

An ancient road lead into the mountains. The road was paved with limestone, and the effects of time were permeated within. No one knew just how many heroic youth passed by here before, but in the end, they still ultimately dyed this demonic mountain in blood, never again coming out.

The Bifang, Pi Xiu, Golden Divine Bird, Demonic Cattail Tree and the others stood on one side. They were on guard against each other, and all of their auras were shocking. They were definitely the group of powerful geniuses that no one

wanted to provoke in the slightest.

The little guy was cursing, and his mood was naturally not very good. Darkening his face, he directly walked forward. As if everyone owed him ten precious artifacts, he paid absolutely no attention to those powerful experts.

Not even a single blade of grass grew within the mountain, and the entire place was an ash brown color. A portion of the mountain rocks were a dull red color like that of bloodstains. The limestone stairs were extremely long. He ascended those stairs, and as he ascended the stairs, his small face increasingly darkened as he fumed with anger.

“How am I supposed to know what kind of sword it is? It’s not like anyone told me what it’s like, so how am I supposed to find it? This headache is killing me!” The little guy wrinkled his nose and walked up the mountain.

Beside the road, the Bifang, Pi Xiu, Demonic Cattail Tree and the others were flabbergasted. This human youth unexpectedly didn’t even give them a single glance, walking past them arrogantly just like that.

You have to understand that among those who entered the historical ruins, who would dare act so absent-minded? As long as a single one from this group appeared, one would immediately feel dread and stay off to the side.

“Absolutely unbridled and unrestrained.” The Violent Ape spoke out, the gaze in its eyes chilly.

When the little guy heard this, he was awoken from his own world. He turned around to look at them, saying, “Gorilla, what are you looking at? You really

were born ugly. Yi, are you really pure-blooded?”

The Violent Ape was an Archaic descendant, and its race was powerful and tyrannical. Its ancestors were known as the Divine Ape, so who dared to call it a gorilla? It truly was absurd! It was so angry that its nose was turning crooked!

The little guy shook his head and said, “I promised uncle that one day I will make a pure-blooded vicious beast yield. Are you the one?”

The Violent Ape was furious. With a fiery gaze in its eyes, it wanted to jump out in anger and tear him to shreds.

In the back, the Golden Divine Bird’s pupils were even colder. Strands of magical radiance were emitted from its pupils, staring straight at the little guy.

“Forget it, I’m not in the mood. I have to find that rotten sword, or else I will definitely die from the curse.” The little guy hung his head dejectedly before turning around and climbing the mountain.

The gazes of the group of powerful creatures were like sharp blades. After hearing those words, they immediately felt apprehensive and couldn’t help but take a few steps back. Things like curses were the extremely strange, as even a slight mishap might incur a disaster on themselves. None of them were willing to get involved.

Hou... The Violent Ape beated its chest fiercely, venting out its discontentment. It was as if a heavenly drum was ringing out with dong dong sounds.

The Demonic Mountain was grand and majestic. It was impossible to see the peak while walking, and there was no end in sight. This was the little guy's first time scaling such a giant mountain. It wasn't even like climbing a mountain anymore; it was like scaling a plateau, because the mountain was simply too huge.

Giant stones were laid about in disarray on the mountain, creating a bizarre landscape. However, this wasn't actually the pure land. Black mist circled around this area, and the entire heaven and earth was extremely dusky. From time to time, large skeletal remains could be seen. They were all left behind by the geniuses of ancient times.

This small world opened once every hundred years. Who knows how many heroic youth's bones were buried here.

"Ya, that's a Bi'an. Unfortunately, the primitive symbol bone had been picked up by someone a long time ago." The little guy looked around before continuing to walk forward.

Nine-Headed Bird, Jiao Tu, and the remains of all other ancient creatures that one could imagine were there. Along this road, he noticed all types of human remains, all of them as solid as iron and stone.

This was the accumulation of countless years of time, and was the 'precipitation' that collected from ancient times until now.

The mountains were extremely dusky, and the higher you went, the more concentrated the mist became. The little guy was prudent as he took precautions, because it was extremely dangerous within the mountains. One could tell just by seeing those skeleton remains, as too many powerful creatures

died in the past.

Suddenly, a cold and remote sharp point appeared, attacking straight towards the middle of the little guy's back. It was steady and accurate as it approached fiercely. This was a green lance, gorgeous and shocking. Only when it closed in on the little guy's body did it burst out with a bone penetrating killing intent.

Goose bumps appeared on his body, and all the fine hairs on his body stood erect. His body shifted horizontally, and like a flat scroll, he drifted towards the side. With a dong sound, the green lance's point smashed into a ten thousand jin giant boulder. With a slight tremble, the rock split into pieces.

Following that, the green colored lance swept past fiercely, carrying with it a frantic gust of wind. The rocks on the ground flew into the air immediately afterwards. Smoke and dust covered the air as wuwu sounds rang out.

The little guy retreated. Like a spirit ape, he crossed over a large boulder before turning around to observe the situation.

Hong

In that area, the entire forest was broken and shattered. The green lance's spear point was firm as it swept past a large amount of boulders. Following that, it began to follow over.

This wasn't actually a human, but rather a strange plant. The green colored lance was its stolon. It was solid and its point was sharp, and with the ability to pierce through iron and stone, it slaughtered its way over.

The little guy firmly believed that he had never met this plant before, so there was no hatred between them. It was clear that this was a pure killing desire, wanting to steal the precious artifacts on his body.

After entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, these types of things happened often. In particular, those that visited this giant imposing mountain were all extraordinary. On their bodies would inevitably be rare and precious spiritual treasures, easily causing others to lust after them.

The little guy's pupils emitted light. He walked forward to meet it head on, preparing to fight a great battle against this strange plant. The green lance carried with it symbols as it emitted waves of bluish green light, its might absolutely tremendous.

However, when the little guy began to use lightning, it surprisingly became alarmed. Its natural instincts restrained itself, alerting itself that its life was in mortal danger.

Before this, it had never met the little guy before and didn't know how

powerful he was. He appeared to be a single human youth, so it thought that it could quickly kill him. It never thought that it would be so troublesome.

It was also worth mentioning that it was extremely powerful. Under the little guy's violent attacks, it withstood ten moves. It definitely could be considered a formidable genius!

Kacha

With the little guy's attack, half of the stolon was hacked until it was charred. Leaves rustled as they fell, and this plant was in dismay. The stolon pierced into the ground, and it quickly fled; however, it was impossible for it to get away.

Golden lightning flew over, once again enveloping it. With a hong sound, its body was scorched back, causing it to receive a fatal injury.

The little guy's eyes revealed divine light. He pounced forward with the intention of breaking that stolon and seize that green lance because that was definitely a rarely seen precious artifact. At the same time, he also wanted to acquire its symbols and precious methods.

Hong

This plant knew its own fate. Its body emitted light before shattering soon afterwards. It wanted to destroy its own life imprint and symbols.

The little guy took out the bone shears. In that last crucial moment, he sliced off that battle lance. With a dang sound, it fell onto the ground, not perishing together with it.

“Sigh, what a pity. The battle lance is a bit short, and the symbols are hidden within.” The little guy picked it up. This battle lance was roughly the height of a person, but it was still a bit shorter than its original length.

“I’ll give it to Dazhuang, Pihou and the others as a present.” He was always gathering symbolled bones with the intention of giving them to the villagers after returning to Stone Village.

The mountain was massive. The higher one went, the more people he encountered. In the next few hours, the little guy fought fiercely with others several times. There were also many corpses that had died not long ago scattered around the road.

A streak of precious light flew out, and that was the birth of a precious artifact. There were quite a few hidden within the mountains, and it immediately drew in a group of creatures. They surrounded it, and all wanted to obtain it. Naturally, a large battle occurred as a result. It was unavoidable, and soon after, bloody mist permeated the air.

“The Golden Crow Wing has is appearing in this world!” Someone shouted loudly.

“It’s a precious artifact that survived from the ancient times!” In front, a group of people were loudly roaring as they frantically attacked.

There was a golden wing that covered the sky. With a gentle flicker, flames overflowed the sky. It melted the entire mountain area, causing lava to boil and rush downwards.

The little guy cursed. He turned around and fled, because he was currently situated in the low parts. He was about to meet that flood-like lava head on.

He took out a precious artifact and sped out. He was almost dragged into the great battle above; this an absolute disaster.

“Heavens, the Golden Crow Wing has been obtained by someone! How could that precious artifact choose a new owner? The experts above were all crying out in alarm.

A large golden bird rushed past, and within its mouth was a golden precious fan. Like a shooting star, it streaked across the sky and disappeared to the other side of the mountain.

“It’s that creature!” The little guy was astonished, and then became incomparably envious after. He previously met that Golden Divine Bird before, and knew that it was extremely powerful.

“Sigh, creatures with wings are just faster than those with legs. It began its ascent after me, yet ended up ahead. I’m so pitiful,” the little guy mumbled.

At the same time, he was on alert. That giant golden bird was extremely powerful to begin with, and was quite similar to the Great Peng. Now that it also obtained that precious fan, it would definitely become even more terrifying. He needed to seriously watch out against it.

The Divided Treasure Cliff was extremely huge. The little guy continuously climbed up the whole way in search of precious artifacts, and after arduously climbing for several days, he still haven’t reached the mountain peak. Instead, during the course of his journey, many bloody battles occurred. As long as a spiritual object appeared, there would inevitably be a blood-reeking massacre.

Golden light flickered. He took out the dragon shears and killed a human expert. A head flew high into the air, carrying with a string of blood. The headless body collapsed.

This was an expert from the ‘Li Race’, and was similar to the Kun Race. Within the Starting Ground, he previously wanted to seize the little guy’s precious bone so he took action. In the end, he was thrown into the human mountain.

In these next few days, he continuously rushed upwards and fought with many other people. He encountered many attacks from mysterious people, allowing him to thoroughly understand the origins of the Four Great Clans.

The Kun Race were completely exterminated within the historical ruins. There were still the Li, Yuan, and Meng Clans. They finally met with each other within the Divided Treasure Cliff, inciting a bloody battle.

For several days, the little guy's body was bruised and riddled with scars. He was extremely powerful, but the opposing party had 'restricted' individuals. It was as if they were souls of the dead that wouldn't disperse, and would constantly appear time and time again. There were a few times where his body almost met a huge disaster.

Fortunately, he was powerful enough. Even though he was still young, the genius youth from the three clans were far from being his opponent, and they were completely reliant on the actions of the 'restricted' individuals. During the course of events, the little guy killed twenty to thirty people within the three races, almost cleaning out their geniuses.

This made the remaining 'restricted' individuals erupt in anger. They were completely driven mad, swearing to find him and torture him to death.

The mountain was towering and majestic. The closer one got to the mountain peak, the greater the danger, because those that could reach this point were all the most powerful group of people. The little guy forged ahead arduously on foot and finally reached the mountain peak, arriving at the true Divided Treasure Cliff.

The three race's 'restricted' individuals were almost here as well. They

intentionally lagged behind to outflank him, waiting for a moment to deal a fatal blow.

The mountain peak was vast, like a plateau. It really wasn't some small region, and various giant boulders lied about in disarray. They were in all types of bizarre shapes, as if they were petrified precious artifacts.

In reality, there really was such a legend. The ancient saints shed tears and dripped blood, and after the vast amount of people collapsed, their weapons were arranged on top of the Divided Treasure Cliff.

There was an ancient monument that stood tall and upright. On top of it was inscribed a few characters that warned the people that they they must not create a clamor here or disturb the deep slumber of the ancient saints. They must not cause destruction again and destroy the Divided Treasure Cliff.

This was an area of prohibited land, not allowing people to fiercely battle.

"This this real?" There was a vicious beast that spoke out, because it wasn't really convinced.

"The owl over there also did not believe this and wanted to destroy a large boulder. In the end, it became a pool of bloody paste." A humanoid creature acquainted with that vicious beast reminded.

Not far out, an enormous creature fell onto the ground, turning into a bloody paste. Only a few shattered white bones that were sparkling with radiance remained; it died an incredibly miserable death.

All of the geniuses took in a cold breath. Turns out that this place was not easy to provoke after all.

Even though the ancient saints have fallen and were hibernating deep within the ground, their resting place could not be damaged.

Quite a few people entered the Stone Forest, diligently reacting to their surroundings while searching for precious artifacts. According to legend, there were quite a few hidden within the giant boulders.

“Ah, that huge boulder is emitting light!” Many people were in shock.

A large boulder cracked open, emitting precious light within the cracks. The stone covering it came off, revealing a precious artifact!

It was a staff, sparkling and transparent. It was scarlet red like blood, and was not longer than a third of a meter in length. However, it was incomparably dazzling, and a large amount of symbols swirled around it. It emitted rumbling thunder-like sounds, creating a frightening scene.

“Heavens, could it be that it really is a weapon left behind by a saint? The Divided Treasure Cliff’ rumors were actually true?” The people were all crying out in surprise.

In front of that giant boulder was a bird. Its entire body was green, and was adorned with blood-colored streaks. It was circulating with a blazing light; this was precisely the Bifang. The staff dropped in front of its body, and was acquired by it.

“It’s a pity that the staff is damaged. It’ll be difficult for it to display the ancient saint’s might.” The people were regretful and noticed that the staff was actually already broken. It was only a small chunk.

However, this was still enough to shock the world. If this short staff was properly cared for and refined, it could still become a powerful and precious treasure.

“Why did that creature acquire it?” One of them couldn’t accept this. He raised his voice and charged forward.

However, a pu sound rang out, and a terrifying beam of light shot out from within the Divided Treasure Cliff. It immediately smashed him to pieces, turning him into a lump of bloody paste.

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. They all calmed down, no longer daring to speak any more nonsense.

The Bifang turned around, and with ice cold eyes, it swept its gaze over everyone.

“We will also enter the Stone Forest and attempt to communicate with the ancient weapons. We will obtain precious artifacts that we can consider our own!” Passion burned within the eyes of these geniuses that came from the various clans, and all of them flocked inside.

After entering, the little guy felt as if he didn’t have enough eyes to see everything. He looked at a crouching tiger stone, then at the green cow stone before staring at the True Devouring Moon stone in front of him. His large eyes

blinked, and were full of joy.

“Mine, mine, they are all mine!” The little miser’s eyes were full of stars as he clenched his small fists.

If these giant boulders truly all had precious artifacts sealed within them, it would be absolutely astonishing. The Divided Treasure Cliff would not only have treasure in its name, but also in reality.

Li, Yuan, Meng Clans’ ‘restricted’ individuals all moved up. After observing the inscriptions, they once again stared at the little guy. Their eyes were suffused with ominous light, but when it was all said and done, none of them dared to act blindly without thinking.

“We can’t do anything here. After leaving the Divided Treasure Cliff, we will take his life!”

The little guy also saw them, directly giving them a condescending look. He then flipped his head around, completely ignoring them, making the group of people so angry that their faces were turning green.

“Yi, Big Cat you came too.” As soon as the little guy turned around, he saw the White Tiger.

The White Tiger released a low roar, its eyes filled with ominous light.

“Big Cat are you trying to speak? Why do you sound weaker than a little kitty that was just born? Speak louder.” The little guy placed his hand beside his ear, hinting that he couldn’t hear what it said.

The light coming from the White Tiger's eyes were completely cold. In a very low voice, it said, "Once we leave the Divided Treasure Cliff, I will take your life!" It naturally did not dare to roar too loudly, or else it would definitely be turned into a lump of bloody paste.

The little guy did not get angry at all. On the contrary, he wiped away his saliva and said, "I look forward to our splendid reunion."

Chapter 145 – Ancient Sword

The mountain summit was wide and open with all types of giant rocks lying about in disarray. After walking into the depths of the Stone Forest, everyone couldn't help but sigh. There were many giant boulders with designs on them. They were extremely vivid and lifelike, for example a Golden Crow pursuing lightning, a cow treading on the ocean, a giant Peng bird spreading its wings to take flight... All of them had different shapes and forms.

The ancient diagrams left behind were of all types of species. No one understood what type of messages these diagrams were trying to convey, and since ancient times, many geniuses have passed through here to comprehend and gain enlightenment without much success. Maybe it was simply an account of a past glory.

“Precious artifact, precious artifact, where are you really?” The little guy murmured.

The Stone Forest was extremely vast, and there were too many giant stones. He carefully felt about, yet did not reap any harvest. Even communicating using the symbols recorded within the True Primordial Record proved futile.

“What's going on? Several creatures already obtained precious artifacts, so why haven't I gotten anything yet?” The little guy scratched his head in puzzlement as his darkened his small face in confusion.

He looked left and right and saw that a few 'restricted' were grouped together, discussing something. One of them wiped a giant boulder clean, and another carefully tried to get a response from it.

The little guy walked over from the back and patted one of the individual's shoulders and said, "Old brother, any results?"

"Sigh, completely empty-handed." An elder shook his head, but felt that something was wrong soon after. Something was wrong with this voice, why was it so delicate? All of them turned around at the same time.

They only saw a devilish brat with a dirty face. His eyes were extremely bright as he stood on a chunk of limestone. While tiptoeing, he patted one the individual's shoulders as if they were extremely familiar with each other.

"Go away!" The beard of the elder who had his shoulder patted stood straight. This was a great life or death enemy ah! After killing off most of their descendants, his skin was actually thick enough to try and worm his way into being friends; it was absolutely aggravating.

"Old brother, pay close attention to your image. We are both able people, and need to have a bit of magnanimity, and even more tolerance." The little guy stepped on a giant stone and went on his tiptoes, once again patting his shoulder.

The elder's nose was about to turn crooked. If this place did not prohibit fighting, then his palm would have already slapped over, hitting that devilish brat until he split open like a peach blossom!

"Brat, what you are doing is clearly provocation! Don't think that we don't dare move our hands!" The others couldn't continue watching any longer, and were so hateful that even the roots of their teeth were itching.

“Old brothers, this is where you all are wrong. True opponents are those that appreciate each other’s talents and are mutually respectful. We could fight it out with our lives on the line, but when we sit down, we can also drink and chat merrily about this world’s major events.” The little guy appeared to be regretful as he continuously shook his head.

“Little bastard, who wants to appreciate talents with you. If we weren’t here right now, you still wouldn’t become our opponents. Just a single finger of mine could crush you to death!” An elder’s bad temper erupted, his eyes immediately standing up.

“Old brother, your anger is too great. I dare to say that within your five visceras, the symbols in your liver have some problems. With such a burning anger, it’ll affect your future natural luck.” The little guy took the opportunity to move in closer while stepping on a large chunk of limestone, directly hooking his arm around the elder’s shoulder and embracing his neck.

“Go, go off to the side!” This elder shouted his reply. Shitty devilish brat, what a load of fart, daring to even try to become brothers with this elder. The worst part is that not long ago, you went face to face with us to kill off my descendants.

The few elders were all angered. If not for the fact that they couldn’t use force, they really would have pounced over to skin him alive.

In the end, the little guy shook his head and patted their shoulders. Then, he slapped his butt before turning around and leaving.

“This damn child!” These individuals almost flew into rage.

On the side, a tall and bold, entirely back Violent Ape laughed with hou hou sounds. Afterwards, it looked at the little guy with eyes full of despise. It even filled the air with killing intent.

This was precisely that Archaic species that he encountered at the foot of the mountain. The little guy gave it a sidelong glance and said, "What are you looking? Gorilla, don't try and become friends with me. I am not familiar with you, and won't appreciate talents with you. Because you are humanoid, I have no way of throwing you into the pot."

The violent ape became furious. It pounded its chest and really wanted to roar into the sky. However, at the last moment, it covered its mouth in a hurry, swallowing down a breath of muffled air. The sound of leaked wind was emitted from its mouth.

"Gorilla, what are you giggling about. Was what I said funny? You actually covered your mouth to hide your laugh." The little guy glared at it.

The violent ape turned around and ran. Its entire body was shivering, using all of its strength to block its mouth. It didn't dare to let it go as white smoke shot out from its nose.

"Gorilla, why are you running? If you have something happy to talk about, then say it out loud so we can be happy together. Being happy alone is not as good as being happy together! You are too selfish."

The gorilla truly couldn't hold it in any longer, and even its ears were starting to emit white smoke. It widened its two large legs and finally strode out of the Stone Forest. Following that, it suddenly jumped off of the mountain peak. Only

now did he release his large hand and roar towards the sky, “Yellow skinned monkey, don’t let me catch you! I will tear you to shreds!”

It dropped about ten zhang below and stood on top of a giant boulder. Using strength to beat its chest, it sounded like muffled thunder. The sound shook the heaven and earth as it went crazy there.

“Old Macaque, Transparent Armed Ape brothers, you all need to be careful. Down there, that gorilla said that he’s going to tear you guys apart and eat you in one bite.” The little guy reminded them with good intentions.

These monkeys were speechless, rolling their eyes together.

The little wandered back and forth in search of his own precious artifact. When he arrived in front of a worn-out rock, he suddenly quivered and began to coldy shiver. The reason behind this was because the gloomy whooshing sound once again rang out beside his ear.

“My sword... My sword...”

He raised his hand, suddenly revealing the Suan Ni precious mirror. He looked at the reflection, seeing a string of black characters appear on his forehead. Strands of dark mist were emitted, lingering around his ears.

“Ghost grandpa, you are always crying out. Give me some concrete directions, or else how will I find it?” The little guy was depressed.

Right at that moment, the tattered stone that was not even two thirds of a meter in length began to emit black smoke. It cracked, emitting kacha kacha

sounds before finally splitting open.

“Ah... found it!” The little guy was overjoyed.

With a cry of surprise like this, everyone threw their gazes over. They were all shocked, because another person obtained a precious artifact. It made them incomparably jealous.

However, when they saw that tattered stone, they all became stumped for words. Then, when they saw that there was no multicolored light there and instead had fierce flames spewing out, they all began to grin.

What kind of treasure was this? Forget about symbols, there wasn't even the slightest bit of a propitious vapor. On the contrary, it seemed as if there was dried cow poop burning, emitting this type of black smoke.

The little guy's forehead was also emitting a black thread. Why did it not create anything different? It looked just like burning firewood within a cave. Thick smoke was released everywhere; this was simply too unsightly.

In the end, the black smoke scattered, revealing a broken sheet of metal. It was as ugly as ugly could be, and it was rusted until it was full of stains. It had corroded until it was about to rot.

Only after careful observation would one notice that this was a sword. The decorations on the shaft were already rotted, and only the sword bone remained. It was barely enough for a hand to grasp around.

“That sword truly has... Personality!”

Haha...

Everyone began to mock him, and some of them couldn't help but ridicule it.

The little guy darkened his small face, also feeling that this sword was excessively simple and crude. Was this still usable?

A kacha sound rang out, and as a result, he didn't move for a long time. The rock skin that previously split open actually wanted to close up, once again wrapping around the sword.

The little guy wrinkled his nose and crouched down in an instant. His right hand gripped the sword hilt and pulled outwards. However, it unexpectedly did not move in the slightest, making him shocked.

Right at that moment, a wave of heaven overflowing killing intent swept its way over, charging into his body. In that instant, he saw a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood. The scene of blood flowing through the great land appeared, and endless creatures were exterminated.

This type of aura was too terrifying, enough to crush a genius. Even the little guy's powerful physical body was trembling, directly creating wounds. A mouthful of fresh blood bubbled forth, and was forcefully swallowed down.

The others couldn't tell what was happening, but the little guy already understood that this sword was too powerful. It was absolutely not an ordinary object, and was definitely a great killing weapon left behind by the saints!

The wave of killing intent poured out endlessly, continuously trespassing his body. The little guy was trying his best to withstand it. Finally, he was able to resist it; his mind was in shock.

At this moment, he finally understood why all those people failed in the past. If he was switched out for anyone else, their physical bodies would definitely shatter!

Right at this moment, that decoration in his hair, the finger-length and crystalline pagoda, flashed with a glimmer. All of the killing intent was immediately pushed back like a wave.

Everyone noticed the strange behaviors of that small pagoda.

The little guy released a breath, silently calming himself down and recovering a bit. He once again slowly pulled the sword, and with a qiang lang sound ringing out, the ancient sword broke away from the rotting stone, appearing within his hand.

Pu chi [1]

[tl: [1] = Sound of escaping laughter.]

Many people immediately began to laugh. This sword was too worn-out, almost losing the sword shape. The sword's body was filled with rusted marks, and it was only a third of a meter long because the majority of it was lost after being broken off.

Even the remaining portion was broken, and there were clear traces of it being

pieced together. The exterior surface of the sword was bumpy, seeming as if parts of it were about to rot off.

The group of people all shook their heads. For an Archaic artifact to have lasted until now was already an amazing thing. Many of them were already damaged, and this was a completely ordinary thing. This devilish brat was simply unfortunate, encountering a damaged and deformed weapon.

“This broken sword’s condition is just too terrible. You should go back and completely reforge it, hehe!”

“It really does match you well.” Even that Violent Ape couldn’t hold back his condescending words. Its bloody mouth was wide open, revealing fierce snow white teeth as it continuously laughed there.

“You should add it to your collection and consider it your most precious treasure.” An individual from the ‘restricted’ pinched his beard and became completely relaxed. When the little guy found the precious artifact just now, they immediately panicked. You have to understand that this was an Archaic artifact, and who knows if a few world shocking treasure will appear or not.

“Even though it’s broken, it is still an Archaic artifact in the end. Bring it back and take care of it properly. Who knows, there might be a day when it will develop a spirit again.” Another relatively younger ‘restricted’ individual mocked.

Haha... The group of people all broke out into laughter, shaking their heads continuously.

The little guy’s face darkened and did not say anything. It was because he knew

that this sword was definitely not ordinary after it created that world shocking and unprecedented killing intent. Even the weight alone was enough to scare people to death. It looked like it was about to decompose, but after picking it up, it had several tens of thousands of jin in weight; this was still the weight after having part of it broken off!

This was precisely the terrifying strength of the little guy's body. Normal people definitely could not lift it as if it were rice straw. Holding it in his hand, he flipped it around as he looked it over.

The bone sword did not have a sharp point, and the areas that were not rusted were black. There were some fuzzy patterns on it, and the sword body was ice cold.

"Your eyes are truly bad. You all can't even recognize such a unique divine sword, yet dare to ridicule, sigh!" The little guy shook his head and carried the sword on his back as if he couldn't care less about them.

The more he spoke like this with a sense of indifference, the more it made the others believe that it was a piece of rotting steel. It immediately caused a wave of roaring laughter.

"When that boulder cracked open just now, black mist sprayed outwards. That mist is the dark baleful aura of the ancient battlefield! Even a powerful artifact will slowly decay under it. To have been sealed up since ancient times, constantly accompanied by this dark baleful aura, if it really still had spirit, then it would truly be heaven rebelling." The White Tiger appeared. It was incomparably cold and detached, carrying a hint of ridicule within its pupils. It was obvious that it was taking joy in his calamity.

“You guys don’t understand!” The little guy looked like he was hiding something. He rubbed the rusted sword on his back and pretended to be speaking bold and visionary words, “Since you have seen the light, your fame and glory will once again be spread widely under the heavens.”

The group of people sneered. The Violent Ape, ‘restricted,’ and White Tiger all stared at the little guy. He did not obtain a sufficiently breathtaking precious artifact, so when he leaves, that will be the best time to kill him.

A group of people entered Stone Forest led by a young lady. Her beautiful hair was jet-black, and her forehead was full and sparkling white. Her chin was sharp, and she had a pair of bright eyes and white teeth. She was extraordinarily beautiful, and carried a type of spiritual nature.

This was precisely the Fire Nation princess, and even though she was only fifteen or sixteen years old, her figure was extremely wonderful. Her curves went up and down, seemingly near perfect. Her pupils wandered about like waves, flickering over. Her neck was spotlessly snow white, and her chest was full. Her waist was small, and her legs were slender; her steps gave off the beauty of a lotus.

Huo Ling’er’s skin was sparkling white like goat jade. Her body had a layer of radiance circling about it, and her pair of lotus arms were wrapped around a small ashy wolf. It was shaggy with large eyes, and with a pair of small wings on its back, it was extremely cute.

Behind the Fire Nation princess were a few cloaked individuals. It was obvious that they were ‘restricted’ individuals, and they were precisely the ones who intruded the Divine Cave to bring out the divine descendant. They were extremely powerful, and their wounds back then have long recovered.

Furthermore, the Heaven Mending Pavilion's five geniuses were following closely behind, none of them dying along the way.

Everyone glanced over at them with surprise. To be able to bring over such a large group, it was clear that they weren't ordinary people; they were definitely sufficiently powerful.

"Yi, it's the Fire Nation princess, the human emperor's daughter!" Someone cried out in alarm.

With these words spoken, regardless of whether it was human experts or the geniuses of the other races, they all sucked in a cold breath of air. That human emperor made everything under the heavens tremble, with accomplishments blessed by nature's luck. He was simply too powerful, and there were numerous powerful races that did not dare provoke him. All of them wanted to retreat.

The little guy carried the broken sword on his back and walked over like a great model. He directly arrived in front of Huo Ling'er and said, "Junior sister, don't be scared here. With this senior brother covering for you, no one will dare to set their ideas on you."

Huo Ling'er's large and black jewel-like eyes were raised as she shouted, "Why would I need your protection?!" No matter how you looked at it, this devilish brat was clearly seizing an opportunity, yet he spoke as if it was something to be expected. It made her so angry that she wanted to strike out.

Moreover, she was older than the little guy. If they really were going by honorifics, she should be the senior sister. In the end, she would always be called the junior sister, so she was already in a bad mood a long time ago.

The little guy pinched the little wolf, and the young deity immediately scuttled over to his bosom, carrying with it Huo Ling'er's unique scent. It rubbed itself against his body, expressing its intimacy.

The fire nation princess jumped again and again, speaking in anger, "I raised such a thankless wretch!" Along the way, all sorts of good things were fed to it. In the end, when it met the little guy, it immediately defected over.

The little guy smiled happily before turning around to the others, saying, "I didn't say anything false. This is my junior sister who is under my protection. None of you are allowed to randomly have ideas on her, otherwise, I won't be polite."

Chapter 146 : No Title

The Fire Nation Princess was absolutely stunning, drawing the attention of everyone standing there. However, with the devilish brat standing on the side, it was like a blot within a beautiful landscape. Many people wanted to give him a good beating.

“What do we do?” The ‘restricted’ individual frowned. That hateful youth actually walked together with the fire nation princess, making them rather fearful of the consequences.

“No matter what, we have to eliminate him. Otherwise, when he leaves the Hundred Shattering Mountains and enters the Heaven Mending Pavilion, it really will be difficult to make our move.” Someone muttered.

Stone Forest once again restored its peace. Everyone once again went on a search to find their own precious artifacts. However, after so many days, there weren’t even ten precious artifacts that were obtained in total.

It was clear that it was extremely difficult to gain any harvest, and that a certain set of conditions had to be met. However, these people did not actually know how to meet these conditions.

“Old brothers, have you guys found any treasures yet?” The little guy asked, casually leading Huo Ling’er and the Heaven Mending Pavilion senior sisters and brothers over to give them an idea of the circumstances.

“Go away to the side!” The several ‘restricted’ individuals truly hated it whenever the devilish brat was involved. Every time they saw him, they would

immediately get extremely angry.

“Junior brother, you are acquainted with them?” A senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion asked. Seeing how familiar he was right from the start, she truly thought that they were old friends.

The little guy nodded and said, “En, I’m quite familiar with them. We’ve accompanied each other along the way these past few days, about to become intimate friends.”

“Ah, so close, hurry and introduce us. We should pay our respects,” the senior sister from the Heaven Mending Pavilion said.

“Don’t, there’s no need to be that intimate.” The little guy indifferently shook his head.

“Why?” A senior brother didn’t understand.

“Do you see that fat old man? I killed his grandson. There’s also that thin old fellow, I killed both of his grandnephews. As for that black old man, I think I kicked his sister’s son to death...” The little guy pointed at them one after another before explaining.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion senior brothers and sisters were stupefied when they heard those words. What kind of relationship was this? Didn’t you say that you accompanied each other along the way? Exactly what type of God angering things did this savage child do?

On the opposing side, the group of old men were shooting flames out of their

mouths and eyes. Their ears were sending out white smoke; they were simply too angry. This shitty child really needed to be killed.

Huo Ling'er also stared at him, saying, "You're trying to put on a show again!"

"No no, what I said was the truth. They tried to kill me this entire time mercilessly, and in the end their younger generation were killed off by me. I feel like I developed friendly relations with them and wanted to find some way to settle our past disputes, but in the end they did not appreciate my kindness. They just had to constantly shout beat and kill towards me. Too unfriendly," said the little guy.

The group of people were speechless, and all of them had completely stupid expressions on their faces. Settle what past disputes? It was definitely not something that could be forgiven unless he died.

"Old brother, beating and killing each other is not right. Can we not sit down and chat about it if there is something? If we started out with a toast under the bright moon, we wouldn't have had to have this type of tragedy between us. Sigh. What is there to be said about this..." The little guy walked up and stood on his tiptoes, once again patting the elder's shoulder.

"Little bastard, we'll wait and see who is right!" The elder couldn't restrain his anger any longer, and his lungs were about to explode. He pulled the sleeve of his gown away, not wanting to stay together with him any longer; otherwise, he would die from excessive anger.

Several days later, the little guy completely gave up. Outside of that tattered sword, he did not obtain a single precious artifact. On the contrary, there were a few other creatures that obtained treasures, and after adding all of them up,

there were finally almost ten of them.

He was lying on top of the crouching tiger stone, sleeping with loud huhu sounds. He did not waste any more time, and decided to preserve and nurture his spirit [1]. He made preparations to leave this place and search for the Unaging Divine Spring.

[tl: [1] = Honing one's strength for the big push.]

If it was possible, he truly wanted to smash apart these giant boulders with a hammer and retrieve the sealed ancient weapons. However, he did not want to get punished by the tribulation, and so he had choice but to hold it in.

Suddenly, the little wolf began to cry out with ao ao sounds. It began to squirm about within Huo Ling'er's bosom as it stared at a giant boulder. It was strange and difficult to describe, and that boulder actually split apart, emitting a bright and resplendent radiance.

"Heavens, there's another formidable precious artifact!" The people were shocked.

This was a bone ring, and was an azure color. It was as if it was carved out of precious stones, and it was unknown what type of creature's precious bones this was created from. It possessed a type of astonishing spiritual nature, and even though so many endless years have passed, the luster and gloss did not decline at all.

With the appearance of this ring, it immediately created waves of sound. Symbols covered everything densely, as if the entire area was covered in a

sparkling and translucent layer. It transformed into an azure color, and Huo Ling'er was enveloped within, her skin sparkling and her pupils moving about lively; she appeared more and more beautiful.

“Ancient weapon! What a pity, it also has a bit of deficiency.” The people were regretful. This bone ring had a piece missing, and was not a complete circle.

Everyone sighed. Until now, there still hasn't been a perfect ancient weapon, and all of them were damaged.

However, when they thought about this, they all became relieved. If a perfect and whole one did appear, then it would definitely be able to become a country subduing absolute treasure. It would make even a Great King unable to sit still.

This bone ring was not large, and fitted Huo Ling'er's wrist perfectly. It was like a jade bracelet, sparkling and transparent as it flickered with radiance.

As long as it was activated, it would shine. There were a terrifying amount of symbols, so many that it was almost blinding. It suppressed the space around them, and needless to say, its might was certainly great.

Huo Ling'er was delighted, wearing it around her wrist. In the end, the little wolf continuously nipped at her, wanting to take it off of her and give it to the little guy.

The Fire Nation princess was extremely angry, saying in a reproving tone, “I wasted my love on you! You anger me to death!”

The little guy was naturally roused awake, quickly running over, saying, “Truly

not bad, it's a good precious artifact. Being so beautiful, if it was given as a gift to the tiger girl's group, they will definitely be very happy."

"This is mine!" Huo Ling'er cried out in anger, wearing it on her snow white wrist. She was unwilling to take it off and tenaciously held the little wolf while asking the little guy suspiciously, "Who is this tiger girl?"

"A little sister that is sturdy and beautiful like me," said the little guy. After thinking for a bit, he added a sentence. "Much prettier than you."

After hearing the first half, Huo Ling'er was still blinking her eyes and holding in her laughter. With such a strong and sturdy build, what kind of beauty was that? After hearing the second half, her rage surged violently, screeching, "Go die!"

She hugged the little wolf and twisted its plump butt before directly leaving in rage. She truly couldn't stand the little guy.

"Truly an unfathomable mystery." The little guy shook head.

"Junior brother, you are still young. Wait two years, you will understand then what is called beautiful, and what is called sturdy." A senior brother from the Heaven Mending Pavilion walked over and patted his shoulder, speaking in a profound voice.

"Tsk, do you think I'm dumb? What do I not know? Senior brother, didn't you peep at senior sister while she was taking a shower last time?"

"Don't say random things! I never did those things!" This Heaven Mending Pavilion senior brother became anxious before turning around and walking away.

Behind them, the two senior sisters from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were already revealing murderous glares.

The little guy finally calmed down, and began to look everywhere out of boredom. He was preparing to end his trip to the historical ruins. He couldn't benefit any more by being here, and was only wasting his time.

He rubbed the small pagoda in his hair and said to himself, "Other than that rusted sword, there's only you. Why aren't you moving? Even the symbols are gone, so what are you useful for?" The little guy was annoyed. He wrapped a few more circles of hair around it, binding it even tighter.

The little guy arrived at the edge of the Stone Forest and looked at the dusky sky. As a result of the mist being so thick, he couldn't see the sun formed by the Golden Crow.

"Why isn't there any precious artifact that will just show up, waiting for me to pick up?"

Hu

A streak of fiery light slashed across the dusky sky, directly falling down.

“It really came?!” The little guy was overjoyed, but soon after, he once again wrinkled his forehead. It was actually the big red bird, dyed in blood from top to bottom. It was extremely tired, gasping for breath as it dropped at the mountain summit.

“Ah, you really are here! We need to hurry and save the others! The Nine-Headed Lion, Sable, and the others are about to be ripped into corpses by the others!” The big red bird seemed to be extremely impatient.

The little guy was shocked. The Nine-Headed Lion was so powerful, yet there was someone who could shred these Archaic descendants into corpses? Who exactly was this terrifying?

In an instant, he once again calmed down and said, “How did you know where I was?”

“I heard someone say this while in the middle of the battle!” The big red bird continuously cursed, and its entire body was emitting light. It was trying to recover from its wounds, and was extremely impatient as he hurried the little guy along.

The light in the little guy’s eyes flickered, and he rubbed the sword on his back. His eyes immediately lit up, and there wasn’t the least bit of fear in them.

“Wait a moment!” He rushed back to the Stone Forest, calling Huo Ling’er over. “Junior Sister, are those under you ‘restricted’? Help me out in a bit.”

He turned around, allowing the big red bird to inform them of the situation. Afterwards, he didn’t say much else, jumping onto the back of the big red bird and directly entering the mist.

The battlefield was not far, roughly twenty li from the foot of the Divided Treasure Cliffs. Currently, the battle was almost over, and it appeared extremely bloody.

The Nine-Headed Lion was dispirited and lifeless, all of the golden light around its body dim. There was a large hole in its chest, breathing deeply as it laid in a pool of blood.

Beside it, the Flame Crow seemed to have scorched itself, and all of its black feathers were in disarray. Moreover, there were some golden tail feathers that pierced through its body, causing fresh blood to rush out.

The Three Eyed Race’s two brothers’ foreheads were almost cracked open, and there was a clear claw mark there. Luckily, their vertical eyes had not been scratched off.

The Rainbow Luan was also fighting, but it was currently already at its dying breath. Its body was almost ripped into two halves, and it continuously cried out in a low voice.

The sable had its forelimb twisted, and it was clear that it was broken by someone. The bone was fractured, and it was an extremely grave injury; the

opponent's methods were extremely fierce.

They were all still alive, and were gathered together, carrying out their final stand. However, after encountering this type of serious damage, they definitely couldn't last that much longer.

The little guy looked towards the other side, and when he saw who the enemy was, he became relieved. The Nine-Headed Lion's group's losses were not unjustified, because the opponents were truly powerful enough!

The creatures at the front were all creatures that he met before. There was a golden divine bird that was like a great Peng, standing on top of a mountain stone motionless. There was a violent ape, roughly ten meters in height. Its entire body was covered in black hair, and fierce teeth lined its blood mouth. It was currently beating its chest, ringing out with dong dong sounds. A White Tiger stared towards this direction with cold and gloomy pupils while emitting a terrifying aura.

Other than these individuals, there were also roughly a dozen other Archaic descendants. Each and every one of them were extremely powerful, all of them flowing with killing intent. Some of them were humanoid, blossoming with precious splendor.

They held an absolute advantage from just numbers alone. With enough power to suppress the Nine-Headed Lion and the others, there was no need to explain just how deep the cultivation realms of those creatures were, as they were powerful enough to be shoulder to shoulder with the 'restricted.'

"We only carried out some simple plans, yet you all obediently delivered your lives over. Truly well-behaved." The White Tiger spoke calmly in a cold tone.

There was a type of arrogance on its face, carrying a look of a disdain.

“Stupid cat, do you think that me and the savage child don’t know your dog fart schemes? He came over precisely to eat you guys!” The big red bird clamored loudly.

“You won’t die unless you are looking for it. You all are playing a death seeking tempo.” The little guy looked towards that group of Archaic species.

“I’ve tolerated you for a long time already. Today, I will tear you to shreds!” The Violent Ape was the first one to roar in anger.

The White Tiger shook its head and looked at the little guy. It sneered in disdain, “You are the one playing the tempo of delivering your death. Being so rude to me, there has never been a human who have lived long after doing such a thing.”

“I’ve wanted to try tiger bone soup for a while already. I am thankful for this brilliant reunion.” The little guy replied, and then looked towards that golden Luan.

From beginning to end, it did not move, nor did it make any sounds. However, none of them dared to ignore it, because its aura was too terrifying.

“You walked out from the Archaic sacred mountain, so are you truly pure blooded?” asked the little guy.

“Why does it matter?” The golden divine bird replied, shooting out strands of golden threads from its pupils, intimidating those around it.

“If you are pure-blooded, then I will make you yield and carry you out. If you aren’t pure-blooded, then I’ll directly eat you!” said the little guy. The Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird, and the others were all injured, and as a result, he was now truly angry.

Chapter 147 – Vajra Divine Force

“You are going to eat me?” The giant golden bird glanced over. Its pupils were like golden whirlpools, terrifying to the extreme. It was as if they could swallow souls.

“I... Why do I feel dizzy?” The big red bird was horrified. Currently, all of the fur on its body was standing up, and only after it shook its head fiercely did it snap out of it.

The golden divine bird’s pupils were deep, swirling like an ocean abyss. It truly seemed like it would drag out and suck in someone’s soul. If it was another creature just now, they would definitely have harbored a grudge.

It stood atop a boulder, bright golden light shining from its body. It possessed a type of innate prestige, as if it was a golden divine spirit descending into this world, overlooking the people under it.

The little guy felt his heart shiver. This giant and mystical bird was extremely powerful, and he had to constantly stay on alert; otherwise, he would definitely pay dearly for it.

“There’s not much to be said. Let me go first, I’ll tear apart this yellow monkey. I can’t stand him any longer!” The violent ape angrily roared. It strode over with large steps, and was the first one to make its move.

The great earth shook again and again, and the stones on the ground were all jolted upwards. It was ten meters tall, but the force that it trampled down with far surpassed that of its body weight. The black hair covering its body were a

third of a meter in length, absolutely terrifying.

“Be careful, this Violent Ape has extraordinary strength. It possesses the Vajra divine force precious method.” The Nine-Headed Lion reminded him from the rear in a weak voice.

The Rainbow Luan [1] groaned. It was the one that suffered heavy injuries from the Violent Ape, almost being torn in half. Currently, there was blood all over its body as it laid on the ground. Within their group, it was the one that received the greatest injuries.

[tl: [1] = This is not the golden Luan that is on the powerful side. This is the one that the little guy ate a part of.]

With a hong sound, that black Violent Ape’s feet stamped down, carrying with it a domineering aura. There was even a type of coarse and wildness, as well a bit of contempt. It looked down from above with the intention of trampling the little guy alive.

It widened its mouth to reveal its fierce teeth, fierce and terrible looking. This was a type of unbridled confidence meant to humiliate. This was an indifference like a giant dragon crushing a bug, an unblockable killing force that pressed down!

Who was the little guy? He had never been humiliated by someone before, and was without a doubt powerful. His hand revealed the Suan Ni bone precious mirror, fiercely and accurately shooting out a streak of thick golden lightning. It directly smashed into the center of the Violent Ape’s foot.

Ao... The violent ape immediately roared in pain.

Even though that large, dustpan like black foot had symbols flickering about it, as a result of its arrogance and wildness, it lacked some protection. After getting struck by the lightning, the curtain of light around the center of its foot was penetrated, emitting a scorched and burnt smell.

The little guy did not give it any time to catch its breath. He charged forward, directly taking out the golden bone shears. Aiming towards the area that was scorched black, he sliced forward with a sharp divine radiance.

Blood blossomed in all directions, and the Violent Ape sustained a wound. However, he quickly responded to this unforeseen event, and a big dipper divine body protection appeared. Dark light rose dramatically, and it immediately soared high into the air. It jumped ten meters into the sky, avoiding a terrifying attack.

The Dragon Shears returned, carrying with it a string of blood. The little guy's expression was cold as he once again raised the precious mirror in his hand. A thick streak of lightning hacked towards the sky.

The Violent Ape was furious, and never thought that it would be the first one to be careless. It was actually on the defensive, and was the first one to be on the losing end.

Even though it was enormous, it was rather flexible. With a flip in the air, it traveled a few meters before dropping onto the group with a honglong sound. It smashed down with so much force that it caused the ground to rupture. A large black hand dropped down with a muffled sound, causing a boulder that was tens of thousands of jin to instantly shatter.

It was furious. Now, all of the scorn and contempt in its heart completely vanished. It retreated backwards, light emitting from its entire body. A wave of heaven overflowing black mist rushed out, forming a tornado that circled around itself.

These were Vajra symbols that contained a world shocking divine force. Its entire body began to grow dramatically, making it much taller at once. Its body reached an astonishing thirty meters, making it huge section taller than it

originally was.

Hong!

The violent ape rushed over again, dark light covering its body. It was as if a black-colored clock was strapped to its body as wengweng sounds ran out. It charged over, and the ground that was stepped on immediately crack open. Giant boulders rose up, and the earth was like a tide as it surged up and down, wanting to drown out the little guy.

This was a huge wave, formed out of the black-colored symbols erupting from the the giant ape's body. There were roughly ten waves smashing forward, slamming into the little guy below.

“Open!”

The little guy shouted loudly. His two legs stamped against the ground, and silver-colored symbols began to proliferate. A precious moon appeared in the sky, wrapping itself around him; he was actually levitating in midair, as if he was a deity.

“Suppress!”

The little guy shouted loudly, continuously changing hand signs. All types of symbols appeared, and his body continuously changed. One moment, he was like a great Peng spreading its wings, another moment like a Horned Dragon breaking into the sky, then he would be like a True Devouring Moon... These were all symbols recorded within the True Primordial Record, and even though they were not precious methods, they could still allow a person to advance in

their cultivation. However, when the little guy used these symbols, there was actually a type of revitalizing power!

With a loud peng sound, that black-colored wave was completely dispersed. Even though the youth in the sky was small, that type of strength was unmatched. A fist smashed forward, shaking everything between the heaven and earth.

The Violent Ape's pupils were fierce and malicious. A dustpan-like large hand swiped out, as if it was tribulation lightning striking down, wanting to squeeze the little guy into meat sauce.

Both sides began to emit light from their bodies, and a net-like pattern appeared. This was not purely the strength of the physical body, as it also had the strength of symbols inside. With both fused together, it was definitely terrifying.

Finally, they collided together. That large hand seemed like it was going to completely envelope the little guy, however, at this moment, it was actually jerking and convulsing. The Violent Ape roared angrily, feeling an incomparably sharp pain.

That small fist was like a drill bit as symbols circulated about it. It smashed into its flesh, splashing out a large amount of blood, making it frightened.

This was clearly a small body, but the force emitted was even greater than its own. After colliding together, it tore through its flesh, making it terrified.

“Open!”

The Violent Ape roared and hissed. The dark light around its body burned even more magnificently, in the end truly forming a black-colored clock. Ringing out with wengweng sounds, it shook the little guy away.

Dang

The little guy fiercely moved his palm, slapping right onto that giant black clock. A heaven shocking sound rang out, echoing for several thousand li.

“What a powerful precious method!” He was shocked. The Violent Ape’s defensive strength was astonishing. This black clock was not much different from a genuine one.

The black giant ape howled, beating its chest towards the sky. The large clock left its body, and the dark light flourished even greater. It shone towards the little guy, its aura shocking and terrifying.

This clock was too big, and its speed was extremely fast. It was difficult to avoid, and when the little guy fell onto the ground, he was surrounded and trapped by it!

Dang!

“Yellow-skinned monkey! To fight with me, I’ll kill you until even your skeleton becomes shattered!” The Violent Ape cried out while beating its large chest with both hands.

Dang, dang...

The giant clock released an ear-splitting sound. It activated the large clock, wanting to shake the little guy to death inside, transforming him into a lump of meat paste.

In reality, in the past, it always defeated powerful enemies this way. Many of its past opponents were pressed into crushed bones and bloody mist from the clock's ripples. It had yet to fail, working a hundred times out of a hundred.

However, this time, it did not immediately reveal results. The little guy was surrounded by a silver moon, and as he stood there, it was as if he had taken root while he fought against the clock's fluctuations.

"En, yellow monkey, you are quite powerful. Again!" The black giant ape suddenly roared. Its two hands continuously slapped over, this time with even more symbols poured in. The large black clock emitted light, and an ancient character appeared on its surface. It drew out the word 'seal.'

The big clock became even more terrifying, and the clock's sound waves caused all of the nearby mountain rocks to turn into fine powder. Meanwhile, the little guy in the center was surrounded by the silver moon, unaffected like before; the only difference was that his body was now swaying a bit.

"I don't believe that you can endure much longer!" The Violent Ape was furious, and its two hands began to smack around even more fiercely. Ancient characters appeared one after another, respectively: Kill, Refine, Sacrifice, *etc.*

The big clock emitted a strange noise, as if it was offering sacrifices to a higher being. It wanted to use the little guy as a live offering. The dark light was like a flood as it enveloped the center.

"Gorilla, is this the limit of your skill?" The little guy's entire body emitted symbols and raged with flames. Following that, they suddenly erupted, and with both his palms moving, it continuously slammed down on the same area on the

large clock. Finally, with a hong sound, it directly blew up the large black clock.

The black giant ape's enormous body flew out horizontally, colliding into a stone mountain. After spitting out blood from its mouth, only after a long time did it stand up again. It roared towards the sky as it charged over.

“Divine Patterns Armament!” It roared loudly. It was truly like a glaring Vajrapani, emerging into this world to subdue demons and deities alike.

Its four limbs emitted light. The symbols formed a protective armor, appearing on its arms. Incomparably violent and tyrannical, it charged over towards the little guy.

This place immediately erupted into chaos. The Violent Ape displayed its might, and its divine strength was world shocking. It even pulled up the Stone Mountain from its roots, chucking it towards that youth.

However, what made people shocked was that that the human youth was still full of life. After being struck so firmly, he did not retreat at all. Just the strength of his physical body alone was already several tens of thousands of jin. Together with the strength of symbols, his divine might was astonishing, far surpassing any of his peers.

This region began to shake, and the two individuals exchanged about ten moves. The little guy grabbed one of the giant ape's fingers, directly beginning to swing it about. With a peng sound, the Violent Ape smashed into a stone mountain, causing stones to fly out randomly.

All of the fight's witnesses became dumbstruck. That little figure could actually

swing the Violent Ape's body? This was too fake-looking, making them feel as if everything wasn't real.

The Violent Ape angrily roared. That finger was broken.

Hong

The little guy swapped and hugged a different finger, once again spinning it around and slamming it into another stone mountain. Smoke and dust rose, and giant boulders tumbled down, almost burying the Violent Ape.

“Ao...” It roared angrily. It sustained injuries in succession, and even the number of symbols decreased by a lot. Its body shunk, once again becoming ten meters in height.

The radiance in the little guy’s eyes exploded. He had no intention of showing mercy, rushing forward immediately. He locked down the Violent Ape’s body and began to pound it with all his might.

Hong

This time, he directly grabbed the huge ape's wrist and began to spin it around. Smashing it into the ground, it shook the earth until it created ten to hundred meter long cracks.

Hong

Following that, he then spun the head region, smashing the Violent Ape onto the rocky ground on the other side. It shook until the entire mountains began to tremble, creating a shocking scene.

Everyone there was dumbfounded. Just how much terrifying strength was stored in that small figure's body? He was actually this formidable, as if he was throwing a scarecrow around! He spun the ten meter Violent Ape from the east and smashed it down to the west; it was simply too terrifying.

"Stop him!"

On the other side, there were more than ten powerful Archaic descendants that suddenly moved out together. They couldn't helplessly watch the Violent Ape that was still alive get ferociously smashed to death any longer.

Immediately, there were four to five experts that rushed over. There were humanoids, vicious beasts, and even vicious birds. Their steps cracked open the earth and their wings struck the skies as they arriving together.

"Kill!"

Precious light flickered and symbols covered the sky. There were also precious artifacts pressing downwards; it was a terrifying scene.

The little guy roared loudly, not holding back at all. The golden bone shears soared into the sky, the Suan Ni precious mirror shone, and a silver moon rushed

up. Countless strands of lightning danced about, and there were all types of symbols clustered together. The sky was bright and dazzling, completely drowned out by his own strength alone.

Not only did he use precious artifacts, he also used his remarkable abilities, using all of his strength to attack those few creatures.

Waves of terrifying sounds were emitted up ahead. There were sounds of precious artifacts being shattered, fierce birds wailing, and even the loud sounds of huge monsters collapsing.

The five experts that rushed over all received heavy attacks. One of the fierce beasts had its precious artifact smashed to pieces by the golden bone shears. The creature itself was also killed, its body into two pieces. Fresh blood surged as it poured out.

There was also a vicious bird that was hacked by lightning. Its entire body was scorched black, and it fled after encountering this difficult situation.

The little guy stopped and turned around. The gaze in his eyes was incomparably cold and serious. On his back were several bloody scars that flowed with blood. Even his bones were about to be exposed.

Other than those five powerful creatures, there was another expert that made its move. It chose to mount an assassination, almost tearing open his back. It far surpassed those five Archaic species, and was extremely terrifying.

The white tiger was extremely cold and unhurried. It placed the claw with blood sticking to it into its mouth, mocking with a sneer, "The flavor is not bad,

it's the type of blood that I like.”

“You’re looking for death!”

The little guy took steps forward, and then abruptly broke into a run. He stepped over the Violent Ape’s body, rushing towards the White Tiger. In the end, after ten steps dropped, the Violent Ape suddenly released a heaven shocking bellow. All of the bones in its body exploded, completely shattering; it would no longer get up again.

Hou...

The white tiger also moved. Its roar shook the heaven and earth, forming an area of blazing white light. As if rushed out, it brought with it a sweeping gale. Within the brilliant splendor, it fiercely fought against the little guy as they collided again and again.

Chapter 148 – Broken Sword Beheading All Directions

The White Tiger's speed was too fast. It was like a white streak of light as it moved vertically and horizontally, bringing with it a strong gale. The hundred to thousand jin boulders were all lifted up, flying randomly within the dust and sand.

It collided together with the little guy continuously, tiger claw versus fist. Kengqiang sounds rang out, and symbols danced in the air. The surrounding boulders all soared into the air, flying outwards from the tremendous shock waves.

Hou!

The white tiger opened its mouth to roar, spitting out a boundless milky way like radiance that carried an heaven overflowing killing aura. The little guy's entire body emitted light, about to block that attack. Meanwhile, behind him, that stone mountain collapsed with a loud rumble. Soon after, it exploded, turning into fine powder.

Hong!

A white-colored large claw dropped down. The little guy avoided it, but the ground where he previously stood on immediately shattered, being sliced open. A deep ravine appeared, completely black and terrifying.

The White Tiger was powerful. It fiercely attacked, weapons covering its entire body. Even when it had its back towards the little guy, a swaying snow white tail would sweep over. It still had the power to instantly smash apart a giant ten

thousand jin boulder.

This type of crazy fierceness made everyone tremble!

“The big cat went crazy! What powerful attack power!” In the rear, regardless of whether it was the big red bird, Flame Crow, Nine-Headed Lion or the others, they were all fearful.

The little guy lifted his hand to fight back, erupting with endless lightning. It flooded its way over towards the White Tiger, because he also began to fight with boiling blood.

Ao...

The White Tiger released a long hiss, spitting out an area of white symbols. It flickered with metallic luster, welcoming the lightning in midair. The two individuals erupted with blazing radiance, and the sound of metal weapons striking together were emitted, guiding all of the lightning into the ground.

According to legends, during the ancient years, the White Tiger was located in the west. Its attribute was metal, and it was in charge of assassinations. It was the most terrifying and deadly creature.

Right now, it was spitting out a metallic qi, appearing to be proving this true. It pierced through the heavens and shook the earth, even dissolving all the lightning. It channeled towards the boundless great earth, splitting open a sea of lightning.

“Fresh and powerful taste, I like it more and more.” The White Tiger shouted,

its eyes ice cold. It leapt up suddenly, once again throwing itself over.

Not only was its physical body incomparably tyrannical, its cultivation realm was high as well. It was comparable to that of a 'restricted' individual, so it was definitely powerful. It used the most ferocious and forceful killing method to charge towards the little guy.

Peng

The little guy's fist smashed out, and the two individual's bodies violently shook. The symbols were like falling stars as they continuously rushed out. This area was like a volcano erupting, and even the ground began to violently tremble.

The White Tiger and the little guy retreated at the same time, once again launching their precious techniques.

Hou...

With a roar from the White Tiger, twenty eight battle spears appeared. They were silvery white and shiny, circling with symbols. They erupted with a heaven soaring killing aura, and brilliant rays of light began to flourish.

These twenty eight battle lances were formed out of tiger teeth. As they towered over the ground, they seemed like pillars that supported the heavens. Thick and cold, they gave people a strong shocking and terrifying feeling.

These enormous battle lances were the White Tiger's precious artifacts. After they were brought out, they oppressed the heaven and earth. In addition, when theses battle spears appeared, they were all polluted by blood, creating a shocking scene.

"Kill him for me!"

The White Tiger roared, throwing itself forward. The twenty eight battle spears

made a u-turn, their spearheads pointing forward. They were arranged all around its body, piercing towards the little guy together.

This type of attack made people's hearts feel fear, as if the White Tiger's strength was comparable to that of a 'restricted' individual's. Just who could guard against such a powerful precious artifact within this small ancient world?

The White Tiger was imposing and heroic. The twenty eight battle spears by its side seemed as if they came out of a bloody prison, bringing with it an aura of calamity. The radiance was terrifying as it drew near.

The little guy's expression changed. He took out the Suan Ni bone mirror and fetched the dragon shears soon after. The multicolored light was bright and resplendent, revealing tens of thousands of bright streaks as they fiercely fought it out against these precious artifacts. At the same time, his body was also bathed in lightning. He used everything he had to fight the White Tiger head on, carrying out a life and death confrontation.

Hong

The symbols were bright, and the rays of light were like countless comets as they covered the sky. It flooded this area, divine energy diffusing everywhere. Countless ripples crushed the mountain stones, splitting open the mountain and making people tremble in fear.

Dang dang sounds rang out incessantly. The golden bone shears and Suan Ni precious mirror would sweep out divine light from time to time. They collided with those battle spears, and lightning interweaved.

The Archaic descendant's fierce teeth precious artifacts were all sturdy. Sparkling in the sky, a wave of heaven shocking killing aura swept over, almost twisting iron and stone into shattering. However, the little guy stood there like before, his flesh not being split open. He withstood it by attacking with precious methods.

“Go die!”

The White Tiger roared, its pupils ice-cold. It opened its mouth to spray out white light, and the twenty eight battle spears began to burn even more magnificently. Piercing the clouds and breaking through the mist, it penetrated the symbols and pressed towards the little guy's flesh.

Their great battle reached the climax. The little guy was shaken; these battle spears were too powerful! It wasn't a single spear, but rather a total of twenty eight spears, making it extremely tiresome to deal with.

Dong!

The giant spear points flew over, piercing through the ground beside him. Its might was unmatched, completely penetrating the great earth and breaking it down.

Every single battle spear was shockingly thick, as if they were giant pillars. These were already no longer thrusting weapons, but rather massive mountains that pressed down. Once you were struck, you weren't pierced through, but rather smashed into bloody paste.

Hong!

Twenty eight battle spears dropped at the same time. The little guy dodged by a hair's breadth, however, the ground that he stood on collapsed. Twenty eight dark and large holes extended out, smashing this place apart. The falling rubble battered him until he flew into the air, and as killing intent engulfed everything, there was no way for him to evade. In the end, it made contact with his body, causing blood to flow out from the corner of his mouth.

Along the way, the little guy had fought with many race's geniuses, broken and exhausted the entire time. While sweeping through his enemies, he rarely received injuries. He wiped off the blood from his mouth; the radiance in his pupils flourished, and his fighting spirit was raised.

The opposing side's cultivation realm was higher than his, and this was the terrifying reality of the situation. However, his fighting strength was heaven opposing, and he was not scared. With a qiang lang sound, the golden bone shears rushed out, separating from the little guy's side and slaughtering towards the White Tiger.

Meanwhile, the Suan Ni precious mirror also emerged, shining out more than ten streaks of lightning. They struck out in front simultaneously, surrounding the White Tiger.

With a weng sound, silver light flickered, and a layer of battle clothes appeared on the White Tiger's body. It was dazzling, and the multicolored light was blinding. Soon after, symbols covered the sky, preventing the golden bone shears and Suan Ni precious mirror from getting near.

“White Tiger Battle Clothes!” Someone cried out. Those were the battle clothes refined from the precious skin of an Archaic species. It's defensive capabilities were astonishing, and under ordinary situations, it was truly difficult to breach.

No wonder the White Tiger was so confident, it actually mastered so many terrifying precious artifacts. No matter who ended up here, within its peers, it was definitely invincible.

The dragon shears emitted light, fiercely attacking forward. In the end, it was useful, breaking apart that white light. It cut a slit through the White Tiger battle clothes, making blood trickle out.

“Such powerful precious shears!” Everyone’s expressions changed. It could actually cut through the White Tiger Battle Clothes! These golden bone shears definitely came from a shocking origin.

Even that giant golden bird that watched from the distance was astonished, carefully staring over.

Hou... The White Tiger roared in anger, its aura flourished even more. Below, the twenty eight battle spears emitted light. Killing intent overflowed into the heavens as they swept towards the little guy.

“Not good!” The little guy was shocked. These battle spears did not pierce forward, but rather stayed penetrated on the ground. However, they erupted with countless symbols, forming a killing formation; it wanted to trap him to death.

The boundless white light was like a vast body of water as it surged, submerging this area instantly. The little guy coughed out a mouthful of blood, and was swept back and forth by ten of these waves. These were all made of symbols, and were filled with the force of profound mysteries and laws.

“Come!” The little guy shouted loudly and lifted his hand. The Suan Ni precious mirror swooped down from the sky. It appeared in his hand, and the the sound

of thunder immediately exploded.

At the same time, the golden bone shears also suddenly attacked from the air. It sliced apart another portion of the White Tiger battle clothes. Blood once again squirted out, and the White Tiger was injured again.

“You made me angry!” The White Tiger originally wanted to depend on its body’s absolute strength to suppress the enemy. It wanted to crush its opponent’s fighting spirit to make its own confidence seem even greater. However, in this battle, not only did its cultivation realm not suppress the little guy, it even received a heavy injury; this was unbearable!

It opened its mouth and released a long roar. Spitting out a lump of hazy light, it emitted a large multitude of propitious vapors. While rising, they created an extremely dazzling sight.

This was a beast skin pouch. The White Tiger took out its most powerful precious artifact, wanting to capture the little guy’s precious artifacts. It also wanted to suppress him within, thoroughly killing him.

Releasing the golden silk rope, the pouch’s entrance opened. Thousands of multicolored light streaks immediately appeared, as well as numerous streaks of auspicious colors. It overflowed with countless precious splendor, completely enshrouding the area below, wanting to collect everything.

“Not good!”

The little guy’s expression changed. He already previously saw how terrifying the Heaven and Earth Pouch was. Out of fear that the golden precious shears

might be collected by it, he quickly withdrew it. Forming a streak of flowing light, it dropped beside his body.

The White Tiger had the precious clothes, and so it could stay in midair. Currently, it stood on top of a mountain peak, coldly speaking, “You have to understand just how petty and low you are. If I wanted to kill you, I could have finished it in an instant. Just now, I gave you a chance, and you didn’t take it. Now, I won’t waste any more time and take your life!”

It spoke in a cold and threatening tone while overlooking everything below. Opening the heaven and earth net, it wanted to deal the fatal blow!

As expected, a terrifying fluctuation diffused. The entrance of that pouch poured out inexhaustible auspicious radiance and began to swallow everything. Below, all types of enormous boulders flew up, and the little guy could no longer stand still; he was on the verge of being sucked into the net.

“Big Cat, you are asking to die!” The little guy coldly shouted. With a qianglang sound, he pulled out the broken sword from his back and pointed it towards the heavens. His arm suddenly shook, and a wave of heaven overflowing sword qi rush out immediately.

Peng

The auspicious colors being released by the Heaven and Earth Pouch was actually resisted. It did not have the ability to spread downwards, and did not suck the little guy inside.

“It’s that rotten sword?” The White Tiger was shocked. It personally saw the sword’s condition after being dug up. Being enveloped inside the ancient battlefield’s dark baleful aura, it almost completely rotted. How could it still contain this type of power?

The little guy really did not want to use it, because revealing it too early would make that giant golden bird wary. However, now that the White Tiger used the Heaven and Earth Pouch, he had no other choice.

Qiang, qiang...

The battle lance rang out with kengqiang sounds, and the twenty eight silver battle lances formed from tiger teeth shook at the same time, piercing towards the little guy. At the same time, the Heaven and Earth Pouch once again emitted light. The White Tiger exhausted all of its power to try and kill this terrifying human youth.

The little guy’s pupils were ice cold. With the broken sword in his hand, he swept out in all directions. A wave of terrifying sword aura filled the air, pouring out as if it was a tsunami. Qiang qiang sounds continuously rang out, and the twenty eight battle lances were completely chopped in half.

“Aiya, my heart hurts too much!”

While everyone was in shock, this type of sentence was heard. It sounded like someone's heart was tearing and their lungs were cracking. However, it was not the White Tiger, which made people baffled. The little guy beated his chest and stamped his feet, because he didn't think that the rusted sword's might would be so strangely great. All of the battle spears were destroyed; originally, he wanted to collect them.

The White Tiger almost spat out a mouthful of blood. That was its precious artifact, and was typically collected within its body. It truly hated to part with it and use it, yet the White Tiger didn't even shout out its heart's pain. That human youth instead shouted out so loudly, it truly angered it to death.

The little guy truly felt regretful. In his eyes, these battle lances already belonged to him. In the end, he never would have thought that the rusted sword would directly slice them right through the middle; slicing these precious artifacts was truly too wasteful.

You have to understand that he did not truly activate this broken sword! The ancient saint's artifacts are truly too terrifying!

"The Heaven and Earth Pouch is mine!" The little guy mumbled softly. His two eyes revealed a burning light as he stared at that supreme treasure. This time, he decided to take it for himself, and absolutely no mishaps can occur.

His foot stood on the Suan Ni precious mirror. Releasing rays of lightning, it soared up, rushing towards that mountain peak.

"Kill!"

The White Tiger roared angrily, and it almost went mad from anger. Its precious artifact was destroyed, yet this human youth still provoked it like this; it was unforgivable. Ordinarily, who dared to treat it like this? Those who dared to offend it were all immediately killed, becoming a pool of blood.

“It’s me who will kill you!” The little guy was extremely powerful. He grasped the broken sword as he hacked over, but he avoided the Heaven and Earth Pouch, directly aiming for the White Tiger’s body.

You are looking to die!” The White Tiger’s gaze was heavy. He dared to show such contempt towards it, avoiding its precious artifact; this was looking for the route to death. Multicolored light erupted beside it, and after spitting out with its mouth open, a precious mark flew out and smashed forward.

Everyone became astonished after seeing this. This White Tiger’s origins were definitely great; otherwise, how could it have so many precious artifacts? You have to understand that it was difficult for other geniuses to have the right to use even a single one.

Qiang!

The broken sword in the little guy’s hand immediately hacked out. This precious mark directly shattered, forming a lump of terrifying radiance.

“Aiya, my heart is so sore. Why didn’t you give me a heads up before taking out the precious artifact?!” The little guy was furious. His heart was sore and uncomfortable; another spoil of war disappeared.

Ahpu

The White Tiger couldn't take it anymore. It directly spat out a mouthful of blood out of anger. Who felt more sorrow than itself? It was so angry that its heart was about to split open, and even its stomach was in pain. The precious artifacts that it raised and refined with blood essence for all these years were ruined like this.

This battle's conclusion was already decided. The little guy avoided the the Heaven and Earth Pouch, tore through the auspicious light, and slashed forward diagonally with the broken sword.

Pu

The White Tiger howled severely. Blood gushed out, and one of its hind legs were sliced off.

“Big Red, catch it! Don’t waste any!” The little guy’s voice rang out. This was the White Tiger meat from legend, and had supplemental effects that would be shameful to waste.

He carefully controlled the broken sword, and was finally able to handle it. He did not hack the White Tiger into pieces, and once again chopped forward.

Even though the White Tiger fought back, in the end, it was still not a match. With a pu sound, it was sliced right at the waist. Its lower half fell down, blood frantically surging out.

Meanwhile, the little guy successfully seized the Heaven and Earth Pouch after the White Tiger’s divine strength lost control over it. Its symbols were drawn inside, gradually becoming dimmer. It was seized into the little guy’s hands.

“What a great treasure!” The little guy fondled it admiringly. His large eyes were like crescent moons, and as he revealed his small sparkling fierce teeth, he was incomparably happy.

“With the Heaven and Earth Pouch, I could pack up all the Archaic species within the Hundred Shattering Mountains to go and it wouldn’t be a problem.” He eyes were full of stars, and he quickly wiped away a mouthful of saliva.

The big red bird, Nine-Headed Lion, Sable, Flame Crow and the others were originally joyous and cheering, but after seeing him act like this, they immediately shut their mouths.

Hou... The White Tiger was at the end of its road. It never would have thought that it would fall here and meet this type of end.

With a weng sound, a streak of golden light rushed into the heavens. It suddenly filled the sky, and the dusky world immediately erupted with divine splendor, enveloped in divine radiance. A wave of terrifying might hid the sky and covered the earth, making the mountains, rivers, and land tremble.

The giant golden bird finally moved. It spread its wings and rose into the clouds, appearing high in the sky. It was like a golden divine spirit, overlooking everyone below.

“All of you, go and kill him!” It ordered the ten or so Archaic descendants below to kill the little guy.

“He... Has that broken sword. Our precious artifacts cannot defeat it.” These Archaic descendants were ranting and raving. That broken sword was too terrifying.

“Don’t worry. If he dares to move, I’ll take that broken sword, so give it your all and kill him!” The giant golden bird spoke with an ice cold tone. Its body seemed like it was made out of gold, emitting endless brilliance. It was incomparably terrifying, as if a divine king was overlooking the commoners.

Chapter 149 – Golden-Winged Peng

“Truly conceited!” The big red bird was speechless.

The giant golden bird soared into the sky, its body enveloped in radiance. It looked like a deity, incomparably terrifying. It carried a type of dominant aura as it looked out disdainfully everywhere.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Rainbow Luan, Flame Crow and the others were apprehensive. This creature was extremely domineering, and possessed a powerful strength to match it. That type of aura truly made people frightened.

Even the the Three Eyed Race that used eye techniques had their hearts alarmed and their bodies leaping in fear. They were not willing to look at it face to face, because that creature’s golden pupils were like soul devouring vortexes.

The little guy did not raise his head, and didn’t even look at the giant golden bird. Instead, he waved the sword, chopping towards the dim-eyed White Tiger that only had the upper half of its body left. He did not want to overlook any potential danger.

“No, you can’t kill me!” The White Tiger shouted loudly, its eyes full of dismay. There were no creatures that did not fear death, and when the final moment arrives, even a deity would feel their hearts tremble.

The little guy did not say anything. After fighting up to this point, if he softened his heart and showed reluctance now, he would only be leaving behind a great danger.

“Brother Peng, save me!” The White Tiger shouted loudly while gazing into the sky. It was turning hysterical, and its fear carried a type of madness as it begged that creature.

When everyone heard what was said, their hearts all began to develop fear. A cold air began to rise from the bottom of their hearts; they were incomparably shocked. Was this really a Peng?!

The little guy’s face was expressionless, and he was not reluctant in the slightest. The broken sword in his hand hacked down, and with a pu sound, blood splashed out. A tiger head flew out, blossoming with blood.

The White Tiger’s eyes were suffused with unwillingness. In the last second, its pupils burned vigorously, as if they were lumps of flames as they combusted. His frontal bone quickly cracked in all directions, soon after destroying its own snow white fierce teeth.

The little guy sighed. This was truly a pity. Even though the White Tiger was already falling apart, it still had enough strength to destroy its primitive symbol bone while at death’s door, making him extremely regretful.

This meant that the White Tiger race’s precious method was so close, yet it passed him!

A creature typically did not grasp many precious artifacts. The reason they were so rare and precious was precisely due to what just happened. It was extremely difficult to seize another race’s magical abilities, because all the experts from powerful species could still break their own precious bones even while facing death to prevent them from being obtained by enemies

The giant golden bird was indifferent from start to finish. It was emitting a terrifying aura, pouring out like a mountain torrent. It towered high in the sky, not rescuing the the White Tiger as it was getting slaughtered.

“Your own path is something you walk yourself. Left with only half your body, even if you live, it would still be a type of sin!” In the end, it opened its mouth. It spoke out these words, sounding extremely ruthless.

“Big Red, catch!” The little guy threw the entire White Tiger’s carcass down. He had just obtained the Heaven and Earth Pouch, and did not have any time to probe inside of it, so it was better not to directly store the White Tiger’s body inside.

“This is good stuff!” The big red bird’s saliva was gurgling. This was definitely a rare and great tonic medicine.

The little guy killed a powerful enemy, ending a great battle. He turned around and gazed towards the sky, crying out in anger, “Hateful little chicken, you made me move too anxiously, accidentally destroying the White Tiger’s battle clothes. Do you even have enough to compensate for this?”

The group of Archaic species were dumbstruck, their jaws almost dropping to the floor. What are you yelling about? This was simply too cocky, calling the giant golden bird a little chicken... Such arrogance...

It was quite possible that this truly was a Golden-Winged Peng. To actually be called this, it truly was a type of contempt and shame. The group of Archaic descendant’s gazes were all strange.

In the heavens, that giant golden bird also stared blankly. Ever since it was born, there had never been someone who made fun of it like this. This human youth simply had too much guts!

“Kill!”

A short snap rang out in the sky. When those ten Archaic descendants heard this order, they immediately rushed forward. They each took out their precious artifacts, and in that instant, birds broke into the skies and vicious beasts howled towards the moon; they all began to slaughter their way over.

The symbols were bright and resplendent. This area erupted into chaos, causing sand to fly and stones to tumble. Lightning interweaved, and flames overflowed into the heavens. All types of remarkable abilities were displayed, and any genius youth seeing this would become horrified.

The Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird, Sable, Flame Crow and the others' expressions all changed. They were truly worried. When these creatures grouped together, they were too terrifying; they had enough power to destroy the mountains and rivers.

The little guy was fearless. With the broken sword in hand, he swept across. Boundless sword qi immediately engulfed everything like an ocean wave. With a loud sound, it split apart all the precious light, stopping these magical abilities.

Moreover, the sword qi was like a waterfall as it surged and bubbled. A vast expanse of whiteness appeared, swallowing everything in front. It wanted to slice through all the enemies, completely wiping them out.

Everyone was trembling. This rusty and rotten looking sword's power was too great, and was simply impossible to defend against. If there were swept up by it, they would definitely fall apart and become a lump of meat paste.

The ten or so Archaic descendants' facial expressions immediately changed. Even if they worked together, they still couldn't block it. The precious artifact was unmatched, enough to kill them all!

A cold snort rang out from the sky. The giant golden bird began to scatter a hazy mist from its body. Its aura was frightening, as if ten thousand giant mountains were pressing down. It made people shake violently, making them acknowledge its power.

The fog curled up around itself. It opened its mouth to spit out an ash colored stone. It quickly grew in size, becoming a mountain. It unexpectedly blocked off all the sword qi.

"What kind of precious artifact is this?!" The big red bird cried out in fear. It felt absolutely terrified. With this precious mountain's appearance, it surprisingly fought off the sword's might; it was simply inconceivable.

The Rainbow Luan, Flame Crow, and the others were all shocked as well. Anyone could see for themselves just how formidable the broken sword was. This golden winged divine bird actually spat out a similarly terrifying weapon from its mouth.

The ashy mountain blossomed with auspicious multicolored radiance. It flickered with a demonic magnetic light, and as it sounded out chi la chi la sounds, it was about to directly collect the broken sword from the little guy's hands.

“It’s the Primary Magnetic Mountain!” The Nine-Headed Lion was immediately gobsmacked after seeing this. It had previously heard that this precious artifact was extremely terrifying and powerful. It specialized in subduing swords, spears, and other metallic precious artifacts.

“So powerful. That ashy mountain was originally an extremely powerful Guardian Spirit. After it was killed by someone, it was refined into a precious artifact. It possesses the same type of divine might.” The Three Eyed Race’s experts spoke out in shock. Their vertical eyes were spiritual, and could see through the precious artifact’s origins.

The broken sword in the little guy’s hand trembled, as if it was about to leave his hand. It emitted waves of kengqiang sounds after encountering a powerful wave of interference from the primary magnetic divine force.

“Collect!”

The giant golden-winged bird within the sky shouted. This was the base for its confidence in claiming that it would take responsibility. With this type of mysterious, powerful and shocking precious artifact in its possession, it was naturally fearless. It excelled at suppressing other creatures’ weapons.

“Be careful, the Primary Magnetic Mountain’s origins are great. Back then, there were many experts that all encountered disasters because of it!” The Nine-Headed Lion shouted, giving out its warning.

This was definitely not some ordinary precious artifact, and it even made quite a few of the powerful Archaic species a bit jealous. You have to understand that these creatures all surpassed these youth.

The little guy's sword shook, and the sword qi became vast and boundless. The vast qi surged violently, and was not one or two streaks of sword qi, but rather an expanse. It was like a mountain torrent as it smashed towards the sky, creating a rumbling sound.

The sky erupted with endless lumps of light before exploding. The sword qi collided together with the Primary Magnetic Light, and it was as if a raging inferno collided with dry firewood. The flames burned fiercely, inciting chaos between the heaven and earth.

Even though this Primary Magnetic Mountain was not an Archaic artifact, it was still far more terrifying than the precious artifacts people normally see. It can be said that it was a most precious treasure.

In the past, there was a Guardian Spirit that shook the great earth. It swept away everything before it, giving itself the title Primary Magnetic Mountain. It suppressed everything, and was absolutely unparalleled. In the end, however, it was defeated by a great golden Peng. It was ripped apart, and its defeat resulted in its death, as well as being turned into a precious artifact.

The primary magnetic rays flew about, and every streak that shot out had the power to pierce through an expert, turning them into mush. It could even capture precious artifacts to extract their essence energy and use it for itself.

The broken sword was an Archaic device, and carried an inconceivable past. Even though it was broken, it was still extremely powerful. When these two top level precious artifacts clashed together, it naturally created an incomparably intense situation.

The giant golden-winged bird was shocked. This precious artifact from its clan that could break through everything somehow couldn't do anything to that ancient sword; in all these years, this was the first time such a thing has happened.

The little guy also shivered. The opponent's precious artifact was truly heaven defying. It was actually able to forcefully withstand the Archaic device, it really was something rarely seen.

“Kill!”

Up ahead, when the group of Archaic descendants saw this situation, they all ran over and attacked the little guy together.

“This grandpa is coming! I'm going to stake it all against you guys!” Upon seeing this, the big red bird wanted to rush over and support the little guy. The reason was because it was difficult to tell the results of the little guy's fight with the golden divine bird. Now that a group of powerful species wanted to come over as well, it would most likely only lead to disaster.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Sable, Flame Crow, and the others also struggled to stand up. They prepared themselves to move out, because if the little guy lost, then they would all definitely die. Now, they had to fight with everything they had.

“You all stand back!” The little guy shouted. Unexpectedly, he blocked off everyone.

Hong!

His entire body emitted light, and lightning interweaved. A silver moon appeared, and the broken sword began to shake with a rumbling sound. Sword qi increased dramatically, forcing the Primary Magnetic Mountain back, and after breaking out of this situation, it slashed its way forward.

“Suppress and kill!” The giant golden bird shouted. It also used all of its strength to make the ashy magnetic mountain flourish, and an even more terrifying divine might descended, blocking that broken sword.

The mountain revealed its might. Sure enough, it began to work, once again throwing the sword qi into chaos. However, like before, it was a bit slower, and couldn’t block everything.

An Archaic descendant was caught up in the sword qi, causing it to directly explode and turn into a bloody mist. The other dozen creatures were all horrified, all of them stopping before immediately retreating.

Wasn’t the sword stopped? How could it suddenly burst with power? All of the Archaic descendants were ranting and raving, none of them daring to act blindly without thinking again.

The giant golden divine bird seemed to be cold and indifferent. It hissed towards the sky before diving down, and that Primary Magnetic Mountain descended with it. Tens of thousands of propositions vapors streaked out, surrounding the broken sword in an attempt to stop it.

The little guy’s lips had a hint of a sneer. Facing towards the sky, he began to

fight a great battle with the divine bird.

Hong

The broken sword emitted light as it collided together with the Primary Magnetic Mountain. It was like raging waves beating against a shore, and it was also as if the heavens were falling and the earth was splitting. Boundless beams of light enveloped the land, creating rumbling noises.

Meanwhile, the giant golden-winged bird swooped past with the Primary Magnetic precious artifact protecting its body. Soon after, a giant golden claw dropped, swiping towards the little guy.

Peng

The little guy did not get pushed back at all. The broken sword matched the magnetic mountain, and his left palm blocked that giant claw. The two individuals exchanged moves, and in the sky, it seemed as if lightning struck down. Rumbling sounds rang out, and countless symbols erupted.

The giant golden bird released a long hiss and rushed into the sky. An odd expression was revealed in its eyes. Its accomplishments in symbols were deeper than its opponent, and its cultivation realm was also greater, yet it could not slap that human youth into bloody paste.

The little guy shivered inwardly. This giant golden bird was terrifying after all, far surpassing the White Tiger; it was definitely a formidable opponent.

“Mountain chicken, you aren’t pure-blooded, yet you’re stronger than an Archaic species. Exactly what type of background do you have?” He asked while holding the broken sword in his hands.

“It’s a half-blooded golden Peng!” From the rear, the Nine-Headed Lion opened its mouth, revealing how powerful the bird’s bloodline was. In fact, it was also trying to walk down this path in hope it might become a pure-blooded Nine-Headed Lion as well one day.

“Half-blooded golden Peng, it’ll definitely be extremely delicious!” The little guy spoke. The broken sword pointed towards the heavens, and at that second, its aura became completely different.

“Back up, all of you!” The giant golden-winged bird in the air shouted. Its

entire body lit up, wanting to use its ultimate magical ability to obliterate the little guy.

After it spoke like this, not only did those ten or so Archaic beasts quickly charge into the distance, even the big red bird and its group also hastily retreated. This area will inevitably become a land of disaster.

The little guy's fighting spirit became even stronger as well. With a loud shout, his body seemed to be transparent. All of the divine essence energy in his body boiled, and soon after, it completely poured into that broken sword.

With a weng sound, the sword seemed as if it awoke from a deep slumber. It transformed into a blazing sun, and the brilliant rays flourished even more magnificently. Sword qi overflowed into the heavens, erupting out like a sea.

The sword's current divine might was unfathomable. Previously, the little guy still held back a bit for precisely this moment. He suddenly activated it with the intention of killing that golden-winged Peng.

The golden-winged peng released a long cry. An intimidating look appeared in its eyes as it quickly rushed up into the heavens. Using the Primary Magnetic Mountain to defend itself, it had to be mentioned that its speed was simply too fast, actually avoiding this disaster.

This type of lightning speed made the big red bird shiver coldly; it knew that it was no match for this speed.

"The Peng kind are truly one of the world's fastest creatures!" The little guy said to himself. His heart became increasingly vigilant.

“You are very powerful, and you even obtained a rather formidable precious artifact. However, like before, it is still not enough, and I will take your life today!” The golden-winged giant bird spoke with a callous tone in the sky.

Hong

Suddenly, divine flames overflowed into the heavens. The golden radiance became even more terrifying. That giant bird was not the only one emitting light, as there was another fan. Its entire body was golden as it burned fiercely.

“Archaic device!” There was a creature that cried out in alarm. This was a golden golden fan, its feathers brilliant like a blazing sun. When the divine tide erupted, this precious artifact already began to display its might.

“It was refined from the wing of a Golden Crow! What a powerful precious artifact!” Everyone became incomparably frightened.

The large flames overflowed into the heavens as it surged, immediately creating boiling magma on surface of the great earth. Red waves soared into the heavens as they poured towards the little guy. It carried a world-shocking divine might as it tried to drown out the little guy.

“Open for me!” The little guy loudly shouted as he stood on the Suan Ni precious mirror. Electricity danced about, rushing high into the sky. The broken sword hacked into the sky, slicing through the boundless waves of flames towards the golden-winged Peng!

“Kill!”

The golden-winged giant bird shouted and swooped over. The Primary Magnetic Mountain pressed down, interfering with that broken sword. The golden precious fan suddenly began to flap, sweeping downwards. The fluctuations it created were terrifying to the extreme.

The two individuals collided, and with a honglong sound, countless rays of light submerged the heavens and the earth. No one there could open their eyes.

Only after a long time later did the rays of light disperse, allowing the people to open their eyes to see what was going on. The little guy's entire body was tattered and worn out. There were quite a few places that had been burned by the fiery light, and blood was dripping out of his mouth.

The golden-winged Peng was in a just as unpleasant situation. Its golden feathers were drooping, and there was a wound on its chest. Fresh blood was gushing out.

"So powerful ah!" The little guy sustained some injuries that couldn't be considered light. His physical body was quite powerful, yet today, he was actually almost shaken into pieces.

The giant golden bird was similarly stunned. Its precious fan was obtained from the Divided Treasure Cliffs, and was a device left behind by an Archaic saint. Even though it was already damaged, no matter now you looked at it, it should still be better than that broken sword right? Why was it that it couldn't completely block it, and it still encountered a streak of sword qi?

If it were not a creature with a powerful body that was already on its way towards being a pure-blooded existence it would have immediately exploded.

The golden-winged Peng cried out. Its cultivation realm was higher than the little guy's, and there were two world shocking precious artifacts in its possession, yet it still couldn't kill the other party. This was unforgivable.

If this human youth was swapped for the White Tiger, it believed that it would have immediately been killed. This human youth was actually stronger than that White Tiger by that much!

“Kill!”

The golden-winged Peng spread its wings and took off into the sky, once again swooping over with both of its precious artifacts. The Primary Magnetic Mountain blocked the broken sword; it didn't matter if it didn't completely block it, because as long as it could hold it off, it was enough. It used all of its strength to activate the golden wing. It was rumored that this precious artifact contained the feathers of a pure-blooded Golden Crow's feathers. Even though it was damaged, its might was still unparalleled.

The little guy roared. He encountered a truly great enemy. The opponent had two precious artifacts that were both comparable to Archaic devices. At this moment, he also fought with everything he had.

The stronger the opponent, the stronger the broken sword became. It once again emitted light, and the rusted marks unexpectedly began to come off. It revealed a portion of jet-black sword blade, and the sword radiance began to burn even more magnificently.

“What? It still can become more powerful?” The golden-winged Peng felt a wave of fear. It noticed that the more it pressured down, the more terrifying that sword became. If this continued, then it would truly be difficult to imagine the result. A dark cloud began to form in its heart.

Earlier, when the little guy sliced down the White Tiger with the sword, the giant Golden-Winged Peng stared coldly with the eyes of a bystander. It assessed the power of the sword, and as a result became confident in its victory.

However, now that the battle reached this point, it already surpassed the limit of that sword’s previous power several times, and it was truly becoming more and more terrifying!

“This lord will cut you down, killing you right here!” The golden-winged Peng shouted loudly. Light blazed about its entire body, releasing all of its hidden potential. It wanted to kill the little guy immediately, because it felt that the longer this fight was dragged out, the worst the situation would become.

The golden-colored precious fan emitted light, forming a giant divine wing. Hanging in the air horizontally. It fanned downwards, and not only was there a god-like flame, there was also electric, as well as other types of terrifying symbols.

The little guy's black hair fell down vertically, and his eyes were like lightning. The corners of his lips flowed with blood, and they were facing towards the sky. The broken sword in his hand erupted with a beam of light, as if it came from a volcano, hacking towards that divine wing.

With a weng sound, that ashy mountain dropped. It began to fiercely interfere, affecting that sword's power.

With a hong sound, the three precious artifacts erupted, making the heavens endlessly terrifying. Fiery light, sword qi, primary magnetic divine force, and others flourished, turning the land into ruins.

The little guy coughed blood. With a loud shout, he began to fight fiercely with the golden-winged Peng. The giant bird's body also received an injury, gushing out blood.

This battle was incomparably fierce. The one who cowered first becomes the one that was killed first. They could only press forward and fight this bloody battle to the end.

The little guy was extremely tired from all this fighting. The opponent had two terrifying precious artifacts, and he was tired of dealing with them. He really wanted to take out the heaven and earth pouch and try out its power. However, he just obtained it and hadn't refined it yet, making it difficult to control.

"Kill!"

The little guy took out the broken sword, using it to rush into the sky. It hacked

towards the divine wing and primary magnetic mountain.

“Come, I’m waiting!” The giant golden bird howled. Meanwhile, it also activated the two precious artifacts to suppress the little guy’s Archaic device. Meanwhile, it attacked towards the little guy personally.

The precious artifacts fought it out, while the two individuals began to attack each other in close combat.

The golden Peng was a half-blooded divine bird, moreover, its cultivation realm was higher. Its accomplishments in symbols surpassed that of the little guy as well, and as a result, the amount of strength it displayed was absolutely terrifying.

However, the little guy’s physical body was absolutely tyrannical. It was enough to fight a true Archaic vicious beast youth, and could even capture or kill one.

As a result, their battle was dangerous and fierce as blood splashed out. They were evenly matched, and all the creatures watching were incomparably mind-blown.

The Golden-Winged Peng was inwardly shocked. This human youth was definitely holding back before, and only displayed his true fighting prowess now. His physical body was simply too unreasonable, and was definitely comparable to that of a pure-blooded divine beast.

“Kill!”

After fighting to this extent, there was already no route for retreat. The Golden-Winged Peng's two eyes changed into two golden spirals, as if they could swallow people's souls. It wanted to tear the little guy's mind and spirit into pieces.

Hou... The little guy shouted out. He spat out a wave of extremely powerful essence energy. It combined together with lightning, striking towards the golden Peng's two eyes.

Hong

Divine light burst forth. The electric radiance and the golden spirals burned together, creating a shocking scene!

With a shua sound, the golden wing hacked down. It was even sharper than a blade from heaven, and was really a great peng wing. Golden colored symbols filled the sky, and it was incomparably terrifying.

“Open!”

The little guy shouted loudly. His right leg was winded back, and then it fiercely kicked out. At the same time, a multitude of divine light streaked out, colliding with that divine wing. Rumbling sounds sounded out, and all types of symbols interweaved together densely.

The two individuals both flew out backwards. The little guy's gaze was penetrating. The golden winged divine bird felt a sharp pain in its wings. If not for its high cultivation realm and symbols to mitigate the damage, it might have suffered a wound.

The little guy shivered. If it were any other Archaic species, they definitely would have been shattered by his powerful kick. This giant golden bird actually blocked it with force; he really did encounter a real opponent after all.

At this moment, he felt an incomparably longing. If his cultivation realm was a bit higher, then this battle definitely would not be so arduous. He really wished to become more powerful!

“Kill!”

The golden Peng’s two wings flapped, and it directly swooped down from the clouds. Another fierce attack was being carried out, and a golden giant claw was stretched forward with the intention of tearing the little guy into pieces.

Chapter 150 – Defeat of the God-like Peng

The Golden-Winged Peng swooped down with dazzling sharp claws. It was intimidating as it swiped down, emitted waves of sharp whistling sounds!

Not to mention a flesh and blood human, even solid iron and stone or mountain tops would be clawed to pieces. The large golden claw was terrifying to the extreme.

The little guy's black hair fluttered behind him, blasted back by a strong gale. Electricity flickered within his two eyes, and while standing on the Suan Ni precious mirror, he directly took off into the sky.

Dang!

He fiercely contested with his fist. Symbols erupted between the two individuals, and it was as if a volcano was bubbling out, creating a vast and boundless light.

This was a showdown between their symbols' divine might, as well as a contest of physical strength. The two sides were evenly matched, and it was difficult to determine who would win. They both flew out horizontally.

The golden Peng had the edge in symbols, as its accomplishments in them were more profound. As long as it attacked, there would inevitably be golden multi-colored light covering the sky and loud rumbling noises. Meanwhile, the little guy's forte was that its physical body was formidable, comparable to that of a heavenly ranked pure-blooded vicious beast youth.

Even though they had just separated, the Golden-Winged Peng immediately made a u-turn. Its aura burned even more vigorously, and golden symbols flickered all about its body. Those feathers seemed like they were cast out of gold. They were full of authenticity, erupting at this time.

Chi chi chi...

This area became a sea of gold, creating a storm of feather arrows. The Peng swooped down, all of its feathers opened outwards. Quite a few left its body, shooting down towards the little guy.

The wind made wuwu sounds, and the feathered arrows were bright. Each plume feather was several meters long, as if they were golden spears. They were extremely shocking as they broke through the sky with thunder-like sounds.

The little guy's expression changed. His two hands moved, and a silver moon appeared. Within it, there was a palace, an ancient tree, and a Green Sky Peng. It burst forth with divine light, flying out forward.

This was still not enough. His two hands continuously emitted light, creating dense symbols. Silver disks flew out one after another, and everything in front of him was completely submerged in silvery white. Silver moons filled the sky, making it extremely bright and resplendent.

In addition, every single precious moon was rotating. They paired up, once again forming a silver millstone disk as they crushed the numerous golden feather arrows in the sky.

Kacha kacha sounds rang out, and a few of the golden feathers broke. There

were also some that passed through the silver disk, directly arriving in front of the little guy. He used his palm to break it, creating keng qiang sounds.

If he was swapped out for anyone else, that individual would have found them impossible to deal with. Even a Violent Ape's powerful flesh would inevitably be pierced through, becoming a golden hedgehog. However, the little guy was actually able to avoid this disaster.

The Peng released a long hiss, because it was extremely unsatisfied. The golden feathers circled around as they filled the sky, all of them once again covering its body. Like before, the golden light was absolutely dazzling.

"Mountain chicken, are you done yet? It should be my turn!" After constantly being assaulted by the golden Peng's spontaneous attacks, the little guy's anger boiled. While standing on the Suan Ni bone mirror, he soared into the sky.

In his left hand appeared a silver moon, and in the right appeared a large area of electric light. Following that, the two sides combined, fusing together into a golden divine moon. Within it, there was an Archaic Devil Bird that was crying out.

Hong

This was a layering and mixing of precious methods. A golden sea of lightning boiled, condensing into a spherically shaped ball of lightning before blending into the silver moon. The golden Sky Peng inside [1] of it flew out and slaughtered its way over.

[tl: [1] = This is the Peng inside the silver moon, not the same one that the little guy is fighting.]

The Peng immediately became angry. The devil bird in that silver moon resembled itself, and unexpectedly becoming an extremely sharp and effective weapon. It spread its wings and soared while emitting light from its entire body. It transformed into a streak of radiance and swooped over.

Hou!

The golden Peng roared, and actually shook the mountains and rivers with its cry. It wasn't like the sound of a bird species at all, and as golden symbols interweaved, they formed a golden divine sword. It was incomparably sharp, and rays of light rushed into the heavens.

This was its precious method, representing its power and fierceness. There was nothing it couldn't overcome, shattering everything!

In reality, the true pure-blooded Peng was indeed like this. It was known as a deity, being titled the king of the Archaic creatures. It was invincible, and it was truly rare for it to meet an opponent.

The golden divine sword emitted light. The blazing light was shocking, and the sword seemed to be burning as it sliced forward. It was dazzling, and as the sky shook, it was as if it was severed by the sword!

Qiang

That golden divine moon erupted. Lightning interweaved, creating an astonishingly powerful defense. It collided with the divine sword, creating a kengqiang sound.

If it were not for the fact that the little guy's cultivation advanced after coming here, resulting in an improvement in his strength and comprehension of symbols, as well as his non-stop efforts to understand and evolve his two precious methods, furthermore combining them together, he would have most likely have had difficulty dealing with the divine sword.

After all, the other party originated from an ancient race, inheriting an extraordinary inheritance. Its precious method was shocking, and was rarely seen under the heavens. The little guy lacked these types of inside connections and inheritance, and had to depend on itself. He had to slowly comprehend his way up from the Green Scaled Eagle to the Suan Ni precious bone.

However, this type of comprehension was definitely extremely deep and profound. He explored and probed bit by bit to comprehend and unravel precious artifacts. This was extremely good towards his future.

Qiang!

The golden-colored divine sword sliced out, as if there wasn't a single stronghold it couldn't overcome, and that divine moon was split open. However, it was precisely because of this that it was so terrifying. It was a spherically shaped lightning, so after it was attacked like this, it completely exploded.

Hong!

Lightning shot into the heavens, and this area became densely covered in symbols. The lightning was like a vast body of water as it poured down in torrents, directly smashing down from that divine moon and overflowing the sky.

The divine sword sustained damage, and cracks appeared on it. Kacha sounds were emitted.

At the same time, the Archaic Devil Bird created from the divine moon spread its wings and took to the skies. It was covered in green feathers, but soon after it blazed with gold again. It rushed out and continuously grew bigger.

Kacha

This Green Sky Peng's talon broke apart the already cracking golden divine sword, and then dove down toward the golden Peng. The two individuals' figures were the same, both of them releasing terrifying auras.

The Peng was furious. This was a type of humiliation. He actually used this type of precious technique, forming something that resembled it like this. It made its golden pupils even more sharp and penetrating.

Chi

It opened its mouth to spray out a golden light. Swooping down from the sky, they violently traded attacks. The sky immediately erupted with terrifying golden storms as the two individuals violently clashed together.

Hong!

In the end, an expanse of gorgeous and terrifying divine light flew across the sky. The world became momentarily peaceful, and all precious techniques disappeared.

The Golden-Winged Peng looked out disdainfully from the corner of its eye. A few plume feathers fell, soaring into the vast sky. Their radiance did not decrease at all.

The little guy stood on top of the precious mirror. His face carried a serious expression, because he really did meet a formidable opponent after all. After fighting up to this point, they could tell without seeing the outcome of this battle that this going to be a bitter struggle.

“Kill!”

The two individuals seemed to have shouted out at the same time, and they once again charged towards each other.

The Golden-Winged Peng’s pupils were terrifying, forming two golden vortexes. It tore at the little guy’s divine essence energy, wanting to swallow it

while he was still alive. Meanwhile, its two wings rose dramatically in power. Golden light blazed even more vigorously, as if it were a pair of hands that clapped together, shaking the land below until all the mountains began to split open.

The divine force of the great Peng's wings was unrivalled. During the archaic years, they once massacred deities. They rarely met true opponents and lived in this world arrogantly.

The little guy acted out violently. Divine radiance erupted from within his pupils, and his two palms met his opponent head on. They carried the ordinary symbols recorded within the True Primordial Record, giving birth to the profound mysteries that he himself understood. The force of the palms were heaven shocking.

Honglonglong. The two individuals collided, and the clouds in the sky were even scattered. They fought fiercely high up in the sky.

This was a fierce battle between dragons and tigers. Blood scattered about, and golden feathers withered. The two individuals both received injuries, but contrary to what one might expect, the battle actually became even more vicious. With no thought for personal safety, they fought together ferociously.

Chi

The large golden claw stretched down. The little guy dodged, and then he suddenly. He climbed up the Peng's claw limb, striking the great Peng in the abdomen. The palm strike was like a rainbow, carrying with it an extremely penetrating force.

Blood gushed out, and the great Peng's abdomen took the strike. It cried out in anger, and its entire body emitted light. Symbols covered the sky, erupting in a sea of gold, and its abdomen shining even greater. With a hong sound, it sent the little guy flying, making him cough out blood.

During this battle, neither of them could cower. After fighting up to this point, it was either life or death. If they ran here, then it would not be a small blow to their confidence, and it would be extremely difficult to walk out of that shadow.

The great battle continued, and it was as if two lumps of light were colliding. Precious techniques rushed out, and their bodies clashed fiercely. This was a crazy battle immersed in blood.

A long time had already passed. They had exchanged at least a few hundred times, and both of them sustained many severe injuries. However, they still persisted on, because the first one to drop their fighting spirit would inevitably lose and die.

The Golden-Winged Peng continuously struck out fiercely. Its entire body was ignited, and there were faint golden drops of blood falling down. However, the more it fought, the braver it became, almost as if it was suppressing the little guy by attacking.

They fought from the sky down onto the ground, and then from the ground into the abyss. In the end, they rose into the sky, once again standing in the heavens. The Peng held the advantage, adding many more wounds to the little guy's body. The most ferocious attack was a strike from its talon that almost tore apart his abdomen. Blood was gushing out from there, and his intestines almost

spilled out.

Fortunately, the little guy's body was astonishing. After sucking in a deep breath, divine light circulated and the wound quickly closed, and blood no longer flowed.

The fierce battle was coming to an end. The two individuals were beyond tired, especially the Golden-Winged Peng. Its symbols were no longer brilliant, and its speed was not that fast anymore either.

Right at that moment, the little guy erupted. Golden light were flushed out in disorder all over his body, urging the lightning to rush into the sky. It began to oppress and strike the Golden-Winged Peng.

"I've endured you for a long time already. This fight should come to a close!"

Even though he was also extremely tired, and his symbols were no longer as magnificent as before. His body was incomparably powerful, and this was his strong point; it hadn't changed from start to finish.

Meanwhile, symbols were where the Golden-Winged Peng was dominant, but after using them up until now, they were already weak. Now that the little guy erupted, it was naturally going to be a fatal blow.

This time, he grabbed the Peng's golden claw, and with a jump, he arrived at its abdomen. It was the same area as before, and it was struck fiercely.

Hong

Blood squirted out, and the Peng cried out in fury. The wound it received was extremely serious, and a bloody hole appeared within its belly, causing its feathers to flutter about in the air. Golden light once again sparkled around its body, attacking towards the little guy in an attempt to strike him flying.

The little guy grabbed onto its feathers and jumped up. With a turn, he landed on the Peng's back and began to use precious methods to viciously attack!

The golden Peng angrily cried out. Its body radiated light, and ancient golden symbols began to arrange themselves. They surrounded its body in an attempt to refine the little guy.

The little guy naturally also exhausted everything he had. He used all of his strength to resist it, and then he blasted towards the Peng's back with all his might. At this moment, the two individuals were both emitting light. Their symbols were used to defend while their physical bodies staked everything. Blood flew everywhere.

Below, all of the Archaic species were stunned. They never thought that this fight would last this long. It was too fierce and terrifying, and if it were them up there, they would have died long ago, exploding in this world.

“Kill!”

The little guy was incomparably valiant. He was being suppressed by the golden symbols and coughed out a mouthful of blood, yet he hugged onto the Peng's neck. His two arms exerted force, and almost disconnected its neck.

With a hong sound, the golden symbols rushed out, and all of its feathers turned upside down. The Peng protected its body, not allowing him to attack its neck.

“Get out of the way!” The little guy roared and cocked his fist back before smashing towards the Peng’s head. He carried out the most fierce killing blow.

“Refine!” The Peng also roared loudly. The symbols that filled the sky interweaved and condensed together, all of them enveloping its head and neck region. They were wrapped around the little guy, wanting to refine him.

Peng, peng...

The little guy waved his fist, smashing into that golden head. Every single strike carried a force exceeding 300,000 jin, enough to split open mountains and shatter boulders.

The Peng’s head emitted light. Symbols protected it, and a huge volume of golden symbols surged over and wrapped themselves around the little guy, trying to frantically kill and refine him.

They were fiercely competing to see who could last until the end. They crazily attacked each other, because the one that revealed the smell of defeat would be the one to die!

Hong!

It had to be said that the little guy's physical body strength was matchless. The more he fought, the braver he got. On the other hand, the Peng was about to run out of gas. The two of them exchanged over eight hundred rounds, and it was spiritually and physically weary as its symbols gradually dimmed.

"I want to eat chicken stewed with mushrooms!" The little guy roared angrily, and the strength of his fists became stronger and stronger as it struck the curtain of light. It shook the golden Peng until it coughed out large mouthfuls of blood.

Below them, all of the Archaic species were in shock. Exactly what kind of background did this human youth have? How could his physical body be this ridiculously powerful? Even the half-blooded Peng who was half a cultivation realm higher wasn't his opponent! This was too terrifying!

Peng

Another fist was sent out. The giant golden bird's body swayed, and it sprayed out large mouthfuls of blood from its mouth. It was on the verge of falling out of the sky.

It knew that it lost, and wasn't his opponent as it roared angrily towards the sky. The precious artifacts that were duking it out in the sky emitted light before falling down together.

The broken sword, Golden Crow Wing, and Primary Magnetic Mountain fought until now. Light rays blazed brilliantly, and they were extremely shocking.

"Come back, chop him to death!" The golden Peng shouted furiously.

The Primary Magnetic Mountain was close to it like its own flesh and blood, because it had been personally refined for more than ten years. It had that Golden Crow Wing for a few days as well, and could control it, so they both returned.

The little guy was fearless. He also had the broken sword for a few days, refining it for several days within the Divided Treasure Cliffs. He could also control it, and as a result he met this great enemy head on.

Fiery light overflowed into the heavens. The Golden Crow Wing erupted with even more power. The Primary Magnetic Mountain also went crazy, disturbing the entire area.

However, right at this moment, that broken sword also underwent a strange change. Clanking sounds rang out, and it seemed like it had been slowly awakening while being oppressed. A large chunk of rust fell off, and its might instantly increased by a large amount.

This made the golden Peng feel dread. Its two precious artifacts were actually no longer a match for it. Meanwhile, that broken sword seemed as if it still didn't reach its peak, because there were still a large area of rust on it. If it was stimulated to the point where all of the rust completely fell off, just how terrifying would it become?

“Oppress!”

The Golden Peng's heart felt a huge fear, and it no longer wanted to zealously continue fighting. Even if it ended up feeling a shadow in its heart afterwards, it would still be better than immediately dying here. It called back its two precious artifacts and descended, wanting to send the little guy flying to make it easier to flee.

During the Archaic years, a flap from the Golden-Winged Peng's two wings could cut open space. It would emit loud screaming sounds between the stars and rivers, and with its extreme speed, there weren't many creatures that could match it.

As long as it was given the opportunity to spread its wings into the sky, it would definitely be able to quickly flee, and a human youth would not be able to chase after it.

Fiery light overflowed into the heavens as it scattered down. However, it was actually forced apart by the broken sword, making it difficult to hurt the little

guy. The sword's might grew increasingly magnificent, and its sword qi poured out like an ocean.

However, none of them noticed that while the broken sword, Primary Magnetic Mountain, and Golden Crow Wing fought, it startled another object.

On the little guy's hair, there was a small pagoda that wasn't even an inch tall. It was sparkling and transparent, like an extremely pure jade. It was exceptionally beautiful, and at this moment, it gave off a glimmer, and was unexpectedly swallowing the flame essence, sword qi, and primary magnetic light quietly.

This area was bright and resplendent, and the entire region was submerged. As a result, even the little guy and the big Peng who were fighting didn't notice.

However, those three precious artifacts noticed. The Golden Crow Wing was startled, and it noticed that something abnormal was happening. With a slight tremble, it turned into a streak of fiery light before flying into the sky with extreme speed.

"What?!" Everyone there became shocked. That Archaic device actually left the battlefield and fled, disappearing into the horizon with a flash.

"My precious artifact!" The little guy's heart felt awfully sore.

At the same time, that primary magnetic mountain also lightly trembled. It rushed into the heavens, also wanting to escape.

The great Golden-Winged Peng was shocked. Why was this happening? His

own precious artifacts fled, ignoring its control. That Golden Crow Wing in particular was something it had just obtained, so if it ran away, it would mean that recollecting it would be nearly impossible.

“Don’t go!” The little guy shouted angrily while moving the broken sword. It hacked out a streak of radiance towards the primary magnetic mountain. After letting one go, he did not want to miss out on another one.

However, there was another thing that he forgot. The broken sword shook off quite a bit of rust and exploded in strength. As a result, it had enough power to oppress the other two’s precious artifacts. Now that it was focusing all of its strength on one of them, its destructive force was simply too terrifying.

The Primary Magnetic Mountain was hacked into pieces, exploding in the sky. Rays of light flew about in chaos, and after dividing into ten pieces, they dropped onto the ground.

“Aiya, this is angering me to death! It hurts too much!” The little guy’s eyes spewed out flames. It was such a great precious artifact, yet it was destroyed like so. His heart and lungs were sore, and he felt an incomparable sorrow.

The Peng’s heart felt even more sore than he did, and was so angry it coughed out blood. However, it did not lose all reason, and taking advantage of the little guy’s moment of wrath, it saved its energy and suddenly erupted. Light shone all over its body, sending him flying. Following that, it flapped its wings with the intention of taking off into the skies.

“Mushroom and chicken stew, where are you going?!” The little guy shouted. After scaring away the Golden Crow Fan, he also hacked apart the Primary Magnetic Mountain. If he then allowed the Golden-Winged Peng to leave, then it would truly have been a waste of a fight.

The broken sword flew over. The little guy held it in his hands, and once again understood its power. He carefully controlled it, hacking out a streak of brilliant sword radiance that tore open the vast sky.

Pu

Golden light splashed out, and the golden divine bird wailed. A giant wing was sliced off, and it dropped down onto the great earth. Its end was already inevitable.

Chapter 151 – Swept Clean

With a peng sound, a golden wing fell onto the ground. It was a half-blooded Peng wing that shattered the mountain stones. Being more solid than iron and stone, the wing had an immeasurable divinity.

Ah...

The golden-winged peng cried out. It actually lost, moreover so miserably. It fell onto the ground, causing faint golden blood to splash out. It smashed open a crater in the ground with cracks extending out ten to a hundred meters.

“Quickly stop the bleeding, don’t waste any!” The big red bird was extremely regretful. It rushed forward, because that was precious flesh and blood medicine.

The little guy was ruthless, and while stepping on the Suan Ni bone mirror, he already swooped down. With the broken sword in hand, he hacked down. Now that the life and death battle had already reached this point, there was no way he would be lenient now.

“No... Ah!” The Peng cried out in anger and its golden pupils widened.

The little guy was cold and callous. The sword qi in his hands were like a rainbow, directly sweeping over.

The golden light around the Peng’s body was bright, and its feathers were brilliant. Its frontal bone cracked open, and the inside of its body exploded; it

destroyed its own symbolled bone!

The little guy sighed. He was full of regret, because the great Peng race's supreme precious method brushed past him like this. It made him feel helpless, but there truly wasn't anything he could do about it.

Pu

The sword qi was like a rainbow as it streaked across. A huge golden head flew out diagonally. It carried with it a large streak of blood as it fell onto the ground.

It was clear without even looking that carefully that all of the symbolled bones in the great Peng's body were split open.

The half-blooded divine bird lost just like this, making the group of Archaic species feel as if everything that happened wasn't real. Such a powerful Golden-Winged Peng was actually not a match for a human youth!

Flee!

More than ten Archaic descendants turned around and fled, moreover fleeing in all directions. They were scattered as they ran; that youth was too savage, and they couldn't use force to fight back.

Everything happened in the middle of lightning and flames. The little guy's reaction was fast, and after taking care of the golden Peng, he used all of his strength to use the broken sword, hacking towards that region.

The broken sword revealed its power. The sword radiance was like a sea as it surged violently. It hacked that area apart instantly, causing rocks to fly in all directions and dust to rise into the sky.

This sword's might was too great. The fleeing group of Archaic species received the attack at once, and two of them were directly sliced apart. The remaining

creatures' bodies stumbled, and since they were lucky enough to avoid being hit, they quickly fled.

“Chase! Don't let a single one go!” The little guy shouted loudly. If news regarding today's events were transmitted outwards, then it would most likely cause complications. After all, the White Tiger and giant golden bird were both from extremely powerful backgrounds.

The Nine-Headed Lion knew precisely how powerful the individuals those creatures were related to were. With a loud roar, it dragged its wounded body and began to chase in one direction. The big red bird, Sable, Three Eyed Race's brothers, and even the Flame Crow understood as well; all of them chased in pursuit.

They did not seek to kill off their opponents. As long as they were able to stall them, it would be enough just to wait for the little guy's aid.

The little guy developed a murderous red in his eyes, and quickly chased after a group of Archaic descendants. The broken sword revealed its might, slicing them all at the waist before quickly rushing to another direction.

At this moment, the sound of angry roars and long bird cries interweaved. On this blood dyed great land, a fierce massacre was happening. The precious artifacts were world-shocking, and divine light flew out and danced in the air.

This battle was even more fierce than the one before. One side wanted to flee, and the other gave everything they had to stop them from doing so. It was an incomparably bloody and reckless great battle.

Of the thirteen Archaic species, four of them were taken care of by the little guy. The Nine-Headed Lion and the others also blocked off five of them, however, four of them still escaped far away.

Those three bird species in particular had already spread their wings and rushed into the clouds. To chase after them at this point would truly be too difficult.

“I definitely won’t let them go!” The big red bird’s eyes were already red. After abandoning one of the vicious beasts, it soared high up into the sky to chase after the vicious bird.

The wounds it received couldn’t be considered serious, and it could still use most of its strength. With extreme speed, it entered the clouds to chase down those Archaic descendants. It did not want the news leaked and invoke some type of disaster.

The Nine-Headed Lion and the others all received serious wounds. The Rainbow Luan was almost torn apart, and the Flame Crow seemed to almost be charred black. Currently, their hands were joined in an effort to hold back these opponents, but they had no strength to kill them.

The little guy also chased after a vicious bird. With one foot on the golden bone shears and the other on the Suan Ni bone mirror, these two precious artifacts’ brilliance circulated. Mixing together, his speed immediately increased by several folds. He did not care about the cost as he ignited his divine essence energy to chase after them with extreme speed.

This type of speed could be maintained for a short period of time, but it wouldn’t last or else it would dry up one’s blood essence and wither to death.

Using this short period of time, he soared into the clouds and finally saw the figures of those Archaic species. Raising the broken sword, he hacked out.

The vicious bird cried out in anger, and all of its plume ignited. It also frantically raised its speed as well as take out its precious artifact to defend itself in pursuit of the sliver of opportunity at life.

It was a pity, however, that as soon as the broken sword erupted, it already had no chance. Boundless sword fluctuations poured over, and it did not hack out, but rather directly oppressed it. With a honglong sound, it directly exploded between there.

Ao...

In a different direction, the big red bird howled. Fiery light erupted all over its body, and that bird Luan refined precious artifact – Black Pot, emitted a multitude of multicolored lights. Propitious vapors rose, striking that vicious bird firmly.

Their battle became even more fierce, and bloody rain scattered down. When the little guy arrived and found it, the big red bird was already falling towards the ground, miserably crying out endlessly. It said in anger, “This grandpa is hurting to death! I’m going to eat ten vicious beasts later!”

Its opponent was killed, and was falling down onto the ground. The big red bird itself also almost lost its life, and was fluttering its wings as it fell.

Pu

The little guy offered his support, killing off the few Archaic species the Nine-Headed Lion and the others were holding off one by one. With firm and severe strikes, they would never release hehe or haha sounds again.

“Unfortunately, there were still two that got away!” All of their expressions were serious and heavy.

Even the multitude of creatures below whose flesh’s medicinal qualities were terrifying did not have a hint of a smile on their faces, because the White Tiger and that golden Peng’s origins were too great. If they leaked this information out, it would lead to disaster.

Suddenly, a bird cry rang out, and a rain of blood scattered down from the sky.

“Yi, why did that stupid bird return?” The little guy was shocked.

When theses words were uttered, it immediately made the big red bird, Rainbow Luan, and Flame Crow resentful. They were also bird species, and hated this type of name.

The little guy stepped on the Golden Bone Shears and shot up at once. Brandishing the broken sword, with a pu sound, it made this ringleader reveal a fierce expression. However, it was killed in an extremely terrifying way.

A few figures appeared in the distance. Huo Ling’er appeared while hugging the young deity. Several cloaked individuals were distributed in all directions,

and they were the ones who forced these Archaic devil bird descendants to return.

“Many thanks, junior sister!” The little guy fell onto the ground and blinked his eyes. He walked up and cupped his fist in respect.

“These Archaic descendants... They were all killed by you?” When this group of people arrived, Huo Ling’er was at a loss for words. The brilliance of disbelief filled her eyes.

Huo Ling’er and a few restricted individuals had already arrived for a period of time, only they didn’t come closer. They always stood from afar, and as a result of the Historical Remains’ curling mist, they couldn’t see everything clearly.

“Am I really that savage? I rarely take lives!” The little guy resolutely rejected that statement. He looked over towards the Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird, and the others with his eyes widened before saying, “Do you see how savage these creatures are? They’re all dripping with blood. They are the ones that killed them!”

The Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow, Three-Eyed Race, and the other experts all rolled their eyes. They all snorted together. Who was the savage one ah? They were pretty much all killed by you alone!

Seeing them act like this, how could Huo Ling’er not understand? She was immediately shaken, and after seeing the White Tiger and Golden-Winged Peng, she became even more stirred up.

How savage was this? To even kill the great Golden-Winged Peng!

A cloaked individual walked up and dipped his finger into the golden blood. After carefully observing it, the individual cried out involuntarily, "This is a half-blooded divine bird at the very least! Its potential was limitless, and would rarely meet an opponent!"

Huo Ling'er was around fifteen to sixteen years old. Her skin was extremely delicate, white and glossy. She had an oval face with curved black eyebrows. Her large eyes were incomparably intelligent, and they were currently emitting an unusual luster. Her expression was full of shock as she looked at the little guy in disbelief.

The little guy smiled shyly and shook his head, saying, "Even though I am extremely heroic, you can't look at me like that... Actually, you only need to continue losing weight. Even though you'll never be like me, it still won't be that far off."

His large pair of eyes roamed about and looked at those places that he shouldn't be looking at. It was quite clear what he was implying.

The fire nation princess was originally still staring at him in shock with incomparably admiration. After hearing those words, she went crazy, shouting, "Go die, go die little brat!"

On the side, the cloaked individuals were silent; great waves were stirring within their hearts. This youth really was too formidable. He actually killed off so many Archaic descendants, including the half-blooded Peng! This truly shocked both the heart and the soul, making people's spirits tremble.

"He's still so young, and is quite susceptible to change. His potential is

seriously limitless!”

“He shouldn’t be any less terrifying than the human emperor when he was at his age, it truly is frightening!”

This was the conclusion that these several individuals quickly came to. It was difficult for them to calm down, and their eyes were looking at that savage child with a bizarre expression.

“Sigh, in the end, one of the vicious beasts still got away. This time, it’s really going to be annoying.” The little guy was frowning and worried.

“Now you understand fear. When you were stirring up trouble, why didn’t you think a bit first?” Huo Ling’er was taking joy in his calamity. Her body was long and wonderful, and her curves were exquisite as they moved up and down.

“They wanted to eat big red and my little bro, so of course I would go all out. Even if I incurred some heaven overflowing calamity, I still cannot back away!” The little guy’s voice was powerful and resounding.

The Nine-Headed Lion was extremely moved, and almost roared along.

Behind them, the Flame Crow, Three Eyed Race and other experts’ expression also changed. They felt grateful within their hearts; after all, this time, if the little guy did not slaughter his way over, they would have all died.

Only the big red bird was twitching its mouth. It was too familiar with this little brat’s ways. Even if they didn’t meet this disaster, with this savage child’s nature, the White Tiger and the others would have still been eaten.

“Stupid bird, what kind of look is that? Why are you rolling your eyes for no reason?” The little guy seized its black pot and smashed it down on its head with a kuang dang sound.

“This grandpa is going to fight to the death with you!” The big red bird stomped in anger as it used all its strength to rub the blister on the back of his head.

“Make any more noise and I’ll eat you!” The little guy revealed his small and shiny white fierce teeth.

The big red bird immediately withered. It had no choice. This child was too savage! The Nine-Headed Lion, Rainbow Luan, and itself were all eaten by him before.

“Junior sister, your father is the human emperor. He is extremely blessed by nature, and his cultivation is extremely world defying. In this great earth, there shouldn’t be many who can be his opponent right?” asked the little guy.

“Even if that’s true, so what?” Huo Ling’er was vigilant as she looked at him.

“If I can become sworn brothers with him, there shouldn’t be anyone that dares to provoke me right?” asked the little guy.

Huo Ling’er’s beautiful figure immediately fell before standing up straight again. This little brat wanted to take advantage of her?

“Don’t misunderstand. He’s so old, so how could I become sworn brothers with him. The little guy immediately pulled back.

“What are you saying? What do you mean by old?” Huo Ling’er became extremely angry. This rotten infant’s words were truly unpleasant to listen to.

The little guy simple-mindedly asked, “When people become old, they all reminisce about their youth. Does he not want an intimate friend that is younger than him? It’ll be hard to find even a few unrivalled heroic youth like me even if you searched the entire great earth.”

Huo Ling’er was so angry she started laughing. “You provoked a disaster and now want my father, the emperor, to cover for you? How convenient that you thought of such a thing! Your status is so low, yet you want to talk to the human emperor as if you were a peer?!”

“Why not? Many female genius’ godfathers are over a hundred years old. How do you know that your father the emperor won’t be able to become friends despite the age difference?”

“Get lost!”

Ordinarily, Huo Ling’er carried the gracefulness of a beautiful and refined woman. She would appear educated and well-balanced, as well as full of intelligence. Currently, however, she was extremely violent, and her black eyebrows were jumping; she almost bared her fangs and threw herself over.

Wuwu...

Right at this moment, the little wolf in the the fire nation princess' bosom cried out. Its nose opened and closed, and indicated towards a direction.

The little guy slapped his forehead and said, "What emperor, what different age close friends, there's no need!" He snatched the young deity and said, "Hurry and help me find that fish that escaped the net!"

The young deity was always watching from the side and knew what he was looking for. Without uttering a single thing, it extended a small claw, pointing towards a direction.

The little guy dropped his smiling expression and ran out with the broken sword in his hand. Upon seeing this, the Nine-Headed Lion and the others also revealed serious expressions as they followed behind.

The group was as fast as lightning. The mountains and rivers quickly disappeared behind them, and by depending on the young deity's nose to chase, they finally stopped after a hundred li. The little guy's sword hacked out, splitting apart a mountain.

Ahou... A vicious beast threw itself out. It was terrified and resentful, because it still couldn't flee from this disaster in the end.

In the end, the Golden-Winged Peng, White Tiger and the ten or so species were completely executed without a single one getting away.

"Now we can feel relieved. Together with the fire nation princess, the Nine-Headed Lion and the others, we met an ambush. After a bloody battle, we finally killed off all these evils!" The little guy tightened his fist and used all of his

strength to wave it about.

“I didn’t do anything. You guys are the ones that killed them.” Huo Ling’er emphasized the fact that this matter was not related to her.

“Didn’t you display your divine might and wipe them clean alone?” The Nine-Headed Lion and the others were unconvinced.

“Let’s not talk about these things first. Currently, there is a small mountain of delicacies piled up. Watching it already makes me salivate, so let’s eat first.” The little guy cried out enthusiastically.

The fire nation princess did not say anything. The few restricted individuals beside her spoke in a low voice, “That is a half-blooded Golden-Winged Peng, a rare precious medicine. You cannot give up this opportunity. If you enjoy it now together with them, even if the golden Peng race’s experts are informed later, it will still be worth it. You won’t be losing out.”

Huo Ling’er nodded her head. A half-blooded divine bird’s value was truly difficult to imagine, and she couldn’t just stand here and watch this group of savage foodies waste it. At the very least, she knew a bit of ancient methods that could improve the blood essence medicine’s efficacy to the max.

“This place is very quiet and peaceful. Let’s go and stew them.”

The group of people moved out simultaneously. After finding a clear spring, they began to skin and clean the meat. They were going to stew the Archaic descendants here and use their divine essence to nourish and strengthen their bodies.

Chapter 152 – Advance

“Don’t move. The Golden-Winged Peng is a half-blooded divine bird, so eating it like this is too wasteful. I know an ancient method, so after we find some precious medicine, we can stew them together to bring out its divine effects.” Huo Ling’er spoke out to stop the big red bird and the others.

This was a mountainous region, and it was quite similar to the other regions within the Historical Ruins. Black mist also lingered about here, making it appear secretive and calm. Within the mountains, there was a clear spring that was bubbling. The big red bird, Nine-Headed Lion and the others were all stripping the giant golden bird of its feathers.

The Peng’s body was enormous, and golden light sparkled all about its body. Without talking about its body, even the wing that was sliced off was more than ten meters. It gave off a brilliant divine splendor, and essence energy surged and overflowed; it was enough to completely fill one up.

“There are still so many details regarding taste?” The group of descendants were impatient, and none of them wanted to wait too long. You have to understand that this was a deity’s descendant, and was rarely seen in this world.

Huo Ling’er had a serious expression on her face as she said, “There are naturally many details we have to pay attention to in taste. Together with a few precious methods, abnormal wood, spiritual blood, and other ingredients, the medicinal strength this Golden Peng can emit will far surpass your expectations!”

The Nine-Headed Lion nodded its head. It came from a great background, and was born within an ancient King race. It naturally knew about these things and

agreed with her point of view.

“Alright, since it can display that much medicinal strength, then I don’t have any complaints either.” The big red bird spoke out. Although it was also of the bird species, it still wanted to eat a few bites of the great Golden-Winged Peng.

In the end, the group of creatures all nodded their heads, giving their approval towards the Fire Nation Princess’ suggestion.

This was a small Archaic world. There were definitely quite a few spiritual medicines, and even more spiritual wood, divine bugs, *etc.* These medicinal primers could be found, but it was on the premise that they left the Historical Remains. Not even a blade of grass grew in this place, making it impossible for them to collect those things.

“This Violent Ape is truly a rarely seen species. Its ancient blood is rich, and is still radiating dark light.”

“The body is so enormous! It truly is rare to come by, enough for us to eat.” The big red bird wiped off its saliva.

With a dong sound, the little guy lifted its black pot and smashed it on its head again. “You truly are cruel, eating the a humanoid species. Don’t cook it in front of me.”

The big red bird was so angry it was hopping mad. With great resentment, it said, “You are the cruel one, to not eat humanoids and only eat vicious beasts and spiritual birds. Too cruel.”

On the side, the Nine-Headed Lion was a bit depressed, because even its own flesh was eaten by the little guy before. Only, out of shame, it was too embarrassed to tell its group of brothers.

“Hello? Brother Luan, what type of look is that? It was for you that I risked life and limb this time. While fighting with that group of Archaic descendants, my own life was almost thrown in there.” The little guy glanced over at the seriously injured giant bird.

The Rainbow Luan stared at him with the whites of its eyes. After having flesh from its wing and thigh eaten, even though it was because of him that it was rescued, the tension was still not completely released.

“Stop staring. You’ll be able to eat some precious flesh medicine in a bit to repair your body,” the little guy said.

At the edge of the clear spring, the cloaked individuals beside Huo Ling’er were currently cleaning up a vicious bird. It had an elephant head, but other than that, the rest of its body was not much different from that of a bird. The dark green feathers covering its body were emitting multicolored light.

“This is a Jade Feathered Elephant Bird, and is considered an extremely rare descendant. Unfortunately, its pair of pure white tusks were destroyed, or else it would definitely be the most spiritual.” A restricted individual was incomparably regretful.

There was nothing they could do about it, because these powerful races would never leave behind their precious symbolled bones while facing death.

On the other side, the Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow and the others were handling the Violent Ape. This enormous body was enough for their group to eat.

The little guy was fiddling with his spoils of war alone. With a frowning and worried expression, he was full of regret. The White Tiger's battle clothes were torn into several pieces, and the Primary Magnetic Mountain was even more so broken into more than ten pieces. It was useless even when they were pieced together, and as a result, its might plummeted.

“Don't feel so unsatisfied. The Heaven and Earth Pouch that you obtained is extremely rare, and is something left behind by a White Tiger ancestor after its death. It can definitely be considered a race guarding precious treasure.” Huo Ling'er rolled her eyes at this small money grubber.

When this spoil of war was mentioned, the little guy immediately became happy. His mood was great as he took out the beast skin pouch, flipping it around as he looked it over.

This was refined and created out of the skin of a White Tiger. There were all types of symbols on it that were ancient and world-changing, and a bright golden silk rope fastened the pouch opening.

The little diligently refined it, and began to try it out afterwards. He used its ability to collect and release objects, slowly familiarizing himself with it and understanding how to use it.

With a honglong sound, rubble began to roll about. A giant boulder over a hundred thousand jin was collected inside the pouch. Auspicious light rose, creating a shocking scene.

“It truly is a good treasure!” The little guy sighed in admiration before reversing the symbols. All of the mountain stones and fragments were poured out in torrents.

He experimented once again, and with a hong sound, the smoke and dust in the distance soared into the sky. A short mountain rose from the ground and was directly collected into the Heaven and Earth Pouch. Multitudes of multicolored light shone at the beast pouch entrance, and thousands of auspiciously colored threads shot out as it swallowed everything. There really wasn't anything it couldn't collect after all.

“Aiyou, youngster, what you doing?” The big red bird cried out in fear. It could not stand the force and began to shrink. Multicolored light surrounded its body, and it flew towards the Heaven and Earth Pouch before ultimately disappearing within.

Haha... The little guy laughed loudly and used the golden thread to tied up the pouch entrance. A tormenting sound immediately rang out from within the pouch. The big red bird was isolated within the beast skin pouch, and so its voice was small as it said, “Let me out!”

After untying the golden silk rope, propitious vapors gushed out. The big red bird was released, and in a flustered and exasperated tone, it said, “This grandpa is going to stake it all against you!”

The little guy immediately raised the beast skin pouch. In the end, it was resentful, and after twisting its butt, it headed towards the distance towards the violent ape. Shouting noisily, it said, “I am going to eat you!”

Flames jumped about. The Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow, and the others

surrounded the fully cooked Violent Ape and began to gorge themselves.

This meat contained an extremely powerful essence energy. They all sustained injuries, so this type of precious medicine was the best type of supplement.

It only took a little bit of time before the Sable, Rainbow Luan, Three Eyed Race and other experts began to emit light. The skeletons within their bodies rang out with ga beng ga beng sounds. The broken bones were mended, and even though they were not immediately restored to their former conditions, their movements were no longer hindered.

In addition, their flesh were squirming about, and divine multicolored light shone. All of their wounds closed, and the blood inside rumbled. A rain of light was being emitted from all over their bodies.

“So powerful, I feel like I’m about to break through.” The Sable originally had its pair of forelimbs snapped, but after eating more than a thousand jin of the powerful Violent Ape’s flesh, its entire body emitted light. Purple energy rose, and it began to resonate with noise.

“The purity of my blood has improved by a level, so powerful!” The Nine-Headed Lion was also extremely happy. Faint golden traces of blood appeared within its body; this type of precious flesh medicine was extremely beneficial for it.

After experiencing this life and death situation, the essence energy in their bodies were almost completely exhausted. Now that they received this type of replenishing, it almost made all of them break through. Each and every one of them were like little suns as they gave off light.

“Eat!”

The giant ape was ten meters long, and it had a robust figure. Even though it left behind a large amount of precious flesh medicine, after the group of descendants ate until they were belching, not even the bones were left behind.

They were all lying on the ground, their bodies radiating light. They didn't want to move at all.

On the other side, the little guy and Huo Ling'er as well as those restricted individuals were much better as they ate the majority of a devil bird. The sparkling and transparent meat entered their mouths as the delicious smell wafted about.

Finally, Huo Ling'er couldn't go on any longer. She really couldn't eat any more, especially with that hateful youth constantly reminding her to make sure to lose weight. With all the statements about how her chest was too high and her butt too big, it made her so resentful that she flipped out in anger.

In the end, even the restricted individuals no longer dared to eat any more. Even though their strength were powerful, in the end, they still could not digest so much precious medicine.

“It's shameful to waste!”

After the little guy said this sentence, he continued to gorge himself, cleaning out the remaining half of the golden glossy bird. He continuously refined his essence energy to forcefully advance his flesh.

When the group of people saw this, they became completely dumbstruck. How could someone so small eat so much?!

Even the Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow and others felt their hearts alarmed and their bodies jumping. This was truly savage... He ate even more than them, completely disproportionate to his body.

“No wonder he started salivating as soon as he saw us, making us have to move out of his way. If he becomes hungry one day, who knows if he will swallow all of us in one go.” The group of Archaic descendants secretly wiped off their cold sweat as they inwardly classified that human youth as a prehistoric demon.

The little guy’s entire body was overflowing with light and color. Essence energy gushed out from his pores, healing all of his injuries. His essence energy surged like a tsunami as it cleansed his flesh. It penetrated all of his organs, and even his hair began to shine.

“Sigh, the ninth Heavenly Passage is too hard to open. Currently, I still can’t even feel it.” He scratched his head.

One of the restricted individuals couldn’t help but sigh, saying, “The ninth Heavenly Passage is too rare in reality, and there were only a few recorded in ancient texts. Within our human race, the eighth heavenly passage is already as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. You can start thinking about advancing to the next great cultivation realm.”

“I can still wait. I’ll attack at it again after eating the great Peng!” The little guy was extremely angry.

Seeing him darken his little face, everyone there became silent. You still aren't satisfied? Ever since entering this small world, your cultivation has shot up sharply, comparable to what others have to bitterly cultivate several years for!

The restricted individuals in particular found it difficult to calm their hearts. Back then, even when they painstakingly trained, they still did not reach the accomplishments this savage child had after entering this small world. They wanted to cry just by thinking about it; this truly was an evil spawn!

"Are you guys all full?" The little guy patted his small round belly as he asked towards everyone else.

"Full!" As soon as these descendants spoke, they would spew out essence energy and multicolored light.

"Oh, then I guess I'll have to eat by myself." He fetched the White Tiger and with the broken sword in hand, a kacha sound rang out. He directly chopped off a hind leg, quickly skinning and cleaning it.

"You... You are wasting things recklessly!" Several elders were so angry they began to hop about in anger.

"These things were caught for the sake of food. Moreover, I'm not eating the whole thing, only a hind leg. It just enough to boil a pot of soup." The little guy was not concerned in the slightest.

"We are going to eat too!" The group of Archaic descendants all rushed over. This was White Tiger flesh ah! Even if they couldn't eat anymore, they still had to forcefully swallow it down.

Huo Ling'er was furious. This was simply too wasteful!

Flames danced about, and a fragrance assailed everyone's nostrils. After a good six hours, the tiger leg in the black pot was stewed until it became soft. Even the bones were melted by the little guy's precious techniques. The juices were sparkling as it overflowed with multicolored light.

As soon as they got close, a white tiger shadow pounced over. It bared its fangs and brandished its claws, yet carried with it a powerful fragrance. The little guy opened his mouth and shouted fiercely, "Eat it, eat it!" Following that, he swallowed it in one gulp.

The tiger bone soup completed its slow-cooking. The juices were sparkling and glistening, as well as being incomparably thick. The little guy scooped out a large spoonful and poured it into his mouth. He felt as if the pores around his body were being penetrated. A rain of light was emitted from all over his body, as if he was going to levitate and take flight.

"It truly is delicious, not inferior to lion heads at all!" He was extremely infatuated, and so the words he spoke out weren't articulated.

The Nine-Headed Lion's face immediately became green. Fortunately, it seemed as if no one heard him clearly.

"It's too tasty!" The little guy shouted and then began to frantically scoop. The tiger bone soup continuously went down with gudong gudong sounds.

The group of people, including Huo Ling'er, no longer cared about their status.

They crowded forward and fought over the tiger bone soup.

In a short period of time, the pot of soup completely vanished. It was completely finished, and the group of people seemed as if they were still not done as they stared at the remaining White Tiger's body.

Only the little guy was completely satisfied. He ate until he was full and drank all he wanted. As a result, he was like a small sun as he emitted light.

"You all are too savage! After eating so much, you are still thinking about more! Truly a group of foodies!" He scolded all of them, including Huo Ling'er.

The group immediately became infuriated. Who was savage and who was the foodie? You have the nerve to say this to us?!

"Good things cannot be wasted like this. Wait until we find some spirit medicine to slow cook it together. Maybe at that time, we can all break through," the little guy said.

He used the Heaven and Earth Pouch to collect the Golden-Winged Peng, White Tiger, and other descendants. After using the golden silk rope to tie up the pouch, he hung it on his body.

"It truly is convenient. In the future, I'll catch some more vicious beasts that want to eat me."

The group of people rolled their eyes. It'll be fine as long as you don't want to eat other creatures; who dares to eat you?!

“The Heaven and Earth Pouch seems to be able to preserve things without letting them rot. With so many Archaic species, I want to bring it back to Stone Village for Grandpa Chief, Uncle Linhu, Dazhuang, Ermeng, Pihou, and the others. After letting every villager eat Archaic descendants, it’s quite possible that they can all make breakthroughs quickly.” The little guy rubbed his small round stomach, and with a sweet smile on his face, he entered the land of dreams.

The group of people were speechless. This delicate, cute, and beautiful youth that even made girls jealous was actually smiling so brilliantly in his sleep. Being so peaceful, it truly was difficult to imagine why he was so savage after waking up.

The Sable, Flame Crow, and several other creatures broke through. After drinking the tiger soup, they finally broke through the shackles. Their essence energy blazed all about their bodies, advancing another layer; it created quite a bit of activity.

Only after a long time did this area become peaceful again.

It was already deep into the night, and all the creatures slept extremely peacefully.

The next day, the Archaic Golden Crow’s body rose from the horizon. After turning into the sun, it shone down from above the Historical Ruins’ mist, scattering down a hazy light.

“Let’s go. For the sake of spirit medicine, collecting the prescription, as well as eating the Golden-Winged Peng, let’s go towards those spiritual medicine

lands!” The little guy was full of emotion as he spoke.

The group of people twitched their mouths, but not a single one left. It was because they were all thinking about the rare precious medicine!

This region of the small world had many special areas, such as the Saints’ Fallen Ground, Forbidden Heaven Bone Area, Precious Artifact Vestige, and others. The various geniuses that entered were scattered everywhere.

“You want to find the Immortal Divine Spring?”

When the group heard what the little guy wanted to do, they were all shocked.

It was rumored that this small world truly did have an immortal spring, but that area was extremely dangerous, and since ancient times, not many individuals were able to receive its benefits.

“The immortal spring is located within the Hundred Grass Land. There is a mysterious stadium there, and through its precious shackling techniques, it could easily shatter creatures’ physical bodies. Ordinarily, no one dares to break in,” said Huo Ling’er.

The Hundred Grass Land was the spirit medicine field of this small Archaic world. Spirit medicine grew in plentiful amounts inside, and many were rare and valuable objects. It was even rumored that there was a possibility that even divine medicine grew there!

“Didn’t you guys want to try little gold stewed with mushrooms? Now that we have a Golden-Winged Peng, where do we get mushrooms? Of course we have

to enter the Hundred Grass Land!” Said the little guy.

The group banded together. That area was definitely a blood scarred demonic land. In the past, it was always a place where one entered but never came out; going there to pick spirit medicine was most likely the same as sending over your life.

“We can help you, but can only stay outside. We don’t want to enter that demonic land.” The Nine-Headed Lion said things flatly.

The little guy saw that the others all revealed serious expressions. Not willing to enter the Hundred Grass Land... He spoke to himself suspiciously, “Could it be that I was cheated by the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s old farts?”

From these people’s expressions, he could tell that that place was definitely forbidden ground!

“Without a certain degree of power in one’s flesh, one cannot enter. Throughout all of time, only pure-blooded Archaic youth dared to enter to search for a heaven defying chance.” It was a restricted individual beside Huo Ling’er that spoke. The individual’s hair was completely white, and he spoke things as if this fact was not exaggerated in the slightest.

“What?” The little guy’s eyes immediately lit up. The previous gloominess was immediately swept away, and he became incomparably excited as he said, “I can meet true Archaic vicious beast young there? That’s perfect!”

The group of people were speechless. Other creatures did everything they could to avoid it, yet he was interesting, daring to directly take the opportunity

to enter.

The fire nation princess' large eyes blinked. They appeared extremely quick-witted as she said in a small voice, "This little fellow is pretty much a human pure-blooded vicious beast himself, not inferior to those pure-blooded divine birds and beasts at all. After entering, it truly wouldn't be easy to say who is going to eat who."

After the big red bird heard what was said, its eyes immediately revealed a deceitful luster. It instantly threw itself over, using its two wings to hug the little guy's arm, saying, "Bring along..."

"Have you thought it through? To have me take you along?" Asked the little guy.

"No way!" The big red bird used all of its strength to shake its head, saying, "If I go inside, I'll definitely be eaten by those pure-blooded vicious beasts. Bring my pot with you! With your fierceness, you can definitely eat an Archaic vicious beast young. I won't ask for anything else, just that when the time comes, it would be enough if you just brought back a bit of soup gravy!"

Dang!

The little guy lifted its black pot and directly smashed it down on the back of its head.

"This grandpa... Is going to... Hold himself back!" The big red bird wanted to say that it was going to stake it all, but after realizing how unrealistic that was, it spat out those words in anger.

After leaving the historical ruins, the little world's sun illuminated everything. The flowers and plants were brilliant, and the ancient trees reached high into the sky; everything was full of vitality.

Their group made their way towards the Hundred Grass Land. With this many powerful individuals walking together, it directly scared numerous creatures along the road into fleeing.

Of course, there were also a few powerful creatures that had coveting desires. They stared at them, and wanted to make their move several times.

The little guy did not want to be outdone, and roared towards the terrifying eyes in the dark. His voice was like thunder, and in the end, the creatures within the forests backed off.

"What was that? Why do I feel a bit frightened?" They were shocked.

"Why do I feel a bit happy to have a savage child by my side? I feel like if it were not for him, I would have become food after facing those powerful creatures." The big red bird's scalp felt numb as it spoke.

"They shouldn't be pure-blooded creatures, right?" Huo Ling'er frowned.

They were already approaching the Hundred Grass Land, and they felt the presence of several others that were precisely like this!

The little guy took precautions as he faced these true pure-blooded creatures.

He did not dare to act carelessly, because even though he wanted to catch one, he still had to treat them with caution.

They were finally closing in on the Hundred Grass Land, and from quite a distance away, they could already see the propitious vapors rising from that region. All types of vegetation were emitting radiance.

It was a spiritual medicine land with all types of divine radiance enveloping it. There were all types of brilliant lights and vibrant colors, and essence energy surged. Even ordinary medicinal herbs that grew there would become sparkling and translucent as a result of the exceptional spiritual essence density.

“Mine, mine, they’re all mine!”

Everyone was speechless. That brat changed into a small miser after all. His eyes were twinkling with countless little stars as he wiped away his saliva.

Chapter 153 – Divine Garden

Even though they were still separated by a distance, they could already feel that divine aura! The area was dense in vegetation, and the trees were incomparably tall.

The mountain forest was verdant. They surveyed the scene from a tall position. Dense vapors rose, and a bright colored mist circulated about. The Hundred Grass Land was auspicious and peaceful, as if it was a pure land.

Kacha

An odd sound was emitted from within the mountainous region, making their hairs stand erect. They felt a wave of ice cold killing intent, as if an autumn wind had just swept past.

“What type of creature is that?” A restricted individual was bewildered.

Everyone’s eyes were flickering as they watched. From within the primitive forest, there was a sinister creature that was currently staring at them with deep cold eyes. Its appearance was monstrous.

It had three heads. The one in the middle was still rather normal, with blood-colored hair scattering down its back. The one on the left, though, was actually a Peng head with brilliant golden feathers. On the right was the head of a devil, and it was covered in pitch-black scales as it radiated with dark light.

It was five meters tall, and its figure was sturdy. Both its hands had blood dripping, because in its claws was a powerful Archaic descendant. It was torn apart alive, and fresh blood was dripping with di di da da sounds.

At that moment, none of them could recognize that terrifying creature, but they could recognize the Archaic species that it tore apart. It was a Jade Scaled Leopard, and even though it was extremely powerful, it still killed like this.

Kacha

This creature carried a extreme amount of ominous intent in its eyes. After tearing apart the Jade Scaled Leopard, it directly threw it into its mouth to chew and swallow. Fresh blood poured out, continuously trickling down.

It could be said that it was extremely savage. Powerful creatures would typically all be rather mindful when eating, and would typically cook their meals meticulously. Only a few powerful races still eat and swallow things alive like this.

The more they were like this, the more terrifying they were, because this represented their unruliness. Even after being so cruel and unreasonable, their strength was still so powerfully heaven defying.

Hou...

It quickly devoured the Jade Scaled Leopard, and more than half of it disappeared in the blink of an eye. It threw the bloody white bones onto the ground and roared towards the group with a sound like thunder.

Hong!

The nearby ancient trees all exploded, and many rocks were blasted into the air. Everyone's expressions changed, because this creature was too powerful. Just its sound wave alone was already so powerful.

"I loathe people who disturb me when I'm enjoying my food!"

It was the middle human head that spoke. Its head of scarlet hair danced about, and a bloody light flickered within its eyes. Following that, it directly threw itself over. Surging killing intent overflowed into the heavens, saturating the air with black mist.

A restricted individual beside Huo Ling'er made his move. With a blue bone sword in hand, he hacked outwards, revealing his skill. The sword qi rushed out more than ten meters, sweeping out with a force that turned the ancient trees and thousands of giant boulders into pieces.

However, that creature's speed was too fast, and its strength was even more matchless. It arrived after the mere blink of an eye, and with a dang sound, it stuck out a sharp claw and struck the bone blade. The blade was blasted apart, and with a fierce tear, a kacha sound rang out. The restricted individual's small arm was separated from his body, and blood immediately poured out with a pu sound.

Its speed almost reached an inconceivable level, moreover, it was extremely daring. In front of so many people, it directly pounced over, excessively quickly and violently. This creature was extremely cruel and formidable.

The restricted individual was originally already extremely powerful, but with just a small bit of carelessness, it suffered such a great consequence. It did not anticipate that the other party would be so aggressive and daring, actually rushing into their group to unleash a slaughter.

Everyone was shocked. Several of the restricted beside Huo Ling'er were shocked, angrily moving out together.

However, the creature came and left like the wind. It directly broke through

their encirclement, and while standing not far away, it stared at them with a deep and cold look.

“All of you back off!” The little guy shouted and flew over. He felt as if the opposing party was mainly staring at him, as it felt that he was more threatening than the rest.

The three-headed creature’s eyes were ice cold. It also rushed forward to fight in close combat.

Peng

The little guy used his flesh to exchange a firm blow with it. Symbols were like flames as they blazed, and as they quickly interweaved, this area rumbled, causing an expanse of smoke and dust to splash out.

All the ancient trees collapsed, and a great black crack more than two-thirds of a meter was created. It was incomparably terrifying, and as boulders rushed high into the sky, everyone moved out of the way as they backed off.

Hou... The creature shouted, and its voice was like thunder, shaking one's ears until they rang with weng weng sounds. It was difficult to even stand properly.

It began to fight fiercely in close range with the little guy. Symbols blossomed, and the area was filled with precious splendor. A demonic aura overflowed into the havens.

The two individuals transformed into two small suns as they emitted a brilliant radiance. They continuously traded attacks with shocking precious methods. It submerged this area, making boulders that were over several tens of thousands jin roll about. One after another, they flew into the the sky before shattering soon after.

"Too savage! What type of race is this? Why is it this powerful?!" The Sable was horrified.

"I remember! This should be a bloodline of the spirit race. It possesses the king's blood, and is extremely powerful," the Nine-Headed Lion said.

“Correct, it belongs to the spirit race, and is a descendant from the most powerful Archaic king bloodline.” Huo Ling’er nodded her head. Her large eyes emitted light. Spirit blood was extremely valuable, as it could assist one’s comprehension in the dao.

When the little guy had just entered this small world, he killed a spirit race expert whose body was completely flickering with silver light. Using its spirit blood, he exchanged it with the fire nation princess for a purple heart.

Everyone trembled with fear. This creature was definitely powerful, yet at the same time, it was definitely valuable. Using the spirit blood in its body, one’s essence will definitely become more pure.

The little guy's fist smashed into that creature's shoulder, and a bone fracturing sound rang out on the spot as blood splashed out. This was definitely a peak level genius from the spirit race, and it was powerful and terrifying. However, it still received a serious injury, and was not a match for this savage child.

It turned around and immediately fled, only leaving behind afterimages.

"Where are you going? Leave behind the spirit blood!" The little guy shouted before pursuing after it closely.

He firmly grabbed the spirit race king bloodline genius' small arm and wanted to subdue it. However, he never would have thought that while struggling, the three-headed creature's arm broke. Fresh blood gushed out, and it escaped as fast as it could.

It abandoned an arm and entered the forest. Its fierceness and resoluteness could be seen, as its eyebrows didn't even twitch.

Upon seeing this, the little guy threw away that small arm and used everything to chase after it. This spirit race expert was very dangerous, and had to be treated with caution. He took out the broken sword and wanted to hack out with it. Suddenly, that spirit race expert suddenly jumped, entering the mist covered sacred land before disappearing.

"It entered the Hundred Grass Land. Don't use any symbols or precious artifacts, because they will become useless. There is a crazy domain there!" Huo Ling'er spoke.

Everyone's hearts trembled; this area was dangerous after all. They had just arrived, yet they already encountered such a powerful spirit race genius.

"Elder Wu, are you alright?" Huo Ling'er showed her concern.

One of the elders wrinkled his eyebrows. Fortunately, the lost arm was not destroyed and was seized by the little guy. Moreover, he even tore off that spirit race genius' arm.

“The young really need to be respected even if they are inexperienced...” The elder sighed. An expert from the younger generation geniuses even made him feel intimidated. He reconnected the broken arm, and after using some spirit medicine, there was no longer any problem, and would grow properly.

“This region is extremely scary. We need to be careful, because those that rushed towards the Hundred Grass Land are all top-notch experts!” said the Rainbow Luan.

In reality, it really was like this. All those who came to this area were powerful experts, and there were even some pure-blooded Archaic vicious beast young.

“This arm’s spiritual nature is too powerful. It has the aura of spirit blood, and can be condensed out!” A restricted individual on the side revealed a shocked expression. That broken arm was emitting light, and as propitious vapors curled about, the dense smell of blood filled the air.

Hou...

Within the jungle, a ruthless roar rang out. There were terrifying creatures fiercely fighting it out, and many ancient trees were broken there. Mountain peaks crumbled, and the scene was terrifying.

“Is this a confrontation of pure physical strength? It’s too terrifying! Even if they aren’t pure-blooded, they are still pretty close.” Everyone’s expressions changed.

The little guy revealed a serious expression as he said, “You all leave first. Don’t get any closer to the Hundred Grass Land.”

Upon entering the sacred land, symbols and precious artifacts became useless. It didn't matter how high the restricted individual's cultivation realm was. It was truly possible for Archaic vicious beast young to roam about here.

Everyone nodded. This area was a land for power struggles among the physically powerful. Ordinary creatures had no way of entering.

It was just like the Forbidden Heaven Bone Area, only that your accomplishments in symbols had to be extremely profound before you could meet a heavenly fate that would allow you to search for a heaven bone. Otherwise, those who entered would be twisted into pieces by the mysterious symbols.

Huo Ling'er, Nine-Headed Lion, and the others were all decisive. They quickly left after letting the little guy know where they were going to meet up afterward.

Wuwu...

A devil bird's cry rang out from the distance, and it almost sounded like they crying of a ghost. These were creatures indigenous to this small Archaic world, however, whenever these evil birds appeared, the land would inevitably bleed from tragedy.

The little guy advanced and arrived at the front of the Hundred Grass Land. The land was flowing with brilliant lights and vibrant colors, and as he looked inside, he saw all types of vegetation. There was a rich and sweet aroma that assailed his nostrils.

This place seems like a fantasy dreamland, and everything felt extremely unreal. Even if it was just ordinary grass and trees, after growing up here, they all became bright and resplendent as they emitted multicolored light.

“According to legends, this sacred land was established by the saints, and this divine earth was scattered down by them. It seems like it wasn’t just a story,” said the little guy to himself.

He began to step inside. As soon as he entered, he felt his body shudder, as if there was a type of pressure. This area had a strange force, as if the space itself was distorted.

“What a terrifying domain!” However, he was confused. Why did this pressure not affect the vegetation?

He walked forward step by step, and felt the pressure becoming greater and greater. In the end, it was as if he was carrying a mountain on his back as he moved forward, and the bones in his body were making ga beng ga beng sounds.

The little guy took a deep breath. His body was sparkling, and his precious bones emitted light. Following that, everything was once again peaceful. His body completely stabilized, and each step carried a powerful strength. His speed became faster and faster as he walked towards the interior.

This was still the outer perimeter, and the domain was not as terrifying. At the heart of this area was where it was the most deadly, and the Immortal Divine Spring was located precisely there.

Chi

In the distance, a shadow flashed before vanishing. The ground it stepped over emitted dong dong sounds. The aura was astonishing, and it caused the giant boulders it stepped on to crack apart.

“Bifang!”

The little guy was amazed. It was a green divine bird that was adorned with red stripes. Multicolored lights flickered about it, making it appear incomparably mystical. He saw it before, and quite a few people speculated that it was most likely a pure-blooded divine bird!

Suddenly, a purple vine wrapped around the little guy's arm like a viper. Venomous stings appeared on its surface as it tried to pierce inside his body.

This was a spirit medicine within the divine land. It unexpectedly gained intelligence, and developed spiritual wisdom; it launched a killing attack on its own.

The little guy braced his arm and then used all his strength to tear it off. The purple vine shrieked, as if it was as if a malicious spirit was weeping and bawling; it was extremely terrifying.

"Spare me, I won't do it again..." It's appearance was like a purple flood dragon. It was more than ten meters long, and its body was sparkling and full of spirituality as it took root within the seams of the rocks.

The little guy was amazed. He tore it off his arm and threw it onto the ground before carefully observing it.

Chi

Suddenly, he felt a wind blow towards the back of his head. Another stalk from the purple vine shot out. It was like a purple battle spear as it pierced towards the back of his head.

The little guy's reaction was swift, grabbing it as soon as it closed in on his hair. This time, he did not say anything, and with a jolt from both his arms, it was directly ripped apart.

Ah... The purple vine was howling in grief. Soon after, it was pulled up by the roots and completely torn apart.

"Don't kill me. That has nothing to do with me." On the side, an old tree opened its mouth. It was slightly trembling.

"It truly is strange... What kind of random mess was planted within this land?" The little guy was curious, because there were many plant creatures that could actually speak here.

He continued to take steps forward. He casually kicked out, but it provoked a loud shout. It was a stone that was grimacing in pain as it cried out with ao ao sounds, "Savage child, I am just a rock, don't eat me."

"Yi, even a boulder can open its mouth and speak. Could it be that you are a Guardian Spirit, and that there is precious blood stored within you?" The little guy's eyes emitted light. He squatted down and lifted it up.

“I don’t have any precious blood! It’s purely because I live in this divine garden and took advantage of the spiritual divine flower’s dust. As a result, i developed intelligence and the ability to speak.” The stone was terrified as it spoke.

“Spiritual Flower, what kind of thing is that?”

“It’s a type of sacred medicine. You should go search for it immediately, because a few pure-blooded creatures have already entered. If you are late, you might end up empty-handed.” The stone was scared, and was afraid of the little guy eating it.

With a dong sound, the little guy struck it. Then, he carried it in his palm and quickly moved forward. “You are going to explain to me what goes on in this divine garden.”

Chapter 154 – Medicine Field

“Softly, I’m going to be squeezed to pieces. Don’t use so much strength... Everything that should be said I already said... I’m just an ordinary stupid rock that gained the ability to speak after being transformed by the Spiritual Flower! In the past, I was confused and ignorant, so I truly do not know the history of the divine garden.”

The stone that was the size of a human head grimaced in pain. It cried out loudly, because it felt somewhat unsafe in the savage child’s hands, as if it would be broken into pieces at any time.

“It’s just a single flower, how could It have such great and magical effects?” The little guy was doubtful.

“Of course, It is a sacred medicine ah! It is rarely seen in this world, and every stalk of this earthen treasure possesses a world-shocking medicinal power. It is known as the Spiritual Divine Flower, and it naturally can transform any inanimate object and give it an elementary level spiritual knowledge.

This rock truly had a mouth and a pair of eyes. It could also move about with kacha kacha sounds. Currently, it was frowning and worried, and wished for the little guy to let it go.

“So it’s like that! I never thought that the sacred medicine would be so powerful. Exactly how many stalks of sacred medicines are there within this spirit medicine garden?”

“How many stalks? For a true Archaic divine mountain to have a single stalk is

already quite good. In that area, it is quite possible that a Taotie and other Archaic vicious beasts are occupying it, making it practically impossible for an ordinary person to get close. There aren't any deities or devils guarding this area, and even if there is only a single stalk of sacred medicine, it would still be considered heaven defying. Of course, it might also be due to my lack of knowledge. After all, the garden is huge, and I've heard in the past that there truly was two or three stalks of sacred medicine. Only, it hasn't appeared in so many years, and it might have escaped from this small world."

As long as this rock was questioned, it would always give an answer. Moreover, it would even say a bunch more, and was extremely cooperative.

"From your words, it seems like the Spiritual Divine Flower is something that entered the spirit medicine fields later on?" The little guy was curious, and at the same time, he felt that this rock seemed to know about too many things.

The stone said, "It's more correct to say that it was later on born here. I heard that old tree say that the divine medicine was originally a stalk of rare precious medicine. After entering the Immortal Divine Spring, it received an enormous amount of essence. In the end, it broke through and transformed into a type of Spiritual Divine Flower, becoming the most precious sacred medicine."

The little guy widened his eyes on the spot. Using some force as he shook the rock, he said, "Tell me quickly, where is the Immortal Spring?"

"Stop shaking... I'm going to break from all that shaking. The Immortal spring is right at the heart of the spirit medicine field. Go look for it alone, since I never been there before either way."

"Little rock, if you dare deceive me, I'll take care of you when I come back."

The little guy played around with the stone in his hand and continuously used his strength, however, he noticed that even though it was crying out with wawa sounds, it was actually rather solid.

“Who dares to peep at me?” The little guy quietly murmured, and without making a sound, he chuckled the mischievous stone outwards.

In the end, two ah ah sounds rang out simultaneously. One naturally came from the little stone, and the other came from a powerful genius. It was smashed in the forehead, causing blood to gush out.

“When did I provoke you? Why did you attack me?!” It was a bizarre creature with a bird head and a human body. On its back was a pair of wings, and its entire body flickered with a purple light. It became furious, and a huge blister grew on top of its head.

“Truly sturdy!” The little guy muttered. Of course, the one he was talking about was that stone. After smashing into that extremely powerful Archaic species’s body, it actually did not crack open.

However, when that creature’s ears picked up those words, it became extremely upset. It felt as if he was ridiculing it, and immediately howled before rushing forward.

It came from the Feather Race, and even though it was only part of a branched bloodline, it underwent a variation, surpassing the bloodline of the King Race. Its power was extremely great, and with a flap of its wings, it was as if lightning hacked over.

“I’m not talking about you, I’m talking about how hard that stone is,” explained the little guy.

“Less nonsense!” The Feather Race expert revealed its might. The birdman opened its mouth to release lightning, however, it forgot that this was the divine garden, and so nothing came out.

With a honglong sound, it adapted quickly, and a wing hacked over. It was like a purple-colored heaven blade, and with a terrifying astral wind, it even hacked open the ground.

Dang

The little guy passively guarded, and his arms were guarding his body as he said, "I didn't intentionally offend you."

How could the Feather Race expert believe him? It laughed coldly and said, "I'm hungry, so if you have any good intentions, just apologize with your flesh."

"This is acting against me forcefully, but why is it another humanoid?!" The little guy sighed.

A battle erupted, and this time, he no longer held anything back. Palm and fingers were like wheels as they continuously attacked outwards. After ten moves, the sky was filled with the fluttering of purple feathers.

The Feather Race expert shouted loudly, and its pair of feathers were completely bare. All of its feathers were plucked clean, revealing its naked body. It had an extremely sorry appearance.

It turned around and ran. If this continued, all of its feathers really would be plucked clean, and it really was going to end up in a pot. It really did not want to be eaten by a human youth.

"I'm letting you go this time." The little guy was angry and regretful that he couldn't eat it.

The stone on the ground was quietly rolling, wanting to escape. In the end, it was directly stepped on by the little guy and picked up afterwards. "In my

opinion, you seem rather durable. I can't use any precious artifacts here, so I'll borrow you for the time being."

"Nooooo!" The mischievous stone cried out miserably.

This divine garden was extremely large, and it was flowing with light and color. At first, only a few scattered precious artifacts could be seen, but after entering the interior of the medicine field, things finally changed.

"What a great fragrance!"

Rich fragrance wafted over, and it was as if an ocean of spiritual essence appeared in front of him. It was extremely brilliant and dazzling as the radiance diffused.

That was a true Archaic medicine field. Now, there was even spiritual things growing. No one knew how long many years passed, and many of them already died from age, turning into mud. Afterwards, their seeds would bud and new life would grow.

Spiritual essence surged and turned into a huge sea. It was shocking, and even the human emperor's medicine garden didn't have this many precious medicines. Blazing radiance blossomed, and a dense mist rose as propitious vapors enveloped this area.

"I feel so blessed, as if I arrived in a fairy tale world!"

The little guy was truly stupefied. There were so many spirit medicines, one stalk after another. There was only about ten meters between them with bizarre

grass emitting fragrance between them.

You have to understand that a spiritual mountain can only grow a single stalk of spirit medicine. There were so many here, and the medicinal field was so large. There was a large expanse of ancient medicine, and they were sparkling and bright. There was a rich medicinal fragrance, making people infatuated.

The little guy stepped forward and quickly rushed out.

Suddenly, when he got closer, the domain's divine might instantly increased by at least ten times. It made his entire body completely rigid, and the sound of joints cracking once again rang out. His body was resisting an extremely great pressure.

If an ordinary expert came here, they would definitely explode. The space here was almost distorted, and had a strange and terrifying force circulating about.

"So powerful! This must be preventing people from stepping on the medicine!" The little guy softly spoke. He was subjected to a tremendous pressure as he moved forward, but it was still not enough to stop him.

Finally, he set foot into the medicinal garden. He was completely enchanted, and strands of spiritual essence formed clouds of multicolored light as they surged over. It was as if he had just entered a divine sea!

The spiritual essence was too rich, as if it was about to condense into liquid form as it flowed about. The little guy took in deep breaths, swallowing the essence energy. Divine light poured out endlessly from his pores, and his body was bright, as if he was completely cast from divine gold.

“Mine, mine, it’s all mine!” The little guy was so happy he tripped over himself. With so many spirit medicine, even if he ate one while throwing out two, it still wouldn’t matter.

Following that, he then became anxious. Even though there was a stalk per meter, the amount was too shocking... How was he going to bring it all out with him?

“It would be great if I could use the Heaven and Earth Pouch.” He was frowning and worried. There were so much spirit medicine, yet he couldn’t bring it out; in his mind, he truly believed that he would be struck by lightning.

“I’ll eat, eat, eat it all!” This savage child would never waste anything, and directly pounced towards a scarlet orchid.

With a hong sound, he was sent flying. His body shuddered, and his bones rang out with pipa sounds. If his body was not sufficiently powerful, then his bones would have fractured and his tendons would have snapped.

“What happened?” He was shocked. After rubbing his arm, he felt a wave of pain.

“Please don’t bring me any closer.” The small stone shouted miserably.

When the little guy heard it, he directly threw it over. It landed beside the ancient medicine, and in the end, a circular ripple began to undulate, causing it to fly out.

“Ao... Broken, I broke, save me!” It was bawling miserably, but in reality, it did not have a single crack like before.

“So strange... This domain has spirit medicine growing, and is especially powerful. There should be a mysterious prohibiting formation, right? It guards the medicine fields, preventing people from picking any.” The little guy spoke to himself.

He walked forward, and this time he was on his guard. After slowly reaching out with both hands, he tried to pluck out the scarlet orchid.

A strange force appeared. It was the power of the domain, and it violently repelled. It blasted back his fingers, and it was definitely a powerful attack. It was comparable to that of the White Tiger and Great Peng’s fight.

The little guy did not believe in demonic things, and used everything he could to get closer. He reached forward, and absolutely had to dig up that stalk of spirit medicine.

Hong!

He obtained it, but the spirit medicine was also broken. He was blasted into the air by an enormous divine might. Qi and blood rolled about, and a streak of blood flowed out from the corner of his lips.

“What a powerful domain! This is a bit too bullying!” The little guy was extremely mad.

The only fortunate thing was that the stalk of spirit medicine did not receive

that much of the attack. Even though it was damaged, it could still be used. He rolled up his sleeves, and gathered all of the falling pieces before putting them in his mouth.

“For each stalk of spirit medicine, one has to pay a streak of blood as the price. This really is infuriating.” The little guy was angry.

Following that, he ate four stalks of spirit medicine in succession. In the end, blood flowed out of his mouth twice. Even though his physical body was strong, and after refining the spirit medicine, he would quickly recover, it was still extremely annoying.

Even though there was such a huge medicinal garden around him, could it be that he had to depend on vomiting blood to pick them?

“Even if it’s like this, I’ll still eat!” This savage child’s world did not have the word ‘wasting’ in his dictionary. He spat out blood four times, and ate nine stalks of precious medicine.

He walked forward with the goal of finding the most valuable precious medicines. After seeing this garden that was full of spirit medicine emit all types of colors, the little guy was truly at a loss. Why couldn’t he just pluck them all?

Suddenly, the smell of blood poured over. He became alert, and saw a corpse in the middle of the medicine.

“It’s him!” It was precisely that Feather Race expert that fought with him not long ago. Moreover, only the top half of its body was left behind, the rest completely eaten by someone!

“It’s only been such a short time, yet it was already eaten by someone?” He began to think deeply. This Feather Race expert was definitely not weak, yet it still ended up as someone’s lunch; in addition, it was eaten alive.

After walking forward a bit more, there were four more remains in succession. The blood had already dried up, and it had already been one or two days since they died. When the fifth corpse appeared, it made him shiver in fear. It was actually that spirit race expert that fought with him before, and was the one that had its forearm torn off by him.

“It also died. It was pretty powerful ah...” The little guy frowned.

These things did not actually make him stop, but it made him increasingly alert. Step by step, he walked into the depths of the medicinal garden. If his suspicions were not wrong, then there was definitely an extremely terrifying individuals up ahead.

“Don’t go forward anymore, we are about to meet pure-blooded creatures...” That stone reminded with a sullen expression.

After walking forward a certain distance, the little guy’s eyes lit up, because he saw a few creatures up ahead. There were seven or eight that were picking the medicine while continuously coughing out blood.

Meanwhile, there were also more than ten corpses on the ground. It was obvious that they could not bear that type of domain any longer, and already died.

“You... Quickly come and pick medicine!” A shouting voice could be heard. The loud voice was shouted towards the little guy.

This was a humanoid creature, and its entire body was full of golden hair about a third of a meter in length. It was dazzling, and it also had a pair of flood dragon horns on its head. They were also golden as they flickered with divine radiance.

“Golden beast?” The little guy was shocked. These types of creatures could only be seen within Archaic divine mountains, and was a servant of the pure-blooded vicious beasts.

Even though it was a servant, they were still far more powerful than ordinary vicious beasts. They were close to half-blooded divine beasts. Because Archaic devil birds and vicious beasts bestowed them their terrifying bloodlines, they possessed an immeasurable amount of magical power.

Using this Golden Beast as an example, its reputation was not fake. It was extremely powerful, and was like a golden sun as it emitted light. It was dazzling, and a fiendish aura overflowed the heavens. As it stood there, it made people feel a sense of fear.

The little guy revealed a strange expression and said, “Are you guys cooperating to pick medicine?”

“We are picking it all for my lord! Hurry up and go!” The golden beast’s two eyes were like golden lamps. Its voice was heavy as it shouted at him.

“Huh? It’s all for someone else? Then I don’t need to worry anymore. Hand over all the medicine now.” The little guy extended his hand, indicating that he

wanted the medicine from the Golden Beast.

“What did you say?” It immediately howed, and like thunder, it even shook the heavens and earth.

At the same time, another cold voice also rang out. “Who wishes to seize my spirit medicine?”

The soft voice was not high, but it shook everyone’s ears until they began to ache. There was a terrifying penetrative force, and it was clear that this was a powerful and terrifying creature.

“Me!” the little guy answered.

He looked towards the depths of the medicinal field. Golden sacred light permeated the area there, and like golden waves charging towards the sky it enveloped that area.

“Immortal Spring!” The little guy was shocked.

There was a spring there, and it was only about three square meters. It emitted golden colored fluctuations, and was absolutely dazzling. Blazing multicolored light was like water as it submerged this world. There were a few creatures that gathered together there, and as they approached, they wanted to get some of the divine spring’s fluid.

Chapter 155 – Divine Striking Stone

The light rays blazed extremely brilliantly. The one zhang [1] pool was as bright and resplendent as a golden sun. Illustrious multicolored light shone boundlessly within the skies, and everything shone with a golden color.

[tl: [1] = 3.3 meters]

Within the group of creatures, there were humanoid, bird, and beast species. They were all trying their best to move forward in an effort to get closer to the immortal spring. The golden ripples within the pond overflowed into the heavens. It was extremely gorgeous, and as a result, only their silhouettes could be seen.

The little guy squinted his eyes and revealed a happy expression. In the end, he did not arrive too late, and those creatures did not obtain it yet.

Because the region near the divine reservoir was where the domain was the most terrifying, the few powerful creatures had no way of getting close quickly. They were all a few zhang away.

He played around with the mischievous stone in his hands and aimed at those individuals. He really wanted to chuck it at them and send them flying.

“Save me! Don’t be like this! If I fall in there, I will immediately explode!” The stone cried out with ao ao sounds. It was truly frightened.

“Human, do you know who you are talking to? What are you waiting for? Get

over here and pick medicine to make up for your foolishness, or else you will bring a huge calamity to yourself!” roared the Golden Beast.

It was a zhang in height, and golden hair densely covered its body. It was as if a lump of golden flame was raging, and even its pupils were golden as they shot out two strands of penetrating light.

The little guy glanced at it sideways, and then he looked at the few figures beside the pond. He found a large limestone and sat down. Propping up his chin, he began to observe carefully, as if he was not going to get involved at all.

However, its two large eyes were extremely quick-witted, almost as if they had a deceitful look in them. From time to time, he would also laugh a few times. He made a plan, and was prepared to ‘collect tax’ here.

“Human youth, are you looking for ways to die? Did you hear what I said?!” The Golden Beast roared, and its pupils shot out two strands of golden flames.

“So noisy!” The little guy suddenly moved fiercely, throwing that mischievous stone out.

Ah!

Hou...

A miserable cry and a shout sounded at the same time. The playful stone was shouting in pain, and the Golden Beast’s eye was flowing with blood. The corner of its brow was torn apart, and blood flowed outwards. It was stamping with fury.

It was a divine servant, and came from the Archaic divine mountain. Their status and identities were extremely high, and after exiting this world, all types of large and powerful clans would pay their respects. Right now, a mere human youth actually injured its head; it truly made people feel as if it was absurd.

The most unforgivable part was that this stone was too hard. After being struck, he started to bleed endlessly, messing with its vision.

The little guy was quite shocked. This stone was not normal after all, and he suspected that there was something eccentric about it. It really was too solid, even injuring the Golden Beast after smashing into its head.

Ao ah....

As the mischievous stone tumbled on the ground, it bawled incessantly while using all of its strength to express its pain.

When the Golden Beast saw this, it truly was angered beyond belief. Being struck by a human youth was fine, but this dumb rock actually didn't shatter, and was still rolling about here! Was he trying to ridicule it?

It extended out a big foot, and directly trampled down.

"Save me!" The mischievous rock cried out miserably. The rolling chunk directly once again arrived beside the little guy.

"You are even sturdier than many powerful precious artifacts, truly not bad."

The little guy's eyes revealed a strange light.

“You are asking for death!” The Golden Beast pounced over. The golden hair that was a third of a meter long flickered with brilliant radiance as it charged over with extremely speed.

Weng

The little guy once again moved his arm, fiercely chucking the stone out. With a dong sound, the Golden Beast's chin became a bit crooked. A long streak of blood flowed out, and an ear-splitting howl rang out.

It was naturally the mischievous stone that was bawling. However, it was full of energy as it rolled and shouted, "Hurts too much, like I'm going to die!"

"Shi-!" The Golden Beast almost released a whole string of curses, but it covered its mouth. It felt an unbearable pain, yet it did not yell as loud as the stone that was like a pig being slaughtered.

What the hardest thing to take in was that even though it was bleeding profusely, the stone did not have the slightest crack on it. It was still in excellent shape, yet it was shouting so fiercely. The Golden Beast's seven apertures were all emitting white smoke from anger.

The little guy scratched his head. He was quite happy and rather narcissistic. "My hand is becoming more and more accurate, hitting with almost unfailing accuracy!"

"Fuck that stone!" The Golden Beast roared in anger. Its hatred towards that mischievous stone soared, and its enmity towards the stone was about to be on the same level as the little guy.

"Save me!"

The stone rolled, quickly fleeing.

This time, it learned from experience and rushed towards another direction. It wanted to escape, but the little guy was already prepared. Leaving behind an afterimage, he rushed out, grabbing it in one go.

Following that, with a dong sound, it was thrown out a third time. This time, it firmly struck the bridge of the Golden Beast's nose. A kacha sound could clearly be heard, and after that, the mischievous stone howled in grief, rolling while sticking close to the ground.

"I'm broken, I'm broken... I'm going to die from pain, it hurts too much!"

The mischievous stone was howling out, as if it was suffering the pain of being hacked into eight pieces.

The Golden Beast held its nose while tears and mucus flew about. It really was painful and difficult to bear, and everything in front of its sight was turning black. After carefully rubbing the bridge of its nose it immediately erupted in rage.

"Damn stone!"

It was almost angered to death. That stupid stone wasn't even close to shattering, and there wasn't even a single crack on it. It was completely unaffected like before, and the Golden Beast was the one that had its nose broken.

The Golden Beast was half kicking the annoying stone, and half charging towards the little guy. It truly had enough, because it received heavy injuries

before the real fight even started. This was an extraordinary shame and humiliation.

The divine servant was extremely powerful, and the Golden Beast in particular had an immeasurable magical power: the Archaic divine mountain's inheritance. As long as it grew into adulthood and appeared on the great earth, it would be absolutely invincible!

However, it could not use any precious techniques here, and could only depend on its own power as a half-blooded divine beast.

"Something's fishy. That stone is not ordinary. Every strike hits the mark, moreover it is so sturdy, as if it's the legendary Divine Striking Stone!"

One of the creatures near the Immortal Spring spoke out.

"Since ancient times, there were only a few Divine Striking Stones in existence. They have all been collected away by great Archaic beings and refined into valuable treasures. How could there still be more?" There were also other creatures that began to doubt.

The mischievous stone wailed with anguish. Faced against that golden bigfoot thing, it quickly dodged and headed towards a burrow to escape.

"Don't be scared, it can't do anything to you. I'll help you vent your anger!" The little guy reached out and with a peng sound, he once again caught it.

This time, he personally held the mischievous rock in his hands, and using it like a brick, he charged towards the Golden Beast. With a random smash, he

smashed down ferociously.

He began to fight a great battle with the divine servant. It was extremely fierce, causing smoke and dust to erupt in all directions. The medicinal field began to crack, and even a few spirit medicine were caught up in the fight. Fortunately, the domain was astonishing, and it was difficult for them to truly destroy the medicinal garden.

The Golden Beast was extremely powerful, and precious methods was where it excelled; however, they couldn't be used here. Even though it was still extremely powerful like before, compared to the little guy, it still fell a bit short. After all, it was only a half-blooded divine beast, and the latter was comparable to a heavenly ranked vicious beast young. In this region where they had to depend purely on physical power, it was definitely going to be suppressed by the little guy.

Ah...

Aohou...

Miserable shrieks and angry roars rose and fell in succession, and their fight created too much noise and activity. The mischievous stone in the little guy's hand sounded like its heart was tearing and its lungs were cracking apart. It was shouting in pain as if it was a chicken or duck being slaughtered, but in reality, it was the Golden Beast's mouth and nose that was spewing out blood.

Truthfully, the Golden Beast's hatred towards that stone was already about to surpass that for the little guy. This was simply undisguised ridicule! It was smashed until even its molars flew out and blood splashed onto the ground. That rotten stone wasn't even affected in the slightest, yet it endlessly howled; wasn't

this simply mockery?!

After ten exchanges, the Golden Beast was directly smashed down by the little guy. Many of its bones were broken, and among them, its nose, mouth, and forehead was in the most sorry state, almost being deformed.

“It’s over, over! I’ve been crippled!” The annoying stone shouted.

This moment was exactly when the Golden Beast was smashed down by the stone in the little guy’s hand. After hearing these words, it immediately became so angry that it began to emit white smoke, fainting on the spot.

“Stop yelling, you made it faint.” The little guy shook the mischievous stone.

“You were the one that smashed it, hurting me so much, aiyou...” Its voice quieted down before staring at the Golden Beast below.

The little guy truly felt that something was strange. This stone was truly odd after all, and it was extremely easy to use as a weapon. Every strike hit its mark, not failing a single time.

Most of the creatures beside the spring were apathetic towards the Golden Beast’s defeat, and didn’t want anything to do with them.

Only one of the creature’s voice was cold as it said, “Are you trying to provoke me?”

Golden light burned magnificently around the Immortal Spring, filling the air

and submerging the area with multicolored splendor. The several creatures there were all blurry, and only their outlines could be seen.

This creature was naturally like this, and it was an extremely terrifying humanoid creature with purple hair fluttering behind it. It was quite clear that this was the pure-blooded vicious beast, because it could be inferred from the servants around it.

“Provoke? I never do that kind of thing. If there’s a need to take action, then I’ll just make my move.” The little guy spoke without the least bit of concern before asking seriously, “What kind of creature are you really?”

He knew that pure-blooded vicious beasts could transform into humanoid forms even in their youth. They had remarkable skill, and it was likely that this was not its true body.

“You are not worthy of knowing!” It stood within the golden light with an expressionless face.

“You are female?” The little guy was curious, because from its voice, he could hear that this was a female who wasn’t that old. Its voice was a bit cold, but it was quite pleasant to listen to.

Ahpu!

The few creatures that were picking medicine almost coughed out blood. This human youth was too intrepid, actually daring to say things like this! There was no one more clear than them on how terrifying that creature was. Their group went up together against it, but all lost in the end. A few died, and they all

became a part of the Golden Beast's meal.

“Human, you made me angry. After obtaining the Immortal Spring in a bit, I will kill you!” That purple haired female had her back towards him. Her figure was elegant, and she was extraordinarily beautiful.

The little guy scratched his head and said, “I want to make a divine beast yield, so what is your true form? It'll suck if you ended up ugly after I made you yield. I like horned dragons, Nine-Headed Lions, and creatures like that. Sitting on top of creatures like that makes you feel impressive.”

He had a sincere and down to earth look, and his eyes were full of longing.

The few creatures that were picking medicine were scared stiff. Exactly what kind of background did this youth have? He really did dare to say anything; could it be that he wanted to go against the heavens?

That purple haired girl had her back towards him, and her body was slightly trembling. She resisted her impulse, and did not actually turn around. The domain here was extremely terrifying, and so reaching where she stood was already quite difficult; she couldn't move about randomly.

The other creatures were indifferent. Regardless of whether it was humanoids or divine birds etc, they were all calm and composed. Currently, they all had their eyes on the golden spring before them.

The little guy kicked the Golden Beast as said, “Wake up, time to scoop up medicine.”

The golden beast woke up and was about to erupt with rage. However, only a stone was waiting for it, smashing it until it saw stars, almost making it faint.

The little guy stepped on its body as he walked over and made a move himself. He picked up a beast pouch and after looking inside, he saw a total of twenty to thirty stalks of precious medicine. Among them, there were six or seven that were in excellent condition, and it was obvious that they were dug up outside. The ones that were picked from the medicine field were all broken and in pieces.

“Too great, it truly is a great harvest.”

The little guy's large eyes were curved like crescent moons, and was as happy as happy could be. While sitting on that large limestone, he propped up his chin and began to stare at the individuals near the golden spring.

This child knew from experience the benefits of reaping without sowing, and it felt especially good when it was taken from his enemies. He had his eyes on that purple haired girl, and felt that the best time to strike would be after she obtained the Immortal Spring.

Chapter 156 – Immortal Spring

The little guy sat comfortably on the limestone, resting his chin in his hands while watching the few creatures approach the Immortal Spring. He wasn't anxious at all, and was waiting calmly for them to gain something.

At the front of the medicinal field, a few Archaic descendants were earnestly harvesting the medicine. Every time they plucked a stalk out, they would cough several mouthfuls of blood as a result of their bodies suffering from heavy damage.

“Aren't you guys tired? You all are already coughing out blood to this extent, yet are still harvesting the medicine, not scared that you might die?” The little guy blinked in curiosity as he inquired.

The few creatures revealed ugly expressions that were worse than crying. Did he really believe that they wanted to do this? This was only happening because they were being forced to by that divine servant. Everyone had to harvest above ten stalks of spiritual medicine before they were allowed freedom.

The little guy appeared to know what they were thinking about and said, “Don't be scared, this Golden Beast has been taken care of by me, you can all leave.”

A creature amongst them stammered before speaking softly, “It's owner is a pure-blooded divine beast. We have already promised to harvest ten stalks of spiritual medicine. If we escape like this, it will be disastrous once we get caught.”

“You are talking about her? Don’t worry about it. What’s hers is mine, so just hand me all the spiritual medicine you harvested. I’ll ensure your safety.” The little guy waved his hands, making this look like a small matter.

At the banks of the Immortal Spring, those few terrifying creatures were getting closer to the pond little by little. They were all focused, because they were withstanding too much pressure. The domain here was too frightening, their bodies were in intense pain, and it felt as if they were going to split open.

That purple haired girl had her back towards them, and her body trembled again. That human youth at the back was acting on his own initiative by dividing her medicine, making her absolutely furious. However she had already walked this far, and was about reach the Immortal Spring. If she were to give up here and retreat now, it would really be a waste of all her previous efforts.

“Human, you have succeeded in angering me!” The purple haired girl’s tone was freezing cold. Although the voice was pleasant to listen to, it was full of killing intent.

The little guy looked around, and in the end, he picked up a giant rock that was several hundred jin before chucking it forward. Its target was the back of the girl, and its speed was as fast as lightning.

Hong!

However, as soon as the giant rock was thrown, it was immediately smashed to pieces by the powerful domain. It failed to hit its target, and immediately turned into powder.

Although this action did not harm that girl, it still caused her hair to flutter. She nearly turned around, because no one had ever been so disrespectful to her.

“Not sturdy at all.” The little guy shook his head before evaluating the mischievous stone in his hand. “Should I use you to try? I feel like you should be able to hit the target”

“Don’t ah, I will break into pieces if i enter.” The mysterious stone squealed with a voice that was higher than a piglet undergoing a butcher’s knife as it struggled with all its might.

The little guy hesitated for a moment, before deciding not to attack in the end. The main reason was that he was scared of disturbing the girl from obtaining the water, because he still wanted to get some from her.

The golden spring was resplendent, and the light it emitted enveloped and shrouded this area. A few powerful creatures were doing everything they could to move forward bit by bit, slowly getting closer.

The mood here was keyed up, and it gradually grew thicker and thicker. The reason was because everyone knew that the crucial moment was coming; the time to fight for control over the divine spring was quickly approaching.

“You idiots, why aren’t you leaving yet?” The little guy pursed his lips, and no longer paying attention to the few Archaic descendants. However, he squatted down and looked at the yellow Golden Beast with interest.

“Did you come from the Archaic Divine Mountain?” He questioned curiously.

“Correct. Human, you are truly naive, and dare to even humiliate. You will bring about the wrath of the Deities. If you release me and apologize earnestly, there’s a chance that I will forgive you,” spoke the Golden Beast without much confidence.

“What do I need your forgiveness for?” The little guy held the stone in his hand and smacked it down with a paji sound. It began to see stars, becoming dizzy.

“You... What do you want?” The Golden Beast raged.

“To rob you. Hand over everything you brought from the Archaic Divine Mountain!” The little guy was excited, because that was the place where Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts occupied, so the goods produced there would definitely be impressive.

“Nothing, only my life!” The Golden Beast went straight to the point.

“Do you truly believe that I won’t deal with you?” The little guy glared at it, and began to act himself. He searched its body, but did not find anything at all.

“Speak, where did you put all the treasures? Oh, I know, you must have kept it in the Heavenly Passage you opened.”

The little guy was happy. Treasures could be kept inside the Heavenly Passage and be nourished. It wasn’t that there wasn’t anything good on this Golden Beast, just that the items were too good and did not have to be placed outside.

Soon after, however, he scratched his head. He couldn’t use any of his items here, and couldn’t use any symbols. Naturally, he wouldn’t be able to break open

the Heavenly Passage unless he killed the Golden Beast directly.

“This horn of yours is not bad, and shines with brilliant golden light. It can even be used to imitate a dragon’s horn.” The little guy’s eyes shone with light, using force to break off its golden horn.

“Indeed, this is a treasure! The horn of a divine beast has spiritual properties. After grinding IT into powder, it can be use as medicine, and can be considered a rare medicinAL primer,” The mischievous stone spoke.

“I was thinking of eating chicken stewed with mushroom, and was just lacking a medicine primer like this.” The little guy grabbed the stone and smashed it towards the head of the Golden Beast.

“Ah....”

Naturally, two miserable cries echoed throughout, as if it was a slaughterhouse. The cry of the stone unexpectedly overpowered the scream of the divine servant. This caused the Golden Beast to be absolutely resentful while it experienced intense pain at the same time.

Two of the horns were smashed apart, shining with golden light. They dropped onto the surface of the limestone with a sonorous metal ringing noise.

“What a great treasure.” The little guy was delighted, feeling a rich spiritual energy from it.

“I’m going to fight you to the death!” The Golden Beast howled in rage. This was really the unluckiest day of his life. How did it end up meeting such an abnormal and strange youth? Could he even be considered human?

Those Archaic Descendants who were harvesting spiritual medicine also began to whisper amongst themselves. They were starting to feel that this was a pure-blooded savage beast, only that it transformed into a human form.

“Fight what fight? I hate fighting and killing the most!” The little guy slammed a rock on its head, causing it to faint. He didn’t want hear its clamoring anymore.

“If not for the fact that I want to subdue your owner and her back to watch the village, I would have plucked you clean by now and left you for Big Red to cook.” The little guy muttered to himself.

“Everyone here have seen it right? This human youth is plotting something against us. If we successfully acquire the Immortal Spring, he will definitely ambush us. After advancing forward without stopping, our bodies will definitely have suffered some serious damage. When the moment arrives, he might really benefit from us.” The purple haired girl opened her mouth. Her voice was as beautiful as heavenly music. Her figure was gentle yet beautiful, graceful and

elegant. The fluttering of her purple clothing made her look like an angel who had descended to earth, but was about to fly away.

“Hey, you can’t frame me like this!” Shi Hao shouted.

“Why don’t we get rid of him first. Clear the area first before competing fairly.” Another creature suggested.

Everyone nodded in agreement, feeling that this human youth was quite strong. If they allowed him preserve his strength outside, it might really pose a threat later.

“Sigh, you guys are bullies. Forget it, I’ll compete fairly with you all. I originally wanted to test how strong this domain was anyway.” The little guy sighed.

He knew that these creatures wouldn’t come out easily. After all, they had already entered such a huge distance; retreating like this would be a waste of all their former efforts.

This was merely to force him to act. If he continued to wait like this as if he was waiting to profit off of their fighting, then those creatures would eventually cooperate to remove him first.

The little guy bore the beast skin sack on his back and walked inside.

Sure enough, those creatures didn’t speak again. As long as nothing truly threatened them, they would naturally hold their silence.

The little guy entered the fray. Looking around his surroundings, he made sure to keep some distance between himself and every other creature. He wanted to prevent the arising of any conflict from the very beginning, and began to walk forward step by step.

The domain here was indeed very strong. No wonder those creatures walked really slowly, advancing only a small distance in the span of half a day as if there were mountains pressing on their backs.

The ground was sticky. The little guy lowered his head only to find that under the golden light, there were quite a few bits of broken bones and flesh. This caused him to be alert, as a few strong creatures had already unexpectedly exploded into pieces here.

The little guy's bones started to creak, because he was bearing a huge pressure. However, his footsteps were firm, forever moving forward without stopping. On this road, he already found eight corpses that only exploded recently.

“What a terrifying domain!”

Finally, he stepped into an even more dreadful domain. His body started to sway, and his speed was not as fast anymore; he was only able to progress gradually.

So far, it was already proven that the creatures still alive were equally powerful. Even if they weren't pure-blooded divine or savage beasts, they were still definitely worth paying special attention to.

The deeper one went inside, the brighter the light blazed. It was as if he was facing a sun that had transformed from an Archaic Golden Crow, and it was so bright that one couldn't even open their eyes. The creatures were no longer that far from each other, but it was also harder to see each other's true bodies.

This place was obscure and indistinct. The golden ripples reached the sky, shrouding the entire place. Everyone seemed to be enveloped and surrounded by a golden ball of flame, dazzling extremely brightly.

Time elapsed little by little, and an entire day and night had passed. The little guy was close to the golden spring and was standing beside the other people.

The pool was filled with golden symbols, and it was shaking and vibrating with a terrible fluctuation akin to the rise and fall of a patch of golden waves. There was majestic and boundless aura welcoming them.

Pu!

A line of blood appeared on the forehead of a person amongst them. Following which, more cracks started to show on his body, and with a kacha sound, even more bones broke. This person did not say anything and retreated rapidly. He apparently couldn't withstand the pressure anymore.

However, there was an even faster figure. This was a divine bird, and its eyes were sharp. It suddenly exploded into action, directly attacking with murderous intent towards the person.

With a kacha sound, it grabbed out, grasping that individual's arm firmly. It locked the person in before bringing it back again.

Ah... That person shouted loudly, and blood spurted out from its entire body. Under the pressure of the domain, the bones broke, and the whole body was in intense pain before breaking apart into many pieces.

That divine bird reached out with a claw and snatched the heart away. It then opened its mouth, swallowing it whole to replenish its energy,

“Evolving to this stage can be considered rare already. Bloodline really isn’t the only criterion in determining whether you are strong or not,” muttered the divine bird.

The little guy shivered, this place sure was cruel. Such a strong creature died just like that, and its heart was even eaten.

Half a day later, the few living creatures were making progress with great difficulty. They were finally closing in on the Immortal Spring; however, none of them dared to move rashly.

It was pool of about ten square feet. There was a dense steam rising, making it difficult to see the liquid inside. Only strong waves of life energy could be felt, causing people to feel as if they were about to ascend to heaven.

The little guy stayed at the back, not moving to the front. He was afraid that these people might join hands and act against him together.

Someone kicked a rock into the Immortal Spring. There was no sound of splashing water, but there were golden ripples that clashed like a storm, causing every creature to become apprehensive.

They were able to determine the strength of the domain, and felt that it was

possible for them to retrieve the water and acquire the Immortal Spring!

Qiang!

Suddenly, a sharp ray of blade light flew across. Someone had attacked, slicing towards the people beside him. This was not just acquire the divine spring, but also to take the opportunity to kill a divine blooded creature for its blood and flesh as precious medicine.

Peng!

Someone struck towards the little guy. It was a black sharp claw that was sturdier than steel, and it resounded with an ear-splitting noise as it struck towards him.

On the banks of the Immortal Spring, it was absolute chaos. The strongest creatures started to act, engaging in battle.

“Just in time! Pure blooded savage beasts and divine creatures, I will make you yield to me!” The little guy shouted.

Chapter 157 – All Mine

Dang!

Sparks flew in all directions. The little guy collided together with that creature's black claws, creating a thunder-like noise. The earth beneath their feet cracked, and it was incomparably violent and fierce, as if two volcanoes collided with each other.

The creature's pupils were ice-cold, and did not utter a single word. It was entirely focused on the little guy as it carried out its murderous attacks. Its speed was simply too fast, resembling a streak of lightning. Moreover, it was possessed extraordinary strength, making it absolutely terrifying.

Hong

An exploding sound rang out in the air. The creature's tail swayed. It was a black-colored flood dragon tail with thick scales, as if it was forged out of liquid metal. The tail had a metallic texture as it flickered with an ice cold light, hacking towards Shi Hao's head.

This kind of exploding sound was extremely ear-piercing. One could see just how great its speed and power was. Even if it was a mountain that was targeted, it would still be smashed to pieces.

The little guy quickly retreated backwards, and his body seemed to almost be lying on the ground. That scaled tail swept right above his forehead. A lock of hair was immediately cut off before turning into fine powder.

He jumped up and pounced towards that creature's back. His two palms were sparkling as they sliced towards the middle of its back. It created a sharp wuwu sound, as if a divine weapon sliced across air.

The creature was extremely calm. It suddenly turned around, and the vertical eye on its forehead emitted light. Even though it couldn't use any precious methods, it could still make one's mind feel unstable, as if their souls were about to be hacked into pieces. At the same time, its pair of black-colored claws once against stretched out. Dark light danced about, crossing swords with the little guy.

Sounds of metallic objects colliding continuously rang out. The two individual's palms and fingers emitted light, and both of them were dazzling. This was a reflection of their powerful peak level flesh, and both of them had the power to break apart precious artifacts with their bare hands; this was an incomparably

powerful battle.

They fought at close range. Even though they were still submerged within the golden light, they could clearly see each other, making the little guys extremely shocked. This was a bizarre creature that had a human face, but instead of the normal two eyes, it only had a single vertical eye on its forehead; it was extremely weird.

Moreover, it had the body of a scaled leopard. The leopard body was slender and sturdy with black-colored scales covering it densely, carrying a truly shocking strength. Behind its body, there was a powerful flood dragon tail. It could annihilate everything by itself, and with a flicker of dark light, even mountains could be smashed into pieces.

“Zhujian!” The little guy finally remembered what type of creature it was. It truly was an Archaic vicious beast’s young after all, moreover being a species that was extremely difficult to deal with.

Zhujian; human face, leopard body, ox ears, and a single eye. Long-tailed and powerful.

It was particularly terrifying because of its extraordinary strength. It could move mountains and overturn seas, and was worthy of its great Archaic reputation. In addition, it could release a huge roar that could kill.

This was definitely a pure-blooded Zhujian. It possessed a shockingly great strength, and was fiercely fighting it out with Shi Hao. Their attacks battered the land until it cracked, causing the great earth to shake with rumbling sounds.

You have to understand that there was an Archaic restriction here. The domain covered the area densely, and could easily tear through an intruder, making it so that only a few people could break into the divine garden's mountains and forests.

The little guy fought a huge battle with it, and his eyes were clear and bright. He was extremely focused, and did not have the slightest bit of contempt in his heart. This was because this was the first time he fought a life-threatening battle with an Archaic vicious beast youth.

The Zhujian was even more shaken, feeling far more shock than Shi Hao.

It was a pure-blooded vicious beast, and was super strong even within his own race. However, currently, it could not immediately kill a human youth, and actually received an attack.

It's worth mentioning that it already reached the ten thousand extreme realm while in the Blood Transformation stage. It naturally became stronger and more powerful, and its flesh reached an inconceivable level.

It felt that in the future, its flesh could reach a Saint level, so how could it possibly have known that right after exiting the Archaic divine mountain, it would immediately meet this type of human youth? It was actually not able to take care of him.

The little guy fiercely contested it, and he was extremely angry as well. He had his cheeks swelled, and his large eyes were widened; he felt that this strange creature was truly hard to strike.

“Why won’t you fall after two or three strikes? Why are you so strong?!”

After hearing his words, the Zhujian’s eyes revealed a completely ominous look before going completely berserk. Originally, it already felt rather stifled and wronged, but now, it was even more unbearable.

After exchanging ten or so blows, the little guy took out the mischievous stone from a beast skin pouch and directly smashed out.

With a dang sound, sparks splashed out everywhere. The Zhujian roared in rage, and unexpectedly couldn’t avoid it. It was struck by the mischievous stone right in the forehead, almost colliding with its only eye.

The other creatures were all startled, and they were even more certain that this was the Divine Striking Stone. One shot, one hit; it was simply impossible to avoid.

“Please, don’t hit anymore... What am I being smashed against? I’m about to die from pain!” The mischievous stone was howling in grief.

Dang

The little guy held it in his hands, immediately beginning to smash down continuously. Even though the Zhujian was using everything it could to contend against it, it still felt its arm becoming sore and numb. Its claws were in intense pain, because that was a sacred object that could be refined by an Archaic might into a most valuable treasure.

After attacking for a long time without any success, the little guy loudly shouted and used his arms to grab the Zhujian, fighting it out at close quarters.

The Zhujian was angry. Its race was known as the Powerful Divine Kings, and during the Archaic years, they would call the wind and summon the rain, sweeping everything before them. However now, there was actually a human who wanted to make it yield with brute force!

Hou... It opened its mouth to roar, and its voice was loud like a divine clock. It shook the area until it began to ring with weng weng sounds. The other creatures really wanted to cover their ears, because they were starting to feel extremely uncomfortable.

The little guy was affected the most, and directly coughed out a mouthful of blood. His entire body began to violently tremble, almost splitting apart.

Other than possessing extraordinary strength, the Zhujian's voice was also loud like thunder. It would make shake others to death, and was truly terrifying.

"You are making me angry!" The little guy flipped out. His cheeks swelled, and his two hands became pinwheels. They danced about continuously, and all of

them slapped down on the Zhujian's body.

Because the two were tangled together, it was impossible for them to avoid these various attacks.

The Zhujian did everything it could to fight back, and a fierce struggle broke out between them. Earsplitting sounds erupted, as if two mountains had collided together.

Hong!

The little guy's palms were too powerful, striking one of the Zhujian's claws until it started to spasm and its chest began to move up and down. It spat out blood from its mouth.

Pu

At the same time, the little guy's palms and fingers dropped with the intention of breaking off one of its arms. In the end, it did not twist apart its bone, but it did tear off a chunk of flesh.

Hou...

The Zhujian's roaring voice was as loud as thunder. Fortunately, the little guy was prepared, sending a similar sound wave back as he screamed towards it. His voice was like a divine drum, and was unexpectedly not inferior to the Archaic vicious beast descendant's.

"I am going to eat you!"

The little guy was fuming as he yelled out, and threw that chunk of precious flesh medicine into his bag. Following that, he began to attack with even more ferocity, and was even more imposing than the Zhujian.

Everyone was stupefied. Was this still a human? Why did it seem like he was even more savage than an Archaic vicious beast? He truly was ridiculously powerful.

Pu

Even though the little guy was also spitting out blood, he still occupied the advantage. A palm slapped down, striking the Zhujian and making it stagger. Moreover, it created a bloody wound on its stomach region.

The black scales began to fall from that region, and fresh blood gushed out. However, what made the devilish brat regretful was that there wasn't a second chunk of precious flesh medicine.

The Archaic vicious beast descendant was too powerful, and couldn't be oppressed and dealt with like ordinary descendants; a bloody battle had to be fought with it!

Right at this time, a slender figure appeared. A bright jade palm slapped out, and it was pure white and brilliant as it struck towards the little guy's back. It was incomparably terrifying, and actually twisted the space around it!

Hong!

The little guy turned around, directly meeting it with his palm. A terrifying energy wave erupted between the two individuals, and like a tornado, it engulfed everything.

It was precisely that purple-haired girl that attacked, because she wanted to take care of the little guy a long time ago. Now that the opportunity presented itself, she naturally wanted to make her move!

“Ya, it’s you! You and this Zhujian should both help protect my village.” The little guy’s eyes were widened until they were perfectly round.

The purple-haired girl’s body had a layer of divine splendor covering it, and her fair skin could be seen. It was like jade as it carried a type of sparkling luster. Her large eyes were quick-witted, and her red lips were bright-colored.

However, in the end, everything was still shrouded by the divine splendor. He could only catch a glimpse and could not clearly see everything.

Her pupils were spiritual, but currently, her gaze was extremely cold. She unleashed killing blows targeted towards the little guy, and she was like a divine phoenix as she made her move. Even though she was graceful and elegant, she still carried a vast and mighty wind.

The two individuals fiercely fought hand to hand, and were like two lumps of light as they collided.

The Zhujian roared in anger, and also joined the fray. Immediately, the little guy’s face changed, revealing an expression that was uglier than crying.

Suddenly, a divine bird threw itself over from nearby. Green colored feathers emitted light, and it was adorned with red streaks. It blazed magnificently, and it was the Bifang.

“You truly are a divine bird!” The little guy made a bitter face, and his brows wrinkled together. If these creatures all charged over at him, then he could only flee.

It was obvious that he over thought things, because the Bifang rushed towards the Zhujian. It was not defeated, and as a result of the huge enmity between them, they directly began to fight a bloody battle.

“Thanks bird brother!” The little guy was extremely happy.

“You and I aren’t on close terms!” The Bifang responded, and did not have any intention of joining hands. Creatures like itself did not have many things to be scared of.

“Wait until you are caught and we go back to Stone Village, then we’ll be close!” The little guy muttered with an extremely soft voice.

Hong

The purple-haired girl was truly too powerful. She didn't even reveal her true form, and dared to contest the little guy in her human form. Moreover, she was incredibly imposing, and her battle strength was absolutely shocking.

"Come back with me to Stone Village quickly!" The little guy cried out with loud ao ao shouts, and his body immediately lit up. The joints of his arm sounded like beans being fried, and his strength exploded; he wanted to make his opponent yield.

The battle was incredibly fierce, and the two individuals burst with multicolored light as they continuously clashed.

Suddenly, from not far out, a noise rang out from the spring. Golden ripples surged outwards, covering the sky with dazzling light. There were creatures that were about to enter the divine reservoir, startling everyone.

"Don't fight over it!" The little guy shouted and looked at the divine reservoir. Several creature were rushing over, and he naturally wanted to follow along as well.

However, the purple-haired girl continued to attack like before. The corners of her lips carried a sneer, and she was incomparably calm, unaffected by the activity there.

Her skin was sparkling white like jade, and her eyes were quick-witted. Even though her true appearance was hidden behind a hazy silhouette, making it difficult to see everything clearly, as the divine splendor was shed off more and

more, it made her appear extremely refined, as if she was a fairy that did not eat the food of common mortals.

Her attacks became more and more powerful. As her purple clothes drifted about, it was as if she was going to ascend into immortality as she exhausted everything she had against the human youth.

The little guy was angry, and turned a blind eye towards her unmatched appearance. Using all of his strength, he threw out the mischievous stone. With a peng sound, it struck the girl right in her sparkling white forehead.

“Aiya...” The purple clad girl cried out in pain. It could be seen that there was a blister swelling on her snow white forehead.

She was extremely ashamed and angry, and went completely mad. Essence energy surged from her entire body, releasing an undying divine radiance in front of her.

“If you keep annoying me, I’ll smash your incisor teeth apart next time!” The little guy harshly threatened and added, “After making you yield, I’ll make you squat while you guard the village every day!”

Hateful child!

The young lady was furious, and was gnashing her teeth in extreme anger. Ordinarily, who dared to treat her without the utmost respect? Even if it was a hand to hand fight, it would always be a disciplined and upright fight. This devilish brat actually dared to threaten her.

From childhood until now, there still hasn't been anyone able to injure her. Forget about those sweet-talking geniuses from various races, even those true deity descendants treated her with courtesy.

Today, she was actually smacked by a stone, firmly striking her forehead. This was truly the first time in her entire life, and it was an aggravating and painful experience.

The most hateful thing was that the stupid stone was still loudly crying out, talking about absolute nonsense.

"The pain is killing me, it really is killing me... What kind of forehead is this ah... It's harder than a wall formed by a God..."

Was it ridiculing her about how thick her face's skin was? The young lady was so angry she started spewing flames out of her eyes. She attacked with even more ferocity, and not only was it directed at the little guy, she also wanted to smash the stupid stone apart.

"Hurry up and seize the Immortal Spring. After lasting from the Archaic times until now, it should have dried up a long time ago. There shouldn't be that many drops left, and if you arrive late, you will end up with absolutely nothing," reminded the mischievous stone.

When the little guy heard this, his large eyes immediately widened until they were perfectly round and he began to shout noisily, "Mine, mine, all mine!" He quickly charged forward.

"Where do you think you're going?!" The young lady shouted.

She once again made her move, and tried her best to stop him. She decided that she absolutely couldn't let him go!

With a peng sound, the little guy tossed out the naughty stone again, and it truly was a chunk of Divine Striking Stone, with a one strike one hit ratio. Even though it hadn't been refined into a valuable treasure, within this area where precious techniques couldn't be used, it truly was the most powerful weapon.

Aiyou!

The young lady covered her forehead and released another screech. This time, it was symmetrical, and the two blisters were like a pair of dragon horns.

She was so angry her entire body began to tremble. It was simply unbearable! Normally, everyone look up to her in reverence, and was always at the center of attention. She was like an otherworldly fairy, but today, she constantly had stones thrown at her.

This hateful human youth!

The naughty stone was sensitive, and rolled over in an instant with extreme speed. It could tell that here, it was still safest sticking with the little guy.

"I'm coming!" The little guy rushed forward.

The other creatures already entered the divine reservoir to try and seize the Immortal Spring.

After arriving here, everyone's movements became slowed, because the domain was too terrifying.

Even the purple-haired girl, Zhujian, Bifang, and the others were like this. They wanted to attack fiercely, but when they stretched out their hands, it was as if they were old people, slowed down to an inconceivable amount.

The golden divine reservoir began to boil, and all types of multicolored light began to surge. However, everyone there began to cry out loudly. They were suffering, yet at the same time, they were pleasantly surprised.

The suffering was due to the domain being too powerful, as if it would shatter their bodies. They were happy because once the golden fluctuations entered their bodies, it would nourish their essence energy.

Soon after, all of the creatures fell into the divine reservoir.

"Why isn't there a divine spring, and only silt?" The little guy was unsatisfied. He was the first one to come down, and after scooping around with his hand, he did not see any golden liquid.

"This is also good stuff!" The mischievous stone dashed in bravely, smashing into the silt before opening its mouth to swallow with all its might.

This silt was extremely sparkling and transparent. It was rather moist, and flickered with golden multicolored light. All of the fluctuations were created by it, releasing a powerful and immortal divine energy.

The little guy was at a loss, because it was the first time he felt as if there was an aspect where he was inferior at. The playful stone was swallowing with large gulps, yet he could only watch impatiently. He felt that even though his own appetite was great, he still could not digest this type of thing.

The other creatures were also struck dumb. Even the purple-haired girl stopped her attacks.

“Where is the Immortal Spring?”

“How could the divine liquid have dried up? Why is it like this?!”

Everyone began to squat down to search, because they all felt unwilling. It was truly difficult for them to have reached this place, and their bodies had gone through too much suffering since symbols and precious techniques couldn’t be used at all.

“I’ll eat, eat! I’ll also eat!”

In the end, the little guy went against the heavens. Leaning towards the center of the divine reservoir, he dug out the sparkling silt and also delivered it to his mouth. He wanted to be shoulder to shoulder with the Divine Striking Stone.

When the mischievous stone saw this, its jaw almost dropped onto the ground. The sparkling sand in its mouth all flowed out, and it howled, “Don’t fight over this with me! You can even eat this?!”

“There’s nothing I can’t eat!” The little guy spoke fiercely and tried his best to chew. He hoped to chew out a bit of the golden liquid.

Suddenly, he became disappointed. Even though the sand was moist, it did not shed any of the golden liquid.

“Refine, refine, refine it all!” The devilish brat puffed his cheeks and blurted with an inarticulate voice.

Even the Zhijian, Bifang and other pure-blooded vicious beasts were frightened. Truly savage ah... This devilish brat was even more brutal than them! Exactly who was the Archaic vicious beast descendant?

At this time, even that purple-haired girl was stupefied. How could this fellow even nibble on earth? She momentarily forgot about attacking, and did not make any moves.

“Stop stealing from me!” The mischievous stone was resentful. Why was there an opponent even in sand eating? It began to hurriedly swallow.

The little guy puffed his cheeks and widened his eyes. He really was a bit at wit’s end, because it seems like he couldn’t digest this stuff. He was absolutely furious, and in the end, he opened all of the pouches he carried on his back and began to fill them up with this sand.

He began to compete with the mischievous stone, the two of them rolled and fought all over the floor. They made the silt fly in all directions, making the Zhujian, Bifang, and purple-haired girl dumbstruck; they were absolutely speechless.

“Is the human race this violent? Why is it that my grandfather told me that this

is the race that is the easiest to bully? That old fart tricked me again!" A younger divine bird was extremely angry, feeling that it was deceived.

The mischievous stone was too good at eating, but the little guy also wasn't someone easy to deal with. The silt was almost completely cleaned out, and soon after, the two of them directly scooped towards the bottom.

The little guy spat out a mouthful of silt and revealed a happy expression. He opened his mouth to chew downwards. This was because he saw a small golden snake, and it was only a third of a meter long.

"The Immortal Spring is actually transforming! It wants to take form, no wonder it's drying!"

Everyone cried out in surprised, rushing out together.

The snake woke up from its slumber. It opened its eyes, and had an ominous and threatening look.

However, it was shocked to find that there was a human youth that was even more savage and was the first to try and eat it. With a kengchi sound, the little guy bit down on its tail.

Hou... With a roar, the golden snake flourished magnificently with light. It cracked open the reservoir, doing everything it could to struggle free. Its tail then broke off.

Soon after, it turned around and fled, turning into a streak of fluid light before leaving the divine reservoir and rushing into the distance.

“Chase!”

The Zhujian, Bifang, and purple-clad girl were all shocked. They ran outwards, chasing after that snake.

“Mine!” The little guy opened its mouth, and as a result, the tail fell out. His hands moved about in a flurry, grabbing it quickly. He was extremely annoyed, and ran into the distance while shouting, “Mine, mine, all mine!”

Chapter 158 – Return From a Rewarding Journey

The snake tail danced about madly. It actually wanted to escape, releasing many rays of golden light like a small sun. The bright light was so intense that it was difficult to see properly.

The little guy fumbled with the snake, and finally grabbed hold of it firmly. However the snake's tail was actually dividing into five little snakes. Each of them was only as large as the belly of a finger, and was about to escape in various directions.

“You aren't allowed to run!” The devilish brat was angry, and enclosed all of them around his hands before stuffing them all into his mouth. With his cheeks puffed, he was threatening to eat them completely if they tried to run again!

The golden liquid collided against each other. The little guy's mouth started to bulge, sticking out in one area before swelling in another. This was a result of the five little snakes trying to escape by tormenting the little guy.

“There really is an Immortal Spring huh. I thought it had dried up a long ago! It's truly unimaginable that there was still something here, and five drops have been captured by you!” The mischievous stone was shocked.

“Do you have any ideas on how to seal them off?” The little guy was covering his mouth with his hands, and asked with unclear articulation.

“Seal it into the jade container, then they can't run off anymore.”

Hearing this, the little guy quickly fished out the small jade container from his bosom and placed the five small dragons inside before stuffing it with a piece of cork.

Then, he curiously stared at the mischievous stone. This guy seemed to know too much. When he was inside the divine garden, he should have drunk quite a bit of the Immortal Spring right?

“You became sentient a long time ago, and contain a huge amount of golden liquid within your body, right?”

“No such thing, don’t set your ideas on me!” The mischievous rock who was gulping down huge amounts of crystal jumped up in fright before quickly rolling to one side, staring at the little guy in alarm.

The little guy didn’t ask anything else. Time was very tight now, and he wanted to catch that golden dragon. If he was late, the dragon would most likely be shared evenly between those creatures.

“There’s no point in going, you won’t catch it. Those people’s hopes and efforts will also come to nothing. Since the Immortal Spring has successfully taken corporal form and it was roused awake like that, it would be able to fly into the heavens and burrow deep into the earth, unable to be caught by anyone anymore.” The mischievous stone shook its head.

As long as divine liquids like this have taken form, they would acquire sentience. As long as they are given some time, they will become strong rapidly and turn into Guardian Spirits, so much so that when enough time passes, becoming a divine spirit won’t be an issue!

Inside the divine garden, the domain does not affect the Immortal Spring. The golden liquid changed form into a dragon [1], and could travel far away in an instant, burrowing deeply into the soil.

[tl: [1] = Not sure if its a dragon or snake, but for snake, the chinese is 'little dragon' which can also mean snake.]

Kengchi, kengchi

The Divine Striking Stone started to crunch on the sand violently. The surface had been eaten completely, so he started to swallow the sand underneath. This place was filled with endless rays of golden light, rising to the top in clouds of mist and smoke, like golden waves. This was all due to the Immortal Spring.

Although that golden little dragon had long vanished, this place was still pervaded with divine light. The sand had been nourished by the spring for an immeasurably long amount of time, and long had its own spiritual nature.

“Don’t try to snatch anymore from me. You already have the golden liquid, and you can’t eat all this anyway!” The mischievous stone cried out.

“I have to bring some back to the willow deity for him to recuperate, and I also have to save another Guardian Spirit.” The little guy plundered some too. The beast sack served a purpose at the moment, and was piled up and filled beside the pool.

The mischievous stone fought with him over the sand. Both of them had similar characters, completely devouring this divine pool. This was still not enough, as they even dug deeper into the ground and continued.

In the end, there wasn't even a meter of it left. They had already exceeded three meters in turning all the soil over. The golden rays of light were completely gone, because the golden soil had all been stolen by these two greedy eaters. This place became completely ordinary.

"I ate to the point of bursting, so full!" The mischievous stone burped in satisfaction. Its whole body shone with light, unexpectedly becoming a little more crystal-like, giving out a faint golden luster. It was much more appealing to the eyes than before.

The little guy opened his eyes widely. This was the first time he felt that he met his match. This guy was perhaps a little strong? He ate half the silt from the spring and appeared like nothing happened to him. He was able to digest it completely, seeming more and more magical.

"You digested it completely?" The little guy asked it. That mountain of golden silt was larger than him, and he actually swallowed all of it.

"How can I digest it all in such a short while. I'm reserving and storing the golden sand at one side, leaving it for later before I absorb it. It's all valuable treasures!"

"It won't be as good then, right?" The little guy asked nonchalantly.

"You don't know what you are talking about! The older the wine, the more aromatic it is. Even divine sand like this is more delicious the older it is. Being bathed by the Immortal Spring for so long, the taste is even better," the Divine Striking Stone said as if hit was drunk and enchanted by something, before quickly coming to himself and shutting his mouth immediately.

The little guy pounced forward and picked it up immediately, saying, “There is definitely something strange about you. Say, was this pool of divine spring drunk up by you?”

“It hurts! I’m gonna crack, quickly release me!” It screamed like a pig being slaughtered.

Now that you think about it, it was strange that as soon as that golden liquid vanished, the domain also became weaker, as if it followed that golden dragon and vanished.

“You clearly said just now that you ate the golden sand here in the past!” The little guy punched it, each punch stronger than the last.

“Don’t hit me anymore, I’ll confess!” The mischievous stone howled miserably.

Turns out that it had eaten this divine sand quite a few times already, and after being found out, it was expelled through the laws of this region. It was difficult for it to get closer to the divine reservoir, and only now after the Immortal Spring was about to dry up did it finally get the opportunity to get closer.

Indeed it had not only eaten the divine sand once, however later on it was chased out by the rules of this place, finding it difficult to approach the divine pool. Today the Immortal Spring had dried up completely, that was why it had another chance to approach the place against.

“Was the golden liquid emptied by you?” The little guy’s expression was hostile, staring at it.

“I can only eat rocks, after swallowing that liquid, it all flowed out!” The Divine Striking Stone was dispirited. It was guarding a treasure mountain, yet could not reap any harvest.

“But you must have gotten quite a few benefits, how much sand have you eaten?” The little guy questioned.

“The first time, I ate about two hundred or more jin before being chased away. The second time was less, and the third time I entered, I was knocked away!” The Divine Striking Stone was resentful.

According to what it said, it ate to its satisfaction only on the fourth time, being completely full.

It was really quite different now, shining with light golden luster. It was more crystalline, and using the little guy’s words, it had a better appearance, a little like a jade stone.

“How did the Immortal Spring become so little?” The little guy was doubtful.

“It became sentient and tried to evolve, to become a dragon-like living being. You think there isn’t a price for this? All of it was used up completely, and it almost failed!” The mischievous stone said.

“What a waste, we probably won’t see another Immortal Spring again in the future.” The little guy was depressed.

“That might not be the case. It has become a spirit and succeeded in making a corporal form. Once it grew stronger in the future, creating more golden liquid would definitely be possible.”

After finding out about this, the little guy became extremely happy. After all, he gained five drops of golden liquid, and the medicinal effect would definitely be astonishing.

“I’ll give grandpa chief one drop, so that this time, he can definitely be cured of all the hidden ailments, and his body won’t be in decline anymore. I’ll give another drop to the Willow Deity, and perhaps it can comprehend some rules and secrets from it. Giving Dazhuang, Pihou, and Ermeng one drop each, to let them have a stable foundation... Ai, there’s isn’t a lot.” The little guy counted on his fingers, find out that there was simply too little. He could only save one or two drops, causing him to be at a loss.

A while later, he came to his sense, saying, “Little stone, you dare to eat my divine sand secretly!”

“No I wasn’t! I was helping you check to see if these beastskin sacks were leaking.” The mischievous stone rolled to one side.

“I recall now, that sentient flower, didn’t you say there was a stalk of sacred medicine? Your sentience might be because of it, so this can’t be false right?”

“There is indeed such a flower, but it isn’t enough to enlighten me. It fought for the sand with me, but it was also chased out at the end. That guy wanted to swallow the golden liquid too.” The Divine Striking Stone was discontent.

“That is a sacred medicine ah, where did it run off to?” The little guy opened his eyes wide, asking it anxiously.

“I fought with it, before biting a mouthful out of it. It ran away, but I can feel that it is still nearby the medicinal garden,” the Divine Striking Stone said.

“You bit it? That is a sacred medicine! Where did you put that treasured medicine?” The little guy held it up.

“Sacred medicine is indeed a good thing. Of course I wouldn’t waste it, such an action would cause me to be struck by lightning. I buried it deep in the ground, when it became dirt and soil, I ate it.” The mischievous stone was immensely proud of itself.

Dang!

The little guy smashed it towards the ground and did his best to stamp on it, making it scream out aoao in pain. Rolling on the ground, it said, “Don’t hit me anymore! Next time we see it, I’ll help you catch it!”

“You should be struck by lightning!” The little guy was infuriated and regretful. That was a stalk of sacred medicine ah, rarely seen on earth, and the stupid stone had actually bitten it. This was already said and done, but this stone actually went to bury it into the ground, waiting for it to rot into dirt and soil before consuming it. The most hateful part about this was that it was completely satisfied by what it did.

“Leave quickly, or else those pure blooded creatures will return and snatch those few drops you have when they find out they can’t catch up to the

Immortal Spring.” The mischievous stone changed the topic, urging him to leave.

The little guy nodded his head. The beastskin sack was full of sand, and it was too conspicuous.

He heaved eight sacks on his shoulders while attaching three more sacks to the mischievous stone for it to carry before quickly leaving the divine garden. He originally wanted to make those Archaic species to help out, but after looking around, he found that they were long gone.

The smell of blood pervaded the divine garden. Dozens of creatures had died during this time. Their races were different, and all of them died recently. They were most likely killed by the pure-blooded creatures.

“I finally came out.” The little guy released a breath of relief before taking out the Heaven and Earth Pouch. Removing the golden rope that fastened it, the opening momentarily shone with rainbow light before sucking in the eleven sacks of divine sand.

The palm-sized small sack could absorb a great number of objects, and anything could be kept inside. When used, it was indeed very convenient and also quite powerful.

“What do you want now?” The mischievous stone was held and evaluated in the little guy’s palms. It shivered in fear.

“To catch the young of an Archaic vicious beast or divine bird, then to search for that stalk of sacred medicine,” the little guy said.

“Then go, what are you grabbing me for? The mountains won’t change, the rivers will continue flowing, we will meet again in the future!” The mischievous stone cried out.

“ I just want to let you see the world!” The little guy said.

Entering the divine garden, this brat finally loosened up and relaxed. He had completed his task and found the Immortal Spring. Now, he was looking about to see if he could find something of even more value.

Half an hour later, he dug up eight stalks of spiritual medicine in this perimeter, even digging up the soil and roots completely to keep it intact.

“After planting it in stone village with some golden soil, it will definitely grow well. At that point, the whole village will be filled with spiritual energy!” The little guy was delighted with himself, wanting to forge a paradise for his people.

He immersed himself in finding spiritual medicines, and wanted to take everything here with him.

There were many ancient medicines in the medicinal field, but the domain there was too strong. Even if it were to be dug up, it would also shatter into pieces.

During this period of time, he encountered pure-blooded creatures several times, while also becoming a member to search for that golden dragon. After being tormented for almost half a day, they ended up empty-handed.

Hong

Along the way, he fought with the Zhujian again. This fight was quite violent, and he managed to tear off another piece of flesh medicine.

Dang

Aiyou!

The purple haired girl cried out in unison with the mischievous stone. She engaged the little guy in battle and got hit by the same move again, being smacked by the stone in the middle of her crystal white forehead. A large lump swelled up, making that girl shiver in anger.

At the end, the little guy started to run away, scampering off frantically. He wanted to subdue the descendant of that Archaic vicious beast, battling it repeatedly. However, what resulted was that those creatures couldn't find that golden dragon, and started to cooperate against him to snatch that dragon's tail, engaging in a chase after him.

"You guys are unreasonable, how can you all be like this?" The little guy was extremely angry. He was surrounded, because those powerful creatures had joined hands to kill him off.

"Kill him!" The Zhujian roared in rage. Two pieces of flesh had already been torn from its body. It heard that fellow say that when he returned home, he would barbeque a piece and stew another, making it absolutely furious.

The purple haired girl's beauty was out of this world, akin to an immortal who was way above the common populace. However, at this moment, she was furious. She was actually hit three times by that stone, and now her crystal white forehead had three lumps!

Ordinarily, she was aloof and remote, surrounded by an unearthly aura with

many gifted youth of various races revolved around her. Even the descendants of gods didn't dare be disrespectful towards her. Yet today, she was tormented by this brat, infuriating her to the extreme.

What was most unforgivable was that when she was ambushed just now, that brat jumped onto her back. He grabbed ahold of her neck while stamping and biting, arguing noisily about how he wanted her to guard some lousy village. This couldn't be tolerated!

Her, a daughter of heaven, unmatched in her generation who looked down on various races fell to such a state? Being a guard dog for someone, protecting some lousy village?

In reality, she was currently in a rather sorry state. Just now, when that brat was chattering nonstop while wrestling her, it was quite intense. It scattered her beautiful hair everywhere, throwing her clothing in a mess as they toss and turned about on the ground.

They were fighting in such close quarters, and that brat wrestled with her over the ground. This was too hateful, what was this humiliating fighting method?

The Bifang was also extremely angry and had his face darkened. That human youth kept arguing noisily about how he was going to bring it back to see a deity, saying how there was an extremely powerful tree deity there. He really treated it like some country bumpkin! Its race even ate true deities in the past, yet he was trying to kidnap it like this! It sent a slap over, not wanting to hear his noisy chatter anymore. In the end, the hateful child yelled with aoao sounds and continuously pulled out a few of its most brilliant feathers. He was saying how he was going to bring it back to some lousy village and give it to a tiger girl to play badminton with.

“Kill him!” A Horned Dragon was also roaring, transforming into a ray of light before killing towards the little guy!

That hateful rascal was chirping deviously nonstop, continuously wasting its time. He kept saying how it wanted to borrow some dragon blood for some medicinal primer or something, and that it would invite it to eat some dragon blood stewed great Peng.

In the end, the little guy caught it off guard and ripped off two bloody dragon scales before running off.

Those creatures all chased after his ass. The little guy darkened his small face and began to contemplate with a serious expression. In the end, he reached the conclusion that these fellows were not easy to associate with, and that their personalities were too lousy!

Chapter 159 – Forbidden Heavenly Bone Region

At first, the little guy was running around the divine garden in circles. However, he noticed that even though this area was large, there weren't really any places to hide himself. Those creatures were all pure-blooded experts, and they wanted to surround him.

“You all are truly disappointing, really hard to get along with!” His darkened his small face and spoke in anger, running out of the divine garden.

When the Bifang, Horned Dragon and others hear what he said, their nose all almost became crooked. This brat actually had the nerve to say that there was something wrong with their personalities? You good for nothing, after taking advantage of others, you still dare to pretend to be the good one!

The Zhujian became even more angry. After losing two chunks of flesh, its eyes even became red. If that fellow really did pan fry one piece and stew the other, it really will spit out blood.

As for the purple clad girl, she had long turned into a ball of light. She was surrounded by divine splendor, and as her purple clothes fluttered about, she was like an otherworldly fairy while she rushed over.

“Stop chasing after me! I don't want to wrestle you!” The little guy turned around and glanced at her as he spoke.

The purple-haired girl was extremely sensitive towards the word ‘wrestle,’ and bit her bright colored lips after hearing what he said. She truly wished to immediately grab that devilish brat, not to immediately kill him, but to first hoist

him up and beat the crap out of him!

The little guy really wanted to make a divine bird or vicious beast yield, but no matter how heaven defying he was, he still couldn't deal with all of these pure-blooded creatures at the same time. After all, he was still young, and his cultivation time was too short.

At this moment, not only was he howling in grief, he truly wanted to face the sky and borrow three years from the heavens.

Finally, he frantically ran and rushed out of the Hundred Grass Land, leaving this sacred ground.

Right when he exited, his entire body flickered. Propitious vapors surged chaotically, and he could once again use the strength of symbols. However, when he turned around, he was immediately shocked; those creature were even more terrifying.

Behind him, it was as if volcanoes surged one after another, and the blazing light rushed into the heavens. They erupted with incomparable fluctuations, and were covered densely in symbols. The heaven and earth trembled, and all of them were like deities.

The little guy's eyes flickered with light. He knew that it was the distinctive feature of those that opened up the ninth Heavenly Passage. Leaving the divine garden made things worse, because these Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts were incredibly powerful, able to sweep everything before them.

He directly took out the broken sword and prepared to cut them. However,

when he saw the Horned Dragon spit out a net, he hesitated. That precious artifact was too shocking! It was decorated with stars, and flickered with brilliant light.

This net was incomparably terrifying, the aura it emitted shook tens of thousands of souls. The heavens and the earth were throbbing. It was weaved out of Archaic beast tendons, and was fused together with sparkling and translucent scales one after another; it could swallow up all things.

“Those dragon scales are pure-blooded!” The little guy was terrified. This type of precious artifact was absolutely frightening.

On the other side, a ball of light appeared on top of the Zhujian’s head. A whip appeared, and it flickered with multicolored light and surged with divine radiance. It was similarly terrifying as it emitted an aura that was like the stars and rivers shaking.

As for the Bifang, it was currently standing within heaven overflowing flames. A hundred and eight divine feathers appeared behind it, forming one divine sword after another. They rang out with kengqiang sounds, and their killing intent shook all ten directions!

As for the purple-haired girl, she was currently enveloped within a ball of light. Only a vague slender and beautiful body could be seen. Her figure was out of this world, and dense purple energy rose in her surroundings. It was as if she was a fairy, forming a streak of purple lightning as she charged over!

The other divine bird and humanoid creature were incomparably magnificent as well. Their symbols were so powerful it shook the heavens. The area’s mountains were all trembling and making rumbling sounds.

The little guy lifted the broken sword, but ultimately did not hack out with it. He did not want to fight to the death with them, because these creatures came from the Archaic divine mountain, and definitely did not lack valuable treasures.

“Not good! After leaving the divine garden, they became even more powerful, and their accomplishments in symbols are astonishing! I did not cultivate as long as them, and so if we seriously fight it out with symbols, I will most likely bring about a disaster!”

The little guy did not dawdle and activated the broken sword. He left behind an afterimage and entered the mountain forest, charging into the distance.

With a wenglong sound, the mountains and forests behind him were smashed apart. Multicolored light advanced like a flood, sweeping through this open space. It was incomparably terrifying, and there weren't many things that could stop those pure-blooded creatures.

These individuals were too powerful, and even the hills were blasted into cracking apart before collapsing. They destroyed everything, cutting like a hot knife through butter. They were all chasing after the little guy's butt.

“This is a bit too powerful!” The little guy was speechless. The only fortunately thing was that the mountain forest was dense, and after entering it, he could hide his body, making it difficult for them to immediately find him.

However, there was a divine bird behind him. It spread its wings and soared into the sky, and the sky was even shaking. Its speed was too fast, and it was impossible for him to break away from it.

“Should we run back to the divine garden? These creatures went mad, so if they catch up for some reason, we’ll definitely become corpses,” said the mischievous stone without much confidence.

The little guy also felt that he miscalculated a bit. Those creatures were truly terrifying, and their accomplishments in symbols were shocking. In addition, they all grasped exceptional precious techniques.

“I truly want to catch one!” He began to salivate after looking at them, and was extremely envious. Those precious artifacts were invaluable, and even the human emperor’s eyes would turn red after seeing them. However, currently, he couldn’t handle that many of them, and was being chased down by that group.

Like a wisp of smoke, he disappeared into the great mountains. The purple-haired girl, Horned Dragon, and other creatures were too powerful, recognizing his tracks. They followed him the entire way, wanting to kill him off.

Similarly, the Bifang was even more vicious. Its eyes were penetrating, and as it soared in the air, its gaze seemed like it could pierce through the forest. It continuously swooped down to launch attacks.

The little guy was extremely angry, and really wanted to chop off its wings. The Bifang and the other divine bird’s speeds were too fast, making it incredibly hard for him to break away.

While fleeing, the little guy was wounded, and he spat out a mouthful of blood. The creatures were not willing to spare him, and chased after him for an extremely great distance. After passing through countless mountain ranges, it disturbed many experts.

In the end, he took out an ancient seal, and his heart became incomparably soar. “Sigh, using it once means I’ll lose one opportunity to use it in the future... It truly can’t be helped ah.”

He stuck it to the soles of his feet and his entire body became a streak of light. It crossed the mountain range and directly disappeared. It was so fast that the Bifang, purple-haired girl and the others felt as if it wasn’t real, and was instantly stupefied.

“What is that? So fast, even I can’t chase after it!” A comparatively smaller divine bird was shocked.

“Its a talisman refined by the Archaic Might — Earth Withdrawal Symbol!” The Horned Dragon’s pupils flickered, revealing an amazed look. It never expected the little guy to pull out this type of thing.

“Right, it really is that type of symbol.” The purple-haired girl nodded, and her divine splendor dimmed, revealing her true body. Her clothes fluttered about in the sky, and her sparkling white and pretty face carried a look of annoyance.

They did not continue the chase, because they were fully aware of the Earth Withdrawal Symbol’s potency. As long as it was used and transformed into a

streak of light, it could instantly transport one to the extreme of the world, making it impossible to chase after.

After that, they quickly dispersed, taking precautions against each other. They were all descendants of Archaic creatures, and were rather apprehensive towards each other.

“You actually have this kind of good stuff?” The mischievous stone cried out.

The little guy’s heart was sore. He did not catch the Horned Dragon, Bifang, purple-haired, or Zhujian, and instead wasted one use of the Earth Withdrawal Symbol, making him extremely unhappy.

Not long ago, on the Divided Treasure Cliffs, there was a green robed male that wanted to kill him. In the end, he relied on this symbol to escape, and it was seen by the little guy.,

Afterwards, the green robed male once again appeared, and he was a Kun clansman. Originally, their clan’s restricted individuals were going to collaboratively kill the little guy, but in the end, they were lead towards the blasting magma, where he borrowed the power of the small pagoda hidden within the flames.

However, even though the green robed male passed through the magma, he was killed off by the little guy’s dragon shears. The ancient symbol was taken from his body, and until now, it was the first time the little guy used it.

The Earth Withdrawal Symbol had another crack on it, and it was clear that a usage was consumed. It was more worn out, making him pant with rage.

Guangdang!

The little guy threw the head size mischievous stone onto the ground and sat his buttocks on it while breathing deeply. After running this entire time, he truly became exhausted. He didn't get a single break during that entire time.

"Hey, where do you think you're sitting?!" The Divine Striking Stone shouted while grinding his teeth in anger.

"You are so heavy. While running, I still had to carry you along this entire time. I was going to die from fatigue, yet I can't even sit on you right now?" said the little guy.

"You can even carry things that are ten thousand jin in weight, so how could you be tired just by carrying me? Moreover, I didn't even say that I wanted to go together with you! Also, couldn't you have just placed me in the Heaven and Earth Pouch?" The mischievous stone said.

The little guy twitched his mouth. If he did not sit on this fellow, it most likely would slip away. If he placed it into the Heaven and Earth Pouch, there was no doubt that the golden sand in there would all be eaten by it.

The mischievous began to develop a guilty conscience under his gaze, and felt a bit scared as it said, "What are you thinking?"

"I heard from those fellows that you were a Divine Striking Stone. Since ancient times, not many have appeared, and can be refined into valuable treasures. Carrying you by my side is too inconvenient. Why don't I just refine

you into an almighty treasure.”

“Ah pei, do you think you are some Almighty Archaic Being? You even want to refine an almighty treasure! Continue cultivating a few more years.” The mischievous stone curled its lips.

The little guy immediately began to pound at it, creating kengqiang sounds.

“Don’t hit me anymore! It’ll be fine if I shrink myself, right?” It howled out.

Finally, the Divine Striking Stone became smaller, and was only the size of a fingertip. It carried a golden radiance, becoming as smooth as jade; its outward appearance was fabulous.

The little guy was satisfied. He fastened it to his hair, near the small pagoda.

“Ah... What kind of thing is this? Don’t let it get close to me!” This was the first time the mischievous stone noticed the small sparkling pagoda. Even though it was only a finger in length, its spirituality made it feel scared.

“Do you know about its origins?” The little guy asked with curiosity.

“Don’t know!” The Divine Striking Stone directly swayed to the other side of his face. It stayed away from the small pagoda, or else it would begin to feel flustered.

The little guy rested for a night and recovered from his injuries. He prepared to go on his way again, and did not immediately go to where Huo Ling’er, Nine-

Headed Lion, and the others were. He was scared that the Bifang, Zhujian, and Horned Dragon were still there.

“The Hundred Shattering Mountain’s most valuable restricted lands include the Divine Treasure Cliffs, Hundred Grass Land, Forbidden Heavenly Bone Region, and a few other places.”

It was early in the morning, and the little guy was talking to himself after he washed up. He decided that he would go and take a look at the forbidden region where the heavenly bone was hidden. He expected that area to definitely not be peaceful.

“That person also entered. I haven’t seen him for so many years, I wonder just how powerful he is now.”

The little guy’s face was peaceful as he took large steps forward.

He used the golden gate to travel through the passage. He continuously crossed many regions and arrived at a bizarre land.

This was a great desert, and it lacked the resources for life. There were stones and sand everywhere, stretching as far as one could see.

There really wasn’t much plant life, and the few vegetation here grew sparsely. Every few li [1], there would be a single enormous tree. They were incomparably thick, as if an ancient dragon was crouching in a coiled position, and its branches and leaves were lush and flourishing. The lack of life force made this place appear increasingly bleak.

[tl: [1] = Friendly reminder that a li is 500 meters.]

As he got closer to the heart of the desert, more and more creatures showed up. The ancient trees also began to appear more frequently, and there was more and more vitality.

“This place is truly strange!”

When the little guy reached the center, he revealed an unusual expression. This area was full of vitality, completely different from what he just saw previously.

The most shocking thing was that those stalks of ancient trees were too tall. They reached into the heavens, and were each at least a few thousand meters in height, absolutely shocking. Moreover, those old vines were incomparably thick, and a single one was enough to wind around a mountain peak. They were like enormous dragons, completely different from the desolate scenery from before.

“According to legend, this was originally an area of distressed earth. Not even a blade of grass grew here, however, the blood of Saints died the surroundings of the forbidden region in red. As a result, the vegetation began to flourish extremely magnificently, surpassing all expectations.” A creature commented on this place.

Only the surrounding of the restricted region was full of vitality like this. An enormous bone monument appeared in front. It was as white as jade, with four characters on it: Forbidden Heavenly Bone Region.

In front, too many people had assembled. There were all types of experts from

great races. They were densely packed, and even though they wanted to charge in, they were all rather hesitant.

That thirty meter tall bone monument could also be considered a landmark. After walking past it, one would enter the Forbidden Heavenly Bone Region.

This was an area covered in mist. The vegetation was sparse, and was no longer lush. Moreover, there was a gray mist curling about, and countless white bones could be seen in this vast and boundless area.

“This place... Just how many creatures died here?” The little guy was shocked.

The bones were like snow, filling up this great land.

Hong!

The heart of the restricted area was in rebellion, and all types of tyrannical creatures were fighting. The trembling could be felt even outside of the battlefield, as if mountains were being moved and oceans were being created.

The group of creatures could vaguely see a pair of green pupils. It penetrated through that gray mist, as if it was two divine lamps, making people shiver!

“Pure-blooded creatures are battling!”

Everyone completely gave up. Even the most powerful Archaic descendants remained outside to watch the battle. They were unwilling to take risks, because divine beasts were slaughtering each other there.

“It’s rumored that there was a creature inside that obtained a piece of Heaven Bone! It was full of good luck and was incredibly profound, truly making people jealous!”

Everyone could only sigh, because that was not a battlefield they were willing to be a part of.

Hong!

An endless amount of radiance was released, and a single human youth could be seen within the mist. It unexpectedly shocked the green-colored divine beast into retreating. Each time he stepped down, it would release waves of rumbling sounds, as if a giant was moving.

“It’s him, the powerful eyed expert Shi Yi!”

“A deity like youth, comparable the a God’s heir!”

Many people were shocked. This was not the first time Shi Yi displayed his might, because after the powerful eyed expert entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he was always fighting here while searching for the Heavenly Bone.

His entire body was emitting light, and he was surrounded by a divine radiance. His stature was tall and thin, and his black hair scattered about. He was a heaven warping divinely talented individual, as if the king of deities descended to earth, sweeping everything before him!

The depths of the restricted region was in chaos. Divine birds and pure-blooded creatures were fighting fiercely. It was an area of disorder, yet he easily dispatched them, not receiving any disturbance.

A demonic butterfly appeared, softly fluttering. The heavens and the earth shook with honglong sounds, and a mountain peak within this forbidden land was directly sliced off. It fell off, filling the air with smoke and dust.

“What a terrifying Demonic Crack Butterfly! It’s simply too powerful!” Everyone was shocked.

This butterfly’s body had symbols all around it. It was bright and dazzling, and with a gentle flap of its wings, divine light flew out.

This attack was originally targeted at Shi Yi, but was actually blocked by him and deflected towards that mountain.

“That’s a pure-blooded Demonic Butterfly! Tradition has it that with a light flap of its wings, it could crack open the blue sky!” Someone exclaimed in admiration.

“Who would have thought that it was actually pure-blooded! Being this powerful, if it grew into adulthood, it truly might recreate the Archaic Demonic Butterfly’s divine might!”

The Demonic Butterfly was a meter in length, but it was shockingly terrifying.

“Even a Demonic Butterfly as powerful as this was continuously defeated by Shi Yi four times! It’s truly inconceivable. He can actually fight with a devil God’s descendant.”

“It’s quite clear that Shi Yi wants to force it into submission and use it as his mount or a battle servant!” Someone seemed to have come to a conclusion.

With a honglong sound, the Heaven and earth shook. Shi Yi soared into the sky, and his entire body erupted in divine light like a heavenly deity that moved the heavens and shook the earth! His black hair danced about, and his pupils blossomed with auspicious colors. He opened his mouth, releasing a clear roar. Rainbow colored light shot out, attacking towards the Demonic Crack Butterfly.

“What?! That is the Archaic Devil King — Rainbow Peacock King’s precious technique! He actually grasped it! This is already the fifth amazing ability that Shi Yi revealed!

They were all shocked. That Godlike youth truly was like a deity. Auspicious multicolored light surged, fighting intensely with the Demonic Butterfly. In the end, it was completely suppressed.

“The Imperial Family’s background is truly astonishing, actually including five types of world shocking precious techniques! However, it isn’t quite perfect, as they are all from Archaic descendants [2].”

[tl: [2] = This might be referring to techniques that are not from pure-blooded or divine creatures, and are simply techniques like the ones Shi Hao has.]

“Shi Yi is terrifying ah... Actually suppressing the Demonic Crack Butterfly for the fifth time!”

They were all exclaiming in admiration. Producing waves of powerful force, this

youth was too formidable. No one could defeat him, and within this Forbidden Heavenly Bone Region, it was truly difficult for him to meet a worthy opponent.

Chapter 160

“This youth is truly too powerful. For a human to reach this level, it truly is inconceivable, and rarely seen on this earth!” The Mischievous stone muttered while flickering with crystalline luster in the little guy’s hair.

The little guy’s face was full of concentration. Shi Yi’s accomplishments in symbols were extremely terrifying and profound, making it extremely difficult to gauge exactly how powerful he was now.

The surrounding geniuses were all gasping in admiration. Even though they were all proud and arrogant, when they saw this type of heaven warping and divinely blessed individual, they all couldn’t help but lower their heads, because the disparity was too large.

“It’s the fifth time he defeated the Demonic Crack Butterfly. I wonder if it will surrender now?”

Weng

Space began to distort, and the stripes over the Demonic Butterfly’s entire body became brilliant. With a flap of its wings, it flew several hundred zhang [1] instantly. It sliced into a hill, penetrating through it.

[tl: [1] = one zhang is 3.3 feet.]

Everyone sucked in a cold breath. That divine bug was too powerful! With just a single flap of its wings, precious light would fill the sky. If it wasn’t Shi Yi that

fought it, who else could do so?

The Demonic Butterfly landed on a mountain peak. Its entire body emitted light, as if it was harmonizing with qi through its breathing. Following that, it evoked a resonance between heaven and earth. Countless essence energy frantically rushed towards it, setting it ablaze.

Finally, the Demonic butterfly began to flap its wings before flying over once again. Its two wings flickered, and shocking lightning surged. Electric radiance suddenly appeared, and this place began to curl with clouds and mist as a glaring scarlet light blazed.

“It’s about to release another attack. After challenging so many times in succession today, is it about to carry out its final fight?”

The Archaic Demonic deity’s descendant became angry. It wanted to carry out the final decisive battle, but after constantly losing, it was still extremely unconvinced. This time, it used up everything it had, and exhausted all of its divine power.

The Demonic Butterfly’s entire body radiated light, developing a jade-like luster. Its wings were like two immortal swords, intersecting each other as it rushed towards Shi Yi.

Hong!

There was still quite a bit of distance separating them, but the thunderlike sound immediately shook the spectators until their ears began to hurt. The lightning radiance was like a sea of stars as it frantically smashed out. Countless

lightning radiance hacked about, dazzling and terrifying.

The Demonic Butterfly's precious technique was astonishing, making all those watching flabbergasted. All of their hairs were standing up vertically.

Shi Yi was like a deity as he stood there. Radiance enveloped him, and his hair fluttered behind him. His pupils flickered with a radiance that made people's heart rate speed up, as if a God was descending into the world of mortals.

He did not make any unnecessary movements. Directly raising his right hand, he pointed towards the distant heavens. In an instant, he was immediately surrounded by a misty fog that merged with multicolored light. It madly rose, sweeping the heaven and earth.

Honglong!

At the same time, a black cloud began to swirl about above his head. The thunder was world-shocking, and an enormous lightning appeared, hacking its way over.

"He also use a lightning precious technique! So powerful!"

Everyone was shocked, yet they felt relieved in the end. This precious technique was something Shi Yi already used before, and they didn't see him use a sixth precious technique in the end. If he truly did use another one, then that would simply be too shocking!

"That's a Rain Clan technique! It's the suppressing ability from his mother's side of the family!"

Shi Yi's thunder and lightning was something that was absolutely terrifying. The raindrops were like sparkling flowers as they filled the sky, and the thunder and lightning were crazy.

"When he uses it, the power is clearly more powerful than when Rain Clan members use it!"

The people sighed. A heaven warping divinely talented individual was incredible after all. Any kind of remarkable ability, once in his hands, would reveal a power far exceeding the norm. It made it difficult for people to chase after his back.

"One person grasping five great abilities, and any one of them could be considered a clan guarding precious technique!"

Shi Yi was immersed in lightning. The golden light was brilliant, and he was like a deity as he guarded against that Demonic Butterfly. It could be said that the two were like needles in a haystack, as they were all surrounded by interweaving lightning.

This was the most unyielding battle. Tough and bright, there was nothing that couldn't be destroyed. The lightning was like a river of stars as it hacked down streak after streak, making this place incomparably dazzling.

Everyone covered their ears. Those sound waves were too terrifying, and their ears were about to split apart. The electric light was like a storming wave as it rolled up the inexhaustible sea of thunder.

Everyone was dazzled as they watched. Once one's accomplishments in symbols reached this degree, it truly could be considered divine; who dared to attack someone like this? The two individual's intense battle could be considered a historical battle.

Even if the heirs of deities came, they would also be surprised. Shi Yi and the Demonic Butterfly were too powerful!

"If I recall correctly, the martial imperial family only has two supreme precious methods. The rest are merely some small auxiliary abilities. How could he have grasped five clan guarding precious techniques?"

"Don't all of these belong to the martial imperial family's collection?"

"The martial imperial family has no shortage of small abilities, but for true supreme precious methods, if a great clan had even one, it could already be considered quite excellent.

Everyone began to mutter amongst themselves. With the Martial Imperial Family's two great divine abilities and the Rain Clan's suppressing precious technique, these were only three types. There were still two more, so where did Shi Yi learn those from?

Everyone was bewildered, yet they could only sigh. A heaven warping and divinely talented individual would naturally have his own great opportunities.

Moreover, the Martial King is no ordinary person. During his younger years, he fought with others for the title of Emperor, and his strength is terrifyingly powerful. Even though he hasn't shown himself for the past many years, the

people would still never forget him. It's entirely possible that he passed down two hidden abilities secretly, and that the outside world merely didn't know about it.

Hong

The Demonic Butterfly was blasted flying. Even though it's lightning was extremely powerful and was not any bit inferior to Shi Yi's, in the end, it was still defeated.

Dual-pupiled individuals were extremely terrifying. A dual-pupiled person could turn just a small weakness into something major before attacking fiercely. As long as a small opportunity was given, it would inevitably be destroyed.

Shua

Thunder and lightning were dispersed everywhere, and the Demonic Butterfly was unwilling as it turned into a streak of light. It rushed over with its two wings like immortal swords, sparkling and transparent. They were brilliant to the point of making it difficult for people to open their eyes, and killing rays shone everywhere.

Divine radiance erupted from the pair of wings, scattering down streak after streak. It cracked apart the mountain peaks and valleys, and they collapsed with honglong sounds.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock, and couldn't help but feel scared.

That pair of crystalline and brilliant butterfly wings were truly like a pair of

immortal swords. They were too sharp, and the light they emitted could conquer everything as it slashed towards Shi Yi.

Shi Yi was fearless. He opened his eyes and shot out a terrifying net. A divine sound followed, and a radiance formed from mysterious symbols enveloped the region in front of him.

This type of scene was extremely startling, and it was as if the sky was being opened. The hazy radiance was extremely similar to the energy of primal chaos as it surged.

“Dual-pupils opening the heavens!” Someone cried out in alarm.

The rumors were true after all! Shi Yi’s twin pupils truly have immeasurable and profound divine might. It can suppress and kill enemies. His pupils emitted a divine light, focusing on the heaven and earth.

The Demonic Butterfly struggled, but in the end, its two wings went rigid. It was restricted in the sky, and the light from its wings dimmed. It was difficult for it to emit any sword radiance, and was quiet as it stayed in the air.

“Other than this, what else do you have?” Even though the Demonic Crack Butterfly was trapped, it was not frenetic. Its voice was cold and clear, and was actually the voice of a young girl.

Shi Yi did not say anything. His entire body emitted light, and with a hong sound, all types of symbols appeared in the surroundings. The most frightening part was that several Heavenly Passages appeared, and deity like creatures were stored within them.

Within one of the Heavenly Passages was a Rainbow Peacock. It spread its wings and cried out, flickering out with a bright radiance. It was powerful and frightening.

In another Heavenly Passage, there was a Bi'an. It was incomparably ferocious, and was similar in shape and appearance to a divine tiger with dragon horns. Its entire body bloomed with light, blinding one's vision as it roared with its head held high.

Within the third Heavenly Passage, there was a Golden Peng that seemed to be formed out of gold. Its pupils were like lightning, and as golden light surged from its entire body, it was as if an Archaic deity once again appeared!

The fourth one...

A total of five Heavenly Passages emitted light, and terrifying creatures occupied them. There was a Rainbow Peacock, Bi'an, Golden Winged Peng and others. All of them were circling around Shi Yi's side, and the splendid rain of light danced about him, making him seem like a king among deities, one that looks at everyone with disdain.

Everyone was amazed. The realm of perfection in precious techniques were reflected in the profound symbols found within these five divine techniques! However, each precious technique was concentrated into a single symbol. As they were nourished within a Heavenly Passage, it gave birth to those Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts!

"One symbol, one precious technique!"

“One Heavenly Passage can store one supreme creature!”

The people became shocked one after another. This was too terrifying! Only one who possessed natural talents as well as an extremely high level of understanding and comprehension in symbol could be so outstanding.

“Worthy of being called a dual-pupiled individual! As long as one appeared within the human race and matured properly, they would become comparable to saints and deity like existences!”

The various race’s experts were all quaking in fear. They were simply not a match for this youth!

Outside the crowd, the little guy fetch a handful of golden silt before tossing it into his mouth. Kengchi kengchi sounds rang out, and his face was expressionless.

The fingertip sized playful stone that was as smooth as jade was flowing with a faint golden luster. Upon seeing this, it immediately cried out in grief, “Wasn’t that left behind for me? How could you eat it?!”

“Eat up, eat up, refine it all up!” The little guy spoke to himself. The sparkling sand was being chewed up within his mouth, and his words were unclear as he said, “I really want to grow up two or three more years!”

“Regardless, you still can’t eat the divine sand! You really can’t digest this stuff!” When the Divine Striking Stone saw how he was wasting it, its heart hurt so much it felt as if it was dying.

“You don’t understand!” The little guy spoke. Even though he was chewing on the golden silt, he was somewhat absent-minded. His mind was everywhere, and scenes from his past appeared one by one.

The Divine Striking Stone was amazed. As it watched the little guy eat the silt, it suddenly felt as if there was something deeply hidden within his heart. He seemed extremely savage, but was actually recklessly trying to increase his strength.

“That Godlike youth is your main adversary?” Asked the mischievous stone.

The little guy smacked it, creating a dong sound and said, “I am without rival!”

The mischievous stone fought back and said, “If you keep smacking me, I’m going to leave!”

The little guy grabbed it in one go and placed it in his mouth before chewing and saying, “How much good stuff of mine did you eat up already? Your essence’s divinity should have improved by a lot, so let’s me see if what you taste like.”

“Save me!” The Divine Striking Stone screeched. This savage child really was biting it with gazhi gazhi sounds!

Shi Yi nce again released the Crack Demonic Butterfly. He threw it into the depths of the Restricted Heavenly Bone Region, into the mist. Following that, the dual-pupiled individual [2] entered as well, disappearing from sight.

[tl: [2] = Shi Yi of course, but you know, chinese. Always Riddles.]

Hong!

An hour later, a loud world-shaking sound was released. This entire small world was shaking and emitting light. Every region's passageways began to turn fuzzy, and all of the golden gates quickly dimmed before completely disappearing.

All of the regions within the small world were fused together, becoming connected. They no longer needed to borrow support from the golden passageways to travel between regions.

The entirety of the Hundred Shattering Mountains appeared, and no longer was it separated into chunks.

It was now reaching the final period of its opening, and was about to end. Anyone who wanted to enter again would have to wait another 100 years. Moreover, this signified that the true crisis was approaching.

From ancient times until now, it had always been like this. When the regions connected, not only would geniuses collide with each other more often, the more terrifying part was that the indigenous creatures of the Hundred Shattering Mountains would hunt and feed!

Aohou...

An oppressive roar sounded out, shaking this entire world. Terrifying auras proliferated from the depths of all the great mountain ranges, shaking all the mountains!

Of these formidable creatures indigenous to this land, quite a few were previously sealed within these narrow regions. Now that they were completely free, they frantically rushed towards their territories.

It was as if they received some kind of order, and began to massacre these geniuses from outside this world!

Wuwu...

A group of humongous bats flapped their wings and emitted hissing noises. Every one of these bats were as large as pterosaurs. They broke out from the sealed abyss, hiding the sky and covering the earth as they slaughtered in all directions.

A Silver Leopard awoke within a mist shrouded ravine. After standing its body up, it was over several hundred meters in height. Its entire body flickered with silver scales. It suddenly jumped, and with a hong sound, it descended on a mountain peak. A claw descended, directly causing the mountain top to collapse.

Kacha!

An active volcano split open, and a completely scarlet red Luxurious Cow rushed out. It treaded on magma, and its roar shook this small world. It made all of the mountains and rivers crack open.

“These outsiders dug up and ate spiritual medicine as well as plundered precious artifacts. They have roamed freely around here for too long. It’s about time for us to begin our feast as well!” A Blue-eyed Golden Beast opened its

mouth.

It walked out from a great river, and it was similar to a qilin [3]. There was a pair of antlers on its head, and scarlet scales covered its body densely. Its tail was like a mace, and its claws were extremely sharp. Its entire body was scarlet red, and as water vapors filled the air, multicolored light surged.

[tl: [3] = A bit similar to the Japanese's Kirin.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qilin>]

On top of a high mountain peak, a Peacock and a Golden Peng were standing side by side. They watched over everything within the mountains and rivers. Following that, their bodies erupted in precious light, causing the mountain to crack apart in all directions. They spread their wings and took to the skies, charging into the mountains separately.

Chapter 161 – Blood Colored World

The Hundred Shattering Mountains is an extremely dangerous place. The mortality rate was high, and if forty percent of the incoming geniuses survived, it would already be quite good. In actuality, the number of survivors was far from reaching even a tenth during the most terrifying year!

This was a treasure land, yet it was also a blood-dyed demonic earth. Luck and death danced together, and if one wanted to reap the benefits, their life had to be used as a bargaining chip.

The Hundred Shattering Mountains were in chaos, and vicious beasts, birds, and humanoids were fleeing for their lives. The ancient creatures were all incredibly ferocious, as if they climbed out from the pits of hell. They opened their huge bloody mouths and slaughtered towards everyone.

Ah...

Immediately, miserable cries sounded out from everywhere. All types of ancient beasts appeared from within the mountain abyss, sweeping towards geniuses from all races. They were all extremely old demons and ridiculously powerful.

A loud roar struck down like heavenly thunder. Everything shook, causing sand to fly and rocks to tumble about. A black Hou rushed out from the mountains, and even though it wasn't pure-blooded, its figure was shockingly large. As it ran over, it carried with it a strong gale, shaking the earth and mountains.

It opened its bloody mouth wide, and immediately bit a Silver Blood Giant to death. It swallowed it whole, and then immediately swiped down with a claw. Three geniuses exploded, and a bloody light entered its mouth.

“Kill it!”

Experts from all races cried out as they began to fight back one after another.

Its pupils were ice cold. They shot out an expanse of gorgeous radiance, smashing apart the area in front of it. Flesh and blood were immediately mangled and mutilated, and all types of limbs fluttered about; no one could fight back.

As soon as this black Hou opened its mouth, more than ten geniuses would immediately be swallowed inside. It was simply a Asura King, fierce and unrivalled.

It was precisely this creature that was without equal during the Archaic year when saints descended. Every creature wanted to avoid it, and even deities being murdered was not a strange sight.

Even though it was a descendant that did not have a pure bloodline, it was still extremely terrifying. They relied on mixed bloodlines, yet they could similarly cultivate to a very high realm; they massacred in all directions.

The black Hou in front was the perfect demonstration of this. It opened an entire road of slaughter, swallowing hundreds of experts. It was crushing everything like a roller, and it was difficult for it to meet a true opponent.

Of course, this was related to its long period of cultivation. After cultivating for endless years bitterly, it became exceedingly powerful. It shouted, and wanted to find the most powerful pure-blooded creatures in hopes of being able to swallow them to advance in strength; it wanted to improve greatly in its road of cultivation.

The geniuses did not have any complaints. Since they already made the decision to enter the Hundred Shattering Mountains, then they had to make mental preparations for these types of situations. Opportunities had to be gained by risking one's life, and even if their cultivation period was shallow, they had no one else to blame for it.

Aohou...

The black Hou roared, creating a road of killing. It charged towards the most concentrated group of geniuses.

Every region was like this. Powerful birds and beasts broke out from their restraints and seals, murdering their way over. Blood splashed out along the sides, and their gazes were terrifying as they searched for the most powerful food.

It was originally an area of treasure ground, and all types of geniuses were picking spirit medicine, searching for precious artifacts as well as for things that

saints left behind in hopes of receiving a heaven defying opportunity. However currently, everything changed, and the pure land had turned into a hell. There was slaughtering everywhere, and they became the food of the indigenous creatures.

Of course, the Divided Treasure Cliffs, Hundred Grass Land, Restricted Heavenly Bone Region, and the seven or eight other regions were the most terrifying. All of the ancient monsters within rushed out with an appetite for Archaic divine birds and pure-blooded beast descendants.

Wu...

A fierce gale appeared abruptly, and a hundred meter tall Dragon Horned Lion stood up before killing its way over. With a swipe of its claws, mountain peaks were collapsed. It was terrifyingly powerful as it pounced over towards the ten geniuses below.

Pu

It opened its mouth to spit out a precious light, and as it danced about, they became brilliant streaks of light blades. The ten geniuses were sliced apart, turning into chopped limbs and broken bodies. Soon after, the fierce teeth within its wide mouth shone, creating a vortex. It directly swallowed all of the bloody mist and corpses into its mouth.

A ruthless massacre unfolded, and this became a blood flowing world. It was vastly different from what it was like previously, and a great deal of geniuses were howling in grief as they tried their best to escape.

They were still young, and if they were allowed to mature, they would definitely have been destined to have names that tremble large regions of people. However now, they met this calamity, and was being hunted down by these ancient monsters; there was no road into heaven and no gate into earth.

However, they truly had no one else to blame. They chose to improve themselves by coming here and wanted to obtain opportunities. As a result, they already made the mental preparations to invest their lives prior to coming here.

A Blue Eyed Golden Pupiled beast¹ appeared in the vicinity of the Divided Treasure Cliffs, cutting off the geniuses of all types of races. Its build resembled that of a Qilin, but when its fierce teeth opened and closed, it was incomparably vicious looking. In the blink of an eye, it swallowed those geniuses, blood dripping from its snow white teeth.

During the Archaic years, the Blue Eyed Golden Pupiled Beast was one of the ten great mounts. The saints were extremely fond of it, because beside the fact that it looked like a bold and powerful spirited horse, its power was also publicly known.

Hou...

Within the historical ruins on the outside of the Divided Treasure Cliffs, corpses were collapsing in large expanses. Bloody rain scattered down, and this vicious beast carried out a great massacre. Its cultivation realm naturally far surpassed everyone else's.

It was a blood-colored world. The mountains and rivers were in chaos, and all

of the powerful individuals were trying to escape. The geniuses from various races were all in fear, and they never thought that this moment would appear so suddenly without any warning.

It would be a vain attempt for them to search for opportunities now, and being able to survive was already a fortunate thing. To protect their own lives was the greatest challenge they had to face during the next few days.

Ordinarily, these circumstances don't persist for more than a few days. Afterwards, the Hundred Shattering Mountains' exit would open, and that is precisely the opportunity for them to break out of this blood-colored hell.

Countless golden light flickered, and a golden Peng took to the skies. It covered the heavens, slaughtering its way into the Restricted Heavenly Bone region. It completely scattering the mist in this region.

Its goal was evident, and it was to kill the pure-blooded creatures and eat their precious flesh medicine, refining its own great Peng true blood. It wanted to reach a crucial point and advance another step to become more powerful.

Honglong

Those golden wings were incomparably huge, and were roughly a hundred meters in width. They swept past everything, and many mountain peaks were directly snapped in half by those golden divine wings. The sliced surfaces were smooth, and were incomparably glossy.

Within the rumbling sounds, several mountain peaks fell, and dust soared into the air.

Towards the numerous geniuses here, it was simply a type of unchallengeable divine might. How were they supposed to resist? Even Archaic vicious beasts descendants were not its opponent.

The bright golden light was dazzling, and the giant Peng's body covered the sky. It emitted a terrifying aura that made a large number of geniuses feel dread and tremble.

This golden Peng was rather fussy, and did not impatiently make its move. It was constantly searching for powerful food, because its cultivation was extremely long. As a result, weak creatures were not even worth its attention.

Dark clouds concealed the sun, and the large number of bats appeared. Every single one of them were several meters long, creating a large expanse of darkness. They were like a group of pterosaurs as they filled the sky, and in fact, their names were called bat dragons. They swooped down towards everyone.

Their precious techniques were extremely terrifying, being a type of formless fluctuation. It pierced gold and cracked stone, making everyone on the ground immediately cry out miserably. Many creatures began to bleed from their seven apertures, and their ears in particular became badly mangled and mutilated.

This was a place of bloodbath. A single Bat Dragon might not be too terrifying, but with such a densely packed mass that completely covered the Restricted Heavenly Bone Region's surroundings, who could fight back?

Below, everyone was in a terrible situation. Corpses dropped one after another, and were devoured by the Bat Dragons that swooped down.

In the end, the Golden Winged Peng became discontent. With an angry cry,

countless golden divine feathers flew out. With pupu sounds falling incessantly, it penetrated over ten Bat Dragons, and they fell one after another onto the ground.

Its terrifying prestige was not something one could afford to offend. Whoever dared to provoke it will inevitably have to pay with their blood and life, and these Bat Dragons interfered with its hunt.

In reality, Archaic beast young were all powerful and quick-witted. Their senses were extremely keen, and since they previously received their elders' warnings, they have already used their great abilities to mask their auras, leaving this place at the first moments.

"So powerful! I'm also going to leave stealthily!" The little guy was mixed within the crowd. He attacked outwards, and did not try to stick out. He did not stay at the very front, and was always at the very edge as he began to make a great retreat.

Other than those powerful kings, there were still many others within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. Many creatures that were similar in strength to the geniuses were closing in, carrying out a murderous encirclement.

The people were overwhelmed with shock. When they entered, the breeze was still and the waves were quiet; they didn't notice these creatures at all. Now, all of them rebelled, appearing together while treating them like prey.

Finally, the little guy escaped from the Restricted Heavenly Bone Region and left this desert. He rushed into the boundless mountain range.

He quickly became dumbstruck, because regardless of what place it was, there would still be fierce beasts wreaking havoc everywhere. The Hundred Shattering Mountains were full of vitality, and it was an extremely vast small world. It produced too many vicious spirits, and they were killing everyone everywhere.

Along the road, he saw too many people die, and even the woodlands were dyed in red. Within those sinister indigenous creatures, there were humanoids, beasts, and even plants. They were devouring experts from all races with large gulps. The sound of crushed bones rang out with gechi gechi sounds, and as fresh blood flowed out, it made everyone terrified.

It was exceedingly miserable; this was a blood-colored world!

The little guy noticed that of the experts that escaped together with him from the Restricted Heavenly Bone Region, seventy percent had already fell, becoming the food of these kings. Scarlet colored blood splashed out, and only a few shattered bones were left behind.

“Older brother!” A human girl cried out with a heart wrenching scream.

In the distance, a black clad youth released a loud roar. He was doing everything he could to struggle, but it was completely useless. His body was snapped apart by a great crocodile’s mouth before being swallowed.

“Move out of the way!” The little guy cried out.

That girl’s eyes lacked emotion, and when she heard the warning, it was already too late. An enormous sawtooth bird swooped down, and with a pu sound, it bit her into pieces, swallowing a large chunk of her flesh.

The little guy lifted a large boulder that was several tens of thousands of jin in weight. With a honglong sound, it smashed towards the sky. It struck that vicious bird whose mouth was like a sawtooth, smashing apart the flesh where it made contact, making it fall onto the ground.

However, he was still too late, and that girl had already died.

The little guy did not pause unnecessarily and quickly left, because he didn’t have the time to tend to everything; this type of thing was happening everywhere. It was as if he came out from a pile of flesh, and too many creatures were being killed.

Hou...

An unusual ferocious beast roared, hissing towards him. Its large mouth opened, and its fierce teeth were like daggers. Precious methods rose as it slaughtered its way over.

Hou!

The little guy also roared loudly, his voice sounding even more berserk. He directly threw himself over, revealing his small snow white canines as if he was going to eat it.

The vicious beast became shocked. Why did it feel like it somehow became the food instead? It rushed forward fiercely in anger.

In the end, the little guy killed it. With a pu sound, its head fell down, and blood frantically surged.

“It’s another formidable precious beast! Even though its symbolled bone shattered, its flesh’s essence is still there!” After charging out of the Restricted Heavenly Bone Region, this was the twelfth vicious beast he placed into his heaven and earth pouch along his road of slaughter.

He did not want ordinary creatures that were killed, and only wanted the most powerful types of strange beasts, because those were the most precious flesh medicines!

“I’ve previously arranged to meet with Big Red, Huo Ling’er, Nine-Headed Lions at the rendezvous point. That place isn’t too far from the Hundred Shattering Mountain’s central region, so I should go and find them.”

The little guy was worried that they might have encountered some disaster. Even though he knew that it was extremely dangerous to look for others within this blood colored world, he still did not want to give up. He left behind a trail of blood as he killed his way forward.

“Yi, I’m getting closer to the central region, the nest of the kings!” He was shocked. He came to this place before, but back then, all these volcanoes and great ponds were all closed off. They were all previously sealed, and no vicious spirits appeared.

Now, things were completely different. The golden passageways within the Hundred Shattering Mountains had disappeared, and every region was connected together. The sealed regions had all been freed up, and the central region became a dangerous land.

“Bifang!

While passing through a cliff, he became shocked. He saw that powerful divine bird, and it was unexpectedly also roaming about here.

If he used his physical body to contest it, then he wouldn’t be inferior to anyone. However, the other party’s cultivation period was longer than his, and

its knowledge regarding symbols was excessively terrifying. After breaking out from the Hundred Shattering Mountains, it would definitely proclaim itself as a king.

“What is it doing?”

This region was relatively peaceful, because normal vicious beasts didn't dare invade here. This was an area where kings roamed.

The Bifang's body was like a crane. Its entire body appeared to be made out of green gold, and there were blood colored streaks running along it. The divine feathers covering it were sparkling and brilliant. It was extremely prudent, and was flying within the shrubbery. It carefully approached a hill where a giant nest rested.

“This fellow is so shrewd!” The little guy revealed a strange expression.

The king left its nest, and was currently looking for food. The most powerful descendants were their favorite. However, these Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts weren't so easy to deal with. They avoided being killed, and were currently going to the king's nests to steal things while they were away.

The little guy climbed on top of a mountain peak and surveyed the cliff from the elevated position. There was a nest there, and inside was a silver egg. It seemed like it was burning, and as flames raged, it flickered with bright multicolored splendor.

After the Bifang decided that there were no creatures protecting it, it rushed over and quickly threw itself over. That sharp bird beak easily broke through the divine egg with a pu sound, and it directly began to suck the juice inside.

“Wastrel!” The little guy's heart was extremely sore. This was definitely the egg of a powerful descendant. If it was bred, it would represent a type of extremely powerful precious technique.

However, the Bifang was a true divine bird itself, so how could it not have disdain towards the precious techniques of other descendants? Especially towards those of other bird species, it needed it even less, and as a result, it directly used it as precious medicine.

“If you don't need it, can't you give it to me? Giving you a pile of precious

medicine would even be fine.” The little guy was grinding his teeth until they made gabeng sounds. He only had two precious techniques, and they were both obtained himself through trials and tribulations. He could not compare to Shi Yi, Bifang, or Zhujian, and even if he was compared to other descendants, he was still just a suffering child.

“Give it to me!” The little guy opened the heaven and earth pouch while grumbling in anger. Multicolored light immediately sprayed out, and that broken egg was immediately collected into the pouch.

The Bifang immediately became extremely angry after finding out that there was actually someone who dared to steal food from the tiger’s den. It had just eaten a small portion and felt the huge amount of essence accumulated within, but it was then actually stolen by someone.

When it saw that hateful human youth, it was even harder for it to restrain its anger. It spread its wings and pounced out.

“Collect!”

The little guy aimed the heaven and earth pouch towards it. His eyes emitted light and wanted to collect the divine bird. If he could have it in his hands, the benefits would undoubtedly be enormous and beyond belief.

“For stealing a bird egg, you must use your body to pay!” The savage child shouted.

On top of his hair, the divine striking stone was speechless.

The Bifang was beyond angry, and cried out furiously. However, its body was beyond its control, and was truly flying towards the heaven and earth net. This was an extremely powerful precious artifact.

“Stop this instant!” The Bifang shouted, and a hundred and eight divine feathers appeared behind it. With a kengqiang sound, it was as if immortal swords were emitting their precious splendor as they submerged the broken cliffs.

The little guy did not say anything else. He took out the broken sword and hacked downwards.

The Bifang's expression changed. A lump of light was spat out from its mouth, and a supreme precious treasure appeared. It immediately blocked off the thick sword qi, and as a result, the bird's nest and mountain region below immediately exploded.

Rubble collapsed, forming a cloud of smoke and dust. When the cloud of dust scattered, the little guy's traces disappeared.

The Bifang's pupils revealed a vicious light. It leapt towards the heavens in search of the little guy's whereabouts. However, as soon as it reached a high altitude, a vicious bird cried out from the distance. It was like a milky way galaxy, silvery white and pure. It directly charged over, and was even more furious than the Bifang.

Whoosh!

After receiving its anger, the Bifang also fled. This was because the true victim's family came back, and the master of the silver divine egg returned.

"These fellows truly have guts, actually going against the dao. All of these creatures are making their way into the Hundred Shattering Mountain's deepest regions to steal everything from the most powerful creatures' precious ground." While moving forward, the little guy noticed the tracks of the Zhujian, Horned Dragon, and other Archaic vicious beast youth.

It was not just the Bifang; other creatures all entered as well.

"I like this!" His large eyes emitted a happy radiance. He clenched his fists; how could he miss such a heaven defying chance? Either way, he still had to enter the mountains, so he was just going to loot a bit behind these divine birds and vicious beasts.

"Yi, it's him!" Not long after, the little guy noticed the purple-haired girl within the Hundred Shattering Mountains' depths. She was currently stealthily hiding her tracks and moving forward carefully.

"This spotlessly white girl who is being surrounded by a hundred and eight divine rings, exactly what type of divine bird or vicious beast is she? What kind of opportunity is she searching for?" The little guy crouched down and carefully followed along. He felt that if there was a need, he would get into another tussle

with her.

Chapter 162 – Bite One’s Ear

The mountain forest was extremely dense, and the enormous mountains were tall. The spiritual essence was rich, pouring down like a waterfall and flowing about like a spring. Along the way, the little guy dug out several stalks of precious medicine and threw them into the heaven and earth net.

“Almost there!”

At this time, he felt an unusual aura. There were no people or creatures here, and it was empty to the point where there weren’t even smaller creatures like moles and ants. It was peaceful everywhere, and not a single vicious beast dared to draw near. Essence energy soared, and multicolored light flickered.

Everything originated from the grand and imposing spiritual mountains up ahead. They were incredibly tall, and many creatures resided there. Beside them grew rarely seen precious medicine, and the fragrance was strong.

The purple-haired girl was extremely careful, and was like a dragon as she climbed. She moved her slender waist as she moved along the mountain precipice.

“The mountains have many restrictions, yet she is breaking them one by one without making a single sound! What a powerful level of symbols!” The little guy followed behind.

While climbing upwards, he became considerably shocked. He could see from the sides that the restrictions were extremely powerful. If it was a normal person here, it would be difficult to accomplish anything even after several months, yet the purple-haired girl directly broke them.

After reaching the mountain peak, he carefully looked around. There was a cold pond that was emitting waves of cold air. The icy cold was bone-chilling, and the water inside was black like ink.

These types of cold ponds were extremely suitable for Flood Dragon Beasts to live in. Beside the pool grew four stalks of spirit medicine, and they were precisely Black Flood Dragon Grass. They were jet-black with specks of luster, and were emitting a sweet scent.

This could serve as proof that a powerful Flood Dragon Beast inhabited this pond before, moreover not just a single one; otherwise, it would be impossible for such a rich flood dragon energy to flourish here and produce such rarely seen spirit medicine.

“Where did the divine beast run to?” The little guy was suspicious. He hid behind a giant boulder as he observed everything. On the summit, other than the cold pond, there were also many giant boulders, creating a stone forest.

Soon after, he heard some activity. The purple-haired girl was moving stealthily in front and entered the stone forest. She appeared in front of a cave, and divine splendor was emitting from that area.

“Why is there a pile of Flood Dragon bones here?” The little guy was quite shocked. After entering the stone forest, he saw a bunch of white bones that belonged to Flood Dragons.

These were not left behind by only one or two creatures, and after adding them all up, there were definitely at least twenty of them. It was too shocking, because even though Flood Dragon Beasts were the descendants of Archaic vicious flood dragons and their bloodlines weren't pure, they were still extremely powerful. It was truly unexpected that there were creatures that treated them like food.

The little guy trembled with fear. After turning around and looking at that cold pond, he immediately understood. That was a pond that was purposely set up for the sake of raising Flood Dragon Beasts.

“Just what kind of powerful creature would do this type of thing?” This truly made him rather upset. This was simply too extravagant and terrifying.

“Did the foodie finally meet his opponent?” The mischievous stone quietly muttered.

“This is different.” The little guy shook his head. If it were not for the geniuses gathering together to enter this trial by fire, how would he be able to find these precious descendants? Normally, it would be extremely difficult to meet one.

Yet this type of creature typically uses Flood Dragon Beasts as food. This was too astonishing!

The ancient cave was misty with multicolored light. At the cave entrance grew a stalk of grass, its body entirely silver. It radiated with precious light, as if a silver flame was burning. What was most peculiar was that there were ripples on top of the grass leaves, as if they were feathers.

“Silver Feather Grass!”

The little guy widened his eyes. This was the best of the best among spirit medicines! According to legend, if it grew long enough, it could improve by another step and undergo transformation.

The Silver Feather Grass only had five feathers, and it was silvery white all over. It emitted a divine radiance, and there were feather marks all over the leaves. The sweet scent was emitted in waves, making people infatuated.

“Normally, it takes root where propitious vapors rise. It seems like this cavern is not simple, and the creature that dwells within must be incomparably powerful.”

The little guy thought it over and decided to turn back. However, he first decisively dug up the four black Flood Dragon Grass and entering the stone forest to put the Silver Feather Grass into the heaven and earth pouch.

“Who cares about what’s inside? Being able to obtain five stalks of precious medicine already makes this a worthwhile trip. Following along was not in vain.”

You have to understand that once you leave this small Archaic world and arrive in the outside world, searching for precious medicine becomes extremely difficult. Where would you be able to pick it so easily like this?

In the past, the little guy crashed his way through the boundless great wasteland, yet he could only find a few stalks beside a descendant’s cave.

Hong!

A loud sound was transmitted from within the cavern, and the restrictions were triggered. That purple haired girl seemed to have been struck by lightning, and blood flowed from her mouth. However, her achievements in symbols were extremely profound, and was extremely good at breaking through formations. She quickly stabilized herself.

The little guy also entered inside and watched from behind. He couldn't help but be startled; what kind of creature's den was this? It was clearly within a cave, yet why did it seem like a bird nest?

Other than the dried vines, there were golden silk grass spread on the inside of the nest. It was soft and crystalline, making it extremely cozy. The entire nest had multicolored streaks of light running about it, and it was obvious that there were precious bones buried within, because the cloth had formation patterns on it.

The purple-haired girl's entire body was surrounded by divine splendor, making her appear incomparably holy. She held a golden horn in her hand, and it was small and elegant, as well as transparent and shiny. With a slash, it drew out a streak of divine light, turning the surface of the nest closest to her into fine powder. It even smashed apart a piece of precious bone.

"Truly destroying someone's home!" The little guy silently criticized.

"Yi, why isn't there any?" The purple haired girl frowned. Even though she broke through a restriction, it was completely empty within the nest. She didn't find much.

The little guy was also disappointed. Originally, he thought that there would be some formidable treasure. In the end, it was just an empty nest.

"Hateful human, how can i take care of that brat?" The purple-haired girl spoke to herself, and it was obvious that she was still pissed.

The little guy scratched his head. She was clearly exploring a nest, yet why did it seem like he was being talked about instead? It seems like she just can't be good-natured.

"I need to make a plan to draw him out, and then..." The purple-haired girl was untainted by even a speck of dust. While being enveloped in divine rings, her spirited pupils flickered with a strand of electricity.

"She plans to scheme against me?" Originally, the little guy was going to back off, temporary not wanting to make a new branch grow out of a knot¹. After all, the outside world turned into a bloody purgatory, and it wasn't good to make too much noise. However now, he stopped himself again.

“I’ve always wanted to capture an Archaic vicious beast youth. It will be you!”
He made his decision.

Following that, he turned into a stream of light as he pounced over, directly jumping onto that purple-haired girl’s back. With his arms around her neck, he began to suppress her. Lifting up the heaven and earth net, numerous strands of auspicious light headed towards her head.

Ahpu

The purple-haired girl was so angry she almost spat out blood. She just finished talking about that human youth, yet in the end he immediately appeared. Moreover, he directly hung from her back, this was simply... Infuriating beyond belief!

Normally, she was treated like a goddess. She was set up on high, aloof and remote. She was divine and inviolable, and any race's genius would inevitably show her extreme courtesy. They would admire her endlessly; who would dare to blaspheme?

No matter where she went, she would always attract the attention of tens of thousands. It would be like the stars grouping themselves around the moon, and her unmatched appearance would make others feel ashamed of their inferiority, making them unwilling to face her.

Yet this brat actually treated her like some vicious beast, jumping and moving about on her. After jumping onto her flawless back, he directly began to fight and wrestle about, truly about to anger her to death.

"Get inside for me!"

The little guy hung from her back, one hand around her snow swan-like neck, and the other propping up the heaven and earth pouch. Multicolored light flew out in a multitude of strands, and thousands of propitious light strands were emitted. He wanted to collect her inside, thoroughly making her yield.

"Damned brat!" The purple-haired girl was so angry she began shaking. Divine splendor was released from all over her body, and the ornaments on her head in particular flowed with divine multicolored light. She resisted the heaven and earth net, and did not enter it.

Soon after, the symbols around her entire body began to flicker, wanting to refine the little guy. She was incomparably resentful.

The little guy wouldn't let go even if he died. As he hung from her neck, he used all of his strength to subdue her. However, he was actually grimacing in pain. The purple-clothed girl's symbols were too terrifying, shaking him until his bones were bursting noise.

“Archaic vicious beasts really are powerful! Even the random things around her head region is precious.” The little guy was discontent. Just now, if it were not for the jewelry hanging around her earlobe flickering with multicolored light, stopping the heaven and earth pouch, he definitely would have collected her inside.

The two individuals fought, one using brute force and the other using heaven defying symbols. However, the little guy felt as if something was wrong. The opposing party’s body was emitting light, as if it wanted to refine him alive.

In particular, that piece of jewelry on her ear was emitting precious splendor. There was a divine radiance being emitted, hacking towards him.

Dang

The little guy moved his head about, using the small pagoda in his hair to block it. The small pagoda trembled, becoming sparkling and transparent. It emitted strands of mysterious aura, making that earpiece immediately dim down.

“Mine!”

Upon seeing this, the little guy bit down on the earring and pulled downwards.

Ah... The purple-hair girl was angry and embarrassed. This fellow was too shameful, actually biting her ear, this... Her entire body turned pink, and was humiliated to the extreme. Her jade-like body began to tremble slightly.

“Mine, mine!” The devilish brat couldn’t care less about her screaming. He focused all of his attention on the purple earrings, and after biting down, he used all of his strength to pull downwards.

The purple-haired girl was on the verge of going mad. This was definitely an undermining image. Typically, she would be known as a goddess, yet now she was in this state.

A row of teeth marks appeared on that sparkling and pure white earlobe. The little guy wouldn’t let go even if he died, and he bit down with his little fierce teeth with all of his strength. Grinding with all of his strength, he wanted to remove that mysterious earring.

The purple-haired girl was beyond angry. Not only was she in pain, but she was also humiliated and angry. This was the first time such a thing has happened in her life, because if such a thing did happen to her before, even a deity would collapse.

She activated the earring, wanting to smash apart the little guy’s teeth. However, she found that it didn’t work. After the earring collided with the small pagoda in the little guy’s hair, it seemed like it no longer worked properly, and couldn’t be activated.

The pure and holy symbols around her were momentarily dimmed as a result of the biting. She was so humiliated and angry that she almost fainted. Her heart was in disorder, and the strength of her precious methods suddenly diminished.

The two individuals fell onto the ground, rolling around and wrestling about. During this period of time, he bit her sparkling and translucent ear, and without letting go, he shouted, “Mine!”

With a weng sound, the purple-haired girl use her right wrist to strike backwards. There was a sparkling divine ring there, and it was also a terrifying precious artifact. She wanted to blast the little guy to death.

As a result, a kengchi sound rang out, and her wrist felt a sharp pain. She was bitten again, and that transparent ring was also restrained, no longer able to display its might.

The purple-haired girl was going crazy. Exactly how many mouths did this devilish brat have? How can he endlessly bite like this? What type of disgraceful strategy was this? She had never seen such a thing before!

Something was wrong. Her eyes flashed past, and noticed that the stone in this brat’s hair grew bigger. The one that bit her sparkling white wrist and divine bracelet was that divine striking stone, and it was shouting, “This is mine!”

She was so angry she began to tremble. These two degenerates, where is your morality and conduct? Both of them were actually biting her.

“Mine, mine, all mine!” The little guy had his mouth on the sparkling earlobe, as well as the transparent earring as he shouted.

“This piece should belong to me!” The Divine Striking Stone did not give in.

“I won’t forgive you guys!” The purple-haired girl shrieked, and the symbols around her body blazed.

The little guy grinded his teeth and used all of his strength to bite down. Finally, he obtained it. The earpiece’s chain refined out of divine gold was broken by his chewing.

The earring came off, and a row of teeth marks as well as a bit of blood appeared on the girl’s white and brilliant earlobe, emitting a sweet fragrance.

“It’s sweet. What kind of precious blood is this?” The devilish brat was biting the earpiece while he revealed puzzled expression. He once again bit down on the moist and bright earlobe before sucking in a bit of the sweet blood.

“I’m going to fight you to the death!” The girl truly was going to go mad from anger. Her dark brows jumped, and her large quick-witted eyes shot out flames as she began to stake it all against him.

The devilish brat was wrestling on the floor with her, and in addition, they both used their most powerful precious artifacts. The broken sword was bright, and a crystalline mirror on the girl’s chest also emitted light as they fiercely collided.

Hong!

The entire mountain was smashed apart. They fell down, and the little guy noticed that there was a place of exceptional charm and beauty within the mountain center. There was actually another bird nest, and lying within this area was a cocoon.

He quickly rushed over and picked up the cocoon. After that, he began to make his getaway.

“Little thief, where do you think you’re going?!” The mysterious fluctuations around her surged, making her look like a fairy. The sleeves of her clothes fluttered about as she chased after him with killing intent. Her graceful and slender body was shaking, and her pure white skin emitted light.

Chapter 163 – Hundred Shattering Heart

The little guy disappeared like a wisp of smoke. While carrying that shining cocoon, he passed over the mountain ridges extremely quickly. In his opinion, things that the purple-haired girl were interested in were definitely not inferior, so he decided to grab it first and think about it later.

“Disgraceful little thief!” The purple-haired girl’s clothes lightly fluttered as she traveled high up in the sky. She was like a fairy that descended from the lunar palace, possessing an unspeakable amount of pureness as she chased after him.

She was truly angered to the extreme. This hateful child lacked basic moral sense, and dared to mount this type of sneak attack on her! What kind of mess of a technique was that? Wrestling was bad enough, yet he also bit her ear!

The little guy paid no attention to her, and only silently cursed. Who told the other party to scheme against him? This was an extremely normal type of fight. He even tried to chew sand before, so what’s so special about a vicious beast’s ear?!

He constantly changed directions, weaving in and out. He ran within the primitive mountain ranges, and would turn around to grumble from time to time. “You are too savage and unforgiving. Are you never going to stop?!”

The purple-haired girl was furious. This little thief was too shameful, actually blaming her instead! Attacking her from behind, wrestling with her, biting her ear, moreover snatching away everything! The precious earring artifact and shining cocoon were both carried away by him.

“Damned little thief, you don’t even know what kind of thing that is, yet you run up and seize it. Too hateful and disgraceful!” She spoke through clenched teeth.

The little guy didn’t care at all. He decided to steal it first and then think about what happens after.

Finally, after an hour of chasing, he shook off the purple-haired girl. After all, there was only one person chasing after him, and it was not several flying divine birds that surrounded him.

“You are truly savage, actually biting off that piece of jewelry from her ear. Why couldn’t I bite off her bracelet?!” The Divine Striking Stone was full of regret. It already shrunk down to a fingertip size, and was swaying in the little guy’s hair.

“You didn’t have the heart of one who is unrivalled!” The little guy said with an unwavering expression.

“Ahpei!” The mischievous stone curled its lips. Biting someone’s ear is something that an unrivalled person does? It felt that it was truly not shameful enough.

“Truly is good stuff.” The little guy moved the earring pendant back and forth. It was only the size of a pigeon egg, and was perfectly round and transparent. Its entire body was purple, emitting sparkling multicolored light as well as dense propitious vapors.

“Let me see exactly what type of stone this is.” The divine striking moved forward, and it was obvious that it wanted to eat it.

“This isn’t a stone, it’s a pearl, so don’t have any strange ideas on it. Otherwise, I squeeze you together with the small pagoda,” warned the little guy.

The fingertip size precious pearl was flowing with brilliant light. As long as it was activated a bit, symbols would immediately appear on its surface, forming a curtain of light. It could be used to protect one’s body, and could also release sword qi; it was truly wondrous.

“It’s only a small piece of jewelry, yet it actually holds divine might!” The little guy was amazed. This kind of precious artifact was truly rarely seen.

The only thing was that this earring was too delicate, and he had no way of attaching it to his hair. In the end, he refined that divine golden chain again, making it longer and thinner. He fastened it to his wrist, and at a crucial point, it could be a great killing weapon.

“Yi, something’s not right!” The little guy shivered. He felt a wave of killing intent, and quickly hid himself.

Following that, he saw a Mang ox¹. Its entire body was scarlet red, and as it tread on rocks, they all immediately turned into magma. It could be seen how

terrifying and scorching hot its body temperature was.

It directly smashed into a stone mountain, or it can be said it melted its way inside. Magma trickled out, and it once again sealed up the cave, only leaving a small hole open.

“What is this fellow doing? It’s definitely a beast king!” The little guy had his suspicions, and after watching a bit more, he finally understood. This old cow was going into hiding, and was lying in wait for opportunities. It was hunting the geniuses that entered the mountains.

A few divine birds and pure-blooded creatures entered the mountains, wanting to loot the nests of the most powerful beast kings. However, not all of these old monsters left their nests, and they were also preparing an ambush on these pure-blooded vicious beasts.

Hou...

A blood-curdling screech rang out from the distant mountain range, shaking everything. An extremely powerful genius was executed, and was swallowed by that rainbow peacock.

“So powerful!”

The little guy was shocked. That was definitely a formidable genius. Precious artifacts blossomed with divine light, shining on that mountain range until it became bright and resplendent. However, in the end, it was still no match for that enormous peacock.

He became more and more careful. There was killing everywhere, and there was no area without danger.

“What kind of background does this cocoon have?” The little guy found a remote mountain forest and placed it down. He carefully sized it up. It was like a divine silkworm was hiding inside as it flowed with multicolored splendor.

The Divine Striking Stone said, “This is extremely good material, and is not any inferior to Heaven Silk. There’s isn’t a single blemish, and neither fire nor water can get inside. It’s defensive capabilities are extremely impressive.”

“I wonder when it will break out of the cocoon. Could it be a Demonic Crack

Butterfly?” The little guy was suspicious, and was incomparably hopeful.

“When have you ever seen a Demonic Crack Butterfly living in a bird nest?” Spoke the mischievous stone.

“That’s true.” The little guy placed the large egg inside the heaven and earth pouch.

Suddenly, a roar rang out from the distance. The earth quaked and the mountains shook, making even that rainbow peacock in the air retreat. It actually did not want to approach that mountain range.

“So powerful! That was the central region of the Hundred Shattered Mountains. Exactly what type of creature is that?” The little guy was amazed.

After arriving here, he became extremely careful and prudent, because he knew that there were beast kings in hiding. They could release a terrifying attack at any time.

Honglonglong

The great earth trembled, and the Zhujian appeared. A huge chunk of flesh was torn from its back, and blood poured out. It carried with it a gale as it ran away as fast as it could.

Behind him was an old wolf. It seemed rather thin, and was not rather big. It was only a meter long, yet it was terrifyingly imposing. Its two eyes were bright like lamps, and each leap would cross several zhang². It's speed was so fast it made people fearful.

Wherever it landed, the ground would inevitable cave in. The sound of the old claws digging into the ground was more terrifying than a thunder god's hammer.

The Zhujian used a supreme precious artifact. It turned into a circle of light, wrapping itself around its body. It ran extremely quickly, because if it didn't, it would have been restrained by that old wolf.

"So powerful! It looks like an ordinary wolf, but it was actually this vicious and powerful!"

"Don't underestimate that wolf. It should have trained for at least several hundred years, and is one of the strongest within the Hundred Shattering Mountains!" Said the mischievous stone.

Pulengleng

The sound of wings flapping could be heard. In the distance, a Bifang rose high above the mountain range and cried out. It was using an extremely powerful precious artifact that emitted divine radiance, but it still suffered greatly.

A rainbow peacock was pursuing it, and a single claw was able to tear through its defenses. Feathers swirled in the air, and a rain of blood gushed out. The Bifang fled towards the distance while carrying this injury.

This wasn't the only place where this kind of thing was happening. Within the heart of the Hundred Shattering Mountains, the few extremely daring creatures that broke into the forbidden land of beast kings were all ambushed.

The little guy began to feel extremely troubled. It took an arduous half a day to finally get to the place where Big Red, Nine-Headed Lion and others agreed on. However, other than the mass chaos, he didn't see anything else.

Hou...

A roar once again sounded from within the central region with an extremely strong penetrative power. Even the trees here began to sway, making leaves fly everywhere.

It was so ridiculous that inside of the mountain region in the distance, there were ancient trees that exploded, leaving behind only large areas of fragments flying about.

"What type of creature is it?!" The little guy was endlessly bewildered.

Chi

A beam of light rushed over, twisting apart the ancient trees. It pushed its way through the mountain region, and it was precisely a Horned Dragon. Currently, there was blood all over its body, and its tail almost broke off. It was in a sorry state as it fled quickly.

Following that, the little guy finally saw what was in the center of the mountain range. There was a group of monkeys, all of them surrounded by bright and resplendent golden light. They were extremely powerful, jumping from one mountain to another. While crying out with wuwu sounds, they chased after the Horned Dragon to capture and kill it.

There was a divine monkey in that group that was especially powerful. It was not taller than 150 centimeters, but its entire body seemed like it was cast from gold. It was the boss of the group, and was terrifying. It even made the Rainbow Peacock in the air retreat.

It took in and released large amounts of multicolored light, each time cracking apart the great earth. It directly crossing over the mountain range, and was simply too quick and violent.

The Horned Dragon was injured by it. The group of monkeys surrounded it, making the pure-blooded beast almost fall here.

Pu

The divine monkey possessed extraordinary strength, and threw out a divine lance that was several tens of thousands jin in weight. With a pu sound, it nailed the Horned Dragon, making it release a wretched cry. The tail that was about to fall off was blasted into mush.

Even while down, it was decisive. With a fierce movement, it broke off the badly mangled tail and used its precious artifact to turn it into a circle of light. With the light wrapped around itself, it penetrated into the mountains.

The Archaic vicious beast heir was extremely powerful, moreover, it had a supreme precious artifact in its hands. However, here, it was still not enough. It received a serious injury, and seemed like it was going to die.

The little guy trembled with fear. This place is too dangerous! Big Red, Nine-Headed Lion and the others could have fallen as well, right?

These golden monkeys all came from the lands that were sealed off. No one saw them previously, and they were all rather powerful, especially that leader, who was even more unreasonably violent!

“Why do I feel like the Horned Dragon took the initiative to provoke the divine monkey? Otherwise, with its ability to conceal itself, it’s unlikely for it to be so miserable.” The little guy said.

“The Horned Dragon must have had its eyes on the divine monkey. There must be some incredible object there!” Said the mischievous stone.

Chi

Suddenly, a tall ancient tree trembled. Bright and resplendent light blossomed, and several dozen strands of shining stolons simultaneously rushed over. Some were like battle spears, and some were like small horned dragons as they attacked together.

“This is a Ironblood Ancient Tree!” The Mischievous stone cried out in fear.

Honglong

The little guy took out the Suan Ni precious mirror, and a barrage of lightning struck down. However, it was difficult to break apart the giant tree's body. Its entire body emitted light, and its stolons became incomparably sturdy. The entire tree was a precious artifact.

Dang

The dozen stolons attacked at the same time. Some were like battle lances, and some were like divine whips as they struck forward. The mountain stones shattered, and even the Suan Ni precious mirror began to tremble.

“Run! Even though your precious artifact is powerful, this tree’s cultivation is too high! You are far from being its opponent!” Said the mischievous stone.

The Ironblood Ancient Tree is a type of terrifying creature, and it was born with spiritual wisdom. It was humongous, and after it flipped out, there wasn’t a single creature that wasn’t intimidated.

Weng

The little guy held the broken sword in his hands and hacked down violently. An enormous sword radiance swept past,

The Ironblood Ancient Tree went crazy. Its body immediately became the color of blood, and even the leaves became like so, scarlet and glistening. It went completely berserk, and all kinds of stolons and branches emitted light. They scattered out endless symbols, submerging everything in front.

“Too powerful!”

This ancient tree’s cultivation realm was terrifyingly high. The little guy turned around and ran while using the broken sword to clear the way. He chopped apart a few branches, and at the same time, the pendant around his wrist emitted light, forming a curtain. It gathered around his body, and blocked a large amount of symbols.

With a hong sound, this mountain region exploded. The little guy was like a falling leaf, and flew out from the chaos. He coughed out blood from his mouth.

The Ironblood Ancient Tree rose steeply from the ground and was like a demonic deity. It completely recovered its strength, and it became several times stronger than before. A sparkling stolon thrashed over. With a pa sound, a mountain peak was smashed apart.

“Too terrifying! This is also a king class creature!” The little guy was frightened. This mountain range appeared to be peaceful and lacking in vicious beasts, yet it was still full of murderous dangers.

He began to escape, however, the Ironblood Ancient Tree was truly terrifying. Its entire body was a moist scarlet, and travelled even faster than a giant creature. It chased after him, flattening the mountain region while doing so.

This colossus really did have the ability to move mountains and seas. It emitted a bloody light, and with a sweep of its symbols, rubble collapsed. All types of obstacles were turned into broken pieces.

The little guy fled for his life. The Ironblood Ancient Tree destroyed more enormous mountains, obliterating everything in its way. It crushed apart all the

large mountains along the way within the mountain range, and was simply powerful without rival.

Four hours later, it finally broke free. However, there were bloodstains all over his body, and he nearly collapsed.

The little guy went into hiding, and for the next two days, he always moved sneakily through this region. He noticed that the Horned Dragon, Zhujian, Bifang and the others returned, once again appearing here.

In addition, the purple-haired girl also arrived. She came to an agreement with the other pure-blooded creatures, and actually joined hands with them.

In the end, he even noticed the Crack Demonic Butterfly, Demonic Cattail Tree, and Shi Yi's tracks. They all came from the sealed Hundred Shattering Mountain depths, and did not know what was hiding within these divine monkeys' nest.

"Over here... This side!"

When the little guy heard this voice, he immediately turned around. To his surprise, he saw the big red bird, and it was currently whispering and hinting for him to come over.

"I almost didn't notice you!" He was considerably shocked. How did the big red bird come out of nowhere? Following that, he saw Huo Ling'er, the Nine-Headed Lion, and others walk out from thin air.

Chapter 164 – Divine Monkey Treasure Land

“You guys are all fine?” The little guy’s eyes were round as he stared. He himself even got into difficult situations several times while being attacked by the Ironblood Ancient Tree, yet in the end, these guys were rather carefree and relaxed.

This was especially true for the Big Red Bird. Using one of its wings like a hand, it held a roasted lamb leg. It ate while walking over casually, rocking from side to side. Grease dripped from its mouth, and it was so carefree and content that it made others want to give it a few smacks.

“So miserable looking. Did you get beaten up by someone?” Asked the big red bird.

Dang

The little guy removed the Divine striking stone from his hair and directly threw it at the big red bird. In the end, the mischievous stone cried out with ao ao sound while rolling on the ground, complaining about the pain.

The big red bird was dumbstruck. It was originally grimacing in pain, yet after seeing how this rock acted, it couldn't help but question itself. Was its head really that hard?

However, it then saw how smooth and sparkly the stone was, without a hint of damage. After rubbing the huge blister on its own head, it immediately began to stomp in angry. It was flustered and exasperated as it said, "What are you bitching about?!"

"I'm in so much pain... About to break... Your head is too hard, is it made of steel?" The mischievous stone shouted.

The big red bird swallowed the roasted lamb leg in one gulp and jumped over. Slamming down with all its strength on the stone, it said, "Talking stone, after speaking to me like that, let's see if you'll break or not."

"You should just save your energy. This thing gave even the Horned Dragon, Zhujian, and other Archaic vicious beasts several big bumps on their hands. You won't be able to break it." The little guy advised.

"Damn stone!"

The group of people were all curious, asking how that could be. The little guy quickly explained a bit, leaving all those that heard him dumbstruck.

"Right, where were you guys hiding? I saw you guys come out from nowhere. Have you guys encountered the massacre caused by the indigenous creatures these past few days?"

"In the beginning it was extremely dangerous, but we had a unique treasure here, allowing us to easily avoid the great calamity." When their experiences during the past few days were brought up, the people's expressions became that of amazement.

At first, they went all over the place to search for spirit medicine while feeling

rather relaxed. With the group of Archaic species walking together, no one dared to provoke them. However, the wave of beasts erupted, and the indigenous creatures released their fierceness as they moved out to hunt. The entire small world became a bloody wasteland.

During the initial stages, they did indeed encounter their attacks. They almost died on the spot, because there were Golden-Winged Pengs, Rainbow Peacocks, Silver Feathered Bird Kings, and even a group of powerful golden monkeys here; it was incomparably terrifying.

“Fortunately, brother Luan’s family property is quite ample, actually possessing a Cloud Piercing Boat. It must have been refined through the clan’s Rainbow Precious Bone, making it extremely fast. It allowed us to escape the group of beast and bird kings’ pursuit.

The Rainbow Luan bird originated from an ancient race. Originally, they were pure-blooded divine birds, but later on, a few unforeseen events occurred. Their bloodlines thinned, but the race’s foundation was still there.

“Of course, we were lucky to have the fire nation princess’ divine blanket, hiding our presence. It allowed us to hide in the void, making it so that no one could see us.”

This was the skin of an Archaic Void Beast. It contained an out of the ordinary ability, and after it was refined into a precious artifact, it allowed one to hide between the heavens and the earth without being discovered by others.

The little guy was curious, and so he hopped onto that enormous divine rug. He noticed that there were a few white jade tables set up, and on top of them were roasted meat and berries. These people truly knew how to enjoy themselves!

He was utterly speechless. He killed his way over with strenuous effort while fearing that something bad happened to them. He almost threw away his own life, yet in the end, these fellows were all leaping and frisking about, each of them more healthy than the last.

“I’m warning you, you better not have any ideas about this divine blanket!” Huo Ling’er stared at him, because she was fully aware of his character.

The little guy was embarrassed and mumbled, “What’s there to be so selfish about, not like you lose anything if I just touch it a bit.”

“This is my father the emperor’s possession.” Huo Ling’er was tall and slender, and her fiery clothes flickered with multicolored light. Her curves moved up and down, and they were extremely large and wonderful. Her appearance was exquisite, and even though her age was not great, her figure was still better than those eighteen and nineteen year old’s.

“The human emperor’s treasure?!” After the little guy heard this, his saliva gurgled.

This really was the Fire Nation Emperor’s treasure, and he bestowed it upon the daughter he doted on. Otherwise, where would they possibly see such a legendary Void Beast Skin?

“Exactly what is there within the mountain range depths?” The little guy was extremely curious. The Horned Dragon, Bifang, Zhujian, and purple-haired girl all entered, and it was obvious that there was a great purpose for doing so.

“I don’t know. The shitty monkeys are too strong. I used the divine blanket to look around, and yet in the end, I was still almost caught by a damn monkey!”

When this topic was brought up, the big red bird immediately became angry. It sneaked in like a thief while hiding itself to look around the forbidden area, yet in the end, it didn’t know how, but was still discovered by a monkey. It tore at the big red bird’s feathers frantically with its claws, making the big red bird’s butt region bare. Its tail feathers were almost completely plucked clean, leaving it in an extremely sorry state.

“What did you say? That leopard-bodied, cow-eared, single eyed fellow is a pure-blooded Zhujian?” The big red bird’s face fluttered from white to green.

The little guy brought up those divine birds and vicious beasts and asked them whether or not they noticed what these pure-blooded creatures were up to. In the end, it made this group beat their chest and stamp their feet.

Even Huo Ling’er sighed, feeling great pity. The several restricted individuals’ flowery white hair and beards trembled, all of them shouting for the will of heaven.

That Zhujian was also hunted by the group of golden monkeys, moreover having a large chunk of its flesh chopped off by them. It was lying down not far from the divine blanket, and as long as the big red bird took out the black pot, it would be able to collect it. In the end, they did not know, and it was happily taken away by a group of monkeys.

“Stop thinking so much. We won’t be staying within the Hundred Shattering Mountains for many days longer and will be exiting soon. Let’s use this time to quickly find some spirit medicine and other treasures.” The little guy was the one that spoke. He was extremely curious towards the monkeys’ den, and really wanted to find out what was over there.

Two days later, the little guy was convinced that there was some amazing treasure. Otherwise, how could it attract so many pure-blooded creatures? They saw the Horned Dragon, Zhujian, Bifang, purple-haired girl, and others several times.

Finally, those creatures actually grouped together to carry out some kind of operation. They surrounded this central region and continuously wandered around.

It was obvious that they also had concealing treasures that allowed them to mask their presence. Even though they would provoke the divine monkeys from time to time and get attacked, they could still spy from a distance.

In addition, the Demonic Cattail tree, Shi Yi, and the others were also moving out. They were cautious and prudent, and all of them wanted to get near that mountain.

Besides them, there was also the enormous Black Hou, and from the magma walked out a scarlet Mang ox. The Rainbow Peacock, and Golden Winged Peng could also be seen, but they did not yet approach.

“What kind of heaven angering thing did these monkeys do, attracting the attention of so many people?” The big red bird was stunned.

They hid within the divine blanket and watched from the side. After watching for several days in succession, they had a good idea of what went on outside.

Finally, they moved. They felt like they just had to find out what exactly those

monkeys were protecting.

The divine blanket began to float, carrying them forward within the void towards that pure land. However, they no longer dared to approach after a while even though there was still a large distance between them, because the divine monkey boss was too powerful. Their spiritual awareness was so sharp it was a bit terrifying. Several pure-blooded creatures that were using their race's ancient concealment treasures were even discovered by it, almost being struck down as a result.

If these pure-blooded creatures did not rely on the precious artifacts passed down by their ancestors, they all would have died here. Not a single one would be able to survive.

A long time passed. They were still separated by the forest, and were far away. After wasting an entire day, they could only make out a bit of the scene inside.

This was a pure land, and strand after strand of smoke-like spiritual essence was being emitted. A small sparkling and transparent lake lied at the center, brilliant and dazzling.

“That lake is formed completely out of spiritual essence! It actually became a liquid form! This is simply too astonishing. This group of wretched monkeys are actually occupying this kind of precious land. No wonder they are so powerful and terrifying.”

Everyone became incomparably fearful. This type of spirit earth was truly rarely seen within this world. The essence energy was like water, and as it flowed on the ground, it collected into a small lake.

Large boulders lied in disarray within the vicinity. Beautiful trees grew here, and there was no lack of spirit medicine here. It was like a fairy tale world with overflowing multicolored light, making the area exceptionally bright.

“What are those? The small trees by the spiritual liquid lake, why are they burning?” The Nine-Headed Lion was bewildered.

“Right, they are a total of four trees. They look like torches.” The Sable also nodded its head.

“Let us take a look.” The two three-eyed brothers walked up and stood at the

very front of the divine blanket. The vertical eyed between their eyebrows lit up, and symbols began to spread out as they looked forward.

“They are four small trees roughly half a person in height. However, they aren’t burning, and are just excessively dazzling. Even the branches and leaves are emitting light, and as a result, it looks like there are flames jumping.”

The little guy’s body was powerful, and his spiritual awareness was naturally extraordinary as well. His eyes were sharp, and strange symbols appeared on his eyes. When he looked forward, he also became amazed.

There really were four shining precious trees. None of them were bigger than a person’s waist in thickness, and was roughly half the size of a human. Regardless of whether it were the branches or the leaves, they were all silver; they were like a silver flame as they lit up.

There were two or three silver peaches on each tree, and they were all a moist faint golden color. They were exceptionally resplendent, and seemed like they were carved out of divine jade.

“Really want to eat it...” The little guy wiped off his saliva.

“Look at how mature you are.” Huo Ling’er shot him a look. What a model foodie, taking a bite out of everything he sees.

“Yi, do you guys smell something? It’s almost as if a faint sweet scent is drifting over.” The big red bird’s nose was better than a dog’s.

“Right, there really is a unique scent floating around.” The sable nodded

“This can’t be the legendary Immortal Peach Tree, right?! I heard a long time ago that the Hundred Shattering Mountains had this type of divine medicine, but I never thought that this legend was real!” The Flame Crow exclaimed in admiration, and its eyes were wide open.

“It really is how I guessed after all. These monkeys are protecting a divine medicine.” The Divine Striking Stone spoke and was proud of itself.

“If you knew this entire time, why didn’t you say it out loud?” The little guy stared at it.

“What? If you knew, why did you let us squander this entire day? We owe you

a beating, right?”

The group of people had enough, and with the big red bird as the leader, they surrounded and began to beat it.

“I was only guessing! If there turned out to be nothing, how embarrassing would that be? Stop hitting me! There are a few things that you guys definitely don’t know! That isn’t a divine medicine!”

The Immortal Peach Tree was a divine medicine within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, and was far more ancient than the other divine plants. Later on, for the sake of evolving, it searched for the necessary objects within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, but still failed in the end.

“Isn’t it growing well over there?” The Nine-Headed Lion didn’t believe it.

The Divine Striking Stone explained, “The Immortal Peach Tree was aggressive and ambitious, and in order to establish a supernatural foundation, it used too much heaven and earth essence. In the end, it refined itself to death while still alive, leaving behind four seeds.

It could tell with a glance that the four trees weren’t divine medicines. They received the nourishment of the spiritual liquid, and after an extremely long time, they developed sentience and transformed. They were about to transform into divine medicine.

Everyone became dumbstruck. Could it be that four stalks of divine medicine were going to appear at once? This truly made people amazed.

“It’s too difficult for all four of them to turn into divine medicine. Three of them will be sucked dry to support one stalk, so for one new divine medicine to appear is not a problem,” the Divine Striking Stone said.

In that instant, everyone’s eyes lit up. These were actually four stalks of unique precious medicine! They were on the brink of becoming divine medicine, and it was no wonder so many creatures coveted after them.

“The four stalks of medicine are about to transform. Moreover, the silver immortal peaches are on the verge of becoming ripe. They can definitely help one undergo a complete transformation.”

No wonder the Bifang, Horned Dragon, Zhujian and the others couldn't sit still. They all came here, and it was for the sake of seizing the divine medicine! The purple-haired girl, Shi Yi, and the Demonic Cattail Tree were all like this as well. It was to the point where even the Hundred Shattering Mountains' Kings Golden Winged Peng, Black Hou, Scarlet Flame Mang Ox, Rainbow Peacock and others were like this.

"They are about to move. I'm guessing that this group of monkeys most likely won't be able to protect it for long. Even the Kings of the Hundred Shattering Mountains are here, and that Golden Winged Peng and others simply aren't easy to provoke."

"Not necessarily. I reckon that the divine monkey at the forefront is unrivalled. The Peng is not even its opponent."

They speculated that there would inevitably be a great battle here. The four Immortal Peach trees would definitely bring about a heaven overflowing crisis.

Hou...

Up ahead within the fairytale like pure land, a single monkey stood on a giant multicolored bird's body as it slaughtered its way over. A golden battle spear was held in its hand, and with a honglong sound, it hacked towards the mountain range in front of it.

Hou...

There were several beast kings there, and all of them got up. They spat out symbols and held precious artifacts to fiercely contest it.

"They started fighting!"

"Those pure-blooded creatures also made their moves, prepared to take advantage of this crisis!"

"What do we do? Should we fight as well?"

The big red bird, Nine-Headed Lion and others were anxious, as they wanted to take actions too.

"You guys only know how to attack and kill, too savage. We only want the divine medicine, so there is no need to kill," said the little guy.

Chapter 165 – Little Devil Wine

“To actually dare steal my divine medicine, have you all forgotten what happened to your ancestors?” This golden monkey was extremely overbearing. It pointed its golden battle spear forward and faced the opposing parties.

“Shitty monkey, hand over your life!” Fiery light overflowed into the heavens, and the entirely scarlet Mang Ox rushed over. Magma surged, and everywhere it treaded upon turned into boiling scarlet liquid, raising the temperature to an extremely high degree.

“A Mang Ox isn’t good enough to be my opponent. A small cow like you even wanna flip the wind and waves? You aren’t going to go after pure-blooded creatures, and instead have your eyes on me, you truly picked a route of death!” The divine monkey’s temper exploded. Golden light overflowed from its body in all four directions, and with a single leap, it directly rose several hundred zhang into the air. It used the golden battle spear like a large rod and thrashed out downwards.

With a dong sound, the scarlet magma on the ground surged like a huge wave, rising several hundred zhang into the air. The golden battle spear smashed with a kengqiang sound into a scarlet blade.

The demonic cow changed forms and stood up in human form. With a giant blood-colored blade in its hands, it fiercely collided with the divine monkey. However, it was actually forced backwards. After coughing out blood continuously, it shouted, “What are you all waiting for? Take down that monkey and the four stalks of divine medicine by the pure land’s spiritual lake will be ours!”

In the sky, rainbow colored divine light flickered. A huge peacock swooped down towards the depths of the mountain range. It did not participate in the fight, but instead directly rushed towards the spiritual lake to seize the divine medicine.

“Rise!”

The monkey shouted loudly, and with a hong sound, the spear smashed down. The scarlet Mang Ox’s expression changed, because it was left with no choice

but to resist with all its strength. As a result, the divine monkey was able to borrow this strength to soar into the air. It sat on top of a multicolored giant bird and chased after the Rainbow Peacock.

After a loud rumbling sound, the Mang Ox roared loudly. The earth beneath its feet cracked apart, and at the same time, magma surged like a huge wave, covering its body. It continuously retreated while blood dripped out of its mouth.

“Monkey, you are too overbearing. Back then, you killed so many of our ancestors and seized the divine medicine without leaving behind even a single stalk. After acting like this, did you truly not fear the kings all coming after you?” Shouted the Rainbow Peacock.

It opened its mouth and spat out a precious imprint. It circulated with symbols as it flew over.

“The weak will serve and the strong will rule. It has always been this way, and if I wasn’t strong enough, I would have been eaten by other creatures a long time ago. There isn’t much to say about this.” The golden monkey’s body was not large, but it was imposing and bold. The golden battle lance in its hands pierced forward, causing a multitude of golden light to burst forth. With a qiang sound, sparks flew everywhere and divine multicolored light surged.

The precious imprint flipped around as it flew out, continuously growing in size. Finally, it smashed apart a strip of the mountain range, emitting an expanse of auspicious color.

“Kill!”

In the distance, a golden great Peng flew over. As it spread its wings to take to the skies, its massive body could clearly be seen. Its firm and fierce body emitted golden bright and resplendent light as it directly used its divine wings to sweep over.

With a honglong sound, the entire heaven and earth seemed like it was about to shatter. Its physique was powerful and unmatched. As it looked at that monkey, it felt as if it was looking at an ant.

Hou!

The golden monkey released a roar and jumped off of the multicolored giant

bird. Its body quickly grew large, and it looked like a golden mountain as it stood up within the mountain region.

This type of aura and forcefulness completely shocked all of the kings stiff. They all began to feel somewhat scared and upset.

The monkey was incomparably divine and brave. A fist smashed down on the great Peng's wings, causing golden divine light to burst forth. A honglong sound rang out between the two individuals, creating a violent gale that engulfed the mountains and rivers.

Rubble and broken pieces of wood all swirled up together. It was like a tornado, causing sand to fly and stones to roll. This entire mountain range was in utter chaos as it violently began to shake.

The Golden Winged Peng's body was tyrannical; however, after the divine monkey used its precious method, it became equally lofty and powerful. Its combat strength was unrivalled, and it was impossible to resist.

"So powerful!" In the distance, the big red bird withdrew its neck. These two giants were too powerful, and their cultivation realms far surpassed its own.

"That's the Heavenly Law and Earth!" The little guy's large eyes shone as he stared at the monkey's powerful physical body. Speaking to himself, he said, "What a pity. The symbols within Hairy Ball¹ were destroyed; otherwise, my comprehension would be more profound, allowing me to understand more!"

With a weng sound, the great Golden Winged Peng circled around before swooping over once again. It spat out a golden divine sword that was circulating with auspicious multicolored light, and shot it out towards the monkey.

The divine monkey sneered. With the battle spear that similarly grew in size, it sprinted forward. Symbols erupted everywhere; this was a confrontation carrying the force of the dao and law.

Dang

The sharp and clear metallic sounds shook everyone's bodies until they began to sway back and forth. Divine multicolored light shot out in all directions due to both precious artifacts emitting light. All types of mysterious symbols radiated, and in addition, the powerful force caused the entire mountain range to shake, making numerous tree leaves shatter.

The monkey bared its fangs, revealed a mouthful of snow white fierce teeth. It stamped on the ground and directly soared into the skies. Brandishing its battle spear in his hands, it smashed down on the opponent in front of it.

Meanwhile, after enduring the fierce collision, the great Golden Winged Peng exhausted a severe amount of divine strength. It almost lost control over the golden divine sword, and was sent flying together with its owner outwards. After seeing the divine monkey follow up with another attack, it couldn't help but release a roar. Its wings moved, activating its primitive symbols. Transforming into a blazing wheel, it charged downwards.

Hong

The great Peng coughed out blood, and its body flew outwards. Cold light shot through the divine monkey's eyes, and it quickly shrunk. It fell down on the multicolored giant bird and looked disdainfully in all directions.

Chi

Suddenly, a streak of black wind swept over. A Hou appeared, and its body was entirely pitch black. Symbols radiated as it soared into the sky to kill the monkey.

“None of you are worthy of being my opponent. Unless that old fellow whose already at death’s door comes, don’t even think about trying!” The divine monkey coldly laughed. It opened its mouth to release a hiss, spewing out a golden colored gale. The wind was sharp like blades, cutting apart the mountain ridge in front of it.

The black Hou roared, and its entire body was in sharp pain as bloody scars appeared on its body. The black light it released also struck the monkey’s body; however, it did not inflict any injuries.

“You dare!”

The divine monkey roared, and while riding the multicolored giant bird, it rushed towards the pure land. It was extremely enraged, and its battle spear was like a windmill as it murderously charged towards the Rainbow Peacock.

Kengqiang sounds rang out incessantly as the enormous Peacock released an expanse of feathers. Rainbow colored light shot out streak after streak, and they were all its feathers. They turned into divine swords as they hacked over, falling in front of the monkey and multicolored giant bird’s bodies.

The divine monkey angrily roared. Its entire body erupted in precious light, protecting itself and its mount. An enormous curtain of light was constructed, blocking all of the incoming feather divine swords.

“Kill!”

Following that, he thrust the spear out. The tip of the spear became adorned with stars, as if an ocean of stars were moving. This powerful strike actually carried with it the imagery of the milky way falling.

With a pu sound, many feathers shattered. The Rainbow Peacock recalled the mountain sized precious imprint and blocked the spear. However, it was still shaken to a point where it coughed out large amounts of blood.

“Everyone, we need to go up together. Ignore the divine medicine for now,

because if the monkey doesn't die, even the Heavens won't be able to tolerate it. Have you all forgotten how it murdered our ancestors?"

An entirely silver white creature whose body was covered in thorns rushed over. It had a flood dragon head, hedgehog body, and crocodile tail; it was a ferocious Thorn Beast!

It was obvious that this was an extremely aged Archaic descendant that was powerful to the extreme. Silver flying swords shot out from all over its body to block off and kill the monkey.

With its roar, the Golden Winged Peng, Rainbow Peacock, Black Hou, Mang Ox and other kings all grouped up and came over. They were currently carrying out a group battle against the divine monkey, wanting to kill it together.

This region immediately began to boil. This one battle made the heaven and earth lose light, and caused the sun and moon to lose color. The mountain range trembled, and a great catastrophe arrived.

These creatures were too powerful, especially the divine monkey. The more it fought, the more brave it became. It did not have any fear, as if it possessed unlimited strength.

"Too powerful! This monkey is terrifying after all. If it truly gave everything it had into this fight and fought with its life on the line, it would be even more powerful than an emperor that cultivated for several hundred years!" A restricted individual beside Huo Ling'er said.

The Fire Nation princess nodded her head. This divine monkey was a mixed descendant, but through countless years, its cultivation gradually grew deeper. Now, it truly reached a great level, and was a creature that was worth the human emperor personally taking action against.

"They infiltrated the pure land and are making their move." The Nine-Headed Lion was carefully observing the Bifang, Horned Dragon, and the rest of their group this entire time.

"That's not important. The other monkeys aren't easy to deal with either." The mischievous stone spoke.

Sure enough, when the group of experts entered, a group of golden monkeys

became alarmed. The ground flickered with symbols, and restrictions emitted light. Tens became hundreds as the monkeys charged out together.

“Why are these monkeys so powerful?” The little guy was shocked.

Within the group of monkeys, there was surprisingly not a single weak member. They cried out with aoao sounds and revealed their fierce teeth. Their bodies emitted dazzling golden light as they encircled the intruders.

In particular, every single leader’s fighting strength was astonishing. The pure-blooded creatures were chased until they became terrified, because the monkeys’ cultivation levels surpassed theirs.

Right at that time, the Demonic Cattail Tree began to move, and the Crack Demonic Butterfly as well as Shi Yi appeared. They began to charge murderously into the group of monkeys, because they also wanted to seize the four small stalks of divine medicine.

With a shua sound, purple light flickered. The purple-haired girl made her move, and in her hand was a golden horn. With a light stroke, the entire symbol formation was disposed of, and she quickly rushed forward.

In the distance, the divine monkey’s pupils were cold. It fought with everyone while keeping an eye on the pure land. A ruthless smile could be seen from its lips. “Pure-blooded creatures, I like!”

The creatures fighting with it were even more shocked. If they were able to kill this monkey, then today’s harvest would be simply too great. Other than the four stalks of divine medicine, there was also a Horned Dragon, Zhujian, and others! This was simply an irresistible enticement.

Hong

Several dozen stolons rushed over like hornless dragons. All of them emitted scarlet multicolored light, locking up the monkey. The Ironblood Ancient Tree appeared as well, and it also wanted to seize the divine medicine; as a result, it made its move against the divine monkey.

“We should make our moves as well. Be careful not to be detected. We are going to take advantage of this crisis,” the Divine Striking Stone suggested.

The group all agreed. The little guy already took out the heaven and earth pouch in preparation of collecting treasure at any time.

Huo Ling’er was graceful and elegant, and was absolutely gorgeous. She personally steered the divine blanket refined from beast skin. Wordless and uncommunicative, they entered the pure land without being detected.

Right at this time, the small wolf in the Fire Nation Princess became restless. It continuously struggled and moved about before ultimately jumping onto the little guy’s body. Suspending itself off his body like a koala, it continuously breathed in and out. Following that, it tugged on the devilish brat’s hair, pointing toward a direction.

That area was close to the spiritual lake, and there was an expanse of ancient trees. They were all incomparably tall, and light shone from the tree’s bodies. It gave birth to a spiritual medicine that resembled a monkey head.

“Lion’s Mane2!” Huo Ling’er was astonished.

These mushrooms were all shining. They grew on the the tree trunk, and were all sparkling and translucent. While emitting spiritual essence, there were more than ten in number, all of them extremely gorgeous.

“Rumor has it that it is a rare delicacy on par with lion head and tiger bone soup. After being refined into precious medicine, I believe the Lion’s Mane will become extremely delicious.” The little guy’s eyes were fixed on them as he quickly wiped off his saliva.

“You all wait over here. I’ll go and collect them!” The little guy jumped off the divine rug and carefully made his way over. The ancient trees grew densely, and

since the divine blanket was rather large, it was impossible for the rest of them to travel that deep.

Without alarming any enemies, he directly arrived in front of these ancient trees. He was incomparably happy and was about to pick them.

However, the little wolf, on the contrary, seemed rather anxious. It stopped him, moreover jumping onto the ground to dig up part of an old tree trunk.

With a hong sound, the little wolf was sent flying. That thick old tree trunk shone, revealing terrifying symbols.

“Wuwu...” The little wolf became worried, hinting for the little guy to quickly make his move. There seemed to be some kind of priceless object within the tree trunk. It didn’t even act like this when it saw the Immortal Peach Tree.

The little guy did not say anything more and took out the broken sword, slashing outward. The symbols on the tree’s body were immediately shattered. Afterwards, he struck the ancient tree, only to find that it made a hollow sound.

Chi

He used the broken sword to cut apart a small hole. Immediately, a wave of strong fragrance overflowed, making people feel a bit intoxicated. The young deity immediately widened its eyes and became incredibly happy.

When the little guy saw this, he immediately enlarged the hole in the tree. As a result, dense multicolored light rushed out and a strong fragrance assailed his nostrils. It transformed into divine light and submerged this area.

The hole in the tree was full of liquid. It was sparkling and transparent like exquisite wine, the fragrance making people feel as if they were becoming drunk.

“Little Devil Juice! It’s a exceptional type of precious medicine!” From on top of the divine blanket, Huo Ling’er widened her eyes from incomparable shock.

The little guy already had the heaven and earth pouch out during the first moments, turning it into a heavenly curtain to isolate this area. He feared that the rich fragrance would startle other creatures.

“Is this a type of wine? It seems like something that would taste really good.” He did not know the value of the Little Devil Wine, and while leaning on the tree, he drank a small sip. Suddenly, he felt as if the sky was spinning and the earth was turning, almost becoming completely intoxicated. In addition, the fragrance flooded his body, making countless rays of multicolored light gush out from his pores.

“Such powerful medicinal effects!” The little guy was shocked.

At this instant, he could sense the flavor of many precious medicines; for example, the Scarlet Orchid, Black Jade Lotus, Snow Jade Ginseng, Scarlet Flood Dragon Vine, and others. They were all extremely strong.

This was made from spirit medicines?!” The little guy stared with his eyes wide. His felt his heart tremble, because this was definitely an absolutely priceless and rare treasure!

“Wu, there is still a partly peachy flavor.” He recognized the flavor, and couldn’t help but look towards the Immortal Peach Trees in the distance. Could it be that the Little Devil Wine had some of the silver immortal peaches inside?

This... Truly was worth a terrifying amount!

The little guy believed that he would be able to break through the ninth Heavenly Passage soon. It would be extremely beneficial for his body, and who knows, it might even be able to restore a bit of the Supreme Being Bone!”

The liquid from this tree hole was not inferior to those four Immortal Peach Trees. It truly was an opportunity that was difficult to imagine possible.

Chapter 166 – Great Harvest

The tree hole was full of wine. The fluid was sparkling and translucent like amber, and as if flowed, it emitted an intoxicating aroma. The little guy was full of happiness as he swayed back and forth in dizziness. His large eyes were squinted until they became crescent moons; this was truly an unexpectedly shocking surprise.

This was not some ordinary wine, but rather one formed gradually from various types of spiritual medicines. It was priceless, and if even a single cup making its way out into the public, many people would immediately break their heads fighting over this.

This tree hole even had silver colored Immortal Peaches fermented within. It made one feel shocked just by looking at it, because this was something that even experts from formidable sects would covet over.

The little guy drank a small mouthful. All type of fragrances overflowed, making his small face rosy. He was about to lose consciousness from being completely drunk. Multicolored light gushed out from his mouth and nose, and only the purest divine light was entering and exiting his body.

“Quickly collect it, otherwise it won’t be good if something problematic occurs.”

His body was powerful, allowing him to quickly refine this small mouthful of Little Devil Wine. He quickly became sober and used the broken sword to carve out a wooden stopper. Sealing up the sparkling wine again, he used both arms to pull up the entire tree before placing it within the heaven and earth pouch.

This was definitely a supreme treasure. Now that they obtained this Little Devil Wine, there was nothing to be regretful about even if they didn’t get the Immortal Peach trees.

From behind, the big red bird’s saliva gurgled. This was just like a dream! It was a wine made completely from spiritual medicines, and was actually discovered by them like this. It truly wished to jump over right now.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Rainbow Luan, Flame Crow and others were all astonished. Now that this kind of precious liquid came into existence, just how

many people could enjoy such a thing? Those terrifying old folks would be happy just to drink a single cup. They would be as happy as children and regard it as a complete honor.

Even Huo Ling'er became stupefied. As the daughter of the human emperor, she was definitely experienced and knowledgeable. She drank Little Devil Wine before, but this kind of tree hole as well as characteristics made it an absolutely world-shocking Little Devil Wine. It was the first time she saw something like this.

As for the old restricted individuals next to her, they've long become crazy. Overwhelmed with emotions, Huo Ling'er really wanted to hit herself a few times because she felt like this was a dream!

"Little gray, is there any more divine wine?" The little guy's eyes were shining. "Rather than fighting for our lives in front of the spiritual lake, we might as well look for some of these monkeys' belongings."

The young deity's large eyes resembled black gems. It was incomparably clever and smart as it carefully searched about with its nose moving about.

Within the mountain range, the divine monkey boss was not aware of what had happened. The little guy could collect anything within his heaven and earth pouch. It sealed off their odors, so no one outside noticed the strange things that were happening here.

The divine monkey king fought alone against the group of kings, and a huge battle unfolded. The golden fur rang out with kengqiang sounds, actually making metallic sounds. It was impervious to sword or spear as it attacked everyone, fearing neither fire or water.

The golden great Peng, Rainbow Peacock, Black Hou, Mang Ox, Ironblood ancient tree and the other group of experts launched their assault together. Precious artifacts flew everywhere and symbols covered the sky. They moved mountains and shifted the seas with world-shaking divine might; however, it was still not enough to subdue that monkey.

"Everyone, don't conserve your strength anymore. If this ferocious monkey doesn't die, none of our future days will be pleasant!" The Horned Beast shouted. Its entire body was silvery white, and bony outgrowth like those of a hedgehog's were continuously being shot out.

With his loud roar, the other creatures began to reveal their most powerful precious techniques one after another. The divine monkey was like a large mountain that was pressing down on their heads. If they couldn't overthrow it, then they would be killed off sooner or later.

Within the group, the golden great Peng was bold and powerful, and it was the only one able to contest the divine monkey physically. Its entire body emitted light and smashed downwards like a sun.

Hong

The two were intensely shaken, and were like two golden erupting volcanoes. The others also used their most powerful precious techniques as they rushed forward together to fight that terrifying divine monkey.

Within the pure land, the four Immortal Peach trees by the spiritual lake were flickering with silver light. They were brilliant and dazzling, and their fruit were silvery white. While emitted a sweet fragrance, lightning radiance circled about them, creating a rather shocking appearance.

A group of monkeys protected the area. They were currently fighting fiercely with the pure-blooded creatures.

The Zhujiang went mad. It had a human face and a leopard shaped body that was covered in black scales. Its tail was sturdy and powerful like a black flood dragon, and could absolutely smash apart mountains and rivers. It whipped out with a honglong sound.

Pu

Even though the few golden monkeys were formidable, they were still thrashed until they began to cough out large mouthfuls of blood. Two of them had their bones broken and tendons snapped, and after flying out, they no longer budged.

“You’re looking to die!” Upon seeing this, the divine monkey leader’s body shone. It leapt into the air, turning into a streak of golden lightning as it murderously pounced over. Its cultivation realm was deep and profound, strong enough to suppress the intruders.

The Zhujian screamed. A circle of blazing light floated above its head, and a precious artifact was wrapped within. It emitted an undying aura as it suppressed forward.

On the other side, the Horned Dragon was incomparably brave and fierce. It tore apart a few golden monkeys, but was seriously hurt by one of the bosses. A golden claw dropped down, almost breaking apart one of its joints.

“Monkey, I have endured you for too long!” The Horned Dragon was angry. As an Archaic vicious beast descendant, it had its own pride. Even though it was still young, it did not allow itself to become defeated.

It opened its mouth, spitting out a large net. The surface was adorned with many stars, making it brilliant and dazzling. This was a precious artifact with pure-blooded Horned Dragon scales refined on top of ancient beast tendons.

A divine monkey boss tried to dodge, but fell a bit short. After being collected inside, it immediately released a loud howl. Despite its cultivation realm being deep, it simply couldn’t defend against the sharp dragon scales, so its entire body began to pour out blood.

“Break!”

It roared loudly as it struggled against the precious artifact. Its mouth was full of fierce snow white teeth that flickered with cold light.

With a pu sound, the divine monkey finally broke free. However, a part of its body was refined, giving it grave injuries. It lost a great amount of its battle strength, and so when it was attacked by the Horned Dragon again, blood

splashed high into the air.

Pure-blooded creatures were generally rather passive because they were still young. This was the first time they killed such a powerful divine monkey boss, and so it immediately had a bit of intimidation effect on them.

Weng

The Bifang made its move, also taking out its precious artifact to fight the group of divine monkeys. Even though many of its feathers fell in battle and it had bloodstains on its body, its pupils were still shining. It even rushed towards the silver-colored Immortal Peach trees several times!

A chi sound rang out. It pecked off a silver leaf, directly swallowing it into its mouth. This made everyone feel shocked; this was too savage! Was it trying to devour the whole thing and destroy the Immortal Peach trees or move away the small divine medicines?

Weng

The Demonic Crack Butterfly shook its wings, releasing rays of divine light. It blocked off the Bifang, not allowing it to destroy the small divine medicines. It was clear that it wanted to bring away the precious trees.

A honglong sound rang out. A brave and beautiful youth appeared, and the monkeys were forced backwards. He strode over towards those four stalks of small divine medicine, dual pupiled and carrying an astonishing aura.

He was like a dragon or tiger as he moved. Brilliant splendor enveloped his entire body, and with his black hair drifting behind him, he was like a God that descended into this world.

Shi Yi moved as well. He unleashed powerful precious techniques, forcing back more than ten monkeys. He rushed forward to kill, wanting to seize those silver flickering objects.

When one of the divine monkey bosses saw this, it immediately rushed over. With a roar, it tried to block him, and even took out a powerful precious artifact to murderously suppress him. It was a chunk of divine metal that circulated with dark light, and it smashed down towards the youth.

Seeing this, Shi Yi did not panic. Symbols interweaved within his pupils, and with a hong sound, he unexpectedly froze the space here! The precious artifact was momentarily motionless. Taking advantage of this, he rushed forward quickly.

The boss soared into the air and personally took on the responsibility of killing him. Its body emitted light, releasing a precious technique.

Hong!

No one knew what type of precious artifact Shi Yi took out. It hacked down on the monkey boss's precious technique, immediately dispersing it. Soon after, it pierced into the monkey's chest.

At this moment, the powerful divine monkey released a miserable cry. Its body exploded and blood scattered everywhere.

“What a powerful human youth!”

Everyone became shocked, and no longer dared to belittle his status as a human; all of them carefully took precautions against him. Two divine monkey bosses jumped out from nearby and rushed towards Shi Yi with killing intent. Their cultivation realms were high and both possessed terrifying strength.

The fight reached its climax, and regardless if it were the kings within the mountain range or the divine birds and Archaic vicious beasts descendants by the Immortal Peach Tree, they were all fiercely fighting. It was coming to a conclusion.

The little guy searched within the old forest while the little wolf's nose continuously sniffed. Finally, it widened its eyes and ran towards an ancient tree, using all of its strength to scratch at a section of land.

This time, it no longer dared to directly claw at the tree trunk and get sent flying. Instead, it tugged at the ends of the little guy's pants, indicating for him to move quickly.

"Ah, there really is more!" The little guy was pleasantly surprised. He clenched his fists tightly and looked it over; this was truly a bit unusual.

Sure enough, when he used the broken sword to slash forward, symbols began to flee in disarray. After being destroyed, he gently tapped the trunk, and there was hollow sound. He gently pierced open a small hole and looked inside. The wine was sparkling and translucent, surging with multicolored light. In addition, a few spirit medicines were still afloat, not completely refined.

"This is new wine, and still hasn't been completely brewed!" The little guy was too happy. He saw two silver Immortal Peaches inside as well as many other types of spiritual medicine. It really was like how they predicted; this was absolutely priceless.

He hurried the restricted individuals over. Afterwards, the entire ancient tree was uprooted and collected into the heaven and earth pouch.

"This is amazing! There should be enough to drink within the two tree holes. I need to bring back some for Grandpa Chief, Uncle Linhu, Uncle Feijiao, and the others to try. They will definitely like it a lot!" His large eyes were narrowed until they were like crescent moons. He wanted to let the villagers taste this divine wine, because it will have an extremely great effect on their bodies.

Stone Village would also ferment a bit of wine, but it would always be of the lowest quality crude wine. Even though it was like this, the robust men within the village would still savor it slowly as if it was a type of immortality elixir.

Following that, not only was the little wolf sniffing around with its nose, even the little guy was doing work. He tapped things everywhere, and as long as symbols appeared, he would immediately start digging.

Even though symbols appeared on a few more tree holes, there was no wine. They might have contained wine within them many years ago, but they have already been cleaned out by the group of divine monkeys.

In the end, he was only able to collect the wine from the two tree holes. If any of these tree holes were released to the outside world, it would definitely stir up a tempest; the people will all fight over it.

The little guy moved quickly. The dozen Lion's Mane mushrooms were all picked up by him within this ancient forest. They were sparkling and released a rare fragrance; all of them were unordinary spiritual medicines.

"The best ingredients for little chicken stewed with mushrooms are done!" He felt extremely happy inside.

The little guy put away the heaven and earth net and together with the little wolf, he decided to return to the divine blanket. After all, this area was too dangerous, and if the group of monkeys noticed what he was doing, they would abandon all enemies and focus on him.

"It truly is an enormous harvest! There's nothing to be regretful about even if I can't obtain the Immortal Peach trees," he murmured to himself.

"I'll go make Golden Winged Peng stewed with Lion's Mane in a bit. After that, I'll drink some Little Devil Wine." He felt happy just thinking about it, and by now, his mouth was already full of saliva.

"I'll then roast a Golden Sheep, simmer-fry a few Archaic descendants, and in the end slow-cook a pot of tiger bone soup..." The little foodie wiped away his saliva and somewhat impatiently began to leave this place.

This time, his harvest was extremely great. The Little Devil wine that was formed gradually from over ten different spiritual medicines could not only allow

one to undergo complete rebirth, but even had all types of medicinal effects. It could cure all types of illnesses and get rid of all types of terrifying diseases.

The only unfortunate thing was that even though the silver Immortal Peaches wasn't far from becoming divine medicines, they still weren't divine medicines. Otherwise, this Little Devil wine would be even more precious, and its rarity would truly be difficult to measure.

“Wu, since there are Immortal Peach trees here, if I don't dig one up during the chaos, will I be struck by lightning?”

Chapter 167 – Demonic Cattail Tree

Within the pure land, multicolored light danced about in the air, and the spiritual lake shone with a brilliance like that of jade. However, currently, a great battle was destroying the peace here, because a group of heaven warping geniuses were causing havoc within the divine monkey's nest.

Aohou...

A divine monkey howled. It leapt into the air, latching itself onto the body of a bright horned dragon. Opening its ferocious mouth, it revealed a mouthful of snow white fierce teeth before grabbing the dragon's tail and immediately biting down.

"Get lost!"

The Horned Dragon snarled and used all of its might to shake its body. As a pure-blooded creature, his body was incomparably powerful. With the support of symbols on top of its natural strength, it could easily make a mountain collapse.

Kacha

The divine monkey's fierce teeth were broken, making it cry out miserably. However, even though it suffered this injury, it was still incomparably savage. Its claws were extremely sharp, and with a flicker of cold light and dense mysterious symbols circling about, they landed on the Horned Dragon's tail.

The Horned Dragon released a muffled grunt. Its tail was bleeding, but this wasn't because it was weak. Two days ago, it was attacked by the divine monkey king. After the monkey threw out its battle spear, the spear pinned the dragon by its tail onto the ground. Even though the Horned Dragon already used precious medicine to reattach the broken tail, because it had already broken off before, it was still not as strong as before.

The divine monkey was sinister. Using its sharp claws, it tore off a chunk of the dragon's flesh before bringing it to its mouth. Divine blood splashed out, arousing the vicious natures of the surrounding golden monkeys. They threw themselves over together.

That was precious flesh medicine, and in their eyes, it was more precious than anything else.

Hou... The Horned Dragon screamed in anger, and its precious artifacts began to light up. It did not hesitate to use up its essence energy, and wanted to kill those who offended it.

On the other side, the Zhujian was also bathing in blood as it fought against a large number of monkeys. Meanwhile, the Crack Demonic Butterfly, Bifang, and other monkeys were engaging in a muddled warfare.

When the battle reached this point, every side began to stake it all as they fought bloodily.

Back then, this group of golden monkeys were extremely savage. Under the lead of the divine monkey king, they killed more than one king, and even stole the four small stalks of divine medicine. Currently, a group of young ones actually dared to extract a tooth from the tiger's den! This wasn't something that they could tolerate.

Shi Yi walked over with large strides. Astonishing multicolored light circulated

about his body, and he was one step away from pulling up the silver Immortal Peach Tree. He was truly extremely powerful, and nothing could stand in his way. Beneath his feet, there were quite a few monkey corpses.

Within the ancient forest, the little guy was standing behind an old tree trunk as he calmly observed everything. The battlefield was extremely intense, and every side was engaging in bloody warfare. He did not utter a single word, and silently observed the battle.

Suddenly, he felt a bad omen, and his eyebrows jumped. At the same time, the little wolf also cried out with an aowu sound, as if it noticed something extremely dangerous.

Snowflakes scattered down one after another. Transparent and glistening, they were extremely beautiful as they drifted about within the ancient forest.

“Not good!”

He had a bad premonition. At the same time, his right arm became sore, as if it was bitten a few times by bugs. Some type of seed had taken root in his flesh, and was quickly sprouting.

The little guy was alarmed and furious. He widened his eyes to see what was happening at the mountain region ahead. Those were not snowflakes at all, and were pure white wads of cotton that were fluttering about in the air!

“Demonic Cattail Tree!”

During the Archaic years, there was a matchless Demonic Cattail Tree that brought about a devastating calamity. Blood flowed like rivers from the great wasteland, and as long as it decided to make its move, no one could be its opponent.

The divine seeds it releases can also be called Cursed Devil Tassels. They could take root inside an expert’s body and absorb the essence from their bodies to continuously strengthen itself.

During its most powerful years, even the most powerful guardian spirits worshipped by the various races would retreat. None of them were willing to fight back, and that was truly years of darkness.

Later on, it planted the Cursed Devil Tassels in a God's body and absorbed its essence. In the end, it sucked its essence energy dry, allowing itself undergo another advancement and becoming unrivalled under the heavens.

Due to its murderous nature, in the end, the saints joined hands to apprehend it together. After fighting fiercely for an extremely long period of time and paying a heavy price, it was finally defeated.

Those were terrifying years. When the Demonic Cattail Tree appeared, it would become quiet everywhere. No one dared to provoke it, and even the honored deities from the ancient countries would retreat, because it was simply too terrifying.

After endless years, this race no longer appeared.

Without a doubt, the Demonic Cattail Tree that entered this small world was not ordinary. It dared to walk together with the pure-blooded creatures, so if it did not have the strength, how could it have so much confidence?

At this moment, it decided to choose the little guy as its opponent. As soon as it approached, it released the Cursed Devil Tassels. It moved noiselessly, and by the time the snowflakes could be seen, it was already too late to defend against.

The little guy's entire arm was shining, because he wanted to force the divine seed out.

The Demonic Cattail Tree appeared. It was not that tall, but it carried with it a type of divine might. Surrounded by brilliant sacred radiance, it was like a divine tree that came from the ancient world, absolutely intimidating.

Its leaves were bright green and glistening. Filled with the aura of the dao, its body had a snow white round shape. While emitting a sparkling luster, it was like a full moon, scattering down a few Cursed Devil Tassels from time to time.

"Leave!"

The little guy shouted loudly, and a ripple proliferated from his body. It forced back the divine seeds that covered the sky.

However, his arm was in pain. Two devil tassels had already taken root, trying

to suck up the nutrients and divine energy from his flesh. The Devil Tassels had already sprouted, giving birth to tender branches.

Aowu... The small wolf cried out softly.

“Once infected by the devil tassels, it’s difficult to escape death.” The Demonic Cattail Tree spoke.

Its stolons were thick and powerful, allowing it to walk about like human feet. Its entire body was covered densely in silver colored symbols. Even though it was a tree, there were still five sense organs on its body, allowing it to open its mouth and speak.

Chi chi sounds could be heard, and the demonic tassels in the sky flew over. They flickered with cold light fell like a starry river.

“What a powerful precious flesh medicine!” The Demonic Cattail Tree released a even more ferocious assault, and when it opened its mouth, it looked somewhat sinister.

The little guy’s eyebrows stood up. He was trying to operate the bone text recorded in the True Primordial Record to refine the seed in his arm while withstanding the sky covering demonic attack.

“Break!” He shouted. His arm shone, and with a forceful shake, a large amount of blood immediately gushed out, bringing with it a chunk of flesh. It directly squeezed out those two divine seeds.

“Come back!”

The Demonic Cattail Tree yelled, retrieving those two seeds. From them, it could receive the little guy’s blood as well as traces of the absorption and mysterious power.

“Can’t collect it!”

The little guy screamed, and with a kengchi sound, he directly bit down on a dark green soft shoot. His small snow white teeth shone, and after a few bites, he crushed apart the demonic tassels that were harder than steel.

Afterwards, he... Directly ate it!

The Demonic Cattail Tree became stupefied; this was the first time it met this

type of opponent. Usually, it was the one absorbing other people's flesh, yet today, it actually met a savage that directly ate its seed.

The other demonic tassel could not avoid this fate either. The little guy took out the the Suan Ni bone mirror, stopping it in its tracks. It was like he was chewing on a radish as he bit apart the budding seed, eating it completely.

"Such powerful teeth!" The Demonic Cattail Tree was shocked. The Cursed Devil Tassels were precious artifacts, and their sturdiness surpassed one's imagination. The opposing party actually could bite apart and eat it, this was simply unbelievable.

Shua

The little guy left behind an afterimage where he previously stood and began to fight fiercely with the Demonic Cattail Tree.

Symbols filled the sky, and divine light covered the sun. The little guy was extremely angry, because the opponent was actually trying to devour him by planting the demonic tassels in him. He attacked his opponent with everything he had.

The Demonic Cattail Tree was truly extremely powerful, and the entire tree was flickering with multicolored light. Mysterious symbols and precious techniques enveloped this entire region.

The divine seeds in the air were shining with light as they condensed together with the various symbols. They arranged together into an Archaic demonic formation, trapping the little guy in the center to carry out refinement.

Pu

The little guy held the broken sword in his hand and sliced outwards. Meanwhile, the Demonic Cattail tree began to sway. It released a lump of light, and it was actually another ancient artifact. As soon as it appeared, it was already releasing a ridiculously large amount of demonic light and endlessly ringing with wuwu sounds.

“So terrifying. It shouldn’t be a precious artifacts left behind by that deity murderer, right? How could it create a terrifying scene like this?”

On top of the divine blanket, the Nine-Headed Lion and the others were all shocked.

An indistinct and unusual scene appeared. On the bloody earth, all living creatures were howling in grief. Countless creatures were massacred, and there were even ancient countries that were destroyed. A heaven reaching demonic tree ruled over the boundless mountains and rivers, and even deities were retreating.

Dang

The broken sword in the little guy's hands hacked down on top of that lump of light, revealing the Demonic Cattail Tree's precious artifact. It was a scorched black magic staff, and it circulated with an aura that could suppress the sun, moon, and stars.

"This was the weapon of that demonic tree back then! A piece was actually left behind until now." Huo Ling'er became fearful. She came from the Fire Nation, and was naturally knowledgeable about the dark years of the ancient world.

It was clear that this small demonic tree had quite a terrifying relationship with that unrivalled demonic sovereign from back then!

With a weng sound, the broken sword and that scorched black staff collided together. Divine splendor blazed, and heavenly stars appeared one after another. There were also deities shouting, and both parties turned into a sea of stars. They were stuck to each other as they fiercely collided, both of them trying to swallow up the other.

This was an extension of the ancient saints' fight, as if it had lasted from back then until now!

The Demonic Cattail Tree emitted light, and its entire body became sparkling and transparent. Leaves created hualala sounds, and green light surged together with dense smoke.

Its own body was already a precious artifact, allowing it to conquer everything before it. Its stolons in particular were like ten arms, and they penetrated the boulders that were several tens of thousands of jin in the surroundings. The stolons then wrapped themselves around the little guy.

The savage child naturally did not want to be outdone. Lightning radiance danced about on his body, and the silvery white divine moon was like a blade as it hacked outwards.

"Not good. Once wrapped up by the Demonic Cattail Tree, one will inevitably die. There truly is no one that dares to fight with it," said the Flame Crow.

The Demonic Cattail Tree was extremely cold, and strand after strand of stolon

wrapped itself around the little guy. Soon afterwards, sharp blades appeared, piercing towards his body, wanting to suck out his body's essence energy.

“Not necessarily. It isn't clear who is going to eat who yet.” The big red bird still had quite a bit of confidence in the savage child, because it even saw him swallow the True Supreme Water before.

The divine striking stone nodded, and it had the same feeling, because that fellow even ate divine sand before. The silt was completely grinded in his mouth before being swallowed, and after all that, he was still healthy and active.

The little guy's body emitted golden lightning radiance, blocking those stolons. Even though there were some parts that had been penetrated, making him bleed, he was still not scared. He held the Demonic Cattail Tree and madly bit down.

Kengchi kengchi

The Demonic Cattail Tree violently shook, because a hole was bitten out of its trunk. The savage child's eyes were bright as he ate with gusto; he chewed madly nonstop.

What the fuck, was he still human?! Why is his teeth sharper than an Archaic vicious beast's? It truly was almost heaven defying. The Demonic Cattail Tree cursed, and was in so much pain that its entire body was shaking.

It penetrated through the little guy's body and devoured his blood essence. However, this human youth didn't become weaker at all. Precious techniques erupted, and his small teeth became bright and shiny. He was trying to bite apart its trunk ah! He directly ate a large piece of its trunk with incomparable speed and viciousness.

In addition, his arms were struggling and his feet were stamping with extraordinary strength. He was trying to tear apart its stolons and branches.

If it was anyone else being wrapped up by the Demonic Cattail Tree, they would definitely be absolutely terrified, because being caught like this meant inevitable death. However, the little guy was fearless, and was actually competing with it to see who was faster as he devoured the tree's body.

Kacha

The little guy's divine force was absolutely shocking, almost cleaving apart the Demonic Cattail Tree. He forcefully tore off an extremely thick branch, and as precious techniques danced about, lightning radiance shot into the tree's body.

The Demonic Cattail Tree had enough. With a sudden shake, it released all of its stolons before quickly retreating. It withdrew that scorched black staff and labeled the little guy as the most savage type of creature. It kept a considerable distance from him as he stood across in confrontation.

The little guy still had blood dripping out from his body. That green and lush branch was flickering with multicolored light, and as he hugged it, he began to chew with kengchi kenchi sounds, quickly devouring it into his stomach.

When the Demonic Cattail Tree saw this, it was utterly speechless. It did not say a single thing and silently retreated, disappearing into the depths of the jungle. From start to finish, it was completely taciturn.

"Truly... Strong teeth!" From behind, Huo Ling'er, Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird and the others were all speechless after watching this. None of them knew what to say in this situation.

"Sugar cane taste, it's somewhat sweet." The little guy blinked his large eyes and ate the last branch with relish as he spoke.

In the depths of the jungle, the Demonic Cattail Tree's body shook before turning rigid. Afterwards, its entire body shuddered, before erupting in a bright and resplendent radiance, making this pure land quake and tremble!

However, in the end, it still did not turn around and decided to silently depart.

Hong

A conclusion was reached by the spiritual lake. The purple-haired girl brandished her golden divine horn, obliterating all types of symbols. A large group of monkeys were blown back, allowing her to rush towards one of the silver immortal peach trees; she wanted to pull it up by the roots.

The group of monkeys went mad and decided to attack her together.

At the same time, the Bifang, Zhujian, Horned Dragon, Demonic Crack Butterfly and the others also made their moves. They killed their way over, using their supreme treasures to force back the group of monkeys.

At this moment, the space around them began to tremble. Shi Yi took action. From his left eye flew out a Bi'an, and his right eye released a golden peng; they were all constructed from symbols. It sent all the monkeys around one of the immortal peach trees flying.

As he held his precious artifact in his hands, he was dazzling like a blazing sun. Following that, he released two great precious techniques using its dual pupils, increasing his power by many folds.

String after string of symbols interweaved. They were bright and dazzling as they wrapped up one of the small silver divine medicines. They were on the verge of leaving this place.

“This is bad!”

The Nine-Headed Lion was amazed, because someone was finally going to obtain one of the divine medicines.

The little guy who was silently standing within the ancient forest suddenly moved out. He turned into a streak of light, and with a honglong sound, a mountain peak in the distance was immediately broken apart. He lifted up the broken rocky peak and directly smashed it down in front of him, completely enveloping the people below!

Chapter 168 – Obtaining the Medicine

The mountain peak collapsed, sealing off the spiritual lake's upper region. Everyone there became shocked; who was this, acting so daring? It simultaneously suppressed everyone!

Everyone became distracted and had no choice but to defend against this. If that stone peak made its way down to this area, even if they were able to avoid it, the silver-colored immortal peach trees definitely wouldn't.

All types of precious techniques rushed towards the skies. Symbols flickered, striking apart the stone peak. Rocks shot out in every direction, and dust rose into the sky. The sky in this region became dusky, and as the dust scattered down on the spiritual lake, it covered everything in earth and rocks.

Taking advantage of the disorder, the little guy collected the young deity into the Heaven and Earth Pouch before turning into a streak of demonic light. He rushed forward, and within the smoke, dust, and flying rocks, he made his move. Opening the Heaven and Earth Pouch, he collected all four silver peach trees.

Precious techniques displayed their might, and divine radiance danced about; this area was in chaos.

Many small trees left the ground, being uprooted from the earth by Shi Yi, the purple-haired girl, and others' symbols. However, it was obvious that the little guy's Heaven and Earth Pouch was a bit more domineering as it swallowed everything.

This area was in complete disorder as all types of light flew left and right.

Hou...

A roar was released, and an old wolf appeared. Even though it did not exceed one meter in length and was as thin as a match, it was still powerful to the point of being terrifying even though it was aging in years.

With a pu sound, its claw tore open a bloody wound in a pure-blooded creature's body. This attack borrowed the radiance that was surrounding a precious artifact, and was absolutely frightening.

The old but still alive creature that the divine monkey king talked about also

came here to seize the divine medicine. Its strength was deep and unmeasurable, and as it opened its relatively smaller bloody mouth, the space itself was being distorted.

The little guy was greatly alarmed. He furrowed his brows, because he lost this contest. He couldn't get the silver peach trees into the Heaven and Earth Pouch, because the old wolf waited in the dark for the most opportune time to interfere.

However, it did not succeed either. From within the darkness, there were other creatures that coveted the peach trees. A Xique¹ appeared, and even though it was an ordinary species, its strength was a bit frightening. It quickly enlarged itself, and like a Kun Peng, it covered the sky. Extending out a large claw, it disturbed the heaven and earth, forcing back the old wolf. It was about to walk away with the divine medicine.

This place was in utter chaos. Surly and unreasoning creatures appeared from their hiding places, and there was no lack of those 'old farts' from the olden days.

The divine monkey released a long roar. As it fought with a powerful opponent, it continuously observed this area. With a rumbling sound, symbols blazed brightly, and the spiritual lakeside surged with overflowing radiance.

"You want to seize my precious medicine? I'll beat the shit out of you! Your beating has already been long overdue!"

Following the angry roar, all types of mysterious symbols sparkled within the pure land, forming a sky sealing great formation. It locked up this area, and in addition also held the four silver peach trees so that no one could move it.

A great formation came into view. The monkey king had made preparations a long time ago and was calmly waiting for several old fellows to appear. He wanted to catch all of them and the pure-blooded creatures in one big go.

"What a powerful formation!" Everyone was shocked.

"Monkey, you are too conceited! Do you truly think you are the ruler of the Hundred Shattering Mountains?! Acting this arrogant, you are digging your own grave!"

“It should be about time for us to settle our old grudges! Monkey, you might as well hand over your life now!”

The ancient creatures’ voices were downcast, carrying heavy killing intent.

“In the past, the number that arrived was the number I defeated!” Said the divine monkey.

With a honglong sound, it dodged the Golden Winged Peng and Peacock’s attacks, as well as smashed flying the black Hou and Silver Thorn Beast. It returned to the pure land to directly take out the old kings.

“Kill!”

“The monkey must be eliminated this year!” The Mang Ox roared and joined the old kings.

The Ironblood Ancient Tree expressed its agreement through actions. Its stolons extended, splitting open the great earth. It instantly arrived at the pure land and attacked the enemy here.

The other kings also rushed over and did not shrink back. Since they fought all the way up until now, it was already at a point where they wouldn’t give up until the monkey died. If they did not kill it today, then they would inevitably suffer the great consequences.

The pure land erupted into action and the group of monkeys went crazy. The divine monkey had returned here, and was attacking in all directions with its battle spear.

The pure-blooded creatures were weary of the great foe. Activating their precious artifacts, they were forcefully trying to break through. If they were stuck here, then they would undoubtedly die, moreover, they still had confidence in their race’s ancient treasures.

The little guy concealed himself. He had the broken sword in one hand and grabbed onto the small pagoda with the other, ready to slip away at any time. Since he was going to lose if he made his move now anyway, he didn’t want to die for no reason here. Those creatures’ cultivation realms were high, making them difficult to defeat.

“Monkey, your formation is truly disappointing. There are so many holes, yet you want to trap all of us? An old Flood Dragon appeared, and its entire body was a blue-green. It was extremely old, with its blood vessels almost dried up.

“It’s you! Didn’t you die back then?!” The divine monkey was shocked. The old Flood Dragon was a formations expert, and with its arrival, this ancient symbol formation would have a difficult time trapping anyone.

“If you don’t die, then I can’t pass away!” The old Flood Dragon spoke in a overcast voice.

“Stop speaking rubbish, hand over all of your lives!” The monkey king rushed over.

“I’m going to break your formation first and let you understand just how laughable it is!” The old Flood Dragon ridiculed. Symbols were released, and a shattering sound immediately rang out.

Soon after, a piece of the formation broke off, and the symbols crumpled apart; they could see the light of day again. Several old monsters displayed their might at the same time. They were unparalleled as they broke apart the formation.

It was obvious that their hatred for the monkey surpassed all. They wanted to kill it immediately, and so all of them joined hands.

At this time, the Black Hou, Mang Ox, Peacock, and others arrived. They attacked the monkey in a group violently. Precious techniques flew everywhere, and divine light illuminated everything.

The pure-blooded creatures didn’t have a choice. They were forced to use their precious techniques and fight in this war. They were currently situated within the pure land as well, and this place was already in a large mess.

Of course, the Bifang, Zhujian and others’ strength were not sufficient. After all, their cultivation time was still short, but with their supreme treasures, they could still protect themselves and not be killed instantly.

Only, the more time that passed by, the more their faces paled.

Finally, one of the pure-blooded creatures fell. It was torn apart and turned

into precious flesh medicine!

The great battle became more and more cruel. The little guy twitched his mouth. His entire body was wounded, and he was also affected by the battle's effects. Despite having the broken sword in his hand, the terrifying killing light emitted by those kings was still immense and limitless like before.

He was able to last until now because his figure was rather small. After fighting fiercely with the group of monkeys, no one paid particular attention to him; otherwise, he would be in even more danger.

The pure-blooded creatures were incredibly daring. The Bifang took out a precious artifact and actually constructed a golden passageway that stretched all the way in front of the silver peach trees before directly pulling out one of them.

“Get lost!”

The divine monkey was furious. A palm slapped down, and a golden claw enlarged. It smashed apart that golden passage, and the Bifang's body was broken, its bones shattered!

It received an extremely serious injury. It released a wail and used its precious artifact, allowing it to disappear in a flash.

Everyone was shocked. That was definitely a supreme treasure, actually allowing it to escape from the hands of the monkey king! Truly not simple!

The little guy did not run, because he still had some stamina and had a talisman that could allow him to instantly flee into the distance. He fought the group of monkeys in a messy fight, but his eyes were always watching the divine medicine.

Other than him, the Horned Dragon was also extremely valiant. Even though it fled towards the horizon, it released a divine net that surrounded one of the silver trees, taking off with it.

At the same time, the Zhujian made its move. It took out an ancient talisman, and after it was set aflame, it began to emit a mysterious force. It took on the form of a circle of light and wrapped itself around a divine medicine. The Zhujian escaped with extreme speed towards the distance together with it.

The little guy was stunned as he watched what was happening. This bunch actually all had strange treasures and got their hands on the divine medicine.

“Come back at once!” The Monkey King roared. It turned towards the sky and inhaled, sucking in even the clouds in the sky. Those two peach trees were pulled back as well.

Moreover, countless monkey fur flew out from its body. They all turned into golden needles, shooting out densely.

The Horned Dragon roared in anger. Its entire body was bloody, and after being attacked by the divine needles, it couldn't help but release a miserable cry. Fresh blood gushed out, and it could only let go of the peach tree before making its getaway.

The Zhujian was in an even worse state. After being sliced by a divine symbol blade, its sturdy tail broke off before it ran for its life.

“I'll let you guys go for now. When I have time, I'll take care of each of you one by one,” muttered the monkey king. It fought fiercely with everyone while collecting back those precious medicines.

Weng

Suddenly, the space was interfered with. One of the silver peach trees that were returning was stopped, and it rapidly fell downwards.

The purple-haired girl held a golden horn in her hands. After extinguishing the divine monkey king's symbols, she unexpectedly intercepted the immortal peach tree and fled quickly into the distance with it.

"A sacred horn that specializes in destroying symbols?" Everyone cried out in alarm, and greed was revealed in their eyes.

"Those are my divine medicine! Who here has the ability to take them from me?" The divine monkey's tone was extremely cold.

Its two pupils shot out beams of golden light, and they were like lightning as they struck over. Surrounding the small silver tree, the beams were trying to seize it back.

"Monkey, you are too distracted! Be careful not to fall here!" The old wolf sneered and attacked wildly.

Moreover, it actually wanted to help the purple-haired girl out. The divine monkey was distracted, and as a result, the divine medicine fell down and broke free from the monkey's control.

Several pure-blooded creatures pounced over. It was difficult to tell if anyone could seize the three other precious medicine within the pure land, so the one that just broke free from the divine monkey's control was the best choice.

The Crack Demonic Butterfly shook its wings, obstructing the purple-haired girl. A divine bird swooped over, descending instantly...

The battle was fierce as they all engaged in the blood-soaked battle.

"You guys can fight all you want for now. In the end, not a single one will escape!" The divine monkey's chilly voice rang over from the distance.

The space around them shook, and Shi Yi appeared suddenly at this crucial point. His eyes were bright as silky streaks flew out, freezing the space here. It imprisoned the precious medicine, fiercely pulling the divine medicine in front of him.

The purple-haired girl's entire body emitted light. She quickly made her way over, and her sparkling lily-white hands made a seal. Drawing out a divine pattern, she used it to bind up the immortal peach tree, pulling it towards her.

The other creatures also rushed over and fought over it.

"My apologies to everyone! Shi Yi's eyes emitted light, and they contained a bizarre divine might. The space here was temporarily locked up, obstructing everyone and preventing them from coming over. Following that, his chest emitted light, and a sparkling white jar appeared. It was not bigger than the size of a palm, and it was refined out of precious bone. It was beautiful like jade, and streaks of multicolored light flew out to collect that peach tree into the jar.

"Open!"

The purple-haired girl shouted. Symbols diffused from one of her lily-white hands, shaking the space here. Her other hand slashed out with a golden divine horn in her hand. The imprisonment crumbled, restoring the space to a peaceful state again.

However, it was still a bit late. The silver peach tree shrunk in size, and it was about to fall into the bone jar.

Suddenly, a streak of light struck over. The little guy stuck the shrinking symbol to his feet and quickly rushed over. He threw the small pagoda, and it collided with that bone jar. With a sharp ding sound, it was displaced.

He rushed over, and at the same time snatched towards that silver peach tree. Everyone was shocked, and they all tried to stop him.

The little guy shivered a bit. Using both his hands to defend himself, he blocked everyone's attacks and use his mouth to bite the silver tree in place.

The purple-haired girl and Shi Yi released their techniques and did everything they could to stop the little guy, making him feel like he was stuck in a pitfall. Afterwards, with a kengchi sound, he bit apart a tree branch and quickly left. Leaving quickly, he was reluctant to part with it, but did not make any stops.

Everyone was shocked, and was momentarily terrified.

The small tree lost a portion. It began to fall, and none of them chased after

that indistinct figure. Instead, they all went after the divine medicine.

“Damn it! Lost one of the silver peaches!”

The branch that the little guy bit off had a peach on it. This made everyone absolutely furious, yet they couldn’t do anything since he already escaped rather far.

Shi Yi’s pupils were cold and detached as he watched the figure disappear in a flash. He was just about to obtain that small tree, yet it was damaged like this.

The little guy grabbed the small pagoda and once again twined it within his hair before disappearing from everyone’s line of sight.

The symbols here rumbled, but unfortunately, everyone else was somewhat farther away so they were left empty handed. Shi Yi and the purple haired girl obtained it, with the former getting a tree branch and the latter the tree body.

‘Let me go!’

Right at this moment, a sound rang out from the Heaven and Earth Pouch. It shook with dong dong sounds, making the little guy shocked. When he opened the pouch, he found out that it was unexpectedly the cocoon that was shaking.

“Yi, my divine medicine! Why is it in your hands?” A sound rang out from within the cocoon.

“Ahpei! Wanting my divine medicine, you have to understand that even you are mine!” said the little guy.

The cocoon emitted light, and at the same time, the pure land shook. Following that, it split apart, and a complex and mysterious great formation seemed to have resuscitated.

“Collect!” The creature within the cocoon breathed loudly, as if it would die at any time.

Three silver peach trees flew over, but unfortunately, it was blocked by the monkey king halfway. Only a single one successfully broke through and came near.

The little guy was shocked, but did not hesitate at all. He grabbed it in one go, and then using the talisman attached to his feet, he disappeared like a wisp of

smoke.

Chapter 169 – Creature Within the Cocoon

The immortal peach tree wasn't tall. It flickered with silver light, and the branches wriggled about as if a young dragon was hibernating within. Two silvery white peaches hung from it, carrying a faint golden color and a strong fragrance.

The little guy fled the entire time, wiping away his saliva along the way. He almost directly bit into them, because the peaches were too fragrant. The tree was filled with silver radiance, and the light surrounded him as well.

Even though he obtained it, he still didn't dare relax. He was only able to obtain it through the cocoon's efforts, and so he wasn't reassured at all; he was attentively on guard.

After he collected the immortal peach tree into the Heaven and Earth Pouch, he took out the cocoon. He was scared that it would toss around in there and ruin all the spiritual medicines.

"What are you doing?" The shining cocoon trembled and felt somewhat unsafe. The little guy's movements were swift, and as a result, the broken sword pressed down on it, ready to cut at a moment's notice.

"What kind of creature are you exactly?" The little guy asked with unending bewilderment. He wasn't really worried, because the creature was extremely weak and didn't have that much life force.

Just now, the reason they were able to seize one of the silver peach trees was because the creature inside the cocoon knew about an ancient formation within the pure land. Only after it was reactivated did that area crack apart, allowing him to obtain it.

An hour later, Huo Ling'er and the others rushed over on the void beast skin. They saw that the savage child was roasting a large cocoon over a bonfire, and was even releasing a few streaks of lightning from time to time.

The big red bird immediately ran over eagerly, asking, "Such a large pupa, and it's even emitting light! My favorite!"

It was a part of the bird family, and so it liked insects and serpents the most. Without saying anything else, it came up and spewed out a scarlet red blaze. The

big red bird went on its own initiative to roast it together with the little guy, salivating the entire time.

A miserable cry rang out from within the cocoon, shouting out, “Don’t cook me anymore! I’m about to turn into paste! If this continues, this old one is going to fight you to the death!”

Everyone was at a loss, and did not understand what was going on. The voice coming out was obviously an immature sound, yet why did the words that come out feel like someone old and decrepit?

“It’s definitely an Archaic descendant. This grandpa is truly lucky. My mouth is blessed again.” The big red bird crouched in front and put more energy into it, taking the little guy’s place in roasting this large cocoon.

“Stupid bird, this old one is a deity. You dare to act disrespectfully in front of me? Why aren’t you kneeling in worship yet?” An angry voice rang out from within the divine cocoon, but it was still a pure and immature sound.

“You little bug, even at death’s door you’re trying to take advantage of this grandpa. See if I can’t roast you to death!” The big red bird was annoyed. It spat out scarlet multicolored light, and it even turned the rocks on the ground into magma.

“What is this?” The Nine-Headed Lion asked.

The little guy was at a loss. He tried to find out through every way possible, but in the end, the cocoon was reluctant to reveal anything. It didn’t want to say anything, and instead had the pride of an elder. As a result, he set it ablaze again.

A voice came out from the cocoon. “This old one has swallowed the essence of nine heavens and absorbed the immortal essence of ten earths. I lived a life of immortality despite facing countless obstacles and surpassing the mortal realm. By disturbing my peaceful meditation, what do you think you are doing?”

Everyone one was speechless. This creature truly knew how to bullshit! Serves it right to have the misfortune of meeting the devilish brat!

The little guy didn’t say anything further and directly released a bolt of lightning. The big cocoon began to emit black smoke and chi la chi la sounds as it

flickered with electricity.

“Aiyaya, I’m being cooked, don’t do this anymore. This old one has truly been harassed by you! I was hiding within the mountain depths, yet you carried me out like a thief. Now, you are even burying me in flames, you are making me furious!”

“Nonsense, I grabbed you from the hands of that vicious beast,” the little guy corrected. This was something that he fought for.

“You call her a vicious beast?” The creature in the cocoon was stupefied momentarily, then began to laugh loudly.

“Am I wrong? Nothing happens when I bite her, and her skin’s as hard as immortal steel.” The little guy grumbled, and seemed discontent.

He wrestled everywhere with the purple-haired girl, and after fighting for more than half a day, he still couldn’t make her surrender. Finally, he bit off a pendant from her ear, but he still felt that his harvest was too small.

“You bit her?! Hahahaha...” The creature in the cocoon laughed incessantly.

“Is something wrong with this guy?” The little guy was confused. What was so weird about biting a vicious beast? He even ate them before. He urged the big red bird to burn it more until it surrenders.

“Ow, don’t burn me any more! This old one is hurting to death.”

“Little bird, if you light the flames again, then when I emerge from this cocoon, I’ll turn you into a roasted bird!” The creature in the cocoon threatened.

“You dare to talk to this grandpa like this? You’re dead for sure!” The big red bird’s face darkened. It used its most powerful divine flames to envelope the large cocoon. It set this entire region on fire, causing magma to flow.

In the end, the creature in the cocoon gave up and begged for it to stop. It told the bird that they should talk things through first, and that anything could be discussed.

“Come out first then.” The little guy spoke. He wanted to know just what kind of creature this was.

“This old one is extremely weak, and doesn’t have much strength. Help me

open up the cocoon please.” The creature in the cocoon spoke.

The little guy wanted to use the broken sword to break it apart, but Huo Ling’er stopped him. “This is a rarely seen material, and wouldn’t be any weaker than heavenly silk. If you turn it into clothes, it will be untainted by even a speck of dust and impermeable to fire and water. It’s defensive capabilities are shocking.”

In the end, she made a few restricted individuals do the job. It looked like they were spinning silk, and the entire process was done patiently. They spun the silk, turning it into a silk ball that radiated multicolored light.

When everyone saw the creature within the cocoon, they all became stunned. The first thing they saw was the naked head region that stuck out, and a pair of large eyes were swirling around.

This was a bird’s head. It was completely bald, and couldn’t be considered beautiful. However, it had a bright red beak that flickered with sparkling light.

Finally, it revealed its body. It was about two meters long, and light continued to flow from its body like before. There wasn’t a single hair on its body, making it completely naked; there was a type of indescribable strangeness.

“How could you be a bird?!” The big red bird was struck dumb. Wasn’t this a cocoon? Why did a naked bird come out?

“This old one has gained insights into the supreme profound mysteries. I can become a qilin or phoenix, for my form can be changed at will. Isn’t turning into a worm or a bird merely a moment’s work?” It spoke slowly, but paired with its current appearance and immature voice, there truly was an indescribable strangeness.

Dang!

The big red bird swung the black pot and used the method the little guy often used, directly smashing it down on the bald bird’s head and lecturing, “Cheeky thing! So small yet speaking so much nonsense and daring to act old and proud!”

The bare bird immediately became stupefied. When it used its naked wing to rub the back of its head, it immediately jumped. There was a huge blister there, and it quickly erected like a horn; this was the first time it had this type of

experience.

“Little bastard, you dare to act this rudely in front of this old one! I will suppress you for five hundred years and refine your soul every single day!” It was flustered and exasperated as it yelled out.

Dang

The big red bird didn't even say anything before giving it another whack with the black pot. It smashed down right on that blister on the same spot. That 'horn' grew sharply in height and quickly swelled up.

"You just don't learn, you cheeky and impolite thing. This grandpa will teach you how to respect others." It arrogantly overlooked the strange naked bird.

"Ah ah ah! This old one is being infuriated. Who actually dares to treat me so rudely? In the past, this old one could do anything under the heavens with a multitude of creatures worshipping me. There wasn't a single expert from the powerful clans that did not acknowledge me! You are simply a small bird yet dare to treat me this way, a sneeze from me will blow you to oblivion!"

"You still won't surrender?" The big red bird acted arrogantly and gave it another good beating. In the end, the naked bird withered. It could tell that only worse things awaited it if it continued to rebuttal.

The little guy was watching the entire time and was extremely curious. "What kind of history do you have?"

"This old one is a divine creature!" It replied loftily.

"Deity my ass. If you speak any more nonsense, I'll beat you until you wish you were dead!" The big red bird glared at it.

Right at this moment, a multicolored streak of light flashed past. An elegant figure appeared, and the purple-haired girl appeared, passing through this area.

The naked bird immediately hid its body and then squeezed itself into the little guy's heaven and earth net. It was clear that it was extremely unwilling to meet her, and did not want to caught.

"Vicious beast, where are you going?!" The little guy shouted out and quickly rushed out.

When the purple-haired girl heard him, she turned around. Her brows immediately stood erect, and her pupils became bright as if she was going to take action. However, when she saw that there was a group of Archaic descendants gathered together, she feared that she might be outnumbered. As

a result, she turned into a streak of purple light before quickly fleeing into the distance.

“Little thief, just you wait, I will catch you sooner or later.”

“Vicious beast, next time, I will fight with you another hundred bouts. I will definitely make you yield, make you my mount, or maybe even make you my village guardian!” The little guy was extremely unresigned as he shouted.

The purple-haired girl was so angry she began to shake. She turned and glared at him with her fists clenched, but in the end, she still disappeared into the horizon.

“Why are you that scared of her?” The little guy carried the strange bird out.

“Me, scared of her? I just don’t want to encounter creatures from that race!” the naked bird said.

The mischievous stone in the little guy’s hair shook, and in an almost inaudible voice, it quietly said, “I think I met this fellow before. It entered the Hundred Grass Land before to secretly drink from the immortal spring.”

“How long ago was this?” The little guy asked.

“A few hundred years at least. It was the divine monkey king’s master at one point in time, and is the same as you guys, originating from the outside.” The striking stone continued to speak in a weak voice so that only the little guy could hear it.

He immediately became dumbstruck and speechless for a long time. He didn’t question the strange bird anymore, but his eyes continuously sparkled. It seems as if he was staring at a divine and precious technique manual.

“You don’t have a name yet, right? Since you won’t tell me where you came from, I’ll just give you one. You are a bird just like big red, so I’ll place you guys together, naming you second baldy.” The little guy was giddy as he spoke.

“Ahpei, who do you think this old one is? I am the one who holds supremacy between the heaven and earth, so how could I use such a rotten name? Keep that stuff to yourself!” The strange bird was furious.

“I’ll just call you second baldy. I feel like that that sounds great.” The big red

bird was laughing with hehe sounds.

Leaving it to rebut as it please, the little guy and the others just called it this. It made the naked bird stomp in anger, but it had no choice.

In the end, they once again got off the void beast skin. All of them disappeared to their original places. The ancient beast skin also shook, quickly rushing into the distance.

The sun set, and night arrived. However, it was not completely dark and without light. A moon appeared, emitting a pure white splendor that scattered down on the great earth. According to legends, this was also the body of a vicious beast that turned into a moon, rhythmically appearing and disappearing within this small world.

The void beast skin was extremely large. It floated above the clouds, and a group of people were admiring the moon while awaiting a great meal.

Within the black pot, golden light sparkled. A great fragrance wafted through the air. Chunks of the great Golden Winged Peng meat were inside, flowing with brilliant multicolored light. Around it, there were also bright Lion's Mane mushrooms that were being slow cooked together with the golden meat.

A strong aroma rose from within the pot, making everyone salivate. They couldn't help but want to dig in immediately.

In addition, there were also a few spiritual medicines in the black pot. Being stewed together, they were all sparkling and translucent as they emitted a beautiful radiance.

Stewing meat? This was simply refining a world-shocking precious medicine!

"Small chicken stewed with mushrooms, my favorite!" The little guy stared at it without blinking. Saliva continuously flowed out, because he truly wanted to immediately go up.

One pot was obviously not enough. The others also brought out their precious artifacts, and even the flame crow's bone cauldron became a cooking utensil. It was currently simmering tiger bone soup. Crystalline fluid sparkled, and a strong smell spread through the air.

Apart from this, there was also a golden lamb leg, purple camel hump... Several Archaic descendants were added to the flames. They were roasted until they became a glossy golden, and were emitting an alluring fragrance.

In addition, there were a few jade tables on top of the void beast skin with crystalline jade cups arranged on its surface. They were filled with little devil wine, sparkling and transparent. The intoxicating fragrance made the group of experts feel dizzy even though they didn't drink any yet.

"I truly can't wait any more!" The big red bird swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

Everyone's eyes emitted light. This was not only a delicacy, but also a chance to break through. The reason was because these materials were simply too shocking. They were all waiting in expectation for the food to become fully cooked.

Chapter 170 – Ninth Heavenly Passage

The black pot shone. A great golden winged Peng appeared, surging with golden light as it hovered about. As it emitted a rumbling sound, it sounded as if the deities themselves were chanting!

The great Peng's body was bright as it scattered down silky streaks. They were golden symbols, completely submerging this area.

A wave of rich fragrance gushed out. The golden chunks emitted a precious splendor, and the medicinal smell of Lion's Mane mushrooms, Scarlet Orchids, and Snow Jade Ginsengs wafted through the air. The soup was extremely concentrated, its appearance sparkling and translucent.

This was already no longer purely a culinary delicacy, but was instead a stove of precious medicine. It could easily make any expert's heart tremble, because how would they encounter such precious ingredients normally? Who could eat a golden winged Peng?

"Okay, it's completely cooked!" The little guy yelled out and was the first one to move. He scooped up a chunk of Peng meat and placed it in his mouth. Immediately, it was as if a sun was hiding within as golden divine light rushed out.

"It is so good! It almost melted my tongue." The little guy was completely infatuated. The piece of meat he tried was a bright piece of Peng meat that had divine multicolored light flying about it. When he closed his eyes, he could feel waves of essence energy flying about in disorder within his body.

In the next moment, his mouth and nose felt as if there were small snakes entering and exiting. Those were strands of light beams, and they originated from the Peng's divine essence. They moved along with his breathing.

Following that, the chopsticks in his hands quickly moved. He continuously scooped the sparkling Peng meat from within the rich soup. Great changes were happening within his mouth, and as radiance overflowed everywhere, all seven apertures of his head were trickling with divine multicolored light.

The group began to fight over each other. Fortunately, the black pot was a precious artifact and could be enlarged, enabling the stewing of a portion of the

golden Peng. As a result, the amount of food was abundant.

There was still a large portion that the little guy was going to bring back to Stone Village.

Everyone dug in, and all of them were completely infatuated. They almost swallowed their own tongues as their bodies surged with light. Every one of them were praising ceaselessly, because this was Peng meat, and was known to be one of this world's true delicacies.

The other meat being roasted were fully cooked by now as well. The meat was fresh and tender as they shone with brilliant light. In addition, honey was smeared all over, and it was a wild honey they found within this small world. Regardless of whether it was the little guy, Huo Ling'er or the others, none of them cared about their outwards appearances any longer as they stuffed their mouths.

"This taste truly surpasses the heavens." The little guy was elated as he lifted up the luminous cup from the white jade table. The wine inside shone like amber, and the fragrance was so rich it almost seemed everlasting.

He downed it in one go, letting the strong fragrance travel from his mouth to his throat, and then again all the way into his stomach. It left a rich aftertaste, and his entire body was shining.

This was a world shocking precious medicine, and it was brewed from ten types of spiritual medicine chosen by the divine monkey. Every single drop's value was high enough to even make the emperor want to become a drunkard.

The little guy never drank before, but now that he became enchanted by this type of feeling, he continuously ate the Peng meat, roasted wing, and others while getting tipsy from drinking. His body and mind were so relaxed that he felt as if he could float away, making him forget all feelings of resentment and hatred.

"Good wine! Good wine."

The others were impatient for a long time already. The mythical Little Devil Wine was something sought after but could not be found. One would rather miss the meat of a Peng than to pass up this mythical wine as they all toasted each

other.

One of the restricted elder was rather restless. After drinking one cup, he downed two more before allowing the taste to even kicked in. He instantly fell to the ground in his intoxicated state and began to snore.

None of the others believed that they would knock out like that and continued to drink. As a result, two more restricted individuals also became like this. Their sparkling bodies became limp with the smell of wine lingering around them; it was tough for them to wake up again.

Apart from the little guy, no one could handle more than a few cups. Excessive drinking immediately made them collapse from intoxication.

Clearly, this was not just the effect of alcohol. There was also the spread of powerful medicinal effects. It would eventually bathe them in its energy, causing their bodies to undergo a transformation.

“Good wine, good wine!” The little guy drank left and right until he downed twenty cups in a row. His face was thoroughly red like a big apple, and his vision finally became a little hazy.

He ate over half a pot of the Peng’s meat and drank the tiger bone soup previously, so before he drank the Little Devil Wine, his body was already bursting with multicolored light. After drinking, it was simply as if an explosion was ignited. His body became brilliant, making him look like he was burning.

After the little guy drank over eighty cups in a row, his entire body was submerged in flames and his aura blazed into the heaven. Of course, that was not a real fire, but the result of his energy being refined before ejecting out of his body.

“No good, we can’t let him stay on the void beast skin anymore. The strength of his body is too powerful, and might bring about a terrifying destruction here,” one of the restricted individuals said.

The two were both startled awake. The little guy appeared rather strange, as if he was bathing in phoenix flames. This scene was astonishing.

“Another cup!”

He was still drinking. A strong and intoxicating fragrance surrounded his entire body. There wasn't a single speck of dust on his body, making him appear bright and divine.

In the end, he drank another 36 cups before also eating the remainder of the Peng meat and downing the tiger bone soup. Furthermore, it seemed as if he was eating the pile of spiritual medicines like vegetables.

Hong

Finally, his entire body changed. Essence energy burst into the heavens, creating a streak of light that connected the earth with the vast sky; he could tell that he was going to break through. Despite being dizzy and drunk, his awareness was still intact, allowing him to directly jump off the divine blanket.

A huge sound echoed outwards as he smashed apart a mountain peak, making many vicious beast and fierce birds flee in shock.

From the ground, a total of nine volcanoes were accumulated. As magma boiled about, they all erupted with multicolored light. The boulders and ancient trees appeared as if they were floating in the ocean. They undulated up and down before being smashed apart.

There was a youth sitting in a meditative position on the mountain, and these nine 'volcanoes' were caused by him. They looked like actual caves that blended the heavens and earths to seize the luck within.

"Ninth Heavenly passage!"

In the sky, those several restricted on top of the void beast skin cried out. This was too shocking! An achievement like this was an extreme boundary observed only from within legends, and it was now broken by this youth. This kind of astonishing marvel was currently unfolding!

The Nine-Headed Lion and the others were all lamenting. However, relatively speaking, they were not that shocked, because they had realized a long time ago that he was a strange human.

The humans were relatively weak, and a nine heavenly passage expert was rarely seen. They had always been known to be in ancient books, and were practically written off as legends. Now, there was actually someone who achieved it.

"The humans are really strange. There is a huge gap between every individual. Some are so weak that they can't withstand the wind, and yet there are some that can even reach this level." The strange, hairless bird mumbled. A moment ago, it also ate some precious flesh medicine and drank some Little Devil Wine. It was clearly more energetic and in a better state compared to before.

“You don’t understand this savage child’s world.” The big red bird’s lips twitched. There was no one who understood more regarding how terrifying the little guy’s potential was than itself. He even drank the True Supreme Water and refined it.

“How strong can he be?” The strange hairless bird asked.

“You’ll know in the future.” Big red said while slapping the back of its head, “Second baldy, don’t lose face for me in the future. You’re my younger bro, so you have to cultivate well. This kind of appearance which makes you seem toppable by a mere breeze is truly too shameful.

The strange naked bird was so angry it began to shudder. Fucking shit, this bird actually treated it like this! If it were not for the fact that its body had some problems, it would have definitely dragged the big red bird over before kicking it until its face blossomed, letting it know who was the elder and how to show respect.

“What? Second Baldy, you’re still not going to be submissive?” The big red bird glanced at it.

“I... Have to endure!” The strange hairless bird swallowed a deep breath of air, and a golden sheep leg disappeared in a few bites. It viciously vented out its anger on the food.

All kinds of symbols shined as they gushed out of the nine volcanoes and ebbed into the magma spectacularly.

“You successfully comprehended the symbols,” Huo Ling’er said.

A long time elapsed. Finally, the little guy’s body emitted keng qiang sounds, and the nine heavenly passages shook.

Multicolored light gushed out, and the symbols transformed into a river of stars that revolved and danced around him.

This sight became increasingly mysterious and shocking. In the end, even those volcanoes erupted with different figures like the peacock, Qiong Qi, Baize, Suan Ni, Chiwen, Bi’an, great Peng. They were all images created out of symbols.

“What is he comprehending?! How astonishing!” At this moment, everyone

was emotionally stirred. Even Second Baldy threw out the sheep leg it was eating as it stared vigilantly.

“So strong! I have a feeling that if we meet another pure-blooded creature, he really might be able to fulfill his desire of making one of them yield and have it guard his village gate,” the big red bird said.

“What kind of strange looking symbol is this? It’s so primitive and powerful!” The strange hairless bird erred.

The little guy forgot everything. The only thing within his heart was the bone text and symbols from the True Primordial Records, not any precious techniques. However, these developed into the most simplistic and foundational power.

He appeared drunk and mad within his meditation. At this moment, his entire body looked as if it transformed into a Kun Peng. When he leapt from within his inner self, it seemed as if it skyrocketed 90,000 li and became a god of war.

Soon after, he also looked as if he transformed into a revered sovereign that rampaged through the land without a single enemy under the heavens as it defended its ancient country.

Quickly, he also seemed to have transformed into a fearless and unrivalled Taotie that could devour 10,000 creatures and would not even miss the chance to eat a God.

The Vermillion Bird, Horned Dragon, Bi’an, and Xiu Pi, and other creatures were all being imitated by him one after another. He was experiencing their symbols as if he had reincarnated into these powerful and ancient deities himself.

The little guy became silly, and forgot everything else. Finally, a scene from the record of the wars between deities also appeared from within his heart. It was mysterious and endless, and all kinds of obscurely strange symbols rushed forth at once.

His understanding of symbols was improving. After opening his ninth heavenly passage, the benefits were enormous. It was as if he broke through the shackles binding him and wandered into a new and completely different land

After a long while, the nine heavenly passages withdrew, and the symbols

entered into his own body. The little guy opened up his eyes, and could not help but let out a long roar that resonated and rumbled through the entire mountain range.

“You were actually here! Where are you going?”

A roar echoed from the distance. It was precisely the Zhujian with its face of a man, body of a leopard, and black scales all over. It transformed into a streak of black light and charged over while stirring up rubble along its way.

The little guy was fearless and charged forward to block it directly with his symbols. A lift of his hand stirred up a river of stars, and it bristled with electricity as it struck out. After a bang, the Zhujian cried out loudly as it shuddered, its body burnt black.

It shivered inwardly. After it heard the commotion, it unexpectedly encountered the moment that he had broken through. Not only was this human child's body powerful, even his knowledge of symbols had vastly improved.

The little guy rushed out and his palm descended in an unconstrained manner. A silver moon filled the sky, smashing down like a torrential rain on the Zhujian, making it tumble outwards.

Just like this, the two continued their fierce, intense battle.

The Zhujian's tail was cut by the Divine Monkey King, so it was suffering some serious damage. Right now, it was clearly struggling and had a tough time confronting the little guy. It was very decisive, turning away and escaped from a fight it could not win. It wanted to wait until its injuries were healed before attacking this human youth again.

“Where are you going!” The little guy chased. Finally, he unexpectedly jumped onto its shoulders and mounted it with the intention of making it surrender.

The Zhujian roared and activated its clan's ancient artifact, shaking the little guy until he coughed blood. He hastily used the broken sword to protect himself. The space between the two began to shine as if two suns combining together.

Everyone was overwhelmed. The savage child was actually so heaven defying. He was actually starting to make a descendent of an ancient vicious beast yield.

Pu

He chopped off several jin of flesh, making the Zhujian rage. Its ancient treasure ignited, and symbols flooded out like a vast ocean.

At the same time, a dragon roar echoed from the distance. The Hornless Dragon appeared and murderously attacked. It released a large net to ensnare the little guy.

“You want to become my mount in place of this Zhujian? How about you follow me back and guard my home?” The little guy was furious. He chopped off several jin of flesh from the Zhujian’s body and put it away in the Heaven and Earth pouch. Then, he stamped with all his might and rushed forward. He drew his broken sword to meet the Hornless Dragon in battle.

Unfortunately, before they could start their actual life and death battle, the mountain range shook. A huge monkey appeared. The master of this pure land gigantified. Its body was boundless and majestic as it grabbed towards them.

The Hornless Dragon and Zhujian both activated their precious artifacts they inherited from sacred mountains. They rapidly escaped, instantly vanishing without a trace.

The little guy shuddered. No matter how strong he was, he would not dare to battle the monkey king because it reached a shocking cultivation realm; it was not something he could fight against.

With his feet on his withdrawal symbol, he also slipped away like a wisp of smoke.

Ultimately, he returned to the divine blanket again. He breathed out in harmony, and as the nine heavenly passages resonated, his body instantly recovered to its peak condition.

“Delicious!” This devilish brat’s world was something that outsiders had a tough time understanding. A moment ago, he was still killing, yet in the next moment, he became a little drunkard. His face was flushed rosy as he happily drank.

Others would have become drunk after several cups, but he drank the entire

night without any danger. This kind of giddy feeling was wonderful.

During the night, the big red red, Nine-Headed Lion, and the sable all underwent shocking transformations. Huo Ling'er also reaped tremendous benefits, and she felt as if she was reborn.

This group of creatures practically all broke through. The void beast skin was overflowing with exceptionally bright colors.

Honglong

This entire small world was trembled extremely violently. The tranquility of the night was broken, and everyone was astonished.

“The exit is going to open. In at most a day or two, we could leave!” The restricted were pleasantly surprised.

“Having to leave is truly a pity.” The little guy was reluctant because he felt this ancient little world was too interesting.

Everyone faced each other. This abnormal child relieved everyone and allowed them to breathe out. He was so easy-going, and treated this place as his playground.

“Ai, I’m unsatisfied. I haven’t even caught a divine bird or pure-blooded vicious beast yet.” The little guy sighed.

Everyone was speechless. What else could they say?!

Chapter 171 – Departure

The small world was on the verge of opening. As it opened, it became more and more dangerous because the indigenous species would go on their final violent hunt to harvest blood and flesh.

The exit was destined to be dyed in a field of blood since there would certainly be powerful individuals who blocked it in order to start their massive killing sprees.

Even though the exit was large and very difficult to guard, it was still fraught with dangers. No geniuses dared to act carelessly as they preserved their strength for the inevitable.

The night was tranquil. The little guy's group practically all made breakthroughs and gained enormous benefits. The moon was still hanging in the sky when the horizon lit up, and a golden fog rose.

The divine blanket flew outwards. Everyone was well-behaved and did their part. No one carelessly looked around for opportunities, because the closer it was to the final moments, the more careful they needed to be; a single slip up might make them lose their lives.

Sure enough, massacres were happening within the mountain ranges and plains. The indigenous species rampaged about, chasing and killing many geniuses; they created a huge slaughter.

There were many humanoids living within this small world. Whistling sounds rang from between the rivers and mountains as fog erupted from beneath them. These humanoids were more cruel than vicious beasts. They weren't really human because they were born with horns and wings.

Many geniuses were killed because they were too young. Their cultivation realms were not high enough, and had not fully matured yet. However, none of the indigenous creatures felt threatened, because many of them had ages of experience.

These fallen geniuses were once outstanding talents from their respective clans. However, in this congregation of young heroes, all the land their clans ruled did not seem that outstanding anymore.

This time, the mortality rate was extremely high. By now, roughly eighty percent of them had already died, and only twenty percent remained.

Along the way, the ground was stained with blood. The excessive killings they witnessed made them completely silent.

There were several times when the little guy jumped off the Void Beast Skin to lend help to the weak, however, his efforts were futile. If these events continued, this world would inevitably be filled with blood.

“Wu, it’s the people of Rain Clan!”

In the afternoon, the sun rose high up into the air. When they passed by a large pond, the big red bird’s eyes caught sight of two individuals. One was a middle aged man, and the other was a white-bearded elder; these two were precisely Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng.

“It’s really them!” The Nine-Headed Lion, who had just broken through as well, widened its eyes. Before the little guy had a chance to speak, it jumped straight off the divine blanket and charged towards the two individuals. Back when these two attacked the little guy, the Nine-Headed Lion was almost killed as well.

Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng were apprehensive. They had remained in this small world for too long. As restricted, although their strength were originally very strong, they didn’t want their graves to be in this place.

So far, apart from Yu Zimo¹ who went to search for Shi Yi, the rest of their clan’s seniors had all died. This made them very anxious as they did not know how to explain this to their clan upon their return.

A multicolored yellow light began to surge as the Nine-Headed Lion dove down. This shocked the both of them, because in the brief time between their last encounter, this descendant’s power increased by an entire level.

“This grandpa is here too!” The big red bird clamored while flapping its wings. It carried its black pot as it swooped down.

An intense battle commenced. The two experts of the Rain Clan were shocked because they did not hold the advantage at all.

The Three-Eyed clan’s expert, Five-Colored Luan, Sable, and the Fire Crow all

forced their way forward. Yu Kun and Yu Wencheng became uneasy, especially after they saw the little guy and Huo Ling'er together. There were even several restricted individuals behind them, making these two completely anxious.

"There's nothing to say. I'll send the both of you on a great journey." The little guy spoke.

"You all are seeking death!" These two were feeling the pressure. They were fully aware that they could not withstand this many people, and that it was difficult for them to escape death. Unexpectedly, they instantly went mad and unsealed their restriction to commence their slaughter.

Honglong!

The little guy took action. He hacked forward with the broken sword in his hand, borrowing the endless sword energy to stop their advance. The two released strange shouts because they had no way of defending against this artifact left behind by saints.

They somersaulted backwards a few times before quickly backing away.

However, everything was over. Once they undid their seals, they could only carry out a few strikes before the small world's laws begin to affect them.

They were forced to retreat, and their charge was completely futile. That broken sword was shining and stirred up an ocean of sword energy. It poured down on them like a torrent, leaving them with no choice but to retreat.

Hong

In the sky, a streak of bloody light dropped down. Fear was written all over their face as they began to cry out.

“No!”

This was a blood colored divine chain created from the natural laws. It greatly resembled lightning, but wasn't. It hacked across the sky and struck the two in half, frying their bodies until they became ashes.

“So terrifying!”

The group's faces all changed colors. The law in this small world was too powerful. It instantly exterminated those two until there was nothing left.

The faces of the restricted beside Huo Ling'er all paled. Their hearts were filled with terror, it was simply too dangerous as the divine law chain flashed right in front of their eyes.

The only rejoiceful thing was, they did not need to use any of their unrestricted power. As a result, they did not enrage the small world by exposing themselves.

Four hours later, the little guy carried out a hunt together with the Nine-Headed Lion, big red bird, sable, and other descendants because they ended up encountering the survivors from the four large clans. It was clear that the only ones still alive were restricted individuals.

The wheels of fortune turned. They wanted to get rid of the devilish brat not long ago so they grouped up to hunt him down. Now, the situation had completely reversed, and they were the ones being chased.

“When we leave this small world, it will be hard for you to escape death.” A few of them threatened when they were chased to the point of no escape.

“What a pity. You will never be able to deliver the news, and that day will not arrive.”

These people's fate had already been determined. A few were killed, and a few undid their restrictions; however, after encountering the laws of this small world, they all died.

“Ai, being unrivalled under the heavens is a great feeling. It’s as silent as snow.” The big red bird shook its head and sighed.

“The monkey king is here!” The Divine Strike Stone shouted.

Ceng! The big red bird instantly jumped up and flapped its wings with the intention of escaping. However, after seeing the group’s peaceful appearance, it suddenly figured out that it had been lied to.

Hou....

Suddenly, an ear-splitting roar echoed past. A golden creature that was as tall as a mountain stepped onto the earth in the distance. It split mountains and rivers as its shining body made its way over.

“The monkey is actually coming this time!” Everyone became apprehensive as they hid within the divine blanket, concealing themselves in the sky.

“What is it going to do?”

“Not good, the Divine Monkey King is going mad. It lost two divine medicines, so it is blocking the exit and massacring everything in that area. It’s simply an awful and cruel scene.”

The Monkey King had some wounds on its body. It defeated a powerful expert in battle not too long ago, and suffered some unpleasanties as a result. What it absolutely could not endure was that it lost two trees’ worth of divine wine.

The old Flood Dragon, Golden Winged Peng and others were either dead or gravely wounded. The survivors gathered and defended together in order to not get eliminated one by one. They did not want to challenge it again.

“None of you should even think about escaping!” The monkey king angrily roared and shook the entire mountain range in its rumbling. It gave everyone the premonition that some large terrible event was going to occur.

“This... We won’t all be wiped out right now, right? Are we all going to die here?”

With the entrance of a king like this that wanted to obstruct the exist, just how many people would be able to pass him? No matter how many of them attacked it, it would simply not be enough.

“We might have hope if several pure-blooded creatures go in together. After all, they all have some type of supreme treasure on them, so creating a path to life shouldn’t be a problem.”

Soon after, everyone in this small world became aware of the situation. The Divine Monkey King went crazy, and it was going to commence mass murder. This immediately frightened everyone.

“This monkey child was actually this powerful! If I were to escape right now, I’ll most likely be swallowed whole by it.” The strange hairless bird said to itself.

“What are you talking about?” The big red bird asked.

“You guys go. Can you leave me behind in this world? I don’t want to go.” The strange hairless bird said.

“No, we have to enjoy and suffer through life together. You’re my younger brother. How could I abandon you?” The big red bird glanced at it. It clearly did not want to let it go.

The strange hairless bird was flowing with tears. Such a small bird dared to call itself the older brother. It was simply absurd!

Ga Beng

When the sun rose from the horizons once again, the small world shook and trembled as if it was going to split open. Furthermore, it seemed as if the aura of primal chaos was surging forth.

Hong!

Finally, an enormous gate that connected to the outer world opened.

A streak of green light charged forth. It was a very powerful jade bird that was the first to attempt an escape to the outer world.

The Divine Monkey was high up on the mountain as it blocked the front of the gate. It raised one finger, and with a pu sound, a streak of blood splashed, instantly squeezing a jade bird to death.

“I said, no one can leave!”

“If everyone charged for a door that large, could it possibly stop everyone?” A few shouted loudly.

No one took the initiative, because none of them want to end up like the head bird.

However, there was a limit on how long the door stayed open. As soon as the time limit passed, they would be sealed within this land. If they wanted to leave again, they would have to wait several hundred years.

Finally, the commotion and worry began to infect everyone. Many people could not wait any longer as time slowly trickled by. No one knew when this door would suddenly snap shut.

“Kill!”

“Let’s charge forth together!”

A large group of densely packed creatures shouted loudly as they charged towards the huge door. When they approached it, they rapidly separated in an effort to avoid being taken down.

The monkey king let out a cold laughter. It opened its bloody mouth, exposing its fierce snow-white teeth. While charging towards the group of people, it

shouting loudly. Beautiful lights instantly danced in the air as divine thunder shook the sky.

The sound was like a divine constellation striking down from the sky. The group of people spurted out large mouthfuls of blood before staggering backwards. A few people instantly exploded; their body and souls were instantly extinguished.

The survivors all had fatal wounds as well. Blood dripped from their ears as their heads ached and their bodies trembled.

Peng

A large foot descended from above. The monkey king activated its gigantification technique and became incomparably huge, only this time, symbols interweaved around its foot as it split the earth and stomped towards those remaining survivors. Many creatures immediately turned into meat paste because it was impossible to block the monkey king's killing blows.

Everyone inhaled a breath of cold air. This time, it caused the violent death of a group of at least several hundred geniuses; it was truly an unfortunate event.

Time trickled by. This place was very peaceful. The monkey king glanced around while exposing the fierce teeth in its mouth. It guarded this land, allowing no one to pass.

Weng

The pure blooded creatures commenced their attack. The Bi Fang activated its most precious artifact to construct a golden passage. It turned into a streak of light before disappearing within in effort to escape.

The monkey king roared. The bristles of light within its hand shone, making a golden spear appeared in its hand. It thrust forward, and with a hong long sound, the golden passage exploded. The Bi Fang spat out fresh blood after failing its escape.

It did not dare to stop, and escaped back to the small world with extreme speed.

Just like this, a whole four hours were wasted. Many creatures tried to approach the exit, but they all faced defeat. Even amongst the pure blooded creatures, not a single one could successfully force their way through.

This made everyone anxious. If the small world close, they would truly become turtles trapped in a jar. Even if they could survive, it would be several hundred years before they could escape.

The area flared up. There were constantly people trying to charge through but they all failed.

Half a day passed by quickly, and endless number of creatures were wounded or dead. Not a single creature could escape, and everyone present was fretful.

“I said, not a single one can leave. Everyone will die here!” The monkey king was like a huge golden mountain range as it roared. It completely blocked the exit.

“Is that right? Do you really believe you can rule this small world and do as you please?” At this exact moment, a crisp voice echoed over.

“Who!?” The Divine Monkey was astonished. This person was too terrifying, possessing a powerful penetrative force that made even him shudder.

“You better step aside, and avoid making a mistake.” This voice contained some magnetism, seemingly as if it originated from a middle-aged man.

The monkey king suddenly turned around as it faced towards the huge gate. A

pure aura lingered around the exit, but it was hard to see past it because the passageway was too long.

“You’re outside, and you can affect things happening inside. Who are you really?”

“You are... The human emperor!” Some people cried out in alarm.

“It’s indeed his majesty!” On the divine blanket, a few restricted were shocked.

Huo Ling’er’s large eyes flickered as she revealed a cheerful smile. The emperor personally came, so what was there left to worry about? They were going to be safe and sound.

“Emperor... You’re revered in the outside world, but you cannot enter this ancient small world. Do you really think you can do anything?” The monkey king roared.

“Don’t involve yourself anymore, or else a calamity will descend upon you from the heavens,” the emperor calmly uttered.

“You... Actually think you can interfere with matters in this small world?!” The Divine Monkey King sneered. It was not convinced that his adversary could step in here and wage battle.

However, with a hong long sound, a golden wave smashed over and instantly struck the monkey until it flew straight across the air, making it spout out large mouthfuls of blood.

Chapter 172 – The Emperor’s Power

The monkey king was incredibly powerful and could sweep away everything in its path. In this small and ancient world, it was considered an existence at the peak of the food pyramid. Not even the group of old kings were its opponent, yet now it was struck with injuries by a golden wave from the outside.

The Divine Monkey roared furiously. It crept up from the ground and its enormous body made a mountain range collapse. Its golden body shined, shooting out two streaks of golden light; it possessed the aura of a war ox.

“Clear a way to the exit!” An imposing voice commanded from the outside. His actual body did not come inside.

“You think I’ll get out of the way because you asked me to? If you have the abilities, just come inside and kill me!” The Divine Monkey’s evil aura overflowed into the heavens. The incredibly thick golden battle spear in its hand shined as it pointed at the exit.

Mist filled the air. The small world’s gate had already opened up, allowing everyone here to leave. It was all because that golden monkey was blocking the way. It killed many geniuses from all over the land, making this road impassable.

Powerful astral winds billowed majestically as a wave made of light soared into the sky. A golden palm appeared and slammed forward like a hand of god. It was enormous and filled with an imposing power, intimidating and difficult to defy.

The monkey widened its eyes and bared its fierce white teeth. The battle spear in its hands struck forward ferociously and tyrannically as if it was going to pierce through the heavens.

It used its gigantification technique, making its body taller than a mountain. Its spear was like this as well, its thickness making it seem as if a mountain ridge was lifted up vertically. Hazy light and deathly metallic aura surged powerfully at the same time.

Dang

A palm slammed down, striking down on the tip of the spear. An ear splitting keng qiang sound rang out, but the sparkling center of the palm was unaffected and not penetrated in the slightest. In addition, a frightening sound was emitted in the next moment. With a kacha sound, a crack appeared on the battle spear before quickly spreading outwards.

A peng sound was emitted. The battle spear shattered, and it was like a mountain collapsing. The broken pieces surged with golden light as they fell down, smashing the ground until it became full of holes. Smoke and dust soared into the skies.

Everyone became overwhelmed by shock. How powerful was the emperor's strength?! He could actually overrule the small world's regulations! A palm created out of light directly destroyed the monkey king's precious artifact.

Ke

That was not the end of it. The divine monkey coughed out a mouthful of blood and began to stagger about. It seemed like it received a heavy injury.

“The emperor is so powerful! Even while separated by different dimensions, it can still gravely wound the monkey king. If his real body descended here, just how terrifying would that be?!” There wasn’t a single creature that was shaken.

“Even this small world’s laws and regulations couldn’t stop him! The divine force of his symbols still entered... Just how powerful is he?” All of them were fearful.

“I won’t surrender!” This was the first time the divine monkey suffered such a crushing defeat. From the moment it was born, it had never encountered a foe like this.

It opened its mouth and released a clear hiss. Symbols appeared from within its pupils before turning into two divine swords. They flew out with the intention of slicing apart that palm and disintegrating the emperor’s precious artifact.

Dang

The sparkling hand moved its fingers, and with two motions, the two divine swords were completely shattered. They turned into a stream of light before disappearing into thin air.

Moreover, that palm slammed over, making the monkey king's body violently tremble. It brushed past it, directly making it stagger about before flying out horizontally. The monkey smashed into a mountain and coughed out large amounts of blood.

Ah...

The monkey roared in anger. It felt extremely stifled. It was originally a self-proclaimed king, yet it met such a crushing defeat here. It was truly difficult for it to take in.

With a honglong sound, a head appeared on its shoulder. At the same time, arms appeared from beside both its left and right arm respectively. With a roar, its entire body shined with light. It produced an ocean of symbols as it murderously charged forward.

Peng

This time, that sparkling palm directly smashed down. It was absolutely ruthless, no longer giving the monkey another chance.

The monkey's body was gigantic, moreover with its twin heads and four arms, its strength doubled. However, its bones were smashed and its tendons were snapped as if that made no difference. With the descent of the large hand, it was like a sparkling divine mountain as it crushed the monkey underneath.

The symbols were dense and auspicious vapors were rising; the emperor was going to refine the divine monkey. In the blink of an eye, half of the monkey's body became fuzzy, as if it was going to be converted into heaven and earth essence and dissipate within this world.

Finally, something different happened within this small world. A blood-colored divine chain appeared. It pierced towards the emperor's hand with the intention of destroying it.

Dang

The emperor released his grip and gently lifted a finger. It collided with that scarlet-colored divine chain and emitted a crisp metallic sound. The chain became unsteady and almost cracked apart.

The divine monkey leaped and retreated backwards. Upon seeing this situation, it became overwhelmed with shock. The emperor was terrifying after all, and if he was able to advance another stage, it was quite possible that he could directly break into this small world.

Currently, all of its pride and haughtiness was put away as it rushed towards the deepest parts of this world, no longer blocking the entrance. At the same time, that sparkling palm also slowly vanished. It emitted strands of essence energy before ultimately disappearing within this world, and the entrance was finally peaceful again.

“The emperor is so powerful!”

His body could not enter, but he could still utilize a few precious techniques to interfere with this small world, making people feel intimidated.

“He should only be able to interfere with the entrance, right? If he could truly break into the limits of this small world, then that would truly be heaven defying.”

“Who knows!”

The various creatures here were all geniuses. They were proud and arrogant, but currently, they thoroughly accepted the current situation. Even if they bitterly cultivated, it would still be impossible for them to reach that level. It truly was a monarch within the great wastelands, and it would be difficult to find someone to be his opponent.

“Charge!”

Everyone shouted. They did not hesitate, and all of them flocked forward. They urgently wanted to be separated from this small world.

They’ve fought in here for more than a month, and everyone was mentally exhausted. They wanted to leave immediately, and even fifteen more minutes

sounded like torture.

“Sigh, what a pity it is that I have to leave now. I haven’t stayed long enough yet,” the little guy murmured. He was the only one that was unwilling to leave.

There were so many spiritual medicines here. As long as one looked carefully, they could dig up several stalks every day. There were so many Archaic descendants as well, and as long as one was diligent, they could eat one every day.

After leaving, where would they find spiritual medicines, and where would they be able to find Archaic beast youth? They would all be scattered within the great wasteland and be extremely difficult to find.

“What a pity!” He said to himself. When the surrounding people heard him, they all wanted to trample on him.

“You still aren’t satisfied? You really are confusing yourself as a small demon king.” Huo Ling’er rolled her large eyes and felt that this devilish brat was truly hopeless.

She stretched out her body, her figure appearing incomparably delicate and relaxed. Her small waist was wonderful, and her physique was tall and slender, seemingly perfect. Her hair was pitch black, her wonderful face sparkling white, and her lips bright red. This type of relaxed appearance had a unique type of beauty to it.

“So unhappy.” The devilish brat’s eyes were sullen as he spoke. “I didn’t catch an Archaic vicious beast youth.”

The group of people immediately turned around, none of them wanting to face him!

“Sigh, sticking around with you truly hurts my ego.” Only the big red bird muttered a statement.

“Let’s go, we should leave as well,” Huo Ling’er said.

“Right, your father is so powerful. Can you introduce me to him?” The little guy asked hopefully.

“What are you trying to do?” Huo Ling’er casted a sidelong glance.

When the little guy heard her, he became bashful. His small arms were crossed together as he said, “Didn’t I tell you already last time?”

“What? You want to become the son-in-law of upper nobility?” The big red bird asked.

Several ‘restricted’ individuals immediately revealed killing intent as they glared at it.

“It’s about me becoming different aged friends with your father. Being in such a relationship with me, I promise he won’t lose out,” the little guy said.

“Get lost!” Huo Ling’er turned around. There was no reason for her to have a small uncle, and only someone with something wrong with their brains would do something like that. She walked out.

“Come on, let’s go.” The Nine-Headed Lion and Flame Crow also spoke. They had been itching to get out for a long time already, and were preparing to rush out.

“Sigh, truly a pity. I’m not going, I’m going to stay here.” After saying this, he directly ran inside and warned repeatedly, “Little Gray, when you enter the Fire Nation Imperial Palace, you must eat as much as you possibly can!”

The little wolf lying in Huo Ling’er’s bosom nodded with all of its strength. Its large eyes emitted light.

Everyone became dumbstruck. Did this fellow go crazy? Was he really going to stay here?

Huo Ling’er’s mouth twitched. “If he really wants to stay, then to hell with it. He must be scared of being hunted down after leaving, and it’s possible that he’s worried about us.”

When the big red bird heard this, it immediately rushed off to madly chase after him. It was still waiting for the little guy to introduce a master to it. If he lost this opportunity, then it would truly not be able to shed tears even if it tried.

The Nine-Headed Lion and the others all laughed. The Rainbow Luan was astonished. Before, it still wanted to use its race’s power to scare the devilish brat a bit. In the end, the brat slipped away and directly ran.

When everyone thought about it, they became relieved. This brat stewed a great Peng, cooked the White Tiger, and chopped off a few pieces of flesh from the Zhujian. He even pulled off the scales of the Horned Dragon and wrestled with the purple-haired girl, so he probably didn't dare to walk out just like this.

The little guy turned into a small fatty and waved towards a person in the distance. It was the silver-robed youth Xiao Tian, and he was hiding within the desolate desert. He avoided the great calamity, and only now did he rush over.

"Bro, it's good that you are okay. I heard that there was a huge disturbance within the depths of this small world and that devilish brat made his move. Have you encountered him?" Xiao Tian asked.

He decided to block off the information, because this was just a single person living within the uninhabited region. Xiao Tian did not know what happened, and only heard a few rumors while walking out.

"I saw his figure from the distance, and truly wanted to give him a beating." The little guy responded vaguely and then asked for the True Supreme Water. He wanted to get his portion.

"Do you have any precious artifacts to hold it? Aren't you scared that it would fly away?"

"Don't worry, just give it to me." The little guy took the jade container containing the divine fluid before quickly collecting it into the heaven and earth pouch.

"Truly is a good treasure." The silver-robed youth was a bit jealous. Following that, he invited the little guy to leave together with him. If they encountered that devilish brat, they had to give him a good beating.

"You go first. I still have some things to take care of." The little guy was a bit embarrassed.

There was a vast crowd, and all types of creatures were here. They rushed towards the exit, and even though more than eighty percent died here, the remaining group was still enormous.

In the outside world, the Flame Crow, Nine-Headed Lion and the others had exited a while ago. They followed beside their elders. Among the elders, some of

them were in humanoid form, and some were in their original bodies; all of them were extremely powerful.

In the sky, there were moving palaces floating in the air. They were incomparably enormous, brilliant and imposing. Huo Ling'er entered one of these enormous palaces, and it was clear that this was the palace of the human emperor. One of his incarnations arrived to bring her home. One could tell from this action just how much the emperor doted on his daughter.

Other than the emperor's shocking palace, there was an ancient battle chariot not far off. Even though it was rather dark and did not have much luster, it still made people feel intimidated.

Soon after, a golden beast walked out from the chariot. Its entire body emitted light, and it was brilliant and dazzling. This was a race that served the Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts, and was incomparably powerful.

Everyone inhaled a breath of cold air. It definitely originated from the Archaic divine mountain and came on behalf of the pure-blooded creatures.

People continuously rushed outwards, and an entirely pitch-black large bird was sticking its head about like a thief as it followed the various creatures out.

"That bird, why does it seem rather wretched? It seems kinda familiar." The Nine-Headed Lion muttered.

"Right." The three-eyed race experts also nodded.

"It is definitely not from my Flame Crow race, but it seems rather like..." The Flame Crow spoke up.

"It's the big red bird!" They all stared blankly and recognized that this fellow died itself black.

Unfortunately, they did not see the devilish brat.

"Why hasn't that brat come out yet?" The purple-clothed girl stood atop a war chariot while frowning.

As for the Zhujian and Horned Dragon, they were also looking. They did not inform their elders, because they did not want to explain what happened. They even more so did not want to complain, because they all had their own pride and

dignity.

“This won’t work, because your precious technique is lacking. You can cheat normal people, but it won’t pass true supreme experts.”

Within the small world, the naked strange bird shook its head. It was not satisfied with the little guy’s transformation technique. It had already tried to slip away many times, but each time it was caught again and trapped within the Heaven and Earth pouch.

The little guy was originally extremely calm and collected. After hearing what was said, he felt as if he was too careless and said, “How about you teach me a unique ability?”

The naked bird rolled its eyes. It didn’t wanna teach him anything at all.

“The one that I hold the most hostility towards is that purple-clothed girl vicious beast. You have to understand that if I’m exposed, you can’t run either.”

The naked bird was at a loss. Even if it was beaten to death, it still didn’t wanna meet anyone from that race. If not for them, it wouldn’t have hid within this small Archaic world that year.

“I’ll teach you a small ability to perfect your transformation technique.”

The little guy was originally delicate and pretty, but in the end, he made himself into a robust youth. He became tough and stocky, and his appearance gave him a bold and powerful aura. He directly walked out arrogantly.

Chapter 173 – Disturbance

No one noticed. Even Huo Ling'er, Nine-Headed Lion and the others were deceived. This proved that Hairy Ball's seventy two transformation technique was extremely shocking, allowing one to make the fake appear real.

Even though the precious technique was badly damaged, through the strange naked bird's guidance, the body transformation technique was restored.

The current little guy was robust and full of vitality. His skin had the color of wheat, and as he walked within the group of people, he called out to random 'friends'. Regardless of whether or not they recognized him, he still acted as if they were extremely familiar.

He walked out just like this without anyone noticing. After arriving in the outside world, he blended into the crowd of creatures and then became one of the 'spectators'.

"Wu, even though you're wounded, your cultivation improved by quite a bit." A completely shining elder looked at the Nine-Headed Lion with relative satisfaction.

The Nine-Headed Lion had four of his heads chopped off by the little guy. They grew back later on, and this was the shocking method of his race. Currently, he was too embarrassed and couldn't speak about it.

"Good! Not many of our race's experts that entered died, and the two of you are well-known figures. Your cultivation levels have greatly improved! This was truly a rare chance!" On the side, the two brothers of the Three-Eyed Race also received praise.

Many creatures came out, however, there were many races whose geniuses never appeared. Some of the Archaic descendants couldn't help but reveal overcast expressions, and among them, there was a White Tiger that was the most terrifying.

The White Tiger was spotlessly white like jade with scattered golden stripes across its body. With a luminous and pure body, it appeared as if it was created out of a ceramic glaze. It emitted a powerful aura as it stood atop a battle carriage, and its face was downcast. Its mood was similarly terrible.

This was a king that came from the Western Tomb Beast Mountain. It was waiting here to meet its most pampered offspring, yet in the end, its child never appeared.

It had a feeling that its descendant had fallen.

Aohou... The White Tiger faced the sky and roared. Golden energy shone from its body, creating a vast expanse of whiteness. It shook everything until even the heavens began to sway.

The Nine-Headed Lion, Flame Crow, Rainbow Luan and the others revealed strange expressions. Their elders were even more prudent, asking them about the death of the small White Tiger.

They all shook their heads. This wasn't the place to talk about that. Could it be that they were going to tell their elders that the White Tiger was eaten by them and was currently inside their stomachs? If news of this leaked, a great war would definitely unfold.

"Why hasn't our Rain clansmen come out yet?" Within a mist in the distance, a group of elders were anxious as they walked over.

"Came out, Yu Zimo came out." They revealed happy expressions, because they finally saw a genius walk out alive. Since one came out, there should be others behind her, right?

"Zimo, is it because you guys obtained the True Supreme Water and fear coming out as a result of being careful? Don't worry, our preparations are sufficient, so they can come out!" An elder was waiting in expectation.

torch like radiance flickered within his pupils.

"Ancestral grandpa, wuwu..." Yu Zimo broke into tears.

"What's wrong?" The Rain Clansmen immediately panicked. They had a bad feeling and all of their faces turned green. Could it be that the group of geniuses as well as the four restricted individuals all died?

"The elders all died, and my clan's geniuses all fell. I was the only one to look for brother Shi Yi..." Yu Zimo's face was drenched in tears. She was a unique genius, and after sensing that there was a great danger, she hid herself and

avoided the calamity.

She failed to find Shi Yi, but survived in the end.

“What? All died? Who did this?!” The Rain Clansmen were furious. This group contained the clan elites, and they were the hope of their clan, yet they were all exterminated.

“It’s that child from the Void God Realm.” Yu Zimo cried as she spoke. At the same time, she told them about how the True Supreme Water was seized.

Ah... The group of people roared loudly, and there were many that were so angry they coughed out blood. This was simply too hateful! A little baby actually killed off an entire generation of theirs.

“Seize it back!” Someone roared in a low voice.

“The True Supreme Water was agitated and fled. He drank some into his stomach because he didn’t have the corresponding vessel to contain it. He can’t keep it inside of him forever,” Yu Zimo said.

“So hateful... What a waste it is for such a precious divine decree to be broken by a devilish brat...” The group of elders beat their chests and stamped their feet as they wailed in anger.

They felt that it was simply too much of a pity. If they didn’t succeed, then that was that. However, they were clearly already at the crucial point, and the True Supreme Water was already on the verge of entering the jade cauldron, yet in the end, this kind of devilish brat charged over.

It was to the point where a few people were in remorse. They shouldn’t have made so many problems for that youth, and should have just focused on obtaining that True Supreme Water. If they had done that, maybe they wouldn’t have had this disaster happen to them.

Unfortunately, it was already too late no matter what they said. There was no such thing as a medicine for regret within this world.

What made them especially uneasy was whether or not that child was the same one as the one back then. Just how big of a deal was this?! To actually be capable of killing their restricted individuals, this was a type of absolute terror!

“He absolutely must be eliminated!” They shouted in an overcast voice. They almost smashed their teeth apart, and were simply angered beyond belief.

Beside them, there were people who heard but did not care since too many similar situations had occurred. Many geniuses were buried within, and some experts such as the White Tiger were even roaring like thunder.

What about my Kun clansmen? How come not a single one came out?”

The exit was shining as fog lingered around it. The number of creatures that came out of it was gradually decreasing. However, the Kun Clan did not see a single one of their own geniuses exiting.

“How come no one from my Li Clan came out either?” There were many others like them who were in the same puzzling situation. No matter how cruel the competition was inside, it wasn’t likely for their entire group to be wiped out since they had restricted individuals accompanying them.

Finally, they came across some clues because a few people beside them furiously roared, “Devilish brat, I’m gonna kill you!”

Those were people from the Yuan clan. From the word of mouth from others, they obtained information that the devilish brat killed in every direction, and he wiped out all the geniuses and restricted individuals clean.

The Kun clan, Li Clan, Meng Clan, and Yuan Clan; these four large clans once had conflicts with the little guy in the Void God Realm. This time, they even put a bounty on his head before entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

In the end, the result was like so. Everyone’s heads were picked off by that child.

After the four large clans heard the news, they practically became insane from anger, and even their hearts were bleeding. There were over ten geniuses and restricted ones, yet they were actually all killed like this?

He was just a child. Whether it was in the Void God Realm or the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he displayed his extraordinary power. Such a shocking feat astonished everyone.

“How did this happen? I’m not giving up!” The four clan’s geniuses were their

hopes for the future. They were sent in to search for an ancient treasure; however, no one came out alive in the end.

Other than them, there were also many others that were discussing.

“Have you guys heard? Within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, there was a savage child that swept in all directions. Rumor has it that he even dared to kill Archaic vicious beast youths.”

“I heard! So powerful... Have you guys seen? The four great families there on the other side all have sullen faces. It seems like the race’s experts have all been wiped clean by that child.”

“Such savagery!”

Soon after, the people were informed that this infamous savage child in the Hundred Shattering Mountains was precisely the devilish brat from the Void God Realm. It immediately shocked them to the ground.

“I truly hate him. No matter where he goes, everything gets tossed from side to side. In the Heaven Mending Pavilion, he picked up a treasure...”

Their thoughts were complicated. Currently, many people were searching for the little guy.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion chief elder Tao Ye held the glistening yellow gourd in his hand as he stroked his beard with the other. He kept feeling his eyelids twitching; he somehow had the feeling that the child flipped the Hundred Shattering Mountains on its head.

“Shi Yi came out! The divine dual-pupiled one has arrived!” Right at that moment, everyone became alarmed. They all looked towards the entrance.

There was a tall and thin youth standing there. He was sturdy, and vigorous with black hair flowing down. His eyes had two pupils that flourished with heroism. He dragged an enormous beast skin as he walked outside, and even the ground underneath trembled.

“What?! That’s... a mature Archaic Descendent!”

Everyone was dumbfounded. Killing a descendent of his own generation was understandable. How can a youth do such a heaven defyingly large thing? This

was truly a magnificent feat.

One has to know that even the elders who were currently here had difficulties against an Archaic Descendent; this was not right.

He was just 13 or 14 years old, yet he actually accomplished such a splendid feat. He was truly like a God destined to rise above this great wasteland, and not a single person could stop him.

Shi Yi's entire body was enveloped in a layer of splendor, gradually making him appear even more mysterious and powerful. He looked like the reincarnation of a revered God king who was walking within the mortal world.

He dragged an enormous old green Flood Dragon behind him. There were many wounds on the Flood Dragon, and some places even had white bones exposed. This shocking prey made the group of creatures speechless.

"This is the old Flood Dragon that was battling with that divine monkey! It ended up with heavy injuries, but never would I have thought that it would have perished under Shi Yi's hands." Some pure blood creatures showed strange expressions.

They weren't the only ones, as there were others who witnessed that battle. As a result, discreet discussions started. When people found out how terrifying this old Flood Dragon was, they became even more astonished.

"Even though it had an injury, Shi Yi being able to capture and take out its corpse represents the magnificence of his power and luck."

Everyone was emotionally moved.

"Shi Yi also obtained some divine medicine too. If that savage child did not make his move, he might have even obtained an entire tree," some people said.

Once word got out, it stirred up an even greater commotion. What was a holy medicine? It represented an opportunity to change your entire body, and make a person undergo a huge breakthrough. It also represented an extra life; being able to revive you no matter how heavy your injuries were.

Of course, there wasn't even a need to mention that it could improve a person's life force.

“There was actually a person who spoiled my Martial King Family’s happy occasion and obstructed my Yi’er from seizing a divine medicine?” An elder of the Shi family was furious.

“That child from the Void God Realm breaking one of Yi’er’s records was fine. But he also came to the Hundred Shattering Mountains to display his might. Is he trying to provoke us?” Another elder had an ice-cold gaze.

“Yi’er is blessed by the heavens. Even if he does not have a stalk of holy medicine, he’s not a person who someone else can surpass.”

A group of people from the Martial King’s mansion came. They were all high-leveled experts who were welcoming Shi Yi back. They were all extremely careful in trying to take care of him, as they were scared that someone would assassinate him in the middle of the night while he was on his way home.

“No matter who he is, it would be disadvantageous for him to think about challenge Yi’er. He has to get past my Martial King’s Mansion first!”

“Heng, that devilish brat from the Void God Realm is too capable of making a ruckus. Is he not afraid of dying young?!”

These words were spoken by the two elders who were partial and loving towards Shi Yi’s bloodline.

In the distance, the little guy was alone by himself. He calmly looked around with his pure, large, and bright eyes without uttering a single word.

The young geniuses of the Martial King’s Mansion all gathered up and surrounded Shi Yi in the middle. They helped him carry the old green Flood Dragon as they lingered around him like stars around the moon.

Shi Yi was unmatched and fearless. He attracted the gazes of too many people. Thousands of eyes focused on him as a divine splendor flowed from him. Even his hair was shining, making people exclaim in surprise.

While people were passionately debating things related to Shi Yi, it was unavoidable that they would naturally raise up the topic about the child who dared to steal his holy medicine. They felt more than ever that this devilish brat was abnormal, and had a shocking potential.

Without a doubt, the savage child was also very famous at this time. He stirred up countless commotions within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. After words of his deeds had been spread about, everyone became shaken and speechless.

The little guy turned around by his lonesome self as he left the area of the Martial King's Mansion, walking into the distant earth. He was walking his own path, and did not need anything to anchor him down.

Without any of the Martial King Mansion's protection and spiritual medicines, he also arrived at this point. He firmly believed that he was the strongest as he gathered his state of mind and paced into the distance.

Chapter 1741

The little guy did not enter Broken Sky City, but rather disappeared into the horizon instead. He wanted to leave this bustling place, and so he left into the distance by himself.

For him, that place was too dangerous. If the powerful clans were to recognize him, they would naturally decide to kill him. At that moment, without any clansmen to protect him, it would be difficult for him to escape death.

A dragon worm measuring over 100 meters in length crawled through while ingesting and expelling mud. It looked at the little guy who was sitting in the middle of a swamp with a strange look; however, it didn't attack because it sensed danger.

"Where do I go?" The little guy sat on top of a clean rock in the middle of the swamp. He scratched his head while reminiscing about his recent losses. However, now he was very happy, because after all, he was still a child.

"I obtained so many precious thing and ran into the middle of the wastelands by myself. Now that I found a place to cultivate earnestly in peace, I don't need to run around everywhere anymore."

After he opened his Heaven and Earth Pouch, he became elated. He dragged out Second Baldy who was currently secretively eating his spiritual medicines sat his butt on it as he started to count what he gained.

The precious artifacts, spiritual medicine, little devil wine, immortal peach tree, True Supreme Water, and the other things were truly astonishing. If any of these things were spread around, it would instantly instill a huge commotion. Apart from this, there was the flesh and blood of Archaic Descendents that could be piled up into a small mountain, as well as the pure-blooded Zhujian's precious flesh medicine.

"So much!" He happily smiled. Without relying on anyone, he obtained all these spiritual objects by himself. It was enough for his cultivation needs.

However, he could not use all of these by himself. He needed to bring some back to his clansmen and the children of the village for them to use, because

that was the place that provided him with warmth and happiness. They were the people most intimate to him.

“Let me go!” Second Baldy yelled. When the little guy sat on it a moment ago, it almost could not breathe. It took a great deal of effort for it to roll back its eyes and recovers. This devilish brat’s strength was too strong.

“Who told you to secretly eat anything? Fortunately, you did not take any silver peaches; otherwise, I would have stewed and boiled you into a pot of precious medicine,” the savage child threatened.

“Wu, your situation is not reassuring at all. You won’t live more than a few days.” The strange bald bird spoke with a very profound appearance.

The little guy spanked its butt and said, “Enough, stop saying such frightening things. Let’s go and find some old cave to cultivate in. Then, you can teach me whatever precious techniques you wish.”

“Why do I have to teach you precious techniques. What do I owe you?” Second Baldy rolled its eyes.

“You teach me precious techniques first, and then I’ll search the world and charge through every ancient divine mountain to make that female vicious beast’s clan surrender so that you won’t have to run in the future,” the little guy said.

The strange bald bird was dumbstruck. How self-confident was this youth? His mannerism was too lofty. However, it soon remembered this savage child’s feats. He chased a hornless dragon running and rode on a Zhujian to make it surrender. His valiance made people speechless.

Thinking carefully, this child really did have a practically limitless potential. The only troublesome thing was, if he was so fierce and explosive when young, would he remain this way when he grew older? One must know that divine birds and vicious beasts possessed an extremely powerful latent strength and would walk a triumphant path from start to finish. However, humans were naturally slightly on the weak side.

“Ai, don’t say anymore. Looking at your ominous appearance, the heavens are going to be jealous of you and you might truly die.” Second Baldy sighed.

“You’re looking for a beating aren’t ya? Why are you cursing me?” The little guy glared at it.

“It’s not me who is cursing, but there is a malicious spirit cursing you. There is a strand of black mist hidden within the light on your forehead, and it’s going to break out soon. With your cultivation, it will be tough for you to defend against it, and you’ll die in a few days,” said the hairless bird.

After the little guy heard this, he quivered and trembled. He knew that Second Baldy was not entirely lying. To be honest, the reason why he entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains was to find a sword for an old spirit.

“I already found the broken sword. Looks like I have to go back to the Heaven Mending Pavilion.” The little guy kicked opened a stone beneath his feet.

Of course, he did not want to go anywhere right now. There were currently many talkative mouths in Broken Sky City, and there were also a few with godly eyes piercing about like lightning. It was pretty risky to go right now.

“Let’s wait two more days.” The little guy muttered.

After that, he began swallowing and spitting out multicolored light as he extracted the essence of nature to cultivate his symbols. He was comprehending the supreme mysteries of the True Primordial Records, and as he sunk into an extremely calm state, he earnestly tried to gain insights into the dao.

Although the little guy’s natural gifts were astonishing, he would never display them for no reason. If he wanted to become stronger, he did not have anyone to rely on. He only had himself as he treacherously advanced on his path of struggle.

After opening his ninth Heavenly Passage, his body became sturdier. A slight wave of his hand could seemingly move mountains and lift seas; his strength was supreme. Moreover, all kinds of golden symbols glittered within each Heavenly Passage, nourishing his precious techniques. His abilities in symbols advanced leaps and bounds, advancing by an entire level.

“So comfortable!”

The morning light sprinkled down as the little guy stood on top of a limestone within the swamp. He breathed the essence of day in and out as his body

warmed up all over. It made him feel as if cultivation was not very difficult, but rather comforting instead.

“Time to go find old man Tao Ye and re-enter to the Heaven Mending Pavilion again.”

He believed that Tao Ye had not left, because his actions within the Hundred Shattering Mountains must have spread about by now. Heaven Mending had to protect him well and disallow anyone to harm and fight over him.

Of course, if Tao Ye knew that the little guy was wrestling with the purple clothed girl, he might have went crazy.

In reality, although the Zhujian, Hornless Dragon, and other pure blooded vicious beasts fought with the little guy, they did not inform their clansmen. They did not want to take revenge using their elders’ power, because they had their own egos and pride.

Two days later, Broken Sky City became desolate. Apart from some special people, all the genius creatures from every clan had already left.

They fought within the Hundred Shattering Mountains for over a month. This was such a long time that they had all tired out. They wanted to return to their clans right away, and so they decided to hit the road with their seniors as soon as possible.

“Wei, is uncle buying a sword?” The little guy strolled towards the house he visited before, and sure enough, he saw Tao Ye’s figure. He was still here.

For the past two days, Tao Ye firmly held within his hands the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s utmost treasure – the gourd. He walked everywhere around Broken Sky City to look for traces of the little guy in fear of him being captured by others.

Now, after seeing a finely clothed youth walking towards him while speaking these words, his heart suddenly jumped. Then he asked, “I only want a cursed sword. Nothing else.”

“Done.” The little guy was beaming with smiles as he blinked his large eyes.

“This brat!” Tao Ye was elated and immediately whacked him. Then, he quickly

dragged him back to the garden, and returned to their residence.

“This is... junior brother!” A young girl was pleasantly surprised. She was very perceptive, and realized his identity from the smiles in the eyes.

“Junior brother!” The others also surrounded him.

Amongst his three senior brothers, one of them died in the Hundred Shattering Mountains, however, both the senior sisters were still alive. The dead made people melancholic; but relatively speaking, this was still a very good result. One must know that for many families, their geniuses had all died.

“Let’s go. There’s no need for any more talking. Let’s go back to the Heaven Mending Pavilion immediately,” Tao Ye said.

He rapidly laid down several pieces of symbolled bones and took out a little altar. Then, he chanted and started his ritual.

With a weng sound, a glittering passage that lead into the distance appeared in midair. Tao Ye dragged them and rapidly entered. Then, a multicolored light shined and they all disappeared.

“Senior, why are we in such a hurry. Could there be people out to kill us?” A senior male practitioner asked.

“No one is after us, but there is a rotten fetus here that many people would be happy to have. They would probably cage him up and treat him like a pure blooded vicious beast pet.” Tao Ye smiled.

The little suddenly widened his large eyes and said, “I haven’t captured a true Tao Tie or Ya Zi, and there is already people after me. I’ll have to completely suppress them.”

“No harm, as long as we return to Heaven Mending Pavilion, no one would dare to behave atrociously. After all, our Guardian Spirit had lived since the ancient era. Who would dare provoke it.” Tao Ye was very happy.

This was because he heard news that a savage child dug a meter into the Immortal Spring and did not let even a speck of sand get away as he completely dug everything out.

He felt like the Guardian Spirit of the Heaven Mending Pavilion could be saved

now. It would be able to live even longer, and could awe every clan so that no one would dare to offend them.

“It’s still alive. Several hundred years ago, I felt like it was going to perish. It’s still alive in this world even now, so terrifying.” A murmuring sound transmitted from within the Heaven and Earth pouch.

“What kind of creature is this?” Several people were shocked.

The little guy opened his bag and took out Second Baldy. He discovered that it secretly ate another two leaves of a spirit medicine, and immediately gave it a beating.

“So ugly.” The two senior sister laughed.

“What are you looking at? I’m not wearing any clothes, so why are you guys peeking? Are you not afraid of being poked by needles?”

As a result, it received a few pinches, and it began to clamor.

Multicolored light flashed as the passageway glittered after nearing its end. A group of people walked out. They stood at the the forbidden area of the Heaven Mending Pavilion – the ancient garden where the Guardian Spirit cultivated.

“Finally back!” Tao Ye let out a long breath since they did not encounter any misfortunes along the way.

The upper class of the Heaven Mending Pavilion were shocked after the group of people appeared because they heard news that the savage child had even taken the soil from the Immortal Spring away.

After the outside world heard news of this, they did not know whether to laugh or cry. This child truly knew how to create a ruckus. The Hundred Shattering Mountains practically became his playground.

The group of people anxiously gazed over. Among them, there were several hundred year old elders, natural and sumptuous middle aged women as well as strange looking descendents. They were all strong existences within the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Stop looking at me like this. I’m embarrassed.” The little guy blinked his large eyes and said.

Everyone was speechless. With his style of angering all the men and Gods, was he going to feel embarrassed?

“Child, did you bring the Immortal Spring back?”

“I didn’t!” The little guy scratched his head.

“Although The Immortal Spring dried up, that silt should always be there right?” An elder said with a fiery expression.

The little guy nodded and said, “There is, I did what I promised and even brought back the entire hole where the Immortal Spring was. Will all the seniors also keep their promise and let me live in the Sacred Secluded Pavilion for a year and a half?”

They seemed to not have mentioned such a thing a long time period right? The group of elders looked at each other in dismay, but this child’s contributions were too significant.

“You may. You can even live there for ten years!” At this moment, an elder who radiated light all over appeared. His face was blurry, and his entire body seemed divine and auspicious.

“Pavilion master!” Everyone was gobsmacked.

The Pavillion Master who had always shut himself in and had not appeared for many years came out. Furthermore, he firmly recognized the little guy’s merits and permitted him to live in the Sacred Secluded Pavilion as he pleased so that he can observe and study all kinds of scriptures.

“Really?” The little guy widened his eyes on the spot and exposed his shocked expression. Not even he could have thought that the pavilion master that he had never seen would be so generous.

When the Pavillion Master came out, he seemed like a divine spirit enveloped in radiance. He seemed extremely pure and holy. However, his powerful aura did not oppress people, but gave them a calm and serene feeling instead.

He rubbed the little guy’s head and sighed, “Go learn some more things. Soon, the great wasteland will be in turmoil.”

In this place, the wastelands were endless, and the mountains were limitless.

Every clan was surrounded by dense, primitive forests, and several ancient countries were sprinkled within these boundless great wastes.

Therefore, this region was known as The Desolate Wastelands.

Chapter 175

“Go back and rest first. We have to make preparations to make sure everything is safe, and you need time to recover as well,” the Heaven Mending Pavilion Master said. His words were warm, and his body shined, making this ancient ground appear brilliant.

The Guardian Spirit had withered, and its entire body was sickly. It existed since the ancient era until now, and so extremely long time had passed. It already lacked vitality, and only had a few more years left to live if nothing unusual happened.

Many years had passed, and Heaven Mending Pavilion had tried out countless ways to preserve its life force in hopes of allowing it to live longer, but everything was ineffective. However, they had collected some rare spiritual objects, and prepared to use them all this time. It would be used in tandem with the moist soil of the Immortal Spring in order to display their greatest effect.

This required the most meticulous preparations, to the point where they even had to refine some divine remnants of Archaic Descendents. They were going to pour them into the golden sand to ensure success.

The little guy slipped away without a trace like a wisp of smoke. After obtaining such a conclusion upon returning, he was naturally incomparably happy. He would rest a bit first and enter the Sacred Secluded Pavilion after.

There was plenty of spirit energy within this ancient pure land, far surpassing the outside world; however, it could not compare to that of the Hundred Shattering Mountains. The spirit energy in the ancient small world was so dense that it liquefied and flowed on the ground. It was a sight rarely seen in this world, and consequently difficult to find.

The little guy ran between the mountains. Underneath each mountain was a patch of bamboo forest. Within the rows of bamboo houses was where the new disciples lived.

He couldn't find Hairy Ball. Before he left, he left it within the Heaven Mending Pavilion. This has always made him uneasy, because this fellow's teeth were too strong, and it could eat even more than him!

“Isn’t this junior brother? You’re back.” Many people simultaneously greeted him. Before he left, he had defeated a bunch of geniuses. This aroused a shock amongst the new disciples.

Naturally, some people immediately scampered and ran off in fear of encountering him. They knew that he had been possessed, and an ancient apparition was attached to his body. As soon as night fell, a ghost would follow by his side.

However, he was a cultivator, and it was daytime right now; the ardent sun was still high up in the sky. Many people had no fears at all, and they all came up to greet him. At the same time, they curiously stared at the big, bald, and wingless bird beside him.

Currently, the ordinary disciples did not even know who he was, let alone where he had been and what he had done in the past month. Only a few people within the genius camp and some of the senior disciples vaguely knew about how heaven-defying this savage child was.

Obviously, this was a flame that couldn’t be covered for long. News of this will be exposed in the near future.

“Have you guys seen a little monkey? It’s plump, round, and only the height of a fist,” the little guy asked.

“You’re talking about that walking havoc! Of course we know about it! That’s right, junior disciple. I remember that it was being raised by you since it was always leaving and entering your room. Don’t you know that it provoked a large calamity?”

“That’s right. That little monkey is too difficult to deal with. It ate away an entire field, and it also ate away all the old medicine from some of the spiritual mountains. If it wasn’t for the fact that it slept under a stalk of spirit medicine after being full, it probably still wouldn’t have been caught.

The group of boys and girls around him were sighing as they recounted the events that happened recently.

The little guy scratched his head. His ominous premonition had indeed come true. Hairy Ball had ruined one of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s medicine fields, and

was captured by an old senior.

“If I had known, I really would have brought it with me into the Hundred Shattering Mountains,” he mumbled.

At the same time, he felt that the ancient little world was too dangerous. With Hairy Ball’s ability to invoke disasters, if it was by its side, he might have been chased to death all day; thus, he left him at Heaven Mending Pavilion. Now, it seemed like a true blunder.

A large group of people surrounded him; they were all new disciples. The little guy was very open, and was able to befriend anyone after entering. Many people heard the news and came to see him.

Soon after, the little guy appeared at the genius camp, and suddenly drew some peculiar gazes. A few people heard rumors and vaguely knew of his origins. However, they were still not a hundred percent sure.

“Junior brother, I heard you made some major commotion in the outside world and instilled disturbances endlessly. Are there no geniuses in any clans who can match you?” A green clothed young girl smiled as she walked over. Her skin was fair, and her figure was slender. A smile hung on her charming face as her eyes swivelled.

She was truly a young, pretty, and elegant girl who appeared to be fourteen or fifteen years old. She had once fought with the little guy. Although she lost, she had no animosity towards him.

“What is pretty sister saying? Why don’t I understand?” The little guy pretended to be naive. Facing a senior sister a head taller than him, he was still acting like he did before as he exaggeratedly wiped his saliva.

“You’re really that devilish brat from the Void God Realm, and you even went into the Hundred Shattering Mountains this time to display your strength?” Another girl walked over. She wore a short skirt made of beast skin, and her skin had a brown tint, giving her a wild beauty like a leopard. Her figure was slender and fit, and even her expression seemed wild.

“Sister Piao Xue, long time no see. You’re even prettier now.” The little guy wiped away his saliva as he deliberately went off topic since he did not want to

reveal any more.

A group of people surrounded him with a strange expression. This little rotten kid was not even ten yet, and was a head shorter than all these other youthful girls; yet he had the nerve to act like such a swine.

In fact, these people did not hold any animosity, and they also extended him their friendship. Originally, they had all been defeated by the little guy and lost a bunch of medicinal powder and bone books.

They continued to ask him question, because they all wanted to know whether or not he truly created some major events in the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

“Brother Yuhao, long time no see. I missed you a lot.” The little guy giggled and said, “Are you better now? When are we going to exchange pointers again?”

Zhou Yuhao had just undone his bandages, and he met this savage child once again. His face turned green, and quickly retreated. He did not want to have his bones broken again. The last two times, all his bones had been completely broken.

“Little brother!” A delicate and pretty child ran over with a face full of joy. He was precisely Qingfeng, and he had already entered the Heavenly Passage realm. In the past few days, he was more diligent than anyone else and did not waste any time at all. He had just known that the little guy came back.

“Let’s go! Time to find Hairy Ball.” The little guy dragged him and ran. He did not want those people to ask him about anything.

A spiritual mountain was currently being surrounded by flashing purple lightning. This area seemed like a sea of thunder as bristles of lightning lingered around it. An ancient palace hall sat on its peak, divine and majestic.

The Zhuyan¹ had exposed its original form. Golden hair was shining all over its body, and a few divine chains tethered its hands and feet in the middle of the hall. The surrounding lightning flickered and wrapped around it, so that it was difficult for it to escape.

Hairy Ball was extremely unhappy and dejected. It had almost been suspended for half a month, and that old man still had not let it go. The divine chains were one of the most precious treasures of the Heaven Mending Pavilion; otherwise, it

would have chewed through it a long time ago.

“Zhi Zhi!” When it saw the little guy appear, it immediately began to screech. It wanted him to save it as soon as possible.

“This monkey isn’t simple!” The strange bald bird immediately quivered inwardly. As it faced that fist sized golden sphere, it seemed as if it was facing a colossal dormant threat.

Although there was a big problem with the strange bald bird’s body, its powerful perceptive ability remained. This was how it was able to see clearly that the little guy’s body was cursed.

“Senior, please let Hairy Ball go.” The little guy pleaded.

“It destroyed my medicinal fields and ate my spiritual medicine. Its crimes are too grave!” A senior surrounded by bristles of electricity was sitting as he calmly displayed his power.

This was one of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s ancestors who practiced the law of thunder symbols. His strength was deeply profound, making him incomparably powerful.

“Senior, please give it a chance. Furthermore, my brother brought back the silt of the Immortal Spring that can save our ancient Guardian Spirit. Give Hairy Ball his freedom back.” Qingfeng also pleaded with his completely pure and honest expression.

“You’re that child?” In the hall, that old man suddenly appeared at the foot of the mountain. His entire body was dispelling a thunderous light, and a strange ancient symbol was on his forehead. Bristles of lightning interweaved around him, creating an extremely bright scene.

He looked at the little guy and said, “Can you understand this symbol?”

This is the mystery of lightning that had turned into symbols. All the laws had been condensed into one symbol. This is one of the best and most complicated one that he had cultivated.

“Such a powerful symbol. It’s so complicated yet easy to explain. This is made using endless thunder symbols and condensed into one divine symbol; it’s

astonishing and heaven defying. Senior is truly talented and hardworking.” The little guy exclaimed in admiration.

He was incredibly respectful. This symbol was particularly enlightening to him, because he had studied the Suan Ni’s precious technique. He also researched lightning symbols, so he was currently absolutely fascinated.

过了很长时间，他才醒转，觉得受益匪浅，虽然没有彻底弄明白，但却像是看到了一片新天地。

After a long time, he came back to reality. He felt that it was really beneficial. Although he did not understand everything, it was as if he had just peeked into a brand new world.

“Not bad, you’re indeed as savage as the rumors states.” The senior nodded. The thunderous light on his body constantly flourish and rumbled.

The little guy embarrassingly said, “I’m really kind. I’m not savage at all.”

“Who believes that?” Second Baldy quietly muttered beside him.

Peng

The little guy slapped him over, and while he was at it, he released a streak of lightning, utilizing what he had just experienced. Second Baldy immediately began to emit black smoke as he twitched in place, electricity crackling nonstop.

“You really have an astonishing talent gifted by the heavens.” The senior praised.

The unlucky Second Baldy was emitting black smoke from all over his body. Bristles of electricity continuously spurted out of his mouth and nose. It cursed nonstop, because it was used like a test subject to see how strong the precious technique was.

“After you enter the Sacred Secluded Pavilion, you’ll be able to choose a few lightning dao ancient symbol bone books. Go through them slowly, and if you are confused about any part, you can come and ask me.” The ancestor of the Heaven Mending Pavilion said.

“Many thanks, senior!” The little guy was extremely happy, and was sincerely grateful.

“Thunder techniques were originally one of our Heaven Mending Pavilion’s supreme divine techniques. After being passed down until now, the essence of it was lost.” The elder shook his head. With a flash of thunderous light, he disappeared from the foot of the mountain and appeared once more within that ancient hall again.

“Brother, this is one of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s ancestors. He wants to teach you thunder techniques, so the power of your precious techniques will rapidly advance a lot!” Qingfeng was amazed as he loudly congratulated his brother.

“Senior, can you let Hairy Ball go?” The little guy asked.

With a qiang sound, those divine chains came loose. Hairy Ball immediately transformed into a streak of golden light and charged downwards. He landed on the little guy’s shoulders with a sou sound and hid behind him while staring with one of its eyes widened. It waved its small golden claws at the mountain top while baring its fangs.

stared at it with one of its eyes widened as it waved its little golden claw towards the mountain and grimaced.

“Look after it. It’s best that no one else see its true form.” The old man opened his mouth after releasing the golden Zhuyan and warned with a serious tone.

Clearly, he also saw that golden monkey had an enormous origin that could not be easily revealed in front of other people’s eyes.

“Let’s go Qingfeng. I’ll bring you to eat some delicious things.” The little guy brought Hairy Ball and Qingfeng and ran into the distance.

“Good, let’s go and celebrate. Tomorrow brother can enter the Sacred Secluded Pavilion. The Sacred Secluded Pavilion is a holy place with bone books that had been passed on since the ancient era. There has to be many mysterious techniques there. Perhaps you can even find some lost secret precious techniques.” Qingfeng was extremely happy for him.

When they returned to their residence, they saw a silver gowned youth who had a gloomy expression on his face. He had been waiting in front of the residences in the bamboo forest for a long time. His face was flickering between

red and white as he clenched his fists tightly.

This was Xiao Tian. After he returned to his clan, he did not stay for long and immediately came back.

He heard all kinds of events that had happened within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, and increasingly began to suspect that savage child was the intimate friend that he had just met. After closely questioning others and researching, he almost spat out a mouthful of old blood.

Therefore, he did not stay for long, and returned to Heaven Mending Pavilion in order to clear everything up.

Chapter 176

Qingfeng naturally recognized him. The silver-gowned youth was the number one genius within their batch of disciples, and his reputation was so great that it made many of the senior disciples sigh with admiration. He didn't understand why the silver-gowned youth came here.

"Brilliant and promising youth, number one disciple. He stayed within the talented genius camp in the past, and is an incredibly talented and valiant."

When Xiao Tian heard this, the corners of his lips immediately twitched. He despised that type of praise. He previously stayed in the talented genius camp, but was later chosen by an old monster, so he naturally knew Qingfeng.

The little guy also grinned. Isn't this just touching someone else's sore spot? They had actually met again after such a short time. However, he did not fear, and confidently said, "What can senior teach me by blocking my way here?"

Xiao Tian's face darkened. He had reasons to believe that his intimate friend in the Hundred Shattering Mountains was the little guy who had once clubbed him on his head more than once.

The more he saw this, the more he felt it was true. He fumed with anger as black wrinkles appeared on his forehead. He really wished that he could immediately pounce on him and start a big battle.

"You are the devilish brat of the Void God Realm who sneaked attacked me in the second battlefield, as well as the one who looked for the True Supreme Water with me in the Hundred Shattering Mountain, are you not?" He wanted to hear the words directly out of the opposing party's mouth.

"It really hurts seeing you so angry at me. It seems the great kindness I showed towards you was in vain." The little guy shook his head.

"It really is... You?!" Hearing him respond like this made the silver gowned youth inwardly furious. It was like being stepped on, so how could he endure this? He was going to spit out blood immediately.

He endured his stomachful of anger after being clubbed several times. However, after entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he also considered

the devilish brat his intimate friend. This made his face darken to the point where it couldn't become any darker.

“This is intolerable. I'm going to fight to the death with you!” He shouted loudly. Silver splendor sprinkled over his entire body like a white dragon charging forth as he activated his strongest technique.

The little guy did not have any objections. He removed the Divine Striking Stone from his hair and immediately threw it out. It took a crooked trajectory through the air, but it still struck Xiao Tian's forehead with a dang sound.

“Ah... It hurts. It hurts so much!” Wretched screams echoed as the strange rock tumbled on the ground and cried loudly.

Qingfeng was dumbstruck. This rock could speak! Why was it crying in pain?

The silver gowned youth covered his forehead and staggered back in genuine pain. He also cried out, but he was dumbstruck at the rock on the ground. Who was truly hurt in the end?! Why wouldn't it not stop yelling?

“It hurts!” The strange rock tumbled back and forth with great exaggeration.

Xiao Tian was stunned for a moment before finally coming to his senses. He touched his forehead and suddenly stomped with thunderlike fury. He wanted to curse so bad, because another ‘horn’ was growing and swelling rapidly on his forehead.

“Ah... I'm gonna fight to the death with you!” The silver gowned youth fiercely charged forth. As he lifted his hand, symbols blazed and an incomparably ferocious silver Bi'an appeared.

“I really don't want to beat you up.” The little guy said this, but his movements were quite agile as he charged past. He destroyed that silver Bi'an and picked up the Divine Striking Stone again.

“But I want to beat the shit out of you!” The silver gowned youth was very powerful. He was known as the strongest genius of the Heaven Mending Pavilion within his class. Once again, he raised his hand to stir up a sudden commotion, and a group of young males and females ran over to the bamboo forest to watch them.

“Die!”

Xiao Tian angrily shouted. His entire body was covered in silver symbols that transformed into patches after patches of pure white feathers. He unexpectedly charged into the sky as if he grew bird wings, then swooped down from midair. The multicolored light of his precious technique was so splendid that it seemed like a shower of light was raining down.

The little guy simply and straightforwardly tossed out the Divine Striking Stone as he stood in place, using the exact same force he used last time. After a peng sound, Xiao Tian began to cry loudly as he held his head.

The legendary Divine Striking Stone struck wherever one pointed. It had a hundred percent accuracy, and was simply unavoidable. Otherwise, how could it be called an utmost valuable treasure.

“Ao... Are you done? Why did you hit me again? It’s hurts so much!”

The mischievous rock tumbled along the ground as it cried loudly in pain. The group of people had their mouths agape, but their tongues were tied. As for Xiao Tian, he was immediately struck down from the sky. As he panted heavily on the ground, tears almost came out because it was truly too painful.

The most shameful thing was that the rock clearly had no problems at all, but it cried out with every step. It made him almost ashamed to cry out in pain.

“Me... And you...” The silver gowned youth’s horn on his head became even bigger and taller.

But before the words “Fight to the death” had been yelled out, the little guy stopped him, and said, “You should thank me instead, why are you fighting me with your life on the line?”

“You are wicked beyond redemption. Why do I need to thank you?” The silver gowned youth grimaced. Even though he was really angry, he had no choice but to control his facial expressions; otherwise he would make the wound on his forehead worse.

小不点开口：“你想想，当初如果是别人敲了你两榔头，你还有命在吗？如果是别人还会将补天石还给你吗？如果是别人，在百断山中会与你和平相处并分给你太一真水吗？多半直接就是击杀。”

The little guy opened his mouth and said, "Think about it. If another person had clubbed you twice on the head before, would you still be alive? If it was anyone else, would they still return your Heaven Mending Stones? If it was someone else, would they have worked with you in the Hundred Shattering Mountains, as well as divided up, and shared the True Supreme Water with you? You most likely would have been killed right away."

Xiao Tian immediately became discouraged. How could he not have known that. If it was anyone else, how could they have left him with his life after suppressing him. His heart was always a bit confused.

"Generally speaking, I showed a gargantuan kindness toward you. You could even say that you owe me two lives." The little guy had a beaming smile on his face.

At first, the silver gowned youth was a bit discouraged. However, after hearing that, he started clenching his teeth again, and said, "There are many evil people in this world. Do I really have to engrave them all into my memory and thank every evil person who had not killed me for their kindness?"

"Little bro is a kind person. He would never bully another person!" Qingfeng was unsatisfied.

After looking at his honest, and pure expression, Xiao Tian had been completely defeated. If that devilish brat was a kind person who had never bullied anyone, then there really wasn't anyone too evil under the heavens.

"It's still Qingfeng who understands me the best." However, that hateful child still had a self-satisfied expression on his face. He truly felt that he was a really great person.

"Show's over. There's nothing here to see." Second Baldy opened its mouth and told the bystanders to leave.

At this time, the sun was also rapidly descending, dying the horizon in red hues. People feared that the spirit would appear from the little guy's body, and so they all immediately scattered.

"Let's go. I'll treat you to some wine. Genuine little devil wine is priceless. It's equivalent to a rare divine wine." The little guy patted his shoulders and said.

Xiao Tian was unsatisfied. His head had been knocked several times, and large blisters had appeared. There had always been a thought in his heart that would not leave as he said, “Can you actually fight me once without that damned rock? Otherwise, I won’t be satisfied!”

“Fine, I’ll satisfy your desires. I’ll show you the meaning of honor, and the number one expert and heavenly warping genius!” The little guy glanced at him and shot out his hand to gesture for the his opponent’s first move.

Qingfeng’s face became red after that. Why was his brother so annoying sometimes?

Weng

The air shook, and the silver gowned youth immediately charged out. Symbols interweaved over his body as he activated his utmost power to battle. He wanted to suppress the little guy, and give him a good beating.

Unfortunately, his wishes were hard to fulfil. Not to mention the little guy’s supremely strong flesh, even his cultivation realm was higher. The little guy had established his ninth Heavenly Passage; for humans, that was something rarely seen since ancient times.

Peng, peng...

The silver gowned youth was knocked confused and disoriented by the little guy. After making the arduous effort to challenge him, he was not even the little guy’s opponent after using all his effort. Now, in addition to his lofty horn, even his ears, chin, and eyes protruded as well. His earlobes hung over his shoulders. His lips and eyes had blisters all over until he resembled a God from ‘Journey to the West’.¹

In the end, he was convinced. There’s was nothing he could do even if he didn’t want to surrender. If he continued like this, his appearance would change from something that resemble a God to an ugly ghost. If he took a few more blows, he would not even resemble a human anymore.

“Let’s go and drink some wine.” The sun set and the night wind blew, rustling the bamboo forest.

They found an empty patch of land without any bamboo on it and picked out a

few clean rocks. They put up a cauldron, and began to boil the golden Peng meat. They even put up several bonfires to barbeque some Archaic descendents.

“Are these all Archaic descendents?” Qingfeng’s stared with his eyes wide open in disbelief.

Following that, all kinds of meat had been cooked golden and glossy, and even the Peng meat in the pot began to shine as it transformed into a precious medicine. The aroma filled the air and wafted through the entire bamboo forest.

“Qingfeng, eat a lot. Your body is too weak. Although your understanding of symbols is pretty good, your body is not powerful enough.” The little guy kept on giving him golden Peng meat so that he could eat a lot more.

“It’s delicious!” Qingfeng ate mouthfuls of Peng and tiger meat left and right until his mouth was full of grease; he was incredibly happy. In just a short while, his entire body looked like a burning flame that gushed out multicolored light.

“Aiya, why do I feel like I’m flying.” Qingfeng was scared to the point that he did not dare to eat anymore. All kinds of symbols recovered in his body as his essence energy began to surge and rush forth.

“Then let’s slow the eating down a bit. When we return, bring some back to eat a bit everyday. The flesh medicines’ medicinal effects is all very powerful. If you eat too much, you won’t be able to bear it.” The little guy laughed. This was a good sign that Qingfeng was going to breakthrough.

The silver gowned youth who was originally sulking had a tough time moving his eyes away after seeing so many descendents as well as this banquet of rich flesh medicine.

“Let’s eat together.” The little guy laughed and said.

“He should be more polite. I feel like I don’t have enough to eat here.” Second Baldy opened its mouth. This fellow could eat a lot, but that was not the main reason. The one who could eat the most was that fist sized golden Hairy Ball. No matter how much meat was given to it, it would devour it as soon as possible like a bottomless pit.

In the end, Xiao Tian couldn’t hold back his doubt any longer and joined in. The food was so sweet that he almost swallowed his own tongue.

Suddenly, Hairy Ball stopped eating and started to breathe in and out through its little nose. Then, it scuttled in front of the little guy, and stole his wine cup. The wine inside was sparkling as it glittered under the moonlight with a fragrance that assailed everyone's nostrils.

"Don't fight over it. There's enough for everyone!"

"The legendary little devil wine!" Xiao Tian was shaken. This time, he truly couldn't shift his eyes away. He had forgotten all of his anger as he stared.

They drank the shining and flickering fragrant divine wine under the moonlight. They all felt as if their bodies were going to float and fly away.

Xiao Tian hurriedly sat cross-legged. He felt that he could already breakthrough into a higher cultivation realm. However, he forcefully endured it because he did not make ample preparations yet.

As for Qingfeng, his inside began to rumble. His understanding of symbols was extremely good, and had comprehended enough a long time ago. The only thing he was lacking was some divine energy. At this moment, he broke through, establishing his second Heavenly Passage, and his entire body began to shine with symbols.

As for Second Baldy, it began to speak mouthfuls of nonsense. It was constantly bragging about stuff, but it was all in bird language, so no one could understand.

The golden hairy ball was staggering as it circled around the bonfire practicing its Monkey Fist arts. It was so drunk that it almost dove head first into the fire.

In the end, everyone was drunk. They all staggered from side to side. Even Second Baldy started to drool before passed out.

Only the Divine Striking Stone was sober, and it was even in pain. This was because after Hairy Ball ate and drank enough, it embraced the stone while sleep talking. Sometimes, it would even grind its teeth on it. It was truly annoying and unbearable.

In the latter half of the night, the little guy came to his senses. The bonfire was still burning, yet he still felt his body was a little cold. An ominous wind attacked, so he quickly turned around and sat up.

Nearby, an old man with dishevelled hair had an old sword stuck in his head. His hands trembled, and continuously stroked a broken sword. His expression was unspeakably complicated.

“The past, you have buried too many. Time is like water, it will never return!” Its words contained so much sadness and loneliness.

The little guy found a black streak of air appeared on his forehead that slowly dissipated. He knew that the curse was broken and disappeared completely.

“Senior, I have already found and returned this sword. If you have any unparalleled precious techniques, please feel free to just teach me a few of them.” The little guy’s nerves were always very thick, let alone when he actually did an enormous favor.

Chapter 177 – Beaten

Flames began throbbed in the depth of the night. The old man had black blood in between his hair, and a unspeakably strange ancient sword was stuck in its head.

Suddenly, it moved, lifting up the little guy in one move. Then, it swung its palm in an arc before striking it on the little guy's body. His strength was astonishing, making even the little guy whose body was incredibly powerful feel an unendurable pain.

He almost cursed out to no end. After kind-heartedly finding and returning the sword, he did not receive any rewards yet was beaten up instead! What was this?

The little guy struggled with all his might, but this ghostly grandpa's strength surpassed even his. That hand swinging seemed like a millstone as it spanked his bottom no stop.

"Your uncle1!" He was truly angry. How could he have such bad luck. This was the first time that he had been beaten by another person, and it was by an old ghost who owed him.

The little guy was outraged. His body shone, and symbols began to interweave into a golden screen of light. His entire body released a powerful aura as he waved and kicked around. One of his arms contained a force of a hundred thousand jin, and with all four limbs violently flailing like this, he would undoubtedly be able to level a little mountain.

However, the elder was as stable as a boulder. He lifted the little guy as he stood there without moving a single foot. He used even greater strength to beat up the little guy until the whites of his eyes rolled over, almost making him lose consciousness. He was furious.

"Old ghost, I'm going fight to the death with you!" He made threatening gestures as he activated his precious techniques. However, whether it was the golden lightning or the silver moon, after they struck with keng qiang sounds, the old man didn't budge an inch. The most overwhelming part was that this old man's clothes couldn't be torn at all.Sou, He used symbols to retrieve the Divine

Striking Stone. After grabbing it, he used all his strength to strike the old man's body as a counterattack. However, it only ended in him getting beat even more viciously.

Aiyou!

"It hurts so bad!"

This time, the Divine Striking Stone cried out in pain along with the little guy. He could not make the old man budge at all. It felt like he was knocking against a mountain, and his entire body felt like it was going to crack apart. This was simply unbelievable.

"What happened?" Qingfeng was startled awake. He quickly knew that something was happening. Although he could not see the ghostly grandpa, he had heard rumors of an ancient apparition.

The silver gowned youth also awakened. After seeing this, he was dumbstruck at first, but then he began to laugh out loud. He was so incredibly happy, since this was genuine retribution.

Second Baldy was also startled awake, and similarly began to laugh and grin. It spoke to itself, "Aren't you savage you little kid. You can sweep away your opponents, but now you're finally being taken care of. Hahaha..."

Hairy Ball was on its guard as golden light flowed from its entire body. It did not seem to have any sense of loyalty and did not go up to help out the little guy. Instead, it scuttled backwards with a sou sound and watched from afar.

Seeing the little guy beaten, apart from Qingfeng who was incredibly worried, the silver gowned youth and Second Baldy felt incredibly satisfied. They truly felt this was history in the making.

This was the first time that the little guy encountered such misfortune. He was beaten to the point that violent pain was all over his body, and his bones were going to fall apart. It angered him to the point that he activated the Golden Flood Dragon Shears. However, it was blocked by a barrier of light and he was unable to behead the old man.

"Why are you beating me up? You're being ungrateful towards a friend, you old ingrate!" He was incomparably angry as he struggled nonstop.

A long while later, even the old man was tired from beating him up. He let go of his hands and released the little guy onto the ground. If it had been anyone else getting beaten by the old man, he or she absolutely would have turned into a mist of blood after a single strike. This devilish brat's skin was very solid. Even after getting beaten, he was still vigorous and full of energy. He jumped up and cursed nonstop as he rapidly distanced himself from the old man. Then, he tore off the little pagoda in preparation for battle.

"Old man, you do not have a conscience. I kind-heartedly helped you, but you treat me like this!" His eyes shot out anger.

No one knew why, but the more they saw him stomp about in anger, the happier Xiao Tian and Second Baldy felt. It was truly a relief that this hateful child was finally being tidied up.

The little guy blinked his large eyes and carefully examined the gap between him and his adversary. In the end, he became incredibly dejected. This was an ancient existence who was terrifying to the point where his power was insurmountable. Even if he used all his strength, he was still not be this old man's opponent.

After seeing the silver gowned youth and Second Baldy smiling with happiness, his small face suddenly darkened. He then immediately threw the Divine Striking Stone out.

With a peng sound, Xiao Tian covered his forehead and painfully cried out. He already had a face full of large blisters, but after being struck again, the horn on his head was big to the point of being scary. It was almost gonna spurt out liquid.

The little guy then rushed over and slapped Second Baldy whose mouth was crooked from smiling and sent it flying. Even if he could not beat the ghostly grandpa, he could absolutely tidy these two people up.

"Why did you hit me?" The little guy had difficulty relieving himself. He stared with his large eyes and looked at the ghostly grandpa with seething anger. He exhausted all of his strength and risked his life to retrieve the sword. Even not receiving anything was okay, but he was beaten up instead. What the heck was this?!

In reality, ever since he began cultivating, he was always a headache to others.

This was only the first time that he was beaten in such a ruthless manner, so he was truly unreconciled.

The old man's expression was somewhat blank, and only after a long time did it come to its senses and say, "It's for your own good."

"Haha..." Second Baldy could not hold it in anymore, and laughed until its mouth became crooked again. After this savage child received such a vicious beating, he actually still had the nerve to say such a thing. It was completely possible for him to be driven mad.

Xiao Tian did not dare to act that rampant, but his mouth also twitched. He was incredibly happy. When could he become strong enough to beat up that devilish brat like that and then still have that much gusto?

Second Baldy screamed miserably. Its mouth was crooked and his eyes were tilted because it was swatted flying by the little guy again.

"Your recent cultivation has improved too quickly, and advancing leaps and bounds has left behind a few concealed dangers. It's best that you refine your body well first and advance only after tempering yourself," the old man said.

Originally, the little guy was still sulking; however after hearing this, his heart jumped a bit. This was always what he had been worried about. After entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he successively opened up several Heavenly Passages. This was truly a divine speed! He had previously been warned that if he cultivated too fast, there might be some problems, and dangerous will be left behind.

But in that small world, the spiritual energy was too dense. Additionally, he also comprehended enough mysteries about the symbols and devoured all kinds of different precious medicine; even if he wanted to stop breaking through, he still would not be able to.

He did not actually feel strange at all, but he genuinely felt that his cultivation was rising too quickly. In just one month, he finished a journey that many geniuses would need several years for.

Even if there was nothing out of sorts, he was still secretly anxious. Now that this old man had pointed it out, he would naturally be on alert. He hurried asked,

“Is it really serious?”

The old man seemed to have awakened. His eyes were deep, and he truly had an admiration for the little guy’s heavenly gifts. It’s not that big of a deal. You are truly quite savage, so there is only a few small problems. As long as you sit by the Guardian spirit in meditation every day, it will quickly be fixed.”

“That’s what I’m talking about. I’m the strongest!” He once again declared with such savagery and self-confidence.

When he thought about it again, he felt as if he had actually been beaten up for no reason. If there was no problems, why did the ghostly grandpa still spank him? This made him angry again.

“You can’t beat me up for no reason. You have to make up for it!”

“Go to the Sacred Storage Pavilion and learn some more things. There will be a day when all the mountains and living things here will disappear, and that day will not be far away, just like those dead ancients.” The old man sighed deeply. Then he erupted with a glaring light that made people unable to open their eyes before disappearing into the bamboo forest.

After the powerful light disappeared, the traces of the old man had become almost invisible. Only a broken sword fell onto the ground, striking onto a rock with a clear and crisp ding sound.

“What!” The little guy was unsatisfied. He stared with his eyes as he searched in every direction, but was unable to feel the old man’s aura again.

Hairy Ball scuttled over from the distance. It turned into the a streak of golden light as it hoisted the broken sword in its hands before gnawing with all its strength. However, with a dang sound, it gritted its teeth and threw it onto the floor again.

The little guy picked up the broken sword and found that another patch of rust had fallen off. That area was somewhat transparent, and had a type of gelatinous feel to it.

This broken sword was glued together from two pieces with some divine substance. Now, the rust had fallen off a little bit, revealing this transparent substance.

Just now, this was precisely the stuff Hairy Ball wanted to gnaw at.

Second Baldy jumped up and down, before quickly rushing over to say, “Let me have a look!”

How could the little guy give this to it? If this weird bird turned on him and struck him with it, then it truly wouldn’t be a laughing matter.

“Could this substance holding the broken sword together be a divine paste created from phoenix beak and unicorn horn? Inconceivable! This can’t possibly be real, right?” Second Baldy stared with its large eyes as its gaze fixated onto that transparent substance.

The little guy was amazed. Was this sword actually connected by an adhesive that was slowly smelted from the beak and horns of Archaic divine birds and auspicious beasts? This truly was too shocking!

“Something’s wrong. It’s most likely not made out of Archaic Divine Creature’s beaks and horns. I feel like it’s lacking some divine force.” Second Baldy shook its head and looked at the pagoda between the little guy’s hair, and said, “What’s this, let me see.”

“Not giving it to you.” The little guy refused.

“This little pagoda is too perfect. Although its jade all over, why do I feel like it’s made from the bones of heavenly deities?” Second Baldy said. Then it quickly shook its head and said, “There are so many fake imitations on you.”

For the sake of concealing it, he immediately gave it a beating and did not let it act so smug. The origins of the little pagoda was mysterious. He felt that it was more terrifying than this broken sword, and did not want anyone else to notice.

The unlucky Second Baldy’s mouth became crooked again. However, this time, it was not because it was laughing, but rather because it was being beaten up.

A strand of multicolored light illuminated the dawn. They opened their eyes, and stretched their bodies out. Although Xiao Tian was beaten up again and his horn became even larger, the matters in his heart concerning the little guy were finally resolved.

This time, he ate Peng meat, drank little devil wine, and obtained enormous

benefits. As soon as he got up, he quickly left in order to continue consolidating his own cultivation. He wanted to make preparations for breaking into a higher realm.

The little guy wrapped up the Peng meat in the cauldron as well as the barbequed meat from the bonfire and gave it to Qingfeng. He let Qingfeng take it away in order to rapidly assist his cultivation. This was all so that he could become stronger as soon as possible.

However, he also warned him to not be too impatient in seeking success, because he himself almost ran into similar problems. This was to help Qingfeng learn from the mistakes of others.

The sun rose, and the mist in the bamboo forest was dyed into a rainbow luster. It was incredibly beautiful and illusionary. The red clouds of dawn glittered and the finally mist finally dispersed. Warmth from the light sprinkled onto everyone's bodies.

The little guy took large strides towards a forbidden area. That was a spiritual mountain surrounded by tens of thousands of streaks of multicolored light, and even a waterfall cascaded down, making this scene an extraordinary sight to behold.

The Sacred Storage Pavilion was precisely constructed in this mysterious forbidden area. No one was allowed inside, since this was the most sacred place in the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

After walking in the middle of the spiritual land of this paradise, the little guy discovered that this place was truly vast. There were around ten spiritual mountains here that emitted auspicious light towards the red morning clouds.

A magnificent and ancient building stood ahead. It had an old and simple aura, and had existed from the ancient era until now. It had truly existed through too many things.

During those days, precious bones were buried beneath this building as a foundation, and a spell from ancient gods was laid over it before the construction of this enormous building started. Therefore, even time had difficulty taking it down.

The magnificent and huge walls were piled high with huge boulders, and its tiles flickered with a dim golden luster. This building looked like a divine temple, and as it sat within the red clouds of dawn, a divine luster enveloped it.

This was the Sacred Storage Pavilion, the most important place in this ancient pure land. The little guy arrived!

Chapter 178 – Golden Jade Ripple Technique

The structure really resembled a divine temple. Within the red morning clouds, it appeared even more charming as the tiles and walls were dyed in a layer of dim golden splendor.

Walking here and facing it made people feel like they have a pilgrimage. That precise moment made people feel full of energy, giving them a pious and joyous feeling that cleansed their spirits.

“Precious techniques, here I come!” The little guy spoke softly. His large eyes were exceptionally bright.

Second Baldy also followed behind him, sticking its head out while looking all over the place. It gave off a crafty-looking feeling no matter how you looked at it, and completely contrasted with that golden temple.

The ancient building was grand and magnificent. All sorts of rare vegetation surrounded it, and there were even genuine spiritual medicines to dispel their fragrances. In addition, even the heaven reaching ancient trees were mystical as they emitted divine light.

Outside, there were some spiritual birds and auspicious beasts running about, making this place appear calm and peaceful.

A place as important as this would naturally have powerful experts guarding it. There were a few people sitting motionlessly on top of a boulder as if they were petrified. They were cultivating while guarding this ancient land.

Second Baldy was barred from going in, and even Hairy Ball had been obstructed. They were not allowed to take a single step further; only the little guy himself could advance.

“So stingy. Whatever, I presume that Heaven Mending Pavilion won’t have much left over anyway. After so many years has passed, how much essence can the different types of secret precious techniques still contain?” Second Baldy was unsatisfied.

On top of the boulder, an old expert swiftly opened his eyes and shot out two rays of electricity as he gazed towards it. Second Baldy’s heart was shaken and it

hastily shut up its mouth, no longer daring to speak any nonsense.

As for Hairy Ball, it lazily crawled onto the edge of a spiritual medicine field to bask in the sun. Its golden hair was illuminated gloriously by the red morning clouds as it began to take a big nap. In reality, it opened its eyes from time to time to take a few peeks at the medicine field, only, it did not dare to make a move. Last time, it was chained up in a sea of thunder for half a month, making him rather scared.

The little guy followed the stone steps and arrived in front of the Sacred Storage Pavilion. Suddenly, he was blocked by a barrier of light. There was an enormously powerful restriction here that was difficult to break through.

A messy-haired, half-asleep senior rose from his rattan chair. He doubtfully casted his gaze, then said, "Are you that savage child?"

"I'm not savage. I'm the kindest!" The little guy corrected. If rumors of him continued spreading like this, he would be called a vicious beast soon.

"Wu, not bad. You're indeed very savage. Since pavilion master have given the order, you can go inside. Every region has been opened for you." The senior nodded and said.

"Every region." The little guy's eyes began to shine, then asked, "Where is the most powerful precious technique?"

"Sacred Storage Pavilion's bone books are as vast as the ocean. No one will ever tell you where divine abilities are. You need to find them yourself, encounter them by chance, and you will inevitably find a bone book that suits you." The senior dispiritedly said this before falling asleep again.

The little guy did not ask anymore. All of these high-up senior people were strange. He wanted to know more, so he would ask more, but that only increased the chance of him being ignored, and he wouldn't be told a thing.

After entering the old building, there were rows after rows of bookshelves. They were filled with bone books, and all of them were overflowing with luster. This truly was a sea of books; he felt dizzy just from looking at them.

"Isn't this a bit too much?!" The little guy was dumbstruck. The Sacred Storage Pavilion was extremely large, and he couldn't see the end of it from where he

stood. His sight was completely blocked off by the heaps of bone books. If he wanted to find the strongest precious technique, just how long would that take? Just looking at it made him dizzy and gave him a small headache.

He walked inside and noticed that a few of the bookshelves in the deepest corners had already rotted. Bone books were scattered with no one to clean them up, and it was to the point where they were almost buried by the dust.

“How am I supposed to find anything with things like this?” His little face displayed his bitterness. There were too many bone books; he did not have a single idea where the divine abilities he wanted the most were.

He took a look around the Sacred Storage Pavilion, and felt dazzle. There were rare symbol bone books everywhere in front of his eyes, and anyone who saw this would want to spit out blood. He felt like his two eyes weren’t enough to take in everything, and couldn’t find what he was looking for.

He picked up a piece of earthen-yellow bone book, and felt that it was rather mystical. Symbols densely covered it, as if it was a heavenly book. The symbols were so small that he had to widen his eyes as he carefully observed it.

The little guy concentrated and studied it for a few minutes. In the end, his little face darkened, because what was recorded inside was only a way to grow spiritual medicine. It did not have a dime of a relation to precious techniques at all.

“Cheats!”

Once again, he picked up a bone, this time a silver one. There weren’t many symbols on it, and seemed to possess quite a bit of antique charm. After carefully studying it, he found that this book was a method of raising spiritual beasts.

These were not what he wanted. What he lacked the most right now were divine abilities, and at the same time, he wanted to perfect his two great precious techniques; these were the things he needed to become stronger.

He picked up another bone book, this time finally finding a method related to cultivation. However, it still wasn’t what he needed.

“How long to I have to search like this?” The little guy was unhappy and ran

towards the entrance again. He headed towards that elder to ask for guidance that can point him in the right direction.

“Don’t run before you can walk. Cultivating the mind is more important than cultivating the body,” The senior said. His hair was a complete mess just like wild grass. Shaking his head, he said, “Besides, the secret divine abilities which had been lost are lost, and those that still exist have remained. Perhaps there’s one of two of them within this sea of books. One’s opportunities must be found by oneself.”

Sigh!

The little guy sighed. Conversing with this kind of senior was genuinely tiring. They spoke very profoundly, but they wouldn’t mention anything of substance.

“Fine. I’ll just live here for ten years then!” He made a firm decision. He had to find a powerful bone book.

At the same time, he felt what the senior said was logical. He might have been excessively impatient. Since there are so many bone books here, he would just study them all slowly.

The little guy went back to the entrance, and started flipping through the pages from the beginning. He was going to read them all little by little, since he would eventually find what he needed.

At first, he felt that this was boring, but he slowly calmed down. In half a day, he flipped through over ten bone books without finding anything special in particular.

“Wu, this is an ancient method that researched how to make essence energy flourish. This is interesting.” The little guy began to read with keen interest.

Finally, he found a somewhat good cultivation method. He read and comprehended the entire thing in half an hour. Following that, he walked down to another section to pick and read.

By the time the sun set, the little guy had read over thirty bone books. Only two of them gave him some insights, and the rest were all of no value.

The next day, the little guy came early again. He faced the horizon and looked

towards the morning mist before entering the Sacred Storage Pavilion. This time, he picked up a bone book that was covered in dust.

A dim golden luster was revealed after blowing off the dust. This bone was almost at the end of its days. It was very ancient, and was already cracking apart. However, it did not affect the legibility since the symbols were still very clear.

“Golden Jade Ripple Technique!” The little guy was astounded. He never thought he could find such a technique. This should be considered a powerful method that was extremely suitable for battle, allowing one to protect their body with miraculous effect.

When the genius camp exchanged pointers with the ordinary disciples, there was a tall and sturdy youth who utilized this technique. It could not be considered a precious technique, but its effects were still extremely useful.

This was a protection symbol extracted from the Golden Winged Peng. After going through human development and evolution, it arrived at the extraordinary state it is in today. Of course, it was certainly incomparable to a Golden Peng’s protection symbol. After all, that technique was perfect and flawless.

“Sigh, there’s only one volume here. It clearly states that there are three volumes. If they were all gathered together, then it would be a precious technique. Furthermore, it should be an extremely powerful divine technique!” The little guy regretted that he was only able to find the first volume and was missing the other two. Even this golden bone book was practically covered in dust.

He was comprehending the technique when suddenly, strands of ripples appeared from his body. They transformed into a golden whirlpool that appeared very mysterious. He was quite joyous because this technique seemed very strong, and it was also resonating with another precious technique in his body.

He had always relied on both the Green Sky Peng’s and Suan Ni’s precious techniques as his offensive divine abilities in battle. Now, however, this golden whirlpool emerged and resonated with the Archaic devil bird within the silver moon. The devil bird flickered and cried out.

“So it can actually turn out like this!” The little guy was overjoyed.

Since they were both of the Peng species, when their similar symbols circulated together, there were interactions occurring, allowing them to resonate.

He used this entire day to fumble about and continuously look for ways to use them both together. In the end, he actually managed to slowly blend them together.

Originally, the Green Sky Peng's precious technique displayed most of its power inside that bright silver moon. This time, after practicing the Golden Jade Ripple Technique, that devil bird inside the silver moon became visibly more robust.

No matter how one looked at it, that silver moon resembled a divine egg that was about to hatch.

From that day onward, the little guy neglected food and sleep. During the entire next half month, he studied the Golden Jade Ripple Technique in order to mix it on top of the Green Sky Peng's precious technique.

Finally, after a bubbling noise, that silver moon was dyed in a dim gold. Furthermore, it seemed as if it was incubating a Devil Bird, and gradually transformed into a divine egg. The Devil Bird inside it became increasingly ferocious.

Meanwhile, the palace, ancient trees and everything else within the silver moon underwent transformation, turning into symbols on the eggshell.

"Wu, it's more complete now. It's approaching the true technique of a genuine Sky Peng!"

The little guy was pleasantly surprised. He did not waste half a month of effort for nothing. His precious technique was closer to the precious technique of a Peng now after blending and linking them together. It made the power of this divine ability rise by an entire level.

Just like this, he entered and left the Sacred Storage Pavilion daily as he carefully studied each book. He emphasized studying the Golden Jade Ripple Technique until he finally incorporated it into the Green Sky Peng's precious technique.

Day after day, the people of Heaven Mending Pavilion still did not try to find him. It seemed like they were preparing some divine substances to ensure the full recovery of their Guardian Spirit's life force.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed. The little guy was refreshed, and his body was indescribably comfortable. He did not painstakingly try to breakthrough, yet he felt as if the state of his own body had improved to its peak.

"Ghost grandpa did not beat me up for no reason. So it turns out that it was actually good for me." The little guy scratched his head. For the past month, he studied all kinds of literature. He slowly realized that the places he had been beaten up had a warm feeling that resonated as he studied the books.

In the Hundred Shattering Mountains, his strength had improved furiously. In just one month, he had broken through many Heavenly Passages consecutively. This exceeded the extreme limits and left some hidden side-effects inside his body.

Ghost grandpa's slaps looked like a beating, but it was actually helping him clear up the obstacles in his limbs and bones. Now, his entire body surged with divinity, and his spirit felt incredibly ample.

Every time he studied a scripture, he would feel his body become even more comfortable and even resonate along. He felt as if a divine artifact had polished him, making him shine more resplendently with light.

"Ya, there's so much benefits to this. Not only does it train the body, it also tampers with my foundation, secretly making it stronger. My comprehension of the symbols is even better now as well."

The little guy was extremely happy. After a month, he had read over a hundred bone books. It unexpectedly had some direct effects on him, and allowed him to gain an even deeper understanding of the essence of symbols.

It even gave him some enlightenment, allowing him to even understood a bit more of the True Primordial Records. Starting from the simple places, he found an answer within the tens of thousands of scriptures.

Everyday, he incited scriptures, and all kinds of mysterious truths would

appear. The little guy was immersed in a wonderful world, and he became concentrated and obsessed with it.

Many scriptures might have been useless. However, throughout this journey, he was still able to feel that his body was strengthening and his spirit was slowly becoming more robust.

“Wonderful, this is really an enormous treasury!” He was incredibly happy.

Everything was going smoothly except for one thing, and that was the fact that the Guardian Spirit’s resting place was sealed off, allowing no one entrance. If not for this, he would have followed ghost grandpa’s suggestion to bring the scriptures there to meditate and study.

In the next half month, the little guy was surprised to find the second and third volume of the Golden Jade Ripple Technique. They were buried underneath a pile of other bone books and were covered in a layer of dust.

He was so happy that he almost did a barrel roll. Three volumes combined into one would complete this precious technique. This was the protection technique developed from the Golden Winged Pengu.

Not far away, that messy haired old man exposed a smile.

“Thanks old gramps.” The little guy was aware, and gave his respects toward that direction.

It was clear that the complete Golden Jade Ripple Technique was a powerful precious technique. However, after merging with the Green Sky Pengu’s precious technique, it underwent a transformation and refinement that might have made it even stronger than the Suan Ni’s precious technique!

“Ah...” Suddenly, the little guy was startled. After roughly looking at it, he found out that what he had obtained might be even more astonishing than what he imagined.

It was written that the treasury contained an ancient Large Pengu bone. It was very special, and its symbols had not yet been erased. This Golden Jade Ripple Technique was made by an ancestor who had comprehended that bone.

“Where is it?!” The little guy clenched his fists, and trembled in excitement.

Chapter 179

“That golden bone is not ordinary. If there are no leads, then it might be pointless even if you spend a lifetime. The last time it appeared was two thousand years ago,” the senior at the entrance said.

“Could it be that it has senses, and can hide itself?” The little guy was shocked.

“There have been many mysterious events that had happened in the Sacred Storage Pavilion from the ancient era until now. Secret precious techniques have disappeared without a trace and turned into an unsolved mystery. No one knows what happened to this piece of golden bone either.” The senior lightly sighed because he felt that it was unfortunate to lose such a great ability.

The little guy was astounded. This place was possessed? Could it be that those bones could run by themselves? How could such things happen?

“These bones have existed for a long time. They had experienced the endless passage of time. Such special events happening can also be fathomed,” the senior said.

“The bone gained intelligence and transformed itself into a powerful precious artifact then ran away?” The little guy opened his eyes wide. He truly felt that this Sacred Storage Pavilion was special.

Then, he asked about the origins of that golden bone, and how it was different from everything else.

The senior shook his head. He did not know the origins of that bone either. It had only appeared three times in the past, and some people comprehended the symbols on it in order to invent the Golden Jade Ripple Technique.

This made the little guy even more passionate. He had always felt that this bone was not simple, and if he could comprehend it completely, it might be quite world shocking.

Afterwards, he calmed down. Those kind of things were truly rare. It was something that one could encounter but not wish for. Rather than spending time yearning for those things, it would be better to comprehend the bone books here at hand.

These were two pieces of dim golden bones that were cracking. Small characters were densely engraved on top, and the little guy was earnestly studying one of to comprehend the Golden Jade Ripple Technique.

After completely comprehending the first piece, he now moved on to the second volume. The conditions were just right, and his body completely grasped the Green Sky Peng's precious technique. He was making progress without a hitch.

With a weng sound, a layer of golden whirlpool appeared on the little guy's body. It slowly swivelled like a flickering divine golden wing. It seemed as if a large Peng was being born.

Furthermore, during this entire process, golden clouds appeared from within him. They intersected over his body, as if he grew a pair of golden wings.

The little guy opened his eyes on the spot. This kind of precious technique was too powerful. This was extremely beneficial for him. After reading the second volume, not only was the protection technique more complete overall, he even grew a pair of golden wings.

"This is indeed a powerful technique!" He laughed. He was so completely happy and joyous that he might even be able to fly. He would soar through the air and wage battle with others in order to increase his own speed!

This was still just the second volume. If he completely comprehended the last volume, he expected it to make him even stronger. No wonder it was said that the three volumes would combine into a very powerful divine technique! Those were not empty words at all!

In the next half month, the little guy carefully studied. He comprehended the second volume to the highest level. Now, whenever he used it, his body would be covered densely with a golden whirlpool that was very difficult to pierce through.

Furthermore, the little guy really could materialize a pair of dim golden wings that allowed him to glide, increasing his speed by a lot.

Therefore, he was greatly looked forward to the last volume, and started to immerse himself bitterly in its comprehension. As a result, another ten or so days had passed, and the divine golden wings no longer appeared that dim.

Unfortunately, it was still incapable of flight. The golden symbols were relatively weak, so it was only capable of short-term gliding. However, its speed increased even more.

“Sigh, what do I have to do to make this more perfect?” The little guy sighed.

All in all, the Golden Jade Ripple Technique had been successfully completed. He was able to display a layer of spinning whirlpools that had the ability to dissolve incoming attacks, making it very powerful.

The little guy had always felt that the lost golden bone was much more terrifying than this. If he was able to completely comprehend that, it would certainly carry with it a world shocking precious technique.

He started to combine it with the Sky Peng and combined the two Peng species' abilities into one. Although this process was difficult, it was not impossible.

The silver moon turned a dim golden, and genuinely turned into an egg. Bird cries overflowed into the heavens, and the Green Peng inside became even more ferocious.

Finally, he completely combined the two types of precious techniques. The divine egg could open up at any time he wanted it to, but the greenish-black devil bird that had some dim golden symbols was hibernating.

The little guy sat down cross-leggedly. His comprehension was deep, and he completely grasped the Peng's precious techniques. He learned complicated symbols, and activating it would display a sky-toppling power.

He wanted to continue gaining insights and master it by studying everything related to it. This would increase the power of the Peng's precious technique so that it could become an utmost powerful divine technique that could provide both offense and defense.

However, at this moment, Heaven Mending Pavilion's people came to look for him. They wanted him to come out in order to participate in their Guardian Spirit's resurrection.

This was because in the blink of an eye, he had already been cultivating in the Heaven Mending Pavilion for two months. Heaven Mending Pavilion had already

prepared all the divine materials necessary for healing the gourd that survived since the ancient era.

Along the way, it was desolate and barren. Only until they were near the forbidden area did signs of life appear. There was a ruined garden there, but grass and trees flourished in an area that was full of life.

There was a family that had lived here in the ancient era, but the few courtyards had already collapsed. Grass and trees were overgrown, and the gourd was growing in the middle of the backyard.

Piles of rubble, tiles and broken walls all made this place appear desolate; however in this place, there lived an unimaginably terrifying existence.

The backyard was blazing like an ignited flame that overflowed into the heavens. It submerged the entire area, terrifying everyone to the point of making them tremble.

That was a gathering of the sun's divine essence. The golden multicolored light was resplendent, as if a golden bird had been born into the world. Divine splendor surged in this entire area, and the light from the flames reached the heavens.

The Guardian Spirit was on the verge of death. However, whether it was night or day, it would seize the essence of the sun and moon in order to obtain what it needed to survive a bit longer.

One could imagine just how powerful it was!

A group of people walked over and broke apart the golden curtain of light. They approached the guardian spirit and saw its true body. What they saw at that moment was completely different from what they could see from a distance. The gourd's vines were still dried up and withered all over, and its leaves were all yellow without a single flicker of radiance. It seemed like it was about to dry up and die.

A terrifying and strange scene appeared, but they all happened in the surroundings. Right at noon, the sunshine were like streams of gold as they converged!

That golden river did not flow into the ground at all. It was poured on top of

the withering yellow leaves, and was completely absorbed. The huge volume of daylight energy became an effective supplement for the gourd.

However, it still could not change much. The vines withered, and the leaves had wilted. It could die at any moment.

From afar, it seemed unfathomably glorious. After entering the barrier of light, it was already wilting and incredibly deteriorated. There were two completely different appearances.

A group of seniors were speechless as they worshipped. The glory that Heaven Mending Pavilion had today were all obtained by relying on the support of this ancient vine. It had protected this place since the ancient era, and no one dared to offend it.

Everyone offered their prayers before taking all types of spiritual substances. They were all precious materials that could elongate the lifespan of botanical beings, such as large amounts of spiritual water, fertilizer mixed from ancient bones, and spiritual medicine.

Even the pavilion master took out a piece of dried-looking flesh. Although it looked black, it contained a powerful divine force. He presented it in front of the Guardian Spirit.

“What is that?” The little guy was curious as he quietly asked.

“A piece of flesh from a deity.” Tao Ye answered.

The little guy was startled, and became speechless for a while.

They even had flesh from a deity! Just how much hidden power did the Heaven Mending Pavilion really possess?! While watching them pay their respects, one could see just how urgent they hoped for the revival of their Guardian Spirit. At the same time, one could understand its terror and power.

Another senior held an ancient cauldron in his hand. He poured out a pile of earth that circulated with a blue light. It was the rumored Blue Spirit Earth; if it was spilled outside, it would give an utmost powerful aura of life.

Thunderous light flickered, and the ancestral elder Mu Yan, who once captured Hairy Ball, came out as well. He took out a little bottle that contained a drop of

purple liquid. It contained the sound of thunder, and a terrifying aura erupted out from it.

The people were startled, because they did not think they could find such a thing.

finally able to refine a thread of life force that emerged from destruction. After refining it in every way possible, it became a drop of purple liquid.”

This was Liquid Thunder; it was rumored to be a precious liquid of the utmost powerful spiritual nature. Its value was priceless, and was simply impossible to find.

Today, for the sake of saving the Guardian Spirit, ancestral elder Mu Yan brought it out as a sacrifice.

The value of these types of objects were simply impossible to appraise. This single drop of liquid could allow Mu Yan to undergo transformation and advance his power by another step. For the sake of obtaining this liquid, he must have paid a great price.

The little guy did not hesitate. He opened up his Heaven and Earth Pouch and took out four bags of silt in succession. Each beast skin bag was very big and full. All the people gazed over with incomparable expectations.

The beast skin bags were slit open, and silt came out. Suddenly, golden light shined, engulfing this place like a huge wave. Everyone here became startled!

This was silt that had been nourished by the Immortal Spring for countless years. It contained a powerful divinity and life force. For plants, it was an utmost treasure that provided them with another life.

“Quick, commence sacrificing!” Someone shouted.

Heaven Mending Pavilion’s pavilion master, ancestral elder Mu Yan, and the others all took action. One symbol after another shined as they transformed the Blue Spirit Earth, Black god meat, and Liquid Thunder into a ball of resplendent light.

Then, they buried the golden earth underneath the ground in place of the original soil in order to pour in everything within the resplendent ball of light.

Wenglong. The entire ancient vine startled to tremble as if it had awakened from its deep slumber. The dried yellow trunks started shining as it diffused the mysterious aura.

At the same time, a green skinned gourd appeared from the mist. It softly swayed while suspending from a vine, and a loud divine noise sounded.

The sun was blazing in the sky as sunlight sprinkled out from it. Now, it was frantically being seized as golden streams converged downwards into the body of the Guardian Spirit.

“Just how powerful is this?” The little guy was inwardly speechless.

The Guardian Spirit was reviving; this development was heading in a positive direction. The silt from the Immortal Spring that the little guy brought back had divine effects. Of course, the materials that the people from Heaven Mending Pavilion prepared were also very astonishing.

Hong!

The heaven and earth exploded. One lump of golden light ball exploded after another in midair, transforming into a shower of light. They were all sprinkled onto the withered yellow leaves and absorbed.

The Guardian Spirit was reviving! A supremely powerful fluctuation of life engulfed the heavens and the earth like a vast ocean, and diffused into every direction with incomparable force!

The little trembled. This was a deity?

The heaven and earth trembled as dense symbols covered it. In the blink of an eye, the life force in Heaven Mending Pavilion was like an ocean as it linked the heaven and earth.

In the sky, not only was the sun's essence being seized and transformed into divine streams, even the light from the river of stars outside fell. They seemed like waterfalls that transformed the clear sky.

River of stars were illuminating the clear sky!

“Even this kind of strange scene appeared. Seems like it held out. What a pity!” In the distance, perhaps tens of thousands of li away, divine light illuminated

everything. It covered the entire sky when it erected itself in midair. Its terrifying silhouette rose into the heavens, like a god descending upon the world.

“After living for so long since the ancient era, it can still hold on. I wonder just when it will truly perish.”

An incomparably terrifying vicious bird was surrounded all over in black mist. Its length was tens of thousands li, and its eyes seemed like two silver moons that were as large as lakes as they shine in the sky. Even swallowing the lives of thousands in a single mouthful was not a problem for it.

“I’m not convinced. It must be forcefully keeping itself alive, and is on the verge of falling. I will see everything clearly today!” In another direction, several tens of thousands of li away, a creature stood on top of a large mountain. Its divine radiance hid the skies and covered the earth as it shook the vast earth. Many large tribes and clans were trembling as they worshipped towards that divine mountain.

Chapter 180 – Fusion

On top of that divine mountain, the silhouette was shrouded in propitious vapors. Multicolored light surged, and when he took a step forward, a golden passage appeared beneath his feet. No one knew how many tens of thousands of li he instantly traveled.

The speed of the golden passageway was too quick. It was like a comet streaking across the empty sky. Divine light spread across the heavens from end to end. He came out after several tens of thousands of li, but did not actually approach the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“If you don’t perish, then it will truly be heaven defying. I’ll await your death!” His words were very crisp. It had already held back its divine splendor that shook the heaven and earth, and was currently standing on top of an enormous lofty mountain.

In addition to him, two other figures also came. However, none of them got closer to each other. They each stood in their respective positions as they watched silently into the distance.

Inside the Heaven Mending Pavilion, the Guardian Spirit’s vitality was exuberant. Its previously dim leaves were quickly turning green and becoming pure again. They emitted a peaceful light, and the gourd on the vine rumbled as the aura of primal chaos appeared. A terrifying and loud noise sounded.

Everyone was overjoyed. All the people from the Heaven Mending Pavilion kneeled and worshipped. A few seniors were so happy that they cried, because the Guardian Spirit had revived; there weren’t any news that was better than this.

For the past few years, the Guardian Spirit’s vitality had deteriorated to the point where it was on the verge of death. News of this had spread into the outside world long ago, which devastated Heaven Mending Pavilion’s reputation to a point where it was no longer comparable to its past.

If it were the past, whenever they gave an order, no one dared to act against it. Now, many great powers even dared to claim be equals. All of this was due to the Guardian Spirit’s inevitable death.

After so many years, Heaven Mending Pavilion had lost its secret precious techniques. If their Guardian Spirit perished, they would fall from being a top-notch power, creating a disastrous situation.

At this moment, cheers were coming from all over the Heaven Mending Pavilion, because the Guardian Spirit was currently reviving. All the depressing things from before were swept away. The leaves were all verdant and alluring as they circulated with sparkling green multicolored light.

The little guy was dumbstruck. This vine was completely different from before. It seemed like it was carved from jade, sparkling and green as it emitted precious light. Auspicious and peaceful vapors surged out strand by strand.

Was this the same gourd vine he saw before? It was completely different!

Powerful waves spread out, and life force circulated like the revival of a revered god. Rivers of stars hung from the heavens like a waterfall. Even the sun sprinkled its essence down as if they were all being devoured by the old vine.

An unknown amount of time passed. The aura of life in this place was exuberant, allowing the old vine to grow some new buds that looked like emeralds. They were shining and incomparably powerful.

Finally, when everything calmed down, all the strange scenes disappeared. Its transformation was mystical and indescribable, and as it curled up in divine chains like a God, it was so awe-inspiring that it was inviolable.

The Guardian Spirit had revived, once again becoming powerful. News spread across the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and countless people immediately cheered as they were incomparably inspired.

An event this big would naturally spread into the outside world. News quickly spread far and wide. In an instant, all the great powers in the Wastes trembled, and all of them revered.

Everyone believed that this vine would die. After all, it had lived for so long and couldn't hold on any longer. Never would they have thought that it would straighten itself up to the point where they could sense its exuberant life force just by getting close to the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

In a faraway mountain outside of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, a shining voice

gently sighed. He stomped on the golden passage, and instantly vanished into the distance without a trace.

An enormous vicious bird with eyes like bloody moons blinked constantly. It stirred up a black mist that overflowed into the heavens, and spread its wings to charge high up into the distant skies. If it flew near the clouds, it would shake the entire land due to its enormous size.

There was still a path of divine light that appeared as resplendent as the sun that immediately exploded, disappearing from its original location. It was so terrifying that it made people tremble.

The revival of the Heaven Mending Pavilion's Guardian Spirit stirred up everyone. The pure land was lively for several days before slowly calming down.

In the depth of the night, the little guy was sitting cross-legged beneath a translucent green vine while holding a bone book in his hand. He carefully studied it, and at this place, his heart was especially calm.

His contributions were great, because he brought back soil nourished by the Immortal Spring, allowing the Guardian Spirit to revive. Therefore, the Pavilion Master allowed him to bring the symbolled bone books from the Sacred Storage Pavilion here.

The little guy naturally did not forget the ghost grandpa's words. He immediately decided to come to the Guardian Spirit in the depth of the night in order to cultivate. Sure enough, this place was different from anywhere else. The gourd on the vine shone and sang, allowing him to comprehend things with great ease.

During these days, he combined the Golden Winged Peng and the Green Sky Peng's precious techniques into one. Their power increased by an entire level, becoming terrifying beyond comparison.

"Where in the world is that golden bone. If I could find it, my precious technique would certainly undergo some transformations." The little guy blinked his large eyes.

Behind him, a divine golden moon appeared; perhaps it could even be called a divine egg. It contained an Archaic devil bird that contrasted greatly with the

little guy that sat with his legs cross.

“Yi, this Devil Bird seems a bit different.” He turned around and revealed a strange expression.

He studied the method that refined the Peng’s precious technique for an entire night. He completely combined them into one, and discovered that the Archaic devil bird was a bit different. It seemed even more mysterious and powerful now.

Why did it flash with golden light sometimes before turning green? Why was it transforming into a fish shape? It was too strange.

The little guy was suspicious and repeatedly tried to figure out what was going on. He discovered that he had completely combined these two precious techniques. Its power increased rapidly, becoming many folds stronger than before. There was no mistake.

However, why did this happen? He carefully stared at it while thinking it over.

“Could this be... a Kun Peng?!” He suddenly trembled. This idea hit him suddenly, causing him to widen his eyes and reveal an unimaginable expression.

All of a sudden, he realized this, and widened his eyes, revealing his unimaginable expression.

He truly was apprehensive. That kind of creature was said to be supreme with nothing else comparable to it. It was strong enough to be ranked amongst the ancient era’s top ten divine birds and vicious beasts.

“Is this for real?” The little guy doubtful. He absolutely did not imagine that he could create such a devil bird with his own comprehension and effort after combining techniques.

He stared at the creature within the divine golden egg. It was truly a bit similar, transforming from a Peng. Hazy mist lingered about, and a type of terrifying aura filled the area!

“Wu, I have opened up a path, but this is only the starting point. It’s certainly not a genuine Kun Peng. The disparity is enormous. I’m only approaching it, and it’s slowly transforming.”

A blazing light shone from within the little guy's eyes. He was incredibly happy that he fumbled onto such a powerful road. If it was possible, he wished to reconstruct this supremely powerful precious technique!

The Kun Peng's precious technique was an unrivalled ability whether it was during the shining era when ancient gods lived, the present, or even the future. It was once ranked amongst the top ten most powerful!

"The Golden Winged Peng combined with the Green Sky Peng could create such a transformation! They combined into a Kun Peng. I have to research this route carefully!" The little guy was full of confidence.

"Not bad, your path is correct. The combination of the Golden Winged Peng with the Green Sky Peng can recreate the Kun Peng." An ancient and omnipotent voice echoed outwards.

The little guy was shocked. He raised his head to discover that this was the first time the old vine spoke and conversed with him.

"Great Guardian Spirit, please guide me!" The little guy jumped up and embraced the gourd vine. He blinked his eyes, and was full of expectation.

The old vine was speechless. Who dared to act this way towards it with such courage? After just meeting, this child did not respect it at all, and did not even have a hint of fear. He acted like they were previously acquainted, and hung from its body like a koala.

The devilish brat truly had some confidence. After all, it was him who brought back the 'immortal silt' that dragged the Guardian Spirit away from death. He believed that the other side would not criticize him too harshly.

"I'm a vine. I do not understand how to guide you in the Kun Peng's technique. I'm only telling you that the direction is right." The Guardian Spirit sighed.

The little guy scratched his head before letting go and quietly said, "Is there anything else you can guide me in?"

"Learn some more things. There are some pretty good scriptures in the Sacred Storage Pavillion. Perhaps they could even be very good," the old vine said, seemingly very weak and dispirited.

The little guy was suspicious. He felt something was off and said, “Guardian Spirit, what happened to you.”

“I’m going to die.” The old vine calmly said this as if it was telling him a very ordinary thing.

The little guy cried out in alarm. He covered his little mouth and said, “How can that be? Your life force has just been restored. Why are you going to die again?”

The Guardian Spirit was verdant and alluring like sculpted jade with divine Splendor flowing all over it. It was powerful and mysterious as its boundless life force filled the air, making everyone revere.

“I have lived from the ancient era until now. That’s enough time. My life has all been used up. It’s very natural.” It opened its mouth and said.

“However your condition is much better than before!” The little guy was in disbelief.

“That’s because I have to be like this. If I die immediately, a huge calamity might befall the Heaven Mending Pavilion.” The Guardian Spirit sighed.

“Ah?” The little guy cried out in alarm.

“The wastelands is going to become chaotic. Perhaps the Heaven Mending Pavilion might become the prologue. It’s even more possible that it will originate from my death.” The Guardian Spirit said with a sinking feeling.

The little guy was dumbstruck. This wasn’t the first time that he heard this. Looks like there really will be a day when a great disaster will befall the wasteland.

“Troubling times are approaching. Everything is empty. Only by becoming stronger will you be able to survive,” the old vine said.

“You’re really going to die?” The little guy looked at it. It seemed full of vitality, so never could he have thought that it was going to end up like this.

“There’s no other way.” The Guardian Spirit nodded.

The little guy said with some hesitation, “If I gave you two drops of True Supreme Water from the Immortal Spring, will you live?”

The Guardian Spirit shook its head and said, “No one can prevent an exhausted life force. A few drops of divine water cannot change my destiny.”

The little guy heard its words, but could only sigh. Such a powerful Guardian Spirit would still die eventually. Inside his Heaven and Earth Pouch was a jade jar. Inside it was five little golden dragons, each of them a drop of divine liquid.

“I will keep holding on in order to buy the Heaven Mending Pavilion more time. Perhaps it will be several months, maybe a year.” The Guardian Spirit spoke. It would not perish immediately, and would keep holding on for a bit longer.

The little guy accompanied it and talked a bit longer. He felt that this old vine was very optimistic; it was not distressed at all. According to what it said, after living for so long, it should have died long ago. This was a very natural thing.

Seeing it like this, the little guy naturally was not as serious as before. His mood recovered, and he was not sentimental at all.

“Senior, can you really not guide me in any direction?”

“I really don’t understand the Kun Peng’s techniques.”

The little guy did not give up and said, “You’re so strong, you must have some methods. Didn’t you say my path was right? I think you can get that golden bone in the Sacred Storage Pavilion. Perhaps that will let me strengthen my precious technique, allowing it to transform and improve it.”

The dark green vine trembled. A new bud grew out and extended onto the ground. The earth was dug into deeply as the vine penetrated inside. Finally, it wound up around a golden bone and left it on the soil.

The little guy’s eyes immediately straightened as he stared at it without blinking. Symbols flickered on top of this golden bone with incredible radiance. It had even more spiritual essence than precious artifacts, and appeared incredible mysterious.

“Is that that bone? Why is it here?” The little guy was shocked. Then he stared at the earth by the Guardian Spirit’s root. There shouldn’t be more bone books buried beneath this place right? Could it be that the lost secret techniques were all over here?

“This bone is not bad. It’s not any worse than secret precious techniques. If you can truly comprehend this completely, you will obtain endless benefits,” the Guardian Spirit said.

Chapter 181 – Kun Peng

The golden bone circulated with a glossy shine, and the writing on it burned brightly. They were not small densely packed characters, but one symbol. They dazzled the eyes as multicolored light shone.

The little guy's heart trembled. This was a primitive precious bone. Its originals were unknown, but the symbols on it had not really disappeared or faded. They were still there, waiting for people to understand them.

Under normal circumstances, if a precious bone left the body, its symbols would disappear after a while as they fade into the bone itself. They could still turn into precious artifacts, but they would eventually become incomprehensible.

This golden bone was passed down from the ancient era. Why did those complicated and mysterious secrets not disappear and still remained there? This was certainly a rare scene!

The little guy was extremely excited. His large eyes were squinted into half moons as he wanted to throw himself into studying. This bone's importance towards him was too great. It would inevitably transform his precious technique, advancing it by leaps and bounds.

"Don't try to run before you can walk. Even though you have a rare gift, your cultivation is too fast. It's better if you just refine your cultivation more." The vine did not actually give him the golden bone.

The little guy immediately became anxious. A secret precious technique was in front of his eyes. He could obviously get it since it had not been lost. This kind of feeling was difficult to bear.

"Strengthen everything first, then you can cultivate the methods on this precious bone." The Guardian Spirit warned, and did not allow him to be impetuous.

"What's there left to strengthen?" The little guy impatiently stared with great longing.

"Cultivating a precious technique demands mastery of all the subjects. They

must completely comprehend all aspects, including why they have these kinds of powers. Only then will you understand its fundamental nature. You have already done very well in combining two precious techniques, however, there is still some luck involved. You have not completely understood all of it.”

The Guardian Spirit offered its guidance. It wanted him to not stick to just the textbook, but to genuinely understand the actual meaning of symbols. This would allow him to evolve the precious technique, making it undergo all kinds of permutations. Only then would they be completely understood.

In reality, although many people had grasped powerful precious techniques, they did not understand their underlying secrets. They would only display an imitated power.

The Guardian Spirit stated that this was absolutely not enough. If one wanted to become a supreme expert, one must start from the very beginning and understand every minute detail about the precious technique in order to fully understand each possible variation.

This involved trying to figure out how the precious technique was made, and understand all of its secrets. Only then could it be considered a genuine comprehension, and only then could it become even more powerful!

“Ancestor, I understand!” The little guy always did this, but he did not reach the pinnacle yet. He needed to start his comprehension all over again in order to fully understand everything.

Just like this, he started his new studies as he wholeheartedly delved inside. He spent an entire half a month fully immersing himself within the Peng tribe’s symbols in order to understand their mysterious secrets.

During this time, he was either within the Sacred Storage Pavilion or sitting in the Pure Land where the Guardian Spirit was. It was difficult to find traces of him anywhere else because he was completely immersed.

For the sake of understand the Pengs’ methods, the little guy borrowed many bones books from the Sacred Storage Pavilion. He neglected food and sleep, and put all his energy into it.

The ancestral elder guardian at the door nodded. This time, he did not say

anything, but picked up and carried a large pile of bone books that were all related to the Pengs.

In the blink of an eye, another half a month flew by. Apart from understanding the Peng's symbols, the little guy also skimmed through the techniques of other fierce birds in order to understand their relations. Therefore, his understanding became even more thorough.

Finally, he felt that he had comprehended everything. At the very least, he fully understood the details of all the symbols he mastered to the point where he could even create and transform similar symbols.

After reaching this result, the ancestral elder guarding the door was dumbstruck. He stared in disbelief, since this was truly a little monster that was rarely seen in this world.

After reading through all the bone books regarding the Pengs, the little guy felt that he became a divine Peng himself. He extended both his arms, and golden light circulated. Divine wings materialized as if he was about to soar into the sky.

Clearly, after threading everything together, this precious technique became absolutely more powerful and terrifying. It far surpassed what it had been originally, because he combined the symbols from too many different bone books.

Now, bit by bit, the endless transformations was being instilled within his heart. The little guy had consumed everything that these bone books had to offer!

With a weng sound, he created a strange scene within the Sacred Storage Pavilion while studying. While comprehending the dao, he placed the golden divine moon into a Heavenly Passage, and within it rested a devil bird.

That volcano spouted 'magma, and the divine golden moon transformed into an egg. Green symbols covered its surface, making it appear terrifying yet powerful. It was bobbling within the volcano entrance, and could be summoned with a single word.

This was the embodiment of when one completely mastered the precious technique to its limit. A precious technique being nourished by a Heavenly

Passage was considered astonishing.

One Heavenly Passage could nourish one symbol containing a supremely powerful precious technique. When it was needed, its powerful and might could make others tremble as it swept across every foe.

Following the movement of the little guy's eyes, a divine Peng charged out of the Heavenly Passage and stood by its side. It was incredibly mystical and terrifying.

"If the day comes when I have ten Heavenly Passages open and have a supreme symbol for each of the ten most powerful divine bird and vicious beast in them, just how powerful would that be?" The little guy gently sat beneath that gourd vine, and was full of yearning.

"If you can obtain even one of the ten most powerful primitive precious techniques and truly understand it thoroughly, then you will be able to rule the entire wastes, making even the Gods tremble. You would have no rivals in the heavens or the earth!"

According to the Guardian Spirit, it was enough to obtain one of the supreme techniques, because that would already be enough for one to live a life of comfort. Even if you could open ten Heavenly Passage, there wouldn't be enough opportunities to accommodate ten supreme ancient precious techniques! No one was that heaven defying.

"Ai!" The little guy sighed. The top ten ancient species were practically all extinct. Not to mention ten, even seeing one would be very difficult.

What he needed to do now was try his best to understand the origins of the Kun Peng's precious technique. This was one of the ten, and who knew when he would be able to approach a solution.

"Ancestor, I have already truly mastered this, and I already feel like I'm a Peng. I have understood every permutation of the symbol thoroughly.

The little guy asked for that golden bone. To this date, a month had already passed by. With his astonishing heavenly gifts, he truly understood everything thoroughly. His entirety practically became a humanly divine Peng.

"You can now." The Guardian Spirit nodded. Then, it warned him that when he

was comprehending this precious bone, it would be best if he could read some more books daily. It would be very beneficial for him.

“I know!” The little guy nodded. For the past few days, he had seen too many scriptures and symbols. His body was very comfortable and warm as he did not deliberately pursue a breakthrough. However, his flesh was still strengthening when he studied. His knowledge of symbols became even more profound.

He held the golden precious bone in his hand. He was extremely happy as he turned and flipped it about. He then immediately started to study and comprehend it.

Soon after, he was shocked. He revealed an unimaginable expression, and said in an alarmed voice, “This isn’t a Peng bone?”

He truly understood why the old vine wanted him to thoroughly understand the Peng’s technique before trying to comprehend this bone. They were completely different, because this was a Kun Peng bone!

As soon as he started to look into it, he felt a terrifying aura, as if he saw a ten thousand li long fish leap out of the ocean surface before transforming into a large Peng. It skyrocketed up ninety thousand li into the air, and was shockingly large.

“This is why I said that this bone’s origins aren’t weak. It is comparable to one of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s supreme suppressing techniques,” said the Guardian Spirit.

“It’s a Kun Peng bone?” The little guy was excited. He used all of his power to grab the golden bone because it was truly too astonishing. It was precisely the target that he was trying to strive towards.

“No, this is only its descendent.” The Guardian Spirit shook its head.

The little guy felt relieved. How could one of the ten most powerful ancient species just leave behind a precious bone that ended up in Heaven Mending Pavilion’s treasury. If it really was here, the Heaven Mending Pavilion would have been destroyed a long time ago, and even the old vine wouldn’t have been able to defend against it. All the deities and creatures from ancient divine mountains would have personally come down to take it away.

Even so, it was still a priceless precious bone!

The little guy was delighted. His reward today was too great. This was the bone of a supremely powerful descendent that could greatly benefit the precious techniques he comprehended.

“I must understand this to fully recreate the Kun Peng’s technique!” He muttered to himself.

The little guy had already spent three months in the Heaven Mending Pavilion after he came back. He passed the time by cultivating, and the old vine had also ‘revived’ for a month. During this time, many events took place outside.

First of all, the great wastes began to tremble. The ancient country boiled, since Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Guardian Spirit resurrected, shocking many people. No one could have arrived at such a conclusion.

Secondly, great waves began to surge from all over the place, and no one could stay calm any longer. It was as if something was going to start. Some people even saw the figures of deities flying across the sky while emitting their endless radiance.

During this time, many of the disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion began to prepare themselves. They were completely confident that their school was going to become more and more powerful, and that they were going to over to rule an entire region.

However deep down inside, the pavilion master and some other upper-level individuals were endlessly worrying. They naturally obtained the Guardian Spirit’s warning, so they were aware of the true circumstances. It was simply a huge disaster.

Therefore, the pavilion master and the other high-leveled elders began to secretly take actions. They needed to make plans as soon as possible; otherwise, a huge disaster might truly befall them when the time comes.

Half a month ago, Shi Yi returned with the desire of meeting the little guy. However, at that time, the devilish brat was wholeheartedly dedicating himself to researching the Kun Peng’s precious technique. As a result, he was not aware.

Ultimately, they had a brief encounter, but did not truly meet each other. This

was because Shi Yi had actually successfully stepped into the ancient holy courtyard several days ago, instilling a huge commotion.

Everyone was shocked. No one knew how much time had passed before another person had entered. As soon as a person entered, if he or she did not die an untimely death, then there was a possibility that the person would become a saint in the future.

This was especially true for people like Shi Yi who who was naturally born with dual pupils, a feature that was rarely seen. He would eventually surpass his predecessors and successfully become a revered divine king of the world one day.

During dawn, the morning clouds glittered splendidly. The little guy stood up from underneath the vine. He was radiating with vigor while in high spirits. He had only researched for one night, but his benefits were already enormous.

During the past few days, he was either in the Sacred Storage Pavilion or here. He would rarely return to his own room, because he spent his days within the world of symbols.

“I haven’t seen Qingfeng for a while. I’ll go and check on how he’s doing.”

He faced the morning clouds and began to tread of the brilliant path. He was in a happy and carefree mood as he walked out from this restricted region and headed towards his own room.

The sunshine illuminated everything, even seeping in between the verdant bamboo forest. Along the way, he met many people. Many of them were ordinary Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples, and they were currently discussing something.

“How come there are so many people this early in the morning?” The little guy was astonished. He had not returned in a while, so he did not know what happened.

Thus, he asked some people to get to find out what was going on.

“You truly disappear and appear unpredictably. You disappeared for so long yet again.” This new disciple clearly recognized him, so he quietly said, “Zhulu Academy’s people are here to compare notes and exchange pointers with us.

Sigh!”

“Why are you sighing? Isn’t this a good thing?” The little guy did not understand.

“How is this good? You don’t understand. Yesterday, only one person came forward and beat all of us up. This is simply just a miserable lesson.” He was full of dismay.

“That strong?” The little guy was astonished.

“Zhulu Academy’s female war god led over ten disciples here. Only the youngest one came forward and defeated our entire group. His moves were very tough, and many people had their bones broken.

The little guy was shocked. Zhulu academy was this powerful? No one from Heaven Mending Pavilion was actually worthy of being his opponent.

Soon after, he saw elder Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun and heard sounds of them discussing. His heart could not help but jump because Zhulu Academy did not simply come to compare notes, they also wanted to pay respects to the Guardian Spirit.

“Are they here to investigate?” The little guy’s heart began to shiver.

Moreover, even though there was a competition between the Heaven Mending Pavilion and Zhulu Academy, they were not considered enemies. If they were to investigate like this, could it be that they already forecasted that a major event was going to arrive?

The little guy left and headed towards the genius camp. As soon as he arrived, he raised his eyebrows. Many bloodstains fell by the lakeshore, and some painful groans would occasionally transmitted outwards from the wooden houses along the shoreline.

Clearly, a fierce battle happened here, and many people suffered heavy injuries. Patches of blood sprayed all over the place. It was clearly visible just how desperate that battle was.

“Qingfeng!” The little guy shouted, afraid that something might have happened to him.

Zhi Ya, many rooms opened up, and many geniuses showed their faces. After seeing that it was him, they all revealed their strange expressions. This was clearly a very strong person; the savage child had arrived!

“Little bro!” Qingfeng appeared, and was clearly in good health. However, many people around him were wrapped in bandages with bodies full of injuries. Zhou Yu Hao in particular was wrapped up like a rice ball. He was grimacing in pain, and would occasionally cry out a few times.

The little guy immediately began to laugh. This guy was truly unfortunate. Why did he always have this wretched appearance whenever he appeared. The little guy himself had beaten him up a few times, and as soon as his injuries healed, he was once again beaten up to this state.

The little guy walked past these people, and his smile was immediately retracted. It was due to the fact that their injuries were very serious. Many people had broken bones and muscles. This kind of comparing notes and moves were too excessive.

Before, the little guy would often come here, and he had befriended many already. Now, looking at their pale complexions and bodies full of injuries, his little face immediately darkened.

“Is this still a friendly exchange of pointers? If their moves had been just a little more serious, these people would have been crippled!” The little guy said.

“Let’s go ask for help. Let senior Yu Feng, junior Xiao Tian and a few others return from training under those old freaks.” A few people said.

“That person is truly terrifying. He was only fourteen or fifteen, but his cultivation is already extremely powerful. His precious technique was even more astonishing. He was using the Peng bird’s techniques to suppress everyone.”

After the little guy heard them talk, he immediately began to move. He was also practicing the Peng species’ precious techniques. Now, he was transforming towards the Kun Peng’s techniques. Naturally, he wanted to meet that person.

“Too hateful. The words that he left with were that the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s geniuses weren’t anything special, and couldn’t withstand a single blow.”

Everyone was extremely furious. The genius camp would naturally have powerful individuals as well, but they had recently been selected by a few old freaks. As a result, there weren't many people remaining.

Of course, those youngsters from Zhulu Academy were also very terrifying. Just one person was able to sweep this place and astonish everyone.

He laughed coldly as he left. This kind of contempt and disdain was thoroughly stabbing everyone single genius here.

"Yi, junior Xiao Tian returned."

"Senior Wu Feng also came back!"

Everyone was overjoyed as they prepared for battle again.

"Let's still wait for Yu Feng and the others to return. After all, one person's moves were already this powerful. The other nine have not even displayed their power yet." Some of them were very cautious, and were ready to wait for the most powerful people from the genius camp to return before re-engaging in battle.

"Why wait? Let's go right now. I really can't wait anymore." The little guy said.

Some hesitated, but the majority of the people nodded right away. At this point, over half of the people here knew his secret identity. With this savage child here leading the way, they figured that all of their problems could be solved.

Chapter 182 – Emphatic Beating

The devilish brat shouted, and the group of people followed along. Their rally was strong, and the people from the genius camp all followed behind him as he charged towards Zhulu Academy's residence.

More than half of the group already knew the little guy's identity, and they knew how savage he was. As a result, even though they went to battle when those senior brothers and sisters did not return yet, they were fearless.

Regardless of whether it was the Void God Realm or the Hundred Shattering Mountains, his name was infamous and widespread. He was always being cursed at by powerful opponents, but in the end, he was still living happily and healthily.

"They are residing within the Fifth Spiritual Cliff. It's a precious land rich in spiritual essence. Our Heaven Mending Pavilion treat them so courteously, yet they actually acted so insensibly."

Someone led the way, and they proceeded towards the spiritual area that had purple energy rising in spirals from it. There was a small clear lake, an ancient stone cliff, and all types of auspicious birds perching. Even fragrance of medicinal herbs wafted through this area.

A group of silver-colored spiritual deer traveled past them. Their bodies carried multicolored light, and their horns in particular flickered with an incomparably brilliant silver splendor.

The little guy immediately halted his steps and wiped away a mouthful of saliva. "Young deer, what great medicine! This is a group of rarely seen spiritual deer. They are so plump!"

The group of people also stopped, and all of them began to develop creases on their foreheads. Didn't they come here to vent their anger? Why did they end up staring at a group of silver-colored spiritual beasts?

"Junior brother, these are not things you can touch. They are used by the elders to refine medicine." One of them reminded in a small voice.

"Who said I was going to eat them? Am I that kind of person? Would I do something like that?" The little guy spoke seriously. His face was full of

righteousness, but his motion of wiping his saliva ruined the the mood.

The group of people began to giggle, and all of them laughed until they couldn't speak.

“Go, we are going to collect our debts from them!” The little guy covered up his embarrassment before once again rushing forward.

Naturally, these were sacred grounds, so normal people were not allowed to live here. Heaven Mending Pavilion had shown so much courtesy for Zhulu Academy that they even arranged for disciples to live here.

The group of people were dissatisfied as they charged in there shouting and roaring.

“People from Zhulu Academy, come out!”

There were halls ahead, a bridge with a running river underneath it, and also a patch of refined garden. The lake emitted spiritual energy that appeared quite extraordinary.

“So noisy, it's just a bunch of trash. How do they have the face to show anger after losing so badly?” A youth's voice echoed past. He was quite relentless and unsensible. Everyone from the genius camp felt his voice was extremely early piercing, and they all clenched their fists while gritting their teeth.

“Did you guys call your senior brothers and sisters? Let them all come together.” The youth's expression was icily arrogant as he appeared while seated on top of a vicious beast.

The ground lightly trembled. This vicious beast was quite ferocious with a length of four to five meters. Its form was sturdy with an appearance of a lion, its entire body was covered with dense scales, and its wide mouth was filled with extremely sinister-looking sharp teeth. There were also a pair of antlers on its hair that glittered with green and golden light as it circulated with symbols.

This was an Archaic Descendent, and it was not even mature yet. However, there was already a terrifying fluctuating wave that emitted from its entire body. It was extremely powerful!

Everyone breathed in a breath of cold air. This was a descendent that actually

became his mount. This youth from Zhulu Academy clearly had an extremely powerful background.

“This is a Golden-Eyed Dragon Horn Lion!” Someone recognized it.

This mount wasn’t something an ordinary person could take on. It could even be said that the majority of the people here couldn’t even be its opponent, and wouldn’t be able to defend against the attacks of this fierce beast.

The Golden-Eyed Dragon Horn Lion’s two eyes shone splendidly like two golden lanterns as symbols and ominous lights interweaved around it. It was very terrifying, making people unwilling to meet it face to face.

“All of you come together. I won’t make a move. My mount alone is enough to trample all over you guys.” The youth’s words were indifferent as he disdainfully looked towards everyone.

Everyone immediately flared up. This person was truly holding them in contempt.

He appeared only fourteen to fifteen years old and wore a purple gown with a height of two meters. At that age, he was already considered very tall. He was sturdy and strong with a pair of expressive eyes. He was quite a heroic talent.

His gaze swept past those who were bandaged and broken boned and immediately sneered and shook his head. After yesterday’s battle, the genius camp’s lakeshore was dyed in blood. Many people were afflicted with heavy injuries, so he was incredibly confident in himself.

“You are too aggressive. I’ll battle you!” Wu Feng came forward. He was a person who returned from training under those old freaks in order to give a his juniors a boost.

“I already said that you guys can come together. Beating my lion is already an achievement!” The youth patted the lion’s back with his hands as he nonchalantly said, “Trample them flat!”

The Golden-Eyed Dragon Horn Lion roared and charged forth. The ground immediately began to shake. This enormous creature’s entire body shone as its green scales glittered. Its eyes even shot out two rays of golden light that appeared extremely malevolent.

Everyone was apprehensive. If they had to face this descendent, then they'd rather confront that youth directly since this vicious beast was even more terrifying.

Only the little guy was taking things lightly. He took large strides forward with rays of light flickering in his eyes. He smiled and said, "It looks so delicious!"

"What'd you say?" The youth who charged forth and raised an eyebrow after hearing those words. He immediately displayed his killing intent and urged the vicious beast to trample in the little guy's direction.

The Golden-Eyed Dragon Horned Lion roared loudly. Sand flew, rocks tumbled, and leaves drifted immediately. This lion's roar was truly powerful; it was very violent and vicious to the max.

However, facing this violent and enormous beast, the little guy's display was stupefying as he also began to roar. Sound waves surged and rubble rolled. Huge trees broke apart, and he completely muffled that lion roar.

Everyone was dumbstruck. Were they seeing things? Who was the Archaic Descend here? How come his roar suppressed that lion's roar?

The Golden-Eyed Dragon Horned Lion was infuriated and began to roar even louder. Next, it madly rushed over with the intent breaking that youth in front of it into pieces.

The little guy was happy and fearless. He took the initiative to charge straight forward. He quickly galloped as he stamped on the great earth.

Many people from the genius camp knew his identity, but they had not seen his true power. Now, they were all holding onto their sweat because that was a genuine Archaic Descendent. Although it was not mature yet, its flesh was still extremely powerful. This kind of confrontation of force made some people unable to bear watching the scene.

Hong!

A huge collision noise sounded. A large and small body knocked against each other, and a scene that toppled everyone's expectations occurred. The little guy continued charging forward, and that huge beast was knocked away flying as blood spouted out of its mouth.

As for the mounted youth, he was in a wretched situation. He immediately somersaulted and fell out.

“I could tell immediately that it was going to be delicious!” The little guy made a big fuss out of nothing, and ran forward as if nothing had happened. He was simply unhindered from the start as he started chasing that huge beast that had been knocked away flying.

Hong. His fist landed on top of that Golden Eyed Dragon Horn Lion’s body. That place instantly cracked as the bones inside its body exploded, and fresh blood violently surged.

Ao... The descended was alarmed and angry; at the same time, it was also incredibly terrified. Its two eyes shot out two golden rays of light toward that youth. Simultaneously, the horns on its head began to shine with dense symbols that seemed like a blazing divine flame as it suppressed forward.

Qiang

Even with all its power, everything was useless. The little guy's stroked his fingers, and the golden rays of light immediately broke down. Then with a roar, he even shattered all the symbols in the air.

His behavior was quite savage like an Archaic Dragon. His fists were heavy, destroying thousands of things as his terror overflowed into the heavens.

The little guy jumped up onto its head, and he prepared to steal its primitive symbol bone. The Golden Eyed Dragon Horn Lion was alarmed. Its entire body burned as it activated its precious technique, submerging the little guy within.

A bird cry sounded, and a Divine Peng spread its wings. Golden light surged as it struck downwards, tearing apart all other precious techniques. With a hack of its divine wings, that powerful descendent was chopped in half.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock. How savage was this child? This was a magnificent and extremely powerful Archaic Descendent, but he was able to slaughter it in two to three moves.

This kind of battle strength, this kind of method sent a chill down everyone's spines. There was a huge gap here that was difficult to exceed.

"His opponent was already not at our level!" Some people lightly exclaimed.

With a kacha sound, the Golden Eyed Dragon Horn Lion's precious bone cracked. The horn on top of its head fell down as blood essence spilt out.

"Qingfeng, come and eat some deer horn blood." The little guy stood in front of the vicious beast while calling Qingfeng to come over.

"Ah..." Qingfeng was at his wit's end. His brother was too strong. How did he kill that powerful descendent in only a few moves? It seemed almost like a dream.

He was very obedient, and ran forward according to the little guy's commands. He collected all the blood in the horn with a jade jar. This blood was much more powerful than that of those silver deers they saw earlier.

"Drink it while it's warm, and see how effective it is." The little guy did not drink any as he gave it all to Qingfeng. He was cared a lot about Qingfeng.

“Everyone, come and help. I’ll treat everyone to lion meat. The flesh and blood of descendants are precious medicine. Don’t miss this.” The little guy called out to everyone.

“Ah...” The purple gowned youth, Tuoba Chuan roared loudly. His round eyes glared, and he was truly angered to the extreme. He was already quite tyrannical, and did not believe that there was another person who was more emphatic, able to eat his meat right in front of his face.

“I’m going to die from anger!” Tuoba Chuan roared loudly. He got up and threw himself forward. Golden symbols enveloped his body as a golden peng materialized and attacked ahead.

The little guy turned around. After he saw the Peng species’ technique, he carefully reacted, and did not make a move until they almost made contact. His fist curled up in bone symbols as splendid as a little sun, and smashed that Peng’s body.

Hong!

Golden storms violently whistled as that Peng wailed upon being instantly destroyed. It transformed into a golden shower of light that scattered between the heaven and earth.

Tuoba Chuan was astonished. How much strength was necessary to firmly defend against his precious technique? This power far surpassed his! His eyes showed his fear and his pupils quickly shrunk as he startledly said, “You’re that... Savage devilish brat!”

“Your eyes are dull.” The little guy said, then he loudly reprimanded, “You’re the devilish brat. Your entire family is a bunch of devilish brats!”

He charged forth as he attacked.

Tuoba Chuan was astonished. Eighteen barriers of light appeared ahead of him. He used all his strength in order to activate and defend with his precious artifact. Against that legendary savage child, he was only able to defend.

However, the disparity was too great. Those who opened up nine heavenly passages, as far as humans went, only existed in ancient texts. However, the little guy was alive and kicking. Those who met him could only lower their head

before retreating.

Rumbling noises never stopped. The eighteen barriers of light were all shattered. The little guy charged close, and hoisted him up with one hand in order to shake him with all his strength. Precious artifacts, decorated medicinal powder jars, and bone books all fell onto the floor.

“清风快来，我送你好东西！”

“Qingfeng come. I’m going to gift you good things!”

A kacha sound echoed out. The little guy finally shook him until his bones broke, and threw him in front of the faces of the genius camp.

Peng

Everyone was blunt, and immediately took action. Some people kicked him into the air, then smashed down with their fists, and knocked him out.

No one took his life, but they weren't sincere about it either because he was too indifferent yesterday as he broke many people's bones. He had already surpassed the level of exchanging and comparing notes and broke into the realms of cruelty.

On the other side, the little guy brought Qingfeng and the silver gowned Xiao Tian to clean up that descendent. After peeling back its skin, they immediately lit a fire to start a barbeque.

His moves were too swift. While everyone vented out their anger, the sweet aroma already assailed their nostrils. The Golden Eyed Dragon Horn had been barbequed into an oily golden yellow. Everyone was stupefied.

This was a descendent, yet it was barbequed like this. Was it really going to get eaten?

"Junior brother, are we really... Going to eat it here?" Everyone salivated while being a little fearful and apprehensive as well.

"Why does this matter? When I was in the Hundred Shattering Mountains, I was having several of these per meal. Don't worry about. Everyone can come and eat together." The little guy cried out to everyone.

In the distance, Tuoba Chuan was badly injured to the point that his bones were broken. After seeing this, he immediately became angered to the point of passing out. He did not look at it again to avoid being more irritated.

The group of people all surrounded over. Soon after, they started to have a feast here. The sweet fragrance of meat assailed their nostrils. To these ordinary boys and girls who obeyed and listened to lectures and lessons, this gave them a feeling that they did something wrong. This felt too carefree.

"What are you people doing here?" A very pleasant voice echoed outwards from a white dressed girl.

Her pure white dress fluttered in the breeze. She had black hair and eyes, and

possessed a beauty that was out of this world. She seemed as if she appeared out of a lotus flower with her snow white exquisite skin, and eyes glittered like constellations. An astonished expression hung on her face.

“Ah, it’s sister Youyu.” A group of geniuses quickly bowed their heads as they hurriedly swallowed that final bite of golden barbeque meat.

The little guy recognized this white dressed girl. While he was crashing through the great wastes alone, he once encountered her at the western border of Stone Country. She had even gifted him a talisman, which he gave to Qingfeng in the end.

Beside Xia Youyu was another girl. Her body shined with a golden glow as she wore a golden battle armor. Her physique was tall, and her bosom was ample. Although she wore armor, it was still difficult to conceal her impressive charm.

This was Zhulu Academy’s female war god who stood together with Xia Youyu. She was just as beautiful in her shining golden armor. There was an avant-garde elegance about her.

One was lucid, elegant and out of this world with a fluttering white dress that made her seem like a fairy that descended from the moon palace. The other in shining golden armor had a tall and slender physique that made her look like a goddess. Both of them were equally matched and very beautiful, making men have difficulties averting their gazes.

Behind them were a few young boys and girls. Looking at the group of Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples munching with their jaws, they were similarly stupefied.

“Why do I feel like that barbequed golden ferocious beast is junior Tuoba Chuan’s mount?”

“I also feel like it looks similar.”

These people were completely dumbstruck, and were in disbelief.

Chapter 183 – Three Fatties

Were they seeing things? The group of people's mouths were stifled. Barbequing a guest's mount and just eating it out in plain open; this was simply too savage.

The group of people from Zhulu Academy stared blankly. What had happened here? They were all stupefied.

"Junior brother!" A female disciple cried out in alarm as she ran forward. She helped up the bloody Tuoba Chuan, and everyone from Zhulu Academy surrounded him soon after.

"It hurts to death!" Tuoba Chuan woke up. He felt that more than ten bones in his body that had broke as pain stabbed his heart. When he saw the devilish brat with an oily mouth again with blinking eyes, he almost passed out again from anger.

"You..." He stared towards this side.

"You want to eat too? Xiao Tian, give him a piece." The little guy said.

This was simply too much. The silver gowned male gave a stare with one eye before turning his body around. He then silently at the golden meat in hands without a care for anything else.

"We need an explanation. Why did this happen? The Heaven Mending Pavilion's bullying is intolerable!" Zhulu Academy's disciples were unreconciled as one fiery tempered senior disciple angrily rebuked.

"The reasoning is simple. He arrogantly and bossily crashed into the genius camp and broke some of my seniors' bones and muscles. So, I beat him up." The little guy pulled on Xiao Tian's silver gown to wipe his mouth.

"Go away!" The silver gowned youth responded. He stared emptily for a long time, but did not make a move.

No one from Zhulu Academy looked well. This was deemphasizing the situation too much. You defeated him, so why didn't you mention anything about his ten or so broken bones? Furthermore, how do you explain the descendent that's being barbecued on the bonfire?

“Why did you eat the Golden-Eyed Dragon Horn Lion?” Zhulu Academy’s people asked loudly.

“Because it wanted to eat me; therefore, I ate it in the end instead.” The devilish brat’s response was simple and straightforward.

“You...” The group of people were unsatisfied. They wanted to come forward and fight him.

“Who’s scared of who? Let’s keep fighting!” The little guy stood up.

“Xia Youyu, your Heaven Mending Pavilion’s food everyday must be really bad. Why do these youths who block our way look like reincarnated ghosts who have been starved to death as they this descendent?” The female war god opened her mouth. Her entire body shone, and even her hair had been dyed in a dim golden splendor by the golden armor.

Xia Youyu was speechless towards this group of junior disciples who were too courageous. Her eyes swivelled as she said, “You guys are still young. It’s fine if you just settle these despotic matters with a laugh.?”

Could this matter be settled by a laugh? This was being too protective! In the distance, Tuoba Chuan and his group’s eyes were blazing. That was a magnificent Archaic descendant whose value surpassed entire cities, yet it was eaten just like that.

“Devilish brat, I truly did not make a mistake. You truly know how to torment people.” The female war god said this as she looked at the youth ahead of her. She was angry, but also wanted to smile.

This guy truly knew how to make trouble out of nothing. From the Void God Realm, he troubled his way to the Heaven Mending Pavilion, then he also made trouble in the Hundred Shattering Mountains before setting off a series of disturbances. He made people want to beat him up so badly.

Upon seeing how she was acting, Xia Youyu knew the female war god was a forgiving individual who was not actually angry and blaming. Xia Youyu immediately relaxed, and said with a smile, “You guys acted too excessively. No matter what, this is a guest’s house. If you really wanted to eat that mount, can’t you have eaten it somewhere else? Who told you guys to eat it here?”

“Hehe...” Everyone from the genius camp began to laugh.

The female war god’s entire body shined with hold light. She looked towards Tuoba Chuan and said, “I know you came from the Tuoba family who has had grievances with the Heaven Mending Pavilion, but you cannot act aggressively here. If you were going to compare notes here, how can you break someone else’s bones?”

Many people’s hearts trembled. Out of all the Tuoba families, his was the most famous. It was an ancient family with incredibly immense power that could tremble the great wastes.

During the ancient era, they even wanted to start an entire country. However, a huge event struck their foundations. Their Guardian Spirit perished after being beheaded by a divine vine.

The Tuoba clan stumbled, and could not establish a country in the end. After endless years of self-cultivation, they became powerful again. Today, they were a pinnacle power.

Everyone made a sudden realization. No one knew that this Tuaba Chuan fellow harbored so much hostility. This clan was formerly mortal enemies with the Heaven Mending Pavilion!

“Senior sisters, I’ll treat you to some barbeque meat. This is a very sweet type of medicine.” The little guy came forward and greeted Xia Youyu and the female war god.

The two were both speechless. This devilish brat truly knew how to take advantage of things. Before he was lectured, he even invited them to eat meat while acting with great familiarity.

The little guy’s actions were skillful as he used a silver knife to cut off a chunk of fine golden meat before presented it personally on a plate.

“This flavor is excellent.” Xia Youyu gently smiled. Her entire head of black hair shone. Her oval face had quick-witted eyes, and the rosy lips that contained sparkling white teeth bit into the precious meat. She could not help but compliment it.

The female war god heard him, and also nipped a piece of golden meat off. She

then put it in between her red lips to sample it before saying, "Pretty good, there is very strong divine essence in there, and it tastes quite good."

Ah Pu.

Tuoba Chuan heard everything, and immediately spat out a mouthful of old blood.

"If both sisters really enjoy this. Then I'll give you some more," the little guy said.

"Don't be stingy. Give me half of it." The female war god said with no restraint.

The little guy immediately opened with his large round eyes and said, "I'm still not full yet!"

"What? You don't want to?" The female war god's golden armor on her body shined. Her beauty was astonishing, and even her figure were very refined with undulating curves. Moreover, her golden battle clothes matched her, giving her a very remote beauty.

"I've met my match. How come you want half right away? That's almost as much as me." The little guy quietly mumbled.

"What did you say?" The female war god stared at him.

"Nothing. I only feel that senior sister should lose some weight, so you should not eat that much," he quietly said.

Everyone was dumbstruck. With such a good figure, what was there to lose? She had an absolutely devilish body with plump chests and tender waistline, and her legs were also long and slender. It could simply be called perfect proportions.

The female war god stared at him. There had not been anyone who talked to her this way.

Xia Youyu lightly smiled while her white dress floated above the earth. She stood there, seeming like she would float with the wind. Her beauty couldn't be imitated, as if she was a fairy looking over the world.

"Senior sister, in fact, you should lose some weight as well," the little guy said.

Xia Youyu's smile immediately froze. This naughty kid truly needed a spanking.

“Okay, how would you make us lose weight. Are we really fat?”

These two carried an outstanding elegance, and were abnormally beautiful. Their figures stood delicate, refined, and lithe, able to move every man. The more stunning a female was, the more she couldn't bear being slandered like this.

“You're already fat like that, yet you have the nerves to ask me where you are fat.” The little guy muttered with a weak voice that sounded self-evident. His large eyes glanced at their plump bosoms, and their firm, round buttocks.

At this moment, the entire scene was quiet. No one talked, and no one even dared to display any anger as they all stared at him with their strange expressions.

Everyone felt that this devilish brat had truly angered the gods and deserved a beating!

Xia Youyu and the female war god had an otherworldly beauty that could bring down nations. This kind of beauty was extremely rare, perhaps seen once in a lifetime. Now, they were driven mad.

This was devilish brat who should die. Where were his shifty eyes looking at? His so called 'losing weight' was unexpectedly like that. Both of their eyebrows immediately straightened up as their beautiful eyes stared at each other before making their moves together.

The little guy then held his head and ran like a rat. They were truly unreasonable to the point that they did not even let others speak. Furthermore, he did not even say the entire thing.

“Senior sisters, you two are being unreasonable. Sincere advice that's tough to bear is beneficial for you! It's wrong to not let other people speak!”

Xia Youyu was normally sweet and gentle like a fairy, and the female war god's temper was also outstanding like a goddess. Now, they both violently chased him to beat him up.

“Is it like this? Huniu1's figure is much better than both of yours. You two are fat, yet you don't let anyone talk about it.” The little guy complained.

Xia Youyu and the female war god were driven mad. They felt provocative stare after provocative stare upon their plump bosoms as well as their firm yet round buttocks. This kid was truly lacking in moral sense.

“You truly do anger the Gods! You deserve a beating!”

“Devilish brat, you’re lacking in philosophy!”

The two almost activated their precious artifacts as they chased after him together. They were already so infuriated that their pure white faces had been flushed red a long time ago. This child truly knew how to invoke others’ hate.

“I’m telling you the truth. If you don’t believe it, ask Xiao Tian.” The little guy ran while loudly shouting, “Senior brother Xiao, do you think these two are fat?”

The silver gowned youth immediately became motionless. He slowly turned around with his back towards the little guy. Otherwise, he would have been beaten as well. He silently cursed because he did not want to be dragged into the water.

The little guy shouted, “Do you see? He can’t even bear to look at you two without making a comment. He turned his back towards you two because he did not want to take another look.”

The silver gowned youth immediately became angry after hearing that. He turned around and looked at Xia Youyu and the female war god. The result was two dong dong sounds echoing through the air as he was struck in the head twice.

“What are you looking at!?”

How could he be so unlucky? Xiao Tian’s painful tears almost flowed out. He was struck twice by those two girls with enormous strength.

“Qingfeng, do you think they are fat?” The little guy was unconvinced as he shouted again.

Qingfeng’s little face was flushed in red. He immediately covered his face with his hands in order to not answer nor look as he learned from the mistakes of the one before him.

“Stand still for me!” The female war god was normally very cool, but now she

was humiliated and angry. As she chased, her golden armor shined and resounded.

Xia Youyu was similar. She had never lost control like this before, but now she was so angry that her entire body was itchy as her charming face became flushed with red.

The little guy was going to get beaten, so he had no choice but to activate his precious technique. His body shined, and a pair of golden wings appeared. It allowed his speed to improve by an entire level as he quickly distanced himself from them.

Everyone was staring blankly. Someone as powerful as the female war god was unable to catch him, and Xia Youyu who was as quick and agile as a fairy was also unable to catch him. This genuinely amazed everyone.

His speed was too fast. What kind of precious technique was that?

“Remarkable, he most likely comprehended the supremely powerful Golden Winged Peng’s divine abilities.” Xia Youyu displayed her amazed expression. Of course, she had heard of the recent news that a little kid was running around in the Sacred Sacred Pavilion every day. She even heard legends of that golden bone, but she did not imagine that he actually obtained it.

“It was actually the Golden Winged Peng’s precious technique. Don’t run anymore. Come and study with the disciples of Zhulu Academy.” The female war god said because their academy also had these divine techniques.

“I don’t believe it.” The little guy shook his head. Afterwards, he earnestly urged, “Senior sisters, losing weight right now is still not too late. Otherwise, you’ll be as fat as sister Huo Ling’er, shockingly fat.”

In the distance, a slim and graceful figure arrived. It was actually Huo Ling’er, wearing a scarlet dress. Although she was only fourteen or fifteen years old, she was tall and slender with curves undulating over her body. She was close to perfection.

“Little thief, what are you randomly talking about. I’m gonna fight you to the death!” Huo Ling’er was extremely humiliated and angry.

Some people informed her that Heaven Mending Pavilion’s disciples were

being bullied by Zhulu Academy. She came back from those old freaks to lend her assistance. In the end, she happened to encounter this exact scene.

“Three fatties that I can’t provoke are gathered here. Why wouldn’t I hide?”
The little guy fled.

gathered in one place, and provoking me. I can just hide right?” The little guy escaped.

Who was provoking who in the end. All three of them were resentful.

Chapter 184 – Confrontation of Peng Techniques

The little guy took to his heels and ran. However, as long as he was within the Heaven Mending Pavilion, where could he run off to? Xia Youyu was the regional underground boss here, and so in the end she still caught him.

“Senior sisters, I’m wrong. You all are actually very beautiful, and not fat at all. Your jadelike forms are long and slender. Spare me.” While he was saying this, he stared at those two’s legs. They were indeed very slender and bewitching. They were vaguely visible through their dresses like suet jade. Then, he looked at those small waistlines which were indeed very full and unable to be grasped; they were soft and pure white like tender water snakes.

This kind of apology lacked sincerity.

In the end, the two ‘fatties’ still pounded and beat him. Then, they forced him to exchange and compare notes with people from Zhulu Academy!

On the other side, Huo Ling’er also want to give him a beating really badly. She was not very old yet, but she was actually labelled as a fatty. This almost made her crumble and suddenly leave.

“What benefit do I get from fighting you? If I win, will you guys pass on your Peng Techniques to me?” The little guy asked. He was being realistic, because the battles he had with the white tigers and other descendants and within the Hundred Shattering Mountains still had some residual effects on him.

Dong

Xia Youyu struck him and said, "Stop saying random things. This is called exchanging pointers, understand?"

"What's the point of that then? If I defeat them, there's nothing to eat, and there aren't any benefits either." The little guy couldn't raise his excitement and lacked energy.

"Are you certain that you can beat us?" Across from him, a girl was full of smiles. However, in between her appearance was a killing intent.

"I'm very confident..." The little guy answered at will. He felt this was natural and expected, then he added, "If I win, will there be any precious techniques for me?"

For Zhulu Academy, apart from the immobile Tuoba Chuan, everyone else also came forward. This devilish brat was too hateful. They really wanted to come up and give him a beating together.

"Since we're comparing notes, we naturally have to make an exchange. You are all proficient in Peng's techniques. We can investigate into what each other has learned later." For Xia Youyu, no matter how much she wanted to beat him up, she was still a bit partial; after all, they were all disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Then, she looked at the female war god to see her opinion on the matter.

"Don't cry if you lose." The female war god nodded in consent with a hint of smile on her face.

"Immature kid, let's go!" The female across charged over at an extremely fast speed as golden scales appeared over her body. Although this was one of the Peng's techniques, it seemed a bit different.

"Penges that grew scales?" The little guy carefully watched.

This girl was very strong. She was sixteen to seventeen years old, and was one of Zhulu's Academy's extraordinarily famous geniuses. Her Peng techniques have almost reached perfection. At this moment, she had practically transformed into a human shaped Pengas she shone in golden light.

She opened her mouth and quietly hissed. Countless golden scales transformed into sharp knife edges as they whizzed across the air with the intention of penetrating the enemy.

“Scaled Pengs, it was indeed a bit different.” The little guy was happy since this was a good reference.

Hong. He smashed forward with his fist. His fist curled up with bone symbols, and with his full force immersed within, it was full of robust energy as it directly erupted with dazzling light. It collided into the dense golden scales.

With a bo sound, a soft bubbling sound echoed through the air, and all the golden scales were destroyed in the explosion as they turned into an endless shower of light. It was difficult for them to resist the might of the little guy’s fist.

Everyone breathed in a breath of cold air, especially those people from Zhulu Academy. Apart from Tuoba Chuan, this was the first time they saw him make a move. Blocking a precious technique barehanded, how unyielding and dauntless was that?

“Junior brother, were you defeated by him like this?” Someone asked.

Tuoba Chuan’s entire face flushed red. It was indeed like so. His opponent did not even use any precious techniques as he struck this magnificent genius flying into the air, leaving him unable to even show his face.

After a weng long sound was emitted, the battlefield had some new changes. That girl spread out her arms, and an enormous pair of wings appeared behind her back. Then she furiously fanned out, creating a violent gale that sent the sand and rubble flying.

“Divine Peng Astral Wind!”

Many people were shocked as a golden whirlpool appeared. It advanced at a breakneck speed, slicing everything in its path. Huge boulders, old trees, and many other things were quickly transformed into fine powder.

The little guy was amazed, then he joyously said, “This can be combined with the Golden Jade Ripple Technique, and then turn into my Kun Peng’s precious technique.”

He shifted positions, and then opened his mouth to spurt out a patch of golden symbols, attacking at that whirlpool. With a hong long that sounded like two hurricanes encountering one another, all the space between the heaven and earth was going to be twisted into pieces.

The ground cracked as boulders and dust soared into the sky. A large amount of power was displayed here.

The little guy was too strong. He spouted out a mouthful of divine energy, and they turned into symbols containing this amount of power. This changed the expressions of everyone from Zhulu Academy.

With a chi sound, the little guy flew across the air as he threw himself towards that girl to capture her. However, what shocked him was that he actually charged into nothing. There was only a broken silhouette where she originally stood, with no signs of the actual body.

At this moment, golden feathers danced in the breeze from every direction, and there were even sharp scales hidden amongst them. Like raindrops, they landed and mystified the entire area.

The girl's body turned into over ten clones as she hid amongst these scaled feathers that attacked him together. Strangely, it was indiscernible which of these were the real body.

“Fantasy Peng Technique!”

Everyone from Zhulu Academy revealed their joy. That child was too savage and could not be matched in strength. The only way way to gain the upper hand was to bewilder him with divine techniques.

This little guy showed a strange expression. This was truly a strange occurrence. His opponent could actually split herself up into many images, giving people a tough time tracking down her real body. This was tough to deal with.

He quickly struck out and attacked ahead. He then destroyed seven or eight images in succession only to discover in the end that none of those were the real body.

“Devilish brat, do you still want to suppress us? This is not enough yet?!” The girl lightly scolded as golden feathers fluttered in the breeze from every

direction. Her clones were everywhere, and they all attacked him together. The dense golden scales that were able to pierce through all kinds of boulders and old trees shot toward their opponent.

The little guy tried to evade, but he was trapped. His enemy was everywhere, so he did not know which one to attack.

Amongst the keng qiang noises, he smashed apart patches of golden scales. Then, his entire body shined to finally activate his own precious technique. A pair of wings appeared, and they fanned out with hong long sounds. This place immediately became chaotic as the golden clouds that filled the sky were smashed apart.

Everyone was shocked at this powerful display of might!

After that, a golden whirlpool emerged from the little guy's body. This was very strange, as if it covered him in a layer of armor in order to protect him completely.

From every direction, the golden feathers fluttered in the breeze. There were countless clones in the air as the girl launched her attack yet again in order to afflict some serious damages to that powerful youth.

However, the little guy was fearless this time. The golden whirlpools that swirled on top of his body actually swallowed those symbols and the essence of the technique in order to make them his own.

"What kind of precious technique is this?" Everyone was completely astonished.

"Golden Jade Ripple Technique!" Xia Youyu was amazed, then she frowned again. That protection technique was not like this because it was only capable of defense. However, now she was seeing that this technique able to refine the power of symbols from the opponent in order to make them his own.

"This practically seems out of the boundaries of the Golden Winged Peng's techniques. This almost seems like a technique from legends. The Kun Peng was able to spread its wings and refine the heaven and earth." The female war god muttered as she was not certain either.

Golden whirlpools swivelled all over his body. Not only did it defend against his

opponent's precious techniques, he was also able to find out which direction the attack was the most intense during the refining process. This was because as the golden whirlpools swallowing everything, its senses were very keen. It was only due to this fact that he was able to capture that girl's true body.

The corner of his mouth held a hint of smile, and he spread the Kun Peng wings. Powerful astral winds swept and destroyed everything as he galloped past all of it like a streak of lightning. He possessed a terrifying power, and a speed that was fast to the degree of shocking everyone.

With a peng sound, he captured the girl and lifted her up with one hand. After being suppressed by those powerful golden symbols, she could not even budge an inch.

"Defeated like that?" Everyone sighed. They knew that the devilish brat was strong, but they did not think he was terrifying to this degree.

"Pass your Peng precious technique to me." The little guy thirsted for it.

"Hmph!" The girl coldly groaned before turning her head around.

"You have to do what you promised!" The little guy was a little bit worried. He wanted this really badly because he wished for the divine Peng techniques of Zhulu Academy. It could allow him to advance another step toward the perfection of his own Kun Peng's precious technique.

"Don't worry, we'll do as we promised. Although we gathered together the Peng's divine abilities at our Zhulu Academy, it's not our secret divine techniques. It's exchangeable." The female war god smiled because she knew that Heaven Mending Pavilion also had this kind of precious technique, except there were some differences.

Even if they let him comprehend it, it was unlikely for him to develop an even greater technique with it.

Of course, she did not realize that the little guy could actually comprehend their best features because his goal was to recreate the Kun Peng's precious technique. Therefore, these were very valuable to him.

After this secret talk echoed over and landed upon his ears, the little guy's eyes immediately brightened. These were great rewards.

“Is there anyone else who wants to fight me?” He was incomparably thirsty.

In the end, four youths came up together. They were all bathed in blazing divine splendor like devils who came out from magma. They were all exceptionally strong, and around seventeen to eighteen year old. They were all elite talents who were fostered with all of Zhulu Academy’s attention.

“We know you’re very strong. Us four will take you on together. Are you up to the challenge?”

They had a humble posture because this devilish brat was too savage. If the rumors of him daring to chase down the pure-blooded Zhu Jian and Hornless Dragon were true, then even thinking about it was scary.

“No problem, if I lose, I’ll teach you my precious technique.” The little guy happily responded.

“These are the four most powerful youth from Zhulu Academy,” the female war god said. Although she did not believe they could win, she felt that there was going to be quite a battle.

Since it was an exchange, and it was clearly stated that the great Peng’s precious techniques were going to be used, divine clouds naturally surged and the entire sky fluttered with divine golden feathers.

The four experts acted together as they activated their precious artifacts. They each used a damaged golden bone that they were compatible with as they charged ahead.

One of them had their arm transform into an incredibly sharp Peng claw. Golden light blazed splendidly, and with a hong long sound, it reached forward. The little guy was shocked because after dodging it, a huge boulder beside him weighing a hundred thousand jin was immediately smashed into smithereens.

“So strong!” Everyone was startled.

After another person had his body combined with the precious bone, and a weng noise sounded as a streak of golden lightning streaked across the air. His arm transformed into a divine wing that swept across like a heavenly knife, creating ear-splitting keng qiang noises.

All the symbols that the little guy activated had been shattered into pieces by the divine wing. He couldn't hold back from using his precious techniques any longer.

The third person made his move. After combining with his precious bone, an incredibly sharp divine sword that seemed to be able to cut through anything in its path appeared. Boundless golden sword energy drowned this entire area like a sea.

“Such a strong precious artifact!”

The fourth person held his damaged bone and fused with it. Peng feathers emerged, and then transformed into countless golden feathers that shot forth like divine arrows.

The fourth had a huge battle with the little guy. The four of them assembled together, and seemed like the reincarnation of a Peng. With their four damage bones, they created a killing formation that was incomparably terrifying.

“Zhulu Academy has come prepared, and actually brought a formation over to deal with the devilish brat,” Xia Youyu said.

“The four precious bones were only brought for the sake of practicing the formation. No one expected him to have also cultivated the Peng's precious techniques, and was powerful to this extent.” The female war god explained.

These were the bones of a supremely powerful descendent. It was absolutely terrifying. Dense symbols packed close together in order to obstruct the little guy's techniques. Therefore, this battle was very intense, and he was not able to break and pull them apart like old roots from the ground. This battle involved forcefully suppressing four powerful individuals.

Weng

The winds and thunder sounded, and divine wings appeared behind the little guy. With a fierce shake, it seemed as if the heavens and earth were going to collapse. He was pressured to using his most powerful precious technique, and the shock sent one of those people flying.

Everyone was shocked. How could his Peng precious techniques be this firm yet ferocious? It was simply unmatched. Not even a formation could hold him!

“Kill!”

The fourth individual shouted loudly. The four pieces of precious bones released their secret power. Dense symbols that increased in power filled the air. They resonated with other, uniting their precious techniques.

The little guy was fearless. The Kun Peng wings behind him shook, and the divine golden light split the earth around him. He seemed like a revered god as he bathed in a golden divine sea and swept across each direction. With a hong sound, he successfully made the four surrounding people spit out fresh blood and fly straight through the air.

Their expressions all changed. This was simply an enemy they could not defeat.

The little guy's body was covered with the Golden Jade Ripple Technique, and he quickly absorbed their symbols in order to refine its essence to supplement his own. Thus, he seemed even stronger now.

The female god was emotionally moved. She was finally aware that although the little guy utilized the Peng's technique, there was a huge endless ocean behind him, as if a fish was soaring into the skies.

“Kun Peng!” At this moment, she was finally convinced. Her heart could not help but tremble. This kid actually stepped onto this path, and despite being far from perfect, it was already this powerful. If he was actually able to fully recreate the Kun Peng's precious technique, how powerful would that be?

In the end, Zhulu Academy's four youths suffered a huge defeat. They were not his opponent.

The little guy was in high spirits because he obtained Zhulu Academy's Peng

species precious techniques. He immediately sat cross-legged onto the ground to start his comprehension, and his body began to shine.

Everyone was stirred up. Behind him, a divine golden egg ebbed and flowed. A divine bird vaguely emerged before everyone's eyes, and its cry terrified everyone's souls.

"Wu, so nice. If I completely understand Zhulu Academy's precious technique before going back to comprehending that Kun Peng bone, I will obtain a world-shocking divine technique!"

The little guy was extremely happy. Up until now, he did not fully delve into that bone. He had just obtained it last night, so he only started comprehending it recently. Before that, he was constantly researching the Peng species' methods.

It could be seen that after learning Zhulu Academy's precious technique. His benefits from researching that bone would be even greater.

With a kacha noise, the earth trembled and the mountains shook. A huge earthquake seemed to have occurred beneath the Heaven Mending Pavilion, making everyone jump up in fright.

After a hong sound rang out, a spiritual mountain toppled and collapsed over into a dark abyss. This was not the only one, as seven to eight others also resulted in the same fate. This scene overwhelmed everyone.

"What happened?" Everyone was shocked.

Some strange had happened in the Heaven Mending Pavilion. The great earth actually split open, revealing streaks of huge and incredibly terrifying dark crevices that extended into every direction.

The collapse of those spiritual mountains were related to this. It was truly a bit scary, since it happened all too suddenly. No one knew what to do.

"What happened?!" Heaven Mending Pavilion's ancestral elders were shocked, so they all stood on their feet. Even those few elders in seclusion were frightened, and they all walked out from their cave dwellings.

The little guy jumped up and looked towards the source of those huge crevices. He felt that something far from reassuring had happened since it

originated from the old vine's resting place.

“What happened? Is the Guardian Spirit going to die?” The little guy had an ominous premonition.

The old vine just gave him the secret precious technique of the Kun Peng's descendant last night, yet such a thing was happening now.

Chapter 185 – Guardian Spirit's Battle

Kacha!

The huge crevices extended as if the earth collapsed. The entire Heaven Mending Pavilion cracked into many pieces; this sight overwhelmed everyone!

Looking down from high up in the sky, one could see that the ground was filled with black crevices. It reached out like an intersecting spider web, and a huge black hole appeared in that area.

The little guy clenched his fists tightly. He quickly jumped up, and a pair of divine golden wings appeared behind his back. Although he did not soar high into the sky, both his legs were practically levitating off the ground as he quickly charged into the Guardian Spirit's resting grounds.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion was very chaotic, and eight or nine spiritual mountains sank into the abyss. Huge black crevices extended everywhere, causing ancient buildings to collapse and many spiritual mountains to crack apart.

At this moment, everyone's hearts were alarmed. They all vaguely had the feeling that this originated from where the old vine was resting. They were not aware of the strange changes that were happening there.

The little guy's speed was extremely fast. Every time the the tip of his foot landed on the ground, he would fly far away. The Peng wings created the sounds of thunder and gales. It was extremely astonishing as it even wrapped his entire body in a golden light.

Along the way, he saw a few collapsed ancient halls. Their walls were destroyed, and the buildings were in ruins. Debris was scattered everywhere, and under the swaying of the great earth, they were completely leveled and ruined.

This was sight that couldn't help but draw gasps of surprise. Not even the formations were able to protect those enormous palaces, and under this indescribable heavenly might, even the Heaven Mending Pavilion was turned into a scorched earth, becoming a thing of the past.

Fortunately, this was only a single region. There were many other palaces on other spiritual mountains that were still in a good state. They were still shining as a testament to the glory of this school.

“Great Guardian Spirit!”

Very quickly, the little guy crashed into this forbidden area. As he looked at that ancient courtyard, not only was he dumbstruck, he simply did not believe the sight in front of his eyes.

There was not an old vine there, but an enormous tree instead. It hid the skies and covered the earth as it emitted the energy of primal chaos. This sight was truly shocking.

He rubbed his eyes, and then carefully watched. The ancient tree covered in dark green leaves reached into the sky. They flickering multicolored light that condensed into a mist, making it seem like the world before it was created.

“It’s still the same creature – the Guardian Spirit!” He was a little dumbstruck

The gourd vine became thick, and its roots became a tree. It rose into the sky along with its enormous leaves. Crashing noises echoed through as light flowed brilliantly. Clouds and mists from primal chaos surged forth, appearing incredibly mystical.

“What is that?” The little guy was a bit apprehensive.

Multicolored light circulated around the gourd vine, and the vine had divided. Among them, one was like a shining green battle spear as it penetrated a hole through a huge creature. Fresh blood constantly dripped and trickled downwards.

That blood was very special. It emitted a divine splendor while flickering with rainbow rays of light as dense vapors evaporated from it. It was unspeakably mysterious and powerful.

Even though there was quite a distance, it was still intimidating to the point of making people tremble and worship it. It was unimaginably strong and incomparably terrifying.

If the rainbow blood drops were already this terrifying, it was very difficult to

guess how strong this creature was.

The little guy quickly moved to get a different point of view. He wanted to see the true body of that enormous beast, and couldn't do so right now from all the green leaves blocking his vision.

Enormous pure white wings covered the sky as they emitted a precious splendor. It was dyed in a rainbow colored blood that appeared extremely terrifying. At first, the little guy thought that this was a devil bird, but underneath those wings, he discovered that he had been wrong. Beneath the cover of those wings were a pair of strong and powerful legs.

“Human-shaped creature!”

He rapidly changed directions and continued watching. Finally he could clearly see its true body.

This creature was over ten zhang tall, and its entire body was covered in a pure and holy splendor. He had a man's body with an enormous pair of completely white wings on his back. His face was quite heroic, and a vertical eye rested between his brows. As it opened and closed, deafening thunderous light flickered.

He did not die yet. He was still struggling as the vertical eye between his brows emitted the sounds of clapping thunder.

His full head of golden hair draped over. They seemed as if they were casted in gold as splendid rays of light shone with blazing radiance. Furthermore, there was even a pair of dragon horns between his hair. They were fully purple and covered in symbols as dense purple mists evaporated from it.

What kind of creature was this? It was truly too strong. Its stomach was pierced, and rainbow color blood was dripping from it, yet it had not died. Its vertical eye emitted a thunderous light that seemed like a rumbling and surging ocean as it struck towards the divine vine.

However, a green skinned gourd gently swayed on top of the vine while emitting divine sounds. The air was filled with the energy of primal chaos as it absorbed all of the thunderous light.

The little guy was shocked. What realm was this expert at? He went so far as to

offend the Guardian Spirit.

This battle was already near its end. Although that enormous human figure was enveloped in a splendid divine light while emitting waves of trembling vibrations, it was still no match, and would eventually die.

The green skinned gourd gently swayed, and echoes spread out like a ripple. It struck against the thunderous light and cracked his vertical eye, causing blood to spurt from it.

“So strong!”

The little guy was alarmed. They seemed like gentle looking ripples, but they had the ability to instantly destroy that man-shaped creature’s eyes. Furthermore, the ripples continued to spread out towards his dragon horns.

The man-shaped creature violently struggled. His dragon horn was splendid as purple light evaporated from it, making it seem like it was burning. It emitted a dragon cry, and a large purple dragon materialized with the goal of twisting the vine apart.

The green-skinned gourd’s swaying became more intense. A light of primal chaos shot straight towards the dragon horn. Glittering rays of light busted out with kacha noises, and the pair of dragon horns exploded into dust.

At the same time, the dark green vine shook as it took out the tip that pierced his stomach. Then, it charged straight up towards that man-shaped creature’s head, concluding this battle.

The sky was filled with dense symbols as if all the deities were chanting. They had only disappeared after this battle had ended.

The little guy was stunned. He did not see all of the intense battle, and was only able to catch its conclusion. He thought that the start must have been very intense; otherwise, how could it split Heaven Mending Pavilion apart?

The sky was brilliant with multicolored light. The man-shaped creature burned into the most basic essence until its body gradually disappeared. Even its head had been refined as strands of divine light entered the gourd vine.

Those dripping rainbow colored blood was also similar absorbed by the stem of

the Guardian Spirit in order to become its nourishment. Its dark green leaves swayed as it gradually shrunk into just a vine again.

Dust drifted from the sky as that ten zhang man-shaped creature became dust and completely disappeared into nothingness.

The old vine's roots shined as it extended into every direction. At the same time, the cracked earth started to seal, and those eight or nine collapsed spiritual mountains began to rise once again.

Even those collapsed palaces stood up again as they were restored into their original states. This scene was simply a miracle that tongue-tied and silenced everyone.

The little guy was petrified as his little mouth was completely agape. He stared with his large eyes toward the Guardian Spirit.

Was this truly a sickly old vine that was at death's door? He always believed that the gourd vine was peaceful and auspicious. He did not imagine that it had such a ruthless side to it as it instantly killed an unimaginable existence.

Moreover, how did the gourd vine just become that enormous, able to connect the heaven and earth? Could that have been its original form?

"I am going to die." Suddenly, the opened vine spoke. Its words had an unspeakable exhaustion to it.

"Senior, I feel that you can live for at least another thousand years." The devilish brat quietly said because it had just seen how incomparably powerful this old vine was. It was absolutely shocking.

"I appear strong, but my insides are deteriorating. It won't be long before I die." The old vine gently spoke to him and those high-leveled individuals from the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

The pavilion master and several ancestral elders had all arrived. All of them silently stood by its side. They were pained yet helpless. If the Guardian Spirit was dead, would Heaven Mending Pavilion still be able to survive for long?

"Are you guys evacuating?" The Guardian Spirit asked.

"It is still being carried out." The pavilion master responded respectfully with

sadness.

“Hurry up, I don’t have much time.” Then it became silent.

“No matter what happens, I ask that master Guardian Spirit to leave behind a divine seed in order to be reborn one day. There will be a day when my Heaven Mending Pavilion will appear in this world, and its eternal glory will not be forgotten as you will rise again.” An ancestral elder spoke with sorrow.

“Are you talking about that?” The Guardian Spirit gently moved. On top of its body, the green gourd shined with light. The aura of primal chaos lingered around it with a very mysterious appearance.

“After hundreds of thousands of years, perhaps there will be a similar vine, but that won’t be me.” After the Guardian Spirit this, it became completely silent.

The pavilion master and several ancestral elders were in a lot of grief. Their tears dripped on the Guardian Spirit that had protected them from the ancient era until now. Heaven Mending Pavilion owed it all of their kindness, and it was finally going to pass away like this.

The Guardian spirit was very open-minded as it spoke about its death. It was calm and unperturbed, but this made everyone even more sad.

When the path to ascension is completed, the divine fires will be extinguished. After lasting through the ages, much will be left behind.

“If it weren’t for that ancient battle that left an illness upon your roots, master Guardian Spirit would certainly have lived for much longer.” The pavilion master clenched his fists tightly as he looked helplessly at the Guardian Spirit.

Tens of thousands of li away, a vicious birds covered the sky and hid the earth. Its shape was enormous to the point of being several thousands of li or perhaps even tens of thousand li long. Black mists surged around it as it pair of eyes as large as lakes shined in the dark sky like two bloody moons.

“The divine seed will be mine soon or later.” It spread its wings and charged into the heavens.

At another place, a figure covered in divine light said to himself, “Several hundred years ago, people said it was going to die, but a supreme expert was

buried alive by it. Now, everyone said it had revived, but some did not believe it. In the end there was only another defeat.”

The figure faded away as he tread onto a golden passage before disappearing into the ends of the horizon.

At the same time, all kinds of unknown existences from different directions all left without hesitation.

After today, Heaven Mending Pavilion’s mood became somewhat strange. Many disciples were discussing with incomparable excitement. They felt that after their Guardian Spirit revived, it became even stronger. However, the ancestral elders were worried sick and full of anxiety. The expressions from the different levels of people were completely unlike.

The little guy got rid of everything else as he wholeheartedly devoted himself to cultivation. He was comprehending the methods in order to understand all the obscure mysteries of the world. He completely digested Zhulu Academy’s Peng techniques in order to perfect his own.

Afterwards, he took another month until he completely understood that Kun Peng bone thoroughly. He was familiar with all the variations of it!

He sat cross-legged in the pure land as a strange scene appeared behind him.

There was an immeasurably large ocean there that surged like the roaring sea. It appeared unimaginably majestic, and an egg that had interweaving black and gold patterns floated up and down upon the sea until it cracked.

Hong Long! Ocean waves struck the heavens and that divine egg hatched. A large fish with a length of several tens of thousands of li appeared from within as it stirred up the entire ocean.

A terrifying aura that shook the world was being released!

Finally, it was perfected. The divine egg hatched with its offspring, and a Kun Peng appeared in this world.

At this moment, every senior from the Heaven Mending Pavilion was shocked as they revealed their doubts. They all gazed towards the pure land, but no one dared to step inside and disturb what was happening within.

The large fish leapt up and turned into a Peng. It skyrocketed over ninety thousand li into the sky. Its terrifying might overflowed into the heavens as if it could refine everything and create an entire world!

This was the strange scene that appeared behind the little guy. It seemed like there was a real world that contained an endless ocean behind him. The Kun Peng spread its wings and flew deep into the heavens. The entire world could not contain it.

He succeeded. He had stepped onto this path, and reconstructed the divine abilities of one of the ten most powerful ancient creatures. Despite it not being perfect and that there was still a long way to long, it was already world shocking.

After all, he had already laid the seeds, and today they had sprouted. It only need constant nourishment to make it even more powerful. With the little guy's innate talents, it was possible that he could recreate this unparalleled precious technique.

Chapter 186 – Urgency

Hong!!

The Kun Peng dove down, descending from the nine heavens. It dove down head first into the vast ocean, turning once again into a large fish. As a Kun, it stirred up endless amounts of ocean waves that swallowed up the blue dome of heaven.

According to legend, just in the Kun state alone, it could already overturn seas and cover the skies. It could forge celestial bodies, create all things as it reigned undefeated under the heavens!

The Kun was slightly more peaceful, but it still retains the Peng's masculinity and tyranny. It could spread its wings and soar into the cosmos. The spreading of its wings would crack open the primal chaos, and neither the heavens nor the earth could contain in.

And when the Kun and Peng were fused together, it became ridiculously powerful. Its might was immeasurable; otherwise, how could it have ranked amongst the top ten within all the divine birds and vicious beasts?

After taking a step in this direction and cultivating the initial stages of the Kun Peng precious technique, his symbols immediately became many times stronger. His strength was also naturally strengthened by many times, not to mention his divine might.

The little guy sat with his legs crossed there, peacefully and silently. Meanwhile, the scene behind him was that of splitting earth and cracking earth. That Kun Peng was curled up in mist. It could fill in the four seas, approach the nine heavens; its might was incomparable.

Only after a while did he opened his eyes. The strange scene behind his back had dissipated into the void. The seas, nine heavens, and the Kun Peng disappeared into a volcano. One of the Heavenly Passages were used to nourish the Kun Peng, and a symbol flickered there.

Finally, the scene completely vanished.

The little guy stood up. His eyes were lively, and bright radiance surrounded

him. He was full of vigor, and his spirit was peaceful. This time, his precious technique transformed and advanced another level, enabling him to gain even deeper insights into it.

During this month and a half, he repeatedly personified the Kun Peng. From the ocean leaping into the ninth heaven, he personally experienced its entire life. It was a unique experience.

This great divine ability surpassed the Suan Ni's precious technique without a doubt. Once a war broke out, the Kun Peng ability could definitely sweep away techniques of others who are at his level, bringing about an unrivalled power!

"My Kun Peng cultivation has advanced into a higher phase." He scratched his head, and was extremely happy. His pure large eyes were full of delight as he hoped that one day, it might truly become like that of the divine bird's; he would be able to soar through the void and shatter the universe.

During that month of bitter cultivation, he isolated himself within the pure land and did not see anyone. He did not feel lonely at all, but instead felt incomparably fulfilled as he constantly reaped benefits and gained insights.

When he walked out from the pure land, the first thing he did was find Qingfeng. Afterwards, he found Second Baldy who spent its days staring at the Heaven Mending Pavilion's spiritual beasts until its eyes emitted green lights. They got together and joyously ate a large meal.

In the little guy's world, if one could eat good things every day, then that was the blessed thing.

Hairy Ball also sneakily made its way over. Recently, it was a bit more obedient, because it stole another few stalks of spirit medicines from the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and out of fear of being exposed, it was constantly hiding within the little guy's residence.

Zhizhi! The small golden thing continuously shouted, because it drank too much Little Devil Wine. Its entire body was emitting precious light, and it began to do some drunk boxing. There were several times when it almost ran into the bonfire.

"Yi, not quite right." The little guy was fairly keen, and grabbed Hairy Ball up in

one go. He carefully looked at it and noticed that the inside of its body was bright and resplendent. There were actually signs of symbols condensing.

He immediately became excited. One has to understand that this was a Zhuyan, and it was possible that this was a true Archaic vicious beast. The precious technique nurtured within its body was extremely shocking, and could be considered an unrivalled divine ability.

“My three heads six arms, my seventy two transformations! Come out quickly!”

The little guy forcefully shook the drunk Hairy Ball. This small golden thing was very furry. It was confused and disoriented as it hiccuped, making it appear extremely bewildered.

“This fellow really is terrifying after all. It shouldn’t be some kind of hidden supreme expert, right?” Second Baldy was suspicious as it stared endlessly at the fist sized golden Hairy Ball.

The little guys scratched his head.

Back then within the mountain depths when the four great creatures fought, other than the fiery divine sparrow, there seemed to be another indistinct golden creature that appeared.

Zhizhi

Hairy Ball shouted incessantly. It hugged a wine cup that was the same size as itself and still wanted to continue drinking. In the end, it almost fell inside.

“That bird is so powerful. The group of martial brothers all fell because of it, so violent.”

“It said that it was looking for the savage child. Could it really be little junior brother’s friend?”

The people from the genius camp appeared. They chatted while walking as they searched for the little guy.

“What? Did something happen?” The little guy was suspicious.

“Junior brother, a big black bird appeared outside the mountain gate won’t stop squawking. It said that it was your elder brother, and that it knew the big fatty — Fire Nation Princess. It wants the both of you to welcome it.” One of the senior brothers informed him.

They were making their rounds around the mountain gate, and to their surprise, a big black bird descended from the skies and blabbered towards them, speaking a ton of nonsense.

The black bird’s words were extremely sharp, provoking a group of disciples. They began to fight with it, and in the end they all fell. Only after seeing an elder did it hold back and state its reason for coming.

The little guy was shocked, and immediately guessed who arrived.

This was a distance of more than hundreds of thousands of li separated by the great wastelands. That fellow actually traversed it and found this entrance; it truly wasn’t simple.

Huo Ling’er received the same news, and she flipped her jade desk on the spot out of anger. She brought a group of people with her and hurried towards the mountain gate.

Big fatty? Only the heavens knew how that damn nickname got out. Only that small thief shouted that before, and no one else knew about this, even less so call her this. Why did even a bird dare to assault her verbally now?

Outside the mountain gate, a big black bird constantly acted cockily. It was shooting off its mouth to a group of disciples, talking about how awesome it was. It spoke of how it ate White Tiger, nibbled on the Great Peng, battled the Zhujian, and even how it wrestled with a humanoid pure-blooded vicious beast before.

In particular, it was still licking its face. It even managed to strike up a relationship with one of the elders, and in the end, they began to chat happily.

The little guy rushed over. Right in front of his eyes was that big crow, so he was incredibly astonished. He was able to see that it had been worn out by travel from its messy feathers. It had clearly flown for a considerable amount of time.

“Second Baldy. Why aren’t you paying your respects after seeing your big brother!”

The hairless bird immediately became angry. If they talked about seniority, it was old enough to be the big red bird’s ancestor. However, this rotten bird just started calling it this in the end, making its heart ache.

“Why isn’t the fatty here. This is boring. My concern for her was in vain. I brought over some of my local specialties, but she did not even welcome me in the end.” The big red bird was showing off, but it did not dare to provoke the little guy since it knew of his savagery.

Little to its knowledge, curvy and perfect devilish figure of a young girl had already brought a group of people to block its retreat path.

“Beat it up for me!”

A soft scoff echoed through, and Huo Ling’er’s eyes began to move about. Her pure white face seemed demonic as her curvy figure fluctuated. She was angered to the point of trembling, and many symbols flew out from her instantly like rain as they descended upon that big black bird.

“Ao...” The big red bird screamed. Its beak was too cheap, and it provoked its own retribution.

“Beat it up, and pull out all its feathers. Don’t leave any. When we get back, we’ll make a fan out of them, and all of you will get one from this descendent!” Huo Ling’er yelled out, ordering several seniors to attack simultaneously.

“Oh a descendent! Its materials will be valuable. Those are sought after things that can’t be found. Go get them quickly!” The group of people obeyed. All of them were excited as they charged forward with their shining green eyes.

One person could not beat a descendant, but it wasn’t a problem for a group of people. These disciples were likely beating a chicken until it was bloody. They wished that all of them could pull out ten of its feathers.

“Fuck...” The big red bird cursed in extreme regret. It truly should not have provoked that woman, and it ask the little guy for help.

“Save me. This beautiful fatty is going crazy!”

However, the little guy was quite unperturbed. He stroked his chin and found a green limestone to look at, paying absolutely no attention to what was happening.

“Fatty, do you remember? It was this savage child who called you this first...” The big red bird screamed. A group of people charged forward and suppressed it with symbols while madly pulling out its feathers.

“Shut up!” Huo Ling’er was furious. Her body was sleek and slender like a precious beauty. Her nimble jade body curved up and down. How could she be associated with a fatty? It was so aggravating and spiteful.

“I’m poisonous! All of my black feathers have poison on them that can poison the soul and bones of all gods. If you don’t believe me just take a look.” It fiercely shook and black smoke immediately filled the air.

“It’s really poisonous! This feather is losing its black color and dripping blood.” Some people cried out.

This was because after the feathers that were dyed in black were rubbed away, a blood-like scarlet gloss appeared.

“No worries. It’s actually red, and its feathers were only dyed in black.” Second Baldy appeared and appeared very disingenuous. It snuck its way through the crowd and kicked the big red bird straight into a large pool by the mountain gates.

The big red bird who fell into the water flapped its wings as it immediately

turned into its original form. As a result, it attracted the red eyes of all the people here because its red feathers appeared even more luscious as they flowed with a precious light.

“Second baldy, I’m not done with you!” The big red bird screamed wretchedly. It was being drowned by a group of people as everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion started pouncing on it. They had truly thrown all caution out the window.

The strange hairless bird explained, “Do you see current appearance? This is what happens once I am able to reveal my feathers. I am the same species as it, and each feather possess a supreme divinity. After being made into a fan...” It was calm and unperturbed as it spoke, but before it even finished, the people by the shore were already boiling with excitement as they pounced into the pond.

The big red bird grimaced and howled for a long time. Before long, all of its feathers had been plucked clean. Its entire body became bald, and it became a big baldy not just in name, but in reality as well. It started crying nonstop.

“Fatty, this is more or less fine.” The little guy told Huo Ling’er and started reconciling. However, he naturally triggered a battle.

Last time he called the fire nation princess a fatty, she was undermined by Xia Youyu and the female war god. Huo Ling’er had already held back a stomach full of anger, and almost erupted into fury.

However, this time she immediately exploded. She became extremely flustered and began to fight the devilish brat. However, her achievements left something to be desired as she was immediately knocked over by the devilish brat.

“Junior sister, still not good enough. You need a bit more until you can wrestle with me.” The little guy crouched down. Then he tapped her pure white forehead, and feel around her body to plunder her valuables.

“Little thief, I’m gonna fight you to the death!” Huo Ling’er’s eyes started spouting fire. Her exceptional appearance was filled with resentment. However, she could not struggle free as she was put on the ground while being robbed in all places.

“Everyone come up and suppress him!” The fire nation princess yelled.

Fortunately the devilish brat was strong enough, so he was not surrounded. Otherwise, his situation might have been the same as the red bird's, wretched and violated. However, in the end he still escaped without a trace.

The big red bird was very miserable. There wasn't a single hair over its entire body. It dejectedly escaped behind Second Baldy's back as it followed them into the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

"Junior brother, why are your hobbies so strange? How come you like raising these strange things, and got yourself another strange featherless bird?"

Along the way, several people greeted him as they stared at that bird whose head was almost dragging along the ground with great curiosity. They felt that the bird was very plump, and if stewed, it could feed them for several days.

"En, they're my intimate brothers. This is Big Baldy, and this is Second Baldy." The little guy was unperturbed as he introduced them with exception serenity.

"This is my clanmate and brother." Second Baldy was brazen and sinister. It was used to this a long time ago, so this did not bother it at all as it generously introduced.

The big red bird's head was almost going to descend straight underground. Its entire face was red, and it appeared extremely dejected. How could it be this unlucky to have actually lost its hair and become a baldy?

"How sad! I'm too pitiful. Second Baldy! I'm not done with you!" The big red bird screamed as its heart broke, and it was going to immediately wage battle with the strange hairless bird. These two were too similar.

There was no need to mention it, but it was very persistent. After separating at the Hundred Shattering Mountains, it had asked for the whereabouts along the route while traversing across the endless wastes in order to come to the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Everything was for the sake of having the little guy introduce it to the master of the divine feather that it could never take its mind off.

"Stop fighting. I'll teach you some precious techniques and methods that will allow your power to advance," the little guy said.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion was about to undergo a huge transformation. He taught the big red bird some symbols to advance its strength, and they were

equivalent to the methods from the Zhulu Academy and some of his own Golden Winged Peng techniques. It allowed the big red bird to fly even faster.

After today, the big red bird underwent a hellish training. It was comprehending and cultivating in every method. Its brand new growing feathers contained a hint of gold amongst its original scarlet color.

It wasn't like Second Baldy whose body had some accidents. It had only had its feathers plucked away clean temporarily

In just half a month, it grew new feathers, and could fly even faster now.

Its fiery light contained a faint golden color, as it flew, it resembled a streak of lightning. This was completely unlike the dejected big red bird from before, and it started to become cocky again.

For the next few days, the little guy went straight into the Sacred Storage Pavilion. He fumbled through all kinds of sacred scriptures daily. Everyday, he continued his journey of reading all the books from start to finish.

He skimmed through different texts that covered all kinds of subjects. At first, it did not feel like he got much in return, but after days of reading, the little guy gradually became more spirited and lively. His flesh constantly became stronger, and reaped many benefits.

During the following three months, he read over half the books in the Heaven Mending Pavilion. Sometimes, he would even go to plead the Guardian Spirit, pointing to the soil beneath its roots, since that was where the Kun Peng bone was dug up.

Unfortunately, he did not obtain any of them. The vine acted as if it had entered a long silent slumber.

In the end, he wholeheartedly devoted himself to reading every book inside the Sacred Storage Pavilion, and obtain several small techniques.

Today, the guard of the Sacred Storage Pavilion, elder Liu had selected a few scriptures for him. All of them were covered in bristles of electricity as a thunderous light surged about them. Their symbols were incredibly complicated and mysterious.

The little guy was pleasantly surprised since this was one of Heaven Mending Pavilion's secret divine techniques that was related to lightning. Although it was badly damaged and unreadable in some parts, it was still priceless.

Coincidentally, the Suan Ni precious technique he learned was also related to thunder and lightning. The two were closely interconnected, and could mutually support and help out each other.

"Thanks uncle!" He was sincerely grateful.

Elder Liu's hair was a complete mess. After sitting all day in his rattan chair, he looked as if he had nothing to do but wake up. However, he was very kind toward the little guy as he was gradually admiring him more and more.

"My Heaven Mending Pavilion's precious techniques pay close attention to step by step progression. The more scriptures you read, the more thoroughly you'll understand everything. Therefore, your accomplishments in the future will be greater. The reason why I did not let you immediately study our secret precious technique was because you had not accumulated enough knowledge. You had made breakthroughs too quickly from earlier, so you needed to digest them through reading scriptures to solve your predicament." Elder Liu said.

The little guy was shocked. This old dude was most terrifying. He could actually see through his cultivation level just like the ghostly grandpa.

Clearly, this was an unimaginable expert! He guarded the Sacred Scripture Pavilion every single day, so how could he not know what bone book where in there? The reason why he didn't give them to the little guy earlier was because he didn't want him to be too anxious. It could become problematic if he became too impatient for quick results.

This was a supreme expert, and one could assume that other disciples also received his guidance when they came to pick out scriptures. He was able to see through everything and pick out the most suitable scripture for each individual.

"The strongest precious technique of our school... Is actually the Heaven Mending Technique. Sadly it was lost in the ancient era. That battle was too horrible. Various saints fought to achieve dominance, the gods went crazy, even our master Guardian Spirit almost perished."

Elder Liu sighed. The white hair on his head was dishevelled, making him appear even older as he brooded about that battle.

Most of all, the Heaven Mending Pavilion was facing a crisis at the moment. There would soon be something shocking that was about to happen, so he appeared even more lonely now.

From that day onwards, the little guy started to cultivate the lightning style precious technique. He poured all his effort, mind and body into it, bathing himself in lightning daily as electricity danced all around his body.

He immersed himself within the methods of lightning, neglected all his needs and forgetting everything else. He used lightning to cleanse and purify his physical body, slowly refining his muscles and bones. He even spouted lightning with every breath.

“You have come.”

This was a spiritual mountain. The bristles of electricity emitted by lightning interweaved the sky above, dancing and striking madly and violently, akin to a vast expanse of ocean. This was the place of cultivation of the lightning elder Mu Yan .

There was only one hall on the entirety of the mountain peak, and it was releasing an immortal aura amidst the lightning. The lightning was one of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s secret precious techniques, so it was naturally very important.

In addition, this place was deemed a sacred land. Normally, no one would even be allowed to visit.

The little guy came here in the past before to plead for Hairy Ball in an attempt to save him. This was his second time ascending the mountain to request an audience with the lightning elder. This time, he was asking for guidance about the secret precious technique.

“I humbly request for guidance.” The little guy said.

The lightning elder appeared mighty and powerful. His hair were as solid as iron needles, and when his eyelids opened, exceedingly terrifying lightning flickered. Even as he was speaking, electricity gushed out of his mouth and nose,

bringing about a low rumble. This created a very frightening scene.

He made an effort to smile kindly as he said, “Wonderful, there will be a day where you will shine with extraordinary brightness, and your reputation spreading across the vast land. Perhaps you can even leave the great wastes to contend for more power.”

Although he looked very fierce, he treated the little guy with incomparable kindness. He carefully gave pointers, teaching all of what he understood without any hints of selfishness, allowing for the brat to advance immensely in his knowledge on lightning.

Chapter 187 – Lightning Tribulation

It was a period of harvest, as well as days of fulfillment. The little guy cultivated every day, and he was in high spirits as he enjoyed every single day.

Other than this, he would meet up with his various schoolmates to eat a large meal together. He would then tell Hairy Ball to go steal some jars of wine from the elders to enjoy; he was extremely content.

This was a joyous time, and no matter how many years pass, he would still never forget these years. They were forever embedded within his heart.

Many years later, even though many of these people will have long disappeared from this world, he would still be able to clearly recall their voices and smiles.

“You’ve lost, senior brothers, drink up.”

This was a night full of laughter. The group of people drank until they swayed back and forth. Even a few senior sisters were drinking. Their faces were flushed red, and were more delicate than flowers.

From the distance, Elder Xiong Fei’s voice echoed. “Damn it! Who stole my medicinal wine?! You better not let me find you!”

At the same time, that voice was accompanied by Elder Zhuo Yun’s curses. He was in an even more miserable state because only a few jars were left in his cellar; the rest were all stolen.

Towards this, the young girls and boys all laughed. Their small blushing faces were thrown into their drinking. They were all in joyous and incomparably happy moods.

“Sigh, we are about to go on different paths. We won’t know when we’ll meet again, so little juniors, you all must take care of yourselves.”

“Senior brothers and sisters, take care of yourselves as well!”

This wasn’t the first time he had to say his farewells. During this month, a few of the important disciples within the Heaven Mending Pavilion were sent elsewhere.

Departures were always emotional. Even though they were drunk and carefree; when the moment came, there was still sadness and full of unwillingness. After all, they have all lived here together for many years.

“Sooner or later, we will still come back!”

A group of senior sisters and brothers left, leaving behind the Heaven Mending Pavilion they knew so well for an unfamiliar land in hopes of avoiding the possible impending disaster.

The little guy also did not know how many groups of people he had sent off already. The majority of the genius camp was empty, and the disciples of the old monsters were even more scarce. There were only a few people left.

“Little junior brother, when are you leaving?”

“I will stay here and cultivate lightning techniques and leave after I get some success in it,” replied the little guy. He wanted Qingfeng to leave first, but Qingfeng was unwilling and wanted to wait until they could leave together.

Following that, he once again began to go into secluded training.

Honglong

The sounds of thunder were shocking, and lightning interweaved above a spiritual mountain. They cascaded down one after another like a waterfall, striking down on the symbols protecting the little guy. They blasted on his body, causing blood to flow from his mouth and blowing his body under a mountain cliff.

With a peng sound, even his powerful body couldn't handle it. He was in sharp pain, and he felt as if his bones were broken. His fall created a human shaped ditch in the cliff.

"Senior, not so hard ah." He grimaced in pain.

"When studying the lightning dao, one must diligently learn by using one's own bodies to gain experience. Without personally experiencing the nature of lightning, how would you understand its profound meanings and mysteries?"

The ancestral elder Mu Yan's hair were like steel needles. He was extremely bold and powerful without the slightest hint of being lenient. His palm shone, and another streak of erupting lightning flew out, sending the little guy flying.

Meanwhile, the ground was even more smashed apart. Ten thousand jin of boulders were turned into fine powder.

The little guy howled miserably. This was truly hellish training. Previously, he was only comprehending the essence of lightning technique symbols. Now, it was the real thing, and he was roughened up miserably during training.

"I will do my best to learn!" The little guy endured and resisted the lightning ancestor. His entire body lit up and golden symbols flickered. A Suan Ni form appeared, roaring before rushing forward.

"There is improvement, but it is still not enough. You have not yet reached your limit!" The old ancestor Mu Yan spoke. A river of lightning poured out and rushed over just from him opening his mouth.

With a hong sound, the Suan Ni was split open, shattering soon after. The golden lightning radiance danced about, razing this mountain forest to the ground without leaving anything behind.

“Lightning represents explosiveness and destruction. It is one of the most powerful offensive precious techniques. However, it still possesses vitality and can nurture new life. Right now, you only understand its destructive aspect.”

Mu Yan’s body was immersed in lightning. As he spoke, his aura became increasingly bold and powerful. It was almost as if it really carried a type of exuberant life force. Following that, lightning once again hacked its way over.

“I’m constantly being hacked at, so of course I would only know about the destructive parts of it.” The little guy wailed miserably while doing everything he could to defend. His small pair of arms were even turned golden as lightning hacked out in front of him streak after streak.

However, the disparity in their cultivation realms were too great. One was a member of the numbered experts within the Heaven Mending Pavilion and known as an ancestral elder. The other was merely a child, so how could the little guy be his opponent?

As a result, he was sent flying again by a streak of lightning that made his entire body emit black smoke. His hair stood straight up after being fried as the scent of flesh wafted out of his body.

“So fragrant!” In the distance. Second Baldy was joyful in the little guy’s misery. At the same time, he licked his lips with the intention of taking a bite.

“Indeed very sweet. I really want a bite.” The big red bird also spoke like that. This was one of the few occasion when their thoughts were similar.

Hong!

The little guy ran right over while handling lightning like a golden thunder god. He successfully released 18 streaks of lightning which all descended upon their bodies.

Ao...

The two birds cried miserably. Their feathers have been fried and their bodies were scorched back as they were sent flying across the air. Their bodies began to emit white smoke, and they started twitching.

“This hurts like hell!”

A rock tumbled about beside them this was precisely the divine striking stone. Although it was subjected to the lightning attack, it clearly was not in that much pain. This angered those two birds so much that they wanted to bite it.

Ao...

In the distance, the little guy started to scream wretchedly once again. This was the most miserable state that he had been in since he started his cultivation. Even ghostly grandpa wasn't this tyrannical when he was tidying him up. Right now, he was being violently bombed and ferociously smashed as many rays of electricity landed on his body.

An ordinary person would have been struck through and completely shattered by the lightning a long time ago. Even he was in incomparable pain as his entire body emitted a burnt smell, and it seemed like he was going to be cooked well-done soon.

This was a hellish training method that never ended. There had never been a moment that he was this impatient in trying to end the training. This was truly too painful.

"Your natural talents are very good. However, you have only tasted victory on your journey, and lack the humility of defeat. That's not good." Ancestral elder Mu Ya said.

The little guy. "..."

He genuinely did not know what to say in this situation. In the end, he could not help but yell, "I'm here to study thunder techniques, not to lose. I have to be above everyone else my entire life, and live without rivals from start to finish!"

"Very good, you have enough conviction. You have the tenacious nature to becoming a supreme expert. Here's another strike."

With a hong sound, over ten layers of electricity rolled over the ground like waves. The little guy let out a miserable shrieks that sounded like the wail of ghosts and howls of wolves. His entire body was in acute pain, and as soon as he opened his mouth, thunderous light began to surge up from his stomach.

This kind of torment, this kind of pain felt like he was being broken. This was truly too painful.

Just like this, he was hacked from dusk until dawn, and only then did lightning ancestor Mu Yan let him go. Mu Yan warned him that he could not be lazy, and that he had to go to the Sacred Storage Pavilion to flip through some ancient books.

The little guy was dismal, miserable, and burnt black all over. Every strand of hair had been fried until they were erect. Only his eyes were still bright; everywhere else was like coal. He was almost unrecognizable.

The big red bird and second baldy greeted him. They were instantly blasted flying by that darkened face because it was clear that these two were taking joy in his misery after seeing him in that state.

“Ai yo, Isn’t this our heaven warping martial god whose names will be renowned underneath the heavens, devilish brat?” Huo Ling’er walked over with her magnificent lithe and curvaceous figure. She had clearly heard the rumors that the little guy had been fixed up today as she came over just to watch this.

“Don’t provoke me!” As soon as the little guy opened his mouth, black smoke began to emit from his mouth. Even his gait was shaky since he was truly tormented to such a miserable state.

“Hahaha, why am I so happy? What happened, were you baked by someone? Have you had too many fillings of barbequed descendents every day and have met your retribution today?” Huo Ling’er’s skin was snow white, and her hair was jet black. There was a spiritual nature to her eyes as her pearly teeth lit up between her rosy lips. As she laughed, she swayed back and forth until her snow white neck, plump bosom, pretty waist and slender legs turned into captivating curves.

“Big fatty!” The little guy stared at her.

The laughter came to an immediate halt. Huo Ling’er hated those words the most. She was so flustered that she said, “Everyone come and tidy him up together!”

This time, she came prepared. She got into contact with a group of junior sisters to fiercely lecture and beat him when the devilish brat had sustained an injury.

In a split second, symbols scattered, and multicolored light glittered as they submerged the little guy within. The group of female disciples started to smile mischievously as they helped Huo Ling'er lecture him.

The big red bird and second baldy were extremely unbrotherly as they instantly scampered away. They did not take any actions at all, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Hou...

A Suan Ni that was particularly powerful and majestic howled. Its entire body blazed with a golden sheen as it broke all of the symbols. Then, it opened its large mouth and ferociously spouted out thunder towards every direction.

Suddenly, cries began to echo through the air. Everyone was shocked that the heavily injured little guy was even scarier than normal. He was incredibly tough as the thick lightning immediately sent many female disciples rolling across the floor.

If this was a true fight to the death, they would have all met destruction.

The reality was that after the devilish brat had been beaten up for an entire day, his body was full of lightning that the lightning elder Mu Yan put inside him, and they were being released by him at this moment. It just so happened that as this lightning struck, everything had been released.

Huo Ling'er wanted to run, but was overtaken by the devilish brat and instantly knocked onto the ground as he started his unbridled robbery.

Up until the moment the savage child had left, Huo Ling'er was still shrieking miserably. She was extremely angry that she suffered losses every single time, making her very depressed.

"Junior sister, change into another dress quickly." A senior sister came and quietly reminded her. Everyone else's expressions were strange as well.

"What happened?" Hou Ling'er was suspicious.

Suddenly, she turned her head and immediately let out a shriek as she gnashed her teeth in anger.

Today, she wore a pure white dress that danced in the winds above the earth.

It was otherworldly beautiful like a fairy riding the winds.

However, when she straightened herself, her rounded buttocks had a streak of very neat little dark claws imprinted onto them.

“That wretched devilish brat!” She was incomparably humiliated.

When that little thief knocked her over, he patted her everywhere, and this spot was the clearest. The black handprints were very prominent; at this moment, she felt a rude scorching pain.

Huo Ling’er was frantic, but she... could not beat the devilish brat. Every time that she wanted to tidy him up, she was knocked over. That guy was truly shameless.

“Big fatty, you’re still not my opponent if you want to fight me.” In the distance, the little guy muttered to himself as he hobbled into the Sacred Storage Pavilion.

He was miserably tidied up by the lightning ancestor, and he was now in deep pain all over. Even though walking was strenuous for him, he did not slack off. He still listened to the advice and came to the Sacred Storage Pavilion to read.

It was clear that this place was much more spacious than before. Ninety percent of the bones books were carried away to somewhere else.

“Go read them quickly. After several months, you have pretty much read all the scriptures in the Sacred Storage Pavilion. There are only a few left.” Elder Liu said with a kind smile.

“Thank you uncle.” The little guy was emotional. Clearly, elder Liu left behind the scriptures that he had not yet read, and had others carry away the books that he had read.

“Don’t thank me. I don’t have the time to dilly dally over you. It’s just that when they came to take the books away, I tried to get them to take away the ones that you have read as much as I can. However, several techniques had been taken away. The most precious things cannot be left until last. If you have the chance in the future, you can learn it then. Also, I feel like the thunder technique you’re training in is enough; it is more powerful than those other techniques.

The little guy grimaced in pain. It was tough for him to sit down, so he stood up as he read and flipped through the bone books.

“How come you look so miserable?” Elder Liu was all smiles. He was very kind, completely different from the lightning ancestor.

“Ai, I’ve been dealt with too severely. Ever since I was born, I have not suffered a defeat, but I was almost beaten to death today.” The little guy sighed as he creased his little black face.

Elder Liu could not help but smile and said, “He did it for your benefit, allowing you to understand the aura of life within electricity. It isn’t only for destructions, and in order to take your lightning techniques to a higher level, you must thoroughly understand of its profound mysteries. Don’t worry, even though Mu Yan’s nature is unyielding and his temperament fiery like lightning, tidying you up like this will definitely bring you endless benefits.”

During the following month, the little guy screamed and howled in grief every single day. He even attracted the attention of many Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples. The process of tidying up the savage child was very appealing to everyone else; it was even more exciting that watching beauties. Little by little, this started to become a point of attraction.

The little guy was almost as gloomy as he could be. Why was he always being beaten up? If he could beat Mu Yan, he would even go up and bite him a few times.

Of course, during the process of getting beaten up, his understanding of lightning had advanced by leaps and bounds. Furthermore, he finally got into touch with the mysteries of life contained within lightning.

However, it was very faint and unclear. If he carefully tried to feel it, he would only be able to vaguely experience it.

“What? You felt that strand of life?” Ancestral elder Mu Yan was shocked after hearing it.

“What happened?” The little guy was suspicious after being beaten up by this old man every single day. Didn’t he mention that you had to comprehend this slim trace of life? How come he became so shocked all of a sudden?

Very quickly, the guard of the Sacred Storage Pavilion was also alarmed and quickly rushed over. His voice trembled and said, "Can you really capture the strand of life within lightning? This is miraculous. Truly a heaven warping talent!"

"Why does that matter? Didn't you tell me to make an effort to feel it? After being hacked by thunder everyday, I have to think of some way to save my life. It seems that I touched upon that aura slightly." The little guy said

"In the future, there will be hope for our secret precious technique," Elder Liu said as he affectionately rubbed the little guy's head

Lightning elder Mu Yan's face also turned red as he continuously nodded.

The little guy quickly opened his eyes wide as he roared towards lightning elder and said, "Could it be that you haven't experienced it yourself yet? Did you really beat me all day just for me to experience it myself?"

The devilish was almost angry to the max. This was truly being too much of a bully.

"Your talents are better than mine. It's suitable for it to be deemed as heaven defying." Lightning ancestor's face was thoroughly red.

"You're too hateful!" The little guy jumped and stomped with thoughts of rebellion.

However, with a kacha sound, a patch of thunderous light descended upon and submerged him. He was shocked to the point of crying miserably as he instantly spouted out lightning from his nose and mouth, unable to shout again.

"A heavenly talent must be cherished. For another person, it's impossible for him or her to experience the life within the destructive force of lightning throughout their entire life. You have now planted a seed. In the future, you will undoubtedly have huge success within the dao of lightning. You can become a supreme expert!" Elder Liu said.

"After a few days, we'll wait for a thunderstorm and take you to steal the divine liquid of heavenly essence. It will be greatly beneficial for you." Lightning ancestor said.

Since the little guy could vaguely feel it, Mu Yan felt he could attempt it. In the

past, he spent countless months and years, and suffered heavy injuries in order to seize only one drop which he sacrificed to the old vine.

Now it was different. The devilish brat had genuinely reached a checkpoint. Perhaps he could steal another drop within the thunderstorm.

Elder Liu heard and immediately revealed a solemn expression. He knew that lightning ancestor was going to risk his life. How could the divine liquid be that simple to obtain? Perhaps he was going to lose his mortal form because of this.

“You have to remember Mu Yan’s kindness.” Elder Liu gently sighed, because these actions could easily make him lose his life. Lightning elder Mu Yan’s intentions were to try his best to make this child succeed.

The little guy nodded. He felt the seriousness of the situation, and did not dare to say anything

Chapter 188 – Divine Liquid

The rainy day arrived. Originally, it was just a dimming of the skies until a light drizzle pattered down.

Not long after, the dark clouds rushed forth until they converged into a large black mass, hovering in the air. The rain poured down with greater intensity, creating small rivers on the earth.

The sky immediately darkened, as if night instantly descended. One couldn't see their own fingers if they reached out their hands. In reality, it should have still been daytime.

The world was pitch-black, and rain poured down densely.

Honglong!

The sky shook, and golden snakes filled the atmosphere, lighting up the pitch-black heavens. They scattered down their radiance as heavy rain battered down; this world was being flooded by water.

It was the rainy season, and so the abrupt appearance of thunderstorms was not too unusual. However, when it was accompanied by such terrifying lightning, it was quite shocking. Within the great wastelands, all sorts of vicious birds and fierce beasts went into seclusion in fear of meeting disaster.

This was because if some intelligent creatures became too heaven defying, they could bring about lightning on themselves that destroyed everything. Examples of this included the thunderbolt tree and ancient witch; the instances of this wasn't few.

Two figures stood within the curtain of rain ten li outside of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, one big and small. When the storm descended, they put on their rain jackets as they gazed upwards. These two were precisely Mu Yan and the little guy. They were waiting for an opportunity. If they were to go in when the powerful lightning struck, their flesh would be turned into ashes and lose everything. They had to wait until the storm subsided a bit.

Furthermore, liquid thunder could only be created during the twilight moments of the final lightning strikes.

This was genuine thunder and lightning from the nine heavens. They represented the transcendent might of heaven and earth, and was extremely difficult to resist. Compared to electricity used by living beings, it was several folds more powerful

Finally, the rain began to subside and the thunderclouds rushed forth. Those blazing lightning bolts were no longer that ferocious, and they could finally look for liquid thunder.

“This is the moment!” Lightning ancestor Mu Yan said.

He stepped on a precious artifact and dragged the little guy with him as they rushed into the skies towards that rolling black cloud. They were searching for the secret contained within thunder and lightning to track down this divine liquid.

The sky was dark, and the electricity within the black clouds were flickering. Although they were not as violent as before, they were still very terrifying. They were especially frightening when they fell beside them.

The sudden thunderous light made people unable to open their eyes. As they watched from this distance, it made their heads numb and all the hairs on their bodies stand straight up.

The little guy screamed on the spot, “I’ve been delivered here to be struck by lightning. Why am I so unlucky!”

“Stop saying rubbish. Put your efforts into finding the single strand of life contained within all this destruction.” Lightning ancestor reprimanded.

The little guy was pitiful. He opened his eyes to gaze at all this terrifying thunder and lightning. His little heart immediately started beating crazily because he was truly too nervous. If he made a single mistake, his body and soul was going to be destroyed.

After the thunderstorm, this black cloud indeed contained the indescribable aura of life that was within this thundercloud. As soon as it was physically touched, it would invoke a destructive force.

“Carefully perceive it. Do not make a mistake.” Mu Yan said.

From destruction emerges new life, and from the thunderstorm comes

development. A newborn qi trickle made the little guy widen his eyes. He could finally sense it! If he did not reach this realm, he would not have been able to comprehend this type of profound mystery. However, even though he could sense it, he couldn't seize it.

"It's there!" He pointed his fingers ahead of him.

Hong, a streak of incredibly thick thunder immediately submerged these two.

"Ah..." The little guy wretchedly screamed.

Even the lightning ancestor's body swayed heavily as blood dripped out of his mouth. He withstood the majority of the lightning strike and suffered heavy injuries when he stood in front of the little guy.

"I got it. You can just leave for now," Mu Yan said.

Even though they suffered injuries, everything was progressing smoothly. They were able to sense that strand of life as soon as they went up, so it went much better than when the lightning ancestor tried to feel it out by risking his own life.

Previously, he spent countless amounts of time to obtain only one drop of liquid thunder. The cost of that was unimaginable.

Comparatively, today went by too smoothly.

He threw the little guy down and let him descend at his own pace. Then lightning ancestor turned and rushed into clouds, attracting the striking lightning.

"Senior, be careful!" The little guy descended using his golden dragon shears to support himself. He then warned in a loud voice after he was quite a distance away.

"You go back!" Mu Yan shouted. His hair and beard spread out as he charged into the thunder. He instantly encountered a heavy strike, and his entire body began to blaze with an electrical light.

"So terrifying!"

The little guy's heart shook and his body jumped. The lightning ancestor's carefully prepared battle armor instantly broke into pieces and turned into dust. The might of the world was indeed very terrifying.

Lightning elder's entire body shone as he stepped into the thunder. His body shook incessantly on the spot when he was struck. However, after many years of cultivating in the laws of thunder, his comprehension was deep, so he did not fiercely resist it. He used his own thunder techniques to redirect the electricity elsewhere.

However, this thunder from the nine heavens had intelligence. It fiercely hacked in an instant like a surging ocean wave, making his body tremble non-stop as he tumbled outwards.

Mu Yan's expression changed as he was once again put into this life and death trial. Going into thunder and lightning was equivalent to stepping into the abyss of hell. This was not a confrontation between fellow cultivators, but rather encountering a true heavenly might!

Hong!

Lightning descended and hacked him until his mouth began to spout fresh blood and his body burnt black. Even though he handled thunder and lightning on a daily basis, being a master of these precious techniques was not enough. He was still unable to bear the true force of heaven.

The thunder was like a waterfall as it torrented down from above, submerging Mu Yan within. His body trembled, and his mouth spouted blood. The precious armor he wore on his body had been turned into ashes long ago, so he had to bear this destructive pain.

"Senior!"

The little guy was fearful. This was too difficult, and any move could cause a horrible death and conclude his act.

Mu Yan was persistent. He activated his precious artifact and charged forward, shouting as symbols interweaved about him. He wanted to refine this sea of thunder to capture that single strand of life to extract this liquid thunder.

Ka!

Lightning ancestor was once again struck flying. His body was ragged as patches of burn marks appeared all over his body. He was constantly coughing as thunderous light was spouting from his seven apertures.

The little guy could no longer witness this while under the clouds. Within the thunder, Mu Yan was charging forward step by step and constantly suffering injuries. That was an area of destruction; no matter how powerful a being was, in the face of heavenly might, they seemed insignificant and powerless! He forced himself through the adversity and got up after falling down once again. He activated his precious artifact and constantly advanced in order to refine a single strand of life here.

“That is... such a powerful life force!”

Cracks appeared over the lightning ancestor’s body. He was burnt black from top to bottom, but his eyes were blossoming with a blazing radiance. He saw a pond that contained a mist circulating about it.

“An exuberant life force... transformed into a divine pond. This can give birth to liquid thunder!”

His heart trembled. He had never seen this kind of pond before. There were only records of these in ancient books. The last time he obtained a drop of divine liquid was the result of many years of refining.

“Ah...” Mu Yan shouted loudly. His shoulders were pierced, and his bones were almost exposed. His fresh red blood trickled out, then immediately turned black.

This was a trial that was hellish towards men. Every step forward needed a steep price. This was anxiety inducing and unbearable to watch.

Hong

Lightning and thunder rolled, and that misty pond turned fuzzy. Its insides flickered with multicolored light as strands after strands of life force filled the air. This was the most dangerous spot inside the thunder.

Mu Yan suffered heavy injuries, and experienced countless trials. His body was all worn out, but he continued to advance. His entire body was on the verge of falling apart and perishing.

The little guy was overwhelmed as he gripped his fists tightly. The abyss of thunder was too terrifying, and it still was not the part where it was the most violent yet. They had selected a special opportunity to enter it, but it was still like this.

The scary thing was the thunder was condensing and the lightning was interweaving; its power gradually increased.

These moments felt like days and years; it felt so endlessly long since this concerned the life and death of a person. Finally, Mu Yan walked in front of it and seized a strand of life.

His flesh started splitting apart at this moment as his bloodstained body fell down after suffering unimaginable injuries.

The little guy speedily rushed forward and caught him as he was falling towards earth. A fierce stream of electricity hacked from behind and struck him as well. His entire body was filled with bristles of electricity, and he was experiencing such intense pain that he was on the verge of breaking apart.

One must know that this was the residual thunder that was already weakened.

“Quickly, help me refine this liquid thunder!” Mu Yan shouted.

The symbols within him dimmed, and his essence energy was practically depleted; he was staying conscious on but one breath. On his palms was a lump of purple mist that was going to scatter away at any time.

The little guy quickly made his move. He took out his Suan Ni mirror and released a thunder that fixed the purple gas in place. Then he refined it using all his energy.

At the same time, he took out two stalks of spirit medicine for Mu Yan to take in order to recover his energy.

Finally, after a Weng Long sound, Mu Yan fiercely resisted the pain and restored some of his essence energy. He started to carefully refine and condense the purple gas. Thunderous light rumbled until it turned into a drop of liquid.

“Success!” He was extremely happy. He collected it within a jade jar, and the jar immediately began to circulate with a purple mist, becoming transparent.

One could feel that there was a powerful life force fluctuating there. Despite being just a small drop of liquid, its life force and aura was incomparably shocking.

They descended onto the ground, and Mu Yan immediately fell there. He did not have even a little bit of energy left. His injuries were too heavy, and many of his bones were exposed and burnt black.

“Senior, you’re fine right?” The little guy was worried.

“No harm, keep this jar of divine liquid well. Although it’s only one drop, its value is priceless. This will allow you to become more intimate with thunder and lightning, so its benefits towards cultivation is great.” Mu Yan said.

In reality, apart from containing a life force, liquid thunder also contained an incomparable amount of spiritual energy that was most suited for comprehending the dao and making breakthroughs. It was genuinely a priceless treasure.

How many people could obtain it? No matter who it was, he or she did not dare to venture within thunder to look for it.

“Senior, your injuries are too heavy, take this liquid thunder quick. Otherwise your life will be in danger.” The little guy pushed away the divine liquid.

“Don’t worry, I can’t die. After eating those two stalks of precious medicine, there’s not much wrong with me anymore. I hope that this liquid thunder will build your foundations for the thunder dao. It can’t be wasted.”

No matter how he persuaded, Mu Yan would not use it. He stuffed the jar into the little guy’s hands, and made him immediately refine it to comprehend the

mysteries of thunder.

The little guy had no other options but to receive it. He took out some little devil wine for Mu Yan to drink. This was brewed from over ten types of spirit medicine; it had divine effects, and could heal injuries.

Lightning ancestor laughed. With this stuff here, he could naturally recover. This had supreme healing effects.

The little guy sat down cross-leggedly to take this drop of divine liquid. Instantly, he was submerged by an astonishing life force, and thunder dao laws appeared as symbols flickered.

“Hou....”

An incredibly majestic golden Suan Ni stood up behind him and roared. A layer of purple mist shrouded this vicious beast, and all the scales on its body began to resonate, beginning to suddenly transform.

In the end, this golden Suan Ni was dyed in a layer of purple, and symbols adorned its body.

The little guy's aura strengthened several folds. Thunder laws interweaved as an ancient symbol formed, evolving into a most terrifying and powerful form of thunder and lightning.

He sat there cross-legged for a day and night until he finally opened his eyes. Suddenly, thunderous light shot out of his body.

Behind him was a Suan Ni wearing purple stripes as it roared towards the heavens. It was incredibly huge, and many folds more powerful than it had previously been. As it opened its mouth to roar, a rumbling noise sounded, and a streak of lightning flew out, connecting the heaven and earth.

“I can only pass on these thunder laws to you. The rest will rely on your own cultivation.” Mu Yan sighed.

The little guy's cultivation here had come to an end. His Suan Ni's precious technique had transformed and became several times more powerful than before. This became one of his trump cards; its power was extreme strong and tough, containing the aura of destruction.

A volcano appeared in front and sucked the Suan Ni inside. The vicious beast turned into a symbol as it undulated within the nourishing magma.

Chapter 189 – Doomsday

With the formation of the lightning dao precious technique, the little guy seemed to have a new type of force about him. The tyranny of lightning represented a supreme power, and as it accumulated within his body, it raised a type of unique aura.

Of course, this was only one of his precious techniques, and did not affect his true temperament. The only thing different about him was that his glistening eyes contained more determination.

His head of black hair scattered about. He now cultivated two great precious techniques that had evolved from two of his original divine abilities in order to become more formidable and robust.

The Little Devil Wine's effects were extremely great, creating strand after strand of multicolored light that flew about Mu Yan's body. His bones created pipa sounds, and his flesh moved about rhythmically. He was currently growing new bones and reforming his body.

Originally, he was on the verge of death, but now he was being pulled back. The Little Devil Wine that was slowly refined out of ten different types of spiritual medicines had tyrannical and violent medicinal effects, accelerating the connection of tendons and recovery of bones.

After a full day and night of carefully circulating symbols while seated, Mu Yan finally recovered. There were no longer any major hindrances to his body; being able to live this time could be considered another miracle.

"Truly formidable. To be fortunate enough to drink the legendary Little Devil Wine, it truly makes this old one feel pleased." Mu Yan laughed heartily.

The little guy was moved. Even though the lightning ancestor's temperament was fiery and his attitude was harsh as he made the little guy endure such hellish training for the past month, he was still truly a good person. He almost threw away his life for the little guy.

"Very good." When they returned to the Heaven Mending Pavilion, Elder Liu also nodded and revealed a joyous expression.

“What kind of place is the Archaic Sacred Courtyard?! Is it some place I can enter?” The little guy asked.

The two elders both sighed and shook their heads.

“That place is actually a small domain. It had existed from the ancient era until now, and only opens once every hundred years. Insights and imprints passed down by saints exist within that place.”

“It is different from the Hundred Shattering Mountains. The Sacred Courtyard only opens up for few select individuals.”

The two were extremely regretful. If not for Shi Yi being a heaven warping genius, surpassing their expectations and directly forcing his way in, they would have done anything to get the little guy in there.

It had already closed, and regardless of what they did, it was too late.

As for when it decided to open, it did not have a set time. Even if the Heaven Mending Pavilion no longer existed, that Ancient Sacred Courtyard would have still remained unaffected. It would only show itself in front of the people when the time comes.

“Perhaps there might be some knowledge left behind by ancestors there, and you have a chance at obtaining an immense opportunity. However, everything has an equal trade off. Your path of cultivation will be smoother, but cultivation is ultimately about tempering your body and self. If you go through this route, you will lose the process.”

“How about this. I’ll just make my way across this mortal path and walk forward step by step.” The little guy nodded his head.

During the following days, the little guy studied the precious techniques and flipped through the bone books. Every day, he would chant the sutras, and after consolidating everything he had gained in the past half year, his body became increasingly stronger.

“Why did this guy have a change of heart? If it were the past, he wouldn’t have been able to sit still and would have created a huge mess already.” The big red bird was muttering.

“He spends the entire day chanting sutras, and as soon as he sits down, he won’t get up until the day is over. He really is like a buddhist on the path of ascension.” Second baldy sighed as he spoke.

Chila

A streak of lightning flew over. The two individuals' bodies lit up before emitting black smoke. They fell onto the ground and began to twitch.

"Why is that fellow's ears so sharp? It seems like he can hear us no matter how far away we are." The two were furious.

The little guy's lightning technique was released. Its power had risen sharply, and was now worthy of being considered a top level precious technique. If he was confronting anyone seriously, he would naturally become even more terrifying.

"Little junior brother, something is going on." At this moment, some people came searching for him.

"What happened?" The little guy widened his eyes and stood up.

"These days, there have been several figures wandering around outside our mountain gate. We caught one of them, and it was actually someone from the Kun Clan that rushed over for you!" A senior brother informed.

The little guy frowned. The Four Great Clans Li, Yuan, Kun, and Meng had a conflict with the little guy within the Void God Realm. Therefore, they wanted to kill him in the Hundred Shattering Mountains and get their revenge on him, but in the end they were wiped clean instead.

Now, another one of them appeared; these were truly souls of deceased that refused to disperse.

"Nothing to worry about. Do not fear, junior disciple. Our Heaven Mending Pavilion is always united. If junior brother has any issues, we will all make our moves as well. If the situation gets out of hand, the elders within our school won't just watch from the side with folded arms." A group of senior brothers walked over.

"Thank you seniors." The little guy was thankful.

"What are you all waiting for? Go and slaughter your way out! Let them see how powerful our Heaven Mending Pavilion is!" The Big Red Bird yelled out fiercely, forgetting that it wasn't even a disciple of the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Let’s find out some information first and see just what kind of people came,” the little guy said. He told the Big Red Bird to look around. This guy was born to be a thief, and by using its extreme speed, it was most suited for scouting out information.

Soon after, the Big Red Bird was like a supernatural being that appeared and vanished. It brought over the news that there were quite a few people outside the mountain gate. The situation was precarious, as there were people from all different schools here.

The little guy frowned, because the situation wasn’t looking so good. They clearly came with the Heaven Mending Pavilion as their target, and all of them were trying to pry out information.

“The Li, Yuan, Kun, and Meng four clans have all come. They came here because of you. They are gnashing their teeth in anger, and have already received the news that you exterminated all of their people within the Hundred Shattering Mountains,” the big red bird said.

“Inform the elders first, then we’ll take action.” One of the brothers spoke.

A total of ten people came from the four great clans, so the Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples were enough to deal with them. However, they contacted the seniors just in case.

“I’ll go look for them.” Wufeng’s voice sounded. The genius camp still had a small amount of people. Most of them were ordinary disciples, but there were a few of the old monsters’ disciples who had not yet left.

Not much time passed before roughly a hundred troops were dragged out. Among them, there was no lack of senior brothers and sisters that were more than twenty years old. All of them were at least ten years old and were extremely powerful.

The little guy was shocked; the Heaven Mending Pavilion truly moved as one! They simply called out once, yet there were immediately this many people. If the disciples did not leave, just how many thousands of people would have come?

“Thank you senior brothers and sisters.” He expressed his gratitude.

“Savage little brother, don’t mention it. We cannot let any of our disciples

from the Heaven Mending Pavilion be bullied. We will change the minds of anyone who dared to act errantly in front of our gates.”

“That’s right. Even if it had been any other disciples, we would have acted this way as well.”

The little guy looked at those twenty years old or so senior brothers and sisters as well as those who were similar ages or a bit older than him. He instantly understood the meaning of a school, and gained a sense of belonging.

Although he did not feel any fear, he still felt the warmth of being protected by all the senior brothers and sisters and experienced the harmonious and candid nature of a school.

“Go, give them a lesson. Since they dare to act atrociously at our Heaven Mending Pavilion and bully our junior brother, go sweep them away!”

A vast amount of people rushed towards the gates with the moxie of tigers and wolves. Symbols filled the heavens as they instantly swamped the four clans with their attacks.

It was similarly beautifully outside the mountain gates with its pleasant scenery. There were some medicinal fields belonging to the school there, and there were normally taken care of by some people but had been somewhat neglected lately.

The people from the four great clans were stupefied. So many people had rushed forth, scaring them instantly. Then, they quickly counterattacked before retreating.

In the end, this was the Heaven Mending Pavilion. If they truly wanted to make a huge ruckus, they would have to bear with the consequences. They only came here to wait for an opportunity. It would have been great to eliminate that devilish brat, but it was not the end of the world if they weren’t able to do so.

Their primary goal was to investigate the real situation inside the Heaven Mending Pavilion because of the sudden restlessness in the rest of the world. Word got out that this ancient pure land might be going under a huge change, and many huge clans were trying to take advantage of the situation.

The secrets held by an ancient pure land were deep. If they were truly

defeated, the leftover things would allow many clans to abruptly rise to the top. This invoked the greed out of many sects.

Honglong

A streak of lightning hacked forth from the little guy that instantly landed on over ten people in front of him, turning them into coal.

“Little kid, you actually dare to come out!” Some people were furious. A middle-aged man was anxious, because his child was among the people who had just died. He immediately turned around with killing intent.

Clearly this was an expert, and with his cultivation realm, he would be able to suppress many youths.

“No matter who it is, if you come to our Heaven Mending Pavilion to act so atrociously, we will kill you all!” A senior brother around 26 years old spoke from the rear. He jumped to the sky and threw down a blazing symbol that covered the entire area where the middle-aged man was.

With a hong sound, the precious techniques collided. That thirty year old or so middle-aged man was actually no match. He spouted out a large mouthful of blood and flew straight out. Then, he exploded in midair before transforming into a lump of ash.

“It’s senior brother Lin Mu. He has not left yet and stayed within the school!” Many people were astonished, then exulted.

He was a powerful genius who had entered the school over ten years ago. He had extreme prestige, and were liked amongst all his junior brothers and sisters.

“Little demon, you’re too excessive. Heaven Mending Pavilion is gradually rotting and will soon fall to pieces, yet you still dare to be so insolent. Hand over your life!”

The silhouettes of people flew. Three elders showed up in succession and attacked. One of them wanted to capture the little guy, another was suppressing and attacking senior brother Lin Mu, and the last one was killing the core disciples of the school.

They were all extremely terrifying experts whose methods were excellent. They charged into the group of people, and suddenly exploded forth in a truly terrifying fashion.

“No matter how much Heaven Mending Pavilion is declining, we still won’t tolerate your insolence!” At this precise moment, a few figures appeared as they streaked across the sky to attack ahead.

These were precisely the elders of the school. The group of youth were not reckless. Before they had came out, they had already reported this to the school as preparation.

Hong Long

In only a few encounters, the entire sky was filled with symbols. Then, blood blossomed and splashed outwards as the elders from the four great clans were killed. They were absolutely not a match for the elders of the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Kill!”

Over a hundred disciples charged forward like a torrential flood. They trapped the people and horses of the four clans, and started to suppress them.

In the end, lightning elder, Mu Yan, had personally showed up to personally carry out the extermination. He released a clasp of thunder and over ten rays of lightning shot forth that completely submerged the mountain and earth. Even the experts of the four clans who had started escaping a while ago were exploded into ashes.

“Those who dare to offend Heaven Mending Pavilion will not be spared!” He floated in mid air, and thunder and lightning interweaved around him as his shouts shook every direction.

Secretly, many powerful people were shocked, and they all took a step backwards; they did not dare to approach. Even though Heaven Mending Pavilion did not have its former glory, they were still a school that should not be provoked by ordinary people.

The little guy’s mind was nice and warm. He felt very excited, because this was the warmth provided by a school. Everyone had united together, giving him more of a feeling of belonging.

“There wasn’t even an opportunity for me to show off.” The big red bird was upset as it was not able to steal a single precious artifact.

his battle ended quickly. It was like breaking rotten wood and pulling apart rotten weeds. As soon it as started, it quickly ended.

Day after day passed by, and there were fewer and fewer disciples inside the school. Geniuses such as Xiao Tian, Yan Xin and others like them in particular were finally sent off.

Ordinary disciples from this generation alone numbered 3000; there were truly too many of them. Finally, the school decided to return to each of their respective tribes. Those who truly did not want to leave could remain, but they were transferred elsewhere.

Departures were destined to be sad. If they separated now, they might not see each other again for the rest of their lives.

The little guy had sent off group after group of senior brothers and sisters. Every person who had left pinched his little cheeks, telling him to cultivate with everything he had. In the future he would stand between the heaven and earth, surpassing all Guardian Spirits.

When that moment comes, even if Heaven Mending Pavilion did not have that divine gourd anymore, they would still not fear the outside world.

“Being so savage when you’re this young, we have our eyes on you. Work hard!”

One face after another, familiar and strange individuals all had very high hopes for him. They were still very optimistic and hopeful even during these moments as impending catastrophes were about to hit their school.

The little guy and Qingfeng had been sent off as well because the truly couldn’t procrastinate any longer. The Guardian Spirit’s state was far from reassuring. Some of its leaves started to wither; it truly couldn’t persevere any longer.

However, just when they were about to leave, Mu Yan and elder Liu frowned. At the last moment, they received some worrying news, and did not let this group of people leave.

Two days later, a terrifying news spread out. Heaven Mending Pavilion’s pavilion master immediately spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. He could not help but let out a sorrowful howl.

Mu Yan’s entire body was covered in electricity. He flipped over a spiritual mountain as he roared into the sky like a crazy and angry lion.

Even elder Liu who seemed like he was never awake was also furious as an oppressive ray of light shot out of his eyes. He was so angry that he spat of a mouthful of blood.

All the high levelled individuals from Heaven Mending Pavilion was trembling. Everyone went crazy. They could not tolerate this, and their blood and energy boiled.

There were news that out of the seven strongholds that Heaven Mending Pavilion had established years ago, three of them were taken out. There were disastrous damages to the number of disciples and experts there as they were practically eliminated.

This was a careful operation that had been prepared several hundreds of years ago, and everything was in secret. Those who were sent to the seven strongholds were the true elites from their schools.

This kind of loss was too huge. There was no way to bear this.

“Is the heavens trying to make my Heaven Mending Pavilion disappear?” Some elders sorrowfully cried as tears fell out of their eyes.

When the little guy hear the news, he was astonished before becoming extremely sad. Not long ago, he just saw many senior brothers and sisters off. He never could have thought that they would forever be separated in the blink of an eye.

He still remembered when they stole the elders’ wine and got drunk together. When they were drunk, everyone was noisy and bustling as they talked about rebuilding the pure land in the future. Not a long time had passed since this at all, yet they were now already separated forever.

There were many senior brothers and sisters that he did not know. Those who helped him battle the people from the four clans made him feel warm. They had all hoped that the Heaven Mending Pavilion would become stronger again because this place was a place like home.

He never could have imagined that after such a short time, he would already never be able to see these people ever again.

He touched his own little face and could practically still feel his senior brothers and sisters’ pinching sensations, encouragements and hopes. However, they were quickly separated like the sun and the moon.

Three out of the seven strongholds had been eliminated. Almost half of the

people who were transferred from the Heaven Mending Pavilion had died. Furthermore, those remaining four pure lands were not exactly safe.

Now, those remaining people from the school could no longer continue their journey forward.

The entire Heaven Mending Pavilion was submerged with grief.

“As long as a spark remains, it could become the start of a prairie fire in the future.” In the depth of the pure land, a sigh echoed out from the Guardian Spirit’s resting grounds.

The divine vine recovered. Its entirely green glow reached the heavens. Its words were calm without any happiness, anger, sorrow or joy. The voice practically carried no emotion as it said, “I have decided to leave behind a divine seed. In the future it will protect the new Heaven Mending Pavilion.”

“Master Guardian Spirit!” Everyone was mournful. At this point, they had no way changing the past. The Guardian Spirit’s life had reached the end; a miraculous revival was impossible.

“Master Guardian Spirit, please point us to our road ahead!” Many people grieved.

“Kill your way ahead. As long as one person remains, Heaven Mending Pavilion will not die. There will eventually be a day of revival.” The Guardian Spirit said. It had survived from the ancient era until now and experienced too many things. For the sake of protecting the pure land, it had to pay an extremely heavy price.

Now, it rose from the ground. Green clouds rushed into the heavens as strands after strands of orderly divine chains interweaved and filled the sky. It began to speak. “The battle has started. My enemies are coming.”

Terrifying auras surged in the distance. There were divine halos shrouding the skies as supreme experts looked disdainfully towards the world. Many golden passages stretched towards this direction from over tens of thousands of li away, and it seemed as if the heavens were descending.

In addition, endless people surrounded the Heaven Mending Pavilion from all directions. There were all sorts of creatures in addition to humans that wanted to divide up this place.

“Go, let’s kill our way ahead. As long as one of us survives, Heaven Mending Pavilion will not die!” The elders from the school shouted loudly as hot tears welled up between their cloudy old eyes.

Chapter 190

“Follow me. All of you must live.” One of the elders warned repeatedly. Following that, he roared loudly and began to open up a route as he killed his way out.

There were numerous people outside Heaven Mending Pavilion. In addition to humans, there were many other types of creatures. They were all waiting for an opportunity because once a great holy pure land such as this collapsed, the divines treasures left behind would definitely be amazing.

Additionally, there were still huge opportunities they were looking forward to. There hadn't been a chance like this for eons. For this reason, many clans had brought their younger generations over.

“Some of the aristocratic children are currently within that pure land, and they definitely hold a major advantage”

“Even the human emperor's heart shook with greed and began to scheme for the benefit of his daughter. It seems that this can't be fake!”

Outside the heaven Mending Pavilion, countless creatures had appeared and surrounded the area. They already began to move, preparing to rush in and kill everyone.

Hong!

The battle immediately erupted, and symbols interweaved. The body of the elder that charged out from the Heaven Mending Pavilion first was quickly turned bloody. He suffered heavy injuries because there were too many people who came

Behind him, the group of disciples' faces changed. This route was no longer an option because it was completely blocked.

“Kill! We will break through them there!”

Ten or so elders were opening up a path from another direction. All of them were bathed in blood as they activated their precious artifacts. They forced open a bloody path and carried a group of disciples out of the siege.

“No one is allowed to leave!” From the distance, an elder roared loudly. He descended from the air while stepping on a piece of ancient beast skin. The golden divine sword in his hands hacked down as he descended.

Hong!

The mountains collapsed and the great rivers’ routes were skewed. No one knew how tyrannical that sword was, but it sliced apart the great land and created a black slit in the great earth. The corpses of many disciples were buried within, and several elders also lost their lives.

“Tuoba family, you all came after all!”

Within the Heaven Mending Pavilion, a lion roar rang out. The lightning ancestor’s hair were all spread out like iron needles. Electric radiance curled up around his entire body while he wielded a divine hammer. He stepped on a divine feather and quickly charged.

With a honglong sound, the purple-colored divine hammer lit up and hacked out a thick streak of lightning, forcing that individual back. After that, the lightning ancestor rushed up violently.

The Tuoba family almost founded an ancient country during the Archaic era; however, their clan’s guardian spirit was struck down by the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s divine vine. This one stumble made it unable to rise again. Thus, they had a great resentment for this pure land.

“The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s destruction is imminent. Even God can’t save you if he comes now!” The elder with the golden divine sword from the Tuoba family was the one that spoke.

“Whoever wants to mess with my Heaven Mending Pavilion must pay the price in blood! I will kill you first!” The lightning ancestor Mu Yan roared loudly. His entire body was surrounded by electricity as he rushed forward murderously.

Honglong

In the sky, dark clouds gathered densely. A great rain poured down, making people overwhelmed with shock. He actually summoned the natural lightning directly within the heavens and earth!

“Not good!” The old ancestor from the Tuoba family was horrified. He never could have imagined that there just so happened to be two clouds drifting over like this, making it extremely unfavorable for him. For those that cultivated lightning, as long as dark clouds were summoned, it would exponentially increase their strength.

As expected, the two dark clouds collided. With a honglong sound, the thick lightning hacked down with a mountainous might down on the great earth.

Ah...

The Tuoba family’s ancestor cried out with fury. He did everything he could to avoid it, but no matter how quick he was, could he be faster than the speed of lightning? As soon as he saw it come, he was already blasted flying. His entire body was charred black, and he coughed out blood as he quickly escaped into the distance.

“Kill! Children, siege together with me. Even if I lose this old life, I will still deliver you all to safety!” The lightning ancestor Mu Yan roared.

The battle unfolded and this was only in one of the directions. There people everywhere around the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and all the elders were trying to lead the disciples out.

The great catastrophe arrived, and if they did not fight with everything they had, they wouldn’t even have the slightest chance of living.

Within the depths of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, the few elders did everything they could. However, it was all futile. The golden void passage created by the guardian spirit was destroyed, and it was clear that this was the result of supreme experts making their move.

At this moment, the battle on the ground was still a battle of manpower, but the battle in the sky was definitely much more terrifying. It made people fear for their lives, because it was difficult for them to understand just what type of level their fight was at.

The divine vine charged into the heavens as it pierced above the clouds to stand against those few supreme experts. Its entire body was bright green as dazzling light exploded forth. Orderly symbols emerged one by one as they

fluttered around it.

“You have truly lived a long time. An ancient god who became famous during one battle, yet you still live in this world today. However, every glory much eventually reach a predestined end.” A man shaped creature said while standing on a golden passage of light.

Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Guardian Spirit was indifferent because there really wasn’t much it could say to that. So, it did not speak at all.

“I came here for nothing else but the divine seed. Since you’re going to die anyway, why not just leave it with me? If you do so, I will make every effort in protecting the Heaven Mending Pavilion.” An enormous vicious bird covered the sky and the earth as it surged with torrential black mists. Its two eyes were like two bloody moons that appeared particularly terrifying in all this darkness.

“Heaven Swallowing Sparrow, do you have a hint of reputation? You were a descendent, and your teacher kindly transformed you into a pure-blooded creature. What did you do? When your teacher, the easter swan, was on the verge of dying because of old blood, you swallowed it!”

Some people from the distance sneered. When these words were spoken, this devil bird immediately became furious. Black mists surged and filled the cracks between mountains and rivers.

“You’re pretty much at your limit. You might as well just straightforwardly hand over the divine seed to me. You should know of my identity. I came from the Southern Meteor Divine Mountain. I will not go back on my words. I will assist Heaven Mending Pavilion to the best of my abilities.” On the several tens of thousands of li long golden passage, that man-shaped creature whose entire body was doused in a precious splendor gently said.

Whether it was in the sky or on the earth, everyone breathed in a breath of cold air. What kind of place was the Southern Meteor Divine Mountain? It was rumored that it might be a resting place for deities!

The old vine still had not spoken. From the distant past until now, it had seen it all. It had even fought with deities and splashed their bloods into the heavens. It was not willing to give anyone its trust now.

“Is coming from a divine mountain that amazing?” An enormous vicious beast appeared from the north. It was also wrapped in mist, and its pair of green eyes burned like radiant torches.

It was releasing a killing intent that overflowed into the heavens, and its body was incredibly huge; even the clouds in the sky was smaller than its palms. If not for the mists that lingered around it, the clouds alone simply could not conceal its body.

“Qiong Ji, although you’re a descendent, you always know how to amaze people. You’ve obtained the fortunes of heaven and earth, and now you stand amongst the supreme experts. But what did you do? You were once the Guardian Spirit of an ancient country, but once you absorbed all of their faith, you would not protect them anymore. You even went so far as to swallow every person in the nation. You are truly atrocious!”

The voice from the dark echoed forth once again regarding the past of the Qiong Ji in the clouds.

Weng, the world trembled. A large claw covered the skies as it slapped forward. It hid the skies and covered the earth, submerging everything in its path. The Qiong Ji made its move.

This overwhelmed everyone. The power in the claw was too great. It was covered in symbols, and could completely break apart an entire mountain range. This was the devilish power of the Qiong Ji; fortunately, it was in the skies and far from the ground!

Streaks of multicolored light numbered in the tens of thousands, creating a multitude of auspicious colors. A godly silhouette sat cross-legged in mid air and illuminated everything with its divine splendor. A divine halo emerged behind its head as it sat there like a buddha, blocking the path of that huge claw.

The little guy who was inside the Heaven Mending Pavilion saw and heard this entire scene; his heart trembled.

He did not know anything about those two man-shaped creatures, and did not know where they originated from. However, this was not the first time he had seen that Devil Bird and Vicious Beast.

Originally, at the depth of the mountain ranges where Stone Village was, a treasure was born into this world. Four great creatures had a decisive battle over it, and destruction spread over hundreds of thousands of li. After the event, Willow Deity vaguely said that the Devil Bird was a Heaven Swallowing Sparrow and the Vicious Beast was a Qiong Ji.

“Expert from Mount Yi, you once swallowed the saint of the Little Western Skies. However, he broke out of your body and made you surrender.”

“You were the Guardian Spirit there. Even though endless years had passed and you had returned to the divine mountains, don’t think I forgot where you came from.” The Qiong Ji shouted.

Everyone was shocked. The Guardian Spirit from the Little Western Skies was still alive?

The Little Western Skies was extremely powerful. It was also considered an ancient country, an absolutely terrifying force that possessed astonishing and terrifying power. Their Guardian Spirit was for sure a very old existence.

He actually came from the ancient divine mountain – Mount Yi!

Mount Yi was the name of an amazing ancient divine mountain that humans knew of. There could actually be genuine Golden Winged Pengs and other creatures that lived there.

The man-shaped creature that sat in midair had a divine halo behind his head. His entire body was doused in divine splendor, appearing very solemn and dignified. As it blocked the Qiong Ji’s large claw, it appeared very divine and powerful.

“If I give my divine seed away, will you people leave?” The old vine finally spoke. It was still that calm, without any joy or worry. It was not going to be sad from its own death.

“Only if you give the divine seed to me; otherwise, I will still fight them to the death. This land will have a tough time avoiding destruction.” The man-shaped creature from the Southern Meteor Divine Mountain spoke atop the golden passage of light that was tens of thousands of li long.

Mount Yi’s creature also spoke, “Old vine, don’t think anymore. You should

know that many people have been awaiting your death. Why did I send my son and daughter into the Heaven Mending Pavilion? It was to baptize you.”

“Although it sounds very plain and simple, it’s the truth. Heaven Mending Pavilion should also know; otherwise, they would not send them away.”

The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow’s figure was enormous. Its length was perhaps tens of thousands of li long. It covered the entire entire sky and blocked off the sun, covering the entire land in pitch darkness. It sneered and said, “For the last hundreds of years, you pretended that you could not endure anymore in order to set a trap to kill supreme experts. You couldn’t be setting up your old tricks today right? It’s useless.”

The divine vine sighed. It had once pretended to be weak in order to kill its foes. How could it have that much power today? Even the same strategy wouldn’t work anymore.

“Then let’s fight!” It shouted in an instant. The gourd vine shone, and that green skinned gourd emitted waves of ripples that seemed like the creation of the world. Even the aura of primal chaos was surging outwards.

Hong

The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow beared the brunt the force and immediately let out a long hiss. Its feathers fluttered in the breeze as its blood immediately splashed out. It was clear how powerful that divine seed was. It was the essence of that old vine’s existence.

Weng. The Qiong Ji also made its move. It stretched its large claw forward in order to tear that old vine apart and steal the supreme treasure.

A great battle broke out. Fortunately, it was in the sky; otherwise, the earth would have been wiped clean just like how the tens of thousands of li around Stone Village ended up, with every inch broken and covered in blood.

Even so, the skies were still extremely terrifying. The people below did not dare to fly and no one dared to fight in the air. They all descended onto the ground.

Chi chi sounds constantly fell upon people’s ears. Divine feathers flew outwards as the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow hacked forward. Over ten of its thickest feathers curled up in orderly symbols like immortal swords.

The Guardian Spirit's entire body shined. All of its leaves made hualala sounds like green waves rolling downwards. They erased all the symbols, then burned and exploded those ten divine feathers.

Dong

On top of that green vine, the green-skinned gourd swayed. It collided together with the large hands that stretched forward and emitted hundreds of thousands of meter long streaks of lightning. The expert from Mount Yi retreated as its hands ruptured and fresh blood spilt from them.

"A celestial battle!" The old vine charged upwards into the depths of the sky. Disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Qiong Ji and the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow chased and attacked as they followed closely behind. They soared into the nine heavens with symbols that looked like rivers of stars engulfing them. The symbols were like vast oceans as they ascended.

Clearly, the battle in the nine heavens reached an incredibly intense degree and was extremely terrifying. The old vine started summoning meteorites from space as if it wanted to destroy the world in order to attack those supreme experts.

In an instant, thunderous clouds violently surged in the nine heavens. Meteors started shining as symbols interweaved like dense rivers of incredibly splendid stars. Blood started splashing everywhere.

However, no matter how strong it was, it was useless. Its body was dried up and its leaves were turning yellow; its life was nearing its end.

"Kill!"

On the ground, everyone from the Heaven Mending Pavilion started to break out of the siege. They formed ten groups and charged into every direction.

This was an incredibly desperate and bloody battle. Amongst the interweaving symbols, bones and limbs constantly flew outwards. In a time like this, life seemed incredibly frail.

"Elder!" All the disciples from Heaven Mending Pavilion roared in sadness.

Ahead of them were several elders who lead the breakout. For the sake of protecting them, they used their own bodies to block the enemies. Symbols drowned them, and they fell one after another. This path was impassable; several extremely terrifying experts oversaw the obstruction of this route.

“Go that way!”

A powerful ancestral elder of Heaven Mending Pavilion flew over. He defended all of the disciples and protected them from harm. His entire was burning as he blocked those attacking symbols. This allowed the other disciples to quickly retreat and escape from another route.

Pu

He spat out a large mouthful of blood. Half of his body had cracked due to the tyrannical strength of the symbol. He immediately suffered a heavy injury.

“Eastern tomb beast mountain residents, you all actually came!” Divine rays of light shone within the one who protected the Sacred Storage Pavilion, elder Liu. Like an angry lion who just woke up, he rushed over to protect assistance. His palm thrust forward, and caused a white tiger to retreat a few steps. He started an intense fight with it.

The white tiger leader attacked. Its terrifying innate golden aura surged into the heavens. A tiger roar echoed between the heaven and earth. It trembled the tens of thousands of mountains and valleys, shocking the world.

However, elder Liu was also extremely strong. His entire body shined, and as soon as they came into contact, he ripped off a lump of tiger skin that was dripping fresh blood. He was completely different from his normal appearance of always being half awake. Right now, he seemed like a revered war god.

Every single direction was like this; incredibly desperate battles erupted everywhere.

Apart from there, there were even a group of people who did not direct participate in this bloody battle; however, they were even stronger. They protected their younger disciples and charged all the way inside the depths of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, close to the place where the Guardian Spirit rested.

“That moment is almost here!” They faced the skies with expectations.

Chapter 191 – Deity's Rain

The heavens were shaken as war cries rang out from both inside and outside the Heaven Mending Pavilion. All types of creatures were attacking to take advantage this opportunity. Regardless of whether it was the Sacred Storage Pavilion or the spiritual medicine fields, they were now all battlefields dyed in blood.

“The Sacred Storage Pavilion is empty. The scriptures have all been carried away! Hunt all of their upper level figures down. Some of them must have secret texts on them!” A large silver-colored crocodile bellowed.

Its body was about ten zhang in length. Shiny silver scales brilliantly and magnificently covered its body. As it swung its body, its sharp claws tore apart the great earth and giant boulders were sent flying. It was like an unrivalled devil king.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples were blocked off, so they used all their strength to charge together. Since the opposing party already took action, they were definitely the enemy. The only way to keep the pure land safe was by exterminating all the enemies.

After the walls collapsed, everyone pushed their way in. There were all types of great races and countless creatures. They all came to divide up the Heaven Mending Pavilion's divine treasury and loot this place completely clean.

Of course, there were old enemies here as well, such as the Tuoba family that had had grudges with the Heaven Mending Pavilion since the ancient era. There were also the Western Tomb Beast Mountain and others who were even more terrifying. Their actions were ruthless as symbols covered the air and oppressed downwards.

“Such intolerable bullying!” The lightning elder Mu Yan's eyes were even starting to turn red. He already took care of one of his old enemies, but he himself was also dripping with blood. He once again charged murderously into the group of enemies.

Hong!

A thick streak of lightning flew out. It was extremely concentrated, and as it

struck into the group of people, it created a honglong sound. Those malevolent creatures from different races immediately released miserable cries. Ten experts immediately turned into charcoal.

It was only a single strike, yet this area was completely cleared up. All of the creatures here fell. Their bodies were turned pitch-black, their bones were broken, and their tendons were torn apart; even their flesh was converted into a paste.

“The old fellow is truly strong. Go up together and kill him!” Someone shouted.

With a weng sound, Mu Yan flew over horizontally. A streak of lightning hacked down, and that person immediately exploded. His bones shattered and his body turned into a bloody rain.

Ferocious and tyrannical; Mu Yang was incomparably powerful. He weaved in all directions as he killed while being surrounded by his enemies. He also rescued the trapped disciples, allowing them to escape.

Hou...

From the side, a giant silver crocodile pounced over. Its claws were incomparably sharp as it swiped out an expanse of multicolored light. It smashed open a mountain as it attacked towards Mu Yan's backside.

Peng

Mu Yang turned around and met it head on with a palm. Lightning interweaved, and the large silver crocodile's body violently shook. However, its scales were extremely powerful precious artifacts, so it was able to block off a large portion of the electricity as it forcefully pressed down. Next, it released a streak of divine light constructed of symbols from its mouth with killing intent.

At the same time, two individuals charged over from the side. They were all old characters from great schools, and it would be difficult to see them outside normally. Now, there were actually two that appeared, and they attacked Mu Yan together.

"You mass of never ending worms! All of you can go die!"

The lightning elder erupted into rage, and his temper flared. Normally, he was incomparably bold and powerful and looked down on these types of cultivators. He spared no effort in his attacks and engaged in a great battle with them.

A string of sparkling purple spheroids that looked like translucent purple agates appeared and covered the sky. It was so bright that it made it difficult for one to open their eyes.

At first, no one felt anything, however they quickly became terrified. This was because those two ancestors' faces were completely white as they retreated as fast as they could. One of them began to spurt out a large mouthful of blood, so he ignited essence energy in order to quickly increase his escape speed.

The string of purple spheroids burst into a supremely powerful thunderstorm. The big silver crocodile's flesh exploded on the spot, and the precious artifact scales became useless.

Meanwhile in the distance, the two ancestors also suffered from this enormous attack. They both cried out miserably as their flesh became lacerated. A scorched black color appeared on their bodies as they barely avoided this disaster after great difficulty.

The big silver crocodile was furious. It was the head of a school, so its methods were excellent. It was the most powerful expert within its race, yet it actually suffered such a loss here.

Its body soared up, and a silver radiance began to burn around its body like an incomparably bright and dazzling deity . Its symbols were like an ocean as they flooded forward, exhausting everything to suppress and kill Mu Yan.

“Ten Stars Piercing the Sun!”

The lightning ancestor’s treasure was similarly dignified. Following his shout, ten shining purple spheres flew out, forming a string. It ignited a sphere that was like a giant sun, and it dropped onto the big crocodile’s body.

Hong!

This place was immediately lit. Nothing was visible anymore. This was Mu Yan’s thunder technique; purple spheres of lightning collided against each other and erupting with an unmatched power.

The sky-covering expanse of symbols created by the big silver crocodile was immediately dispersed. Its entire body was bloody, and as it shouted miserably, all of its crocodile skin came off.

From this, one could also see that it was extremely powerful and terrifying. Such a powerful and severe lightning dao technique was not enough to completely destroy it.

A human figure rushed past. The lightning ancestor Mu Yan once again took action. With the lightning divine hammer in hand, he smashed down on the large silver crocodile’s body, making it crack apart as lightning radiance danced about.

Following a pu sound, a rain of blood splashed out. Mu Yan put away his precious artifact and personally tore apart the silver crocodile. Its body was ripped into two pieces, and fresh blood gushed out. The two halves fell onto the great earth.

This battle made everyone tremble. Many creatures were terrified, because even though the Heaven Mending Pavilion was no longer as glorious as in the past, it still had no lack of experts.

The result of this battle made everyone scared and upset. In just a split second, this area was completely cleared up. All the powerful individuals from various clans fled, escaping from the bloodied devil deity-like lightning ancestor Mu Yan.

On another front, elder Liu was also completely furious. He was battling with a white tiger, and his entire body was shining. Golden symbols emerged and a pair of wings unfolded, splitting the heaven and earth. With a slight tremble, a thunderous weather began to rumble.

“Golden Peng wings!” The white tiger was shocked. It felt a chill in its stomach as blood began to gush outwards. It was practically split in half by the golden wings.

“Kill!”

With a roar, it drew out over ten silver battle spears that were refined from tiger teeth. These were terrifying precious artifacts that could turn into over ten whips as they thrust forward.

With a weng sound, elder Liu shifted to the side with extreme speed. His pair of golden wings spread out and interweaving symbols filled the sky. After a kacha sound, the ten or so precious artifacts were all chopped in half.

“Walking the path to becoming a saint with your own strength. You have to rely mostly on your own precious techniques.” The white tiger was astonished. Its opponent did not have a precious artifact, but he was even more terrifying.

Elder Liu’s body was declining, and it looked like his essence energy was even drying up. However, his physical body was actually this powerful, and while combined with a precious technique, he was a stronghold that was almost impossible to overcome.

The White Tiger roared loudly. The sound waves were like an ocean, and symbols rushed about in disorder, submerging everything in front of it. At the same time, it charged forward with killing intent, its innate golden aura filling the air as it laid out a killing formation.

However, what shocked it was that with a shake of elder Liu’s wings, a golden rain of light scattered outwards, disturbing the array of the symbols. With a stamp of his feet, he shook the great earth. The golden symbols flickered, quickly making the formation lose its effectiveness.

Kill!

Elder Liu rushed forward, and his entire being became a golden color, including

his fingers. He was like a humanoid great Golden Peng, and as he rushed over to fight viciously with the White Tiger, he turned into a circle of light.

In just a brief moment, they exchanged over ten attacks. Following that, they quickly separated.

Pu

The White Tiger coughed out blood and roared towards the skies. In the end, it still helplessly fell because its forehead had cracked open before ultimately shattering.

Although Mu Yan and elder Liu were strong and capable of prevailing over a number of experts. The countless number of enemies still seemed to overpower them. There were simply too many people who came.

They quickly executed their murdering spree as they helped the trapped disciples. Their bodies became completely bloody, and they suffered some injuries due to meeting a few powerful enemies during this period of time

Suddenly, huge expanses of light drizzled from the nine heavens. They were numerous, incredibly splendid and beautiful.

“It’s come. A true opportunity is here!”

Many people were cheering for joy. They raised their heads and looked towards the sky. They opened their arms to welcome the raining light.

This was true especially at the Guardian Spirit’s resting grounds where its ancient courtyards were filled with people. There were even many battles that had occurred here because they were fighting for the best positions.

If one carefully examined, he or she could see that the younger generations of aristocrats were scattered all over the genius camp. They were originally disciples of the Heaven Mending Pavilion; however, they were now being protected by their clansmen. They had killed their way over here in order to receive a baptism.

A long time ago, many great powers had doubts that the Guardian Spirit of Heaven Mending Pavilion would not have long to live. Many clans were laying out plans in order to capture this huge opportunity.

“Kill ah...”

It was clear that the troops that charged over from outside had lost their decisive opportunity. They couldn’t get close to this area, and was quickly locked down.

The clash of opposing forces naturally resulted in action. The creatures from various clans all took action, and this place became a chaotic battlefield.

The aristocratic children that had lead their people here weren't all stuck in this situation. They had already seized the opportunity to collect some of the soil that the Guardian Spirit took root in. Scattered everywhere, they borrowed its power to collect the rain of light in the sky.

"The divine vine is perishing and this is its divine essence. It absorbed this from the great earth, so it will eventually return into the endless great wastes. This is an enormous opportunity."

The people all shouted as their eyes turned red with greed.

A plant Guardian Spirit's cultivation path was not simple. In order to rise up, many of their experts made huge vows during their initial phases of cultivation. Receiving, and then returning to the great earth that had nourished them. When they finally perish, they will return as divine rain.

It was clear that the old vine could not handle it anymore as its body was declining. Some leaves fell from the sky, and they seemed incredibly yellow without a hint of green. They were completely lifeless.

It took some heavy injuries up in the nine heavens, and started to scatter its essence. It was going to die at a moment's notice.

"Great Guardian Spirit!"

Everyone from the Heaven Mending Pavilion cried out loudly. The old vine that protected them for countless years was going to fall in battle like this. They were all filled with grief.

"Go!"

An overcast shout was transmitted from the ninth heaven, and a huge golden crack appeared. This was the seventh time it constructed a passageway that allowed everyone to leave.

In the end, divine light was boundless as it was once again broken. This time, it failed again.

"Great Guardian Spirit, you don't need to worry about us anymore. We will

break out on our own. Moreover, a portion of disciples from our school has already escaped through the help of your passageway. Sooner or later, there will be a day when they will make their appearances again and reconstruct the Heaven Mending Pavilion!”

The Heaven Mending Pavilion established a total of seven strongholds. Even though three of them were destroyed, there were still four that were not touched. Their hopes and wishes lied there.

“Do you all really think the remaining strongholds can exist forever? I have already been informed about them a long time ago, so there is no point in holding onto hope!” There was someone who coldly and indifferent spoke.

When these words were spoken, it made the remaining Heaven Mending Pavilion members’ hearts tremble. They all shuddered and seethed in anger. They felt a wave of sorrow and despair.

“I feel it, a wave of thriving life force. This is a tremendous opportunity, and my physical body is being baptized!”

Someone cried out, and his hands grasped the soil the Guardian Spirit took root in while receiving the rain of light from the sky. After it scattered down on his body, he felt comfortably warm and incomparably peaceful.

“Kill ah...”

Both the inside and outside of the Heaven Mending Pavilion was in chaos. Everyone frantically rushed in to seize the light rain and receive its baptism.

Raindrops scattered down. It was incomparably sacred, sparkling, and translucent. They were like petals as they fluttered about, as if they were polluted with the divine creature’s aura. This was an area of great opportunity.

The shouts of slaughter rang out incessantly. Every creature was fighting with everything they had to seize the most advantage positions.

Experts from every clan was struggling and killing. It was mostly for the clan’s younger generation because this shower of light was most beneficial for younger people. Although old experts could also receive some benefits, they were not as evident.

Hong

A huge noise echoed outwards from midair as a blazing ball of light exploded. An endless shower of light fell down that was even more concentrated.

The Guardian Spirit let out a sigh and said, "Goodbye, I cannot protect you any longer."

Its life was on the verge of reaching its ending. It was going to return to the earth and become soil.

"Great Guardian Spirit!"

Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion was grieving. Even the pavilion master who was currently in a blood-soaked battle had tears falling out of his eyes. He could not help but bawl out; was this show on the verge of a conclusion?

Because the old vine had made a promise, it had never left from the ancient era until now. It had protected the Heaven Mending Pavilion since then and had fought bloody battles with many divine creatures and saints. After countless years, it had paid too much.

From start to finish, it had experienced countless ages. It always guarded this pure land, and sheltered them from one huge battle after another. From the ancient era until now, it had never abandoned them.

For this reason, the old vine had suffered a few major injuries. Otherwise, it would have lived longer than it would have now.

The sound of sadness was all over Heaven Mending Pavilion. Everyone was grieving because the old vine had given them so much, and it was finally going to pass away. Moreover, it fought until the very last moment.

"Haha... The destruction of Heaven Mending Pavilion is at hand. Everyone who is bathing in the shower made by this divine creature, just cheer and go crazy. Let us commence our killing spree and exterminate this pure land!" An old monster from the Tuoba clan let his hair loose and began to laugh loudly. His body was covered in blood, but it was not his own. He had kill many elders from Heaven Mending Pavilion, as he was one of the most powerful experts from his clan.

“Exterminate all of them if possible in order to avoid misfortunes in the future!” People from the Western Tomb Beast Mountain answered.

Even under these circumstances, the people from Heaven Mending Pavilion could not avoid being blocked and killed. Tuoba family and the Western Tomb Beast Mountain did not want to let them go in fear of disasters in the future.

Everyone’s eyes from the Heaven Mending Pavilion had turned red. These people were bathing in the shower of light from their Guardian Spirit and was receiving a baptism, then they were going to commence a large murder spree here. These people were truly unbridled, despicable, and intolerable bullies.

“Group of bastards, bullying my Heaven Mending Pavilion like no one is there, Flame Rhino tribe is here to help!” A loud roar was transmitted from the distance. A powerful expert that lead a large group of people appeared. They flickered with symbols, and were all powerful individuals.

“After taking advantage of my Heaven Mending Pavilion so excessively, you all will inevitably pay the equal price in blood. Marquis Lingwei is here, and I will protect my pure land!” Another loud roar was emitted, shaking the space there. It was clear that the person leading these large troops was an extremely terrifying character.

The people were shocked. This was a noble, someone who used to cultivate within the Heaven Mending Pavilion that came back to provide assistance. He was an extremely outstanding figure back then within this pure land, and currently even carried the title of a marquis.

“Divergent Mountain Clan lord has arrived to protect our pure land!” Someone cried out.

“Scarlet Sun Tribe has arrived to lend our aid!”

“Marquis Lingtian has arrived as well. To violate my pure land, none will escape death!”

“Stone Country’s war king has arrived, and will fight with those who violate the pure land!”

Screaming sounds rose and fell from all directions. Powerful experts appeared one after another. That Marquis Lingtian shook the great wastelands, and his

fame was equal to that of an incredibly powerful expert. As for that war king, his military fame was even more outstanding. Outside of the emperor, he truly did not have that many opponents.

These were all experts that have exited the Heaven Mending Pavilion. They have all cultivated here in the past, and after so many years, their names have shaken the land. Some were now lords, and others were bestowed the title of Marquis.

Now, many of them have returned. As soon as they received news that their school was facing troubles, regardless of the difficulties, they traversed the great wastelands to provide their assistance.

Their reputations had spread in all directions, and even though some of them only possessed ordinary strength, their presence here signified their intentions. It made many of the Heaven Mending Pavilion's people's eyes brim with tears of excitement.

“Kill, slaughter these brutes clean!”

“Those who violate my Heaven Mending Pavilion will be killed without mercy!”

Everywhere in the pure land, people's blood began to boil. Their eyes were filled with hot tiers, and they all raised their weapons in preparation to fight to the death.

The various great races that invaded were all shocked. They felt a wave of coldness down their bodies. The Heaven Mending Pavilion has passed down their tradition for an extremely long time. Their disciples were numerous, and there were many that shook an entire region. Their connections were truly deep!

Chapter 192 – United As One

“Did you really treat my Heaven Mending Pavilion like this because you thought there was no one here? We have all returned. We will definitely fight you all to the death and wipe this place clean of intruders!”

The people who returned hollered, all of them activating precious artifacts one after another as they killed their way over. There were human figures in every direction, and all of them commanded a large group of experts as they assisted the pure land.

Originally, the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s morale was downcast from top to bottom. Now that they saw the return of their school’s people, there wasn’t a single one whose blood wasn’t boiling. They fiercely rushed towards the enemy to fight with their enemies.

A great battle unfolded. The deity’s rain scattered down from the sky like layers of crystalline petals. They were extremely beautiful; however, the ground reeked of blood.

“With me, Marquis Lingtian here, who dares to invade my masters’ school?!”

An extremely valiant figure wearing silver armor lept over. Destruction was left wherever he went. Once he revealed his symbols, the enemies in front would immediately be blasted apart and turned into a bloody mist.

“Marquis Lingtian, you aren’t being a proper leader for your clan. You ran all the way here to mess around. Be careful, or else you might just throw in your life as well!” An Archaic descendant roared. This was a black crow that was as dark as ink. It was ten meters long, and its voice was ominous as it overflowed with dark light.

It was an adult expert within the bird race. It massacred everything it could around here. It was bold, powerful and unrivalled. Just now, it cleared open an area and lead a group of crows here to baptise themselves in the deity’s rain.

“So noisy. Such a small crow dares to call itself a king and go crazy here. Kill!” Marquis Lingtian shouted. A huge bow appeared in his hands, and he began to draw back a large arrow. He pulled back the bowstring and released it with a chi sound.

The arrow's feathers were like a rainbow, as the arrow shot out like a silver torch. It sparkled with brilliant radiance and pierced through the heavens before rushing towards that giant crow. The arrow itself could alter its directions, locking itself onto the crow as it moved.

That crow let out a long cry. It spat out dark colored flames that turned into symbols, burning that arrow.

However, the arrow was splendid, and silver symbols shone around it. It pierced through the dark flames like a hot knife through butter. With a soft pu sound, the silver arrow shot through the crows's body and exploded. Its body cracked apart and blood sprinkled everywhere.

With the power of this one strong and ferocious arrow, he instantly killed an Archaic Descendent. Marquis Lingtian's might and awe made others tremble. In just the blink of an eye, this entire area cleared up, and no one dared to block them anymore.

"With Divergent Mountain's lord here, all those that invade my pure land will be killed without mercy!" An elder was like a furious lion as he soared over. His palm propped up a precious mark; with a wave towards the wind, it quickly enlarged and flew out until it became even larger than a mountain peak.

He quickly pressed downwards ferociously and forcefully. The great earth began to collapse inch after inch. The creatures below all became alarmed. They couldn't defend against it at all, and were pressed into meat paste by the large symbol.

"Kill!"

The murderous shouts shook the skies. No one knew just how many Heaven Mending Pavilion supporters came from every direction. Their bodies were all bloody as they killed their way over from the distance.

There were traces of enemies everywhere within these mountains and rivers. The flames of war were scattered throughout, and everyone's eyes were red with killing intent.

Regardless of whether it were the experts that shook an entire region or ordinary experts, by appearing in the pure land, they all carried a type of

imposing aura. Otherwise, they wouldn't have come here to provide assistance.

This pure land flared up. There were sounds of murdering and battles in every direction.

Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion was incredibly excited. Warm tears tumbled from within their eyes. Regardless of whether it was 100 years ago or even from the past ten years, with all of these disciples here, it induced a crying feeling from everyone here.

Even lightning ancestor Mu Yan, elder Liu and others had tears in their eyes. Their battle power was more than enough now. They were killing their way through every direction, specifically targeting those ancestral level monsters.

"Heaven Mending Pavilion is done. Your Guardian Spirit is on the verge of death. What else could it have up its sleeves? With all these great powers acting together, this land was destined to be burned to the ground. All of us together will speed up the destruction of this land."

An old monster spoke. This was a genuine ancestral level character who rarely had a worthy opponent. It held great animosity towards Heaven Mending Pavilion. These kinds of people were seldomly seen in public.

"Are we done just because you say we're done?!"

A dazzling sun that made everyone unable to open their eyes rose up. That all came from one person, and he was shining and illuminating this entire area over the pure land. He appeared exceptionally terrifying.

"It's the War King!"

Everyone's expressions changed. This man possessed an indomitable figure. The War King's prestige was renowned far and wide, and it was all carved out through his own killing feats. Back then, he went to the Heaven Mending Pavilion to cultivate, and he had returned today.

It had to be mentioned that he was truly powerful. When he lifted his hand, symbols glittered like an ocean wave pressing forward. He immediately caused that old monster to tremble and split out blood.

"Kill!" That old monster opened his mouth and spat out a sword that was less

than one chi long. It was vibrant and flowing as it transformed into a whip that hacked over.

This sword was refined from an unknown ancient beast's teeth. Its entirety was was crisp green and seemingly unbreakable. From the moment that this old monster was born, it had always used this sword. It was able to sweep everything away, and even a mountain could be easily sliced open.

Dang!

However, at this moment, the war king directly shook his finger. He firmly met the sword head on, confronting it without a hint of fear.

The dark green precious artifact shook and symbols radiated; it almost dropped from the sky.

"Kill!" The old monster spat out an area of essence energy. It entered the green jade sword, allowing its radiance to become even more magnificent, as if a divine river flowed through it.

Dang dang dang...

With a flick of the war god's finger, ten fingers continuously struck down on this precious artifact while utilizing the powerful divine force of symbols. It shook this entire area, and a mountain nearby even collapsed from the sound waves.

Kacha

In the end, the dark green divine sword actually cracked apart by the repeated strikes from the war god's fingers. A terrifying precious artifact was destroyed.

The old monster released a loud roar and was thoroughly mad. This was the weapon that he refined his whole life, and never would he have thought that today was the day it would be destroyed. It made his eyes red with fury as he spat out blood.

"This old man is going to fight with you to the death!"

"Then you should just die!" The war king coldly shouted. He shone like a sun and killed his way forward.

Hong

Divine force shocked the world. The war king threw out his fist, creating a sea of symbols that completely scattered the old monster's precious technique. Afterwards, he was sent flying outwards before exploding in midair.

He possessed an absolute and unmatched strength. This was a man that had no qualms about fighting the human emperor for his title. His brilliant prowess were completely earned from his countless battles.

"Senior brother, after being separated for so many years, we meet again!" The war god began to laugh heartily. After killing into the depths of the pure land, he met the Heaven Mending Pavilion's Master.

As soon as the words 'senior brother' were heard, these two individuals immediately sighed.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion Master's memories surged. War king only cultivated here for ten years before leaving because he attached more importance to Stone Country. However, no one expected him to come back today to save this pure land; it could be said that he truly valued relationships and values.

"Today, no matter how many people you have, it's all useless. The divine vine is about to die, so what can you all rely on? You all are destined to be destroyed!"

A silver Flood Dragon spoke. It brandished its enormous body and rushed forward. This was a descendant that held huge animosity for the Heaven Mending Pavilion. It was extremely terrifying, and was a large source of the slaughter here.

What it said still made some sense. Even if people came to assist the Heaven Mending Pavilion, it was still difficult to change the situation. After all, there were too many enemies here, so even if they combined all of their strength, at the crucial point, it would all be ended by the supreme beings in the nine heavens.

Weng

The Heaven Mending Pavilion did not say anything and just raised his hand. It turned into a lump of light that flew over and pressed down on that silver Flood Dragon. With a raise of his hand, lightning interweaved, charring its body black and splitting its scales on the spot.

The creatures in the vicinity were all shocked. This was a Flood Dragon king, and was definitely not some ordinary Archaic descendant. However, it was actually severely wounded as soon as it went up even though it had such a fierce and unrivalled appearance just now. This left a deep impression on everyone here.

When the war god saw this, he rushed into the distance and continued to fight fiercely.

The silver snake was absolutely furious. It spat out an expanse of divine light to suppress the Heaven Mending Pavilion master. Meanwhile, it soared into the air and depended on its powerful body to tear at its opponent.

With a weng sound, an area of multicolored light surged from behind the Heaven Mending Pavilion master. A pair of golden divine wings appeared, producing waves of astral winds and thunder-like booming sounds.

This was the divine Peng technique, and it was full of an extremely terrifying variation. At this moment, the pure land's core teacher's body directly enlarged, turning into a large golden bird.

"What?! So terrifying, he has already reached spirituality, and turn himself into the shape of a divine bird!" Many people cried out in surprise.

The cultivation of precious techniques were many and varied. One of the more bitter routes was to genuinely embody oneself as another creature. Even though the conditions were harsh, its power was great, and could sometimes repair damaged precious techniques.

With a peng sound, the large peng flapped its wings and swooped down. A pair of giant golden claws snatched up the silver Flood Dragon and fiercely tore at it. Blood splashed out, emitting countless light.

The silver Flood Dragon began to develop dread. The Flood Dragon Race naturally feared the Peng race because they could suppress it. According to legend, the great Peng would swallow creatures like the Flood Dragon everyday and use them as food.

Pu

The silver Flood Dragon struggled, but it was difficult for it to escape its destruction. It was ripped apart alive, dying on the spot.

All the creatures' expressions here changed. As soon as the Heaven Mending Pavilion Master was freed from rescuing and assisting all the disciples, he indeed became terrifying to the extreme.

He began to search specifically for powerful Flood Dragon experts. This was a terrifying intimidation towards everyone.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion was united as one. They currently had an unprecedented unity. Even though there were heavy casualties, they still did not lack the power to fight this war.

"Do you think this will work?" From the distance, golden light shone brilliantly. An unfathomably great enemy appeared. Even though it was in a humanoid form, golden fur covered its entire body. It was obvious that it wasn't a human, and its terrifying aura overflowed into the heavens.

"Golden Beast!" Everyone was shocked. This was a creature that came from the Archaic Sacred Mountain and known to be a divine servant!

With the appearance of this creature, everything could already be inferred. The supreme experts that fought in the sky already decided Heaven Mending Pavilion's conclusion.

"Hehe, haha..." Laughter echoed down from the nine heavens. The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow spread its wings and attacked upwards because it had sensed that the Guardian Spirit's energy had been exhausted. After all, it had withered a long time ago and had difficulties a tough time supporting itself.

"The divine seed is mine. You cannot defend this pure land any longer!" The Qiong Qi was also incredibly indifferent. Its dark green eyes were emitting a cold light, and its killing intent spread everywhere.

Hong

Large patches of light rain exploded in the sky. The divine vine dimmed, appearing all sickly high on top of the sky. It did not have a speck of green to it at all, and all of its leaves had withered. Its enclosing vines also looked the same.

The only thing that still had any essence energy left was that green gourd. It still had plenty of life force left.

Pu

A rain of blood splashed through the air. During the final battle of this old vine, it injured the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow. It cut down its feathers, and made its blood splash out.

Chi

The green gourd swayed. A primitive sword aura shot towards the human shaped figure from Mount Yi. It injured him and made his golden blood splash high into the air.

“Hou...” At the same time, the Qiong Qi was furious because it was pierced by one of the old vines. It spat out large mouthfuls of blood and its skull was almost split apart.

The old vine was on the verge of death. Countless droplets of light sprinkled onto the great earth.

“Farewell!” It spat out these two words, and no longer had even an ounce of fighting strength.

“Great Guardian Spirit!” Within the pure land, many people cried out with sorrow.

“Struggling at death’s door until today, you should have died a long time ago!” The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow’s voice was extremely callous, and its bloody pupils were incomparably cold. Its killing intent was like an ocean tide, and with a kacha sound, it snapped apart a withered yellow vine.

“Your body is already dried up. What other tricks can you use to fight? Today, you won’t even be able to completely turn into light rain. I am going to grind you up into powder and refine you into a pill before devouring you completely!” The Qiong qi also bellowed cruelly.

The old vine was very calm. Even though it was on the verge of death, it still gazed calmly downwards towards that ancient yard that had been ruined in wars. It was born there, but today, it was the place where everything would come to an end.

“Lord Guardian Spirit!” Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion yelled. They could hardly accept this result. They were very angry, and could not help but tear up.

The little guy clamored and yelled. This was the first time that he had felt a sense of belonging, but it was broken by this ruthless and cruel reality. He held

onto the broken sword in one hand and the little pagoda in the other. Then he charged, wishing that he could soar into the nine heavens and participate in that great battle.

Suddenly, the broken sword shined, and that dishevelled haired elder appeared. An ancient sword was stuck into his head, dripping with black blood.

The ghostly grandpa appeared. This time, not only could the little guy see him. Everyone else could see him as well.

He took the broken sword from the little guy's hands and gently stroked it with his hand. He appeared rather perplexed, but soon after seemed to have woken up. Following that, he erupted into fury and rushed into the heavens.

Pu

Everyone was mind-blown. This long haired elder held the broken sword in his hand and directly sliced off the claw of the Heaven Swallowing Swallow that tore apart the vine, causing blood to gush out.

No one thought that he was actually this powerful and terrifying. Moreover, it was all so abrupt; he suddenly appeared high up in the sky.

Light rain scattered down. The divine vine was on the verge of disappearing, and its entire body was burning. It turned into a beautiful deity rain.

“You completed your promise to me and protected the pure land until you turned old and died in battle.” An elder with dishevelled hair and empty eyes spoke towards the Guardian Spirit.

“Who are you?” The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow erupted in anger as it reconnected its broken claw. Its entire body emitted light as it swooped down.

Hou... The completely ash gray haired elder roared towards the sky. He was like a demonic deity, and as he rushed up, even the winds and clouds began to revolve.

The Heaven Devouring Sparrow was shocked and evaded with extreme speed. That wave of killing intent was too powerful!”

“You planted me, and gave me my life...” The Guardian Spirit softly muttered as it gazed towards the elder who had an ancient sword pierced through his skull. It became indistinct within the rain of light, gradually disappearing.

Chapter 193 – The First Ancestor

“Lord Guardian Spirit!” Everyone started shouting loudly as they all grieved greatly. The Guardian Spirit that had guarded their school had reached the end of its life just like that. It was already at the point of dying due to old age, yet it still died in battle.

Inside the pure land, everybody from the school was sad. This result was extremely difficult for them to accept. The Guardian Spirit had simply done too much for them. It neutralized all threats and fought in ancient wars until now; however, its divine flames were put out today in this tragic ending.

While everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion greatly lamented, all the other creatures and supreme experts’ hearts were trembling. They were filled with doubts and questions as they shivered inwardly.

What were the origins of that grey haired elder? Was Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Guardian Spirit really planted by him? This was simply too scary and made everyone tremble.

This reality felt so unreal that it made everyone’s scalps numb. Even the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow, Qiong Qi, and the man shaped creature from Mount Yi were apprehensive; even they felt like they had encountered a huge problem.

“Living a long time does not represent true power. This doesn’t mean anything!” The Qiong Qi roared quietly as it took precautionary measures.

“Hou...”

The grey haired old man loudly roared. Like a devil, One of his hands formed into a fist while the other grasped that broken sword. As he gazed at the rain of light in the sky and looked at the burning divine vine, his empty eyes displayed a great sadness.

“Old man, you actually dare to mount a sneak attack on me! Fight me again!” The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow called out with extremely anger. Just then, one of its claws had been cut off; although it had already been reconnected, this was still an extraordinary shame and humiliation.

It opened its mouth and began to suck inwardly. An enormous black hole appeared out of nowhere to suck the ghostly grandpa inside. It bore the title 'heaven swallowing', so this was naturally its supreme precious technique.

The dishevelled-haired old man's empty eyes were still like before, but the hand gripping the sword was already trembling. He suddenly and silently yelled out as his full head of grey hair began to dance in the wind.

"Kill!"

The grey-haired old man shouted loudly. His heart was sad that the Guardian Spirit had turned into divine rain, and it was impossible for it to continue existing. This filled him with with hate and murderous intent, and these feeling were completely infused into his sword strike.

A loud rumble echoed through the air, and that black hole was sliced apart. The grey-haired old man crashed into it like a devil. His broken sword became a rainbow as the black rust on top of it was shed off, revealing an endless amount of divine splendor.

The two fiercely battled, and their symbols crossed each other as they collided with their strongest attacks. Endless amounts of unfathomable splendor spread outwards as the mist within the black hole dispersed.

Pu

Fresh blood splashed outwards. The ghostly grandpa's empty eyes contained a terrifying killing intent. He carried a streak of blood with him as he appeared again. The broken sword shined like a sun as the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow in the sky cried furiously. Its beak had been sliced off, and fresh blood was currently sprinkling out of it.

One must understand that it was enormous beyond comparison! No one knew just how long it was, and even though it was just the beat being sliced off, it was still shockingly huge. After crashing into the great earth, it caused landslides and earthquakes.

Everyone was overwhelmed; this ghostly grandpa was too strong. After this fierce clash, he inflicted an injury on the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow.

The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow flew into the sky and cried angrily towards the heavens as it spiraled about. Every part of its body was in pain, and it was truly difficult to tolerate. Its beak was the sturdiest part of its body, yet it had been sliced off. How could it endure this?

One must know that it was reputed to be the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow. Some of its precious techniques were closely tied to its beak. Since this part had been cut off, it was now in great discomfort.

Weng

Its symbols flickered. The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow called back its beak and began to recover its injuries. After evolving into a pure blooded creature, its life force was as vast as the ocean, making it extremely tough to kill. This was also one of the reasons why it was so heaven defying.

The Southern Meteorite mountain's human-shaped creature, Qiong Qi and the man-shaped creature from Mount Yi were all shocked. This old man's power greatly exceeded their expectations. He was simply too terrifying, and there was destined to be a fierce battle here.

"I'm leaving now." These final three words echoed through the air. Its withered vine and its yellow leaves finally burned to dust, fluttering into the air.

At the same time, there were large patches of light rain that drizzled down on the great earth. They sprinkled down into a pond, and within the soil a green bud was visibly sprouting with great vitality.

It had died of old age here and returned to the great earth. It was born within that ancient courtyard, so it returned to that ancient courtyard.

An endless rain of light danced about. Many people opened their arms as they welcomed the baptism. This was the deity's rain, and it was difficult to encounter something like in one's lifetime.

"Great Guardian Spirit!"

Everyone from the Heaven Mending Pavilion clenched their fists as their voices resonated here. They were filled with grief, but there was nothing they could do to change this result.

"Senior!" The little guy muttered. After seeing it die like this, his heart was very uncomfortable as he reminisced back to the times he comprehended and cultivated in the dao under that old vine.

On top of the sky, there was a green gourd radiating. It was dispersing strand after strand of primitive chaotic aura, and as it suspended there, the rain of light wrapped itself around it. This was the divine seed, and was the only thing left behind by the Guardian Spirit.

The Qiong Qi was the first to reach out and grab it. The reason that they all came was purely for obtaining this divine seed. Now that it was ownerless and lying right in front of their eyes, how could they sit still?

The Qiong Qi's body was a bloody red color, and its appearance was like a tiger combined with an ox. Its mouth was full of fierce looking tiger-like teeth, and the horns above its eyes and on top of its head were like an ox's, giving it an extremely vicious appearance.

Sharp spiky hair grew all of its body. Each of them were sharp and blood colored, as if they had previously been dyed in fresh blood and dried up. Its baleful aura was extremely oppressive.

Additionally, it even had a pair of terrifying bright red devil-like wings that could split apart the heaven and earth. Its pair of green eyes were like those of demons', and whenever its gaze was casted out, it would make one's soul become unstable.

"That Guardian Spirit should have died a while ago. It struggled at death's door all this time, yet it still couldn't protect this ancient school in the end. The divine seed belongs to me!"

It was extremely fast. With a flap of its wings, thunder and lightning appeared abruptly. Everyone became intimidated as its bright and resplendent symbols submerged the heaven and earth. It carried a bloody light that locked everyone else out.

"Get lost!"

When the grey-haired old man shouted these words, the hand that held the sword instantly hacked apart those symbols. Moreover, keng qiang symbols rang out, and the Qiong Qi's precious artifact sharp hairs immediately exploded. Countless scarlet divine needles flew into the air, almost injuring the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow and other creatures there.

The two struggled fiercely and collided in a terrifying battle. Then, with a pu sound, the Qiong Qi wretchedly screamed as its fresh blood spouted forth. A claw that was as large as a mountain range was sliced off, and it began to fall towards the great earth.

Everyone was overwhelmed, and even the expressions of those supreme experts in the air had changed. This grey haired old man's display of power was too terrifying, frightening them. He had injured the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow and cut off one of the Qiong Qi's claws; this was just too shocking.

Peng

Ghostly Grandpa instantly embraced the green gourd by his chest. With endless sadness on his face, he said, "Goodbye, we won't ever meet again, but you have done very well. I am ashamed of myself. It's my Heaven Mending Pavilion, yet I had to ask you to protect it."

After speaking these words, everyone's heart shuddered. Who was he, and how could he say such things?

Especially the disciples of Heaven Mending Pavilion. They were even more stunned. The implications behind this old man's words accelerated their heartbeat. They were simply in disbelief. Was this man their ancestor?

"Who are you?!" The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow loudly shouted.

The Qiong Qi also opened his hellish green eyes wide. His killing intent filled the air as he asked, "Who are you?"

Even though they already had their own assumptions, they still wanted to confirm it. This was too terrifying, because this old man's identity and status was frightening.

"Who am I?" The grey haired old man said this to himself. His eyes contained somewhat of a bewildered look before he fiercely them opened wide Two rays of divine light shot outwards, instantly scattering the clouds in the sky as he said, "I am an abandoned disciple, the founder of the Heaven Mending Pavilion!"

"What?!" Everyone who heard these words were shocked. Their bodies trembled. This old man was the ancestor who established the Heaven Mending pavilion?

"You are really my... Our school's ancestor?" Heaven Mending Pavilion's Pavilion Master, Mu Yan, elder Liu, and others' voices were trembling. This truly shocked everyone, and no one could believe this at all.

However, all the other creatures were overcome with a wave of dread. How terrifying of a character was this? He had personally established this pure land, yet he was still in this world? This reality simply seemed like a dream!!

Many creatures were scared to death. They attacked this land with the

intentions of capturing a great opportunity, but was this really luck or misfortune in the end?

Up in the nine heavens, the man-shaped creature from Mount Yi, the creature from Southern Meteorite Mountain, and the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow were in shock, but became relieved soon after. No wonder this old man was so powerful. He was actually one of the first ancestors that established the Heaven Mending Pavilion. He was an extremely influential person during the ancient times, so it wasn't unusual for him to have this type of cultivation level.

Everyone on the ground who was from Heaven Mending Pavilion became incredibly excited. Was their first ancestor still alive? The so called ancient apparition was actually him! Everyone loudly roared and couldn't help but let out long hollers as their tears tumbled down.

"Ancestor, exterminate them all! Take revenge for Great Guardian Spirit!"

"Don't let them go! You have to kill them all!"

Everyone cried and yelled out.

The little guy stood amongst the crowd. He was very shocked as well. The ghostly grandpa was actually the ancestor of the Heaven Mending Pavilion? His little face turned a bit green. At the time, he was always followed by that old man, and could see him if he woke up in the middle of the night. He had also treated him as a coatrack once upon a time; when he took off his little clothes, he threw them all on top of that old man's body.

"He was an abandoned disciple. What kind of school abandoned him?" Second Baldy muttered. A feeling of coldness appeared in the depths of its heart as it felt waves of fear.

"This... Is too astonishing. Even the first ancestor of the Heaven Mending Pavilion appeared?!" The big red bird was shocked into shivering.

At this moment, a divine halo appeared behind the head of the man-shaped creature from Mount Yi. Symbols intersected all over his body as if he was facing a great enemy. He was the Guardian Spirit of the Little Western Paradise once upon a time. He knew a little bit of the secrets from the ancient times, and he knew how scary these first ancestors were.

Even the man-shaped creature from the Southern Meteorite Mountain began to concentrate. A huge golden whip appeared beneath his feet and a golden precious artifact that looked like a golden banner made out of bones appeared in his hands.

As for the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow and Qiong Qi, there was even less that needed to be said. They revealed vicious glints in their eyes, and their blood boiled for war. Symbols ignited, increasing their essence energies to their extreme limits.

The grey hair old man's condition was very unstable. He was awake for one moment and drowsy in the next. He fiercely shook his head before widening his eyes, taking advantage of the time that he was wide awake to suddenly throw the divine gourd seed away.

Weng

A golden ripple that looked like a passageway appeared in midair as it took the gourd into the ends of the horizon.

“Wherever you take root is where the Heaven Mending Pavilion will be reborn. Even if the school is destroyed, the legacy will never die!” The grey haired old man said. Although his voice was quiet, it still resounded through the heavens.

Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion was greatly touched as they hollered loudly together. They repeated these words as if they had seen a glimpse of hope for the future.

“Old man you...” The man-shaped creature from the Southern Meteorite Mountain was enraged. Was he actually going to miss the opportunity to get the divine seed?

The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow spread its wings with the intention of following it.

The Qiong Qi and the creature from Mount Yi also rushed out in order chase that green gourd as well.

The grey haired old man’s eyes were empty as he flipped the broken sword in his hand. He slashed an indescribable symbol that actually sealed the entire heaven. He blocked out every direction with a barrier and made them unable to leave.

“Chop this old ghost’s head off!”

The most terrifying battle exploded. The four great creatures acted together. They all attacked the first ancestor of the Heaven Mending with murderous intent.

“Go, rebuild the Heaven Mending Pavilion in the future.” The grey haired old man yelled out towards everyone below. His voice was lonely and exhausted, but it still contained hope. There were simply too many emotions mixed within.

“Don’t let any of them go. Chop off all their heads!” The Qiong Qi and the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow also shouted.

“Go, we are leaving!” The Heaven Mending Pavilion Master shouted and broke

through the siege along with everyone else. He knew that the first ancestor's conditions were amiss, since he was sometimes awake and sometimes sleepy. There might be some big problems with him, so they could not stay here.

The great battle in the sky was incredibly fierce. A rain of blood splashed down; a piece of flesh was torn off of the grey-haired old man's shoulders, making him go completely mad. Even though his eyes were empty, his killing intent flourished to an extreme.

Pu

He waved the broken sword and sliced off the arm of the man-shaped creature from Mount Yi. It fell through the barrier and dropped onto the ground.

“Kill!”

The old man was dyed in blood as he struck out once again. His sword became even fiercer now. Like a demonic light illuminating from the outside world, he was cutting and slicing them like dried wood and withered weeds.

Pupu sounds rang out in succession. The Qiong Qi was furious. One of its arms was cut off, dropping onto the ground. Following that, the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow angrily cried out as half its wing was cut clean through. The expert from the Southern Meteorite Mountain felt a chill in his calves as everything below was cut off. Fresh blood gushed outwards as it fell.

The ferocity of this old man was a little bit horrifying. After suffering an injury, he successively inflicted heavy damages on all of them. With his single broken sword, he was able to sweep away everything in front of him.

“The flesh of a pure blooded creature. I want a bite!” The little guy said on the ground. He hated those creatures in the sky with an extreme passion, but their flesh and blood were precious medicine, and that was extremely enticing to him.

Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion was trying to break out of the enclosure, creating a great retreat. The little guy really wanted to rush over and carry away one of those legs. However, that was only a thought, because he didn’t dare to actually do it.

Suddenly, the pure white jade-like small pagoda began to shine. With a chilu sound, it flickered and retrieved that Mount Yi creature’s arm. Then with another flicker, it swallowed that Qiong Qi’s claw, the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow’s wing, and the calf from the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain creature.

The little guy’s eyes turned round. He looked left and right and discovered that no one around him noticed. His little heart began to beat wildly as he immediately scrambled. He did not dare get close to that area because he was afraid of those creatures in the sky going crazy.

With a chi sound and a flicker of pure white light radiance, the little pagoda returned. It actually looked as if it had ate an entire person. The pagoda's body was bulging as it remained silent and motionless.

All of this happened within a split second. The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow, Qiong Qi and the others began to summon their broken limbs; however to their surprise, they couldn't sense them anymore. Their expressions all changed, and they began to go crazy.

They were able to reconnect their bodies, so they weren't afraid of them being chopped off. They could not imagine that in the blink of an eye, their lost limbs had disappeared without a trace.

"Who?" The four creatures became furious. It was simply too weird that they actually lost their arm, leg, wing and claws. How could they endure it?!

They felt that there must have been a supreme expert laying in waiting to steal these things, causing them to immediately go into a fit of rage.

The grey haired old man started his attack. The broken sword in his hand was unrivalled as it dazzled and resounded.

However at this exact moment, the ancient sword stuck into his forehead trembled and emitted a hazy light. His body immediately staggered as strands of black blood gushed from his forehead.

"Leave!"

Heaven Mending Pavilion's Pavilion Master, Mu Yan, elder Liu and the others were like lightning. When they saw this, they finally realized why even though the first ancestor was so strong, he wanted them to escape right away. It was all because his consciousness was problematic, and that ancient sword stuck into his forehead was the root of this problem.

Who did this in the past? To have actually stuck a sword through the first ancestor's skull, it was simple too terrifying. Even thinking about it made people tremble.

"Ah..."

Heaven Mending Pavilion's first ancestor became furious. His full head of grey

hair danced wildly. The ancient sword stuck into his head was pulled outwards inch by inch. As the sword resounded, black blood continuously gushed outwards.

“Kill!” Upon seeing this, the four creatures charged forward together.

“Hou!”

The old man roared loudly like a devil. Hong long. The broken sword in his hand started shining even more exuberantly. It was like a sun, and he combined himself with his weapon in order to fend off this ancient sword.

“Kill!”

With a loud shout, a trace of splendor actually appeared in his empty eyes. He attacked the four creatures as his broken sword blazed and slashed in every direction.

In an instant, feathers fluttered wildly, claws were split apart, and fresh blood splashed everywhere.

PW Chapter 194 – Breaking Out

In the sky, black feathers fluttered about, beast claws split apart, and blood rained down. It was extremely shocking.

The battle was extremely intense. The grey haired old man went crazy, but the four supreme experts were also fighting for their lives. Multicolored light danced as propitious light lingered and killing intent surged. This battle had reached its climax.

Pu

The grey haired old man was like an ancient deity who simply couldn't be stopped. He shaved off the tip of the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain man-shaped creature's shoulder and almost hacked his shoulder in two.

That broken sword shined brighter than the sun, moon and stars, and it seemed almost as if all of its rust had fallen off. It was as if it could reflect a person's very soul, and the old man was slowly being awakened. He emitted an immortal aura as he attacked in every direction.

Symbols interweaved. They were like a waterfall of stars that draped from the heavens all the way to the ground. The broken sword was as bright as a sun as it hacked over, and with a kengqiang sound, one of the Qiong Qi's horns was cut off, making it shout loudly nonstop.

Beast roars trembled the skies as fresh blood sprinkled everywhere. The old man was one with the broken sword, promoting his strength to an unrivalled realm. He carried an unparalleled and supreme aura, and his might was simply unstoppable.

"Kill!"

The four supreme experts shouted together. They were all blood ridden as they used all of their power to kill him.

"This old thing is truly troublesome, but let's see just how long your rampage will last!" The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow shouted.

They had already noticed that the old man's body had problems. That ancient sword stuck in his skull made his conditions unstable, because he was continuously bleeding black blood from there.

The old man shouted, and both of his eyes were empty. His killing intent became even fiercer now as the threat of his sword aura became even more pervasive. Black symbols flickered before turning into a divine chain that tangled the skies.

They appeared extremely strange as they made hualala sounds. The divine chains seemed like they were made out of gold, yet they flickered with black

light. They covered the empty skies and sealed off the experts' retreat paths.

Furthermore, the black divine chains spread outwards with the intent of locking them all up. They flickered brilliantly with their terrifying auras, gradually filling the air with a layer of mist that enveloped the nine heavens.

“Kill!”

Upon seeing this, the four supreme experts began to do their utmost to survive. This old man was too terrifying and worthy of being a first ancestor. He was actually stronger than the four of them combined.

When the enormous wings that was thousands of li long streaked across the sky, it collapsed all the mountains around it. When the enormous Qiong Qi roared, the nine heavens trembled.

The man-shaped creature from the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain emitted light as he held the golden bone banner in his hands. He shook it within the vast and endless skies, and the stars around it seemed to have started trembling as well.

The expert from Mount Yi was also emitting precious splendor. The divine halo behind his head enlarged like a sun as it forced its way into the sky, emitting rays of golden light.

The four experts weaved and attacked from all directions with the desires to cut loose the black chains. They revolved around the old man and wished to kill him in the air.

However, the old man's power exceeded their imaginations. He possessed endless hidden powers, and became more ferocious as he fought. The broken sword in his hand glittered as he slashed horizontally and hacked vertically. After a pu sound, the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow's other wing had been hacked off. Its blood splashed so high into the sky that the nine heavens had been dyed red.

Chi

The sword's aura was like a rainbow as it pierced the Qiong Qi's stomach. A large bloody hole appeared inside him, and his front and back was sparkling clean.

At the same time, the two man-shaped creatures both suffered injuries. The divine halo behind the expert of Mount Yi was sliced opened. Even the back of his head had been sliced off, which made him shout out with fear.

As for the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain's expert, he also suffered an injury. The golden bone banner within his hand had a chunk of it sliced off, and many of his fingers had been hacked off along with it. They continuously dripped out blood, making him retreat rapidly.

"The ancestor's divine arts!"

"Take revenge for the great Guardian Spirit!"

Everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion who was on the ground became stirred up. Their hearts were incredibly excited, because they wished that the grey haired old man would behead all four of those supreme experts.

Disciples from tens to hundreds of years ago had returned, and there might have even been older people who came to help. They helped the trapped disciples of the pure land out. However, upon seeing this scene, many people from the Heaven Mending Pavilion wanted to go back and kill them all.

"Don't be impetuous. Safely leaving is good enough. We achieved this through Marquis Lingtian, Divergent Mountain's lord, War King and others' help. We have to live for their expectations." Heaven Mending Pavilion's Pavilion Master dissuaded them and did not allow anyone to charge back.

He gazed into the blue dome of heaven. His heart was unsettled because the grey haired old man's circumstances were dire. That ancient sword was trembling, which created cracks in front of his skull, dying his hair in the black blood.

Sure enough after a fierce battle that inflicted heavy injuries onto the four experts, the grey haired old man staggered. Although he was yelling, he was still

unable to pull out that ancient sword in the end.

In his resounding cries, that sword was vibrating strongly and slowly inserted back into his skull. It made him spit out black blood from his mouth, and the cracks in his skull become even larger as his body swayed.

“We’re leaving!” The Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Pavilion Master shouted loudly.

His heart was bleeding as he saw his pure land defeated and occupied by many other creatures to baptize themselves. He was very uncomfortable, but there was no solutions. Their Guardian Spirit had fallen, and the first ancestor who he thought had originally passed away suddenly appeared today, but in a serious condition. Given enough time, the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow, Qiong Qi and the others would most likely struggle free and unleash their might.

“Stop them. Don’t let them go!”

Someone shouted, and many people also turned their attention towards the sky. After seeing the gray-haired old man in such a bad state, the fear in their hearts gradually disappeared.

“Heaven Mending Pavilion’s first ancestor already died during the ancient era. This is only his rotten corpse. Don’t be scared!”

“Kill....”

In the blink of an eye, the yelling murderous shouts shook the skies. Everyone had once again began their assault to surround the entire Heaven Mending Pavilion.

“Don’t zealously stay and fight. Let’s split up and go!” Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Pavilion Master commanded his school to separate and break the siege through different directions.

The fortunate thing was, they had already escaped the larger encirclement, so their situation was now much better than before.

“Senior brother, take care. I’m going to leave with a bunch of disciples!” Some people came over and said their farewells.

“Good, we will act separately. No matter who survives in the end, we will

certainly rebuild the Heaven Mending Pavilion!”

A few people came and said farewell to the Pavilion Master, and then each of them brought a group of people to kill their way out through different directions.

Mu Yan, elder Liu and several other elders also acted the same way. They commenced their large murdering sprees in order to carve out a path made of blood.

“Hou...”

“You all won’t be able to leave.” Golden rays of light flickered in the distance as a terrifying creature from an ancient divine mountain appeared. This was the golden beast, and it obstructed one of the paths.

“Tuoba family’s clan head is here. None of you should think about escaping!”

A few elders loudly shouted from another direction. As their eyes opened and shut, divine rays of lightning shot out. They lead a group of dark clothed people to obstruct another direction.

“Western Tomb Beast Mountain’s Flying Python King is here. I’ll see if you dare to escape!” An enormous flying python appeared from another direction. Its entire body was flickering with multicolored light as it extended there like a mountain range.

Many directions had terrifying experts obstructing the path. The situation was not as simple as they had imagined; it was still dire.

“Just a bunch of bouncing clowns, and you dare to block my way?!” The War King was quite mighty. He attacked towards a group of experts and lead many people outside the blockage.

“Kill...”

Lightning ancestor Mu Yan released his thunder spheres from another place. Experts instantly flew outwards and exploding in the air, turning into dust.

This was a terrifying battle between the Heaven Mending Pavilion and experts from every direction. After breaking out of the siege, they only discovered more creatures lying in wait. They could only continue their bloody battle in order to advance.

“Kill!”

“Don’t allow them to leave!”

Battles broke out in every direction, and this place erupted in slaughter. Everyone with animosity towards the Heaven Mending Pavilion took action. One of the most terrifying ancient divine mountains, Mount Yi, had displayed their desire for revenge and sent out their golden beast. This was a catastrophic outcome.

This land was filled with random battles. Murderous shouts shook the sky, and the great earth was dyed bloody red.

The little guy followed and charged. He was fully fighting to the point of becoming delirious. He did not know elder he was fleeing with, but he was killing until his entire body became bloody as he weaved about amongst the group of people.

Right now, he did not know which direction was which anymore. He was only following his seniors as he fled while battling along the way.

Pu

Six or seven elders were protecting this group of people, and they were at the vanguard of this battle. However, they had been slashed by the claws of that ancient beast. It was an incredibly sinister creature whose terror overflowed into the heavens.

“Elders!” Everyone cried out with grief.

“Bastard!” An angry shout rang out from afar. Heaven Mending Pavilion’s Pavilion Master, Tao Ye and a few others also came in this direction. They cooperated to activate Heaven Mending Pavilion’s supreme artifact: the glistening yellow gourd.

With a hong sound, the gourd enlarged as the aura of primal chaos surged forth and suppressed everything beneath. It shook the ancient beast until it exploded into a patch of bloody mist.

Everyone was suddenly shocked, and stepped aside because they were all horrified.

“Damn it. You dare to kill my son!” A golden beast appeared. It had the figure of a human, and a full body of gold hair. It was reputed as a divine servant that served ancient divine beasts. Its techniques were excellent and its terror overflowed into the heavens.

Weng

The glistening yellow gourd shined after being activated once again. With a hong sound, the golden beast was shaken and flew across the air as it spat out mouthfuls of blood.

“How powerful! It’s worth of being a supreme artifact!” The golden beast was startled.

This gourd had a powerful origin. It was grown by the Guardian Spirit, except it had not matured yet. In the ancient time, the world was in upheaval, and the divine vine participated in wretched battles to protect this pure land. During one of the battles, it had suffered an unimaginable injury that practically killed it. That even was the root of the reason why it suffered from an incurable condition, and could not have lasted until today.

Back then, it had once bloomed, and gave fruit to a gourd. Unfortunately, before it had fully matured, it fell off due to the aforementioned injuries.

It had an extremely short period of growth, and even its primal energy was exhausted. As a result, the detachment of this gourd signified that it would scatter into light rain, because it was still far from maturity.

However, Heaven Mending Pavilion tried every method possible and utilized many spiritual objects to refine this gourd, and in the end, they were finally able to preserve it.

Theoretically, this gourd shouldn’t possess much strength since it had already fallen off. However, after being refined hundreds of times, it became one of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s supreme treasures.

A severe battle that far surpassed everyone’s imaginations erupted here.

The little guy followed the group and advanced into the distance. The battlegrounds here split into four parts, and he did not have the strength to intervene. Escape was the best option.

“Kill...”

Along with murderous shouts, everyone charged through together. Gradually, they divided up into many groups and escaped into the distance.

“Big fatty!”

Suddenly, the little guy was startled. He saw Huo Ling’er standing in a faraway mountain peak, and there was a shining war chariot stopped beside her.

“Father emperor, please save my senior brothers and sisters.” She pleaded.

“Fine, you have baptized here successfully, and you have entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion after all. I owe them a favor. I’ll save the people over here.”

An imposing voice echoed from the chariot.

Hong!

In the next moment, the ancient war chariot shone like a sun, and there were endless dense symbols illuminating the heaven and earth around it. Terrifying aura flooded over like an ocean.

The Tuoba family who had been chasing and killing up to this point were all astonished.

Heaven Mending Pavilion’s leaders in this direction were all covered in blood. After fighting madly until now, their bodies were on the verge of collapsing. If this continued, they would perish.

At this precise moment, that war chariot’s shine enveloped the land and stopped this battle. That mighty and dignified voice said, “Tuoba family, please back off.”

“Fire nation’s emperor. You shouldn’t meddle in this affair!” One of Tuoba family’s elders shouted loudly.

“This matter, I have to take care of!” Only these words came out of the war chariot.

“You...”

Tuoba family’s people were startled and angry, but they were fearful as well.

With a weng sound, the war chariot shone and golden symbols formed a barrier of light that instantly enveloped everyone from Heaven Mending Pavilion. They had disappeared from their original spots, and were sent ten li away.

“You...” Tuoba family’s younger generation wanted to stop him.

However, the elders there hastily stopped them. They were scared of offending the emperor and provoking a huge disaster.

They turned around and left, but they wanted to take a detour in order to continue their pursuit.

However, the emperor raised his hand and a blazing light flew out of the chariot. It cut straight across their path, sealing them within.

“You’re being too oppressive. There will be a day...” An elder from the Tuoba family clenched his teeth.

A streak of divine light flew over and enveloped him. Tuoba family’s elder was shocked upon seeing. He exhausted all of his strength as he waved out a huge symbol in order to defend his grandson against that streak of light.

Pu

This elder's arm was exploded into a bloody mist. The emperor's might could not be stopped! His grandson was turned into a pile of blood because he simply could not withstand it.

"We're leaving!" Upon seeing the situation, the Tuoba family elder no longer spoke. He rapidly left with his people and did not dare pursue any longer.

That ancient war chariot was shining as it carried Huo Ling'er through the sky. Symbols interweaved, as if thunder and lightning were flickering. Simply no one dared to obstruct them as they disappeared into the ends of the horizon in the blink of an eye.

The several hundred disciples from Heaven Mending had successfully broke through the siege from this direction. Everything was due to the help of the emperor.

From the distance, the little guy was dumbstruck. Following that, he beat his chest and stomped his feet. The big fatty's father was over there, and if he knew sooner, he would have broke through from that direction.

In the end, he was a step too late. There was an endless rank of enemies behind him, and an emptiness in front.

"I'm escaping!"

He once again charged into the group of people as he started charging through in order to look for another group of Heaven Mending Pavilion's people.

This was a chaotic battle, but it was also a large killing and plundering opportunity that was seldomly seen in many years. The little guy had already fled with them and was far away from the Heaven Mending Pavilion; however, they were still being closely pursued from the behind. There was no way to break away from the endless chasing enemies.

There was a group of vicious birds chasing and killing from the sky, and endless humans and enormous beast pursuing them from the ground. This was a miserable battle.

He did not know whether or not the others had broken out of their siege, but

their group were in an increasing amounts of danger. At first, lightning ancestor Mu Yan was leading the charge, but soon after, no one knew when, but the large group of people had already been separated into over ten smaller groups.

Along the way, there weren't just people looking to kill them. There were also people trying to help them such as nobles who once enrolled their younger generations into the Heaven Mending Pavilion in order to be baptized here. They owed a large favor to the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

A group of people saved them and helped them leave the battlefield.

However, the little guy was quite unlucky. He hadn't encountered help once. Along the way, he had seen a few openings, but he could only stare blankly at those opportunities that had just brushed past him.

"Devilish brat, where are you going to run!" Loud roars echoed from behind him. There were actually people who were watching him closely, chasing him through many groups of people in order to kill him.

"It's people from the four great clans!" His heart trembled as he speedily escaped and said, "Big red, stop pretending, let's go!"

Beside him, apart from Qingfeng, there were two strange beasts whose fur was shining with incredible ferocity. They were actually the big red bird and Second Baldy. They had been wearing beast skins as they madly ran along the way in fear of being seen by those groups of vicious birds in the sky.

It was because those who flew in the sky were even more terrifying than those who were on the ground. There was a group of extremely difficult to deal with experts sweeping across the sky, and their precise goal was to stop them from quickly escaping.

It was another great pursuit. The little guy and the others jumped on the big red bird's back. He told it to fly close to the ground and escape for their lives.

After an a hour, they had temporarily broken away from the pursuiters, but the big red bird was almost ripped apart. A group of vicious birds chased them, and they were even more savage than the four great clans.

Fortunately, it was extremely fast, and it far surpassed those individuals.

“Not good, I have to rest; otherwise, I’ll be useless.” The big red bird landed on the ground to quickly heal its injuries.

This was a place that was far from the battlefield, and they haven’t been able to see any of the great battle for a long time already. Over half a day’s time had passed by, and they did not know how that grey haired old man was doing.

Suddenly, a streak of black light appeared. Then with a resounding noise, a broken sword fell to the ground.

Chapter 195 – The Great Calamity Ends

Keng qiang, sparks splashed in every direction. The broke sword pierced into a limestone and trembled slightly, emitting metallic noises.

The little guy looked widened his eyes and gazed high into the sky and did not see anyone. There was no one from the Four Great clans here, and there were no signs of the grey-haired man either. One a few vicious birds were birds streaked across the empty sky once in awhile.

With a qiang sound, he pulled out the broken sword. He then looked around like a thief before carrying the Big Red Bird that was still healing on his shoulders and leading Qingfeng as well as Second Baldy out of here.

This was a supreme treasure! Even though it was broken, it could still slice open the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow and hack through a Qiong Qi. Now that he got it back after seeing what it was capable of, he naturally began to treasure it more and take care of it better to avoid the eyes of any greedy onlookers.

Only after running another 10 li did he finally drop the big red bird. It fell down and began to shout miserably, complaining about the pain.

The little guy was elated and began to reevaluate the broken sword. It was pitch black without any luster and there wasn't the slightest hint of divine force, but he knew that this was actually a supreme precious artifact.

"The rust is gone, but are there more bloodstains now?" He scratched his head. Dark red colored blood traces replaced the previously rusty stains.

What happened to the ghostly grandpa? He was a little bit worried. After seeing this broken sword, he gently let out a sigh as he put it behind his back.

He did not have the time to think too much about that, because his biggest goal currently was to escape this place alive. Chaotic battles were taking place everywhere today, and there were war cries sounding from every direction. There was fighting happening everywhere, and one could die if they took a simple misstep.

This region seemed rather calm, but the little guy did not decide to make his getaway immediately. This was because he didn't want to peek his head out too

early. Every time he thought he broke away, terrifying figures would always appear and block his way.

In the end, he was still within the battlefield.

His best option was to blend in with the crowd and not be the first one to be killed. If he could muddle himself within the enemies, that would be even better.

“Big brother, can we escape?” There were a few bloodstains on Qingfeng’s little face. Along the way, he had seen many deaths and even took action a few times himself to kill a few of the heavily injured vicious beasts.

He was very careful, because the shouts of battle were still faintly ringing from the distance. The battlefield was expanding, and they had never truly separated themselves from it.

Aohou

A muffled roar echoed through. The mountain ranges shook, and the leaves within the forest began to flutter about in disorder. An enormous black tiger that was as large as a mountain fled from the battlefield with a body completely covered in blood.

“It’s that guy!”

The little guy was surprised. This was the terrifying black tiger that he saw guarding the Black Demon Lotus during the second round of Heaven Mending Pavilion’s disciple trials.

This black tiger was more difficult to deal with than ordinary descendents; however, its entire body was bloody after suffering some heavy injuries. White bones were exposed from the tip of its shoulders as it carried over ten Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples on its back.

It ran wildly as it charged into the distance. It seemed like it had paid a heavy price to break out of the siege.

The little guy wanted to call it, but as soon as he stood up, all the hairs on the black tiger’s body were erect. It stood up on its hind legs like a man, and a disciple from the Heaven Mending Pavilion almost fell off.

Chi

A streak of scarlet light charged over from the within the dark abyss. This was a scarlet flood dragon over a hundred zhang in length. Its aura was no weaker than the black tiger's. This was obviously a powerful Archaic Descendent.

Peng

The black tiger reached out with a symbol covered claw. Black light surged violently as it smashed forward like an ocean. However, the scarlet flood dragon fiercely defended by exterminating the symbols with a sweep of its tail.

A hong long sound rang out, and the mountain peaks nearby all collapsed. Roughly ten giant boulders weighing over ten thousand jin rolled about. The two powerful creatures collided and fought furiously.

However at this moment, a golden lion appeared from a forest that was even farther away. Its two eyes were shining like golden lanterns, and its body was as tall as a mountain. It topped a mountain with a single swipe of its palm, and nothing was capable of blocking tis way.

The little guy became fearful. Fortunately, he did not rush out early. It was better to leave amidst the chaos after all; otherwise, these two descendants alone were able to kill a large batch of experts.

The black tiger's eyes became cold, because it knew that it encountered a major inconvenience. With the appearance of these two extremely powerful descendants, it would most likely die if it fought here.

This was true especially for that lion. It was completely golden and seemed like a terrifying king that overlooked the world. As it arrogantly walked over, it appeared even more menacing.

The ten disciples on its back were all fearful. They had encountered many disasters today, and the amount of experts were too many. Creatures from every race came, and it evoked a great disaster upon them.

The black tiger roared and collided with the scarlet flood dragon. They both inflicted injuries upon each other before retreating for a bit.

The golden lion who was not so far away also made its move. Its claw slapped over, and golden rays of light submerged the land as if a comet was streaking across the sky. Its supreme aura filled the air.

In the distance, the little guy inhaled a breath of cold air. This was lion was simply too strong, and was completely not the black tiger's opponent. This was

an emperor level descendant, and there was no way it could be defeated unless the ancestral elders from the pure land rushed over.

Sure enough, the black tiger also discovered its terror and quickly made its retreat. However, it was still swept over by the golden multicolored light. Its entire flesh became indistinct as it suffered a heavy injury.

It flew straight across the air. With a hong sound, its huge body crushed a mountain peak. Over ten disciples on its back immediately suffered some heavy injuries, and eight or nine of them died tragically, their flesh becoming indistinguishable.

The black tiger released a long hiss and jumped up. It immediately turned its head and ran. That was a lion king, and its cultivation far surpassed its own, so it was far from being its opponent.

“You want to leave? It’s not that easy! I am the golden lion king from the Western Tomb Beast Mountain. I came here for the destruction of the Heaven Mending Pavilion!”

The golden lion spoke coldly. Its height reached into the skies, and its body alone was taller than mountains. Its entire body was golden, and with a slap of its palm, the mountain blocking its way was completely smashed.

It also jumped up and followed the black tiger. Golden light surged and filled the entire sky. The enormous king’s body intimidated everyone as its terror overflowed into the heavens.

The little guy sighed. The black tiger was most likely out of luck. This golden lion was too powerful, as it was one of the Western Tomb Beast Mountain’s leaders. The only reason that it guarded this place was to catch the ‘fish that escaped the net’.

From the looks of it, the disciples that escaped earlier might have not have broke free completely. Ahead of them were still endless dangers.

Aoo...

From the distance, the roar of a lion shook the skies. Blood sprouted into the skies, and shouts echoed through the air. An ancestral elder from the Heaven Mending Pavilion was hurrying over with a group of disciples.

“Die bastard!”

The ancestral elder started to fight with the golden tiger. The mountain ranges collapsed, the ancient trees were obliterated, and rubble flew into the clouds.

The little guy clenched his fist. The destruction of the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s pure land this time had killed many people. Disciples like him were absolutely helpless; after all, they were still so young and had no way of challenging those old monsters.

Even though he had the broken sword in his hand, he was still too weak. His cultivation was not high enough, so he could not use it to its full potential. He could not deal with those true nobles at all.

“Go!”

Together with Qingfeng, Second Baldy, and the others, they once again went on their road. Again, they did not forcefully charge through everything. They stealthily advanced through the forest while waiting for an opportunity.

After going deep into an area for over ten li, murderous shouts reached his ears. One of his senior brothers from the Heaven Mending Pavilion shouted with sorrow, “Elder!”

The little guy saw what was going on through the forest leaves. The bodies of two elders were ignited; after exhausting all their essence energy, they rushed into the group of enemies before self-destructing.

“All of you, quickly leave!”

The two shouted loudly before completely exploding within the enemy’s ranks. A shower of light battered them, and many foes were heavily injured.

The group of disciples from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were in sorrow. They tearfully escaped into the distance.

“Ah...” The little guy couldn’t help but quietly roar.

The heavily injured enemies were delayed for a while, but they began to chase after the group of Heaven Mending Pavilion disciples again soon after. The little guy couldn’t endure it any longer.

He collected Qingfeng and Second Baldy into the Heaven and Earth pouch.

With the broken sword in hand, the little guy activated it with all his might.

With a weng sound, the broken sword shined with the brilliance of a sun. He used his utmost strength as he swung forward.

Pu

The mountains and creeks were cracked, and several peaks were destroyed. Enormous sword energy sliced out in front of him and several people instantly exploded into a bloody pulp. However, the people in the back quickly dodged and avoided death.

This was a group of experts whose cultivation realms were higher than his. There were humans among them, but there were also creatures from other clans too. They all gazed towards him, and stared at the broken sword in his hand before attacking together.

The little guy encountered an extremely great danger, and so he didn't fight zealously any longer. He quickly turned around before fleeing into the mountains and forests behind him.

"You won't be able to leave!" A vicious bird flapped its wings and charged over with all its might.

Qiang

The little guy activated the Kun Peng's precious technique, and a pair of divine wings appeared behind him. Instantly, wind and thunder erupted as mighty astral winds and golden rays of energy surged. He stamped on the ground, and his speed instantly improved tremendously. He submerged into the great wastes using the mountains and forests as his cover.

This was a huge crisis. Even though he possessed the Kun Peng's precious techniques, there were still messy battles happening all over the place. Experts were everywhere around here, so the danger level was still at its maximum.

The little guy escaped while being covered in blood. He wasted over two hours before finally losing his enemy. There were quite a few heavy injuries on his body; fortunately, his body was terrifying. He swallowed a stalk of spiritual medicine, and the wounds on his bones were quickly healed.

"So dangerous, but I have to escape alive."

He was searching for Mu Yan, marquis Lingtian, elder Liu and the others. The only way for him to completely break out of here was probably to meet up with them. However, with the fierce battles going on, everyone had been scattered. In addition, those individuals were definitely being targeted, so it was quite likely that they weren't even alive any longer.

"There's no choice. I can only return to that fierce and terrifying battlefield. I have to fight with everything on the line in the face of danger."

The little guy turned around and charged into the intense battlefield. Naturally, as soon as he approached, he encountered a terrifying calamity. There were vicious beasts who were closely watching him.

The little guy fought ferociously and bathed in blood. He found an opportunity to use Hairy Ball's precious technique to conceal his appearance. Taking his Heaven Mending Pavilion uniform, he snuck amongst the ranks of the Tuoba clan.

He wanted to take advantage of the crisis to break free, so he charged straight in.

However soon after, sword energy that reached into the skies hacked over and almost smashed him apart. It was people from the four clans, and he did not know how they were actually able to recognize him.

“Devilish brat, bring your life here!”

How was he exposed? The little guy was astonished as his hair suddenly became erect. This was like almost walking into their trap.

Fortunately, there weren't any kings in this area. He immediately unsheathed his broken sword to engage in bloody combat. Then, he quickly fled into the great wastes yet again in order to escape from this battlefield.

“What happened?” He opened the Heaven and Earth pouch. He asked Qingfeng, big red bird and them about possible ways to deal with the situation.

Second Baldy said, “The four clans absolutely despise you. They were chasing you right from the start. Even though you were able to break away from them, they definitely used some orchids or fragrant flowers to mark your body. Its smell probably won't scatter for days, and they used that to follow you.”

The little guy's expression changed upon hearing this.

Fortunately, the mountain ranges were vast enough, and there were many people who were currently fighting. Finding one person was very tough. If it wasn't because he personally returned, they might not have discovered him at all.

Currently, the little guy was escaping with all might as he rushed into the distance using the dense forests as cover. Several time, he thought that he completely escaped the battlefield only to discover that there were still experts guarding up ahead. This made him unable to rashly move again.

“Live, I have to escape alive. I have to avenge my senior brothers and sister!” The little guy clenched his teeth.

Along the way, he had seen too many bodies. There were enemies, but also people from the Heaven Mending Pavilion. The entire road was bloodstained.

“Yu Feng, you actually dare to be so ruthless and act against your own school?” Furious roars echoed from ahead.

After the little guy heard this, he was instantly shocked and quickly charged over.

An elder was completely furious. Behind him was a group of disciples who were loudly berating everyone ahead.

A white clothed youth coldly said, "Elder, I know that the school hadn't carried away all of its scriptures, and they were scattered amongst several elders. I really need them, can you give them to me please."

Behind him was a group of experts who were all from the Rain Clan.

"You immature bat. Many nobles sent their sons and daughters into my Heaven Mending Pavilion. Although their goals were to receive a baptism, in the face of the great disaster today, they all helped in order to return the favor. However, you dare to hit us while we're down?!" That elder furiously roared.

"I don't want to become hostile either. I really need one of the precious technique in particular!" Yu Feng coldly said. Although he was quite young, his heart was cold.

"Yu Feng, we put you in the genius camp, regarded you with high importance and passed on some secret symbols to you. However, you bite the hand that feed you. Are you still human? Your rain clan is too despicable!" Several disciples angrily shouted.

"Kill!"

From behind him, several experts from the Rain Clan stepped out and rushed out murderously. They had heard that this elder was carrying a precious technique on him that had a strong affinity for the essence of water, and so it was extremely important for the Rain Clan.

The little guy was furious. After he entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, he met this Yu Feng very early on. It was reputed that he could use the lightning and thunder of the nine heavens, and was an extremely gifted person in the genius camp. Afterwards, he was selected by an old monster and had high hopes placed upon him. However, he actually acted like this in such a pivotal moment.

"Die, you ingrate!" That elder was furious.

A fierce battle exploded. The little guy appeared and rose up in revenge. A streak of divine light swept ahead. With a pu sound, several experts from the Rain Clan were chopped in half, and a rain of blood flew into the air.

At the same time, the Kun Peng wings behind him spread, and thunder and wind instantly erupted. He rushed forward and made several strong moves in succession. Sword energy was everywhere; but unfortunately, there were many experts in the Rain Clan who continuously backed off to avoid his killing blow.

“Kill him!”

Everyone from the Rain Clan was furious. There was actually a youth hidden in secret who actually dared to offend their might. How could they let him go?

“It’s him! It’s the devilish brat!”

“What? Quickly chase him and chop his head off!”

After everyone from the Rain Clan knew who he was, they all went crazy and charged forward to kill him.

The little guy purposely showed his true face in order to make them chase him. Sure enough, this made all of them go crazy. The devilish brat had killed all of their geniuses and restricted individuals in the Hundred Shattering Mountains, making them hate him to the bones.

This was a huge chase and kill mission, and the little guy was only able to escape after an hour. His entire body was covered in patches of blood.

He had seen too many life and death battles, and the little guy was truly tired of it. When he charged into another small battlefield, his eyes felt a bit sore.

Elder Xiong Fei and Zhuo Yun hated him a lot once upon a time, because he made so much trouble during the entrance trials. These two always wanted to spank his buttocks.

Right now, for the sake of the disciples, these two had already given up on their own lives. They blocked up the enemies’ path and had become blood-ridden in the process in order to let their disciples escape from this place.

When the little guy saw them, the two individuals were already lying in a pool of blood. They were being tore at by an enormous beast and were on the verge

of death.

“Elder!” A group of people shouted loudly. Ordinarily, these two weren’t so welcoming. However, at crucial moments, they were still protective, and did not escape with their own lives.

Everyone was crying loudly. The group of disciples were incredibly sad.

“You guys leave quickly. I’ll stop them for a bit!” A 25 or 26 year old youth stood up in order to cut them off.

“Senior brother Lin Mu, leave quickly. You’re not their opponent!” A group of people anxiously advised.

“Stop with the nonsense. After the elders die, I’m the oldest. If I tell you to leave, then you leave as soon as possible.” Lin Mu shouted.

“Senior brother!” The group of people choked up with emotions.

Lin Mu had been in the school for over ten years, and he was an extremely powerful genius. When the little guy was meeting with the four great clans outside the mountain gates last time, he once made great contributions.

“Not a single one can leave!” The enormous beast roared.

“Why aren’t you leaving yet!” Lin Mu shouted before turning around and facing ahead.

The little guy’s eyes were sour, but he still made his move without any hesitation. Although this action was quite dangerous and he had already been in several dangerous situations, he still could not hold himself back.

The broken sword shined and the sword energy became incredibly thick as it almost withdrew all the essence energy from his body. With a pu sound, it struck towards the enemy and beheaded that enormous beast.

“Ao...” The group of beasts from the Western Tomb Beast Mountains were furious, and they all gazed over. Then, their vicious auras overflowed into the heavens as they attacked him.

“Quickly! Run!” The little guy shouted towards everyone.

That group of disciples shed tears. They turned around for a final look before

charging into the distance.

Lin Mu did not leave. He heartily laughed and said, “Junior brother, I didn’t think that I would be fighting with you side by side in my last moments!”

“Senior brother, you run away too!” The little guy waved his broken sword and said.

“No need, I have already activated the Heavenly Blood Ignition Technique. I only have a day to live now, so it’s better over to die in a fierce battle.” Lin Mu said with ease.

He was not sad nor angry. In fact, he was completely calm as if he was talking about something that was completely unrelated to him.

The Heavenly Blood Ignition Technique could force all the potential out of people’s bodies for one day. Their fighting power would increase several fold, perhaps maybe up to tenfold until their essence energy had been exhausted. Afterwards, they will die.

“Let me massacre them all. Junior brother, you look for an opportunity to escape. You have to keep your life intact!” Lin Mu told him.

The little guy clenched his fists. His eyes were thoroughly red. Lin Mu was an extremely strong genius. He had a great prestige amongst many fellow disciples. Furthermore, he was regarded highly by the school’s seniors. He did not leave when he had the chance to; instead, he remained to aid in the matters regarding everyone’s escape.

Now, he was actually going to die; furthermore, he was going to die in such a solemn and emotional battle.

“Junior brother, just go!”

In the end, Lin Mu shouted loudly. He had activated the Heavenly Blood Ignition Technique a long time again, and his blood had pretty much been completely burnt. His entire body was shining with a dazzling light as he charged into the group of enemies.

The little guy clamored and shouted. His eyes were completely red as he continuously waved his sword around. Tears flowed down from his eyes nonstop

until he finally escaped from this place.

This huge calamity lasted for a day and night until it finally began to slowly end. The little guy successfully escaped from the blood-ridden pure land with endless sadness and sorrow.

The morning clouds sprinkled their splendor as the sun rose into the sky. He motionlessly laid on top of a mountain. An unknown amount of time passed before he finally stood up and gazed towards that battle-scarred land.

The little guy's eyes were very red as he looked with determination. A long time had passed before he wiped his tears away. He turned around without any hesitation.

Chapter 196 – Fallen Phoenix Ridge

Mists floated about the mountains. Under the illumination of the morning clouds, five or six different colors emitted their misty brilliance.

The morning dew rolled off the blades of grass, each droplet sparkling with the light of day. The grass were fresh and clean, and the sun was currently giving off its warmth. The little guy went on his way, leaving behind the war-scarred land behind him as he walked towards the distance.

In the end, he adjusted his state of mind and began to quickly run. He welcomed the morning clouds and sped along like a gust of wind. As the little guy crossed the great earth, he was as brilliant as a shooting star, completely separating himself from that land of grievance.

The Heaven Mending Pavilion was destroyed. It was struck by a huge calamity, and every single area was disturbed. This was an event that was both far-reaching and long-lasting; the entire great wastes were shaken.

Was everything going to fall into chaos? Everyone was quaking in fear. That was a magnificent Archaic pure land! Its tradition had been passed down for countless generations, yet it was actually destroyed in a single evening.

“What a terrifying battle! Destroyed just like that... Is this an omen for the upheaval of this world? Perhaps that day isn’t too far off!”

Regardless of whether it was humans or other creatures, all of the ancient powers felt deeply restless. After just a single battle, the Heaven Mending Pavilion was turned into ruins.

It was known as a pure land, and from the ancient era until now, not even deities were able to turn this place into a wasteland. It was able to preserve itself even through the era when terrifying saints battled for supremacy. In the end, the school was turned into scattered ashes and dispersed smoke, disappearing from this world.

Many people had a rather bad premonition. There was a type of fretfulness within the great wastelands, as well as a type of brutality. It was likely that this place would not calm down again, and that this was a prologue to true turmoil.

“It truly difficult to imagine... A school so ancient and great like the Heaven Mending Pavilion could even be destroyed. Sure enough, even glorious traditions can decay, leading towards its end!”

“It’s hard to imagine that an ancient large school such as Heaven Mending Pavilion could be destroyed. Looks like its glory had indeed declined until it had reached its end today.”

“The Tuoba Clan, Western Tomb Beast Mountain as well as many other ancient families were all apart of this. With such a large force gathered together, who could defend against something like that? Even if you didn’t want to be destroyed, you would still have no choice.”

“The most important thing was that even the Archaic divine mountains were involved in this affair. Places like Mount Yi and Southern Meteorite Mountains even sent their experts to descend here. Their attitude decided everything!”

Within the great wastes, everyone was discussing what had happened one after another.

The destruction of the Heaven Mending Pavilion influenced too many things. Meanwhile, the actions of the Archaic beast mountain also made others began to reconsider many things. They dispatched a Golden Beast to unleash a huge massacre; this type of situation was too terrifying, as it created a huge calamity.

“The divine seed is simply world-shocking. It’s a supreme treasure that the old vine nurtured from the Archaic era until now. Accumulated within are symbols of the dao, and after endless years of refinement, it reached the point where it can even make deities’ eyes red with greed.”

If there wasn’t a divine seed, perhaps the supreme experts would not have made a move.

However, the obliteration of the Heaven Mending Pavilion was unavoidable. After all, the old vine had lived from the ancient era until now. It was already at a point where it couldn’t support itself any longer and was on the verge of dying. If those powerful enemies didn’t make their moves now, when would they?

This was a crisis that engulfed every region. After this topic was brought to the table, everyone’s expressions would change. This type of conclusion was

extremely terrifying.

When anyone talked about it, their expressions would change. This kind of ending and conclusion was a terrifying afterthought.

The divine land was exterminated just like that, far surpassing many people's expectations.

News began to proliferate like great waves, making this entire region tremble. There wasn't a single person who wasn't affected,

Great shockwaves spread across the entire great wastes until there wasn't a single person who wasn't frightened. There were discussions regarding this everywhere.

"Heaven Mending Pavilion encountered a huge calamity. How many of their people could still have survived today? You have to realize that's an alliance between many school and clans. Even a king might not make out with his life after being surrounded by them."

"I heard that only a few small fry were able to escape the net. The rest were probably completely killed off."

Some sighed, others took joy in this disaster. The opinions of the creatures in this world differed quite greatly.

During this battle, the pure land's leader, Mu Yan, elder Liu and the other upper level figures from the Heaven Mending Pavilion were specifically targeted during their encirclement. They feared that these individuals had some great technique that could transport out the disciples.

If any individuals of this caliber left, it would inevitably bring great misfortune.

According to the people's conjectures, the upper level figures of the Heaven Mending Pavilion were all eliminated. Apart from the War King, Marquis Lingtian and some others who left with the Stone Country Emperor, there were practically no other individuals of great importance that were able to leave.

"Too cruel... After an ancient ancestor was killed, the hundred disciples he was protecting with his great ability instantly exploded into pieces."

During the Heaven Mending Pavilion's great retreat, the upper level figures

were being focused, so they encountered the most terrifying attacks. As a result, choosing to stay by their sides was not the best decision the disciples could have made, and the chances of surviving was greater if they had split up.

Apart from the upper level figures, there were a few carefully nurtured geniuses within the Heaven Mending Pavilion that were also targeted. They were also the focus of the elimination, and so all of them died in a similar fashion.

Linmu, Wufeng and the others were all killed in battle. Their blood died this calamity-ridden land.

“The Heaven Mending Pavilion is finished. The elders level figures have practically been wiped out, and the number of disciples are practically zero. The great pure land has turned into ruins. Only a few ordinary disciples escaped from the disorder out of luck, and none of them were significant”

“Wu, what about that devilish brat? His natural talents seems rather terrifying... Is he still alive?”

“It will be difficult for him to escape death. The Four Great Clans are always pursuing him and are focused on dealing with him. It is difficult for someone targetted like this to survive.”

“The disciples that followed him are most likely going to be killed off as well...”

The outside world had a difficult time calming down. These news shook the great wastes, and this was still a hot topic even after many days had passed.

Within the mountain region, Qingfeng’s eyes were extremely red as he continuously shed tears. The Heaven Mending Pavilion was turned into scorched earth. Too many people had died, and there was no information on how many were able to truly escape.

“Wuwu... I won’t be able to see those senior brothers and sisters every again. We were drinking together just a while ago...” He weeped.

“Wuwu... I can’t see those senior brothers or sisters ever again. We were just drinking together a while ago.” He weeped.

The little guy also clenched his fists as he sat there without uttering a single word.

He still remembered the times when they enjoyed delicious stolen wine from the Heaven Mending Pavilion, as well as the time they united to deal with the Four Great Clans outside the mountain gates.

Many of these senior brothers and sisters had pinched his little face before as they looked after and protected him. They urged him to cultivate with all his efforts so that his prestige would suppress all directions and protect the pure land.

However, all was lost in the blink of an eye. He would never see many of those people ever again, such as that senior brother Lin Mu who ignited his own life force to cut off their enemies, dying on the battlefield.

There were also brother Wufeng and many other less well known senior brothers and sisters who turned around at the most crucial moments to help their junior brothers and sisters escape.

The pure land previously filled with cheers and laughter was now enveloped in a shroud of death. Everything was scorched black, and broken walls littered the ground. This place became the graveyards for many of their senior brothers and sisters.

“No one can come back to life after death. Save your grieving.” Second baldy sighed as it spoke. It had forgotten just how many splendid and ancient schools had been buried throughout the years. There was no lack of ancient countries among them.

“I need to cultivate earnestly in order to avenge my master, elders, and seniors!” Qingfeng clenched his fists. His small face was extremely emotional as he wiped away the last of his tears.

Rising winds and scudding clouds brewed in the outside world as all types of rumors were being spread around.

“Eat some, the spiritual hound’s meat is very fragrant!” The little guy said.

The prey was being barbecued on top of the bonfire until it was golden. The meat was very tender, and a wave of fragrance would gush out after a piece was torn off and eaten. It was exceptional at stirring up one’s appetite.

“I’ll eat. I’ll eat a lot!” Qingfeng bit down with all his strength.

This was a spiritual hound that the Four Great Clans released to catch the little guy. Along the way, they encountered several difficulties, almost allowing the Four Great Clans to catch up.

Fortunately, the hidden orchid fragrance on the little guy's body had already weakened greatly and no longer left trail.

Hairy Ball was constantly screeching, and his mouth was full of flowing oil.

Half a month passed by in the blink of an eye. After all, they were still children, so the sadness and sorrow within their hearts had already been diluted quite a bit. If they did not purposely think about it, then they wouldn't become completely depressed.

The little guy advanced with his party through the great wastes. They wandered the world while refining themselves without rushing anywhere in particular. However, they had a goal in mind, and that was to return to Stone Village.

After a month had passed, the haze previously covering their hearts faded away. After shedding it away, their faces once again revealed the pure smiles children possess.

"Where are we now? How far are we from Stone Village?" Qingfeng asked.

"We are currently within the borders of Stone Country. There is still another three to four hundred thousand li before we reach Stone Country's western border. If we travel another three hundred thousand li from there, we'll reach Stone Village," the little guy said.

While within Stone Country, they unavoidably thought about the Rain Clan. Yu Feng and the other experts were simply too despicable. He enrolled within the Heaven Mending Pavilion to cultivate, yet there wasn't an ounce of gratefulness from him. He even hit them while they were down, killing many disciples within the pure land. It truly filled people with a wave of incomparably dense anger and fury.

"Sigh, this is a huge noble clan. We can't do anything to them right now, otherwise we will truly be digging our own graves." The little guy sighed.

His animosity with this clan was extremely deep. It did not just stem from the

destruction of the Heaven Mending Pavilion, but from everything else he experienced as well. The reason he lost his Supreme Being Bone was all due to the actions of a woman from that clan.

Qingfeng nodded. Even someone as pure as him had the urge to murder and wipe out the Rain Clan. Many of the senior brothers and sisters did not die at the main enemies' hands, but rather by the Rain Clan's people.

This was a debt of blood, one that had to be paid back eventually.

Furthermore, that year when he was at the second ancestral land in the western border, it was precisely the Rain Clan that bribed the servants to act discourteous towards Qingfeng. They crippled his foot, and his body was nearly ruined.

"Even though you can't provoke such a huge power right now, you can still collect some interest..." Second Baldy said in an unhurried manner.

"A stomach full of evil tricks! However, I like it!" The big red bird excitedly said. It slapped Second Baldy on the back of its head, almost making it jump up in anger.

"That's right. We can collect some interest when we cross paths." The little guy nodded in a serious manner.

Second Baldy, the little guy, big red bird, and Qingfeng began to discuss. Afterwards, they began to gather anything relation to the Rain clan to carefully research their territories.

Attacking the Rain Clan was unrealistic since none of them had that much power. They could only do such a thing if they had the power of kings and nobles.

Their plan was rather practical. It was simply to loot every single territory that the Rain Clan occupied; this goal was quite simple.

"This is it – Fallen Phoenix Ridge. It's perfectly situated on our way back to the western border. We'll conveniently pay them a visit along the way!"

That was an one of the Rain Clan's most important territories. It was abundant in natural resources like black gold ore and spiritual medicine fields. There was

even an auspicious beast ridge that was inhabited by many precious creatures.

They did not want to cross the line either. They were only going to rob one area before they left to avoid being caught up in a dangerous situation.

According to legends, Fallen Phoenix Ridge was the resting grounds of a genuine phoenix during the Archaic Era. In the end, it passed away here, allowing the spiritual essence here to flourish. It was a precious land even now.

It was situated two hundred thousand li from Stone Country's border, and was a very rare and precious territory.

"There are great experts guarding it, so it's going to be tough to steal anything. Everything is up to you, Hairy Ball." The little guy said. He gave hairy ball a large beast pouch and said, "We don't ask anything else from you other than to fill this bag up."

The golden Hairy Ball showed its dissatisfaction by screeching nonstop. This beast skin pouch was too big! If this was going to be filled to the brim with spiritual medicine, just how many stalks would that be?

The Fallen Phoenix Ridge occupy a vast piece of land. It was originally covered densely in old trees, and was an ideal place for growing spiritual medicine. This was because after the Archaic divine phoenix perished, its blood dyed this entire place red, giving the soil here a unique spirituality.

Not to mention the spiritual stalks that were moved here, even the number of ancient medicines that grew here originally weren't few. For the sake of capturing this territory, the Rain Clan fought with many great clans and paid a great price. In the end, they were able to claim this area.

"Sigh, this isn't going to be easy... There are too many forces guarding this place." The little guy's head ached. There were too many powerful individuals guarding this place, and a single slip up would alert the experts guarding this place.

It was quite possible that relying on Hairy Ball was their only choice. It behaved like a keep and perceptive little thief, and since it was even able to steal the egg of a Rainbow Peacock, infiltrating this spiritual medicine garden shouldn't be a problem.

Hairy Ball did not start immediately. It wandered about the perimeter of Fallen Phoenix Ridge and carefully pondered for several days while blinking its large eyes.

The little guy was like this as well as he carefully searched for a weak point. He wanted to make sure that this operation was absolutely safe, because they were only here to collect some interest. If they had to pay a huge price, then the gains would not make up for the losses.

“Is something strange going on within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge? Why are they moving people so often, almost as if they are getting ready to face some great enemy?” The little guy was astonished.

After several days of observation, he decided that there was definitely something fishy about this place. The defenses of the regions surrounding this place seemed to be falling apart, and there seemed to be some type of major event occurring inside.

“Go now and take advantage of the current situation. There might be something happening within this spiritual land,” said the little guy. He warned Hairy ball repeatedly to be careful, and even gave it the broken sword. He told it to utilize its symbols if it was accidentally trapped by enemies.

With a chiu sound, Hairy Ball turned into a streak of golden light as it entered Fallen Phoenix Ridge furtively. Its entire body was golden and was only the size of a fist. After scuttling into a bush, anyone would have a hard time discovering its existence.

“Over there! Chase!”

“Quickly, don’t let it escape!”

Shouts echoed out from within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge. The little guy and Qingfeng’s faces immediately paled. Could it be that Hairy Ball was discovered as soon as it entered? This was definitely not good. Its life could be in danger, and the losses would have definitely outweighed the gains.

The little guy was incredibly regretful and immediately thought that his actions were too reckless. If something bad happened to Hairy Ball, he would definitely feel incomparably guilty and be full of self blame.

“There’s nowhere to run. This time, we must catch it! As long as it’s within Fallen Phoenix Ridge, it will have a difficult time escaping!”

“It has been two months since it first appeared, and its tracks has repeated shown up here. I refuse to believe that we can’t catch it!”

After hearing the yelling going on within Fallen Phoenix Ridge, the little guy’s group were stumped for words. It seemed like they weren’t talking about Hairy Ball at all. Could it be there were other creatures that broke in?

“We have to catch it. We won’t be able to see even a single one of these creatures for many many years. They are more valuable than ten stalks of precious medicine combined, simply a priceless treasure! I have already reported this to the higher-ups in the clan. We definitely have to capture it!”

All kinds of shouts echoed out from within Fallen Phoenix Ridge. All the experts were moving about as they looked everywhere for this thing.

“It seems like some pretty formidable creature appeared. What could it possibly be? From the way they are talking about it, it seems like some holy medicine took gained intelligence. Rain Clan’s guards all seem stirred up, as if they were about to go mad.” The big red bird muttered.

Fallen Phoenix Ridge was in a great state of disorder. All of their experts were on the move to capture this divine creature. They were so noisy that everything was in chaos; nothing was peaceful here.

The little guy, Second Baldy and the others all had complicated feelings. They really wanted to break in and look around to see exactly what kind of creature it was that made the Rain Clan this excited.

“Don’t let it escape! The Rain King gave out the order that we had to capture it and offer it up regardless of what methods we have to use. He has great use for it!” An elder shouted.

“This kind of creature is rarely seen in this world. One might not even appear after hundreds of years. Currently, there is only one being raised within the imperial household.”

After these words were spoken, the little guy had an even harder time sitting still. His large eyes shone and he became extremely impatient. He really wanted

to sneak in to steal it.

Half a day later, a sound was heard from an underbrush in the distance. Hairy Ball appeared, and its small stomach was as round as a ball. It couldn't even walk properly anymore, and was just rolling its way out.

Chapter 197 – Octadic Treasure Chicken

The beast skin pouch they gave Hairy Ball was tossed aside a long time ago and was practically useless. It was tugging on a vine with eleven stalks of sparkling spiritual medicine as it returned, hiccuping along the way.

“Are you some God? You went in there once and directly came out with eleven stalks of spiritual medicine?” The big red bird was shocked until its eyes almost popped out. This was simply too ridiculous.

One has to understand that a single spiritual mountain was only able to grow one stalk of spiritual medicine. How many spiritual mountains did it climb?! It was likely that only an area dyed in the blood of a phoenix like this was able to have so many spiritual mountains.

The little guy curled his lips, and his heart was about to trickle out blood. Hairy Ball must have wreaked enough havoc in there. What it brought out was clearly the smaller portion, as the larger portion had already entered its stomach.

“Shameful wasting...” He muttered.

Golden multicolored light dazzled around Hairy Ball’s body. It was perfectly content, and every time it hiccuped, there would always be multicolored light shooting out. Only the heavens knew just how many stalks of spiritual medicines were harmed.

As a result, anyone could make the guess that it was quite possible that everything within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge might have been done in by Hairy Ball.

“Hairy Ball, what kind of things are in there exactly?” Qingfeng asked out of curiosity.

As soon as this topic was brought up, Hairy Ball immediately became extremely excited. A pair of small claws began to gesture about. Its large eyes were widened until they became round, and it really wanted to get the little guy and the others to surround and capture that fellow inside.

“Being such a rare spiritual thing, what exactly is it?” The little guy was able to grasp Hairy Ball’s meaning, but he didn’t quite know what to call that thing.

“What do we have to do to catch it?” Qingfeng asked.

Hairy Ball made some more gestures. It was implying that the creature could easily escape into thin air by burrow down into the earth. Hairy Ball almost caught it before, but it fled in the end.

“I have a premonition that we might have encountered an extremely amazing thing. However, how can we obtain it?” Second Baldy’s heart was also moved.

That spiritual object did not seem to possess any type of fighting strength, but it had the ability to pierce through earth and stone. It left no tracks in the earth, and was extremely difficult to capture.

Otherwise, with so many Rain Clan experts moving out, why would they fail again and again?

“Let me test the waters. I guarantee that it’ll be easy to obtain.” Within the little guy’s hair, there was an inch wide stone. It was transparent and brilliant, and there was a faint golden luster about it; this was precisely that divine striking stone.

When the little guy heard this, he became extremely excited. He felt that it was qualified for this task.

Since the ancient times, only a few of these divine stones have appeared. Equipped with divine might, they could hit anything. One strike meant one accurate hit. This was something that even the ancient saints greatly desired, as it could be refined into a supreme treasure.

“Good! I’ll leave it to you then. While everything is still in disorder, slip in together with Hairy Ball. After striking it, bring it back!”

The Fallen Phoenix Ridge was in complete chaos. Countless experts were chasing and searching for that spiritual object, and it got to a point where they were practically digging up mountains. They wanted to uncover this creature that understood the ways of moving through the earth.

The mischievous stone was made up of stone, so it naturally knew the methods of moving through the earth and seizing the luck between the heaven and earth. Together with Hairy Ball, they moved stealthily to quietly capture it.

Not long after, the sound of berating could be heard within the spiritual land. Many people were shouting and crying out loudly.

“What kind of thing is that? How did it appear so suddenly?! It struck the spiritual object!”

“Quick, block them off! A golden rat climbed out from over there and it dragged away the rare creature!”

“It’s not a mouse, it’s a spherical small monkey. Yi, how can that stone be able to run as well? Aiyou, damn it, it hurts like hell! How come it can fly as well? It smashed my bones!”

The Fallen Phoenix Ridge was in great disorder. Immediately following that, the group of people were alarmed, because the supreme treasure spiritual object was seized away. This was something that the Rain King ordered to be caught and offered up, so how could they afford to lose it?

Hairy ball and the divine striking stone rolled the entire way while dragging with them the knocked out creature. They were in a sorry state as they fled. Occasionally, they would have to use the broken sword to hack apart some symbol formations they encountered as they quickly fled.

One was a natural born thief, and the other understood how to move through the earth. This gigantic mountain ridge simply could not obstruct them. They sped along the entire way, and their escape was in sight.

“This spiritual earth really is good stuff!” The divine striking stone cried out with aoao sounds as it ate with large gulps.

The red soil was visibly flying about like a mountain torrent towards it, and it seemed as if the divine striking stone was going to get buried.

Hairy Ball didn’t care anymore. Sand filled the skies, even making its fur dim. It was covered in mud and ashes, and as it hacked apart the formation in front of it, it dragged that creature and ran, leaving that mischievous stone there.

“Hairy Ball returned! Was it able to bring back that heaven defying thing?” Qingfeng widened his eyes.

Far away, a golden light flashed, and Hairy Ball rolled out from an underbrush.

With its nose wrinkled, it continuously coughed and spat out dust. It was extremely discontent. It used one of its small obese claws to drag a fainted creature.

The big red bird and Second Baldy rushed over. These two fellows pushed and shoved to be the first to divide up this rare creature.

“This is the extremely rare creature that the Rain Clan speaks of? The creature that even the imperial palace only has one of and is rarely seen even once every hundreds of years?” The little guy was a bit stunned.

Qingfeng was also struck dumb. He stared at that extremely fat creature and felt a rather confused. He gave Hairy Ball a look; this can't be a mistake right?

“Sigh, is this a relative of yours?” Second Baldy bumped the big red bird and asked quietly.

The big red bird became furious. A palm slammed down on Second Baldy's head as it said, “It clearly looks like you. Are you sure it's not your brother?”

The big red bird was extremely angry. It used gestures to tell them that this was the rare treasure. Inside its body was powerful spiritual essence, and it grinded its small snow white fangs in preparation of digging in.

The little guy believed in its spiritual instincts. This fellow was extremely sensitive toward spiritual medicine divine objects, but the creature at their feet was simply too unlike what they expected. He picked it up and turned it around; wasn't this just a free-range chicken? It was merely a bit larger than a pheasant.

This brown chicken was only half a meter tall, very fat and round. Its feathers were a yellow brown color, and if you were to throw it into a pile of dirt, most likely no one would be able to notice it. This was the so called extremely rare treasure? He scratched his head.

“Heavens, where did all the spiritual medicine go? They were all ruined by someone!”

Right at this time, a miserable shriek rang out from within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge. The voice sounded extremely urgent, as if there was a murder. Chaos immediately ensued.

“Someone invaded the spiritual medicine field! Damn it! All of the medicine have been stolen! Find whoever did this!”

“Who else could it be? It’s obviously that strange creature that appeared just now. Don’t let it get away! Not only did it destroy our spiritual medicine field, it even stole our rare spiritual creature!”

Within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge, everyone from the Rain Clan were exasperated. This was simply a disaster, and they were so infuriated to the point that the rage reached their hearts. They were close to vomiting blood, because all of their hard work was about to go south.

Wu...

A huge storm was brewing. All of the precious blood colored soil began to fly into the air before centralizing in one direction. It was as if a vortex appeared.

“What is it now?! Are they trying to eradicate this place? Stealing the spiritual medicine is already said and then, but they are going to destroy everything too?!” Everyone from the Rain Clan became alarmed. Even though much of the essence energy from the phoenix blood in the soil had already dissipated over the years, it was still an incredibly precious place to grow medicine.

“We have to leave quickly! The Rain Clansmen are definitely going mad!” The little guy shouted. He couldn’t do anything about the divine striking stone. He picked up that chicken and scampered off frantically.

The group followed behind him, and they all disappeared without a trace.

“Wait for me!” From behind, a wisp of scarlet smoke soared high up into the air. The divine striking stone was jutting its buttocks as it chased after them. After overturning that entire place and swallowing the scarlet earth’s essence, it began to run this way.

“Go!”

They were grouped up together and all of them climbed onto the big red bird’s back. It flapped its wings, and they disappeared like a wisp of smoke into the mountains and ravines.

The Rain Clansmen went crazy! Their spiritual medicines were stolen, and the

rare creature was seized from them. Even this entire treasure land was destroyed! Their hearts were leaking blood, and one could imagine how furious the higher ups were going to get after receiving news of this.

The eyes of these people were completely red. They chased murderously through the mountains and forests while searching everywhere.

However, they weren't even able to find a trace, because the big red bird was too fast. After cultivating the divine peng's precious technique, its scarlet wings carried a tint of gold, giving it extreme speed.

Two hours later, they dropped down on to the ground. They were already far away from that region and were currently in a hilly area.

"This chicken woke up." Qingfeng spoke quietly.

The little guy had it in his hands from start to finish. He was scared that it would escape, because according to Hairy Ball's gestures, this fellow could escape into the ground. Once it touched the ground, it would be able to disappear.

"Don't worry. With me here, it has nowhere to run. I'll just smash it directly." The divine striking stone spoke with conviction. It was extremely self-confident.

This chicken didn't have much courage, and was extremely nervous. A pair of small eyes moved around, revealing its fear.

"Isn't this just a chicken? Why is it some rare thing?" The little guy was puzzled. He could not tell what was special about it.

The chicken lifted its head at once, approving of this. It was implying that it was better to quickly release it, since it did not have any uses.

The little guy immediately became happy. A chicken can't understand human speech. This fellow had intelligence, so it seemed like it truly wasn't an ordinary creature. Scaring it a bit, he said, "Since you're only ordinary, I'll simmer some chicken soup. It's better to just cook you."

Immediately, this chicken began to violently struggle and gurgle. It was truly frightened.

'I remember, this is most likely... An Octadic Treasure Chicken!' Second Baldy

suddenly spoke, and then it revealed an incomparably excited expression. It immediately swallowed down some saliva.

“What is an Octadic Treasure Chicken? Why does it sound so familiar?” The little guy scratched his head.

“Archaic Octadic Treasures... Even the deities would drool at the delicacy of the eight treasures. This is one of them.” Second Baldy’s eyes revealed a green glint as it directly pounced over. It truly wanted to swallow it in one gulp.

The big red bird gave it a slap on its head with a pa sound. “This big brother hasn’t eaten yet, so the younger brother has to wait on the side first.”

The little guy immediately remembered and understood its priceless value.

The Octadic Treasure Chicken was known as a divine treasure delicacy, able to make even deities drool. The meat’s quality was rarely seen under the heavens, and during the ancient feasts, there was indeed such a dish.

Apart from this, there was spirit blood in its body, and that was a nourishing medicine. It far surpasses most spiritual medicines, and its medicinal effects only fell short of holy medicines. It was truly a spiritual object.

In addition, it would lay an egg every half month. The egg carried an extremely powerful medicinal nature that was comparable to spiritual medicines. Even though deities might not think much of them, to normal creatures, its value was too great.

“It’s a spiritual medicine laying hen?” The big red bird cried out strangely.

After the little guy found out about its origins, his eyes immediately became round. This was truly something that not even a mountain of silver or gold could be exchanged for...

After he saw Hairy Ball’s small white fangs and Second Baldy pushing closer, and immediately gave them each a slap. They were all pushed aside as he stared and said, “Don’t even think about it. Whoever eats the Octadic Treasure Chicken, I’ll eat that individual!”

“This is an Archaic Octadic Treasure, a delicacy that even a deity would like to consume. Don’t you want to try it? Even a bit of spirit blood is good too!”

Second Baldy said.

“No way. I need need to bring it back to Stone Village and raise it, allowing it to lay eggs for the villagers!” The little guy resisted the enticement. Even though he really wanted to eat it, he was still scared of harming the Octadic Treasure Chicken’s vitality, so he did everything he could to hold himself back.

Even within Archaic era, there weren’t that many Octadic Treasure Chickens, or else it wouldn’t be one of the eight rare treasures. As for their population now, it was easy to imagine. It was difficult for one to appear even after hundreds of years.

Currently, only the Stone Country imperial palace was raising one.

“Is this a hen?” The little guy thought of an important question.

“Yes, that’s right.” The big red bird nodded.

“That’s good. In the future, we’ll raise it in Stone Village and get an egg comparable to spiritual medicine every half a month. It truly is too great!” The little guy was extremely happy.

Qingfeng was also extremely happy. Like this, the children in Stone Village, as well as the adults and Grandpa Chief would be able to enjoy spiritual medicines frequently.

The Octadic Treasure Chicken took the opportunity to try and escape, but in the end, it was trapped by the little guy’s hand. At this time, its magical powers were shown. An earthen yellow gas circulated around its body, allowing it to travel through the earth. It almost made its way in.

“Too great, it truly is an Octadic Treasure Chicken! There shouldn’t be any mistake. This is more valuable than digging up a hundred spiritual medicines. Truly a rare divine object!”

While the little guy, Qingfeng and the others were cheering, everyone within the Fallen Phoenix Ridge were about to go crazy. At the same time, they felt dread within their hearts. With the loss of such a rare spiritual creature, the Rain King might just decided to kill them all.

“Let’s go. We’ll return to Stone Village, and in the future find a few special

spiritual bugs, pythons and others for it. It might be able to cut down on the time it takes for it to give birth, and we might be able to eat spiritual eggs every day.

After the little guy's group obtained this rare creature, they no longer dared to tarry any longer. They moved quickly, and wanted to immediately return to Stone Village, because they were scared of something unfavorable happening here.

Several days later, news was sent back to Stone Country's emperor. Within one of the ancient palace halls in the Rain Clan mansion, a cold shout rang out: "Useless!"

With just this one word, it made the entire clan shake with dread. It created a huge shockwave that made everyone tremble with fear.

After everyone within the Rain Clan received news of this, they all became furious. Fallen Phoenix Ridge was destroyed, almost all the spiritual medicines were lost, and the scarlet earth even lost its divinity. However, what made people faint was that they actually missed out on an Octadic Treasure Chicken! Even the magnificent imperial family only had a single one!

"The Rain King needs the Octadic Treasure Chicken's unique ancient blood. You bunch of waste material actually let it escape!"

Soon after, news were transmitted out. It even shocked the emperor, and everyone was astonished. A second Octadic Treasure Chicken actually appeared, making people amazed.

This created a huge sensation, but the little guy's group was completely unaffected by this.

They sat on the big red bird's back and traveled westward the entire way. In the end, they arrived at Stone Country's border and entered the boundless three hundred thousand li great wastes.

There were many ferocious beasts within the mountains, and there were even more terrifying vicious birds spiraling in the air. However, the big red bird was not someone easy to deal with. At the same time, it was also an Archaic descendant, and even though it was still young, its ability to preserve its life was

extremely great.

Along the way, they were startled many times, but they weren't in any dangerous situations. They crossed the endless large mountains, and even though they were being chased after by descendants several times, in the end they were able to break away.

"Wa, this is the Moon River! In the future, we need to come here often to refine our bodies. My cultivation involving the fire dao needs precisely this type of refinement." The big red bird sighed.

Within the great wastes, there was a great black river rolling in waves. It was unknown as to just how many tens of thousands of li it stretched as it cut across the endless mountain ranges.

Back then when Hairy Ball stole the Rainbow Peacock's divine eggs, the little guy and the unicorn were forced into this river to flee for their lives.

"Let's hurry back to Stone Village."

They hurried along their way and traversed through many mountain ranges. They experienced many battles, and were now finally about to reach their destination.

"Finally returned!" The little guy was emotionally moved. He was already extremely familiar with the mountains and rivers in front of him. He once carried boulders that were tens of thousands of jin in weight for training within this region.

"We've returned!" Qingfeng was shouting and screaming. He was so happy that tears were flowing from his eyes.

Chapter 198 – Return to Stone Village

At this moment, the little guy was already feeling nervous and excited, and there was even a bit of fear. He was homesick, and didn't know how Stone Village was doing recently.

He left with Qingfeng when he was eight and a half years old. His training and travels exhausted roughly eight to nine months of time, and after joining the Heaven Mending Pavilion, time quickly passed by. As a result, he had already left for two years.

It all seemed like yesterday when he looted the bird nest and were chased after by Aunt Green Scaled Eagle with Ermeng and Pihou's group. There were also the times they hunted together, picked old medicines, caught young vicious beasts, and many more. There were too many joyous events to reminisce about.

Little Qingfeng also began to shed tears, laughing while crying at the same time. Even though he only lived here for one or two years, those years were filled with happiness.

"It's just some mountain village, why are you guys getting so emotional. When I return to the old nest, it always feels dull." The big red bird muttered.

Dong

At this moment, the little guy and Qingfeng both smacked its head. Second Baldy took advantage of the moment and also joined in.

The big red bird was resentful and took to the skies. It moved quickly, and the scenery on the ground retreated rapidly. They finally arrived at the beautiful and peaceful treasure ground.

While they were still far away, the little guy already told it to descent. He wanted to walk step by step there. It was hazy and vague, but a village slowly became discernable.

“An extreme battle happened here! You guys can see that this giant boulder was even split apart!” The big red bird said.

“Precious artifact has been used here, moreover, it’s an extremely terrifying precious artifact. This was originally a mountain, yet half of it was directly swept through!” Second Baldy was also shocked.

At this moment, the little guy’s heart immediately froze. His mind was trembling and his fists were clenched; he was incomparably terrified.

After leaving for about two years, what happened to Stone Village?

Qingfeng was about to cry as well. They finally returned to the village, so they were praying that nothing bad happened to the village. Their emotions were all over the place as they returned to the village, and they truly were extremely scared of seeing something wrong.

It was very quiet ahead. There was no sound.

The little guy was in fear. Even though they were still separated by many li and weren’t in the surroundings of Stone Village yet, there were traces of a showdown taking place here. Someone used a terrifying precious artifact here that far exceeded the power of his dragon shears.

There were a few stone mountains here originally, yet they were all rubble and dust now. They no longer existed!

“Nothing happened! It’s definitely peaceful!” The little guy spoke quietly as he quickly rushed forward. His heart was jumping with thumping sounds, and he

was nervous and scared to the extreme.

Qingfeng followed behind him, and his tears were about to spill out.

When Hairy Ball reached this point, it was also familiar with the surroundings. After turning into a streak of light, it streaked across the grass and went straight for that place.

After running several li, they finally drew near. The little guy abruptly stopped. He couldn't bear it anymore, and tears slid down his face.

A moment later, Qingfeng and the rest of them caught up. They stood by his side, and were able to see the village in the distance.

"Stone Village is safe!" The little guy covertly wiped his tears away. Even through all the intense battles of life and death he had outside as well as all the times he escaped for his life, he was never scared. Just now, however, he was frightened and fearful beyond comparison.

Only when he was able to see it in front of him did he completely relax. He was so moved that his eyes brimmed with tears of excitement, and all of the worry within his heart disappeared.

It was visible that there were people moving in the village. Each and every figure were very familiar as those were the people closest to him. The houses were the same as before, and there were no significant changes to the village.

An ancient tree was rooted within the village, and its thick branches were scorched black. It had previously been struck by lightning, but currently, there were areas where the old bark fell off that carried vitality.

On that lightning-struck wood, there were now dozens of lush green branches that were emitting a gentle light. It seemed akin to the divine chains from the world's creation that survived from the ancient years. They were mysterious yet peaceful, and as they naturally hung down, they were full of exuberant life force.

With the Willow Deity here, as long as it was peacefully at rest, nothing would happen to Stone Village. Just now, he was concerned, but the group's inner torments had all been self inflicted.

They were too tired, and their minds were exhausted.

They finally returned home. The little guy and Qingfeng were both smiling from happiness, but their eyes clearly had tears. After experiencing such a great calamity, they were able to return to the sides of their close ones. Their worries all disappeared, and they were filled with happiness.

At this moment, Second Baldy's eyes stared blankly. It stared at the willow tree and began to develop a sense of intimidation in its gut. It was extremely terrified.

"Second Baldy, what are you shaking for? You're truly making me embarrassed." The big red gave it a slap.

"别乱语，前面有一尊大个的，通天动地，耸入九天上，浩瀚无尽头，快吓死爷了！"二秃子发毛，简直快吓尿了。

"Don't speak nonsense, there is a great figure up ahead. It possesses a world trembling might, and towers from the nine heavens. It has inexhaustible power, almost scaring this grandpa to death!" Second Baldy was ranting and raving. It was scared out of its wits.

"What rubbish are you saying?" The big red bird was puzzled.

"I'm talking about that tree! Do you see it? That's a divine being!" Second Baldy's voice was trembling, and it simply couldn't believe what it was seeing. After coming here, this kind of ancient tree actually appeared.

It was shaking uncontrollably. Grabbing the little guy, it said, "Devilish brat... What is going on? Why didn't you tell me, it... What kind of origins does it have? I'm about to die from fear."

Second Baldy wasn't an ordinary creature. In the past, it rebuked the heaven and earth and shook the world with its power. Its spiritual awareness was keen to a horrifying degree, yet it couldn't see through the willow tree's history. However, it felt that the tree could burst into the heavens and tower above the nine heavens, making its soul even tremble.

At this moment, the big red bird also felt that something was not right. It carefully felt about. Even though that ancient tree was auspicious and peaceful, it was full of soft light. It made the big red bird feel reverence, and it no longer dared to act so unbridled here.

"Exactly what kind of background does it have?"

“That is our village’s guardian spirit. It protects our stone village, ensuring peace. We give it our sacrifices and respects here,” the little guy said.

“What?! A small village’s guardian spirit?” Second Baldy’s eyes almost popped out. It became even more terrified.

What kind of village deserved the protection of such a great deity? To become the guardian spirit of this land, wasn’t that a bit too terrifying?

Second Baldy looked in front of him, then looked at the little guy. It felt more and more confused before it finally calmed down. “This makes sense. Only this type of incomprehensible place would produce a savage child that could chase after a Zhujian and Horned Dragon.”

“What kind of garbage are you speaking.” The little guy was happy as he glanced over at it. He knew that Second Baldy and the big red bird were scared stiff.

Right at this moment, a bird sound rang out. Purple light flickered within the village, and a six to seven meter long bird quickly flew over before descending.

“Little brother, you came back.” The purple-colored bird spoke. The scales over its body were completely purple, and they were incomparably brilliant. It seemed as if mists were rising, making it appear extremely mysterious.

Soon after, a large faint golden-colored bird appeared. There was another green bird that also flew over as well, and they were all flickering with a holy light. They were extremely happy and intimate as they gathered around in front of the little guy and Qingfeng.

“Ya, Ziyun, Dapeng, Little Green, you guys... You guys mature so fast and can even transmit speech now! You all are only few years old!” The little guy was extremely shocked.

“Yi, something’s not right. You guys are extremely strong and aren’t weaker than Archaic descendants. Are your bloodlines really this powerful?”

“Truly. Ziyun, Dapeng, Little Green, you guys are more powerful.” Qingfeng also widened his eyes.

“Mom told us to sleep at the Willow Deity’s base and worship it every day. As a

result, after two years, our bloodlines seemed to have become increasingly purer.” Ziyun said.

“Aunt Green Scaled Eagle truly is smart!” The little guy sighed. He then asked about its whereabouts.

“Mother also became extremely powerful, as she continuously perched by the willow deity as well. However, recently she went to the depths of the great wastelands to undergo bitter cultivation,” said Little Green.

“My god! What kind of existence is this? I want to worship as well!” The big red bird jolted his buttocks as he ran towards the village entrance.

Second Baldy seemed as if it saw a ghost. It was truly scared bad, and its legs were giving out.

“Little guy, Qing Feng!”

At this moment, the villagers saw them. Quite a number of people immediately rushed out.

“Ah, this isn’t a dream! The little guy returned, and there’s Qingfeng as well!” One of them shouted extremely loudly. It rang through the village, and everyone became emotionally stirred.

With a hu la sound, Dazhuang, Ermeng, Pihou and the group of youth leapt over their houses to directly exit Stone Village.

Behind them were a group of elders, and there were also many women and children as well. They all ran out, all of them incomparably excited.

“We returned!” The little guy and Qingfeng both shouted loudly. They ran towards the village entrance, and the hundred meters separating them was gone in an instant.

“Little brat, you left us for two years! We were worried to death, and only now did you finally return!” The childhood companions rushed over, and the two of them were buried.

“Stinky brat, do you know how worried we were? We thought that something might have happened to you in the great wastes. We didn’t receive any news even after so long.”

Everyone stopped what they were doing and rushed up. In the end, the little guy and Qingfeng were almost buried into the ground.

They were all incomparably moved, and their eyes carried joyous tears. They grew up together since childhood, but these people never left the great wastes. Their feelings for each other were the most sincere and simplest of emotions.

“My bones are about to get crushed, let me get up...” The little guy cried out.

“Who are you trying to fool? When you were just a few years old, you already could run up a mountain while carrying a ten thousand jin boulder. Right now, you are saying that you are going to get crushed by just our group of twenty to thirty people?”

The group of people were full of laughter. Their eyes were moist, and they use all their strength to pressure him and Qingfeng. Only after a long time did they leave.

As soon as they stood up, Pihou, Er Meng and the others immediately came up to hug their arms and necks. They were extremely intimate.

“Little brat, you really are daring. You leave for two years and didn’t send back any news. We were truly scared that you guys would never appear again.”

Shi Linghu and the other group of men made their way into the crowd. Each and every one of them were moved emotionally, and they immediately gave them poundings on their chests with their huge fists, creating peng peng sounds.

What they said was the truth. The great wastes were too terrifying, and after leaving for two years without returning, the chances of them ending up in the stomach of a vicious beast was extremely high.

“You babies grew taller! Even though you are still delicate, your bodies have grown sturdier.” Shi Feijiao patted their shoulders, and his eyes carried tears.

“Uncle Hu, Uncle Jiao, we are all very well. We learned many skills, and always wanted to return. We’ve always missed you guys.” The little guy’s feeling were sincere as he spoke

“Uncle, I missed you guys too.” Qingfeng began to cry.

They left for two years already. They experience so much outside, especially

the great calamity recently. Their minds were exhausted, so after returning home and seeing so many brothers and elders, they immediately found people to rely on.

“Qingfeng don’t cry, don’t cry. Everything’s good now that you came home. Everyone was always thinking about you two brats, and we talked about you two every day.” The group of elders didn’t know how to comfort people. Hands were everywhere as they tried to help wipe away the tears.

“Qingfeng don’t cry! This time we have reunited!” Dazhuang, Huzi, and the snotty kid walked up.

“You two little babies are too rude. How could you just leave for two years? We were worried to death.” A group of women ran over. These aunties were extremely strong, directly pushing Ermeng and the rest of the strong young males to the side.

“Qingfeng is much thinner now, but has grown taller by quite a bit.”

“The little guy is still so pretty. Now that he is ten years old, we should call him by his real name.”

“These two children have both grown taller, becoming sturdier and stronger. They can get married now.”

The group of large aunties’ saliva flew everywhere. They pulled the two children towards them and bombed them with seemingly never ending gossip.

At this time, Huniu¹, Uncle Feijiao’s daughter also hurried over. She was incomparably excited and gathered around as well. She grabbed the little guy and Qingfeng’s sleeves and began to chatter continuously. She asked about all types of things, and was extremely lively.

The little guy said that Huniu and the rest of them got fatter, and was then chased and beaten by these girls. Only after he covered his head and ran like a rat did he finally break free from the terrifying aunts.

“Grandpa Chief!”

After breaking into the village, the little guy almost collided with a group of elders. He quickly stopped himself and gave proper courtesy. His eyes reddened,

because it was clear that these elders grew more white hair and were aging more and more.

Only village Chief Shi Yunfeng seemed relatively better. He grew a bit more white hair, because two years truly wasn't a short period of time.

"Good, good, good! It's good that you returned!" The group of elders were all very moved. All of them, especially the Clan Elder that held the little guy's hand, had moist eyes. Their tears trickled down even though they were trying to hold them back.

He was the one that raised the little guy. Ever since the little guy was young, he was the one that took care of his needs. The clan chief was an unmarried man, and he had long thought of the little guy as his own son.

"Come quickly and pay your respects to the willow deity." The elders said.

The little guy wiped away his emotional and joyous tears and turned to face the willow tree that was full of vitality. He was serious and sincere and he said, "Willow deity, thank you!"

A light breeze blew over, and roughly ten sparkling branches swayed. It was as if the heavens and earth were splitting apart, and the aura of primal chaos was dense. Divine splendor scattered down, and it replied, "You should have your reunion with the villagers first."

"Okay!" The little guy nodded.

The big red bird was on the side, and was immediately scared until it began to tremble.

Right at this moment, the miserable cry of Second Baldy rang out from the distance. It was heart tearing and lung splitting, as it was filled with incomparable dread.

The group of large aunts were truly valiant, especially Huniu's mother — Hu Shen. A thick arm reached out and grabbed Second Baldy by the neck. "These two kids are truly acting like outsiders. If they return, then they return. Why did they feel like they have to bring back prey? They were even so diligent as to pluck it clean. However, this is still a good thing. This bird is quite plump, so we can make soup out of it."

She grabbed Second Baldy and started walking towards the village. The group of aunts nodded as they assessed this bird. They grouped up together and were extremely lively.

Second Baldy almost urinated out of fear. This group of women were too intrepid! Without asking to clear up any misunderstandings, they directly decided to stew it.

It finally understood how the devilish brat was raised. After being cared for by this group of large aunts, how could you not be savage?

Second Baldy always had problems with his body. His fighting strength was sealed, and this group of females' strength were just too great. They almost strangled it to death. It opened its throat and shouted for the little guy to save its life.

“Save me! This is murder!”

“Yi, this bird can even speak, what species is it? It's flesh is definitely precious medicine. The little guy truly brought back something precious. Don't waste it, let's stew it together with the old medicine to make it taste better.”

The group of large women discussed among themselves. Second Baldy was so terrified that goosebumps appeared all over its body.

Chapter 199 – Happy

“Aunt, before you cook it, make sure to stuff its body with several old stalks of old ginseng and herbs. That way, it’ll turn out better.” The little guy generously gave his suggestion.

When Aunt Hu heard this, she immediately gave out instructions. “Snotty baby, hurry up. Go and dig up a few stalks of old medicine from the back of the village. In a bit, we’ll stuff this fat bird’s stomach up and cook the whole thing.”

Second Baldy cried out, making the group of aunts extremely shocked. They carried it by its neck, grabbed its neck and pulled at its wings as they carefully looked at it.

Second Baldy cried out miserably. He saw that the water inside the black iron-cooking was about to boil. It was so scared that it lost strength in its legs; it was afraid of being thrown in and getting cooked.

“The flesh is sturdy, and you can tell with a glance that it’s precious medicine.” Aunt Bao was currently sharpening a knife. Kaka sounds rang out, and sparks flew off the whetstone. After seeing this, Second Baldy began to feel cold all over, and it began to desperately struggle for its life.

“There’s also a big red bird here. It was also brought back by the two kids.” The group of aunts then stared at the big red bird with the bright and beautiful wings.

The big red bird withdrew its neck and widened its legs. It immediately scampered off. This group of women were too doughty, daring to eat anything.

Unfortunately, there was still that divine tree at the village entrance, making it unable to behave atrociously.

Only Qingfeng was kindhearted. After hearing Second Baldy’s miserable cry, he quickly ran over and said, “Aunties, you can’t eat them.”

“What kind of people are these?” After the big red bird and Second Baldy entered the village, they both developed lingering fears. They were a bit scared and upset.

They left for two years. When the little guy and Qingfeng saw the familiar

village, they felt extremely warm. Being surrounded by the large group of villagers, they felt as if there were endless things to talk about.

“Uncle Linhu, Uncle Feijian have you guys broken through?” The little guy was amazed. During the time he left, these two already broke through and entered the Blood Transformation stage. Moreover, they now opened heavenly passages.

“Haha...” The two individuals both laughed.

They first ate the Suan Ni flesh, and then they ate a strange Guardian Spirit — Golden Pangolin. The problem of cultivating late was solved, and they could now climb the cultivation ranks.

“Brother Dazhuang, Ermeng, and Pihou’s group have also entered the Blood Transformation stage!”

Within the genius camp, this naturally wouldn’t mean much, but in a small village, this was already amazing. It was extremely difficult for these childhood companions to step into the road of cultivation.

One has to understand that even a comparatively larger tribe wouldn’t produce many cultivators, and this as only a single village.

The group of youth all laughed. They laid down a really good foundation with the clan chief’s bone tests. Moreover, they’ve been refined within the cauldrons since they were young, and even swallowed the flesh of Suan Ni and blood of a guardian spirit. As a result, their established an extremely good cultivation base.

Other than this, there were Dragon Tassel Fish within the large lake, and there were small Luans ashore. They were all body enriching and energy promoting rare creatures. Towards the people from Stone Village, this was definitely a type of great gift.

You have to understand that even within clans with greater populations, ordinary people would never be able to eat these types of spiritual creatures.

Within Stone Village, regardless of whether it were the robust men or the children, their strength all increased by a large amount during these two years. Their cultivation also naturally increased smoothly by quite a bit.

The village was bustling with noise, and the group of people were all grouped together. They had endless things to talk about, and loud laughter would ring out from time to time.

Right at this moment, a small child walked over unstably. The child seemed only about a year old, and only learned how to walk recently.

“Uncle, uncle, little uncles.” His words were inarticulate and was a bit confused as he shouted towards the little guy and Qingfeng.

“Ah, this is?” Qingfeng was astonished.

The little guy was also puzzled. He was only a child as well, and a few years ago he was just like this. How did he become an uncle in the blink of an eye? Whose child was this?

“Sister bao, this is your child?” The little guy was shocked.

“Yes.” A young lady roughly around sixteen to seventeen had a smile on her face. She was not bashful at all, and happily began to tease this small fellow, telling him to say uncle.

“Why do I feel like he looks like...” The little guy was suspicious and turned around towards his companions from his former days, looking at them one after another.

“Hehe...” The group of people immediately laughed.

Among them, one of them was extremely embarrassed. He was clearly feeling awkward.

“Brother Dazhuang!” The little guy was extremely shocked. During these past two years, his childhood playmate not only got married, but even had a child as well. This was a bit too fast.

“Daddy...” The barely one year old little fellow shook his butt and began to waddle towards Dazhuang. He reached out a pair of small hands, indicating that it wanted to be carried.

“Brother Dazhuang, you are so fast!” The little guy sighed in admiration. And then he reached out his hands to take the little child from Dazhuang’s hands, saying, “Let uncle carry you.”

He himself was only a child, yet in the end, he discovered that Stone Village had another child. This was a completely new feeling for him. He continuously played with the little fellow.

Shi Dazhuang felt extremely embarrassed, acting completely different from his ordinarily outspoken and straightforward attitude. He looked over towards Ermeng, Pihou and the others, saying, “What are you laughing about? Didn’t you guys all get married as well?”

“Ah?” Qingfeng was shocked. They only left for two years, but the changes that happened were truly great. Many of their companions have all married.

Ermeng and Pihou both became bashful. However, sister Bao and the others were completely calm as they stood there, criticizing how they were like big girls.

After thinking about it for a bit, the little guy became relieved. Dazhuang, Ermeng, and Pihou were older than him by about five or six years. Currently, they were around sixteen years old. It was normal for the villagers to marry early, and having a child was perfectly normal.

“Uncle, what is there outside?” The one year old child asked as he wriggled his small body.

“The world outside is extremely vast, and there are all types of ferocious beasts. There are grand structures and ancient countries. When you are a bit older, uncle will bring you to take a look.” The little guy smiled as he spoke.

Following that, he took out a stalk of spiritual medicine from the heaven and earth pouch. The fragrance immediately assailed the nostrils. This was a stalk of snow jade ginseng. Its aroma was rich, and it was scattering out multicolored light. It was extremely miraculous.

“This is mine and Qingfeng’s meeting gift for you. We can’t be called uncles for nothing!” The little guy laughed as he spoke, putting it in his small hands.

“Ah...” The group of people all cried out in alarm, because they naturally knew what it was. This was a rarely seen spiritual medicine, and it was extremely beneficial towards cultivation. It could allow one to break through and ascend another cultivation level.

This was especially true for everyone within Stone Village. There were youth at

the Blood Transformation stage, and the robust men were at the Heavenly Passage realm. After eating this kind of spiritual medicine, it could definitely allow them to rapidly break through.

“It’s too precious, we can’t accept it.” Sister Bao and Dazhuang immediately refused it, not allowing this child to accept it.

“Brother Dazhuang, you guys should just accept it. Little brother still has more.” Qingfeng persuaded.

“I didn’t say I was giving this to you guys. I’m giving it to my little nephew. Save it, and use it for the foundation of his cultivation. Later on, I’ll personally help him absorb it into his body.” The little guy directly squeezed the little child’s small hands.

Soon after, he looked towards Ermeng, Pihou and the others. “You guys have children too right? Bring them here, I will give them gifts as well.”

These fellows all found this problematic. Normally, they were extremely lively, but as soon as this subject was brought up, they immediately became shy. They simultaneously shook their heads, meaning that they didn’t have children yet.

“Little guy, you gave little nephew such a rare gift. Did you forget about the rest of us?” The snotty kid moved closer. His age was similar to the little guy’s. He was extremely daring as he laughed.

“I have gifts for everyone. This time, I came back with many good things. I promise that you guys will be satisfied.” The little guy laughed as he spoke.

When the group of youth heard this, they immediately cheered. All of them waited anxiously, because you have to know that they were all extremely envious after seeing that spiritual medicine. If they had it, they would immediately break through, and their strength would rise rapidly.

Even Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the other robust men were widening their eyes.

“Child, you might have obtained some opportunities outside, but you can’t squander it like this. You need to cultivate as well.” An elder spoke.

“Right, you are one of us, so you don’t need to act like this.” The villagers were extremely down to earth. All of them nodded, and the older generation in

particular advised him not to waste anything.

“Grandpas and uncles, you all don’t need to worry. I received many good things, and how could sharing them with you all be wasteful? You all are my loved ones, moreover, I still have a lot.” The little guy happily laughed as he said this to the villagers.

Following that, he began to look around the village for a suitable place to grow spiritual medicine and improve the density of the spiritual essence here.

When the little guy opened the heaven and earth pouch, a pile of brilliant and flickering spiritual medicines were revealed. It almost made the villagers suffocate. They released shouts of alarm, and the people simply couldn’t believe what they were seeing.

“Grandpa Chief, uncle, now you guys can relax, right? I have quite a few spiritual medicines here. If I successfully plant them, it could completely change the richness of spiritual essence here.” The little guy smiled as he spoke.

Everyone was struck dumb. With such a huge pile of spiritual medicine, just the excellent and undamaged ones amounted to thirty to forty. This was too shocking! They were flowing with light and color as their fragrance wafted through the air.

“Is this all real? I’m not dreaming?” An elder began to tremble. He gently caressed the spiritual medicine, and felt his entire body becoming peaceful. This was due to the fragrance of the medicines entering his body.

This place became brilliant, and every single spiritual medicine was shining. A rain of light scattered down, and the strong fragrance was everywhere. It made this place shine with brilliant colors, enveloping everything in divine multicolored light.

At this moment, everyone felt as if they could breathe without worry. While they were bathed in the rain of light, even their pores opened. Divine clear essence was everywhere, and their bodies were about to float.

“Too great! Even if we don’t eat the spiritual medicines, under the cultivation of such rich spiritual essence everyday, our cultivation levels will quickly improve.”

“Child, you were able to bring back so many spiritual medicines, but can you successfully plant them? I heard that each spiritual mountain can only raise a single spiritual medicine.” The clan elders were moved emotionally, and even their voices were trembling.

“It shouldn’t be a problem. I brought back divine earth, and it could nurture spiritual medicine and allow them to mature here. This place will then seize the luck between the heaven and earth and slowly form a cycle.” The little guy laughed as he spoke.

If it was outside, then he definitely wouldn’t leak out all this information and definitely be prudent and careful. Within the village, he naturally wouldn’t hold anything back. He returned with many rare spiritual objects for the sake of sharing with the villagers, and he also wanted to change this place into a pure land.

The little guy received help from Ermeng, Pihou and the others. They carefully chose different spots and dug up holes one after another, evenly distributing them within the village.

The little guy took out a huge beast pouch from within his heaven and earth pouch, and as soon as it was opened, golden light rushed into the skies. Propitious vapors surged, as if golden waves were pouring out.

“Ya, what is this?” The villagers were all startled.

“This is silt from the Immortal Spring. It possesses the divinity of immortality, and if each stalk of spiritual medicine is planted in a small handful of this, it should be enough to raise them.”

“Child, what kind of places did you visit to be able to acquire even these types of things?” Chief Shi Yunfeng was shocked. There was even less of a need to describe the reactions of the others.

“Grandpa Chief, uncles, brother Dazhuang, I still have many treasures here that are even more precious. Later on, I’ll give them to you, and it’ll definitely make you guys extremely happy,” the little guy said.

Everyone revealed shocked expressions, but began to cheer soon after. They were incomparably happy, because just this alone already shocked them.

The little guy laughed happily. The village was very warm, and since he grew up here, he was filled with affection. Every single villager was sincere and honest, and they were all dear to him. He was willing to share everything, and he brought all of the spiritual medicine and prey back, because this was his home where he felt a sense of belonging.

Seeing his clansman happy and joyous filled him with smiles as well.

Stone Village's people moved together, placing the golden silt within the holes they dug up. Then, they planted the spiritual medicines within before putting back the topsoil to avoid golden light leaking.

"Ya, it seems like we successfully planted everything. These spiritual medicine are starting to emit even more splendor." Many people were amazed, revealing happy expressions.

A total of thirty nine undamaged stalks of spiritual medicines were suitable for growing. They took root within Stone Village and overflowed with color. They were incomparably brilliant and emitted a sweet fragrance. After absorbing the essence of the sun and moon, their leaves became transparent, and propitious vapors curled up about them.

"After a long time, this place of ours will become a holy ground!" The group of elders were shaken and extremely moved.

The group of youth were extremely happy as they ran within the village and inhaled the fragrance. Multicolored light flowed about, and everyone was in high spirits, excited to the extreme.

"This child really grew up. He actually brought back so much good fortune for our village." A group of valiant aunts were smiling as they were unable to conceal their happiness.

"It seems like the number of opportunities you've received aren't few." Right at that moment, the ancient tree at the village entrance gently swayed. Its branches were transparent and sparkling, and as they swayed with the wind, it spoke these words.

"Willow Deity, I also have presents for you. There are several that are extremely rare, and you might find uses out of them. They are all rare and

precious treasures,” said the little guy.

Chapter 200 – The Land where His Heart Lies

The branches of the willow tree were charred black. It contrasted brightly with the dozens of lush green soft shoots that swayed in the wind. It was bursting with vitality and life, a scene tranquil and sacred.

The little guy opened the heaven and earth pouch and immediately lifted out six beast skin sacks. They were all gigantic, and radiant light illuminated the area after the sacks were opened. It appeared as if a vast patch of light appeared in this place, rumbling and echoing.

The sight seen at the divine spring deep inside the Hundred Grass Land came to life again. Golden waves submerged the area. There was clearly no water, yet the crashing sounds of waves and brilliance emitted by the divine spring still appeared.

The villagers cried out in surprise. This was too shocking for them. It was only one sack just now, yet a whole pile appeared simultaneously, becoming golden waves that enveloped even the high sky.

“Willow God, this is what I brought out from the Hundred Shattering Mountains as a present to you. I think it might be of some use to you.” The little guy said.

Needless to say more, these were definitely considered to be divine earth to plants. A handful of golden sand was enough to provide for a stalk of spiritual medicine. You could imagine how shocking such a huge pile of this was.

“Ao...” Between Xiaobudian’s hair, a small stone howled out like a beast. It then slipped off and pounced towards that mountain of golden sand, shouting out, “Mine!”

Peng

The little guy reacted in the blink of an eye and grabbed ahold of it, saying, “You ate half of it at the Hundred Grass Land. This is my gift to Willow Deity, you are prohibited from snatching it.”

The divine striking stone struggled free, rolling on the ground before bawling loudly, “I just want to eat it, I still want to eat it, you emptied the entire divine spring!”

Everyone was dumbstruck, a stone that was able to talk?

“Hundred Shattering Mountain, Immortal Divine Spring, there really is divine immortality here. However, this silt is not of great use to me,” the willow deity said.

“What? You don’t even want this? Then it’s all mine!” The divine striking moved forward, but it did not dare to rush in indiscriminately. It merely climbed up and faced the ancient tree. It was respectful inwardly, and could not help but tremble.

“Willow Deity, do you really not need any?” The little guy was at a loss. He picked up the divine striking stone and directly threw him into the heaven and earth pouch.

“A small amount is enough. I will take a look at the divinity of the immortal spring.” The Willow Deity spoke and stretched out a branch. It extended into the golden silt, and the golden divine multicolored light entered the willow branches. Soon after, the small of pile of the silt quickly lost its luster, and the tender branch retreated.

The little guy was amazed. The Willow Deity recovered greatly, and the branches grew in number and size. It no longer needed the divine earth’s nourishment.

“Willow Deity, I still have five drops of immortal spring here. Do you need it?” He felt that if he did not give the willow tree a real gift, he wouldn’t feel good inside. After all, it gave him many things and put great care into giving him guidance. It educated him on the limits of breaking through, and used up a great amount of energy to bring him into the Void God Realm.

He took out a small jade container, and within it were five small snakes. They were made of golden fluid, and they were currently making jerking motions, full of spirituality.

The villagers were shocked. Just how many heaven defying things did this child get? It was obvious that divine liquid that took form was a world-shockingly rare thing.

“One drop is enough for me. With this, it’ll be easier to break down the divinity of the immortal spring.” The willow deity was tranquil as it spoke, and did not make any great movements.

A drop of golden fluid flew out, and the small snake turned into a golden mist. Multicolored light was resplendent as auspicious light surged. They all entered a tender branch, turning a batch of leaves golden.

“So miraculous!” Everyone was fearful.

“Very good, this Immortal Spring’s immortal characteristics are formidable.” The Willow Deity sighed and said.

The little guy knew that the Willow Deity truly became a lot more powerful. It was now far superior to before, because if it was still weak, any type of spiritual objects would be useful for it. Currently, it did not need much anymore, and could depend on itself to seize the luck between the heaven and earth.

“Willow Deity, I still have another divine treasure.”

This time, the little guy took out the jade artifact that held the True Supreme Water. He was extremely careful when opening the heaven and earth pouch, fearing that it would escape.

The True Supreme Water emitted light and continuously rushed about. It wanted to fly away, and if not for the heaven and earth pouch emitting strands of light that held it in place, it truly would have escaped.

“This is True Supreme Water. When divine medicine is being created, or when supreme treasures are being refined, its use becomes extremely great. It could be used as a primer for creation, and its value is astonishing,” the Willow Deity said.

After hearing its explanation, one could truly see the value of the True Supreme Water.

“What? This is True Supreme Water?” Village Chief Shi Yunfeng was shocked.

“Grandpa Chief, I brought back several jin of it. There is enough for us to use, and I’ll give it to you in a bit,” the little guy said.

“This... can be measured in jin?” Shi Yunfeng became a bit stupid. When making medicine, only a small amount was needed to make it an even higher quality precious medicine.

After the villagers asked the village chief and were informed about how rare this water was, they all became stupefied.

“Willow Deity, this can be eaten. I ate many jin already.” The little guy spoke as he gave it to the Willow Deity.

“This can be eaten?” The clan chief was shocked.

“You ate it?” Even the Willow Deity was astonished. It seemed rather fascinated.

“En, I ate it. The taste isn’t great, and it isn’t easy to digest. However, it’s divine characteristics are powerful.” The little guy nodded.

“Weirdo!” Second Baldy muttered from the back. Even being able to digest the True Supreme Water, was this youngster still a person? It was too savage.

“Very good. It seems like your improvements are quite significant. During this short period of time, your condition has stabilized. You can prepare to receive your baptism.” The Willow Deity said.

“Okay!” The little guy raised his spirits. He never forgot that the Willow Deity told him that he must come back before he turned twelve.

Regardless of whether it was when he was five or now when he is ten, the effects of these baptisms were extremely great and were of great importance.

The Willow Deity did not accept the True Supreme Water, but instead told him to hold on to it. Following that, it stated that it needed to comprehend the immortal profoundness of the Immortal Spring before entering a state of silence.

“Stinky brat, did you raid clean the nest of a deity or something? How could each item you pull out be more heaven defying than the last?!”

Pihou, Huzi, snotty kid and the others all threw themselves over. The pushed him down here, making him talk about his two years of experience because these things were too shocking.

“Grandpa Chief, this is from the immortal spring. These two drops are for you.”

After the little guy struggled free, he stood up and divided the remaining four drops of golden fluid into half. He gave them to Shi Yunfeng and the other elders, and since they were growing in years, these two drops could allow them to increase their lifespan.

“We’ve all aged naturally, and so we won’t have any regrets from peacefully passing on. We cannot waste this type of thing.” The elders all shook their heads, feeling that it would be truly a meaningless waste if they used it.

However, the little guy firmly refused to take them back and resolutely gave it out.

“We’ll leave it for the village’s children,” the clan chief said.

Propitious vapors within Stone Village curled about. Every single stalk of spiritual medicine was taking in and sending out the essence of the sun and moon, releasing sparkling and translucent specks. It made the spiritual essence here extremely rich, turning this place into an area of precious earth.

The little guy narrated the events that happened during these two years to the villages, and the group of people listening all felt enthralled. They felt shaken to the core; this was only a child, yet he experienced so much during these two years.

“Sigh, what happened to the Heaven Mending Pavilion was unfortunate. Such an ancient great school was destroyed with just a word. As expected, even the most glorious traditions can come to an end one day. The moon fades away after it becomes full, and the sun is ever shifting in the sky. After a peak, there must be a decline. This rule will never change.” The village chief sighed as he spoke.

Qingfeng’s eyes reddened. That battle did not end too long ago, and he would often see those senior brothers and sisters in his dreams. However, all of them

had been murdered, so it was impossible to meet them again.

That short period of warmth and happiness became a part of the past just like this. They would remain forever as a part of their memories.

“What’s so different about our Stone Village? We declined from our former magnificence as well. Originally, we were the Stone Country’s number one clan, but now what do we have left over? Even our road of cultivation has been broken.” An elder sighed.

The little guy seemed to have thought of something and said, “Grandpa Chief, on our way back, we saw some stone mountains that had collapsed, and roughly half of them were swept through. Could it be that some enemies came to invade?”

When this matter was brought up, every else’s expressions changed. Shi Linghu said, “A year ago, those bandits appeared again. Their leader brought an extremely powerful precious artifact, but in the end they were completely wiped out by the willow deity.”

The little guy nodded. His heart immediately felt grateful that the Willow Deity was here. Otherwise, the villagers would have inevitably ended up in a perilous situation.

“They came for the supreme divine storehouses. After all these years, they still did not give up, and seemed to have made some progress while they constantly planned in secret,” the clan chief said.

“Forget it, let’s not talk about these things. With the Willow Deity here, they won’t be able to do anything. Moreover, not a single one of them were able to leave, so no one should know about this location.” Shi Feijiao said.

The scarlet sun descended behind the mountains, and the sunset glow died the horizons in red, scattering down into the village. All of the stone houses were covered in a layer of divine luster as if they were ancient temples, giving them a type of otherworldly beauty.

In the distance, hoofs trampled on the ground and pure white divine radiance flickered. A group of silver unicorns dashed over, and a few of them had village boys sitting on them as they cried out.

This was the hunting party, and they had returned.

During these two years, the unicorns completely accepted the villagers, becoming their companions and no longer rejecting them.

“Ya, little guy!” The hunting party’s members were all rather young. They rushed over and immediately hugged him enthusiastically.

Within the unicorns, there was one that was particularly large, and it was like a heavenly dragon as it galloped. It turned into a silver blaze as it surrounded the little guy, and it was clearly extremely happy.

“Little white, you became a true vicious beast. Your symbols have formed, moreover you are extremely powerful now! You have walked on the path of evolution!” The little guy was happy.

“Unicorns have an Archaic Heavenly Horse blood lineage. If it can continuously evolve and once again display its ancestors’ might, then it would be able to tread on the sun and moon. At that time, it would become a supreme mount among mounts,” Second Baldy said.

The sun dropped below the mountains, and a bonfire rose up. All of the villagers were gathered at the lakeside as they enjoyed the great feast.

“Aunt, this is the precious flesh medicine I brought. In the future, don’t think about that naked bird anymore, it won’t taste good.” The little guy took out descendants, and they were like a small mountain. These meat all radiated multicolored light.

“Heavens, these are all Archaic descendants. Stinky brat, you truly are capable now. After gaining new abilities you can even hunt down these things?” Without mentioning the children, even Shi Linghu and the robust men were dumbstruck.

The people were shaken, but they were happy. These were Archaic descendants! They were truly great medicine, and as long as they ate a few, their people would definitely have hope of breaking through.

The most important thing was that there were thirty to forty of them. If they told this to others, who would believe them? It was simply like a story out of a fantasy, and was absolutely too shocking.

“Didn’t I say that I was going to give everyone presents...” The little guy scratched his head.

“Haha... This truly is the greatest present. It could allow us to break through, and it can satisfy our hunger. These are all delicacies!” The villagers were all extremely happy.

Just how many days would this pile of prey last them?! They were all Archaic descendants. Their medicinal qualities were great, and they definitely wouldn’t be as easy to digest as their ordinary meat.

There were thirty to forty prey, and the majority were killed within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. It included the various creatures that targeted the little guy, and there were also a portion that were obtained during the Heaven Mending Pavilion incident.

This was naturally a feast that the little guy personally selected the dishes for. The giant Golden-Winged Peng was the main dish, and after it was stewed with Lion’s Mane mushrooms, it was simply a combination of delicacy and great medicine.

Golden multicolored light was being emitted constantly from the black cauldron, and it was incomparably splendid.

Even though there were many villagers, they weren’t as voracious as the big red bird and the rest. As a result, only a large chunk of the Golden Winged Peng’s flesh was chopped off, and there was a sufficient amount left over. Even if the villagers tried to eat more, they wouldn’t be able to refine the essence energy.

“This is just like a fairy tale. We are actually able to eat the meat of a Golden Winged Peng...”

Other than this, they naturally couldn’t miss out on bone soup made from the Archaic descendant White Tiger. These were all extremely rare dishes.

As for the remaining Archaic descendants, that was up to the villagers to decide. They were casually roasted on top of a bonfire and cooked until they had an oily golden shine. The meat fragrance assailed their nostrils.

Various berries picked by the villagers were also laid out. In front of the bonfire, they emitted a sweet scent. There were bright red ones, golden ones...

They were alluring to the extreme.

“Grandpa Chief, uncles, I brought back even greater divine wine. For today, don’t drink those other drinks.” The little guy said towards Shi Feijiao and the others.

He took out an ancient tree, and its trunk was extremely thick. He opened the tree hole and scooped out some wine from inside. The fragrance was rich, and the others already began to feel intoxicated after smelling it from the distance.

“Heavens, this... Could this be the legendary Little Devil Wine?!” The group of elders’ eyes immediately stood straight.

Even though they weren’t cultivation saints, ordinary people like them still heard about the Little Devil Wine. It was because its fame was too great, as it was brewed out of all types of spiritual medicines. It contained countless precious medicines, and was the most precious fine wine.

“Uncles, don’t drink too much. Each time, just drink a small mouthful, or else you’ll immediately get knocked out.” Based on the little guy’s assumptions, even the villagers that had had the strongest capacity for liquor would collapse after two cups.

“Hurry! Stinky brat, hurry up and pour the wine, I can’t wait any longer!” A group of robust males shouted. Even Pihou, the snotty kid and the others gathered around.

In the end, Ermeng’s father didn’t believe what the little guy said and directly downed a cup. He collapsed on the spot like a pile of mud and began to snore. His entire body emitted light, and it was clear that he was in a deep slumber.

It was obvious that the benefits he received were great. The divine wine was altering his body, and every inch of his flesh was shining. However, he couldn’t enjoy the greatness of the wine. When everyone saw this, none of them dared to boast any longer. All of them began to enjoy it one sip at a time.

The moon was bright, and the great lake was clear as the gleaming reflection of the waves were revealed under the moonlight. The Golden Winged Peng being stew by the lakeside surged with multicolored light. There were all types of various descendants that were roasted until they were glossy and golden. This

place was filled with cheers and laughter. The fragrance of meat and divine wine mixed together, intoxicating the people there.

Very quickly, there were people breaking through. They quickly sat at a side to meditate and adjust their body.

In reality, it was almost as if they were all emitting light. The Archaic descendant's flesh medicines' medicinal qualities were great. Together with a small amount of little devil wine, they would spew out multicolored light as soon as they opened their mouth to speak.

"Snot baby, Huzi, Ermeng and the others, don't lose yourself in drinking and forget about breaking through. I still have a few precious things here. Be careful or else you might lose your share later on."

This very moment, the little guy acted pure and simple, not at all savage. He looked at everyone here happily; in this place he need not be on his guard and wary. His violent and two-faced manner when he was in the outside world vanished completely.

"Why do I feel that only here, he acts like a child." Second Baldy whispered from far.

After returning to Stone Village, the little guy once again transformed back into that well-behaved simple child. Laughing thoughtlessly along with a group of companions was something really plain and normal.

"It seems like this place is very important to him, or he wouldn't bring so many precious medicines and items back. I really wonder what would happen to him if a day comes when this village no longer exists." The big red bird drunkenly spoke.

Chapter 201

The moonlight was gentle as its hazy yet bright light scattered down. Talking and laughter filled the lakeside, and this as something that they did not experience for two years. The little guy and Qingfeng were incomparably happy and lively here.

“Grandpa Chief, your sickness should be curable now!” The little guy ran over, and his smile was extremely pure. He was happy, because the Little Devil Wine he brought back could cure the village chief’s injury.

If not for the fact that he found the Immortal Spring, Little Devil wine and other heaven defying things, he definitely would have pleaded for the Willow Deity’s help.

The Willow Deity’s goals were probably set rather far, and might even be outside the nine heavens. Even though it was protecting Stone Village right now, that did not mean that it was concerned with the natural lifespans of the villagers. In its eyes, this was not something unusual.

“I feel like there is a lump of fire burning within me. The condition of the mysterious injury I got back then in the divine storehouse seems to have improved, and that disease is on the verge of disappearing.” The clan chief was extremely emotionally moved.

So many years had passed, and he had long given up on looking for a cure. He never would have thought that this child would actually bring back this type of divine wine, giving him hope.

“Grandpa Chief, drink a few more cups. You don’t need to fear becoming drunk, because I’ll help you dissolve the medicinal properties.” The little guy said. Curing the clan chief’s illness was always one of his most heartfelt desires.

“Okay!” Shi Yunfeng laughed heartily and began to drink with delight. He celebrated with the people around him, enjoying the night to its fullest.

Multicolored light surged, rising from his pores. A layer of mysterious brilliance covered his body. The little guy quickly took action, striking the clan chief’s body according to the ancient methods written in the True Primordial Record. It broke

apart the medicinal effects, helping the village chief cure the strange disease.

The villagers were all shocked. They all looked in this direction and carefully observed, because all of them wanted the chief to become well.

The divine wine was extremely effective. The old clan chief drank another cup, and his entire body seemed have ignited into flames. It was dazzling as the light blazed, submerging his body.

Pipa sounds were emitted. The little guy continuously slapped his body, and there were all types of symbols at work here. The markings entered the old clan chief's body, and that was Shi Yunfeng's opportunity to strengthen his body.

Chi

Finally, a dusty haze surged, gushing out from the old village chief's mouth. It made chichi sounds in the air before slowly disappearing; his old illness was eradicated.

The divine wine's characteristics took effect. An incomparably dazzling rain of light scattered down, surrounding him. His scars were healed, and his flesh became nourished. It allowed his weak condition to quickly strengthen.

"I... have truly been cured!" The old clan elder stood up and felt as if his age lessened by twenty years. His body was brimming with energy, and his flesh was shining. Symbols flickered, and divine light surged, immediately seizing the luck between the heaven and earth.

Shi Yunfeng who was normally calm and unperturbed suddenly had water in his eyes. Back then, among his dozen or so brothers, he was the only one to survive. However, his body was riddled with a demonic illness, and only today did he finally break free.

The villagers exulted and rushed over together.

At the lakeside, the atmosphere became even more enthusiastic. Not long after, another dozen people collapsed from drinking too much. This was because they were too happy, and so they began to drink slightly more.

Qiang, qiang....

Streaks of multicolored light flew across the night sky, creating kengqiang

sounds. Precious artifacts flew out one after another, inserting themselves into the grass.

“Ah, so many precious treasures!” Pi Hou, the snotty baby and others’ eyes immediately stood up straight.

Even Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the others stood up, all of them rather stunned. Their cultivation periods were profound, and they naturally knew what was what. These precious artifacts were all unordinary.

“Are you really giving it to us?” Ermeng was originally going to collapsed from intoxication, but now his eyes were completely round. He immediately becoming clear-headed.

“Didn’t I say that I was going to give you guys a gift? Of course I’m not joking.” The little guy laughed happily, and he seemed completely pure.

Everyone was both shocked and happy. At the same time, they were shaken.

“This scarlet sword belonged to a Feiyi, and it was refined from a blood-colored tooth. It is incomparably sharp, containing powerful symbols. As for this beast horn, as soon as it’s blown, the wuwu sounds it creates will shatter a person’s body, and it is something that I obtained from a child of the Stone Country’s Martial Imperial Family. This piece of beast skin...”

The little guy introduced them one by one, informing them about the formidable power, the unique characteristics, as well as his own experiences with them. There were a more than ten of them, and all of them were his spoils of war.

The moonlight scattered down like water. The group of youth and adults fondled them admiringly. They were obsessed with the items as they gently caress each and every precious artifact, cherishing them greatly.

Stone Village had two ancestral devices. They were extremely powerful, but unless a great disaster happened, they would not use them. Those were passed down by their ancestors.

Now, the little guy immediately brought back more than ten. They were all unordinary, and so they naturally made them excited and joyous beyond belief. This was true for Dazhuang, Pihou and the others in particular, because they

could finally touch a precious artifact.

The villagers were all drunk. The little guy gave these precious artifacts to them, and when he turned around to look at the village, he could see that the spiritual essence here was dense and that the planted medicines were all unaffected. Their growth were all good.

“Qingfeng, let’s plant the immortal peach tree.” He called out to Qingfeng.

After entering the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he received this great harvest, and it was the divine medicine he dug up. After seeing that the spiritual stalks they planted were fine and growing well, he became completely reassured. He decided to plant the peach tree here as well.

“Ya, what is this?” The villagers were all alarmed.

“This is a silver peach tree. In the future, it might evolve into a true divine medicine. It is about to succeed.” The little guy explained and talked about its origins.

The precious tree radiated light. Even though it was only the thickness of a wrist and was half a person in height, it was extremely upright and strong. Regardless of whether it were the branches or leaves, they were all silver, and it was as if a silver flame was burning.

There were two silver peaches on the tree, and a faint golden colored decorated its surface. They appeared exceptionally bright and resplendent, as if they were sculpted from the most delicate divine jade. In addition, they possessed a rich fragrance that far surpassed spiritual medicines.

“Plant it at the center of the village!”

They dug up a large hole. This time, they dumped in an entire beast skin pouch full of golden silk for the sake of nurturing this sacred silver tree.

“It really is about to mature. Even though it isn’t a divine medicine yet, it still far surpasses those spiritual medicines.”

Dazhuang, the snotty nosed baby, Pihou and the others were truly drunk. They surrounded the silver tree and began to jump and shout, appearing extremely happy and excited.

Even Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the others were extremely excited. It was just one thing after another today, and even if Stone Village didn't want to grow more powerful in the future, it would still be difficult. With these spiritual medicines here, it completely turned this place into a pure land.

It was deep into the night, and people began to scatter off and return to the rich smelling village. There was another group that were directly knocked out by the ladeside.

Early the next morning, the little guy was woken up by the loud movements happening everywhere. He rubbed his eyes and quickly rushed towards the clan chief's courtyard. Qingfeng followed closely behind.

"Child, yesterday among the descendants, there was still one that was alive. It was a chicken, but it actually turning into essence and bore into the ground. No matter what we do, we can't catch it."

Hushen and a group of people were trying to catch the chicken, and they were so tired they were gasping for breath.

When the little guy heard this, his heart immediately jumped. Yesterday, he was too drunk and was too careless. He even took out the Octadic Treasure Chicken from the heaven and earth pouch.

"That chicken fled?" Second Baldy and the others were startled. They all began to run, and even Hairy Ball jumped over. It bared its fangs, showing its dissatisfaction.

"It didn't, it's still inside the village. However, if we leave a chicken running around, it won't be good for the village. It's better if we catch it and stew it." Hushen said.

"Don't, it absolutely must not be harmed." The little guy quickly blocked off this group of the group of large aunts. He was really scared that they would get it in their hands, and by that time, he wouldn't even be able to cry even if he wanted to.

"Where is that chicken? We brought over the precious artifacts, so it can't run anymore." Shi Linhu and the other robust males all moved out, and there were many people involved in this affair.

“Don’t move recklessly!” The little guy quickly stopped them.

Following that, Second Baldy’s saliva began to spurt out as he quickly began to explain what the Octadic Treasure Chicken was. After hearing about it, the people began to stare blankly one after another.

“What?! The egg it lays is comparable to a spiritual medicine? And after half a month, we can get one?”

Everyone was shocked.

“That’s why you can’t hurt it. I brought it back in preparation of raising it. Even the great Stone Country’s imperial family only has one,” the little guy said.

What was the most worrying was that this chicken might have fled. After all, it could escape through the ground, and there was nothing they could do about it.

“It didn’t escape, it’s over there!” Qingfeng’s small voice sounded as he pointed towards a direction.

The little guy turned around and noticed that the fellow was currently lying at the base of the Willow Deity. It was incomparably content, and had a face of infatuation.

Even when it saw the little guy, it didn’t get up. It had a look of laziness as it lied there without moving.

The reason was because it knew that the little guy was aware of its origins and wouldn’t hurt it. It was not as dangerous as that group of valiant women, because if the chicken was caught by them, it most likely would have been cooked.

“You aren’t escaping?” The big red bird was surprised.

The chicken had a look of disdain and shot it a glance. It was as if it had a higher status than the big red bird, and then it became extremely sincere as it worshipped the Willow Deity.

The big red bird was absolutely furious. No matter how you looked at it, it was an expert, yet it was actually looked down upon by a chicken. It immediately threw itself over. However, after it raised its head to look at that sparkling willow tree, it withered, no longer daring to act impudent here.

“Don’t be upset. Their race has shook the lands since the Archaic era, and its family background might not necessarily be lower than yours,” Second Baldy said.

The big red bird was extremely angry, and almost slapped Second Baldy.

Just like this, the little guy and Qingfeng returned and lived for a while. Every day, they would cultivate, and then they would hunt and pick medicines with the villagers. Their days were extremely cheerful.

Gachi, gachi...

“Little bro, what are you chewing on?” Qingfeng was curious. Recently, he always saw the little guy grinding his teeth on something.

“This pagoda, this hateful pagoda took my pure-blooded precious medicine. It’s not giving it back to me.” The little guy was upset, because he had spent these days researching the small pagoda. He used all his strength to shake it, but the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow’s wing, Qiong Qi’s claw and other pieces disappeared without a trace.

The small pagoda was only an inch tall, and it was transparent. It flickered with light and possessed exceptionally beauty. During the great battle, it received great benefits, swallowing the pieces of precious flesh medicine that were sliced off by the ghostly grandpa.

“Hairy Ball, come and give it a try!” He was at wits end. The little guy beckoned for Hairy Ball, because he wanted to see if it could change anything.

Hairy Ball turned into a streak of Golden Light and scuttled over. It was extremely sensitive and immediately noticed that the small pagoda was not ordinary. It immediately began to gnaw on it after it got its hands on it.

Kengchi kengchi...

In the end, the golden thing chewed for a long time without any results. It directly threw it down and bared its fangs. Its eyes were glistening with tears as it soundlessly pointed at the little guy, accusing him.

Meanwhile, its other small claw was holding its mouth, rubbing its mouthful of snow white teeth. It was feeling an unbearable pain.

“There’s nothing we can do. Both of us failed to do anything to it. Stupid pagoda, it didn’t show any response at all. It really took my pure-blooded precious medicine!” The little guy howled in grief, and he felt as if his heart was leaking blood.

Second Baldy and the big red bird were both waiting impatiently. There was flesh from pure-blooded creatures there, so both of them were hopeful.

As a result, nothing the little guy did worked. The little pagoda did not show any response, and the stuff inside did not come out.

“It shouldn’t have been digested by it right? You gnawed on it these past few days, and I’ve constantly seen bits of powder fall off. I just feel as if something’s not right,” Second Baldy said.

The little guy immediately cried out miserably, using all of his strength to pound the small pagoda. “Return my pure-blooded precious medicine to me!”

In the end, there was no way. The little guy bothered the Willow Deity to see if it had a way. The reason was because the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow, Qiong Qi, Southern Meteor Divine Mountain and Mount Yi’s creatures were extremely world shocking. Their blood essence could definitely be used for his ten year old baptism.

“This pagoda appeared again...” The Willow Deity carefully stared at the small pagoda. After looking at it for a long time, it surprisingly spoke out these words.

“Willow Deity, does it truly have an extraordinary origins?” The little guy asked.

“It appeared during the archaic era, and appeared in the ancient era as well. It possesses an unrivalled divine might. Currently, it is sparkling and and translucent, and since it was so small, it’s almost unrecognizable.” The Willow Deity was serious as it spoke.

Chapter 202 – Pure Blood

The little guy's eyes became round, and his mouth was wide open. "This tiny pagoda isn't even an inch tall but actually possess such an amazing background? That's too shocking!"

Following that, he thought of an important question. Exactly what era was the Willow Deity from? Could it be that it personally witnessed the things it spoke of?

If this was true, then this thunder-stricken lightning would truly be terrifying beyond belief.

"Willow Deity, did you personally witness this in the past?" The devilish brat carefully phrased his words, but how could his intentions not be noticed by the Willow Deity.

The charred black tree was quiet. Ten or so green and lush branches danced in the wind. It was peaceful and without movement as it replied, "It was something I heard."

The devilish brat's large eyes moved around. The opposing party's response was a bit too ordinary, almost as if it wasn't willing to say too much. It made him rather suspicious.

"What kind of thing was this small pagoda originally? Why does it have such a past?" He asked, because he wanted to know more.

"Those years are too far in the past, and they are difficult to trace back to. Knowing too much won't help you much, and might even put you in danger. You just need to know that it is a formidable item. It is a precious artifact that possesses a truly unrivalled divine might." The Willow Deity replied.

It was extremely serious, and its words carried a hint of prestige. It warned him with a serious tone that there were certain things that were not good to dig too deep into. Otherwise, it might lead to a life-endangering calamity.

The little guy was in a difficult situation. He truly didn't find this small pagoda dangerous at all. Was this sparkling and translucent small pagoda really going to take his life to silence him?

“It lost a large portion of its body. The pagoda is several layers smaller than before.” Right at this time, the Willow Deity once again spoke, saying, “It’s form is a bit different.”

When this little guy heard this, he was immediately shocked. He placed the small pagoda in the center of his palm and carefully looked it over. There were only four layers, and it was extremely beautiful and bright. He didn’t notice any imperfections, and it did not occur to him at all before that it could have been damaged.

No wonder even the Willow Deity didn’t recognize the small pagoda when he returned to Stone Village. Its form actually changed.

Soon after, the little guy recalled what happened within the Hundred Shattering Mountains. The small pagoda once used phoenix fire to refine itself, trying to restore its body and improve its condition.

Second Baldy and the big red bird’s saliva were spilling everywhere as they stared at that small pagoda. If it wasn’t because of how savage that devilish brat was, they really would have stole it.

Hairy ball was like a thief as it jumped onto the little guy’s shoulder and slid down into his wrist. It once again hugged the small pagoda, but this time it did not bite it, because it had done so not long ago only to hurt its teeth.

Qingfeng was extremely happy and felt glad for his small big brother. With this kind of supreme treasure in his hands, if he was able to use it in the future, he would be able to defeat anything before him.

In the end, they once again returned to their original question: the little guy asking for the Willow Deity’s help. He wanted the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow’s wing and the Qiong Qi’s claw, but they had all been devoured by the small pagoda. It seemed as if it wouldn’t release it no matter what, making him extremely unreconciled.

“It might be too difficult to do so. It has absorbed the essence and used it to refine itself. In the end, we might only be able to extract a small amount,” the Willow Deity said.

The little guy was discontent. He once again began to chew on the small

pagoda to vent his anger. Those were pure blooded creatures' blood essence and precious bones! The inherent value contained in them were too high, and any small portion released into the world would instill great waves.

Second Baldy and the big red bird were tensed up. They really wanted to try the taste of a pure-blooded creature, but they also knew that the chances of that happening wasn't high.

Rustling sounds rang out, and some white powder fell down. They looked like snowflakes, and this sight made the little guy cry out miserably. It was obvious that the small pagoda was digesting the bone essence and was spitting out a portion of the leftovers.

"These are the bone fragments of pure-blooded creatures, and can be used as medicinal primer. It is priceless." Second Baldy spoke. This time, the amount of powder was great, making its eyes light up as it quickly used something to catch it.

A willow branch reached out and wrapped itself around the jade-like small pagoda. It gently swayed, and an array of symbols spread out. In addition, a strange and mysterious sound was emitted.

With a putong sound, two pieces of flesh fell out. They were extremely huge, and were several thousand jin in weight. Essence energy surged, and it was as if two divine depositories appeared.

Second Baldy and the big red bird's eyes immediately reddened, and they really wanted to jump over. The little guy was also stupefied. There was clearly a mountain sized wing and claw before, yet why was there so little left over?

The Heaven Swallowing Sparrow' flesh began to flicker with dark light, and the Qiong Qi's flesh burst with scarlet multicolored light. They were both extremely shocking, and there was a fluctuation being emitted from them that made people feel intimidated.

"Fetch two jade containers. I will help you refine them." The Willow Deity spoke.

The little guy snapped back to reality and quickly took out two sparkling jade containers. They were both sculpted out of the highest quality jade, and could

be used to store precious medicines as well as other valuables.

Two willow branches were lowered. They stabbed themselves into the pieces, releasing dazzling multicolored light from the green and lush branches. They were filled with auspicious and peaceful energy as they emitted waves of sound.

These two tender branches interweaved, appearing mysterious and unordinary. In just a split second, the pure-blooded creatures' flesh were practically completely refined, turning into the most foundational essence.

The flesh lost their luster, and became like dried up fossils. However, there was a single drop of black jade-like liquid rolling. This was the concentrated form of the Heaven Swallowing Sparrow's blood essence. On another branch, a drop of scarlet liquid was flickering. It was like a blood diamond, and was extremely brilliant.

Several thousand jin of flesh quickly lost their luster. Even though there was still a large amount of divinity and primal force contained within them, the Willow Deity did not continue refining them.

Su su

A willow branch wrapped itself around the small pagoda. It continued to sway, and in the end, there were two pieces of several thousand jin flesh that fell. They were the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain and Mount Yi creatures' flesh.

It was clear that they weren't originally humanoid creatures. From the pieces of flesh that remained they could see what the original bodies were like.

The Willow Deity used the same method. It extended two emerald-green branches that entered the two pieces of powerful flesh. The refinement began, and the divine liquid was extracted.

The little guy quickly lifted up the two jade containers, waiting in expectation.

The willow branch was brilliant and carried an endless amount of diving might. It could even refine the flesh of pure-blooded creatures. It seemed like in just a split second, a golden drop of liquid appeared on the tender branch. The dazzling drop rolled down the branch. On the other branch, a drop of pure white liquid appeared. Waves of radiance rippled outwards from it.

The two drops of liquid emitted magnificent multicolored light. Their divine characteristics undulated greatly, and it was as if they penetrated through space itself. They flew out, shocking everyone.

The liquids dropped into the containers, leaving behind a precious hazy splendor.

The little guy was joyous. He was incomparably happy as he looked at these four small jade containers. This was concentrated pure-blood. It's divine characteristics were terrifying, and from time to time lightning would be emitted too. It was a shocking sight.

The big red bird and Second Baldy were completely stupefied. Even Hairy Ball's eyes were round as it carefully observed.

Even though there were only four small drops, they were countless times more valuable than a pile of precious medicine. This refined divine liquid was a type of concentrated essence.

Ten Archaic descendants weren't even comparable to the four small divine

liquid drops in the small containers. If these were out in the open market, it would definitely create chaos.

Second Baldy and the big red bird watched keenly, but they knew that these drops had nothing to do with them. They had already heard the Willow Deity say that they were going to be used for the devilish brat's baptism, and so these were merely the preparations for that event.

Second Baldy swallowed its saliva asked while looking at the several jin of lusterless flesh, "Do you still need this flesh?"

"I do not need it anymore." The Willow Deity spoke.

Without waiting for the little guy to say anything, the big red bird and Second Baldy both got up and pounced. They moved as soon as the Willow Deity spoke, disappearing like a wisp of smoke.

"Where are you guys going? Go look for Hushen so we can make a large feast for everyone." The little guy shouted from behind.

With a sou sound, Hairy Ball chased after them. It directly jumped on top of the meat mountain, waiting for the barbecue.

"Will the Willow Deity help Qingfeng carry out a baptism too?" The little guy asked.

"Let's allow him to refine his body first." The Willow Deity replied, but did not actually refuse.

In the following days, the little guy spent all his time refining his body and cultivating his symbols. He wanted to adjust his body to its peak condition. The Willow Deity had already said that he could carry out the baptism soon.

Honglonglong

The field began to shake. The little guy began to run while carrying a hundred thousand jin boulder. The scene was a bit terrifying; the ground was being cracked and the crevices extended outwards.

In the end, his feet directly caved into the ground.

“Weirdo!”

The big red bird was a bit scared after seeing this. Was this still the strength of a human? This was just a child, yet he was carrying a mountain while running. This was absolutely terrifying.

The little guy emerged from the ground. He ran far away and carried back countless giant boulders, placing them on the plains to replace the earth there. Then, he once again began to carry hundred thousand jin boulders to train his strength, but in the end it didn't help him at all.

When he ran, the rocky ground would all develop cracks and split open. It couldn't support his terrifying strength.

He left this place and entered the primitive mountains to cultivate. He directly leapt from one mountaintop to the next. Smoke and dust soared into the air, and each time it was as if a giant was displaying its might. The mountain peaks were split open by his two legs.

When Stone Village's hunting party saw this sight, they all became dumbstruck. Why did this child seem like he was becoming more and more scary? No wonder he could bring back so many heaven defying things.

Qingfeng was also constantly tempering his own body. When he saw the little guy, he was speechless. When he found him later, he said, “Little big brother, you can enter the Void God Realm again. Two years have passed already.”

When the little guy heard this, he nodded. His heart was ignited, because he always wanted to enter again.

“What? Void God Realm?! I want to go too!” After they returned to the village, Ermeng, Pihou, snot baby and a large group of people were stirred up after hearing the little guy ask the Willow Deity for this favor. They all began to clamor

about.

They never exited the primitive mountain ranges, and would at most see a few villages within the great mountains. They truly longed for the opportunity to encounter the outside world.

“Let me take a look first, and then we can go together and stir up more trouble,” the little guy said. He wanted to discretely take a look at the situation.

The Willow Deity was not opposed to this. It had always wanted the little guy to sharpen himself there, but unfortunately, last time he was too crazy. He only entered for a single day, yet he completely threw everything into disorder. Even the Void God Realm couldn't handle him anymore and expelled him.

“Child, go and take a careful look at the situation. Later on, uncle will go with you as well.” Shi Linghu and the other group of robust men also looked forward to this event.

The little guy immediately got a headache. He nodded soon after.

No one knew just how strong the Willow Deity was currently, but ten of its green and lush branches suddenly rose. They directly pierced into the heavens, and symbols began to densely occupy this area, creating a door.

The little guy sat under the scorched black tree trunk. He didn't feel as if his essence energy was being separated from his flesh, but rather as if his entire body completely disappeared from his original position as he stepped through that gate. Multicolored light was flickering, and the sound of thunder roared within that gate.

“Ao...” The devilish brat immediately began to shout. He felt extremely emotional inside.

The primal chaos' mist was hazy. The little guy quickly ran forward, directly charging through the vast ruins. He entered from a different place than the ancient country's people.

He needed to pass through these ruins filled that were filled with debris and ancient remnants in order to enter the true starting ground. Only then would he have access to the various great heavenly paradises.

“Void God Realm, I’ve returned!” The devilish brat shouted out loud. He felt excited, and he was extremely stirred up.

Chapter 203

Broken pillars and destroyed walls littered the area. Rubble and debris covered the ground, telling a story of sorrow and joy, of the end of a glorious age. Was this a world where deities became deities, or was it hiding something else?

Collapsed divine mountains appeared one after another. The mist of primal chaos curled up, boundless and without limit. The little guy hurried along, his black hair fluttering behind him. He was as fast as lightning, his speed extremely quick.

Finally he reached the end. He stepped on top of the golden passageway. Multicolored light flickered, and he disappeared from his original position and arrived at the starting ground.

“Who is this? Why are you squatting on the passageway? Do you really think you are the devilish brat, and want to pry out two pieces of symbol bone?”

“Do you have nothing better to do? You can learn from anyone, yet you try to copy that fellow!”

After coming to the starting ground, he immediately began to squat down on the large limestones to carefully observe. There were several precious bones imbedded within, and he felt as if they were even more brilliant and splendid than before.

Of course he wouldn't dig them up again. He had already been expelled once before, so he definitely didn't want to be permanently expelled from this place. He was just reminiscing a bit, thinking about past things.

He was currently squatting while in deep thought as he tapped the large limestone. His strange posture naturally drew the attention of the people nearby. People began to point at him as they chattered.

The little guy did not reveal his true appearance, and wanted to understand the circumstances first.

“Hello? Youngster, don't truly think of yourself as that devilish brat.”

“With the way you are acting, you are basically asking to be beaten up...”

When the little guy heard this, he was at a loss. He stood up and looked around him. The starting ground did not have many changes, and was the same as before.

“Did the devilish brat come?” He asked the question even though he already knew the answer.

“How would he come? He died at the Heaven Mending Pavilion. This is the result of being too lively, throwing away his small life as a result,” someone said.

“Not necessarily. It’s not like his corpse was found, so how could you guys be so sure that he died?” Someone argued.

“Yeah, right. He’s undoubtedly dead. Think about it, with his nature, if he was still alive, why isn’t he already here in the Void God Realm? Two years and one month has already passed, so his restriction has already ended.”

At the starting ground, people came and left. It was extremely bustling, and when the matters regarding the devilish brat were brought up, many people became interested. Quite a few people began to discuss amongst themselves.

Someone sneered. “With only himself to rely on, do you really think that he can escape from the Heaven Mending Pavilion? He was turned to ashes a long time ago. Rumor has it that even their old ancestors were killed off. Even though his natural talents are terrifying, he’s only a small child. It would be extremely hard for him to survive.

“Aiyou, aren’t you from the four great clans? I recognize you within the ‘human mountain’ that the devilish brat created two years ago. Why are you still in the starting ground? Why didn’t you leave yet? With your cultivation, shouldn’t you be able to enter the higher levels of heavenly paradise?” Someone mocked.

“Did you not hear? Regardless of whether it is the four great clans or the great powers that have hostility towards the Heaven Mending Pavilion, they all came to the starting ground today to await news.”

“Rumor has it that there were a few that escaped the Heaven Mending Pavilion encirclement, making the large clans rather uncomfortable. As a result, they spread out their people and searched everywhere.”

The little guy was astonished. The Void God Realm wasn't peaceful either, and was more complicated than what he thought. Even though the battle at the Heaven Mending Pavilion had already concluded, the aftereffects had not yet disappeared. The waves created did not calm down.

When he thought of that battle, he immediately clenched his fists tightly and felt extremely uncomfortable inside. So many of his senior brothers and sisters died in battle, and their blood died the pure land red. As for the elders, practically none of them were able to survive. For the sake of escorting the disciples out, they gave up their lives one after another to resist the great enemy.

The little guy squeezed through the crowd and walked towards the distance. He silently thought about everything alone, and only after a long time did he calm down.

He once again changed his appearance, using Hairy Ball's precious technique to adjust his height. He now seemed like a bamboo pole, and was quite different from before. After that, he cleared his throat and said, "The devilish brat didn't die, I just heard someone say that they met him."

He was just trying to see what the reaction would be, but in the end a group of people rushed over. They all carried murderous intent as they shouted at the same time.

"Where is he? Who saw him?"

"Tell me! Where is that savage youth, and when did he appear?"

Their voices sounded urgent, and all types of symbols moved about their bodies. It was clear that they were unsatisfied and about to forcefully take action.

The little guy could feel several different types of bone texts instantly. There were people from the four great clans, and there were also individuals with a hazy mist surrounding their bodies. It was likely that these were the Rain Clan's people.

Other than these people, there were still men from other powers. They all gathered here as well, and it was obvious that there were people from the Tuoba

clan and others.

Back then, various schools joined together to destroy the Heaven Mending Pavilion. It was not just Tuoba Family, Rain Clan, Western Tomb Beast Mountain, and Four Great Clans; there were still a few other extremely formidable powers.

A strange glint flashed within the little guy's eyes as he laughed coldly inside. These people were truly souls of the dead that had not yet dispersed. He ended up encountering them even within the Void God Realm, and they were looking for him even here, trying to eliminate any remaining roots.

It seems like there are quite a few people who felt that he was still alive. As a result, they spread out their search everywhere, hoping to find some clues. After all, the natural talents he displayed were too terrifying. Even some of the large ancient powers feared his survival, as that might lead to great trouble.

"Quickly, speak! Where did you obtain that information? Who was the one that spread the rumor?!" The tone of these people were not good. They immediately used threats, their voice carrying cold killing intent.

In addition, even more people began to gather. They were all full of killing intent and bad will, and the only thing on their minds was finding out the devilish brat's whereabouts.

The little guy directly stated that this was something he heard, and not something that was definitely true.

"Less useless words, hurry up and tell us!" Someone from the four great families shouted.

"Don't mess around, or else you might lose your life!" The Rain Clansmen were even more direct.

"It was two old men. One had a bird on his shoulder, and the other one seemed rather devious and lowly. They were the ones quietly discussing these things," the little guy said.

"What? Bird grandpa and coin elder?!"

"Go, look for those two old things quickly. They are always at the starting ground, and never went to any of the higher heavenly paradises!"

This group of people directly rushed out like a gale of wind. Even though a small group rushed towards the little guy to capture him as well, he took advantage of the crowd to quickly disappear.

Back then, because these two individuals sold out all types of real and fake information regarding the little guy, they became rather infamous. As a result, many people knew who they were.

The little guy was a bit amazed. Two years had already passed, yet these two old things still haven't left? This was truly a bit queer.

Coin elder was the type of person where one could tell with a glance was rather lowly and shady. He was currently going for a stroll when he was suddenly surrounded by a group of people, almost receiving a beating.

Bird grandpa was not far away, and upon seeing this, he immediately made himself scarce. In the end, before he could even take more than ten steps, he was stopped. He had a similar group of fiends targeting him.

"Youngsters, don't act recklessly. This old one's identity isn't normal! If you all act rudely towards me, then your clan instructors will blame all of you." Coin elder had the appearance of someone great from the outside world.

The group of people all rolled their eyes and looked at him with disdain. They all sneered. Was this old thing not scared of getting beat up after putting up so much bullshit? If not for the fact that they wanted information from him, they would have cleaned him up already.

"Everyone, don't act impetuously. If you have something to say, then say it." Bird grandpa was also gesturing with his hands, not allowing the people to get closer.

"Less nonsense, you two swindled so many people back then. Right now, we have things to ask you two. You guys better not lie." Someone spoke in an extremely fierce manner.

"Speak, where did you two discover the devilish brat?" The Rain Clansmen interrogated in a domineering manner.

"Devilish brat?" Coin elder's high and mighty look immediately changed. In the blink of an eye, his two eyes began to spin around before he quickly reacted,

saying, “If you want information, you need to first take out a hundred coins.”

Furthermore, he quickly added, “It’s a hundred coins per person. I won’t publicly announce it. Whoever wants to pay, come up and make the deal quickly.”

The little guy was absolutely dumbstruck as he watched from the side. This old fellow was truly lowly! He was clearly being surrounded by a crowd and he knew absolutely nothing, yet he still dared to peddle out fake information. He was truly an old shameful person...

“You old cheat, how many coins did you cheat us during the last two years? You still want to swindle us?” Someone immediately became furious.

“The information is reliable. If you guys don’t believe me, then there will naturally be people within the darkness that will sell it for a higher price. Don’t start regretting later.” Coin elder spoke unyieldingly.

“I’m going to skin you alive!” Someone was going to take action.

However, that individual was stopped. The people turned around and looked at the bird grandpa that seemed a bit more simple and honest. “Old fellow, what about you?”

“One piece of information for two hundred coins.” Bird grandpa responded calmly.

“Motherfucker! You crazy old thing. After asking you for information, you also want to charge us? In addition, it is also double the price!” Everyone became furious.

“The information I’m selling is real. That fellow’s information is fake, so mine is naturally more expensive!” Bird Grandpa also spoke in a composed manner.

Coin elder was discontent as he said, “You old thing, you dare slander me. If we are going on the bases that whoever’s price is higher is offering the truth, then I’ve decided that I’m going to sell my information for three hundred coins.”

“Pei! You even dare to pass off fake information as real. You are only a cheat, I treat everyone fairly.” Bird grandpa gave him a look of disdain.

“Nonsense, you are the old swindler!”

The two individuals began to argue with each other. They puffed their beards as they stared and picked at each other.

Everyone became stupefied. When they caught these two to interrogate them, not only did these two end up raising the prices, they even began to fight and argue with each other. It simply made people go mad.

“Enough, are you guys finished? Hurry up and tell us where that devilish child is. Where did he hide his body?” Tuoba Clan’s people showed up. They were extremely domineering and were absolutely fed up with them.

“Bring the coins over. Even if there’s one missing, we won’t tell you!” The two old fellows shouted in unison.

The little guy was speechless. These two old fellows didn’t forget to cheat others even in this type of situation. They truly weren’t people of good character.

“Truly acting recklessly!” There was someone who burst with fury and couldn’t take it anymore. The individual forced himself forward and directly took action.

Peng

However, even though he came fast, he left fast as well. He wanted to teach bird grandpa a lesson, but in the end he was sent flying by the bird on his shoulder. The individual crashed into a mountain far away and spat out a mouthful of blood.

Everyone was shocked and couldn’t help but take a step back. This was definitely an expert! In addition, it was a bit excessively powerful.

At this moment, every single person’s faces change. They no longer dared to act blindly without thinking. They suddenly understood why these two fellows were able to do as they pleased until now without anyone acting against them. It turns out that they were a quite difficult to deal with.

Behind the crowd, the little guy had a strange expression on his face. These two fellows weren’t ordinary after all. Afterwards, he began to laugh. Maybe he could pull these two fellows in and do business with them.

The reason for the devilish brat’s return this time was not purely for the

training of his body. He wanted to create a gargantuan disturbance and pay back his debt of blood to his enemies. He was going to deal with the ancient schools that destroyed the Heaven Mending Pavilion.

With his natural disposition, he naturally wouldn't immediately fight with these great enemies directly.

Just now, he had already tested the waters and calculated everything. He was going to sell out information about his own appearance, making the large school pay an enormous cost in coins and precious bones.

He hoped that the other party would be 'enthusiastic' and use these gifts to 'welcome' his appearances.

Originally, he wanted to do all of this solo. He was going to change his appearance each time and sell out information to the various large schools.

Now that he encountered these two old fellows, he felt that he had to let go of his previous plan. After all, his relationship with these two was still not too bad, and these two old fellows' shamefulness was not simple. They seemed to be able to keep things under control, and the most important this was that these two were 'habitual criminals'. Towards extortions and swindling, they could be considered experts, as they were simply too proficient at dealing with them.

The little guy didn't waste any time and quickly transmitted his voice. In secret, he told the two individuals a few things, quickly and simply communicating with them.

In the end, the two individuals became immediately stirred up. Their eyes brightened and began to emit green light. They cleared their throats, shaking the entire starting ground. The surrounding people were so frightened they couldn't help but take a few steps. They feared that the situation might turn back if these two old individuals went crazy.

"I've decided, state your prices. You can only use precious bones or Archaic descendant precious blood to exchange. In addition, they must be from a sufficiently valuable species. Otherwise, don't think about doing business with us."

"Let's say it like this. We know where the devilish child's body is, and we also

know that he is training himself within the Void God Realm. It is definitely real news. If it is fake, we are willing to use our own lives as compensation!”

“In addition, we have to add that you small fry shouldn’t come and be an eyesore. It is better if your clan race’s masters come directly and exchange with rare treasures. Otherwise, we have nothing to say!”

When one of these fellows said something, the other added something as well, continuously complementing each other. They declared a sky-high price, and their conditions were harsh as well. However, they vowed that their information was definitely real, using their own heads as vouchers.

Soon after, the starting ground began to boil with action. The devilish brat didn’t die, and was about to appear again?

In addition, news quickly travelled to the higher level heavenly paradises, triggering a huge tempest.

When they were completely finished with their cocky speeches and their mouths dry and tongues parched, the two old fellows squinted their eyes and gave each other a glance. They began to quietly mutter when no one was around them.

“This devilish brat’s heart is truly dark! He suddenly emerged and wanted to make people exchange for the information with precious treasures. Truly too shameful...”

“The youngster’s skin is too thick, and his heart is truly dark. He’s clearly jumping out on his own to get vengeance, but he’s making it look as if others are begging him to. What a cheat!”

“Are you guys talking about yourselves? I feel like the descriptions are rather appropriate!” The devilish brat darkened his face and argued pointlessly.

Chapter 204 – Receiving a Great Gift

“That child didn’t die within the Heaven Mending Pavilion? Various powers joined arms to surround that area, and there were numerous experts there! Even after such a bitter war, he was still able to escape harm?!”

News spread, and they quickly proliferated from the starting grounds to the higher heavenly paradises. It triggered a huge wave of commotion.

At this very moment, the starting ground was bustling with noise.

Everyone was in discussion. Some people believed, and some people coldly laughed, unconvinced.

Regardless of whether it was the four great clans, Rain Clan, Tuoba Family, or the ancient families, they all had people rush over to seek confirmation. The more they heard, the more restraining fear they felt towards that savage child.

“If his natural talents really are as terrifying as the rumors say, then he won’t just be the ruler of this desolate region when he grows up. He’ll definitely show disdain towards even supreme experts. He absolutely must not be allowed to grow up.”

“Do you not know who those two old things are? They are two frauds, and have tricked so many people already!” There were also people who felt that this was not that big of a deal.

At the starting ground, all sorts of things were being discussed. However, not everyone believed the rumors.

“Wei, what are you youngsters saying? This old one treats everyone fairly with absolute honesty, a paragon of virtue!” Coin grandpa retorted, seeming like an honorable person.

Bird grandpa sat on the other side, appearing rather calm and easygoing. He did not say much, but the bird on his shoulder casted a sidelong look as if it held everyone in disdain.

These two old fellows swindled others quite a bit, and those who did not know of them were fooled after seeing their relatively older ages. However, there were many people who were familiar with them at the starting ground, so quite a few

people were looking at them superciliously.

“Old things, if you two dare to cheat us in this serious matter and we find out that these are empty words, it will be difficult for you two to escape death!”

Finally, there were experts that rushed over. Their faces were cold as they spoke with powerful tones. The look in their eyes were like torches as they stared at the two individuals and threatened with this warning.

“If you believe then you believe, if not then that’s up to you. I don’t want to lower myself to your level, so it’s best if you get your clan lords to personally come. I promise that they will be satisfied.” Coin elder said.

“Who do you think you are? If you were just being swindlers here, then that is that. However, you actually want to deceive true ancient families! Be careful or you may lose your heads!” Two people walked up with their hands behind their backs. Their eyes were fierce as they spoke imposingly.

“You’re trying to pick a fight with us? What kind of person hasn’t this old one met yet? If you aren’t satisfied, then come at me!” Coin elder seemed to have erupted in anger. He carried the appearance of a powerful individual and was more feisty than a younger man.

The people who came sneered, and with a wave, a group surrounded the two. Symbols flickered, and with a weng sound, precious techniques were brought out, enveloping this land.

“You better speak, or else you will have to take responsibility for the results!”

It was clear that they came from a large powerful, and naturally did not want to purchase the information. They directly used forceful methods to try and suppress these two old men, coercing them to speak.

“Using strength to approach this old man? Your actions are affecting my business...” Coin elder appeared extremely discontent and clamoured, “Ruining my livelihood is akin to taking my life. I’ll fight you guys to the death!”

He roared loudly and threw bird grandpa who was next to him outwards. In that split second, there was absolute chaos. Bird grandpa was furious and no longer acted calm and collected.

The group of people's precious techniques smashed over on the spot. All types of symbols flickered, making this area extremely brilliant. Bird grandpa turned around and didn't face everyone, facing coin elder instead. However, that bird on his shoulder instead soared into the air and faced the enemies.

Hong

A streak of fiery light dropped down from the sky, as if a sea of primal chaos descended. The bird was extremely terrifying, immediately turning this pace into a lake of raging flames.

The group of people cried out miserably as they directly turned into human torches. They began to roll on the ground one after another before backing up and fleeing. Even though their lives were not in danger, their bodies were practically half roasted.

The one that led those people looked even more like processed coal. He didn't carry the slightest bit of arrogance anymore as he trembled from the pain. Only by relying on the support of others could he even stand.

The most intolerable thing was that the two old men ran off to the side and began fighting with each other. The two didn't pay any attention to their group, and all of this was done by a single bird.

Did heavenly logic even apply to these old bastards? The group of people were in grief and indignation, and even though they wanted to cry, no tears came out. In just a split second, those two old fellows that were fighting immediately became equivalent to fiends in their eyes.

After witnessing this fight, everyone gave up on their plans of using force. These two old fellows truly weren't worth provoking. Their strength were deep and immeasurable, and most importantly, they were lacking in moral sense.

However, because of the current situation, their words seemed a bit more truthful. Quite a few people began to feel like maybe these two truly did know the devilish brat's whereabouts.

"This old man is putting his head on the line, so the information is definitely true. That little bastard is hiding within his little nest, and I can get him out. However, this is on the premise that the information is exchanged for symbol bones and precious blood!"

The two old fellows made solemn vows as they pledged towards the sky.

"It seems like it really is real! I have never seen these two act so serious. They

aren't cheating us this time, right? Otherwise, the commotion they stirred up is a bit too great."

Many people were moved, and began to get the feeling that their information was most likely real.

This time, even more people came. The starting ground had a stream of people moving about, and many great powers sent out their experts to find out what really was going on.

Of course, not everyone here bore hostility. Many of them just followed where the crowds were, because the baby that angered both 'the heavens and the people' alike was too unique. Now that his period of exile was over, no one knew just what kind of crazy storm he would stir up.

"The return of the devilish brat to the Void God Realm is truly something to look forward to!"

"Hehe, haha... I truly want to see what kind of performance he will give us now that two years have passed. I hope the four great clans, Tuoba Family and the others wage war within, and it'll be even better if the Western Tomb Beast Mountain's archaic descendants hurried over as well.

"If archaic divine mountains like Mount Yi and Southern Meteor also dispatched their pure-blooded creatures, once they travel from the divine lands through the mountains and rivers of the great wastes, it would be even more amazing."

News traveled outwards at an inconceivable speed, quickly reaching the higher heavenly paradises. It attracted the attention of countless people.

It was easy to see that after two years, the starting ground once again became the gathering place for a storm. It triggered a shocking wave of sensation.

"Is what you guys said true? The two old fellows truly have guts, actually daring to brazenly sell this kind of information. They must have some kind of power backing them."

"First, these two are quite strong, and aren't easily pushed around. Second, it's quite likely that they truly know the whereabouts of that child."

The Rain Clan's people discussed among themselves. Their hatred towards the devilish brat was bone deep. Within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, they lost so much, and now they even let him escape during the Heaven Mending Pavilion war. There wasn't a single moment where they didn't want to kill him.

"Won't we find out if we just take a look? So what if we bring a jar of descendant blood? It's not like we have to make the deal. We can just wait until the people around us start discussing the result.

The Rain Clan's people decided to join in on the action. In addition, several of their important figures were the ones that went.

The Tuoba Family was an ancient family that had existed since a long time ago. They experienced prosperity, decline, hiding, and revival. Currently, they were extremely powerful, and there were also some people discussing this in their clan.

"I will personally go and see what is going on. It is just a child, so there is no need for us to involve everyone. However, we can't allow him to truly mature!"

A few of the clan's youth began to speak. Their statuses were high, and all of them were powerful candidates qualified to be their clan's successors.

As for the four great clans, then were even more furious. They were all incomparably resentful, because that devilish child had been a thorn in their sides all the way until now. He showed them defeat and humiliation again and again, making their hatred towards him difficult to dissolve.

Their bodies were piled up within the starting ground into a human mountain, becoming the target of others' ridicule. Within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, their clan's restricted individuals all fell, and their outstanding youth were all killed. It was truly a great hatred.

The news spread, and it was not limited to the Void God Realm. It reached the ancient countries within the real world, and quite a few people were shocked.

A massive storm converged, and more and more people began to pay attention to this matter. The clamoring within the Void God Realm made it so that the place could no longer calm down.

In the end, experts from powerful races arrived one after another, walking out

from the golden passageways. Only a short period of time would pass before another great clan would appear, creating a huge sensation.

More and more people began to hide their identities, not wanting others to recognize where they came from. After all, there were some things that had to be done that weren't all that glamorous.

The starting ground was packed with people, making this a huge deal. Many people wanted to see some chaos and came here to join in on the fun.

People rushed over from the various heavenly paradises within the Void God Realm. This place was like a jungle as new faces showed up one after another, shoving and bumping into each other.

"Yi, Scarlet Cloud's prince is here!" Someone immediately became shocked.

Scarlet Cloud's prince was extremely well known within the higher level heavenly paradises. He was a formidable young expert!

He was from the four great clans, and his scarlet fan was lost here two years ago. Back then, his younger brother carried it to kill the little guy and take his treasures. After angering the little guy, he was forcefully suppressed, leading to the calamity that the four great clans eventually faced.

"Things are going to get lively from here!" Everyone was in expectation as they revealed excited expressions.

"Yi, those are the great princes of the Tuoba clan. They really came here undisguised!"

Several people walked over, their ages all around twenty. Their auras were unordinary, and their expressions were stern as they walked silently. These were the ancient families' elites.

Soon after, coin elder and bird grandpa were surrounded by people. A group of individuals who had high statuses appeared, and they were all unordinary.

However, the surrounding people could not walk forward, because they were blocked by a few experts. They cleared up a large area there, and the mood immediately became tensed up.

It was clear that there were experts that hurried over from every clan. In

addition, none of their statuses were low, and as they faced the two old fellows, they wanted to get to the conclusion of this.

“There’s nothing to discuss here. This old man has already said everything that should be said. Use archaic descendant blood or precious primitive symbol bones to exchange!”

“You truly want to exchange for precious blood? A middle aged male asked expressionlessly. Cold light flickered within his eyes.

“Correct!”

“Fine! As long as the information is real, we are willing to pay!” The middle aged man laughed coldly. Killing intent pervaded the air as he placed a jade jar on top of the stone table. Purple light flickered within.

The jar was filled with purple blood, its reflection even making the jade container transparent. Purple multicolored light surged, as if it possessed life. A dense purple mist curled up around it.

“It truly is precious blood. It is extremely rare and simply too precious.” The people were shocked.

Within the darkness, the little guy was extremely happy as he clenched his small fist.

Coin elder and bird grandpa were both calm and collected. This time, they didn’t act out of greed, and they didn’t even bat their eyelashes. They sat there steadily without moving.

“Speak, tell us the circumstances.” The middle aged man spoke. He was someone from the four great clans.

“I will tell you alone. Is anyone else going to bring precious blood to exchange?” Coin elder calmly spoke.

“Are you messing with me?!” The middle aged male was furious.

“No I am not. So many of you came, and each great power brought a jar of precious blood. Place all of them on the table, then I’ll tell all of you.” Bird grandpa spoke.

When everyone heard this, they all sucked in a breath of cold air. This was

simply too much greed! It was just a bit of information, yet they wanted so many jars of precious blood. Was there even any other profession that could make more at once?

You have to understand that a jar of archaic descendant precious blood was already priceless. It was enough to make people risk their lives, yet these two actually wanted numerous jars.

“Those who want the information, walk up. If not, back up.” Coin elder spoke, and then added, “There must be at least fifteen jars of archaic descendant precious blood on the table, or else we won’t speak.”

He spoke extremely boldly. A jar of precious blood was enough to carry out several baptisms, and when used appropriately, it could prove to be extremely vital and affect their entire life.

“So many people came. If you all were sincere, one person a jar would truly create a small mountain,” Bird Grandpa said.

Even though he was exaggerating, there was still a bit of truth in that statement. There were experts from all the various powers here. If a jar was offered up by every clan, then it would be similarly impressive.

The people here all sneered, feeling as if these two truly messed around too much. If this continued, things could turn out bad for them. If they didn’t have real news, then they would inevitably bring popular indignation on themselves and get attacked from all directions.

“Old ones, be careful not to create self-immolation.” A young person spoke and then took out a jade container, placing it on the table. Blue light flickered, and the liquid inside was translucent as it flowed with brilliance.

“Count me in as well.” The Scarlet Cloud prince calmly spoke. He took out a jar and placed it on the stone table. It contained scarlet liquid that shot streak after streak of scarlet multicolored light.

A haze curled up around it, and mist was scattering about. An elder walked up and placed a jar on top of the stone table. Golden liquid shone from within, the descendant blood within it shocking everyone.

“Rain Clan’s people?” The little guy’s heart jumped as he made this judgment

from the individual's aura. For the sake of dealing with this clan, he studied the bone text and became extremely familiar with their auras.

"Is there any more?" Coin elder spoke. During this entire process, he carefully inspected everything to make sure that he wasn't being cheated.

"There are times where it's better to just take a life. Forget about ordinary people, understand that there are ways where even a supreme pure-blooded archaic beast can be killed here!"

Someone else threatened before placing a jar of precious blood onto the stone table.

This made the little guy shiver a bit inwardly. They were truly concealing their urge to murder here! There will most likely be a huge battle. These people weren't easy to provoke, and they were all prepared inwardly; otherwise, how could they say these words?

However, he wasn't scared at all, because he had enough hidden trump cards that could suppress all the various experts.

In the end, the various ancient powers all expressed their intentions before offering up a jar of precious blood each.

The little guy's eyes turned red. It was obvious that these people's hands were bloodied from the Heaven Mending Pavillion war. They were going to move out again today to get rid of him.

"Senior brothers, sisters, and elders, I will first get back a bit of interest!" The little guy clenched his fists.

In the end, there were fifteen jade containers piled up together on top of the stone table. They flickered with brilliant multicolored light and were incomparably splendid. The liquids were all transparent and sparkling as divine splendor curled up around them.

With a aolao sound, the little guy directly pounced over. He broke through the limit and seemed to possess unrivalled power. He directly soared up before dropping down from the sky.

Following that, he made a sweep and directly snatched the tableful of precious

blood into his bosom. He shouted noisily, “Mine, mine, all mine!”

Chapter 205 – Unleash Slaughter

The little guy's movements were swift. A beast pouch was opened, and the pile of sparkling and translucent jars were collected in one motion. It was quickly moved to his back, his speed making people stare blankly.

“You dare!”

One of them erupted into fury. With a raise of his hand, an expanse of heavenly sand appeared. It quickly formed stars and rumbled as they moved. Large heavenly bodies appeared one after another, surrounding this area.

Everyone became overwhelmed with shock; just how powerful of a figure was this? He brought such a precious artifact with him and directly laid down a formation, immediately trapping his opponent.

The little guy was shocked, and he felt a tremendous pressure. However, he was happy and without fear. Multicolored light emerged from his entire body, and a pair of Kun Peng wings appeared on his back. They immediately trembled before erupting with a flourishing light.

Hong!

The divine wings shook, and a great star was smashed apart. He once again charged forward and moved his wings. The surroundings area rang out with rumbling sounds of destruction, and the great stars that were circulating about were blasted apart.

Everyone was shocked. What kind of formidable precious technique was this? It directly destroyed a powerful precious artifact with such ease!

At the same time, various symbols dropped down as densely as raindrops. They were extremely dazzling, and it was as if the words of a divine incantation were materializing in the sky.

With a chi sound, the little guy left behind an afterimage. He was not hit, and with a flap of the Kun Peng wings behind his back, it allowed him to travel without touching the ground. A single movement would shift him a hundred zhang out, making him simply too fast as he escaped their encirclement.

“Devilish child!”

When he stopped, many people were alarmed. They all recognized him and revealed shocked expressions. They didn't think that he would truly come to the Void God Realm and prove the rumors true.

"He's still alive and trying to steal from the tiger's den! He truly came to this place!"

The starting ground immediately erupted into commotion. Many people came to this famous location purely for the sake of seeing the youth that once angered humans and Gods alike. They were now able to see his true self.

"After the Heaven Mending Pavilion war, skeletons covered the ground and blood died the pure land red. Not many were able to survive, yet he was actually completely unaffected!"

Everyone discussed passionately, filling this area with chatter.

This result went against everyone's expectations. At the crucial moment, he personally jumped over and seized the entire pile of precious blood.

"Quick, transmit news outwards that the devilish brat appeared! He revealed himself within the Void God Realm, and is going to fight a great war against the great powers!"

"Send a report to the clan lord! A huge event will unfold here, and a decision must be quickly made!"

"We must report to the princess. She loves this type of activity the most, and if she misses this, she'll definitely start blaming people."

Movements immediately happened in all directions. The information was spread out in the quickest way possible, and not only was the Void God Realm shaken, even the great powers and ancient countries in the outside world became aware of this.

The number of people entering the Void God Realm shot up. The people that came later suffered, because there was an extremely large number of people rushing towards the starting ground.

"So? Didn't I say that the information was true? You all didn't want to believe it." Coin elder stood up and then suddenly shouted, "Return my precious blood!"

Bird Grandpa stood up and rushed towards everyone saying, "To honor the agreement, you all had to exchange with precious blood or symbol bones. However, now, they aren't in our hands."

Who still paid attention to these two's cocky words? Their eyes were all red from anger after seeing the little guy. Groups like the Rain Clan and four great clans charged murderously together.

In reality, the devilish child's eyes were more red than theirs. If not for the pile of magnificent archaic species' precious blood, he wouldn't have held himself back for so long.

"Much thanks to you all for this great gift. After welcoming me so enthusiastically, I think this will be enough for several baptisms. These are truly precious."

After hearing the devilish brat's words, the group of people immediately clenched their teeth. All of them had the urge to vomit blood. They would rather throw away the precious blood than give it to him.

"Kill!"

They charged up, all of the experts from various clans moving simultaneously.

They brought over the precious blood, but they weren't actually going to carry out the transaction. It was all a front, after all, was there anyone that dared to lust after their items? However, the target personally came and directly stole them, catching them completely unprepared.

Everyone felt that this savage child was too daring. He was fully aware that a group of people would go after him with ample preparations, yet he still showed his face; he was a bit too bold.

Chi chi sounds penetrated through the air. Streak after streak of sparkling threads interweaved, forming a heavenly curtain that enveloped the starting ground skies. It was a sparkling and translucent net that was extremely gorgeous.

"Divine Flame Silkworm!"

Everyone cried out in surprise and saw that it belonged to one of Tuoba

family's princes. In his hands was a inch long scarlet silkworm, and it was something that he spat out.

"A well known creature among archaic descendants! I didn't expect to be able to see this type of creature!" Many people widened their eyes as they looked towards that direction.

The Divine Flame Silkworm's entire body was a gem-like scarlet red that was almost transparent. It carried a bright red luster, and a flame was curling about its body. It seemed harmless, but it was actually a vicious creature that would kill without a second thought.

The silk that it spat out was incomparably tough and durable, and even precious artifacts would find it difficult to break through. It curled up in flames, and could burn a person into ashes in an instant; it was extremely terrifying.

The transparent divine flame silk spread out like a web as it descended, surrounding the little guy. It was about to capture him alive.

"Let's see how you will escape!" Tuoba family's fourth prince sneered. This wasn't simply the precious artifact of the Divine Flame Silkworm, as it also underwent the clan's refining. There were many mysterious symbols added, making it difficult to break.

Hong!

The little guy shifted horizontally. His body emitted light, and an ear-splitting sound was emitted. He withstood a large amount of symbols and avoided this large net.

"The net is inescapable! It can cover the heaven and earth. You won't be able get away!" The fourth prince from Tuoba family shouted.

The divine flame silkworm within his bosom released a vicious look. Scarlet light surged and an even greater mass of silk was released from its mouth, completely sealing up the area in front of it.

Even the others halted their steps, no longer daring to move forward. They stopped their attacks in fear of getting caught up in it. The dense and brilliant great web ignited with a great blaze, the heaven overflowing flames terrifying everyone.

The little guy stopped and calmly waited for the web to fall. Then, he suddenly he reached out and caught the silk thread. A golden vortex appeared in front of his body and continuously revolved.

“Restrain!”

Tuoba clan’s fourth prince shouted, his eyes filled with a frantic radiance. He never thought that his opponent would be so brazen as to commit suicide. Could it be that he was actually going to destroy the divine flame silk?!

Fiery light radiated, and the brilliant scarlet red silk tightened. It wanted to bind the little guy and cut him up into ashes.

At this moment, however, the golden symbols around his body became increasingly dazzling. Those vortices rotated, swallowing essence energy from all directions, completely devouring the flames.

“This...” Everyone was startled. Wasn’t this a secret passed down within the Peng race? Based on their understanding, this was likely the Kun Peng’s precious technique.

“It’s the Golden Spiral Ripple Technique! It’s the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s precious technique, but the one he’s using seems to be more terrifying! It contains the secrets of the Kun Peng!” An elder was terrified, and his expression changed greatly.

Weng

The golden vortex refined the flames, swallowing those endless symbols and resisting the fiery silk's attacks. Meanwhile, the little guy's two hands fiercely pulled, and with a kacha sound, the sound of breaking rang out.

"Heavens, what am I watching? He tore apart the fiery silk! Just how terrifying is his divine strength? With a body like his, he could definitely lift mountains and move seas!"

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock. Many people cried out in surprise.

The devilish brat's performance was too shocking. He destroyed an utmost powerful precious artifact with his bare hands. One has to understand that the silk was extremely tough and durable, completely unlike other weapons.

With a xiu sound, the devilish brat turned into a golden light as he rushed over murderously towards Tuoba family's fourth prince. When the people saw this, they all rushed in to stop him.

The reason behind this was that they all knew that the devilish brat was unrivalled in bravery within the starting ground. He was definitely not someone that a single person could deal with, so they all tried to stop him.

With a honglong sound, a vast body of water appeared behind the little guy's back. An overbearing wave roared like thunder, the billows seeming to submerge the heavens itself. It was constructed out of symbols and its power directly sent a group of people flying.

The most terrifying part was that a great black fish appeared within the sea of water. Its size made people tremble, as it was vast and obscure. With a fierce sway of its tail, the black symbols flickered before landing on everyone's bodies.

Ah...

Many people cried out miserably, and the ones with relatively weaker cultivations were immediately scattered into pieces. The more powerful individuals quickly avoided it, but even after doing so they still spat out fresh blood before staggering backwards.

"Kun Peng, the legendary giant bird of the sea! It's a divine Kun!" The people

were overwhelmed with shock. This type of precious technique actually appeared, shocking people to the extreme.

With a peng sound, the little guy dropped down from the sky after sending a large group of people flying. The ocean waves rolled over and over, imprisoning the Tuoba family's fourth prince. With a single step, he caused the people to rolled about on the ground. He caught that divine silkworm.

"You..." Tuoba's fourth prince was scared and furious. However, the little guy didn't even wait for a reaction before stepping down. He directly splattered apart, dieing here.

The fine hairs on everyone's bodies stood up. How powerful was this strength? He could directly trample one of Tuoba's princes to death!

Dying within the Void God Realm would inflict a serious injury in the real world as well. Their strength would suffer a huge blow, and their essence energy would be affected as well. At the very least, they would need several months of self-cultivation before fully recovering.

The effects of these injuries were great, and can cause problems in an individual's essence energy. The unluckiest ones might even lose their spirituality, creating huge problems for their cultivation in the future.

The little guy picked up the divine silkworm and carefully looked at it.

The Divine Flame Silkworm silkworm revealed an ominous look. Symbols interweaved all about its body as if they embers were lighting up. They were extremely hot as they tried to burn the little guy to death. At the same time, the silk it spat out was even more terrifying; it wanted to wrap him up and refine him.

The little guy could tell immediately that this type of descendant was untameable. His hand exerted force and directly pinched it to death. Then, he placed its corpse into a bag, because it was precious flesh medicine.

Everyone became dumbstruck. This was too savage! That was a rarely seen powerful descendant! He actually squeezed it to death! What an abnormal person!

The group of people were all in fear. Was there really no one who could control

this youth? The group of people took out their precious artifacts and rushed forward. They even activated formations to kill him in their traps.

“It’s you...” Suddenly, the little guy became angry after feeling a familiar aura. He sent a person flying with ease and charged into the mist with thunder-like power.

Suddenly, he lifted up a person with a peng sound. His eyes began to shoot flames.

The individual was a white-clad youth roughly fourteen to fifteen years old. Symbols circulated about him, and a hazy mist curled about. It was the Rain Clan’s genius — Yu Feng.

“You thankless wretch, bringing your clansmen to the Heaven Mending Pavilion to kill everyone. You bite the hand that feeds you! Today, I will hack you apart!”

The little guy was furious. He tore off one of his arms and threw it away. He did not immediately kill him, but instead started to violently strike down.

Yu Feng screamed miserably, and the sounds he made were no longer like that of a human’s.

The Rain Clan’s people were all angry as they charged up together.

As a result, a streak of lightning appeared. Magnificent lightning blazed about the little guy’s body as rage consumed him. Behind him, a vast body of water surged, and a huge black fish rose.

With a hong sound, the Kun Peng precious technique merged with the lightning and crushed down on every direction. This was simply an unrivalled power that swept through everything. The Rain Clansmen cried out miserably, and they were all blasted apart.

People were sent flying in all directions. They would explode and turn into a bloody mist.

This type of divine might and oppressiveness shocked everyone. They simply couldn’t believe that this devilish child slaughtered a group of experts!

“Yu Feng, Rain Clan, you all are a group of scum!”

The devilish child went mad. The Kun Peng behind him appeared, emitting the sounds of wind and lightning. It erupted with golden light, and whenever it smashed into people, there would immediately be flesh exploding. Bloody mist filled the air.

He unleashed a massacre, killing the people from more than a dozen clans. They were all great powers of this world, but in the end these experts weren't a match for him. They were all slaughtered until they shouted miserably. They all howled endlessly in anguish.

This area became chaotic. The little guy went crazy after thinking about the bloody tragedy that happened within the Heaven Mending Pavilion and unleashed a massacre.

Chapter 206 – Invincible

This was not merely a few people, but rather a group of experts. They all came from different great powers, and even though they were grouped up in an unspoken alliance, they were still slaughtered in a chaotic manner.

The little guy didn't waste a single extra ounce of strength. His movements were quick and fierce as he leapt like a rabbit and swooped down like a falcon. An absolute massacre unfolded, and blood would blossom from time to time. He killed everyone in a clean and efficient manner.

Each time the Kun Peng wings flapped, there would inevitably be people smashed apart, crushed by the powerful symbols. Meanwhile, the lightning radiance about his body interweaved, engulfing in all directions. As a result, many people were turned into processed coal before falling down

"How can we permit such vicious actions? Lay out the formation!" The Rain Clansmen shouted. They couldn't tolerate his vicious actions, because they lost twenty to thirty of their men just now in a split second.

More than ten pieces of beast bones appeared and released multicolored light. They began to spread out, arranging themselves in all directions before fixing themselves in the air. As a result, a hazy radiance began to envelope this region.

Under normal circumstances, a few pieces of powerful precious bones were already enough to lay down a formation, yet the Rain Clan used more than ten pieces. This was one of the most complex killing formations they possessed, and they were employing it to deal with the little guy.

Ash colored flood dragons rose from all directions. They opened their mouths and spat out divine radiance, scattering down a rain of light.

Chichi sounds fell incessantly onto people's ears. The rain of light looked like streaks of electricity as it covered the sky with divine swords. The scene was extremely terrifying.

Every single one of the symbol bones represented an archaic descendant. They were all the bones of flood dragons, and after gathering together, they became incomparably powerful, displaying an unrivalled type of suppression.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock. This should be the flood dragon suppression formula! More than ten pieces of vicious beast bones had been previously refined to merge together into a great formation. Even if it a legendary pure-blooded vicious beast appeared, they would most-likely still be suppressed.

This place was engulfed in wind and lightning. Ash colored flood dragons soared, and a hazy mist moved about as the dozen or more flood dragons collided together. They formed a great formation that locked up the heaven and earth.

Everyone was startled. How was this type of murderous technique supposed to be defeated? With the strength of over ten descendants, this was a powerful method that could kill even individuals with extremely great cultivation realms.

The little guy did indeed feel the pressure, and even his body began to feel rather sore. The dozen or more vicious flood dragons began to smash about as they twisted their bodies one after another. Soon after, a rain of light scattered down and shot towards his body.

Hong!

The devilish brat erupted into movement. What kind of person was he? He truly broke through the cultivation limit, and under the power suppression of the starting ground, who could defeat him at the blood transformation stage? He was simply unparalleled.

His body fiercely shook. Symbols erupted, directly blasting apart the several flood dragons surrounding his body. He used his unrivalled physical strength to tear apart these descendants with his bare hands.

In the blink of an eye, fresh blood was scattered everywhere. The broken corpses of flood dragons fell, and the little guy was like a demon king as he unleashed chaos within the formation. He swept everything before him, and whenever he soared up, an ash-colored flood dragon would be torn apart with a movement from his hands; the scene was incredibly bloody.

Everyone was shaken. Just how powerful was his fighting strength? He could kill descendants with his bare hands! Could it be that he was a pure-blooded creature himself?

As for the devilish brat, there were too many rumors, but how many people actually personally saw him in action? Those within the Hundred Shattering Mountains should be familiar with him, but those restricted individuals had all been killed by him!

Each time the little guy killed a flood dragon, a crack would appear on the primitive bones. As the battle became increasingly fierce, the Rain Clanmen's faces become increasingly ashen as well. He was a bit too terrifying.

"He is definitely comparable to Yi'er back then. If the two were of the same age, it would be a battle between giants. Without the power of the dual pupils suppressing him, it would be difficult for such a battle to reach a quick conclusion."

"Yi'er not only has his dual pupils. He still has other unrivalled methods, so that might not necessarily be the case."

In the blink of an eye, the Rain Clan's important characters quickly made a comparison between the two. The little guy's power exceeded their expectations, making these clansmen a bit scared and upset.

Hong

In the end, the little guy's two hands moved, and a purple Suan Ni roared. It was larger than a mountain, and as it rushed out, lightning interweaved. It swallowed all of the ash-colored flood dragons in one gulp.

Kacha

The dozen or so symbolled bones immediately cracked apart. The powerful precious artifacts were destroyed and ruined here.

“What?!”

Not only were the Rain Clansmen trembling, even the others felt their hairs standing up. This was a bit too unrivalled and powerful!

Peng

The little guy soared and rushed forward. He quickly took action, and the purple Suan Ni that still had a hint of gold charged forward. Lightning radiance flickered about the mountain sized Suan Ni as it threw itself at the Rain Clansmen.

“Ah...”

“No!”

Those people cried out miserably. With the Suan Ni precious technique released, there was nothing they could do. After undergoing a transformation, the technique far surpassed what it was like back then.

Burnt bodies appeared one after another on the ground. There wasn't a single one that survived after being pounced on, all of them directly dying.

Within the ancient country in the real world, more than ten people cried out inside the Rain Clan. They all spat out large mouthfuls of blood, and there were even some whose foreheads began to crack and continuously leak out blood. As a result, their minds received an extremely terrifying injury.

The Rain Clan residence was greatly shaken. The clan's experts unexpectedly suffered injuries at the same time, terrifying many people. This was the result of being killed within the Void God Realm, and such a result might leave behind repercussions.

Within the starting ground, the little guy had unleashed a bloody slaughter in all directions. In the end, the Rain Clansmen all fell with only Yu Feng remaining. He was lifted up by the little guy and then cut open.

This time, it was not just a single arm, but rather his entire body directly being torn in half. The blood was a deep red as it splashed high into the air. When paired with that child's young and tender face, it made people's hearts tremble.

Wasn't this simply the cost for attacking the Heaven Mending Pavilion? If this child were to grow up, with his natural talents, it was quite likely that another world-shockingly great power would rise up from the ruins.

This was what was on the minds of many, making their hearts trembled. Rumor

had it that he was on par with pure-blooded beasts. Could it be that this was true?!

“Kill!”

Someone shouted out loud, and a scarlet divine needle shot out. Multicolored danced about with dazzling brilliance.

“What?! Soul Shattering needle!”

Many people cried out in shock, their expressions changing. This was truly severe! Within the mortal world, there were none who didn’t fear this, because the needle’s origins were too powerful.

The little guy quickly evaded and did not meet it head on. He dodged to the side, and as the scarlet radiance danced about, it was as if the needle came from a poisonous scorpion straight from hell. The bright redness was a bit terrifying.

“Soul Shattering Needles are demonic artifacts refined within the Void God Realm. If one is struck by it, then not only would they be exterminated here, their souls in the real world would also shatter, causing them to die.” Bird Grandpa spoke softly.

Many people entered the Void God Realm to train their minds, because the results of their training here carried on to the outside world.

There were many heavenly paradises within the Void God Realm, and the higher regions were mostly occupied by the great clans. The natural resources were abundant, and there were many precious materials that were suited for cultivation there.

Within the heavenly paradises, there were symbols and descendants that originated here. The ten or so jars of precious blood they brought here today were obtained within this world.

The Divine Flame Silkworm that Tuoba family’s fourth prince possessed was also caught like this. It was originally an inhabitant of the heavenly paradise, only that it was later tamed by one of the clan elders and have a part of its interior symbols refined.

Soul Shattering Needles were extremely famous within this world, and rumor

has it that these were refined from special materials that contained a portion of this world's laws. As a result, it was exceedingly terrifying, and once struck by it, one would undoubtedly die here, and their real body would have trouble escaping this disaster as well.

However, these treasures were exceedingly rare. After so many years, there truly hasn't been many rumors of people discovering them. These had all been accumulated from the past, and were almost never seen nowadays.

It could kill the void body and destroy the real body at the same time. As a result, it was known as a demonic artifact!

"Tuoba Clan is worthy of being called an ancient family! They can even take out this type of item!" Someone cried out in shock. The individual couldn't help but take steps backwards.

The little guy retreated. He did not recklessly face it head on, but rather carefully observed the situation.

Scarlet multicolored light flickered, and that divine needle flew over again with terrifying wuwu sounds. It pierced through everything in its way, and when the little guy threw out a ten thousand jin boulder out, it was directly penetrated by the divine needles.

"So powerful!"

He truly became apprehensive; this was a demonic artifact after all! If he wasn't careful, he truly would pay a bitter price, as this endangered his life.

"Tuoba family, thank you for your great gift! In the future, I will definitely return it to you!" The little guy shouted.

His two hands made some movements, causing purple lightning to dance about. They formed a cauldron that was rather simple looking. This was creation through lightning, which shocked the onlookers.

His actions were simply too shocking!

Lightning represented destruction, and those who successfully pried into its sliver of life force would then be able to create through the lightning dao. Even though he wasn't at that level yet, what he was doing now was enough to shock

everyone.

The little guy's hands moved about, forming a cauldron. Lightning flickered about, massing together to form lightning from the ninth heaven. Then, with a fierce vibration, the scarlet Soul Shattering Needles were collected by him.

A weng sound rang out, and a divine ring appeared behind the back of his head that emitted purple qi. The little guy sat down and faced the purple cauldron; he began his refining.

“You want to steal these enchanted needles? Keep dreaming!”

Tuoba clanmen shouted angrily and moved out together. They activated their symbols to try and reclaim the precious technique.

In addition, the other great powers' people no longer spent time dreading what was happening and quickly took action. How could they allow him to just sit there without attacking him? This was an opportunity!

However, a humongous black fish emerged from the boundless sea behind the little guy and swayed its tail. A tremendous black wave was created, immediately sending all of them flying.

“Quickly, recollect them!” Everyone cried out.

Tuoba Clan's people began to feel anxious because they were starting to lose their connection with the Soul Shattering Needles. The precious artifacts were seized from them and quickly refined. They were now on the verge of receiving a new owner.

Everything was finished. That purple lightning turned into a small cauldron, and all twelve scarlet divine needles glowed brilliantly as they became motionless.

“Sacrifice!”

The little guy shouted, and the space between his eyebrows lit up. Symbols dropped down and wrapped itself around the demonic artifacts; he was about to gain control over them.

“Flee!”

Many people's expressions changed. At this moment, they became

incomparably fearful. It was because the owner of the Soul Shattering Needles have changed, implying that the devilish child could now truly kill them. Regardless of whether it was the void body or their real body, they would both die.

“Dealing with you bunch won’t even require the usage of these!” The little guy got up and looked at them with disdain.

He already understood the strangeness of the demonic artifact. Upon usage, it could kill the individual’s body in the real world. How could he use it on these people’s bodies? This was a truly great murder weapon, and could be used to make any expert within the Void God Realm cower in fear.

Upon penetrating and killing someone, it would immediately explode, making it unable to be used twice. He had already decided that unless they were upper level figures, he would not hastily used this as it would be too wasteful.

Chapter 207 – Archaic Divine Book

Some people who fought even had thoughts of suicide. Needless to say, during this battle, all of them became fodder for enhancing the devilish child's fame.

During this battle, they all began to feel grief. There were more than ten great powers there! After all of their experts moved together, they were slaughtered by the devilish brat alone. That demonic land was dyed red with blood."

The worst part was that this all happened under the gaze of everyone. Even if they wanted to hide what happened, they couldn't because everyone saw what happened. This was simply too shameful! How could they endure something like this?

Inside the Void God Realm, the starting ground immediately began to erupt with commotion after a brief moment of silence.

The people here were pushing and bumping into each other, and they were composed of experts from all different ancient countries and great powers. They were originally attracted to this place because of its reputation and wanted to see what the devilish brat was truly like.

It was quite obvious that what they saw today far surpassed their expectations. Their trip truly wasn't made in vain, and they were able to gain quite a bit from coming here. They were able to see a battle that was fierce and bloody to such an extent.

The devilish brat felt no qualms about being someone who angered people and God alike. He eliminated all of his opponents in one battle without letting a single person go. His shocking attitude and efficiency deeply shocked everyone, overwhelming them with conflicting emotions.

The news spread out like a huge wave, engulfing every region. Not only were the heavenly paradises within the Void God Realm shaken, even the various great sects in the real world were shocked greatly. Many people were left dumbstruck.

"What kind of thing is this?" The little guy was puzzled. Multicolored light scattered down, surrounding this object. A circle of light began to suspend itself in front of his body like a lantern.

He reached out his hand to touch it, and a light bo sound rang out. That lump of light broke apart, and a piece of metal appeared. It was extremely irregular, seeming like some kind of fragment.

“What kind of lousy thing is this?” The devilish brat immediately became unsatisfied. After killing all those enemies and wiping them clean, he only received this kind of broken thing?

Everyone became speechless. This child truly did not know when to stop. After the Void God Realm personally gave him a precious object, he was still being picky. He was truly a small miser.

Many people were watching from the sidelines. They wanted to know what kind of object he received. After all, there was actually a record that was established! It created a reaction from the laws of this world, dropping down a precious object.

“It seems like the broken corner of a plate. What kind of use would such a thing have?” The devilish brat scratched his head, and his face had a puzzled look. It was an expression that was completely different from the demonic aura he had when he slaughtered in all directions.

He didn’t want to miss out on a precious object, and so he carefully looked it over. In the end, other than a few weird streaks, there wasn’t anything. He was unwilling to give up, but after circulating his symbols, the bronze piece still remained unreactive.

Finally the little guy began to chew on the metal piece with a vibrating kengchi sound. Qiang qiang sounds rang out as he used all of his strength to grind on it with his teeth. However, it didn’t suffer any damages from being chewed on, because it was extremely sturdy.

“I can even eat archaic descendants, yet I can’t do anything to a broken piece of copper.” He squinted his large eyes, and they became like crescent moons. He felt that this thing wasn’t ordinary.

“Let me help you appraise it a bit.” Right at that time, coin elder spoke. He took a huge step and ran over quickly. When he stopped, his face was calm, as if he was a great person in the outside world.

“I won’t give it to you!” The little guy immediately put on his guard and threw it into his bosom. This was an old cheat, and if he were to hand it over, then that was the same as saying that he no longer wanted it back.

“What are you trying to imply? Why are you acting like you are protecting yourself from a thief?” Coin elder was unsatisfied as he raised his beard.

“How about you give it to me? This old one will pass on to you a world shocking precious technique, so let’s exchange!” Bird grandpa also came over. Even though he seemed calm, the little guy could still tell that the old fellow was not undisturbed inwardly at all.

“Yi, those two old things are veterans at this. Since they are so eagerly attentive, it must be some supreme treasure!” The people muttered and looked forward. Everyone wanted to know what it was.

The little guy backed up and watched them vigilantly. Then, he turned around toward the stone tablet to see if he could get some information from it.

The stone tablet flickered. It was brilliant and sparkling, and there were a few words on it that recorded down his record.

“Little war saint”

The beginning were just these three characters, and the main idea of the words below explained how he defeated a large amount of experts in the shortest amount of time. After taking in the precious artifacts, formations and experts he destroyed, it was decided that he was able to establish a new record.

Quite a few people made their way over and saw this short statement. They immediately became inwardly fearful.

This time, there were many powers that made their moves, all of them sending out their experts to probe the situation. At the very least, there were more than ten great powers that brought precious blood, and those that took action during the battle surpassed twenty.

There were at least twenty to thirty people that made their moves from each sect, and in the end they were completely wiped out.

The formations, precious artifacts and other things combined together were

enough to kill an archaic vicious beast descendant. They were fighting with power that was at the extreme peak of the blood transformation realm.

However, not only did the little guy not die, he even tore them apart like rotten weeds. In such a short period of time, he killed all of those outstanding individuals. Not a single person was able to leave, and all of them were exterminated!

“Archaic bronze artifact, occupying one tenth.”

It was the very last sentence that clearly explained what the reward was. However, it only made the little guy even more confused. What was this used for?

However, when the people who rushed over heard this sentence, their expressions immediately changed. Some of them really wanted to kill him and seize it.

A few of the older individuals cried out in alarm. Their facial expressions were revealed looks of wonder.

“How could that be? It’s actually that kind of object! Could it be that his strength is so heaven defying that he would actually be bestowed such a legendary divine object?!”

“This is truly too shocking! After so many years, this type of object appeared again!”

The group of elders’ faces and necks reddened. They did everything they could to cram their way in. They truly wanted take that metal piece from the little guy’s bosom for themselves.

The little guy was suspicious. He knew that he might have received a great treasure, so he quickly backed up to increase the distance from everyone. After seeing coin elder and bird grandpa silently walk closer, his small face began to darken even more.

“I’m warning you guys! Everyone who dares to get within ten meters of me will be eaten!” The devilish brat threatened with his eyes widened. He revealed his small snow white teeth.

The group of people's bodies shook, stopping their movements soon after. This was simply a death threat. Just now, the little guy had been immersed in the blood of over a hundred experts' blood as he went crazy and killed so many people. Who dared to bring disaster on themselves at this point?

"What exactly is this thing?" The little guy asked.

Even though there were many people who enviously wanted it for themselves and didn't want to tell him, there were still a few people that sighed inwardly. They knew that they couldn't seize it, because the devilish brat was unrivalled here. Someone said, "It's a fragment of the archaic divine book."

"Why aren't there any words on it?" The little guy took out the copper piece and continued to look at it.

"That's only a tenth of it. If it was completely pieced together, it could open up a divine storehouse. Inside, there will definitely be some world-shocking precious technique." Someone said.

'What?!' The devilish brat's eyes immediately became round. There were also these types of things within the Void God Realm? He became incomparably excited.

In the past, there were people that obtained it. When completed, the bronze fragments would enable one to obtain an unrivalled precious technique from the archaic era. It was something that even pure-blooded vicious beasts and divine birds coveted.

After someone spoke out, this place immediately broke out into commotion.

Many people were like the devilish brat and didn't know at first. Now, they immediately became stirred up. That was definitely an amazing ability created from a supreme primitive symbol.

"How can I obtain the other fragments?" The little guy longed for it.

"Difficult, too difficult. The only way is if you continuously break records, and those all must be the most difficult and impossible to accomplish records. Only then will you have a chance of obtaining more."

"Then that's fine. I've already killed enough in the starting ground. I'll go to

those heavenly paradises, since I'll definitely have some chance to break records there." The little guy began to smile radiantly.

Meanwhile, the group of people's faces changed. This was an offspring of disaster! After tossing the starting ground from side to side, he then wanted to advance into an even higher region to inevitably cause even more heaven overflowing waves.

There were quite a few people whose heads and hearts began to throb. They seemed rather stifled as they turned around to leave and report these things.

The higher heavenly paradises were important places that the great clans and ancient families occupied. None of those regions were lacking, and their values were immeasurable.

It seemed like this devilish brat was preparing to ransack those areas, marching straight into those pure lands to cause chaos. If he was still invincible in those regions, then it would truly be a disaster.

It was scary to just think about these situations!

"What?! He obtained a piece of the archaic divine book?!" Within the Rain Clan, when a group of people heard this, they were immediately angry beyond belief.

The devilish brat killed all of them. This was a record that was accomplished over their dead bodies, and he even obtained such a heavenly defying object. One can imagine how much this messed with their minds.

Even the elders were angry to the point of shaking. They stopped themselves from spitting out blood with great difficulty, otherwise, their wounds would have become even worse.

"Back then, Yi'er also received a mysterious divine object. However, he didn't announce what it was, and to my understanding, its value shouldn't be any less than that of the archaic divine book."

Within the Rain Clan, no one could suppress their fury. They all felt that this was an absolute disaster and that they had to get rid of the devilish brat as soon as possible. The only comforting factor was that Shi Yi was also amazing.

Tuoba Clan was an ancient family that was now incomparably splendid. After they heard the news, a bunch of people became speechless, and only after a long time did someone open their mouth.

“That brat is too strong. He’s ridiculously powerful, and if he is allowed to grow up, there won’t be anyone that can keep him in check!”

“He’s only unequalled within the starting ground. That only signifies that his luck in the blood transformation realm is extremely great and can fight with an archaic vicious beast descendant. However, once he leaves that place, he might not necessarily continue to be so heaven defying.

“I don’t think so as well. Would he still be so unrivalled within the heavenly passage realm? When he leaves the starting ground, we absolutely have to kill him!”

The same discussions were happening within the four great families. Everyone’s faces were darkened.

“That brat is truly terrifying. We can’t really deal with him at the blood transformation realm, but once he enters the higher domains, let’s see whether or not he’ll still perform. We definitely need to find a way to kill him, making his void body and real body both die.”

News broke out. The devilish brat fought and exterminated the experts of various clans. Over a hundred people fell, creating a scene of massacre. He even established a terrifying record, and a archaic divine book dropped down from the sky in acknowledgment of his strength. It contained the ability to bestow a precious technique, making many people tremble.

Regardless of whether it was the Void God Realm or the great ancient countries of the real world, a violent commotion was stirred up, creating huge waves.

Some were envious, others hateful. These types of feelings were too common, and even though it was only a small bronze piece of the book, it still made people feel endless desire. If they obtained it, they would definitely gain a great world-changing ability!

If this type of precious book were to fall into the imperial palace’s hands, then

even the human emperor would be moved.

Many great powers and influential families were in an uproar as they discussed these events.

“Go, let’s go as a group and kill that devilish brat. We are going to seize that precious text.”

“Stop dreaming. Those various powers were killed until they were completely smashed. With people like you, even if ten thousand went, it still won’t be enough.”

“Sigh!”

People were discussing this topic, and a huge commotion was taking place. However, there were also many people who clearly recognized that it was only the beginning of this crisis. With the devilish child’s temperament, he would definitely leave the starting ground. At this point, no one knew if these various powers would seize this opportunity for themselves or if they were going to kill him together.

Regardless, an even greater disturbance is brewing, and it is all about to happen soon!

Chapter 208 – Without Worries

“Archaic divine birds and vicious beasts were born with strong bodies. They are destined to be deities from birth, and their futures are great. However, humans are different. They start out frail and weak, and only after bitter cultivation would one out of millions and millions become a deity.”

There were elders discussing amongst themselves within a few of the ancient families. With the appearance of a piece of the bronze divine book, people like them were immediately moved.

“The route of a human’s cultivation is extremely unstable with countless untold dangers and difficulties. They can only push through with perseverance and willpower, and only then would they be able to establish their own divine road. They would then be able to jump out from the mass of common people and separate themselves among millions and millions.”

A clan’s great master was thinking as he muttered out loud.

“Historically, there were those who started out gloriously on a smooth path only to later on show decline.”

When the younger generation heard this, they all began to develop confidence.

“He is like an archaic vicious beast, already so terrifying at such a young age. Don’t tell me that he will always advance so boldly! A person’s potential has limits. Even if he is unrivalled within the Blood Transformation level, once he enters the heavenly passage realm, he might not necessarily be so amazing. It is likely that he will gradually become weaker.”

In reality, not only the Rain Clan, Tuoba family and the others began plotting. Even those that originally did not carry any hatred towards the little guy started to become interested.

They were a generation of heaven warping talents that showed extraordinary promise. There were a few people whose faces were expressionless as they looked into the distance. It was as if their gaze could pierce through the endless space ahead, revealing their desire to fight that savage child.

“Enter the heavenly paradise, and there will definitely be a battle!” They thirsted for an opponent, wanting to fight a battle with the peak of their abilities.

Within the starting ground, the little guy was exceedingly happy and didn’t seem like a mass murderer at all. His long eyelashes gently swayed, and his large eyes blinked. His smile was extremely brilliant and his small canines were revealed.

“This is too great! I like precious techniques the most! This is but a would-changing divine ability! Records, precious bronze books, mine, mine, all mine!” He shouted.

Currently, his sincere eyes that contained a bit of savagery were like black gemstones. He began to laugh until they curved into crescents, making the group of onlookers speechless.

“Youngster, don’t you owe us a something?” Coin elder’s facial expression was not that great.

Bird grandpa also hurried over, seeming rather anxious. When he looked at the devilish brat, for the first time, he suddenly felt the urge to rob him. The enticement of the precious book was too great, and even pure-blooded creatures would be moved.

“When have I owed you guys anything?” The devilish backed up, his face carrying a confused expression.

Coin elder’s face immediately darkened. After realizing that it was impossible for them to obtain the precious bronze book, could it be they had to give up on those jars of precious blood as well? This little fellow seems like he wouldn’t acknowledge a debt even if he was about to die.

“Don’t tell me that you forgot about it?!” Bird grandpa asked in a small voice.

“Oh, I remember. The three of us cooperated on something, and so we have to divide up the profits. Of course you guys have your portion.” The little guy spoke.

He took out a few jars of precious blood happily and handed them over to those two. The brilliant jade jars emitted light, and the fluid inside circulated. There were a dense mist of light circulating about in an elegant manner.

Everyone became fearful, because this was archaic descendant blood. A single jar's value was priceless, enough to make even the higher ups within powerful clans jealous.

"Yi, have you all heard clearly? The devilish brat just said that those three worked together. Could it be that these three swindled those powers together?" Someone began to speak in a soft voice.

"I feel like there's a possibility! Look, that is the precious blood of archaic descendants. A single jar being enough to create a huge bloody battle. The savage child actually gave out several jars just like that... Isn't his generosity a bit too excessive?"

The people discussed in a soft voice. They had strange expressions as they looked at those three.

Coin elder and bird grandpa immediately began to stare blankly. This rotten child was truly lacking in moral sense! By handing this precious blood to them under such circumstances, wouldn't that simply lead to their destruction?

Were they supposed to accept it or not? If they accept it, then those ancient great powers would also become furious at them, lumping the two together with the devilish child as colluders.

"Brat, you can eat random things, but you can't say random things. Don't frame us!" The two old men stared fiercely at him, ready to argue nonstop.

"Do you guys want it or not? Give me a clear reply." The devilish child had an innocent look on his face as he asked.

"Little bastard, you are something!" Coin elder spoke quietly.

"Of course we want!" Bird grandpa also transmitted his words mentally, not daring to let other hear.

"If you want it, then I'll give it to you. If not, then don't bother me about this later on." The little guy clasped a brilliant jar and handed it over to them.

Everyone looked over towards those two old individuals. This was simply too evil.

"Forget it, if you don't want it, then I'll just take it back. Everything is settled

here.” The little guy threw it into his bag and turned around with joy.

“Brat, you want to set us up and leave? Not a chance!” The two old men directly pounced over to deal with him.

“Qie, if you two had your eyes on the bronze book and the precious blood, then just say it. Do you think I’m scared of you two?” The devilish brat looked at them with contempt.

Weng

A flame flew over, and it was as if the magma from the earth's core surged. The great flames were like a scarlet liquid as they directly submerged forward. This was bird grandpa's bird taking action, and it was extremely terrifying.

Everyone's expressions changed. This was definitely a top level expert who concealed his strength. It displayed strength that was at the absolute peak of the blood transformation realm.

Even the little guy's expression changed. This old fellow's strength did not match his appearance. He never saw this type of strength before, and it was the first time he encountered something like this in the starting ground.

Hong

His palms released lightning. A string of light beads flew out, arranging into ten stars and a sun. Ten purple stars and a brilliantly flourishing sun collided, bursting into a radiance that made people unable to look directly at it.

The purple multicolored light erupted within the boundless heaven and earth. This was a pure lightning that was emitted from the collision of the lightning spheres, its divine might absolutely shocking.

The little guy used an extremely powerful precious technique in fear of something unexpected happening. This one attack made all of the surrounding people back up, scaring their souls into trembling. They no longer dared to dally here.

“The stinking brat is too savage!”

Bird grandpa shouted loudly. When the brilliance dispersed, his charred black body was exposed. His clothes were tattered, almost completely destroyed. As for his hair and beard, they were already standing erect. He was like a hedgehog, and his body was still making chila chila sounds as electrical light was emitted.

Chirp chirp... On the side, a bird was miserably shrieking. It was running as fast as it could, because the little guy was chasing after it.

When bird grandpa heard this, he shouted out in a hurry, “Stop, you can’t hurt it!”

The little guy was too fast. With a stamp of his feet, the ground below him cracked apart. When he rushed up, he reached an altitude that was even higher than a mountain. He possessed extreme speed and caught that bird.

This was an extremely strange and powerful divine bird. It had flames curling about it, and rainbow colored light danced about. Not long ago, it roasted the disciples until they were half-cooked with a single swoop. Its power shook this region, intimidating everyone here. However, it was now caught by the devilish brat. It wailed incessantly as its feathers were continuously being pulled out, and its feathers swirling in the air.

“Who told you to attack me from behind? You almost burned off my hair, so I’ll

pluck you naked as well and barbeque you!” The devilish brat shouted viciously. A few locks of his hair were burnt, allowing one to see just how powerful this bird was.

“Don’t pull anymore! This old one won’t make any more trouble for you!” Bird grandpa became extremely worried.

When coin elder saw this, he also stopped and didn’t make any moves. He was fully aware how powerful bird grandpa was, yet he actually wasn’t able to gain any advantages, and was instead charred black by lightning. One could see just how terrifying the devilish child was.

In the end, that bird was plucked until it was half naked before it was able to flee in panic back to bird grandpa’s shoulder. When it looked at the devilish brat again, it was as if it was looking at a demon. It no longer dared to act recklessly.

“I’ve decided, I still want the precious blood. Who cares if those great powers come at me? I’m not scared of them.” Coin elder transmitted mentally to the devilish child.

“Not giving!” The little guy hugged his bag, as if he was a savage little beast protecting his food. “You said just now that you didn’t want it.”

“Who said we didn’t want? Of course we do.” Bird Grandpa also spoke.

“You guys are already so well into your years, and your cultivations are so high. Of course you guys don’t need it.” The devilish brat ‘fairly and considerately’ explained for them.

“Stop talking nonsense and give it to us. Or else, we’ll join up with those large powers and make trouble for you every day.” Coin elder fiercely threatened.

“Who’s scared of who? Bring it on!” The devilish brat directly rushed forward, immediately unleashing the Kun Peng technique. A huge fish soared out from the vast ocean behind him. Symbols covered the sky, oppressing the old men.

Hong!

Coin elder continuously retreated while swinging his arms. He grimaced in pain, and his precious technique quickly faded.

The little guy felt a cold chill. Turns out that coin elder and bird grandpa were

top level experts after all. Otherwise, how could they fight him head on and take his attack like this? These two were quite formidable.

One has to understand that everyone else were immediately killed. Even when a group of people came up together, they were still sent flying, exploding in midair. It was difficult for them to escape death.

“Seniors, here, these are your precious blood.” In the end, the little guy had a smile on his face as he handed over the jars of precious blood.

“Brat, what are you plotting?” The two of them were vigilant, and didn’t seem to be too trusting.

“I honor my words!” The little guy hurried over and placed his arms around their shoulders.

The two elder’s hairs began to stand on end. This brat really was a dangerous character. He actually moved close to them, making them feel rather uncomfortable.

Such a large group of experts were blasted apart. With such a short distance between them, if the little guy went crazy, the two of them probably wouldn’t be able to do anything.

The little guy did not make things difficult for them. He spoke to them enthusiastically in a low voice, as if they were familiar with each other.

“You’re telling the truth?” The two elders were immediately aroused. They couldn’t hold back the enticement.

“Of course!” The little guy slapped his chest.

“Good, when the time comes, let us take a look at the precious bronze book!”

“Of course.” The little guy took out the copper piece and let them look at it. However, he did not place it into their hands. If they were to work together in the future, they naturally had to be familiar with each other. In the future, if he gained anything, he would let them see it.

“Brat, the price we paid was truly too great. Our moral standings were even placed in your hands.” Coin elder said.

“Qie, you’ve done so many bad things and cheated so many people. What

moral standings is there to even talk about?!” The little guy curled his lips.

“This won’t do... Fighting for someone else’s benefits really won’t do.” Bird grandpa said.

“If it’s no good, then the deal is off!” The little guy did not loosen up.

Then, the three of them gathered together and began to slowly chatter. They discussed for an extremely long time, as if they didn’t even notice the weird stares coming from all directions.

Finally, the sun fell behind the mountains and night descended. The little guy ran away and left the Void God Realm.

Hu...

Under the willow tree, the little guy opened his eyes. After passing through and exiting through the gate, he appeared directly within the village. His spirit returned to his body, and it all happened several times faster than the first time back then.

It was clear that the Willow Deity was much more powerful.

The sunset glow was also scattering down within stone village, creating a scene that was auspicious and peaceful. A group of large aunts were taking care of some things, and as smoke rose in spirals, the fragrance of meat assailed his nostrils. There were also all types of berries that were emitting their fragrance.

Above the horizon, a group of robust males were returning from a rewarding journey. They dragged a pile of prey behind them, the amount almost enough to make a small mountain. The sun that was on the verge of disappearing stretched out an expanse of long shadows.

“Little guy, you woke up!”

Pihou, Snot baby, Ermeng, Huzi and a group of people rushed over. They directly threw themselves over and buried him underneath, asking him to tell them what happened in the Void God Realm. They were all itching to go inside.

Even the big red bird, Ziyun, Dapeng, Second Baldy and the others rushed over. It was clear what they were hinting at, because they were truly restless as well. They really wanted to enter the Void God Realm.

“Stinky brat, have you seen? This time, we killed so much prey that we’ll have enough even if we don’t go out. Tomorrow, you have to bring us too!”

Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the large group of men also began to gather around. Their expressions were fiery and full of expectation. Even Chief Shi Yunfeng came over, seeming quite moved.

The little guy was too happy. This time, the rewards from his trip were too great. He had a silly smile on his face as soon as he came out, and he didn’t even hear what everyone else was saying.

“Little big brother, say something! What happened? Can we go?” Qingfeng shook his arm.

“Don’t worry! When the time comes, it won’t be a problem even if the entire village wants to go. Of course, you must first reach the blood transformation realm, otherwise, your spirit won’t be strong enough to enter that world.” The little guy said.

“Awesome! We can finally see what the outside world is like! This is too exciting, I want to leave as soon as soon as possible!”

“We can’t wait any longer! This is so exciting! I want to go inside the Void God Realm immediately and see what the beautiful outside world really is like!”

The group of youth were all crying out in excitement as they continued to jump about. They had grown up within the great wastes their entire lives and never entered the vast world. They really wanted to see for themselves what it was like.

They were like birds trapped within cages, and now they could use their wings to soar into the skies. One can well imagine how excited and hopeful they were, as it was enough to make them intoxicated.

Forget about the children that were going crazy, even Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the others were rubbing their fists and wiping their palms in excitement. They beated their chests and shouted at the top of their voices. They truly didn’t want to wait any longer.

“Uncles, when you guys go inside, you all can’t act recklessly. When you see other people’s battle companions, don’t think of them like the prey inside the

great wastes.” The little guy reminded.

Shi Feijiao laughed while he scolded, “Stinky brat, do you really think your uncle is a muddle-head? Of course we won’t be as savage as you. I heard Qingfeng say that you ate everything inside of a region and those geniuses from the various clans all had to hide from you.”

“Actually, there is no need to worry. After we get there, you can just act like you do in the village. I’ve requested for two bodyguards that will guide you all in your cultivation, and they will protect you guys as well.” The little guy said.

What he discussed that entire time with coin elder and bird grandpa was precisely regarding this. There were two of them, and they were both definitely top level experts that promised to protect the villagers. This was his greatest gain, because it allowed him to be feel completely relieved without any fear of consequences.

“I received some archaic descendant precious blood. After entering the Void God Realm, everyone can undergo baptism, because there are more than ten jars here.”

After the little guy received so much precious descendant blood, there was no way he could use it all up by himself. That’s why the Heaven Devouring Sparrow, Qiong Qi’s blood were only going to be used on him by the Willow Deity.

He wanted to give Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the others a great cultivational boost. Dazhuang, Ermeng and the others missed precisely this type of baptism.

That night, all of the villagers suffered from insomnia. Regardless of if it was Dazhuang, Pihou or the other robust men, after laying down, their snores would immediately shake the heavens. However now, they went through an entire night without sleeping out of excitement. In the end, they all left their stone houses and gathered together to wait for dawn.

They were too excited. They have never taken a single step outside the great wastes, and so they haven’t seen the ancient countries. The amount of people they met were limited, and so they really wanted to take a look at the outside world.

Finally, the sun appeared. Golden colored multicolored light broke out from

the mist, scattering down on the mountains forest. The warm radiance fell onto everyone's bodies.

Everyone wolfed down their food. After their breakfast was quickly consumed, they gathered in front of the willow deity. The children excitedly shouted, and the grownups also hurriedly made their way over.

"Have you guys memorized the things I handed out? Carefully study them, we are about to enter the Void God Realm." The little guy said.

Everyone first greeted the Willow Deity, offering it their sacrifices. Then, they all sat around and began to meditate, trying to feel the Void God Realm.

At this, time, the Willow Deity's tender green branch shot towards the sky, directly piercing through the heavens. A gate was opened, and as symbols curled up, rays of lightning flickered about.

"Let's go!"

At long last! Everyone's spirits were raised as they stepped into that unfamiliar land, appearing within the ruins.

"This is not it. We still have to advance!"

The little guy quickly called out. This bunch seemed like they were looking for something within the ruins, as if they seeking out precious treasures. The little guy stopped them from being distracted and told them to continue moving.

"The divine king is up ahead. If I'm not mistaken, this is actually not an ordinary road, but rather chopped up primal chaos. We are entering through the abandoned earth of various deities." Second Baldy muttered. It felt extremely shocked.

Finally, the little guy brought the bunch into the golden passageway. They entered the starting ground in a grandiose manner.

"Ah, too miraculous. We walked out from a golden passageway, but why do we feel like we just penetrated through the void? What a strange feeling."

"It really is interesting. Can we go back and do it again? I haven't experienced it enough yet."

Snot baby, Pihou and the large group of youth were filled with fresh

experiences. They were curious about everything, creating a huge racket. It gave the little guy a huge headache.

“Heavens, there are treasures here! Quick, bring a hammer over, these are precious bones.” A few of the smaller children were standing on the large limestones. They stared continuously at those primitive symbolized bones and were about to take action.

There were many people in the starting ground, and they all knew that the devilish brat appeared. They ran over to take a look, so there was already a vast crowd so early in the morning. When they saw this group of youth acting like so, everyone became dumbstruck. Why did they feel like this style was somewhat familiar?

“This... Why do I feel like a group of devilish brats appeared? What are they trying to do?” Someone muttered.

Above the large limestones, the little guy felt as if he was losing control. His group of companions were constantly moving up and down as they looked around. There wasn't a single one that was easy to deal with, as everything was brand new to them.

“So many people! Hey, why is that old man's eyes emitting green light?”

“Why is that beauty over there disfigured? There's another eye on her forehead. What a pity, the heavens were truly unfair towards her.”

The little guy immediately felt his head throbbing. The elder emitting green light from his eyes was definitely a powerful creature that took human form, and the girl with a vertical eye was an expert from the three-eyed race.

“That group of old men over there aren't worthy of respect. They are already so old, yet they still make two beauties wait on them. This is truly an example of shameless lust-filled old men.” Snot baby said.

Up ahead, there were stone tables and chairs. Two young ladies were pouring tea and waiting upon a group of old men. It was obvious that these were important characters from a few of the powerful clans.

“They are lead by the devilish brat. They seem a bit like him, and this time they came in a group.” The people sighed.

“Nine flood dragons are pulling an emperor carriage, and it seems rather elegant and precious. That’s a good treasure!” Pihou tapped the little guy and said, “Are they your enemies? Do you want to go steal it?”

“There is a golden bird over there that’s carrying a purple-haired beauty. That one seems a bit like the one we ate, could it be some golden Peng as well?”

The little guy really couldn’t take it any longer. When he saw them so excited, he really didn’t want to put a stop to their fun. He summoned up the courage to grab these people by the necks and began to look for coin elder as well as bird grandpa.

“The bird on that old man’s body seems like it’ll taste good.”

“It’s too small, it won’t fill us up.”

As soon as they met, the group of youth began to discuss among themselves. They were interested in the bird on bird grandpa’s shoulder, and were all wondering if that was a descendant.

“Stinky brat, stop! You’re just going to throw this this group of savages on us? You’re too irresponsible! Won’t this tire us out?!” Coin elder and bird grandpa bellowed from behind. They felt that this group of youth was extremely unruly. They were all like little pricks, and were extremely difficult to bring around.

However, the little guy made his getaway. His speed could only be described as too quick, as his figure had long disappeared.

Fortunately, Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao still played their part. They did not run from one side to the other like the kids, and had innocent looks on their faces.

“You guys seems alright, seeming rather sincere.” Bird grandpa nodded.

The group of mature men scratched their heads. Shi Linhu said in a soft voice, “Old ones, it’s okay if you just teach us some random precious techniques.”

“We heard that you two were peak level experts, and can teach us some extremely powerful methods. In the future when we become unrivalled under the skies, seniors will also receive glory.” Shi Feijiao also began to smile in a simple and honest way.

“This is still called sincere?” Coin elder casted a sidelong glance.

“Pretend I didn’t say anything!” Bird grandpa said with a sigh. Then, he rushed into the distance and shouted, “That brat! Where did he run off to?”

The little guy already opened the golden passageway, and was about to leave the starting ground.

“I’m going to the higher heavenly paradises to conquer some great rivers and mountains. You all wait for me. In a few days, there will be news. At that time, I’ll bring all of you with me.” The little guy transmitted mentally.

With a bright flicker, he disappeared from the golden passageway.

The starting ground erupted into commotion. Everyone knew that the little guy was going to unleash a crazy siege. It seemed like he wasn’t satisfied at all with the results of yesterday’s battle, and as about to create an enormous shockwave.

Chapter 209 – Heavenly Paradise

A hazy transient light appeared. The stars began to fall back in reverse, and the little guy felt a strange sensation, as if he was traveling within an ocean of stars. His lone figure traveled through the tens of thousands of ancient ancient skies.

Without much time for him to admire what was going on, the golden passageway opened, and a new world appeared before his eyes. He stepped onto a giant boulder and raised his head to look at this heavenly paradise.

At the starting ground, after a large commotion, everyone began to return. They quickly made their reports, because this was an important matter.

“What?! He really rushed into the higher heavenly paradises?”

“He’s merely a single child, yet he dares to make so many great powers into enemies. In addition, he is so powerful! This is truly a strange thing.”

Regardless of whether it was the Void God Realm or the ancient countries, after they received the news, they all felt a wave of shock. The devilish brat actually started taking action.

The rumors only began spreading yesterday, yet he already entered the heavenly paradises today. The decision was made in a swift manner, and everyone was able to see how decisive the devilish brat was.

This naturally instilled a huge disturbance. After the people saw the power he displayed in the starting ground, they became fully aware of how terrifying his fighting strength was. No one knew just how many groups were paying attention to this matter.

“This brat, he actually went there without even taking a small break, creating such an enormous disturbance. Truly a disaster child!”

Within the Fire Nation Imperial Palace, a scarlet light flickered. A woman wearing red clothes adorned in feathers softly spoke with her eyebrows knitted. She was extremely beautiful, and even though she was only fourteen or fifteen, her physique was rather tall and her curves undulated up and down.

This was precisely Huo Ling’er. Soon after, she recalled the nickname the devilish brat gave her – big fatty. She immediately clenched her teeth, and her

bright white face became filled with anger.

Ever since she was born, no one had ever said anything bad about her figure. Why did that scoundrel call her a fatty?

Right at this moment, a small gray creature ran over. It held a stalk of spiritual medicine in its mouth, and with a sou sound, it disappeared into its own small home.

“Thankless wretch, why are you so obedient towards him? Every day you eat good stuff, as if you want to squander my entire storage.” Huo Ling’er was annoyed.

The small wolf hid within the small nest that had spiritual grass covering the floor. Its large eyes blinked, and its face was completely innocent.

“Alright, let’s go to the Void God Realm and see how he’ll end up. Does he really think he’s unrivalled under the heavens? At the very least, I know a few who aren’t inferior to him, but the the better question is whether or not any of those people will show up.”

A dense smoke rose and mists curled about. This was a fairyland-like area with lofty mountains towering above. Precious splendor was being emitted, and all types of spiritual medicines grew on top of them. There was even one that swallowed the natural luck of the sun and moon, and it was faintly discernible within the mist.

A purple-haired girl suddenly opened her eyes and walked out from a cave within the divine mountains. She looked into the distance and bit her bright red lips. “Shameful devilish brat!”

Rain Clan, Tuoba ancient family and many others received the news as well. They were all making their preparations.

“The wastelands aren’t the only entrance point into the starting ground. At the very least, there are creatures from the archaic divine mountains that don’t use that route, and there are also many other creatures that have other ways of entering. Should we invite some others to our side? It’ll be best if we can get the heirs of the archaic creatures to kill their way over.”

There was already someone who began to scheme, wanting to be like a ‘wolf

devouring a tiger'. He wanted to use the pure-blooded creatures from legends to defeat the little guy.

"You absolutely must not provoke them! Even my clan's ancestors don't dare to enter those prohibited lands. It will bring a huge disaster onto the clan!"

"The archaic divine mountains can't be touched. Even if you are from some aristocratic imperial family, it will still be razed to the ground. However, are there any other creatures outside that can be drawn in?"

The wastelands were extremely vast, and the land it contained was boundless. However, outside of it, there were still many great regions.

"Forget it, it's too large. There's simply no way of crossing it." Someone shook their head.

"Hmm, that might not necessarily be so. There are still some splendid geniuses that might cross over to this region after establishing success in their homelands. We won't have to invite them ourselves."

The little guy found everything he saw new and odd. Within this upper domain, the spiritual essence was even richer, far surpassing that of the starting ground. It was a place extremely suitable for cultivation.

"It feels almost the same as if I was in the real world. I almost thought that I entered with my physical body." He began to doubt himself again. Exactly what was with this world created by the deities that were worshipped by the ancient residents?

Could it be that one can cast aside their flesh after reaching the peak of cultivation? After possessing an immortal spirit, would it lead to reaching the divine realm?

"Too scary, even getting rid of the flesh. What is the point then?" He shook his head and jumped off a giant boulder. Nearby, birds chirped and the fragrance of flowers wafted about; the scenery was elegant and beautiful.

"Yi, a stalk of precious medicine. Let's pluck it and see what kind of effects it has." After running around and after passing through an elegant mountain, he saw an ancient medicine rooted within a cliff.

The little guy leapt up and plucked it, eating it in a few gulps. He felt as if the essence energy within him increased a bit.

“This world is constructed out of essence energy, and everything from the grass to the tree corresponds to the outside world. It would turn out exactly like how it was created. The deities are truly terrifying.”

“The devilish child came!”

Up ahead, there was actually a city. It wasn't that big, but it was still rather impressive. It was like a reclining divine beast as it radiated strands of bright light.

There were many people who were looking around. They all stood on the city wall, filling up the space.

The heavenly paradise was extremely huge. It was vast and boundless, and only by passing this region could one proceed into the various precious lands. Otherwise, they would never reach the other parts of this region.

Nearly every great clan occupied a piece of land within this paradise, and there was quite a bit of distance between them. Only by passing these city walls could one advance.

“So this is Heavenly Passage City!” The little guy stopped to size up everything before him.

The city was not very tall, but it was ancient. It had never collapsed from the ancient times, and since it was constructed out of essence energy, it was just as sturdy as in the past.

He was informed by coin elder that Heavenly Passage City was a connecting city that lead to the various heavenly paradises. It was an extremely vital location.

“The city's name matches this region of the heavenly paradise, suppressing people down to the heavenly passage realm. Hmm, I established the ninth heavenly passage, so there shouldn't be much danger.” The devilish brat said to himself.

However, he was still looking forward to it. He wished to encounter a few true

opponents, because if he swept everyone before him like rotten vines, then it would be too boring. He wanted to sharpen himself.

“Heavenly Passage City, I have arrived!” The little guy shouted loudly. Then, with a fierce stamp of his feet, he soared up. Even though they were separated by a large distance, he made his way over and smashed down onto the ground with a rumbling sound.

The incomparably solid rock began to crack apart in all directions. The entire street almost crumbled apart, revealing streak after streak of black crevices. It was clear how powerful the impact was.

Everyone became dumbstruck. This child was too ferocious! Not even the city gate could hold him back as he directly smashed in like a huge boulder.

The little guy scratched his head. He thought that there would be people there to stop him, and so that’s why he directly ran in. He didn’t think that he would create such massive destruction.

A stone tablet rose up, and a few small brilliant words appeared. The Void God Realm issued a warning, and the main idea was that if he dare to destroy the city walls any more, he would immediately be expelled.

The devilish brat’s face immediately became green. He had just returned! He had been locked out for two whole years, and if he was chased out now, then he would truly spit out blood.

When these people saw this, they were all dumbstruck at first. Then, they began to laugh loudly. This child truly possessed amusing traits. Even though he was savage, there were still times when his action were hilarious.

The little guy walked forward dejectedly, and even even his steps were carefully placed. He was scared of crumbling the ancient city, so he directly ran to the center of the village. There was a symbols passage there that allowed one to select a destination.

“I know! There are many people from the great powers here. Now, I will declare that starting from the Rain Clan and Tuoba family, every clan has to bring ten jars of precious blood. Otherwise, I will personally go and take it from them!”

The devilish stood at the center of the city. He loudly proclaimed his arrival and

tried his best to put on the most bandit-like look he could. However, no matter what he did, it didn't match at all.

However, not a single person laughed. They all knew that they absolutely couldn't laugh, or else the devilish brat would immediately take revenge. The great powers that caused the bloody Heaven Mending Pavilion war were all made into his targets.

There was a storm raised within the city. Even though the devilish brat's tone was rather aggressive, the people all knew that it was highly likely that he possessed destructive force. It was likely that he could truly cause those great powers to suffer great losses.

"Is there anyone from the Rain Clan here? Let's start with you guys. Quickly bring out ten jars of descendant precious blood, or else I will personally pay you guys a visit. I will give you guys two hours to make your preparations." The devilish brat shouted.

Soon after, news was spread to all different lands. In particular, after the information traveled to the real world's Stone Country, it created a huge uproar. Within the Rain Clan's mansion, everyone became furious.

The savage child actually made the first move, threatening in such an open manner. He was clearly forcing them to fight, because they wouldn't bring out ten jars of precious blood even if they had them! Otherwise, how could the Rain Clansmen raise their heads in the future?

Time passed, and the two hour time limit was almost up.

"I've decided that I'm going to suppress the Rain Clan and pull them up by the roots. I am going to start by expelling them from this heavenly paradise!" The devilish child shouted.

This disturbance this created was too great. It was just a single youth, yet he threatened to invade an ancient family and wipe them out from this domain! It truly was a big deal.

This was the the Rain Clan's foundation within the Void God REalm, because their younger disciples typically stayed here. Since their strength were limited by their cultivation levels, it wouldn't help them much even if they entered the

higher domains.

If that place was eliminated, then it was the same as destroying one of the Rain Clan's old nests.

It was clear that the aftereffects were tremendous. Not only did this event influence the Void God Realm, even the real world was in uproar. Everyone began to discuss, and many cultivators quickly rushed into the Void God Realm to see what was going on.

"Have you guys heard? A youngster is going to exterminate the Rain Clan by himself, and he's going to raze their foundation to the ground."

"I don't think that's possible... The Rain Clan is such a large power! Who could knock it down? After flourishing for so many years, how could a single child accomplish such a thing?"

"Don't forget that this child carries the reputation of angering Gods and people alike. Until now, he has never been defeated, so he might truly break through the heavens."

Within the Rain Clan, a group of people were absolutely furious. At the same time, they were a bit nervous, because everyone's eyes were truly on them this time. The news had already been released; who knew just how many people were already waiting in anticipation?

Why did he start with them? They anticipated that many of the large ancient countries, ancient inheritances and countless great powers were watching.

If they lost, the news would inevitably spread everywhere. Would the Rain Clan still have any face left? They would thoroughly fall into disrepute and bring about an extraordinary shame and humiliation.

"He's too wild! Does he really think he can defeat my clan alone? Kill him until both his body and soul are both destroyed. Prepare a great killing artifact, make his void body and real body fall at the same time."

"That may be true. However, we can't deny the fact that he's truly heaven defying. Under the cultivation restrictions, it is truly difficult to say what the end result will be like."

“Has Yi’er exited the divine garden? Go and take a look. If he came out, then we must have Yi’er come over. Within the same cultivation realm, that devilish brat will definitely explode to death!

Void God Realm, Heavenly Passage City.

The little guy directly went on his way. He entered a golden passageway towards Rain Clan, and behind him, many outstanding individuals became stirred up. They followed behind, because what was about to happen was definitely going to be a big event.

The great mountains were majestic, and dense spiritual essence enveloped this place. This was a grand piece of paradise where auspicious animals and spiritual birds moved about. Clouds and mist floated about, creating an area that was radiant and almost-illusionary.

This was precisely the Rain Clan’s heavenly paradise region. In front of him towered a majestic building; a great pure land was established there.

Following the little guy’s arrival, everyone within this pure land began to move. Countless experts appeared, and they all came out, because if they didn’t after someone threatened to attack their foundation, then they would no longer be the unshakeable and splendid Rain Clan.

“Rain Clan, you attacked when the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s people were down and killed so many of our elders and disciples. Without talking about other grudges, your actions within the Heaven Mending Pavilion alone already makes it so that we cannot coexist!

“Heng!” Someone snorted and did not give out a response. However, killing intent filled the pure land; everyone was furious and wanted to kill him until he was in pieces.

“I will single-handedly exterminate your pure land and let you all experience the sorrow and bitterness of losing your home and people.” The little guy spoke in an overcast voice. He readied twenty Soul Shattering Needles, because how could he not kill the important characters in this battle?!

He wanted to raze this land to the the ground and turn this pure land into ruins, destroying its existence.

Countless people appeared from behind him, and all types of outstanding individuals followed over. They wanted to see this fierce battle between giants, and there were some that felt like the Rain Clan was about to suffer from great misfortune.

Everyone's attention were focused on this place, and it was boiling with activity everywhere.

Everyone from Rain Clan had gloomy expressions on their faces. Regardless of how the outcome turned out, they would not become a winner. Being surrounded and watched by so many people made them extremely discontent.

"Lay out the formations! As long as he dares to attack, then let his body and soul get destroyed. Even his real body will die!" An elder coldly shouted.

At this moment, the little guy no longer advanced. The Rain Clan's pure land was definitely transformed into a 'dragon pool' and 'tiger cave'. They prepared countless killing weapons against him.

He stood on his original spot and slowly drew his sword. It was a broken black sword, and he hacked out with a sudden force towards the pure land.

Weng

The thick sword radiance soared into the heavens. It was incomparably bright and resplendent, and it suspended in the sky like a river of stars before it hacked down towards the vast pure land.

Chapter 210 – Fighting the Rain Clan Alone

The vast expanse of sword qi was like an ocean as it swept out. Stars scattered down from within, and a bright sun descended; the scene was simply outrageous.

While this scene unfolded, a mist was proliferating outwards. Lightning flickered and thunder rolled; this grand spectacle made it seem as if the heavens itself were opening up. It made people feel reverence as their hearts began to beat faster.

“Not good!”

The Rain Clan’s people quickly retreated. A great fear began to stir within them, because they could feel the might of that sword. It was not something they could meet head on, as its strength was difficult to match.

Everyone rushed towards the sides, quickly fleeing for their lives. That giant sword qi fell down between them, hacking straight down the middle of the pure land. With a honglong sound, it was as if a galaxy was falling down.

They could clearly see the sun, moon and stars falling. The sword qi tore through the skies and hacked the building in half, creating a huge black crevice.

Bo

On the ground, precious bones appeared one after another. Soon after, cracks appeared on them. As if they were withering flowers, they fell down one after another before ultimately breaking into fragments.

These were only the symbol bones originating from that huge crevice, so one could imagine just how many were laid throughout the entire pure land. They were simply waiting for the devilish brat to walk into their killing formations to directly destroy him.

“Kill!”

An elder from the Rain Clan shouted maliciously with an ashen complexion. Killing intent poured out from him like a tide, because he hated that child bitterly. With only a single strike, their pure land already suffered a tremendous harm.

Within the Rain Clan’s strategic area, all types of light flew about, creating a vast expanse of symbols. Everyone moved together to create a large mass of symbols and precious techniques that aimed at a single direction.

With a rumbling sound, it was as if the earth’s core itself was being blown apart. Symbols bubbled forth like magma as they shot towards the little guy. Being so vast and concentrated, it was not a force one could easily withstand.

The little guy was startled. This powerful wave of strength was not something he dared to meet head on; after all, this was created from the cooperation of countless experts. After grouping together, it turned into killing beams of light. They gathered together and focused on him.

If he was actually struck, then forget about his cultivation level; even those with fighting prowess at a much higher level than his would be unable to defend themselves.

He shifted his body to another position, and when his body moved, it was as if a Kun Peng appeared. Golden wings spread out as he soared past, avoiding this attack.

Waves of energy spread throughout the entire region. The area he previously

stood on exploded, immediately forming a bottomless abyss. Numerous giant boulders weighing tens of thousands of jin flew in all directions, creating a scene that was absolutely terrifying.

Chi

The little guy's entire body emitted light. An innumerable number of golden feathers shot out from his back like divine arrows, densely descending down on the center of the pure land.

Zheng zheng sound continuously sounded, and golden light clustered together in the sky. They interweaved into a lightning-like divine radiance before dropping down and creating pu pu sounds. Almost a hundred people were penetrated on the spot, releasing miserable shrieks.

“No!”

The golden divine feathers were terrifying. They pierced through their chests, heads and abdomens, bringing about large blossoms of blood. In addition, when these golden feathers pierced through their bodies, they sent them flying for over ten zhang.

This type of spectacle made the people's hearts tremble. Their souls were even shaking, as this was too terrifying. The Kun Peng's technique displayed its might, and a single attack took so many lives.

“Sky-sealing Aqua Barrier!”

An elder shouted loudly, and a light blue curtain of light rose from within the pure land. It turned into a large light screen, blocking the area in front of him. It looked like it was made out of a blue crystal as it flickered with beams of light.

Finally, the golden feathers disappeared, and those divine arrows began to vanish one after another. The Rain Clan did a head count and found that this one attack actually seized the lives of nearly a hundred men, making them resentful and incomparably angry. Their losses were disastrous.

Of course, many experts avoided the attack, and it was mainly those whose cultivation levels weren't powerful enough that suffered. However, even though this was the case, it still made them furious.

“Just one move of his displayed such strength! The devilish brat is so powerful!”

“The Rain Clan will most likely suffer greatly!”

The people muttered amongst themselves. The devilish brat was powerful beyond their expectations, actually possessing a great killing artifact that could destroy the Rain Clan's formations.

As a result, miserable cries rose and fell in succession within Stone Country in the real world. Nearly a hundred people were killed, making their spirits suffer injuries. Even their real bodies suffered heavy damage.

"Send out more experts and have them all enter the Void God Realm. Bring the clan suppressing primitive killing formation to slaughter him!" Someone howled. This truly couldn't be endured, because even though the battle had just started, the losses were already so disastrous.

Within the Void God Realm, the various outstanding individuals in front of the Heavenly Paradise were all excited. Watching this battle made them all stirred up.

Of course, there were quite a few people whose faces were gloomy as well, because their sects once sent people to the starting ground to fight the devilish child. They were his enemies, and now that they saw how powerful the little guy was, it indicated that they might suffer misfortune in the future as well.

Silver light flickered with dazzling brilliance. An enormous piece of beast skin appeared within the Rain Clan's pure land. Then, it turned into a vicious beast that was as tall as a mountain. Its entire body was covered densely in scales that flickered with cold metallic light.

It opened its mouth to reveal ferocious teeth. There was a horn on its head, and even though it looked like a wolf, it had the tail of an alligator. There were also a pair of wings extending from its ribs. This was a Lunar Sky Wolf, also known as a Silver Sky Wolf, and it was extremely powerful.

"Wu, the Rain Clan used an extremely powerful precious artifact! That beast skin is definitely rarely seen among archaic descendants. It's extremely shocking!" Quite a few people were shocked.

Aohou...

The Silver Sky Wolf rushed over, its aura frantic and berserk. This was a precious artifact that was activated through the cooperation of everyone,

allowing it to reach the peak of its fighting potential. The silver-colored beast skin formed the true body it had back then.

The little guy stared at that wolf and did not use the broken sword. The reason he didn't do so was because it consumed too much energy to use, and he already noticed that the other party was relying on their great numbers to exhaust his strength.

A blood-colored precious fan flew over, releasing brilliant scarlet multicolored light. This was the precious artifact he seized from the four great clans back then, and it was the Yuan Clan's suppressing treasure.

Hong

With a gentle fan, flames immediately overflowed into the heavens before rushing forward. It was as if a volcano was gushing out scarlet flames, causing blazing magma to surge. It completely submerged the area in front of him.

Ao...

The Silver Sky Wolf was as large as a mountain. However, after being enveloped within the divine flames, it still roared angrily and released miserable shrieks. It was set aflame, becoming a flaming wolf.

“Yuan Clan’s supreme precious artifact!” An elder within the Rain Clan’s complexion became gloomy.

Back then when this precious artifact had been lost, the Yuan Clan became absolutely furious and sent out large groups of experts to search for it. After they entered the Hundred Shattering Mountains to catch the little guy, their losses became even greater.

Ao... The silver wolf was extremely terrifying. Symbols erupted all about its body to defend against the divine flames. It charged towards the little guy and was going to kill him.

It had already turned into a flame wolf. Scarlet flames curled about it, fiercely burning its body. However, it did not give up and opened its ferocious mouth wide to shoot out silver symbols. They were like stars as they exploded one after another.

On top of that, its large claw dropped down, causing the ground to split apart. It was incomparably terrifying, and its divine might shocked everyone.

The little guy was fearless. He released a roar and directly met the Silver Sky Wolf head on. His entire body erupted with immeasurable amounts of light as his fist smashed into its large claw, creating a huge weng long sound.

The Silver Wolf roared loudly. It actually began to stumble about after being struck and almost dropped down onto the ground. Its large silver claw was smashed to pieces.

“Return!”

The Rain Clansmen felt fear and trepidation after what had just happened, no longer daring to meet the little guy head on. They quickly collected their precious artifact, or else it was going to be destroyed.

The little guy pursued and attacked. A purple radiance appeared within his palms and wrapped around his fist. Purple lightning danced about, and with a honglong sound, it smashed into that mountain-sized wolf's back.

Hong

The silver wolf's vertebra exploded, and a large portion of its flesh was missing. It cried out miserably as it fled.

At the same time, the little guy waved the scarlet precious fan. Vast flames rushed forward, surrounding the Silver Sky Wolf and turning its body pitch black. Its previously brilliant fur was turned into a charred black color.

In the end, it fled into the pure land and turned into a sheet of wolf skin before floating down.

The people watching all became foolish. The little guy was able to smash a portion of it into pieces. It was now no longer bright, and was instead pitch-black, almost being burned down.

"Rain Clan, how can you act like this? I am just one person, yet you guys are holed up inside after I attacked you guys. Could it be that you all are extremely terrified of me?"

After the little guy stood in front of the pure land and spoke like this, it made the Rain Clan stare viciously at him. Their faces were simply beyond ugly.

This was especially the case since he was just a child. His eyes were bright, and he looked incomparably pure. When this type of individual challenged such a flourishing aristocratic clan by himself, what kind of face would they still have?

In the distance, the outstanding individuals all revealed strange expressions. When they tried to put themselves in Rain Clan's shoes, they felt that it was truly difficult to bear. A single youth was standing outside their pure land and threatening to destroy their sacred land! This was truly a disgrace and humiliation.

"Kill!"

Within the Rain Clan pure land, a group of old men shouted. The entire pure land became dusky as mists enveloped the area. Large sections of symbols lit up as they began to unleash the immeasurable killing formations.

Ear-piercing chichi sounds rang out, and streak after streak of light flew out; they took the initiative to attack. In addition, a huge palace building actually left

the ground and smashed towards the devilish brat.

They unleashed their attacks, because if they truly hid behind their doors while being attacked by a single child, even if they won, they would still have lost their pride and dignity. After news of this was spread outwards, others would only laugh at them.

This threatened their reputation. They were the splendid Rain Clan, so not only did they have to win, their victories had to be brilliant and magnificent.

This building was an imposing ancient structure with precious bones accumulated within. At this time, countless rays of murderous light were released. They poured down in torrents to submerge the devilish brat inside.

“Kill!”

The little guy shouted loudly and rose high into the air. The broken sword in his hand erupted with divine light, and contained within the sword qi were various circulating suns and stars. It was incomparably large as it poured down like a sea of stars.

Hong!

That imposing building began to violently tremble on the spot, and precious bones began to shatter. In addition, they were violently shaking, as if they were going to fall off.

“What?! Even this level of precious treasure isn’t a match for him?”

“Something isn’t right. That broken sword seems extremely similar to the one that the Heaven Mending Pavilion’s first ancestor held. This is bad!”

The Rain Clan were overwhelmed with shock.

The little guy did not seem to pay attention to their reactions. He exhausted all of his capabilities and continuously brandished the sword. Waves of sword qi poured out like an ocean, submerging the imposing building.

Kacha!

Finally, the sound of shattering rang out. The grand and imposing building was smashed apart, erupting into an endless rain of light. The sky became incomparably bright.

Within the pure land, the elders' vision were turning black as their blood sprayed out. This was one of their clan's treasures and it was priceless. However, it was destroyed just like that.

This was truly a disastrously loss. This precious artifact consumed an innumerable amount of precious materials to make, and was created after being refined for many years.

“Kill!”

The devilish child took the initiative to attack. He inhaled a huge breath and used his nine heavenly passages to seize the luck between the heaven and earth. His entire body was filled with energy as he unleashed a huge attack, targeting the pure land.

A great battle erupted, and that broken sword's black light covered the sun. Its sharpness possessed a divine radiance, and suddenly, brilliant light erupted and covered this pure land.

Hong!

The great earth split open and dirt overflowed into the heavens. The broken sword's divine might was unrivalled, and despite the fact that it caused the little guy to exhaust an extremely large amount of energy, it really was without equal. It caused the ancient constructs within the pure land to collapse.

Many miserable shrieks rang out. The Rain Clan's losses were disastrous.

They possessed many great protection formations, but currently, they were broken apart one after another, unable to defend against the little guy's attacks. He was incredibly savage, and was about to make his way in.

“Kill ah!”

The Rain Clansmen were anxious and angry. They activated the primal divine formation at the heart of their clan, unleashing their counterattack.

War cries immediately shook the skies. Precious techniques flew everywhere as the pure land erupted into action.

Not only were the people within the Void God Realm were shocked. Countless people rushed over to observe this battle. Even the great powers from ancient

countries in the real world were paying close attention to this. All of them were quietly waiting for the results.

The reason was because the effects of this battle were extremely great. It was just a single youth, yet he wanted to break open a glorious ancient family by destroying one of their true pure lands.

Was he trying to get the title 'unrivalled' or was he going die at the hands of the Rain Clan? Everyone was waiting for the results, as this battle affected all of their hearts.

"If they are truly defeated by him, a balance would be destroyed! A single person laying waste to an ancient tradition! This will inevitably shake the world!"

"How many years has it been? Has another ridiculous individual appeared in this world? It truly is shocking. How savage!"

The world was far from calm, and currently, regardless of whether it was the ancient country's imperial family or the upper figures from various sects, they were all waiting for the curtain to drop on this battle.

"Only victory, defeat is not allowed!"

Within the rain clan, an ancestor released a low bellow of rage with a sinister face. Defeat was unacceptable, or else the Rain Clan would definitely be laughed at by others. How would they keep their footing within the aristocracy then?

"However, he's just too powerful. Within the Heavenly Passage realm, he's unmatched. In addition, he has a supreme treasure in his hands, making it difficult to contend against. Unless Yi'er comes out from his training, we will have a tough time defending against him."

"Depart for the divine decree. Not only do I want his void body to die, his real body must be annihilated as well and turned into eternal ashes!" The elder's pupils were malicious, and his voice was extremely cold.

Chapter 211 – Divine Decree

A temple that seemed like it was constructed out of golden pillars was emitting light. As it bathed in multicolored splendor, it seemed incomparably divine. As it rested within the innermost area of the Rain Clan, a rain of light scattered down.

This was one of the Rain Clan's important locations in the real world, and it was providing them with a magical fragrance, causing the auspicious qi to overflow. Typically, no one was allowed to enter, and only during great events that affected the Rain Clan's reputation would they be able to.

Currently, a group of elders were kowtowing one after another. As they walked over, their expressions were solemn and dignified. These people were all incomparably devout, and traces of blood could be seen on their foreheads.

They were kneeling and bowing with their hands joined, giving their greatest respects to a statue of their divine ancestor. At the same time, they gave an offering. Everyone was in prayer, and their expressions were extremely solemn.

Did all the ancient deities die off? This question wasn't something that anyone could give a clear answer to. It was likely that they had all fallen, buried with the passage of time.

Upon entering the temple, an extremely indistinct stone statue could be seen. Its appearance had long become unrecognizable. Its mystical golden body had cracks in it; its luster was dull and its coloring mottled.

Rumor has it that the Rain Deity had long fallen within an ancient battle. However, the Rain Clan still worshipped his ancestral figure, hoping to bring about the miracle of him returning someday.

Even though the exterior of the temple was brilliant, the interior was rather old-fashioned and full of antique energy. The Rain Clan's people were all kowtowing and mumbling as if they were in meditation.

Finally, under the lead of an ancestor, they opened up the altar in front of the divine figure. A small jar was buried there; its body was pitch black and it carried rain-like spots.

Kacha

The jar was opened, and a wave of terrifying energy immediately rushed out. It was as if a divine being was coming into existence, and the brilliance that erupted made it seem as if the sun itself had burst open. It completely lit up the old-fashioned temple.

These were pieces of torn earthen-colored papers. After combining together, they were barely enough to form a complete document. Every piece fluttered upwards like constellations in the sky. As they circled about, they brought a rather oppressive feeling.

This was the last decree left behind by the Rain Deity, but due to various reasons, it was shattered.

It was divided up into more than ten pieces with each piece carrying a few characters. Only when combined together did they reveal what the divine will represented.

Everyone within the Rain Clan was shivering, and even their souls were trembling. This kind of pressure and aura made them feel like their bodies were about to shatter, as if they were being offered up to the deity.

In the end, only after that ancestor read some complex incantations did those pieces gradually calm down and the divine splendor fade. In addition, the people here had sliced their wrists to trickle out some blood, proving that they were the Rain Deity's descendants.

A female walked up. Her eyes were closed, and her delicate hands were like jade. She began to feel for the ten or so pieces of paper. After choosing a piece, she clasped her hands together before retreating.

She was precisely Yu Zimo, a female who possessed spirituality and a strange perception ability. Her body was sparkling like jade, incomparably pure and holy.

The group of people piously conducted the ceremony. They returned the remaining paper into the black jar before burying it within the altar. Soon after, they silently left the ancient temple.

"Alright, this is the one. This piece of the deity's decree has the characters

‘attack’ and ‘word’. Even though it isn’t ‘kill’, it should still be powerful enough to kill any opponent.

The old ancestor began to laugh loudly. A single ‘attack’ character was enough to represent the profound strength of the decree. It would inevitably demonstrate its power and kill off all enemies within the Void God Realm.

“Bring it over and carefully protect it. After using it, it still needs to be returned to the altar!”

Within the Rain Clan’s pure land in the Void God realm, a great battle was carrying out. Great formations were activated; flood dragons covered the sky, peacocks cut across the heavens, and many archaic descendants rushed forth, as if they were truly appearing.

The Rain Clan’s great formations were mysterious and extremely powerful, all of them targeting the little guy, making it momentarily difficult for him to charge in. Together with the numerous experts using their most powerful symbols, even the exceptionally powerful broken sword was not enough to overcome this.

On the other side, the little guy was covered in bloodstains. His strength had been exhausted considerably, because the broken sword was like an abyss, frantically consuming his essence energy without end.

This was all still happening under the restriction of this heavenly paradise. If this was in the true world, the after effects will truly be inconceivable.

Fortunately, the little guy’s body was sufficiently powerful. Wave after wave of magma-like liquid trickled out from the void and bubbled within his body, replenishing his needs.

This was precisely the profoundness of the heavenly passages, the seizing of the luck between heaven and earth.

“Yi, just how many heavenly passages did he open up? He started with five, and now increased to seven. It seems like there are still a few volcanoes hidden.”

This was the first time the devilish child revealed his heavenly passages. Bright volcanoes appeared one after another, surging with heaven and earth essence that nourished his powerful flesh.

His spirit was transformed. The process was not much different than if it happened in the real world.

“Youngster, you’re too unbridled! You don’t know how high the sky is and how deep the earth is. To offend my Rain Clan’s prestige, even if deities descended, they still wouldn’t be able to save you!” Within the pure land, an elder’s expression was gloomy and cold as he shouted, his voice like thunder.

Within the Void God Realm, endless debris lied at the border of the ruins. An extraordinary willow tree was rooted within the void, and at this time, it was as if it received some sort of insight. A willow branch gently swayed, causing green and lush radiance to circulate.

In the end, it once again calmed down. It no longer made any unusual movements.

Within the Rain Clan’s pure land, a group took the initiative. They unleashed a great killing formation, and all of the precious bones were wrapped within multicolored light. Those flood dragons, peacocks, and others completely disappeared.

“Yi, what is the Rain Clan doing?” The group of heroes were all apprehensive.

The little guy didn’t seem to care at all. He directly brandished the sword and hacked in front of him. Since an opportunity was presented right in front of him, how could he let it go? Of course he would attack.

Suddenly, the sky and the earth shook. The area that the Rain Clan occupied began to fiercely shake, and a wave of terrifying aura erupted. It actually affected the Void God Realm’s rules and order, turning this place indistinct and warped.

“What?! This type of force almost seems as if some type of limit was broken through, a power that could destroy the the laws of this place!”

“Exactly what did the Rain Clan bring? Why does it make our hearts unsteady and our souls shake?”

The outstanding heroes were all absolutely horrified. They felt as if the rules and order of this world were about to transform, and an earthen radiance began to appear. It was as if a deity was coming into this world.

“Suppress and kill!”

Everyone within the Rain Clan shouted together. They wholeheartedly offered their worship. Upon looking up into the heavens, one could see a piece of shabby yellow paper. It flowed with hazy splendor, as if the primal chaos were being opened.

This was the decree of a deity, and was far superior to the wordless paper of the Hundred Shattering Mountains. That was simply an empty one, while this was a divine object that truly contained the deity's intent.

Chi

The piece of divine decree exploded, and countless drops of golden rain scattered down. They descended frantically, directly striking towards the little guy.

“Not good!”

At this moment, the little guy became frightened. He no longer dared to be reckless in the slightest. The hairs on his body all stood erect, and with a turn of his body, a pair of Kun Peng wings appeared, rapidly increasing his speed.

He seemed like an unstable light, but also like a fleeting shadow as he fled frantically. At the same time, the broken sword hacked out behind him, blocking the densely concentrated golden raindrops.

Dang

However, no matter how fast he was, there were still golden raindrops closing in. It swept through everything and shook the world. As the drops fell onto the broken sword, ear-splitting keng qiang sounds were continuously emitted, making his arm numb.

At the same time, the devilish brat's arm was pierced through by one of the raindrops. Fresh blood immediately flowed out.

It was simply impossible to outspeed this bright rain. It was too concentrated, and it covered the sky and earth with incomparable speed.

"I'm going to risk it all! Who cares about how powerful you are. Don't tell me that you are going to disobey the Void God Realm's will and exceed the Heavenly Passage Realm!" After being struck, the devilish brat went crazy and suddenly turned around.

The reason was because he knew that he couldn't outspeed the golden rain. Continuing to run in such a frenetic manner would only make it easier for him to get injured.

Dang, dang...

He brandished the broken sword and continuously hacked about, turning into a wheel of wind. Symbols covered the sky, ultimately turning into a vast ocean to confront the divine decree.

"No matter how powerful you are, there's no way it's greater than ten heavenly passages or else you will definitely be suppressed. I'm not weaker than it by much, and together with the broken sword, I refuse to believe that I can't hack you apart!" The devilish brat shouted.

He did not retreat, but rather pushed forward, killing his way over. In addition, he went completely berserk; his body lit up, in the end making him look like a great fireball that burned with matchless brilliance.

The black blood traces on the broken sword in his hands became indistinct, making the sword become increasingly resplendent. Beams of light soared into the heavens, continuously hacking towards the symbol parchment in the air.

Kengqiang sounds rang out as the battle raged on.

Everyone became dumbfounded. In particular, the Rain Clan's people felt their scalps going numb; how could the devilish brat be so powerful?! Was he going to stand off against the will of a divine creature?

"How could the will of a God be something a cockroach like you can resist? You are simply asking for death!" An elder within the Rain Clan shouted.

"Deity my butt, can he defy the heavens and disobey the rules of the Void God Realm to surpass the Heavenly Passage realm? If not, then you can just dream about catching me!" The savage devilish brat shouted.

He began to fight for his life even more furiously, because he knew that as soon as he loosened up in the slightest, he would undoubtedly be killed. Moreover, his words weren't completely ungrounded. Even if a deity came, only by defying the order here could they break through this restriction.

He believed firmly that the Rain Deity had died, and that it was impossible for a small piece of badly damaged symbol parchment to defy the rules here. Only by fighting fiercely head on could he make it through this great disaster.

"Kill! I am going to chop you into pieces!"

The devilish brat cried out loudly. His entire body shone, releasing his endless potential and unifying with the broken sword. An extraordinarily powerful sword radiance hacked out, making even the heaven and earth shake as it continuously struck the symbol parchment.

Everyone became dumbfounded. This fellow was too savage, not even fearing a God as he resisted in such a manner. He wanted to destroy that decree, truly fearless!

"This... was this one of the ten Archaic savages? This was too ferocious! Did he go crazy? Was he really going to withstand the will of a deity?"

"This devilish child is not normal. Did he consume the Octadic Treasure Chicken's blood or something? This is simply too unbridled. With no fear of anything, he is going to scale the heavens to slaughter a deity!"

The spectators were all nearly speechless. This was too crazy! Challenging the

will of a deity while loudly clamoring, it seemed like a small aboriginal of a primitive tribe.

The Rain Clansmen were also stunned. This piece of divine decree did not dominate the devilish brat, but rather evoked his stubborn and savage nature. He was shouting loudly as he rushed towards the heavens.

If it was the people on the sides, they would have become discouraged a long time ago. However, this devilish child's fighting spirit was still high, as if he had the imposing intent of killing through the heavens to meet the true God. His heart was completely fearless.

"Dare to kill me? I am going to eat you!" The devilish brat shouted. He exhausted everything, igniting flaming divine light around his body. This type of declaration once again made everyone somewhat stupefied.

This wasn't even like that of a human anymore. How could he have this kind of reaction and thoughts? This was quite different from ordinary people, and this made everyone curse silently. This youngster was definitely not a true human.

Hong

Within the skies, the symbol parchment shone. An 'attack' character appeared. It was the will of the deity, and with rumbling sounds, the supreme law interweaved, terrifying people's souls.

In the blink of an eye, the tattered and damaged decree seemed to have revived. It was as if it carried the will of the True God. The golden rain was like a waterfall as it poured down in torrents.

Everyone became overwhelmed with shock. How could this type of divine might be resisted with just the heavenly passage realm? Was he trying to transcend?!

Only, the devilish brat continued to shout. "Still not breaking? If you have the ability, then break through! Otherwise, you can't kill me!"

Outside his body, honglonglong sounds rang out. Nine heavenly passages simultaneously appeared, and the 'magma' surged, continuously trickling out. It was just like a waterfall as it submerged him, endlessly supplying him with essence energy."

"What?! Nine Heavenly Passages established? For humans, this has only been recorded within ancient texts!"

Even though such a thing was heard of before a long time ago and was something long suspected, it still made the people shake when they saw it in person. He was like the heir of a living deity, too terrifying.

"Broken sword, wake up! Isn't it just a piece of tattered paper? Shatter it!" The devilish child shouted loudly.

Several holes appeared in his body after being penetrated by the golden rain of light. However, he did not possess any type of fear and only became increasingly valiant. With a single step, he soared into the heavens to hack at the symbol parchment.

The Rain Clansmen's hearts were all shaking. Was there still heavenly reasoning in this?! This devilish child was too ridiculous! Could it be that not even a divine decree could suppress him?

This was not some ordinary precious artifact, but rather a decree carved from the essence of a divine creature's will. It far surpassed those supreme treasures, yet it was being resisted like this. The devilish brat was strong to the point that it made people wanted to curse him; he was fierce beyond belief!

Pu

A few more bloody holes appeared in the devilish brat's body, but his eyes only grew increasingly bright. Light shone from his entire body, and his nine heavenly passages rumbled. The Kun Peng diving wings flapped; he was actually about to take flight.

"Eat, eat! Eat them all!" He shouted out loudly, and the black broken sword in his hands erupted with brilliant light. It continuously hacked towards the sun-like divine decree high up in the sky.

"This..." In the distance, a purple-haired girl became rather speechless. She came from the Archaic divine mountain, and even though her status far surpassed that of the great wastelands, after seeing this scene, she still had a foolish expression on her face.

"This fellow is truly mad!" In the distance, a young lady was wearing scarlet multicolored clothes that fluttered about. She was also a bit stupefied and couldn't help but mutter this out in the end.

Chapter 212 – Disrespecting a Deity

“What stupid deity? If you are so powerful, then break through the rules and order of this place to kill me! I’m going to cut, eat, and eat! Eat everything!”

The devilish brat did not feel any fear towards deities, so reverence was even more out of the question. He shouted savagely, his young and tender face carrying a bit of provocation. It was just like when he challenged big yellow in the village when he was younger.

He was clearly fighting with his life on the line, yet it almost seemed as if there were some immature stubbornness in his expression. It truly made people not know whether to laugh or cry.

The broken sword in his hand was like a blazing sun as it shone with matchless brilliance. Sword qi gushed out streak after streak, and these fluctuations alone could shave off mountain peaks.

In the sky, the thick sword streaks of radiance numbered in the hundreds, and they all struck down on the symbol parchment. The Rain of Light there poured down in torrents, creating an ear-splitting sound, as if great stars were being smashed open.

Bo

The earthen-colored symbol parchment emitted light, blossoming like fireworks. The character 'attack' became increasingly intimidating, releasing an unwavering aura as it shook incessantly.

The rain of light became even more magnificent, and a golden waterfall cascaded down from within the parchment's symbol. It carried within it the will of the Rain Deity, and was not something one could defy since it held within it the laws of a deity.

Unfortunately, it was still suppressed down to the Heavenly Passage Realm, and so it couldn't surpass that.

Hong!

However, even though things were as such, it was still terrifying. The golden rain of light was as sharp as blades, and with weng long sounds, it shook even the heavens. The golden light was concentrated as it struck down on the broken sword with dang dang sounds.

Pu

Even though the little guy's defenses were extremely powerful, he was still not able to completely avoid this. His calf was pierced through by a drop of light, immediately causing a string of blood to blossom.

"Stupid paper. You're about to shatter already, yet you still dare to hurt me." The devilish brat was angry. The nine volcanoes around his body rumbled, and the magma began to flow like a large river, continuously entering his body.

"Rotten paper, hurry up and break!" The little guy shouted, and the ancient black sword began to flow with strand after strand of multicolored light. It was as if a black phoenix had awakened. Its aura became even more frightening as countless streaks of sword radiance sliced towards the sky.

Peng

The symbol parchment was shaken until it was displaced. After seeing how it was shaken back and forth, one could see just how fierce those attacks were. Even the decree of a divine being couldn't endure it and seemed like an ordinary boulder.

The little guy pursed his small lips. His expression became increasingly serious as he continuously hacked down. His arms left behind afterimages in the air, because his movements were too fast.

The broken sword violently shook. It had already been brandished countless times, and at this point, the black sword and his arm were resonating together. Weng weng sounds fell incessantly, turning this area into a sea of swords.

The sound and images of the broken sword meshed together. The multicolored light released by the symbols directly turned into an immortal ocean of sword qi that engulfed the skies.

Dang

The divine decree violently shook. Its brilliance quickly dimmed, and was sent flying.

The broken sword in the little guy's hands did not stop. It continuously slashed about, and within the sword ocean, several streaks of extremely powerful sword qi rushed forth. They were astonishingly thick, and as they smashed over, they seemed to have possessed the force of a mountain.

The divine decree continuously turned about as it flew out several zhang after being struck. In addition, its luster became increasingly dim, and the divine flames curling about it seemed to be on the verge of being extinguished.

Everyone became overwhelmed with shock. Just how terrifying was this sword qi? It could actually collide against the symbol parchment of a deity! It was powerful to an unbelievable degree.

The Rain Clansmen were even more alarmed. This was too savage! It was merely a single child, yet he actually withstood the Rain Deity's decree. After all this time, he didn't fall, and was actually starting his counterattack now.

"Worship the Rain Deity!" Within the pure land, a group of elders sat down. Upon seeing this scene, the youngsters behind them followed suit. They began to mumble, chanting out an ancient incantation.

An wave of mysterious fluctuations proliferated, spreading out like a tide.

The Rain Clan's decree seemed to have recovered, immediately becoming more powerful than before. It was as if it woke up from its slumber, and with a rumbling sound, it turned into a golden sun.

Hong

At the same time, lightning flickered, and golden rain erupted with the brilliance of a sun before cascading down. This was the profound mysteriousness of the Rain Deity produced in a fury after its essence energy recovered.

Deities shouldn't be provoked, and one couldn't speak profanity against them. If they found out and felt that their prestige was offended, they would immediately erupt into fury!

"Rotten paper, how come you became stronger again?" The little guy grimaced as two more bloody holes appeared on his body. His body was so powerful, yet it couldn't defend against the divine rain's attacks.

He fiercely fought back, but was still struck down from the skies, completely submerged within the rain of light.

The devilish brat displayed his precious technique, causing a black body of water to overflow into the heavens. It stopped the sun-like golden rain and resisted the deity's profound mystery, enduring a tremendous pressure.

In the end, he once again fell down to the ground.

The devilish brat was unconvinced and did not yield because he knew that as soon as he retreated and tried to flee, he would immediately be killed.

He definitely could not retreat now, and had to fight to the end. If he ran, his speed would definitely not be faster than that mystical parchment. It possessed the mark of a deity, giving it power at the absolute limit of this heavenly paradise.

Golden rain poured down, carrying with it waves of thunder-like sounds. An endless torrent was descending.

"I'll cut, I'll cut, I'll cut with everything I have!" The devilish brat shouted. With a step of his feet, he once again rose high into the air. The Kun Peng wings behind him moved, carrying him forward.

The little guy was without fear as he continuously brandished the sword. The nine heavenly passages around his body shone, gradually fusing with his flesh. The broken sword erupted, creating ocean sized waves.

Meanwhile, he activated a precious technique. The Kun Peng and the sword fused together into one body and rushed murderously into the skies.

True Kun Pengs' bodies were not completely gold. There were also black symbols, and when they soared into the skies, the spreading of their wings would cover the heavens.

Comparably, human bodies were just too weak and weren't even comparable to dust. It directly devoured that golden sun-like divine decree; the scene was absolutely shocking.

The symbol paper transformed, becoming bigger. It released an undying radiance that illuminated the heavens, its aura flourishing even more magnificently.

The Kun Peng was without fear. After fusing with the sword qi and merging together, it possessed a type of invincible and imposing manner as it oppressed the heaven and earth.

Hong!

A majestic aura burst forth. The Kun Peng swooped over with symbols numbering in the tens of thousands. The golden parchment was struck and sent flying. It continuously flickered, as if it was about to be blown apart.

The Kun Peng pursued, wanting to swallow it in one gulp. Its enormous body covered the skies, making all of the spectators dumbstruck; this was simply too shocking.

"This isn't a great Peng, but rather the Kun Peng! Truly frightening! He actually revealed this type of precious technique!"

With a hong sound, the little guy dropped down to the ground before once again charging over. He merged together with that Kun Peng, positioning himself at the center. The broken sword flourished with an even greater light as it transformed into a beak that fiercely rushed forward.

The result was a collision on a world-shaking scale. The rain of light scattered down, and the divine radiance shone in all directions. What happened inside was not visible, because the dazzling light made it so that no one could look straight at it, forcing them to close their eyes.

Only much later did this light completely disappear and the skies once again become peaceful. The little guy cried out miserably as he fell down. His body was covered in blood; this time, he received a serious injury.

What about the Rain Deity's decree? Everyone was confused, because they couldn't see the earthen colored parchment after the rain of light vanished.

At this moment, everyone from the Rain Clan couldn't sit still any longer and was about to go mad. That was a symbol parchment with the will of a deity contained within! How could it vanish just like that?

"Rotten paper!" After the little guy fell onto the ground, he began to curse in a sulky manner. His body was covered in bloodstains. Taking out a jar of precious blood, he quickly unplugged the cork and began to drink it like water.

Weng

Suddenly, a golden symbol parchment flew over from the horizon with an intimidating aura. The earthen yellow became truly golden. It flourished brilliantly and possessed an astonishing divine might.

A crack appeared on it. It was clear that the symbol parchment received serious damage from the great collision just now and was not a match for the Kun Peng and broken sword.

However, the will of the deity was unsurpassable. Currently, it was furious, and even though its spirit was fractured, it was still a deity. Being hacked apart and sent flying by a mortal was definitely not something its will could tolerate.

“Still didn’t break?” The little guy was a bit apprehensive. The injuries on his body weren’t light, and could be considered rather serious.

The golden-colored symbol paper emitted light. The ‘attack’ symbol on it rang out with qiang qiang sounds and released an undying aura. In addition, its killing intent overflowed into the heavens.

The rumbling sounds were shocking. It was as if a golden vast body of water surged from above the symbol parchment. This was not a rain anymore but instead a divine ocean that directly cascaded.

The little guy curse and began to flee frantically. Behind him, the divine wings shook, rapidly increasing his speed to help him evade.

However, the vast golden body of water were too ferocious and violent. It reached everywhere, hiding the sky and covering the earth as it arrived. He was directly buried, unable to avoid this.

“Get off me!”

The Kun Peng precious technique rushed forth and a black ocean appeared. No one knew how many li it covered as it surged up violently to withstand the vast golden body of water. Meanwhile, that black great fish also soared up, devouring the divine light..

Qiang

The symbol parchment shone in the sky. Every single stroke of the character shook, as if they were precious artifacts. They unexpectedly flew out like strokes of iron and silver with an upright and strong force.

The little guy's expression changed. He took out the broken sword and sent it flying towards the sky to block the 'attack' character. The two came together into a huge collision.

Within the rumbling sounds of confrontation, the two continued to shake violently as they exchanged attacks. The divine sounds that erupted sounded like the chants of deities, frightening the spectators.

The golden rain poured down in torrents. In addition, lightning and thunder appeared, erupting from the attack symbol. The lightning flowed like streaks of astral rivers as they hacked towards the little guy.

Thunder and rain interweaved. As a Rain Deity, how could it not know about lightning? They were interdependent, making it even more powerful. At this time, the divine decree completely erupted.

The little guy grimaced, revealing an expression that was even uglier than crying. Today, he truly suffered, receiving heavy injuries. After such a long time, he still wasn't able to get rid of the symbol parchment.

If people other people knew what he was thinking, they would definitely become stupefied. This was a showdown with the mark of a deity, so being able to last until now was already a world shocking event. However, he was still acting like this, so could it be that he was going to destroy the decree? That was the same thing as directly blaspheming a divine creature!

In the sky, the 'attack' symbol shone, and every stroke seemed like a streak of lightning. It rumbled continuously and shown brilliantly in all directions. The little guy that was struck was about to emit black smoke.

The broken sword blocked withstood it, creating kengqiang sounds as it continuously shook.

"Hurry and wake up. Don't let that stupid paper have it's way!" The little guy

shouted.

He felt as if the broken sword did not fully activate, as if it was still testing him. He still had to depend on himself, making the devilish brat furious. He almost stepped on the broken sword out of anger.

The battle was incredibly fierce. The symbol parchment shone and surged with a vast golden body of water that met the black waters behind the little guy's body head on. The huge black fish turned about, creating a heaven shocking wave.

Meanwhile, the 'attack' symbol from the symbol parchment seemed like a precious artifact, hacking out with lightning. Killing energy descended with a ferocious force to suppress the devilish child.

It seemed as if there was no way out. The little guy was forced into desperate straits. He had no one to rely on, and no route of escape. He could only depend on himself to fight to the end and persevere on.

Hou...

The purple Suan Ni erupted. It was as tall as a mountain, towering into the heavens. It wanted to swallow the lightning that was descending, and one of its claws slashed out to shatter the 'attack' character.

Hong

The two individuals clashed. They were both lightning in nature, causing an incomparably fierce collision. Endless lightning radiance were emitted, throwing this place into chaos.

The battle reached its climax, and the Rain Clan was uneasy. This devilish brat was too powerful, actually being able to defend against a piece of the damaged decree. It far surpassed their expectations.

They were inwardly anxious, fearing that something bad was going to happen. All of their faces were pale as they watched the battle nervously. They were hoping that the Rain Deity's will would immediately kill the devilish child.

The little guy received serious injurious, and his body was about to break apart. There were over twenty bloody holes, dying his clothes in a bright red; he truly looked rather miserable.

He had never been in such a desperate state while fighting people. He was about to be killed, because the will accumulated within the divine decree was too powerful. It forced him to be on the defensive.

"If I had ten heavenly passages, I would directly eat you!"

He continued to persevere and did not give up. In addition, he began to gradually feel that the symbol parchment's luster was starting to dim. It was not as rich and powerful as before.

"Stand firm! It's on the verge of falling as well, so I have to press on!" The devilish brat clenched his teeth. If he was defeated now, then he would truly die without a grave.

"Yi, that symbol degree has become dim!" Right at that moment, the others also began to notice this abnormality.

Everyone from the Rain Clan felt their faces becoming absolutely pale without the slightest bit of color. They were all frightened; how could things have ended like this? Could it be that the Rain Deity's decree couldn't suppress him?

Finally, the symbol parchment shone and once again became brilliant. It turned into a huge star as it rushed towards the devilish brat with the intention

of killing him.

“Not good! The symbol parchment is burning up its last bit of energy, its strength inevitably becoming stronger. He’s going to be killed!” Huo Ling’er was shocked and felt that things were turning bad.

“The deity is using his final ultimate move!” The others also sighed, because they felt that it was truly difficult for him to escape this disaster.

The little guy roared. A Kun Peng and a Suan Ni appeared outside his body and began to spin with extreme speed to defend against that symbol parchment. At the same time, the broken sword also flew out to fiercely collide with that decree.

Finally the broken sword seemed to have awakened . It hacked that symbol parchment in half.

However, that symbol character seemed unaffected. It still similarly descended towards the little guy’s chest. The two halves of the symbol parchment continued to shoot down to kill the little guy.

“Rotten paper, I’m not scared of you!” The devilish child shouted.

Hong

The symbol character unleashed its final light, submerging this area. No one could see what was going on clearly and only felt a boundless force spreading out.

Even though he couldn't protect his life, the little guy still struggled on. Flinging his head, the sparkling small pagoda in his hair collided with that 'attack' character. A ding sound immediately lightly rang out, obstructing it.

Unfortunately, the small pagoda had not yet recovered. The two merely knocked into each other.

Even though that was all that happened, it was still terrifying. It made the 'attack' character lose quite a bit of brilliance, moreover, allowing him to once again grab the broken sword at this time. After swinging with all his strength, an ear-splitting kengqiang sound sounded, making the 'attack' symbol dim once again by quite a bit.

The little guy cried out loudly. He truly went for broke this time without any fear as he once again brandished the broken sword.

Suddenly, he felt his chest burning extremely vigorously. He felt a wave of boiling heat, and a terrifying aura filled the air. Strand after strand of multicolored light were released, seizing that attack character.

It was as if a black hole opened up there that frantically devoured. The little guy couldn't help but shout loudly, because he felt a great itchiness at that area. Supreme essence blood was strengthening, giving birth to an inexhaustible life force.

Chapter 213 – Heaven Warping Talent

The little guy's chest began to heat up and burn like a fiery furnace. His entire chest began to sparkle, and drip after drip of blood essence was created. It was as if it was wrapping itself around a deity that was about to be reborn.

Ao...

The little guy was aching. Not only was his chest itchy, it was also extremely sore. It felt like it was being torn apart.

In the distance, everyone sighed. It was a pity that such a heaven warping youth was going to die here. They could tell that he definitely met misfortune and was about to be killed by the divine decree.

Everyone from the Rain Clan laughed coldly. So what if you have a heavenly potential? In the end, you're still going to die and not be able to grow up. There was no way he could resist the will of a deity!

"I'm going to die from pain, ao..." The devilish brat shouted out.

The brilliance here was dazzling, and no one could see what was happening clearly. They all surmised that the Rain Deity's decree must have displayed its final divine might to exterminate him.

At this place, a deity could reach the extreme realm and transcend worldliness. Even though they would still be under the restriction, they would surpass any outstanding geniuses.

"It is truly unfortunate, because he definitely would have become an extremely shocking genius. Outside of using the divine decree, there wasn't even any way to kill him. In the end, he was still cut off from his prime."

Outside of those great powers, there were still many people that weren't affiliated with them. They did not have any hatred or grudges towards the little guy, so they only felt sympathy towards him for what happened.

A genius like this falling was truly too unfortunate. He would have definitely displayed extraordinary skill and become a supreme expert that wasn't weaker than a pure-blooded creature!

"He invited this disaster on himself. A deity is so high and mighty, do you think

a bug like you is worthy of challenging it?” An elder from the Rain Clan sneered.

Only now did everyone release their pent up breath of air. If nothing strange happened, the devilish brat would inevitably die. He would be turned into a lump of blood, and even his real body will die.

It was because this was the law of the divine dao. It could completely erase his spirit and will. He could not escape, and his real body would turn into a living corpse.

Haha...

There were people who began to carefreely laugh with joyous expressions. Once the devilish brat dies, this huge mess would finally calm down. They would never have to worry about him challenging everyone again.

These people included those from Tuoba Family, the four great Kun, Li, Yuan, Meng families, and many others. They were all ancient inheritances that bore great grudges against the devilish brat.

The little guy's body was currently in a transparent state. His chest, in particular, was like jade, so even the circulation of his blood was visible. A circle of light could be seen, and it was as if it was wrapping up a deity. It was absolutely dazzling as he bathed in the divine flames to undergo rebirth.

It was a small bone that was without form. It was currently being nourished by essence blood, producing a transparent bone outline. It was extremely brilliant, as if a small segment was trying to be reborn.

A wave of terrifying aura circulated, but it was luckily drowned out by the light created by the divine decree. No one could see what was happening, so they all thought that it was the attack symbol displaying its divine might.

The little guy's chest had symbols circulating about it, as if a divine altar was constructed. The flames ignited as if they were trying to seal a deity, and the essence blood's vitality was too powerful as it continuously nourished that circle of light.

The 'attack' symbols had dimmed after colliding with the small pagoda, and it was even hacked by the broken sword. It was already unsteady and would most likely not escape destruction.

The little guy's chest shone. Like threads of silk, the light twisted about that 'attack' symbol before removing its divine essence to unceasingly nourish the blood and bone in his chest.

"It seems like it still can't grow out." When the acute pain subsided and he recovered his state of mind, he began to feel a bit of regret.

After all, it was only a small corner of a badly damaged decree, not an entire sheet. It wasn't complete, and so its divine essence wasn't enough to make that circle of light undergo transformation.

"I hope the Rain Clan can bring the remaining pieces of the decree as well." The little guy's injuries were severe and his body was in tatters, yet his eyes were still roaming around like a thief as he thought about other divine objects.

After who knew how much time had passed, a bo sound was heard, and that 'attack' symbol shattered. It disappeared, and the light around the little guy's chest also faded.

As he anticipated, that bone was not able to take form and come into existence. Even though he felt rather disappointed inside, from a different perspective, he was also extremely excited. This meant that the supreme being bone was extremely terrifying, and that the divine essence from a small corner of this decree was not enough to bring it back to life.

The broken sword was like a small sun, and it seemed to resonate with the mysterious fluctuations originating from the little guy's chest. It was recovering just now as well, and only now did it gradually dim from its previous brilliance to return to its original state.

This place became peaceful once again. The Rain Deity's 'attack' symbol disappeared, and only paper remained. Moreover, it was cut into two, and even though there was still some divine splendor to it, it was far from what it previously had.

The two halves of symbol parchment were suspended in midair motionless.

The devilish child directly pinched one of the halves and carefully gave it a try. Nothing dangerous happened, and after the attack character disappeared, the earthen paper also lost the divine creature's will, no longer attacking him.

“What? He actually survived? Even the deity’s decree wasn’t enough to kill him?!”

The outstanding heroes watching were all shocked, not believing what they were seeing. This result went against everyone’s expectations. They all thought that he would undoubtedly die, so how could they have anticipated that he would be still be in such good shape?

Everything in front of the Rain Clan’s people turned dark, because the result was difficult for them to take in. The savage child didn’t die, and the attack character disappeared instead. This made them so furious they wanted to cough out blood.

Tuoba Clan, four great families and many others were similarly stupefied. They clearly just heard a heart tearing cry from him earlier, so how was he still alive? Just now, they were still sneering, this... It was as if they took a slap to the face, making their faces burn with rage.

The little guy began to loudly talk drivel. After grabbing that decree, he directly shoved it into his mouth before chewing with kachi kachi sounds. His behavior was truly bold and unrestrained, as if he was chewing on a radish!”

“You...”

Everyone from the rain clan immediately felt their faces turn green. What was this? It was the Rain Deity’s decree, yet it was actually being chewed by him in such a rude manner!

Ah pu...

Several elders with greater statuses within the Rain Clan immediately spat out blood from anger. The divine ancestor’s decree was actually being eaten; this was simply disrespecting a deity! How would people view them now?!

“He really... ate it?”

In the distance, the outstanding heroes were all stunned. They all looked as if they saw a ghost. They heard his loud cries not long ago about how he was going to ‘eat, eat, eat it all’, but they had all thought these were words shouted out of anger and not in seriousness.

They never thought that he would really chew on it without knowing what kind of materials it was made out of. It was like beast skin, and was also like bright silk. It made crisp sounds that one could hear from even far away.

That savage child continuously chewed with his small bright teeth, making gazhi gazhi sounds ring out incessantly as he bit down with vigor.

The Rain Clan's people were so angry they were becoming dizzy. This was a completely undisguised disrespect! How could they endure this?

Kachi kachi

The little guy continuously chewed, and the sound created was rather loud. He wrinkled his small nose as he mumbled, “Doesn’t taste good at all.”

The group of people was about to lose consciousness. Was the taste of this something that should be evaluated? This child was too savage! He even chewed the decree of a deity to pieces, biting down with all his strength. Was he not scared of being stuck by heavenly lightning?

“You... You are truly wretched!”

Everyone from Rain Clan went mad. This was an absolute disgrace. The most sacred object left behind by their ancestor was being chewed on by a human as if he was a horse chewing a peony! This was absolutely too hateful.

“Shameful devilish child!” When the purple clothed girl in the distance saw this scene, she didn’t know how to evaluate it. In the end, she could only curse out like this.

Dumbstruck, Huo Ling’er sighed and said, “This brat... Too evil. Is he the reincarnation of a Taotie or something? Why does he put everything in his mouth and dares to eat anything?”

The outstanding individuals watching all became dizzy.

Rain Clan members within their pure land were so angry and stifled that their faces turned red. Their vision blurred, and they were about to faint. They really wanted to rush up and kill him, but they were scared that they would die themselves, since the other party was ridiculously strong.

“The heavens are unjust!” They cried out in anger.

However, there was foreign matter flickering in the sky. It was as if the heavens heard their shouts as a lump of light descended and emerged beside the little guy’s side.

Meanwhile, a stone tablet appeared. On top of it were some sparkling and translucent characters that flickered with multicolored light; this was the Void God Realm’s record stone tablet.

Everyone from the Rain Clan was stupefied. Was this to make them die from

anger? There was no heavenly reason, truly no heavenly reason anymore! The devilish child actually established another record!

The outstanding heroes also felt a wave of shock. This fellow was going to establish another record? However, after thinking about it, they felt relieved. Just now, the battle was definitely something worth recording.

The little guy suspiciously looked at the circle of light. With a bo sound, the curtain of light broke apart and two bronze pieces appeared in his hands. His eyes immediately widened from extreme happiness.

He shouted and jumped. He almost tripped over himself; this was unexpectedly more pieces of the Archaic divine book! In addition, he got two pieces all of a sudden.

“This is too great! At this speed, it won’t be long before I obtain another unrivalled precious technique!” The devilish child was absolutely elated. It was as if he didn’t notice how dark the Rain Clanmen’s faces were at all.

There was a line of writing on the stone tablet, directly stating that he defeated the will of a deity. His amazing bravery was worth rewarding, establishing a new record.

Tuoba family, four great families and the others’ faces were all extremely ugly. This fellow was just powerful to a ridiculous degree. He defeated the decree of a deity, and even received such heaven defying things.

If it was said that the spectators hesitated previously and weren’t super jealous, then now, they couldn’t help but seriously consider it. Just how long did this take? He already obtained three bronze book pieces.

Kacha

The little guy wrinkled his nose. He ate half of the paper and smacked his lips. In the end, he did not explain the reasoning behind his actions and directly grabbed another half. Regardless, it still contained powerful divine essence, and so he was going to eat it even if it didn't taste good.

"This half... Tastes like chicken!" After biting it to pieces, he spoke out these words.

"This is intolerable harassment!" Everyone from Rain Clan couldn't endure this.

During this entire course of events, the little guy continuously circulated symbols to recover his injuries. This time, he was almost killed by the divine decree, and his body was about to break.

"Do you think I'm scared of you bunch?" The little guy was always holding back a bit of his strength. He wanted to make his move a long time ago, but after narrowly avoiding death just now, his injuries were extremely severe, so he was quietly recovering.

"Don't give him a chance. Take advantage of his serious injuries to exterminate him!" Someone from the Rain Clan saw the opportunity and shouted loudly, but did not leave the pure land. Instead, he unleashed a great formation to twist him to death.

The little guy raised his head and drank a large mouthful of descendant precious blood. He then rushed out quickly and hacked out with the broken sword. Since he even fought with the will of a deity before, was there anything else to be scared of?

"Quickly fall back, we will fight him. We cannot have everyone stay here." An elder muttered. The great formation did not require all of them to be there to be activated. To prevent even more mishaps, it was still better to evacuate some of their people.

"You can't escape! The one that runs is the one that I will chase after and kill!" The devilish brat shouted savagely.

The battle unfolded, and the little guy used all of his strength to attack. He

charged into the pure land and withstood the attacks from the great formation's endless symbols.

No one knew just how many precious bones were buried inside of here. At this moment, they displayed their might, and the divine formation in the center surged with a bit of primal qi. It was extremely terrifying.

The little guys continuously shouted out. A single mishap would result in him losing a chunk of flesh. It made him grind his teeth in pain and quickly back up.

Hong!

The broken sword displayed its might. His nine heavenly passages opened, and the little guy seemed to have ignited into flames. He charged into the pure land and resisted the symbols.

Finally, a miserable shriek rang out. He broke through several layers of the formation, unleashing a slaughter. In merely a split second, seven to eight bloody heads flew off. They streaked across the sky without even being able to close their eyes.

At this time, the devilish child was like an evil god. His actions were ruthless as he massacred through all of his enemies. When he thought back to his dead senior brothers and sisters, his wave of grief swept through his heart.

Hong!

The little guy raised his sword and hacked apart another formation. He rushed in murderously and immediately killed another twenty or so people. Blood immediately soared high into the air.

"Hateful! After destroying my pure land, you better not let me find out where your clan is located. Otherwise, I will completely exterminate it without leaving a single person alive!"

An elder bellowed under his breath, his heart absolutely furious. When had the Rain Clan ever received this type of torment? It was obvious that after today, they were going to be at the forefront of discussion. This type of defeat was simply too humiliating. At that time, they won't even be able to lift their heads.

The little guy did not show any mercy and killed the entire way. The terrifying

Kun Peng wings flapped and golden light surged. With a hong sound, more than ten people in front of him were directly blasted to pieces without even leaving behind a skeleton.

As he swept forward, he saw an elder of high status. He used all his strength to rush forward, and the Suan Ni precious technique was activated. Countless streaks of lightning descended, collapsing a mountain peak. Buildings were destroyed, and ten people turned into processed coke.

That elder was the only one remaining, and after being struck by the electricity, he began to convulse in a spasm. His entire body was charred black, and he had difficulty budging an inch. A cold glint flashed by the little guy's pupils, and with a raise of his hand, a scarlet demonic needle flew out. With a pu sound, it landed right between the elder's eyebrows.

Ah...

A mournful scream rang out, and the elder immediately dissolved, disappearing from this world.

"Soul Shattering Needles!" The outstanding heroes all cried out in alarm.

The Rain Clansmen's hearts were torn apart. They roared out, but it didn't change anything. Such a high level elder died, and the real body became a corpse as well.

The little guy's expression was blank as he rushed forward murderously. After the Heaven Mending Pavilion was destroyed, the faces of his senior brothers and sisters still appeared in front of him. It made his heart completely ruthless and his eyes cold.

"Kill!"

He broke through eleven great formations in succession and killed a huge group of people. The dead were piled up in heaps behind him as the devilish child went berserk.

"You are too unbridled! One day, you will be kill by my clan!" Everyone from the Rain Clan hollered.

Hong!

The little guy roared, and a Kun Peng spread its wings before swooping forward. This time, seventy to eighty people were blasted and crushed apart by the powerful precious technique.

“This child was is too heaven defying. To restore the Kun Peng’s precious technique to this degree, it’s truly rarely seen! In the future, it just might be possible for him to comprehend all the mysteries of this unrivalled ability!”

Someone within the outstanding heroes muttered.

Tuoba Clan, the descendants that rushed over from the Western Tomb Beast Mountain and the others’ expressions all changed when they saw this scene. The Rain Clan encountered a calamity, and it was as if this was an ominous foretelling. Were they going to end up in a similar situation?

“Kill!”

Everyone from the Rain Clan went crazy as well. They began to fight with their lives on the line.

Right at this moment, an elder’s gaze became fierce, and a sneer appeared at the corners of his lips. “Do you think you can beat me in ferocity?”

With a hong sound, the entire pure land suddenly exploded. Near the center, a formation was shattered, exploding and causing divine light to rush into the heavens. The little guy was not the only one that received heavy injuries; many of the Rain Clan’s people were directly blown to pieces. They turned into a bloody mist without even having to time to make a sound.

“So fierce!”

The outstanding heroes’ hearts shook, and all of them trembled. The Rain Clan had at least a hundred people that fell. After suffering such a sudden attack and being directly blown up, even their real bodies’ vitality will suffer greatly.

“Did he die yet? If not, then use the Soul Suppressing Pagoda to make his real body die together with his void body!” That elder roared fiercely.

They also brought over a magical artifact that could destroy one’s soul and making the real body fall as well.

The little guy did indeed receive an extremely serious injury. His body almost

split apart, and bloody scars covered his body, spread out like a web. He was so powerful, and his physical body reached such an extreme level, yet he was still injured like this. It could be seen just how terrifying the explosion of that formation was.

His grimaced in pain. Thinking back, he was too careless just now. He thought that after destroying the deity's will, the Rain Clan's pure land was already practically defeated. As a result, he was almost killed.

Currently, his injuries were too severe, and his body was in tatters, on the verge of breaking apart.

"This works out just fine! If you didn't die yet, then it's perfect for the Soul Suppressing Pagoda to refine you, making your real body die!"

In the distance, the outstanding individuals were all stupefied. They did not think that the battle tides would suddenly turn. They originally thought that the Rain clan's pure land was on the verge of being annihilated and did not think that the devilish child would suffer an attack that would injure him greatly. It was possible that he might die.

"I was careless. However, it's impossible for you guys to kill me!" The little guy was fearless, and essence energy ignited all about his body to restore his injured body. All of his hidden capabilities erupted out.

"Yi, that's..."

"Heavens, what happened? Is it a miracle?"

The spectators were all stunned. There were many cracks in the devilish brat's body, and it seemed like he was going to break apart, but suddenly there was still a boundless living essence energy that bloomed.

An indistinct volcano appeared, as if it was linked directly to the great universe. With a rumbling sound, it fell from the sky and suppressed downwards.

Even the little guy was stunned. A strange change was happening to his body, as if it was being transformed, was this... the tenth heavenly passage?!

"I broke through myself, and didn't need the baptism's aid!" The little guy's eyes contained an unswerving determination as he clenched his fist.

“Is this something from a legend? There was actually someone that opened a tenth heavenly passage!”

People cried out in surprise. This was like a fairytale.

“Hurry and stop him! He absolutely must not be allowed to establish it!” An elder from the Rain Clan roared in fury.

Chapter 214

He attacked furiously and spat out a mouthful of blood. This result was too terrifying, as the situation was now practically in his hands!

“Hurry and attack, we can’t let him succeed!”

The Rain Clan members were all worried. Breaking through into the tenth heavenly passage in the middle of a battle was something straight out of a legend, yet it actually happened. Could it be that even heaven wanted the Rain Clan to lose? Such an unfathomable event made people absolutely frightened.

If this child was allowed to grow up, then he would inevitably look down on everything under the heavens and show disdain towards other talents. At that time, how would they face him... It was simply something unimaginable.

In the distance, the heroes all felt indescribably shaken. They felt as if even their hearts were trembling.

Nine heavenly passages was already something that was only recorded within ancient records. As for ten heavenly passages, there was even less of a need to think about. It was practically something that should have been impossible.

Yet the impossible actually came true. Under the gazes of everyone, a single youth was likely going to break through. Even though that volcano was rather indistinct, it was already taking form.

Outside the little guy’s body, nine heavenly passages were flowing with ‘magma’ as it seized the luck between the heaven and earth to nourish his body. An indistinct tenth heavenly passage could be seen, as if it would struggle free from the void and appear at any second.

The large heavenly passage was an extremely spectacular sight. Magma surged and worldly essence energy boiled before cascading down like a waterfall to baptise the little guy’s body.

Every single person felt as if what they were seeing weren’t real, and none of the humans dared to believe what was happening. This child was too terrifying, far exceeding what they imagined.

The little guy was extremely nervous. The tenth heavenly passage was truly too

difficult to obtain and establish. Forget humans, it was something that was extremely difficult even for heavenly rank Archaic vicious beasts descendants to accomplish.

And yet today, as a human under such circumstances, he was suddenly about to break through within the Void God Realm.

This all happened suddenly, and even he himself was not prepared. He narrowly escaped death in the last battle, and that last explosion from the great formation almost blasted his body apart. He exhausted everything he had to circulate his essence energy to prevent all of his body's potential from surging out.

“Kill!”

Everyone from the Rain Clan launched their attacks. Tens of thousands of feather began to fly about at the heart of the pure land. Every single one of them were like streaks of rainbows, both dazzling and intimidating. They were all symbol arrows.

Normal arrows were useless against the little guy. These arrows with bone text engraved on them carried incredible attacking power. With ten thousand of these fired at once, cities would be destroyed, and even great mountains couldn't help but collapse.

Wuwu sounds rang out. Divine radiance flew out streak after streak, interweaving into a densely knit web of light. It was as if this was the law and order of this world.

“Break open!”

The little guy shouted out loudly. A Suan Ni rushed into the sky and roared. His body was sparkling purple with a few golden streaks running through. It was as tall as a mountain as it blocked in front of his body.

Electric radiance danced about as lightning rushed into the heavens, blocking all incoming arrows. It turned into a purple cage, and as sounds of thunder rolled on, the rumbling shocked the heavens.

Kacha

In the sky, feathers broke apart one after another before turning into fine powder.

This scene was a bit frightening. They were clearly symbol arrows and powerful, or else how would they be able to pierce through mountain peaks, destroy cities and destroy the bodies of experts? However, right now, the thousands of arrows were completely blocked. They were destroyed upon being struck by the terrifying purple lightning, all of them exploding and turning into powder.

The outstanding heroes' expressions changed. The devilish brat was shocking after all, reaching great heights in cultivation alone. Within the heavenly passage realm, it was difficult for him to meet an enemy. He reached the peak of the cultivation realm, so it was no wonder he was about to establish the tenth heavenly passage.

"He absolutely must not be allowed to succeed!" Several Rain Clan elders shouted loudly, as if they were crazy. If they allowed this savage child to open a tenth heavenly passage, then nightmares will accompany their entire future.

That kind of situation can never be allowed to happen. It was not something they could accept, and was terrifying to even think about.

Weng

A giant mountain rose steeply from the ground and flew towards the little guy to suppress him. This was originally a precious imprint that was kept within the pure land, and now, it became enormous to cover the great earth.

After many years, the precious imprint transformed into a mountain, and currently, there was lush greenery growing atop it. There were also all types of beasts and birds moving about in great vitality.

With such a large imprint smashing over with such exuberant vitality, it was as if a heavenly paradise world was pressing down. Its aura was terrifying, and strands of auspicious energy were flowing about in strands it tried to crush the little guy.

"Break apart!"

The little guy raised his head and shouted loudly. His pitch black hair flew into

the air as the essence energy in his body boiled. All of the golden symbols around his body flickered, as he transformed into a divine bird.

Hong!

A giant Kun Peng appeared. It fiercely rushed high up into the sky, and with a rumbling sound, smashed into that great mountain. The mountain stone was blasted apart, the ancient trees were broken, and the waterfalls no longer had any water in them as they were all blasted apart.

The Kun Peng despised being below the heavens. With a single charge, this precious artifact that the Rain Clan's elders cooperatively refined for so many years was collapsed at the first blow, turning into ashes.

Everyone became indescribably shocked. This was too powerful! With just a precious technique, he tore apart the heaven and earth, destroying that rarely seen great mountain imprint.

"En?" The little guy was a bit confused and felt that something wasn't quite right. With the appearance of the tenth heavenly passage, it seemed like his essence energy consumption was especially great. He had to go all out to open it.

Originally, he wanted to wait and allow it to naturally appear. However, now it seems like the tenth heavenly passage wanted to seize the luck between the heaven and earth to take form, and only then would it fully appear.

"Open up!"

He released a low roar. His entire body lit up, and nine heavenly passages appeared to pour essence energy through his body. They were gathering to set up an origin for the creation of the tenth heavenly passage.

Golden symbols flickered and purple lightning interweaved together. A mysterious layer of radiance appeared around his body. It covered his flesh and continuously released a mysterious force that assisted in the refinement and assembling of his body's potential.

The little guy exhausted everything he had to establish it. He wanted to enter this new realm as soon as possible, because once the tenth heavenly passage appeared, he would be at the most glorious peak!

However, what startled him was how excruciatingly difficult it was. The tenth heavenly passage was already quite clear and was gradually stabilizing. It was on the verge of being established, but was still just missing that little bit.

“Open for me!”

He shouted loudly. A fierce fluctuation was transmitted from within the void, as if it was about to smash free

“He’s too impatient! Ten heavenly passages is extremely terrifying, and is something that even heavenly ranked divine birds and archaic beasts have a hard time achieving. To thoroughly comprehend this process, one must accumulate their energy and slowly break through.”

“I don’t agree. I heard that the chance is fleeting, and if one misses it, then they would find it difficult to ever succeed again.”

There were people discussing in the distance while paying close attention to what was happening here. Everyone was shocked. This child was too heaven defying! With these types of techniques, it was difficult for them to use words to describe what they were thinking.

“How can we give him that chance? Do not spare any expenses and destroy his cultivation base. We cannot allow him to stabilize the tenth heavenly passage!” The Rain Clan’s elders faces were completely sinister.

They began to boss people around, and all sorts great formations were activated. Killing intent roiled and surged like a tide as it flooded towards the devilish brat. They wanted to exhaust his essence energy and disturb his state of mind.

The little guy’s brows furrowed and he stopped temporarily. He could feel the tenth heavenly passage, and he could feel his body undergoing a slow transformation. However, currently, it was too difficult for him to establish it completely.

“Do you think you guys alone can stop me?” The little guy sneered.

He hacked out with his sword, immediately causing a large area to collapse. When it collided into those symbols, the resulting explosion became even more brilliant and shocking.

However, the little guy's body also trembled. The tenth heavenly passage's energy expenditures were too great as it came into existence. With this distraction, he seemed to have affected him a bit.

The little guy thought for a bit before turning around to leave. He wanted to leave this place and find a place to peacefully pass through this crucial point to prevent avoid anything unexpected.

When the Rain Clansmen saw this, they immediately felt a shiver. They began to feel anxious, and among them, a great elder shouted, "Use the divine boat!"

With a weng sound, an azure divine boat blossomed with auspicious light. It soared into the sky and carried many experts. Symbols densely covered the area as it rushed murderously at the little guy.

"Such fast speed!" The little guy was startled. He had just turned around,

"You can't escape!" The rain clansmen took action. There was a great dreading in their hearts, because they were scared that the little guy would leave and successfully carry out a miracle. If that happened, then the Rain Clan's future problems would definitely be great.

The little guy stopped and did not continue to run. He could tell that this divine boat was not ordinary and possessed extreme speed. Should he be able to leave and find a peaceful place to seclude himself, it would be extremely troublesome if these people suddenly appeared to disturb him and create a huge problem.

Hong!

A cluster of symbols fell, carving deeply into the ground. The little guy fell back quickly and avoided this attack.

His stood far away and silently probed his body's condition. His injuries were severe, and his body was in tatters. However, it was also precisely because of this that he was able to stir up his hidden capabilities to create the tenth heavenly passage.

Following that, he began to carefully study that extremely mysterious heavenly passage. It was faintly discernible, and it was integrated into his entire body. However, it did not completely descend, and was waiting for him to seize heavenly luck.

“There’s no problems, it isn’t like how those people were discussing. The opportunity cannot be missed, and I’ve already grasped it. There’s still sufficient time.”

The little guy exhaled and did not worry any more.

He turned around and directly rushed into the pure land. He was like a demon king as he coldly said, “Since you guys want me to stay behind, then just accompany me to your end!”

However, this time he was especially careful to avoid the explosions of enemy formations. If not, he would really be in danger.

Now, every time he traveled a bit of distance, he would use the broken sword to hack apart the ground in front of him. It was like pulling apart rotten weeds as he rushed into the heart of this land.

Currently, rubble flew into the air and dust clouded the sky. Everyone was shocked; the devilish brat was trying to completely destroy the Rain Clan’s pure land, not leaving anything behind.

Armed with just a sword, the little guy rushed in alone. With a hong sound, rubble flew everywhere as he tried to destroy the final central divine formation. There were many people here.

“Kill!”

Rain Clan’s people roared loudly. Among them was a pagoda that was bright red and strangely mysterious. It was as if it emerged from an ocean of blood, carrying a bitter aura as it tried to suppress the little guy.

“En, it’s rather eccentric!”

The devilish child completely dodged it and did not make any contact. These things were extremely sinister and carried a soul destroying nature that chilled one to their bones.

“Was this the Soul Suppressing Pagoda? The one that could kill one’s real body?” The corners of the little guy’s mouth revealed a cold smile.

His two hands moved about, bringing about lightning. Endless amounts of powerful stellar qi poured down densely, causing dense mists to rise and purple

multicolored light to cover this area. What was bravery? He was going to use lightning to refine that pagoda.

Radiance from the lightning poured out like water, quickly surrounding this place. A cauldron appeared once again. The little guy used the creation properties in lightning to construct this type of cauldron, preparing to collect that small red pagoda.

“Suppress!”

Everyone from the Rain Clan became anxious. They never thought that the little guy would still be so terrifying even after receiving heavy injuries. In addition, he still had to divert part of his attention to the creation of the tenth heavenly passage. They immediately became angry and nervous, because the pagoda was about to shift owners.

Everyone watching also became shocked. This youth was just too formidable. Wasn't he trying to open the tenth heavenly passage just now? Shouldn't he be distracted because of that?!

In fact, what the spectators didn't know was that the devilish child already understood his body's circumstances. There was no need for him to wholeheartedly devote himself towards breaking through.

“Kill!”

In the sky, the divine boat rushed over. Endless symbols from bone texts flickered, as if the stars in the sky were falling to earth. It was absolutely dazzling as it submerged the devilish brat.

“Now is the time!”

The little guy suddenly took action and fiercely shouted out. His entire body flourished with magnificent golden light, and a golden Kun Peng appeared. It rushed into the air with the broken sword in its mouth, colliding with that precious boat.

“Not good!”

Everyone within Rain Clan shouted. The Kun Peng was truly enormous as it spread its wings, and it was incredibly fast as the two collided.

The broken sword shone, and with a hong sound, it hacked into that divine boat.

Even though this was a rarely seen precious artifact, how could it match up to the sharpness of the broken sword? A kacha sound immediately rang out, and a portion of the divine boat was hacked off.

“We’re done for!”

The Rain Clansmen’s faces were miserable. One of their clan’s treasures were destroyed.

The only thing the people on top of the divine boat could do was abandon ship and stay away from that terrifying youth. All types of precious light flew about as the experts left the divine boat.

The little guy did not pay attention to them, because if he quickly got rid of this divine boat, then he won’t have much to worry about. He focused on seizing the Soul Suppressing Pagoda to ultimately obtain another magical artifact.

At this moment, he rushed in and unleashed a slaughter on the remaining people here. The golden wings behind his back shook, and ten people immediately exploded with a hong sound.

Aohou... The purple Suan Ni roared. It was as tall as a mountain and constructed out of lightning. It rushed in and unleashed chaos within the heart of this pure land.

Chi

With a raise of the little guy’s hand, a streak of bright red multicolored light flew out. The Soul Shattering Needle quickly pierced through the head of a great elder. He cried out miserably, and his soul was destroyed on the spot.

“Sixth grandfather!” A group of people shouted out. An important in their clan had just died, with their void body and real body passing away at the same time.

Chi

Another streak of multicolored light was released, piecing another elder between the brows. With a pu sound, his body exploded. It turned into a bloody mist before melting.

“What? Fourth grandfather!” Everyone was alarmed. Another elder had died; today’s losses far surpassed their imaginations.

The devilish brat began to massacre everyone here. He swept through everything before him, killing left and right. No one was his opponent as fresh blood died this place in red.

“Little thief, hand over your life!”

A group of people shouted in anger. They threw caution to the wind and began to fight with their lives on the line.

Hong

The Suan Ni precious technique flourished, and golden lightning ran through the pure land. When these people entered the lightning, they were immediately blown apart, turning into blood, bone fragments, and ultimately ashes.

The little guy was like an asura as he attacked in all directions. He was immersed in the blood of his enemies as he moved forward, and no one could stop him from advancing.

“Ignite the pure land, open the divine formation!” Someone shouted loudly.

The little guy felt a shiver. He roared, and his entire body began to flicker with brilliant symbols. A golden wave began to engulf forward, and with a hong sound, that person was struck to pieces.

There were others that shouted, and they were going to activate their last great formation. The devilish child had already suffered from a great mishap, so he naturally couldn’t allow them to do so. Symbols began to cover his body densely.

The great sea was immeasurable, and black waves appeared from behind his back, directly submerging the this area. A huge black fish swayed its tail, and with a honglong sound, almost a hundred people exploded.

The little guy used everything he had. The black wave was completely formed from symbols, and as he began his slaughter, it swept in all directions. Many people were directly blasted into pieces.

“I’ve spent enough time here, it’s time for me to leave.” The devilish child felt

that he shouldn't stay there for too long, and that he should establish his tenth heavenly passage.

Suddenly, a wave of powerful energy poured over. The little guy sent a palm flying over, and the two collided. It was as if a volcano erupted, causing endless brilliant symbols to appear.

"What? There's someone who is a match for the devilish child!"

The outstanding heroes were absolutely shocked as they watched attentively.

It was a horned dragon whose entire body was brilliant. It was emitting a dazzling radiance that seemed as if it belonged to a deity that wanted to kill the little guy.

"Pure-blooded creature!"

"An archaic vicious beast's heir!"

Everyone began to tremble with fear. They could tell immediately that this was a pure-blooded horned dragon. Otherwise, how could it fight with the devilish brat?

"It's you!" The little guy recognized who it was. It was that horned dragon that he traded moves with in the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

"It is me. Hand over the precious bronze book and I will immediately leave!" The Horned Dragon's expression was cold. Its entire body was covered in dazzling scales, as if it was made out of immortal gold.

"There's no way you will get them." The little guy turned around. He had to establish his tenth heavenly passage, so he did not want to engage in any excessive chatter.

Hong!

The horned dragon attacked and wanted to engage in a great battle with him. It was not willing to give up, causing precious techniques to surround this area.

Weng

Suddenly, the space shook. Like a streak of lightning, a figure rushed over and blasted towards the little guy with incomparable ferocity. Its killing intent

overflowed into the heavens.

With a dong sound, the heavens shook. The great earth split apart and the pure land began to crack open. This one attack was extremely terrifying, as if it was a great earthquake.

Everyone was shocked. It was just a human, and actually forcefully sent a palm at the devilish brat. The power was a bit excessive!

“How could this be? How many more human youth are there?” No one dared to believe what they were seeing.

Who was this? No one had ever seen this person before. A ninth heavenly passage human youth actually appeared! It was a bit horrifying, as such a thing was never heard of before in the past.

The little guy gave him a cold look and once again turned around. He really couldn't stay any longer, and had to open the tenth heavenly passage.

“Leave behind the precious book! If not, you won't be able to escape, and don't even think about opening the tenth heavenly passage!” The Horned Dragon blocked his way.

In addition, there was a type of unruliness to that human youth. His bronze skin shone, and he was well built. He also rushed over to kill.

“No one can stop me. Today, I will open the tenth heavenly passage and show you guys!” The little guy rushed in fiercely, and the broken sword lit up.

However, the opposing party clearly also had a supreme treasure. It was similarly terrifying and met him with equal harshness.

Hong

The Suan Ni raised its head. The devilish child released lightning, surrounding this place. Then, he personally rushed up with lightning radiance to clash with the two individuals in succession and fight within the sea of lightning.

At the same time, from within the void, that mysterious heavenly passage seemed to have become a bit more distinct as it released an immortal energy.

“What? Could it be that he is going to establish the tenth heavenly passage in the middle of battle? Too heaven defying!”

Everyone cried out in surprise, all of them revealing shocked expressions. It was as if a vast body of water was undulating and fluctuating fiercely. The heavenly passage became increasingly distinct, as if it was going to completely form.

A light weng vibration rang out. That youth was extremely terrifying, and with a precious technique activated, symbols covered the sky. It was as if it was going to suppress all directions, carrying with it an unrivalled aura as it continuously smashed into the little guy.

“If you don’t hand over the precious book, then forget the tenth heavenly passage. Even your life will be forfeit!” The Horned Dragon was callous as it attacked at full force.

“You two better not provoke me. Otherwise, I will eat you completely!” The devilish brat revealed his small snow white teeth and threatened seriously.

Chapter 215 – Great Enemy

Hong!

An extremely huge palm carried with it earthen radiance as it descended from the sky. It was as if a deity took action to smash the little guy into pieces.

It was precisely that human youth. He seemed to be about fourteen or fifteen years old, and his build was sturdy. It was as if a barbarian god descended as he exchanged over ten fierce blows with the little guy.

The devilish child cried out loudly with great bravery as they crossed swords. He was like a small deity. Even though his stature wasn't that large, he was still incomparably intimidating.

Between the two, multicolored light rushed forth and essence energy surged. Astral winds fiercely blew about, blowing the mountains until they were split open; one could see just how terrifying it was.

A battle of life and death unfolded. The little guy and the other individual were both sent flying. This type of bloody battle was extremely thrilling. Precious techniques wreaked havoc like a flood and radiance covered the sky and earth with extreme ferocity.

The cry of a dragon rang over. The other powerful enemy that was eyeing covetously pounced over murderously.

The horned dragon was powerful and sturdy. Its scales shone with dazzling brilliance, and its body seemed like it was forged out of immortal gold. As it rushed past, it smashed apart several boulders that weighed over tens of thousands of jin.

Its body was extremely powerful. It was an archaic vicious beast's heir to begin with, and together with its race's powerful body, it rarely met a well-matched adversary.

Peng

The Horned Dragon and the little guy collided. It first sent a claw into his fist, and then it turned around and whipped its tail. Its thick and long body was dazzling as it swept over.

The little guy dodged. The dragon tail sent enormous stones that ranged from tens to thousands of jin into the air. They exploded in the air, causing silt and stones to tumble around. Lightning flashed and thunder roared; it was extremely terrifying.

When the little guy raised his hand, lightning immediately began to dance about. A brilliant purple sea of lightning appeared, smashing into the horned dragon ferociously.

A hong sound rang out. The horned dragon avoided it, however, a mountain behind him was struck instead, blasting apart on the spot and turning into dust. In addition, the area it struck was charred black.

The huge streak of lightning curled about the ruins and created chi la sounds. The outstanding heroes watching were all stupefied. The devilish child's body was in tatters, and he bore heavy injuries, yet he was still able to put on such a display of divine might.

The Horned Dragon's pupils were cold. He rotated his sparkling and brilliant body and charged over once again. The dragon's body coiled about, wielding with its movements the astral winds, causing the world to shake.

Brilliant symbols decorated its body. Those were true dragon markings, and contained within them were profound mysteries. When its precious technique was released, there would be tens of thousands of multicolored light streaks.

The chanting of deities could vaguely be heard. It shook the nine heavens and resonated in all directions. This sound began to grow stronger and rush towards the little guy like a great ripple.

Giant boulders weighing up to hundreds of thousands jin were smashed apart one after another. When that dragon cry arrived, the ripple would brush over them and turn it into powder.

The little guy shivered and began to carefully proceed. The bone text written within the True Primordial Record surfaced in his mind. The ordinary bone text began to transform miraculously, containing within them a supreme profoundness.

The devilish child's expression was serious. Splendid symbols flickered in front of his body, rapidly arranging themselves into a golden sea. With a honglong sound, it collided with the ripple created by the horned dragon. Both attacks simultaneously collapsed.

The outstanding heroes were all shocked. With these types of existences fighting, it wasn't abnormal at all for normal people to feel despair. After reaching the limits of the heavenly passage realm, how could other people be their opponent? If they participated, it would only result in their death.

The little guy began to fight with the horned dragon. They both rushed forward and collided repeatedly. In the end, both were sent flying far away.

The devilish child wiped away a strand of blood from the corner of his lips. The light in his eyes were clear. He received heavy injuries after fighting off the deity's decree, and later on, he was hurt again by the explosion of the Rain Clan's formation. His body was covered in many wounds, and his body looked like it was on the verge of breaking.

And at this moment, he was fighting with a mysterious youth as well as an Archaic vicious beast heir. Their exchanges were fierce, and after receiving these attacks, his injuries naturally worsened, causing blood to flow.

However, the savage child was still fairly savage and not scared at all. He rushed toward the horned dragon several times while grinding his small shining white teeth, about to bite down.

"My body is seriously injured, so I cannot use all of my strength to fight with them. If this continues, things will turn out really badly." The little said to himself.

There were ten slits that were especially prominent on his body, and they intersected each other. Blood were flowing from them, and if this continued, it seemed like his body was going to be torn apart.

“Hand over the Archaic divine book!” The human youth shouted before rushing over.

With a honglong sound, the earthen yellow mist began to surge. His palm seemed like a mountain as it dropped down, and it quickly expanded, covering the heavens. A hazy Bi'an rushed out.

This was his precious technique, and it was finally revealed, erupting from the mist. Light overflowed into the heavens as it engulfed the world.

The Bi'an was as terrifying as a deity. It towered like a mountain, and even though its body had the form of a lion, it had a dragon horn. Its body was a golden color and covered in dragon scales. A terrifying aura was being emitted.

The little guy released a long roar, and his pupils were emitting precious light. A purple-colored Suan Ni rushed out from behind his back, similarly tall like a mountain as it rushed towards that Bi'an. Lightning curled about, and the two fiercely fought fought.

Everyone was incomparably shaken as they watched these two Archaic vicious beasts fight. The rivers and mountains were annihilated, the heaven and earth torn, and even the sky trembled.

At this time, the little guy also rushed up and personally fought with that youth. The two Archaic vicious beasts fought with each other as blood scattered out from between them.

“You won't be able to keep the precious copper book!” The mysterious youth shouted.

He was extremely powerful. He had beast skin clothes on, with his shoulders and arms bare. His body was of a bronze color, and it was robust and sturdy. It was as if a barbarian deity descended onto this world.

Hong!

The little guy responded with a fist. Despite his body's injuries, he was still just as fierce as before as he struck the youth. He used actions to explain himself.

Both of their bodies trembled, and then their bodies emitted light. Symbols interleaved across the sky with such brilliance that it was difficult for people to

open their eyes.

Ah...

The youth roared loudly, and his pupils widened. The other party was heavily wounded, and his age was much lower than his, yet he could still similarly fight back. He wasn't any bit inferior to him, making him feel rather unsatisfied.

Weng

The youth swung his leg, and it was like a mace as it swung out, bringing with it wuwu sounds as it smashed into the air. Symbols surged like an ocean, and it was like a humanoid vicious beast, excessively powerful.

The little guy soared upwards and avoided this attack. At the same time, he also swung out his leg high into the air before bringing it down. His right leg swept towards his head, and a flourishing golden light submerged the area in front of him. Peng!

This youth used an arm to block this kick, and at the same time, the other hand reached out and grabbed his ankle. He wanted to capture the little guy and then hack him down.

His black hair was thick and his eyes were bright and penetrating. As they opened and closed, electricity would be released. There was a terrifying type of unruliness to him.

Normally, who dared to fight so fiercely with the devilish child? The mysterious youth accomplished this, and not only did he fight him in such close distance, he was even going to hack down the little guy alive!

Heng!

The little guy snorted coldly. His right leg firmly struck down on his arm, its force sinking downwards. His other leg shot towards the head, and his entire body pressed down.

“Break open!”

The mysterious youth raised his hand to block the foot. Both had a heavenly collapsing might, and after catching his leg, he was once again going to strike him down.

Hong!

The little guy's legs both trembled, taking root within the void. They were like boulders, and couldn't be moved. At the same time, both of his palms burned with magnificent golden light. A Kun Peng was vaguely visible as they struck towards the youth's head.

Ah... The youth roared, and his aura changed. White waves of energy overflowed into the heavens as he released the little guy's foot. A white tiger appeared to block the Kun Peng.

After that, the two individuals' bodies also collided. With a honglong sound, waves poured out like that of an ocean, submerging this land.

The outstanding heroes were shaken. These two were so fierce, and were unexpectedly so unyielding. They had just made their moves, yet such aggressiveness was displayed, collapsing this pure land.

The Rain Clan's pure land was completely split apart. Now with this type of attack happening, it was in an even worse state. Broken walls stood, and stones rolled on the ground; this place turned into a silent and dried up piece of land.

Hong!

Finally, the little guy pushed down this youth, dropping down from the sky and smashing into the great earth. The ground immediately cracked open, causing stones to fly into the sky and dust to fill the air.

A huge cavity appeared at that location. The devilish brat went mad and pressured his opponent like a small vicious beast. They fiercely exchanged moves and fought at a close distance, both of them dyed in blood.

The ground blasted apart. The devilish child's entire body was covered in blood, because the divine decree as well as other factors caused him to bear heavy injuries. Currently, more than ten wounds became even more serious.

Meanwhile, the youth that had unknown origins was also in a terrible state. His arm had blood trickling from it, and his chest was almost blasted open, similarly receiving great injuries.

Hong!

The two once again attacked each other, and the little guy seemed to have turned him over. Then, his leg swept out, sending that youth flying.

The mysterious youth avoided crucial damage, but his face was still struck. He was in scorching pain as blood tricked out.

This was not enough to decide the victor. However, even if you hit a person,

how could you hit their face? This minor injury immediately made him go crazy and act even more violent as he rushed towards the devilish brat.

Hong!

They fiercely crossed swords, and the battle became more fierce. In the end, blood began to drip out from his wounds, and his little face seemed rather pale. With a pu sound, he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Meanwhile, blood also began to flow from that mysterious youth's mouth.

They separated and stood away from each other, watching each other carefully.

With a hong sound, the little guy's surroundings was in pieces as magma surged. He was trying to forcefully break open the tenth heavenly passage and transform within the great battle. He was pushing himself to the limit to advance.

The reasoning behind his actions was because he saw that it was too difficult for him to escape. Two great foes stood in his way, and since he was suffering from serious injuries, he had to go through another bloody battle.

With a weng sound, the horned dragon rushed over and attacked the little guy. It did not give him the opportunity to have a breather, and even less so the chance to open the tenth heavenly passage. It wanted to seize that bronze book and gain a heavenly opportunity.

The little guy met it head on and once again began to fiercely exchange attacks. During the course of these events, his tenth heavenly passage continuously flickered, yet it refused to truly appear.

The circumstances were far from reassuring, and the devilish was in a perilous situation. Even though he was extremely strong, his body was after all in tatters. If he continued to be attacked by two experts that were like heirs to deities, then he might truly fall.

"You've made me angry! I'm going to eat both of you!" The devilish brat widened his eyes and stared at them furiously.

The current situation was extremely bad, and he felt as if his hands and feet

were tied against these formidable opponents. His body's condition was not good, making it difficult for him to go all out.

The little guy began to fight with the Horned Dragon, rushing towards its back. The Horned Dragon turned around with the flexibility of a snake. Its body seemed like it was forged from immortal gold, shining with matchless brilliance.

“Hand it over!”

The Horned Dragon shouted, and with a wenglong sound, its dazzling body began to brandish about. It unexpectedly wrapped itself around the little guy like a giant snake around a mountain, binding with increasing tightness!

Hou...

The Horned Dragon opened its mouth, revealing its bloody mouthful of white teeth. He chomped down on him, as if he was going to devour him in one bite.

The little guy's eyes emitted light. He also opened his mouth, directly biting into the Horned Dragon's flesh. With a kengqiang sound, the scales shattered, with over ten scales directly being torn off by him.

Pu

Blood rushed forth. The devilish brat swallowed the dragon blood in huge mouthfuls, seemingly a bit savage. The outstanding heroes watching were all stupefied; who was the Horned Dragon and who was the human? Why did it seem like it was the other way around?

The Horned Dragon was in intense pain, and he was also overwhelmed by shock. He had just opened his mouth and wanted to swallow this human youth, yet he was the one bitten instead.

Ao... It was furious as it swooped over. Its huge mouth was opened to bite the devilish child.

Hong

A Kun Peng soared upwards and enlarged. It was dazzling as it rushed towards the Horned Dragon's mouth. It was startled, and quickly abandoned the devilish brat to soar into the sky.

With a weng sound, the little guy was flung away. In the end, he began to suck in, causing a brilliant streak of blood to blossom from the Horned Dragon, entering his mouth.

Under normal circumstances, it was vicious beasts that ate humans. Now, it was the opposite. The little guy smacked his lips as if it was rather delicious. Just now, he bit off a chunk of the Horned Dragon's flesh.

"It's fragrant and sweet, worthy of being precious flesh!" In front of his body, the tenth heavenly passage once again appeared. Divine light surged, and auspicious multicolored light shone brilliantly. However, it was still not completely established.

"What do I do? Can I let them combine forces? Should I let them come at me at the same time and open the tenth heavenly passage to undergo an extreme transformation? If I can do that, then pushing back these experts wouldn't be an issue any more." The little guy said to himself.

Chapter 216 – A Glimmer of Hope at the Darkest Hour

“Have any of you heard of such a youth in the wasteland, fourteen or fifteen years old, in the heavenly passage realm be so unrivalled?”

“Why isn’t he well known?”

The spectators were all amazed. The unruly youth actually possessed such strength, yet was never heard of before. He was excessively powerful, and it would have made more sense if his actions shook the world.

Everyone became suspicious. Where did he come from? It was most likely either the Archaic divine mountain some ancient forbidden land secluded from the rest of the world. Otherwise, how could they not know about him?

“Maybe he’s not someone from the great wastelands at all and came from a great region!”

There were people who came up with these speculations. Such a thing had happened in the past, where a genius approaching the limits of cultivation crossed over to this region and conquered every direction for the sake of breaking through.

It was to a point where there were other unrivalled geniuses that crossed over into new regions in search of new opportunities to reach a higher level. Things like the copper precious book were what they hunted after.

While people were trying to guess at his identity with bewilderment, the battle reached its climax. It was turning more and more fierce, throwing the heaven and earth in disorder.

Great heavenly bodies began to move about one after another. That human youth was extremely terrifying. His two palms seemed to guide the sun and moon, as if he was a divine king. His entire body was brilliant, and his bronze-colored body was packed with explosive energy.

Everyone became overwhelmed by shock. What kind of might was this? He could actually control the heaven and earth! His movements truly shocked one’s soul.

Hong!

The little guy met him face on. His palm slammed out, directly striking one of the great stars into pieces. He advanced bravely and began to fiercely exchange moves. The two both fought while risking life and limb, causing a bloody war to break out in the pure land.

A dragon cry shook the nine heavens. The Horned Dragon coiled and twisted about, causing the mountains to immediately be destroyed. He swooped over while surging with terrifying and brilliant symbols, also joining the battle.

The little guy's entire body was covered in blood. From entering this world until now, this was the battle that was the most dangerous, as he could fall at any time. These two were both great enemies that established nine heavenly passages. They were truly formidable opponents in both name and reality. He, on the other hand had a body that was suffering from great injuries, making his situation rather grim.

"Why can't I establish it yet?"

After fighting like this, the devilish brat also began to feel a bit upset and scared. If this continued, then he would undoubtedly die as soon as he became slightly careless. Moreover, his body's condition was getting increasingly ruined. He couldn't establish the tenth heavenly passage no matter what he did, and he was running out of tricks. It was to the point where he no longer cared and used every last bit of essence energy to charge through.

He finally understood why even heavenly ranked vicious beasts found it difficult to establish the tenth heavenly passage. It was simply too hard, and was fundamentally different from the ninth heavenly passage.

This wasn't something that a treasure could help with, as it was difficult to draw help from other objects. It was something that one had to personally strive for, seizing the natural force between the heaven and earth to break through. There was no better way.

"Why can't I do it?" The little guy was furious. He could clearly feel that it was about to appear in front of him. It was just missing that tiny bit.

If this continued, he truly would be missing the tenth heavenly passage by such a tiny bit, losing out on this great opportunity.

“Just open!”

At this moment, the little guy roared angrily. On one end he was fighting a great battle with powerful enemies with blood trickling out from his mouth, and on the other, he was sparing no effort to stir up the tenth heavenly passage and open it.

Peng

He was attacked by that unruly youth, suffering a palm to his back. He was sent out horizontally, smashing apart a huge boulder. His entire body smashed into the dust, blood covering his entire body.

The Horned Dragon swooped down and wanted to add another blow with his claw to firmly decide this battle and steal the precious book.

The little guy was furious, and he had never been struck while down since he was born. Today, however, he suffered misfortune again and again, and he was going berserk. However, he could feel that his back was split open and blood was flowing out, exhausting too much of his essence energy.

In the end, he controlled himself. He shifted his body to another position, as he did not want to throw away his life while fighting a bloody battle with these two creatures. He began to fight while retreating.

“Let’s take some chances and test something out. I’ll borrow their power to break through!”

He always had this idea, but did not dare to put it into action because it was too dangerous. However, now that things reached such a stage, he was truly out of options.

The little guy’s body shone, and golden ripples began to appear one after another. They began to slowly rotate to devour worldly essence. It was extremely mysterious.

They fought fiercely, and the little guy made mental preparations. Finally, he found a good opportunity and shouted loudly. He forcefully tried to break through and open the tenth heavenly passage.

“You still aren’t willing to hand over the precious book? Forget about establishing your heavenly passage, you won’t even be able to keep your life!” The Horned Dragon shouted and swooped down.

In reality, he was extremely nervous himself. Even those heavenly ranked vicious beasts found it difficult to open their tenth heavenly passage. He was just a human, yet was actually able to peer into such a realm. This type of feeling

made him feel extremely restless.

One of the Horned Dragon's large claws dropped down while emitting a dazzling precious splendor. It was as if the sun had exploded, and symbols were everywhere.

This time, the little guy did not dodge, and instead directly met him face on. He reached out his hand, and with a peng sound, he grabbed the Horned Dragon's claw. He exerted himself to pull it closer, activating the Golden Ripple Technique to absorb its divine force.

Meanwhile, that unruly youth also rushed over murderously, pushing the sun, moon, and stars as he advanced. It was as if a divine king descended into this world as he directly hacked over.

Hong

The little guy used his other hand to stop him. With a peng sound, he caught his hand, and golden symbols similarly appeared to frantically devour his divine force.

The Golden Spiral Rippling technique was the Kun Peng's precious technique. Its power was inexhaustible, and could dissolve the attacks of one's enemies and refine their divine might, channeling it into their own bodies instead. It was a truly a unique and profound mystery.

However, it was still situational. If the opponent was powerful enough and decided to use all of their strength, it was simply impossible to refine such powerful essence energy. Trying to do so would destroy one's body, leaving behind only a corpse.

"You're courting death!"

The Horned Dragon and unruly youth both sneered. Their origins were great, so how could they not see through the profoundness of this precious technique. They fiercely activated their divine strength to end the little guy's life.

"Open!"

Right at this moment, the little guy roared loudly. Not only did he not protect himself, he even guided the two waves of power into his body, mixing them into his own essence energy and control. He wanted to forcefully break open the tenth heavenly passage.

At the same time, the nine heavenly passages around his body burst with light, connecting the heaven and earth. Magma surged, and incomparably brilliant light flourished, resonating and helping him link together the tenth heavenly passage.

A terrifying fluctuation of energy was produced from this place, flattening the ruin and surging violently like turbulent waves. The spectating heroes' faces immediately changed as they quickly retreated.

Nearby, rock turned into powder, and mountains were splitting apart with kacha sounds. The space itself seemed like it was being distorted, creating an

absolutely shocking scene.

The little guy cried out in pain. It felt as if his bones were being shattered and his soul was being hacked apart in a never-ending loop of torment.

It was as if he was placed in some type of unbearable purgatory. The devilish child howled, but even though it was excruciatingly difficult, it was something that he had already decided to go through with. However, the tormenting he was currently going through was truly a type of torture.

The tenth heavenly passage suddenly began to fluctuate between being clear and indistinct. It continuously flickered, making people feel rather anxious. Waves of auspicious multicolored light was released in all directions.

“He is trying to borrow his opponent’s power to establish his own heavenly passage and undergo transformation!”

Everyone sucked in a cold breath of air. This child was just too daring! A single mistake would cause his body and soul to be entirely extinguished. In addition, how could his opponents willingly go through such a thing?

Sure enough, the unruly youth and Horned Dragon were both absolutely merciless. They fiercely stirred up their strength to break apart his body. The wave of divine force immediately erupted, rushing out from his body in an irregular manner.

Ah... The little guy shouted out loud and continuously coughed out blood. There were cracks all over his body, as if he was about to explode.

“Let me open it!” He roared in anger. His essence energy turned into a lump of hazy light as he forcefully conducted the two individuals’ dominating strength to rush the tenth heavenly passage.

The devilish brat never gave up. Even after reaching such a dangerous state, he still did not let up and still wanted to borrow their power and thoroughly refine it into his body.

The tenth heavenly passage was terrifying. At this time, auspicious multicolored lights were emitted strand after strand to devour the essence energy from all directions. The divine forces that were being lead by the little guy were completely absorbed.

“Not good!”

For the first time, the unruly youth and the Horned Dragon’s expressions changed. They noticed that the situation exceeded what they had predicted, and was no longer in their control. Their essence energy flowed out like an unending stream towards the devilish child’s body, and then went towards the establishment of the tenth heavenly passage.

Their bodies lit up. They trembled, resonating with the technique. The most terrifying part was that they felt as if they had sunk into a swamp. They couldn’t move a muscle, completely locked in place.

“What?! Is he actually going to succeed?”

“Stop him, he absolutely can’t be allowed to refine the force of the world to establish the tenth heavenly passage!”

The Rain Clan’s pure land was in ruins, and the the ones defending this place were wiped clean. However, there was still the Tuoba Clan, Western Tomb Beast Mountain, four great families and others. Many people rushed forward.

However, before they could come close, they were attacked by a undulating wave. Their bodies were shaken until they began to cough out loud mouthfuls of blood. They couldn’t even take half a step nearer, and an strange domain was established here.

At this moment, even though the little guy was suffering from an excruciating pain that felt as if his entire body was being broken and reforged, he was still feeling rather excited. He was going to establish the tenth heavenly passage with the strength of three.

Everything was lining up, and it seemed like he was going to succeed!”

Time continued to pass by bit by bit. The little guy’s entire body shone, as if his body was trying to hide a small sun. It was incomparably dazzling, as if a deity was entering the world of mortals.

Honglonglong

It was as if the great Dao was rumbling. The mysterious symbols around him circled about, and the other heavenly passages appeared together. They released essence energy, nourishing the tenth heavenly passage together.

This place was extremely auspicious and holy. The events were progressing smoothly in the right direction.

After two hours, the sound of an explosion rang out. The little guy shouted loudly and began to exhaust everything to give the energy in his body a final push. If he succeeded, then the tenth heavenly passage would arrive, and if he failed, then there was a chance for him to die.

The unruly youth and Horned Dragon both shouted loudly as well, because this was the point where the essence energy being plundered from their bodies was at its greatest, almost drying.

Hong

A huge sound was transmitted. Heaven and earth became incomparably brilliant as endless brilliance scattered down. The tenth heavenly passage gushed with auspicious multicolored light, and it seemed like it was about to succeed.

Suddenly, the little guy's body shook violently. He continuously coughed out blood and was sent flying horizontally. There were wounds everywhere on his body, as if it was on the verge of breaking down.

The tenth heavenly passage grew dim, immediately becoming indistinct. It once again concealed itself within the void.

The little guy fell into the dust. The slits on his body were terrifying, and his injuries were at a critical point. If he was even struck by someone once, he would definitely be broken into pieces and turn into a corpse.

The devilish brat clenched his teeth. Without saying a word, he circulated the true primordial record to nurse his body. His face was completely emotionless!

It was a terrifying defeat. He had never suffered such a thing before, moreover one so thorough. The tenth heavenly passage was already almost established, yet it was broken off in the end, leaving his body on the edge of disappearing.

The little guy was stupefied. He endured the pain and silently tried to heal himself.

Not far off, the other two individuals also suffered from the attack. They both coughed out large amounts of blood while lying on the ground. Their bodies were covered in blood as they shook, but their injuries were definitely better than the little guy's.

This region became deathly quiet. Everyone was stunned. It was clearly going to succeed, yet why did it suddenly fail?

"The tenth heavenly passage is difficult to establish after all. No wonder even the Taotie, Wu, and other true descendants can't necessarily succeed. It really is a rarely seen thing."

The people all sighed, because the tenth heavenly passage was too heavenly defying. Regardless of how exceptional one's natural talents were, at the final

juncture, they still had to experience dejection and bitterness, to a point even their life couldn't be preserved.

Hahaha...

A few people laughed loudly. Tuoba Family, Western Tomb Beast Mountain and the other great powers all released their pent up breath. Following that, many figures quickly rushed forward together to get rid of the little guy.

The little guy suddenly jumped. He did not feel any attachment to this place as he turned around. His speed was extremely fast as he fled towards the limits of this great earth.

“Chase!”

How could these great powers give up this chance? The devilish child was injured and dying, so it was the perfect time to kill him. There were some that quickly reported to their superiors to prepare magical objects like the Soul Shattering Needle and Soul Suppressing Pagoda.

At the same time the Unruly Youth and the Horned Dragon also soared up. They followed and chased after the little guy's traces.

As a result, the little guy was in a rare silent state. He fled far away from a certain direction, because he saw the purple-clothed girl. That was a 'vicious beast' that was quite difficult to deal with.

At the same time, he relied on his spiritual instincts to avoid wave after wave of terrifying fluctuations. He directly broke into a primitive forest to flee for his life.

An great and unprecedented chase unfolded, throwing the entire heavenly paradise into chaos!

News traveled everywhere, and a tempest was raised even within the real world. Everyone was shocked!

First of all, the Rain Clan's pure land was exterminated, pulled up by the roots. Roughly eighty percent of the experts guarding the place were killed, and among them, three great elders' real bodies met disaster as well.

Just how shocking were these news?! The one that caused this was merely a

single youth! Just by himself, he rushed into the Rain Clan's pureland and unleashed an unstoppable massacre!

Moreover, he even ate the decree of a deity. This made people flabbergasted, as his actions were truly unbelievable.

These events made Stone Country boil with commotion. Everyone was discussing this, making it difficult for the Rain Clan to raise their heads.

Moreover, this child actually established the tenth heavenly passage, only when he was about to succeed, there was a sudden disaster. He failed at the last hurdle, causing even greater shock and astonishment.

The entire great wasteland was abuzz as everyone discussed these events.

The appearance of the Horned Dragon and the existence of the unruly youth were all mixed within this incident.

"Go and hunt down the devilish child!"

This order was sent out by many different great powers, such as the four great families, Rain Clan, and Tuoba family. A great disorder was staged within the Void God Realm.

Every passage was sealed off. The various powers joined hands to search for the little guy. They wanted to end him in this world, not giving him the opportunity to survive.

It was obvious that they had already prepared demonic artifacts. Even though they were precious and incomparably rare, they all took them out today. They couldn't rest at ease as long as the devilish brat was still alive.

This was a place of bloody rain and foul winds, and was even more so a place of chaos. The entire heavenly passage was in a state of unrest, encountering a great calamity.

The little guy travelled for several days without sleep or rest as he continuously fled for his life, no one knowing just how many times he had been struck. The great battle continued for days on end, covering his entire body in blood.

The worst part was that he encountered the Horned Dragon and that human youth again, the repeated battles worsened his injuries.

The most terrifying part was that the golden passageway was sealed off. There were countless experts guarding it, making it so that he had no way of retreating and leaving this domain.

These circumstances had already persisted for ten days. The wounds on the devilish child's body were now even deeper, and his body was in a worn-out state. He could die at any time, and was barely holding on.

Finally, he managed to escape another chase. He hid inside one of the caves within the mountain range and silently tended to his wounds. Time was limited, and he had to seize every second he had. Otherwise, the enemy would arrive again.

During these past few days, he was always reflecting on why the tenth heavenly passage failed. He just couldn't figure it out, making him feel even more troubled.

That day, he merged the strength from three experts at the ninth heavenly passage stage, yet he still failed to break through. How could that not make him dispirited? He came to the conclusion that even if he tried to peacefully break through alone without any disturbance, it would still not be any better.

After all, that was the strength of three people!

"This fellow is too crazy. Father said that there had never been a human who dared to act so recklessly before. How could one open the tenth heavenly passage within the Void God Realm?" Huo Ling'er furrowed her brows as she spoke.

The Fire Nation emperor had said that as soon as one of those pure-blooded creatures from the Archaic divine mountain gained such a heaven defying opportunity, they would immediately invite a supreme ancient existence to protect them. They would never try to do it alone.

Several days passed. The little guy was still fleeing for his life, and in addition, the injuries on his body reached a crucial point, almost as if they were beyond a point of restoration.

His body was in tatters. After all these years, he had encountered countless great battles, yet he narrowly escaped all of them. Now, however, he felt like he

couldn't hold on any longer.

"I really can't accept this." The little guy said to himself. He did not believe that he would be killed, and even now he did not give up. He continued to treat his body and ponder over the tenth heavenly passage event.

Hong!

Another great battle broke out. The enemies caught up, and the little guy began to risk his life again. Blood dyed his clothing, and his entire body was bright red as he once again escaped.

This time, after he fled, he collapsed within the primitive mountain forest. His body was torn everywhere, as if even a gust of wind could break him into pieces. Blood dyed this grassland red.

"This is the final opportunity. I still must break through!" The devilish brat stubbornly stated. He still had not given up.

It was because the tenth heavenly passage had been there all along. Even though it was rather indistinct, it was still circling around his body.

He completely cleared his mind and no longer cared whether or not enemies were coming. His entire mind was empty, temporarily forgetting everything.

His injured body was in tatters, and his essence energy seemed like it was almost completely exhausted, like a lamp burning out the last of its oil. As a result, it was extremely tiresome this time, and it was quite possible that he might die in the middle of breaking through.

Time passed by bit by bit, and the little guy persevered on. The small oil lamp burned within him, guiding him forward; he was not willing to give up.

Finally, he exhausted his final bit of strength. The oil within the lamp had dried up, and his body became dim. His body no longer produced a sliver of strength.

At this moment, he was like a corpse, an empty shell without a soul. There was no essence nourishing his body, and he was about to die.

Hong!

Suddenly, a wave of powerful energy flooded over. As the last bit the oil lamp dried up, the potential concealed within the deepest depths of his soul was

released, rushing out like a vast sea.

His entire body shone, and his injuries quickly healed. In addition, an expanse of divine light surged, and with a honglong sound, it bore through the void, linking up the tenth heavenly passage.

Strand after strand of auspicious multicolored light flowed out, as if a world of immortals was opened!

He was on the verge of succeeding! If nothing unexpected happened, then he would have the tenth heavenly passage!

“My body died here and then was reborn. My body was broken, and every last bit of essence energy within my body was exhausted. It was as if everything was emptied, starting over again from nothing.”

At this time, the little guy completely understood and comprehended everything.

Since ancient times, what every supreme expert went through to establish the tenth heavenly passage was a bit different. He, in particular, actually used this method to break through, standing apart from all others.

“I lost everything... and therefore I transcended.” The little guy said to himself

Immortal light appeared strand after strand as the tenth heavenly passage expanded. It seemed like it was going to completely emerge as it gushed out propitious multicolored light, nourishing his body!

Chapter 217 – Tenth Heavenly Passage

The forest was peaceful. All of the birds and beasts hid themselves within the land, their hearts frightened. They were all staring at a certain direction with respect as they felt incomparable fear.

Within the depths of the forest, the grass seemed to have been dyed red by blood. The little guy lied on the ground, his entire body in a terrible shape as wounds scarred his body. Just now, he was already on his deathbed, yet currently, everything was turning around.

The tenth heavenly passage was established, and strand after strand of multicolored light appeared. They were auspicious and holy, nourishing his flesh and healing his body.

This time, his injuries were truly severe. Under normal circumstances, he would have undoubtedly died without any chance of surviving. However, right when the fuel within him dried up, life force once again appeared, creating a reversal.

Only by overcoming a trial like this could he survive and preserve his life.

The tenth heavenly passage surged with divine multicolored light, as if it was created from the divine chains made from the law and order of this world. Streak after streak of the multicolored light flowed down from the void before entering the little guy's body.

This was a beneficial cycle, and everything was developing in a good direction.

At this moment, his body's hidden capabilities surged to the surface. It was as if a dried up graveyard suddenly budded with soft shoots and flourished with vitality. A type of newborn force was born, allowing him to be revived.

His damaged body was being nourished like a barren field being irrigated. Life force gradually grew more abundant within his body, and he was no longer deathly still.

Honglonglong

Within the little guy's body, waves of powerful potential surged like a great river through the passage running to the tenth heavenly passage, making it truly appear and descend from the void.

This was the seizing of natural force between the heaven and earth. Ordinarily, those that opened the fourth heavenly passage could already enter a greater cultivation realm. However, the little guy advanced soundly through the ninth heavenly passage without ending this great boundary of cultivation.

Noise continuously rang out as the tenth heavenly passage arrived. It seemed like it was more or less established, and as strands of magical energy was emitted, a type of immortal aura proliferated.

Being able to reach such a level was truly not easy to accomplish. The little guy's body was falling apart, and even his essence energy had practically dried up. He practically had fallen already.

He had already experienced death once, and only when his body was emptied did an opportunity to live appeared. Exhausting all of his essence energy and starting from nothing; this was a complete rebirth!

To die after birth, and then to be born again from death, how could a normal person endure such a thing?

This road was the most difficult one. Even descendants of divine creatures found it difficult to establish the tenth heavenly passage. Even if they had natural talents, there was a chance for them to fall at the final juncture and pass away.

During the past half month, the little guy suffered a torment that was difficult to put into words. Through the defeat, bitterness and suffering he held onto hope. He endured a hell-like torture, and he was able to finally hold out.

In the current age, the tenth heavenly passage was practically unprecedented. Even the human race's ancient texts seemed evasive on this topic, as if this was some kind of taboo. There weren't any concrete written reports of anyone succeeding.

Finally, he successfully established it. Nothing unforeseen happened.

The other nine heavenly passages began to revolve, circling around this tenth heavenly passage. Rather than mixing it, it began to carry out a refinement. Dazzling brilliance erupted with matchless brightness, as if ten suns were covering the skies.

Finally, a violent trembling could be heard. The tenth heavenly passage pushed itself into the other heavenly passages, rearranging how they were ordered. It appeared right above the little guy's head, residing at the highest point as it commanded the other heavenly passages.

This 'volcano' seemed particularly powerful, both imposing and majestic. As the 'magma' flowed down, it surge with the most vibrant life force.

On top of the little guy's body, those wounds closed one after another, and his broken body seemed to be nourished. It then continued to flow, initiating a restoration.

This was a powerful fluctuation, engulfing the forest like a hurricane. The depths of the mountain were even trembling, as if a huge sea was flooding this place in huge waves.

The beasts of the field and the birds of the air became even more terrified, as they hid within the earth they trembled with fear.

The little guy sat there with his eyes closed as he nursed his body. Blood stopped flowing from his body, and as a precious light scattered down, his wounds began to wriggle about before quickly forming scars.

Above his head, the tenth heavenly passage was bright and resplendent as it scattered down its dazzling divine splendor. At this moment, even the sun in the sky seemed to have dimmed, allowing it to become the only one between heaven and earth.

Within the tenth heavenly passage, strands of magical light poured down like a waterfall, all it irrigating the little guy's body. It made him seem crystalline and transparent as all of his wounds were healed.

A hazy mist enveloped this area, making the mountain forest seem incomparably mysterious. The little guy was like a god as he received the heavenly passages' nourishment, continuously undergoing transformations.

The previously deathly aura dispersed, and the bloody mist could no longer be seen. All that remained now was an exuberant life force, the force behind the creation of all existences. It was the feeling of the beginning of a world, full of hope and expectation.

At this moment, the surrounding grass were all growing, sprouting out. Branches extended, continuously growing out. Even the few seeds that hit the ground quickly began to take root and bud.

Within the divine light and mist, the plants were just like the little guy, undergoing growth.

The tenth heavenly passage was dazzling as it seized the luck between the great heaven and earth to nourish the devilish child's body. At this time, his body's scars were already quickly coming off, and even the bloody traces had disappeared.

Not much time had passed, yet his body was already sparkling and emitting light. There were no more gaps in his body, nor were there any bloody traces. His body was now completely intact and in excellent shape, and in addition, essence energy continuously flowed into his body from the void.

Very quickly, a circle of light appeared within the forest, and the little guy was wrapped up inside. This was a complete rebirth; he was no longer the same, and a transformation had taken place.

The life force within his body was abundant, and in the end, a huge sea surged, breaking through his original realm. It was so powerful that all the birds and beasts here tremble as they hid within this place.

Finally, the little guy completely recovered. His wounds were healed to the greatest state, and his body was far more powerful than before. He truly reached the peak of this realm.

The tenth heavenly passage was opened to its greatest extent, and it stood above all the others. It could look down on this level, and force back anyone!

Without knowing how much time had passed, the little guy opened his eyes again. It was as if two streaks of lightning sliced through the void. The entire forest became brilliant; it was extremely astonishing!

Only at this point did all of the transformations formally conclude. He felt completely different from before, as if he could truly look down on everyone and stand apart from other outstanding geniuses.

Ten heavenly passages began to converge before slowly retreating. They concealed themselves within the void and disappeared.

Within the forest, the terrifying fluctuations moved outwards like tides before slowly calming down. The area was no longer oppressive or intimidating, and it became rather peaceful.

Everything came to a conclusion. The various vicious birds and ferocious beasts no longer trembled. They quickly got up and fled, as if they no longer had to pay their respects and were allowed to leave.

The little guy stood up, no longer feeling any negative emotions. His pupils were clear, and his mind was peaceful. Divine multicolored light and auspicious energy moved within his entire body. He was in high spirits, and as he looked into the distance, he felt as if he returned to his true self.

At this very moment, the outside world was extremely noisy. The outstanding heroes simultaneously moved, the great powers took action, and many experts were sent out. They were searching for the end of the devilish brat, wanting to kill him.

During this past month, regardless of whether it was the outside world or the Void God Realm, they were both boiling with commotion as people discussed this. Experts were roaming about, all of them taking action.

“This youth is truly terrifying. He’s clearly seriously injured, yet he could still flee from death and not get hunted down.”

“He clearly can’t hold on anymore. If nothing unforeseen happens, then he’ll be struck down in these next few days. His body is about to fall apart.”

The devilish brat’s goal of opening the tenth heavenly passage affected everyone’s state of mind. The Western Tomb Beast Mountain, Tuoba Family, and Rain Clan and roughly ten other sects all didn’t want him to succeed.

During these past few days, the outside world was in an uproar that would no calm down. Ten heavenly passages was simply a legend. If he succeeded, then

that would mean that this youth was going to rise abruptly to power!

The devilish brat failed in front of their eyes, yet it still made people feel uncomfortable. Even those great powers that bore no grudges against him were nervously keeping a close eye on the situation.

“Relax, the Western Tomb Beast Mountain had already spread the news that the tenth heavenly passage isn’t easy to establish. In addition, it is only a one time fleeting chance. He has already lost it!”

During the same day, Tuoba Family, Rain Clan and others released this type of news. It made everyone who was watching this affair tremble.

Ordinary people weren’t aware that the Archaic divine mountain definitely understood the tenth heavenly passage. A supreme expert like this appeared before among the ancestors from which their bloodlines originated from.

Western Tomb Beast Mountain was where quite a few Archaic descendants resided. From among them, there were a few experts that once served the Archaic divine mountain, so they understood a bit about this.

When an ancient expert that was once a servant of the Southern Meteorite Divine Mountain returned to his clan, he had also spoke before that if they failed at obtaining the tenth heavenly passage the first time, trying to do so in the future would be nearly impossible.

The real world and the Void God Realm were both in a state of commotion.

There were people who sighed deeply, feeling pity for the devilish child. Towards the human race, this was simply too great of a loss. It was equal to losing a supreme expert that could content with thousands of races for power.

Quite a few people’s attitudes clearly changed. They felt rather unsatisfied with the Tuoba Clan, Western Tomb Beast Mountain and the others, because this was the same as cutting short this youth road to supremacy.

“It’s truly too sad! He was so close, and was just about to succeed!”

No matter how much everyone sighed, with news like this, it only made them shake their heads. There was nothing they could do about it.

Hahaha... Kun, Li, Meng, and Yuan four clans all laughed incessantly. From

their point of view, the devilish brat deserved to be punished. If he became a supreme expert, then that would become a huge problem for them.

“In the end, he lost his opportunity. Half a month had passed, and he passed by the optimal period of time. The opportunity has been lost already, so he should be suffering in remorse and dejection right now.” A few people from the Rain Clan had cold expressions as they spoke.

This time, their losses were disastrous. Their pure land was flattened, pulled up by the roots, and even their experts were slaughtered, making it difficult for them to raise their heads within Stone Country. This was truly a tremendous humiliation.

Of course, things couldn't end like this. This was the best time to kill the devilish brat, so they wanted him dead.

“After things have reached this point, what kind of disturbances could he still cause? It's time for us to take his head.” From within the ancient Tuoba Family, several princes moved out with their men into this mountain range.

In reality, other than them, there were still many great powers that were in pursuit and closing in on this mountain forest.

These were merely the first group of people who hurried over. They got here the fastest, with hundreds of people moved out like tigers and apes as they tore through the forest with extreme speed.

“Last time, I was so close to catching him. This time, I absolutely cannot let him get away!” A youngster in red spoke callously. Currently, his eyes were extremely cold.

Beside him, an impressive looking youngster wearing silver clothes laughed and said, “Sixth brother, don't feel so troubled. Last time, me and several elders were able to injure him, almost hacking him in half. Unfortunately, he got away, but this time, let's see who can remove his head.”

Even though he was laughing, the killing intent from Tuoba Clan's second prince was burning even more fiercely. Since traces had already been found and that youth's whereabouts were known, they wouldn't let him go no matter what was said.

Currently, everyone knew that the devilish brat was seriously injured and his fighting strength dried up. An ordinary beast would even be able to take his life, so if they were to let him go, what kind of face would they have left?

“Second brother, let’s make a bet. This time, I will definitely be the first one to kill him.” The sixth prince held a scarlet demonic needle in his hands that flickered with an evil cold light.

A few of the great clans, like the ancient Tuoba Family had already used their connections to obtain demonic artifacts. They wanted to kill the little guy completely and make both his real and void body die.

“Fine! If I lose, then I don’t want a single piece of bronze plate from his body. All credit will be yours when we hand them over to the clan.” The second prince laughed lightly.

In his eyes, the little guy was already a piece of meat from a chopping board that was fleeing with difficulty. No matter what was said, he still wouldn’t be able to save his life.

In another direction, the Rain Clan’s people also hurried over. Currently, there wasn’t anyone that felt as pressured as them. The devilish brat killed too many of their experts and destroyed their pure land, making them absolutely humiliated. The Rain Clan felt the urgent need to immediately find him and torture him to death. They wanted to torment him to death, or else they would never be able to wash off the disgrace they received.

“I hope that you can hold on for a bit longer, long enough for us to get there!” The group of experts’ faces were cold, and all of them were emitting bone-chilling killing intent.

“Move faster! Don’t let that Horned Dragon get the first move, or else we’ll lose our chance!”

In the distance, the other great ancient powers also sent out experts. They were also looking in the mountain depths for the little guy to kill both his void and real body.

The reason was because they previously attacked the Heaven Mending Pavilion and were scared of his retaliation.

Other than these people, there were also a large group of people who rushed over for the bronze plates he possessed. Even if they couldn't collect the entire set, they could still exchange it with others for supreme treasures.

Chapter 218 – Supreme Youth

“Yi, there are Rain Clansmen coming from those mountain peaks. They also rushed here during the first moments! Let’s move quickly!” The ancient Tuoba family’s second price spoke in a low voice.

There were traces of the Rain Clan within the mountains and valleys, almost as if they had the same ideas. This was not a good omen. Currently, everyone knew that the devilish brat had the divine bronze book on him. It was reputed as a priceless treasure, so they all wanted to obtain them.

Other than the great powers that wanted to kill the devilish brat, there was a large group of people who rushed over for the treasure. They competed fiercely as a result in order to obtain the precious book.

“En, there are people there as well as Archaic descendants. The situation doesn’t look good...” At this time, the Rain Clan noticed the ancient Tuoba family and the Western Tomb Beast Mountain’s experts.

A group of people rushed forward. Precious artifacts shone, and they stuck close to the ground as they moved through the mountain forest, leaving behind streaks of rainbow light. They bore through the mountain range while leaving behind dazzling and vibrant lights.

This mountain range immediately bustled with activity. Several ancient families left behind prominent footprints as they tried to outdo each other. They all wanted to be the first one to find the little guy.

“It seems like that child is inside this mountain region. Quickly go and inform the master so that our experts can be lead here as quickly as possible!”

There were many cultivators that did not approach this area, and instead turned around. They activated their precious techniques, and after these techniques boosted their bodies, they began to run towards the limits of this great land to inform the experts within their sects.

Immediately, all types of multicolored light sparkled, and precious light danced about. It was as if they were stars as they rushed towards the distance. This mountain range region was bound for great disorder, no longer remaining peaceful.

During this period of time, the powers already began to compete against each other. Was the ancient Tuoba family more powerful or was the Rain Clan? This was crucial because a portion of their main force were sent over, and with so much manpower undergoing the same tasks, it was imperative that they were the first ones to rush into the mountain range depths.

“He’s over there!”

One individual had sharp eyes, finding the little guy extremely quickly. He immediately revealed an excited expression, because this meant generous rewards. After killing him, they could obtain the divine bronze book.

From their perspective, the devilish child was already about to die. He was just like a tiger that lost its fangs, posing absolutely no danger. Even if he wasn’t killed, he would soon breath his last even if left alone.

Sure enough, within the grassland, there was a large expanse of leftover blood, the grassland dyed deep red. It was quite clear that he lost quite a bit of blood, and that his life couldn’t be preserved.

Tuoba family’s people were stirred up. They immediately dispersed and surrounded this forest to prevent him from escaping again.

The Rain Clansmen’s expressions changed. They broke in from the side, because they had to get inside. The treasure was right in front of their eyes, so how could they pass this up?

“He’s still lost in thought when death’s at hand. It seems like ever since he failed to establish the tenth heavenly passage, he sank into a dejection and remorse. The expression you are making is absolutely wonderful!”

Tuoba Family’s sixth prince immediately began to laugh. He seemed rather carefree, but there was still a coldness within his eyes as he stared towards the youth sitting within the mountains.

The others all laughed. There was no better result than this.

Even though the Rain Clansmen were laughing coldly, they still had their teeth clenched, because their hatred for him was just too deep. Just half a month ago, this devilish child destroyed their pure land and unleashed a slaughter, making them truly suffer.

The little guy was truly in a state of stupor. While he sat on top of that rock, he simply couldn't understand why he didn't receive some kind of reward. He should have broke some kind of record, right?

While he was fleeing for his life, he heard a few rumors that within the great wastelands, no one had ever established their tenth heavenly passage within the Void God Realm before because it was too dangerous. He should be the only one to have accomplish this, so the stone tablet should have appeared.

"Why?" The devilish brat was rather unhappy, and his large eyes were full of 'depression'. He kept thinking that something wasn't right.

He was furious and felt that since the Void God Realm was created through interweaving order and laws, it couldn't see everything. It might have overlooked something, so he couldn't hold himself back as he look towards the heavens and shouted, "You still owe me! Owe me the precious book, why aren't you descending yet?!"

Everyone became stunned. This fellow went crazy. It appeared that after seeing the end of the road, he went mad from anger. Otherwise, how could he spout such nonsense, trying to bargain with the Void God Realm....

"Careful not to be swindled by him! This time, no matter what happens, we cannot let him get away!" The Rain Clan spoke coldly, wanting to be the first person to kill him.

"Your act is pointless. You can play the fool and appear pitiful, but after the failure of establishing the tenth heavenly passage, you don't even have the qualifications to live anymore. Why don't you just give up your life while in remorse?" Tuoba family's second prince laughed coldly as he spoke.

At this time, a scarlet needles appeared between his fingers. It was precisely the Soul Shattering Needle with the potential to destroy both the body and soul. The Tuoba prince did not want to give him any chances, killing him both here and in the real world.

The devilish brat was staring blankly this entire time. Only after he finished venting towards the heavens did he pay attention to them. He looked at them with disdain, as he naturally wouldn't feel any bit of nervousness or fear.

Many people became furious. A person who was already going to die still dared to act like this? This was simply contempt for them, not even putting them in his eyes.

The people here wanted to rush together, but conflict began to develop between them. Dispute began to occur between the Tuoba family and Rain Clan, because all of them wanted to kill the little guy and seize the precious book.

“Fellow friends, we were the first ones to discover him. Shouldn’t we go by the first come first serve basis?” Tuoba family’s sixth prince spoke as he looked at the Rain Clan expressionlessly.

“There is a great hatred between him and our clan, so how could we not get our revenge? He must be killed by my Clan!” The Rain Clansmen argued and pushed forward.

The two sides immediately confronted each other at this point. Conflicting views appeared, and fighting intent was in the air. They assumed that the little guy was completely without fighting strength, basically like a terrified chunk of meat. As a result, they began to compete with each other.

“How about this. After we kill him, we will discuss how to distribute the bronze precious book on his body.” In the end, an elder from Tuoba family showed his face. He feared that something unforeseen might happen if they wasted time.

These clans weren’t the only ones here. There were others, and they were all quickly closing in. If they argued any longer, then there might be others that might arrive and demand a piece of the reward.

“Fine, then let’s kill him before discussing how to divide the spoils.” A great elder from the Rain Clan replied.

The group of experts began to group up before walking forward. Brilliant multicolored light shone from each of them as killing intent surged from their bodies. At this point, they were finally going to cut down the devilish brat, so there were quite a few people with cold expressions on their faces.

Only, the devilish brat was looking at them with even more contempt. It made those complacent individuals who thought they were harvesting their prey absolutely furious.

What kind of look was that? No matter how you looked at this, it was as if they were being treated like dogs. There wasn't the slightest bit of nervousness and only apathy; this was too arrogant!

"You know perfectly well that you are going to die, so did you lose your sanity? Let me tell you, even if you want to die, it'll be difficult! I want to let you understand how terrifying it is to offend my Rain Clan!" An elder shouted.

"How terrifying could that be?" The little guy asked.

"You're going to wish you were dead!" That person shouted while pointing.

"I hate being pointed at by others." The little guy had stood up. He raised his hand and raised his finger. Symbols flickered, and with a pu sound, that expert immediately exploded!

"What?" Everyone was completely shocked. What did the youth do to be able to take one's life with just the raise of a finger?

"It doesn't matter. He's already an arrow at the end of its flight. Haven't you seen how he was acting during that last battle? His inner flame was already burning out." Someone shouted.

"Sigh, the fall of a hero! I never thought that such a divine hero like me would fall here." The devilish child sighed, and his eyes contained a desolate look.

When everyone heard this, their expressions all changed. Even he himself admitted it out of despair, so what else was there to be concerned about?

"I'm not going to say too much about handing over the bronze book, and don't want to make things too difficult for you by wasting your time." An elder spoke.

However, this was not how everyone here thought.

Tuoba sixth prince's eyes flickered and looked towards the second prince beside him. "Second brother, is our bet still on?"

"But of course. Whoever kills him first will receive the other's portion of merit after returning as well." After speaking, the second prince walked forward.

However, they did not do the job themselves, but rather allowed the people below them to attack. They were going to attack together and quickly behead the little guy.

At the same time, everyone from Rain Clan made their moves together. Multicolored light erupted and precious techniques filled air as they hacked over.

“A person truly hides behind hundreds of masks during their life! After seeing your shameful performances, I’ve decided to send all of you on your way!” Right at this moment, his expression suddenly became incomparably dangerous, and his body shone with symbols everywhere. His aura was terrifying to the extreme, making people feel a bit shaken.

Everyone felt their souls being affected, as if they were forced to crouch down. It was a type of innate reverence, a bone deep urge to kowtow and bow down.

“What is going on? Is this the divine might of a supreme deity?” An elder cried out with fear.

He once heard that the Western Tomb Beast’s people say that upon establishing the tenth heavenly passage, there would be a type of supreme divine might accompanying it. It made people shaken and even their souls shiver.

Hong!

A domain formed around the little guy. Golden symbols densely covered this area, as if the divine realm was opened and he had descended before these people.

Pu

In that split second, all the people charging over were blown apart into pieces. Within the golden symbols, a rain of blood scattered down and ashes flew outwards; they couldn't even get closer!

This type of power shook everyone. Every single person felt their souls shake while they were in disbelief.

Everything, including those precious techniques that flew over were broken apart. A rain of light scattered about, as if there were sparkling and translucent petals falling gently with incomparable brilliance.

Within that flourishing divine multicolored light, a single youth stood there. His black hair scattered downwards, and his eyes were bright, possessing a type of unexplainable prestige. It was as if he was a young deity as he walked over, every step widened the divine domain.

"Why did it end up like this? What happened?!"

These people felt their lips trembling and their hair standing up. The fear inside of them reached its peak; how were they supposed to defend against this type of imposing aura?

"Quickly, stop him! Don't let him come over!" At that moment, everyone fell apart. They turned around to flee.

However, this was completely useless. The little guy's surroundings flourished, the rain of light flying about. With just a wave, Tuoba family's sixth prince collapsed before flying over.

"Ah, why is it like this?" The sixth prince cried out in fright. He lost control of his body, and was actually flying backwards.

The little guy was like a god, sending him flying over!

Tuoba Clan sixth prince's arms clawed and his legs kicked about as he struggled fiercely. However, it was all futile. In front of the little guy's shining body, he was as weak as a young chicken.

Everyone was frightened. The sixth prince was quite powerful and was a rarely seen genius. However, in the end he was still so defenseless. Compared to that

youth, he was just like a chicken or puppy!

This was like a difference between a rock and a pearl, like the heaven and earth.

The little guy removed the scarlet divine needle from the sixth prince's hands . It shot towards the prince's head like a streak of lightning with decisiveness, quickly taking away his life without wasting any words.

The soul was completely extinguished, so his real body also died!

"Ah... No!" Everyone from Tuoba clan shouted loudly. This was difficult to accept; an important genius within the clan died just like that, moreover in such a pointless manner.

With a chi sound, the little guy caught a scarlet divine needle that flew over with his bare hands. It was thrown by the Tuoba family's second prince. Meanwhile, he also rushed over with a precious artifact.

"Why don't you come back!"

The little guy shouted with an imposing voice, and a string of golden ripples could be seen coming out of his mouth. It was incomparably terrifying as it quickly expanded. With a hong sound, the precious artifact at the second prince's feet exploded.

Everyone's minds began to tremble. Just what kind of force was this? With just a simple shout, he could destroy a precious artifact!

With another wave of his hand, the second prince was also sent flying over. Without even giving them another glance, he directly stuck that scarlet needle into the prince's forehead. With a pu sound, he passed away and his body disappeared.

Ah...

Everyone began to tremble and cry out with great fear as they fled in all directions. They were all scattered out as they tried to escape.

It was because every single one of them were terrified, and their bodies were shivering with coldness. It shook even their souls, as if they were being subdued.

"No one can leave!" The little guy spoke. Even though his voice wasn't loud,

there was still a type of terrifying awe. It was as if a deity was casting down his will.

Hong!

With him at the center, symbols erupted. It was brilliant like a river of stars, and absolutely dazzling, as if countless great stars were colliding together before exploding apart.

Golden symbols hid the sky and covered the earth, engulfing in all directions. It rushed towards everyone, locking down this place.

At this moment, a magical scene appeared. All of the experts were confined within, and time seemed to have stopped as everything froze in place. They still had their original postures as they suspended in the air or stood on the ground.

These people had alarm in their eyes. They were still in their original fleeing positions, and the scene was extremely strange as their movements suddenly stopped.

Only when the little guy released a light shout did this prison free up. However, when the golden symbols exploded, everyone shouted out loudly before howling in grief.

Hong!

Bodies began to split apart one after another, all of them exploding. They became ashes within this golden rain of light, pulverized by the supreme divine might of the tenth heavenly passage youth.

The little guy didn't even give them a second look. His entire body circulated with brilliant splendor as he walked out from the mountains. He was going to take a look at the other outstanding individuals.

Chapter 219 – Forced Back

“Faster, faster, we have to move faster! If we arrive late, then there won’t be anything left for us! The Rain Clan as well as another group has already entered.”

Outside the mountain range, a group of people were quickly rushing over. Their bodies were wrapped in multicolored light as they charged into the primitive mountain forest depths.

This was a group of powerful experts that came from an ancient sect. They were all experts that came for the bronze precious book, wanting to get in on the spoils once the curtains fell.

In another direction, a group of vicious birds appeared. Their bodies were all extremely large, and their feathers bright. They were like flames burning from coal, and as purple mist hazily curled up around them, they also possessed a lightning-like brilliance.

This was a group of Archaic descendants with eight or nine experts in the lead. A group of fierce birds followed behind, close and numerous as they crossed the mountain forest. They were surrounded by all types of flourishing symbols, it was incomparably terrifying.

“Heavens! The Northern Sky Summit’s demonic birds have arrived! It’s going to be difficult from here on out. Making an enemy out of them is extremely dangerous!”

Within the mountain forest, there were quite a few people who raised their heads. Their expressions all changed, because there were nearly ten Archaic descendants at the lead within that group. A terrifying wave of force poured over, flickering with all types of splendor like a comet as they soared across the sky.

A strong gale blew over. A few vicious beasts stuck closely to the forest as they flew over, immediately making many towering ancient trees to explode. The mountain region was immediately thrown into complete disorder, and all types of broken branches and ruined leaves fell.

“Let’s hurry along, we cannot fall behind. The Archaic divine book is priceless! Even if we cannot get all the pieces, it could still be exchanged with others for a

supreme treasure.”

Cultivators began to rush over one group after another. Even though they could see the Archaic descendents that were covering the sky, they still did not retreat. They continued to rush towards the depths of the primitive forest.

Within the mountain forest, all types of brilliant lights and vibrant colors lit up. From time to time, there would be precious artifacts filling the sky. Large batches of experts were charging in and searching for their target.

Shouts rang out, and the cries of birds and beasts also sounded. They rose and fell in succession, causing a huge commotion to stir up within the mountain range. It was extremely noisy, and all the creatures within the mountains were disturbed.

“Such a great display of forces!”

As the little guy strode over, the mountain winds blew over. His head of thick black hair began to fly about, his eyes filled with expression. It was as if two streaks of lightning were shooting out of them, giving out a type of killing intent.

All four sides shook, and countless experts rushed over. However, he was without any type of fear as he strode over, welcoming everyone that were arriving. He wanted to meet those outstanding heroes face to face.

“Found him! He’s here, haha...” Someone began to laugh loudly in an incomparably carefree manner. In the end, they didn’t arrive too late, and actually found the youth first before he was killed by someone.

“That group of vicious birds have overchased. We are truly lucky to be the first ones to find him!”

This was a group of experts, and the majority of them didn’t slack on their cultivation. Within the mountain range, they formed an alliance, becoming a large and powerful force. They began to surround the little guy here.

“There’s nothing much to say. Hand over the bronze copper book!” Someone shouted. They came solely for the supreme treasure.

“For what reason?” The little guy asked.

When everyone heard what was said, how could they not sneer? It was

naturally about strength. In their eyes, the devilish brat was already about to die, and had already lost his battle strength. He simply a piece of meat on a chopping block.

“I advise you to just obediently do as we say. Sometimes, forcefully holding on is more painful than dying.” Someone laughed.

This was the best representation of ‘dogs picking up the scraps from a fallen tiger’. These people normally couldn’t even take a single blow from the little guy, but now they could humiliate and threaten him.

Otherwise, if it was still like in the past, how many of them would dare to come forward? In their hearts, a nine heavenly passage expert was simply unrivalled.

“Don’t hesitate to try me.” The little guy calmly spoke.

These people all began to sneer. Without saying anything else, they quickly took action. They didn’t want something unexpected to happen, because if the other great powers rushed over, they would most likely become irrelevant.

Brilliant symbols flickered, and several great experts rushed forward, directly using their most powerful methods. They used the bone text to suppress and surround this mountain region.

More than ten people acted together, and their power was naturally great. This place immediately began to stir with powerful astral winds, causing the towering ancient trees to be pulled up by the roots. Rocks and stones tore through the skies, and the shorter mountains immediately cracked apart as rumbling sounds rang out.

Even though their original behaviors were frivolous, when it came time for them to take action, all of them used full force. They also feared some accident would occur.

Chi

The little guy's pupils revealed two streaks of golden light. They were incredibly terrifying, and strands of brilliant symbols followed his pupils and flew out. With a pu sound, it directly pierced through the four leaders at the front.

Ah... The four individuals all yelled loudly. Their eyes revealed fear, and simply couldn't imagine everything that was happening.

Their chests were dripping with blood, with huge holes appeared in the center of their chests. It made them feel despair and terror. There were only two golden beams, yet they pierced through four great experts.

Hou...

Meanwhile, a huge purple Suan Ni appeared behind the little guy's back. It was as tall as a mountain, and its pupils were incomparably cold and expressionless as it overlooked everyone.

It opened its humongous mouth, immediately making ten people's souls shake. They turned around immediately and ran, but it was too late. When the purple mouth opened and closed, they were all sent flying over, entering its brilliant mouth.

It was a huge mouth forged from lightning, and the moment it closed, more than ten people exploded, turning into ashes. It seemed like there wasn't even anything left over.

This group of people all fell. When the Suan Ni disappeared and everything was restored to a peaceful state, a few ashes scattered down from the skies into the forest.

Apart from this, the mountain region was completely empty. Even the four corpses were turned into dust. This place was extremely clean, and there weren't any bloody remains or shattered bones left over.

The little guy once again went on his way, stepping on the dried branches and withered leaves as he walked outside the mountain range. A light breeze blew over, making the sleeves of his clothes drift about. There was an aura of innocence, completely different from the look of someone who just wiped a

group of enemies clean.

Finally, the outstanding heroes rushed over. The various sects noticed him, because the shouting just now spread quite far.

“Over here! Don’t let him escape!” Many people shouted loudly.

This time, it truly was like having enemies everywhere. Numerous figures were here, and the large sects all surrounded this place, rushing over from every direction.

Ahou...

Beast roars shook the sky, and a group of fierce beasts rushed over like a flood. They were huge and sinister, their mountain sized bodies causing the ground to rumble as they tramped over. They directly smashed apart small mountains to open up the path.

Leading them were a few Archaic descendents, all of them extremely terrifying. Some of them had armors that flickered with light, and others’ beast skins were like fabric as they shone with brilliant splendor. They carried with them an overflowing vicious aura as they lead the beasts behind them.

The ground continuously shook, causing the leaves within the mountain forest to fly randomly.

The outstanding heroes were all shocked as they quickly moved out of their way. The group was lead by a Green Scaled Leopard, Gold-Eyed Dragon Horn Lion, Demonic Ape and others for a total of six great experts. They were all like small mountains with imposing auras. Their eyes were large like millstones.

“These are the Western Tomb Beast Mountain’s experts! They also came! Seems like it won’t be easy anymore. Those that want to obtain the bronze book will inevitably have to fight a bloody battle.” The people were shocked.

“Get out of the way!” The Green Scaled Leopard that was over ten zhang tall roared. Its huge body swayed, causing the forest to shake. Its gaze was terrifying as it shouted, “Youngster, get over here and hand over the precious book!”

“Western Tomb Beast Mountain, your group has also arrived. Based on what reason should he have to hand over the precious books to you?” There were also

a few great sects within the humans that were not willing concede to them. They pushed forward together as well.

“Right, the precious book was made by the heavens, so whoever’s hands it lands in is who it belongs to. To threaten and keep everything to yourselves is impossible!” A few ancient families’ people also shouted.

A group of people confronted them and shouted loudly. None of them were willing to surrender to the other party. Even though they was Archaic descendants that appeared, they were still without fear.

There were so many human experts that they seemed to be as many as the eye could see. Could it be that they would be scared of the descendants that were leading? After thinking about it, no matter how powerful they were, it wouldn’t match their numbers here.

“We don’t care about these things. The most important thing is to first get rid of his life!”

Kun, Li, Meng, Yuan four families’ people also appeared. Among them, there was someone who spoke these words. Their hatred for the little guy was deep, hoping that he would be killed before discussing the distribution of the bronze precious book.

“Right, let’s kill him first! We don’t want to see his face again, and hope that his life will be eternally erased from this world!” Someone from the four clans parroted.

Among them, there were several experts that had demonic artifacts to kill the devilish brat’s void body and real body at the same time. They brought them from their clan treasury, and were willing to pay such a cost.

“Shut your mouths! You guys don’t have the qualifications to content against us!” The Green Scaled Leopard that was as large as a small mountain roared. Its millstone sized large eyes revealed a malicious look as it overlooked the heroes.

“So noisy! All of you need to shut up!” Finally, the little guy who was at the center of everyone opened his mouth. He began to stare at them, because he couldn’t endure it any longer.

In that instant, the mountain range calmed down. All the experts from the

various sects, ancient families and Archaic descendants in all directions looked towards the center of the battlefield.

“Youth, you know who you are speaking to?!” The Green Scaled Leopard roared. Its revealed an ominous expression as it looked down on him.

“Don’t know the difference between life and death!” The little guy only had these words for it.

“You’re looking to die!” The Green Scaled Leopard’s entire body was brilliant with a sheet of meticulous scales covering its body. It directly dropped down a claw, and with its enormous size, this claw alone could shatter a mountain.

Everyone quickly retreated, no longer daring to fight here. With such an enormous creature going crazy, the aftereffects were too horrible to contemplate.

However, something that made everyone even more shocked happened. With just a simple shout, he also raised his fist and smashed it into that huge claw. During the course of events, a circle of incredible light was released, as if it was a sun. It was incomparably huge as it was released from the youth’s fist, directly submerging that Green Scaled Leopard.

Everyone became shocked. Just what kind of divine might was this? The symbols coming from a fist was actually that terrifying! It was like a wave that overflowed into the heavens, covering this place.

Hong!

Accompanying a huge sound, the mountain sized huge Archaic descendant shrieked miserably before quickly splitting apart and exploding into pieces. A bloody rain followed the golden multicolored light. It seemed terrifying yet strangely beautiful.

“Heavens! What happened? Wasn’t he already a lamp that ran out of fuel? Why can he still possess this type of strength?”

Everyone became astonished. It was just a fist, yet it took care of such an enormous descendant. Just how astonishing and terrifying was this scene?!

“Li Clan, Kun Clan, Yuan Clan... You guys still dare to come over? Was the

lesson I gave you within the Hundred Shattering Mountains not enough?" The little guy turned around and looked towards the experts from those four clans.

"You..."

The four clans' troops immediately backed off, all of them ranting and raving. Why did things end up like this? It's completely different from the news they received! Everyone was saying that the little guy was already about to die, and there were people from the four clans that have already fought with him in the last battle that confirmed this. Now, however, it was completely overturned!

Weng

Demonic artifacts soared high into the air, suppressing towards that area.

The four great families' people made their moves, using offense instead of defense before quickly retreating. They were scared of the devilish child rising in revolt, because then they won't have a chance anymore.

The little guy coldly snorted. He began to emit golden light from all over his body, causing strand after strand of divine feathers to fly out before turning into countless heavenly swords. Every single one seemed extremely real and sharp.

This was the Kun Peng's precious technique, and it was now being put to use by the current him at the tenth heavenly passage. It was as if a divine creature was slaughtering in all direction with an absolutely terrifying power.

Golden heavenly swords pierced out one after another, causing the four great clans to suffer countless casualties. Their leaders in particular, lost control of their demonic artifacts. The little guy advanced, starting to to kill and subdue them. The leading figures of the four clans were struck by demonic artifacts, immediately bringing about a large shout. They felt unreconciled and fearful as they died.

Within the mountain forest, a bloody mist curled about and killing intent shook the skies. Golden wings shook behind the little guy's back as he rushed in like a tiger into a pack of wolves, killing all these outstanding talents.

These people all came for him, so he did not have any intention of being lenient. He carved out a bloody path, bringing out his supreme precious techniques. It was like pulling apart rotten roots as he flatted even the peaks of mountains.

This place soon became a living hell. There were fleeing figures everywhere, as well as the experts who were utterly defeated. A great number of the ancient great sects' people weren't a match for him, immediately trying to flee for their life.

"What happened?!" A group of vicious birds rushed over. They came from the Northern Heaven Peak and had flew past just now. They had just turned around, just in time to see this scene.

Hong!

The little guy's eyes were cold as he smashed his fist into the heavens. A Kun Peng rushed out, its body carrying black streaks. It filled the sky, immediately blasting apart several leading figures. A rain of blood swirled in the air as feathers dropped down.

"Flee!"

Everyone felt their courage vanishing. They fled towards the outskirts of the mountain range, because there was no way to continue this battle. If they battled any longer, everyone here would die.

The little guy was like a Demon King as trampled over everyone's corpses with large strides. It was just a single person chasing after those outstanding geniuses, but it was completely one-sided because no one could stop him!

Chapter 220 – Shaking the Great Wastelands

The outstanding talents were utterly defeated. They began to flee for their lives, frantically escaping from the mountain range depths. Mutilated bloody corpses fell one after another within the mountains.

Typically, experts from the various sects would look down on everyone within their region with their high statuses. However, currently, they were in complete desperation. They were all fleeing, and as blood splashed outwards, it made everyone tremble.

Even after using their precious artifacts to soar into the air, it was still not enough. Behind them, the god-like youth was sweeping away everyone. With a wenglong sound, golden symbols poured over like ocean waves, engulfing even mountains and rivers. Numerous people were immediately blasted apart before blowing up in the void.

This area became like demonic land. Blood blossomed a thousand meters into the air, and people's deaths were decided within the time it took to snap a finger. It was simply too shocking and unbelievable.

The little guy was emotionless as he moved in an unhurried and calm manner. With just a single step, he made the entire mountains and valleys retreat. Behind him were a pair of Kun Peng wings, improving his speed by a great amount.

At this moment, he was undisturbed and unfeeling. When his hand was raised, symbols would immediately surge out like an ocean and pour over, completely submerging the mountain region in front. Those people had a difficult time fleeing from it.

Even flying in the sky was not enough. After those demonic birds suffered those attacks, they immediately wanted to rush into the clouds. They took to the skies, but never thought that the demon god-like youth would coldly raised his head and look at them with his golden pupils. His entire body exploded with a multitude of divine light, submerging the heaven and earth. Countless golden symbols soared high into the sky to confine them.

Following that, several Archaic descendants were repelled by the separation in the sky. When they were only ten zhang from the youth, a loud explosion sound

rang out. Blood and shattered bones splashed out in an absolutely terrifying manner!

When all the cultivators saw this, they felt their scalps going numb. Was this still the strength of a human? Why was it so terrifying? Was this the extreme peak of the heavenly passage realm?! They were at the same cultivation realm, yet to them, this youth was like a god-like existence!

This was a completely insurmountable force. The difference was too great! This was the complete release of hidden potential, and no matter who it was, no one could contend against him!

The little guy's gait was calm. It was as if a dragon or tiger was moving as he travelled towards the outskirts of the mountain range with large strides, fighting with the outstanding talents along the way. It was actually more accurate to say that he was sweeping through them.

"Move faster, it's a young demon king! He's not someone a normal person can defeat!"

"How could there be such a terrifying enemy? If he continued to grow up, who could keep him under control in the future? Once fully grown, would he even make deities tremble?!"

The outstanding heroes were all fleeing for their lives. They had no choice, because stopping meant death. They didn't even dare to think about what was going to happen in the future. They were grand and magnificent ancient powers with great inheritances, yet currently, they were being swept apart by a single youth. It was simply like a story straight out of a legend!

Outside the mountain range, the various sects' reinforcements arrived. After seeing this scene, they all began to stare with their mouths opened. What in the world was going on? They received the report to rush over and assist in the struggle over the precious bronze book because that savage youth was already about to fall. In the end, they actually saw this situation!

"Run, run quickly! Do not stop!" The experts that were fleeing in defeat had blood covering their bodies as they rushed towards their people. They hollered out to warn them.

“There are so many people here, yet you all couldn’t overcome one person?” Many people didn’t believe this and thought that it was a bit unrealistic.

However, none of them responded. The people who were rushing out from the mountain range ran right past them without stopping for a second. Following that, the savage youth began to surge with symbols, and as the golden symbols descended, the ones that had stopped immediately exploded.

Simple and direct, ruthless and unrestrained. The little guy forcefully swept through them like this, obliterating everything as he chased after these outstanding individuals.

They rushed out of the mountain range and entered the boundless great earth. They ran towards all directions, and finally, many people released a breath before breaking free from this battlefield.

This time, the outstanding talents suffered heavy losses. No one knew just how many of them were killed. Those from the four great family in particular suffered great casualties in their upper level figures, being killed by demonic artifacts.

Those that escaped felt a type of appreciation for this world. Being pushed back by a single person endlessly within the great wastelands was definitely a nightmare that shook them to their souls.

Even when the various deities were alive, there still weren’t supreme youth among them that were this powerful, right?

“Leave quickly and report back to the clan lord. The devilish child did not lose and actually recovered. It is suspected that his strength actually increased by a large amount!”

“Simply inconceivable. Hurry and report back to the sect. This is too terrifying, he’s not even human anymore!”

The mountain range was in complete chaos. When the people who escaped looked back, they saw corpse after corpse upon the battlefield. The ground was completely dyed red. Just how many people died?

The little guy seemed to not have stopped at all, killing his way forward this entire time. He broke into the heavenly passage city, followed the golden passageway, and then directly slaughtered towards the great ancient sect’s pure

land.

He was incredibly powerful, pulling them apart like rotten vines. He was trying to kill them in one go, slaughtering his enemies until they had no way into heaven and no way into the earth. He was fierce to a ridiculous degree.

“Not good. That savage child didn’t die and slaughtered into my clan’s pure land!” In the real world, there were people shouting loudly within the Tuoba clan to make their reports.

“Second prince, sixth prince, they... were both killed!”

News traveled over, and all of the ancient families were shaken. The situation truly turned around. Didn’t the clan’s experts go to take that child’s head? Why did the opposite happen and end up like this?

“Children, my children!”

An older woman immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and went unconscious. Her favorite two children became living corpses. Their souls were destroyed within the Void God Realm, turning them into empty fleshy shells, never to recover.

“Gather troops for me and bring the clan’s artifacts. Enter the Void God Realm and kill that child for me! I want him dead, go quickly!”

An old ancestor roared out in anger, seeming to have gone mad. Others were trying to hold him back, but they struggled to do so. The second prince and the sixth prince were the two with the best innate talents. To die like this made his heart feel incomparable pain.

“Quickly go and report to the Tuoba Lord. Tell him to come out from his training, or else our clan might suffer a huge wound and invite huge chaos.” An elder spoke in a soft voice as he rushed towards a restricted zone inside the clan.

The little guy was incomparably valiant as he advanced boldly and unleashed a slaughter in all directions. He directly killed into the Tuoba Clan’s pure land, rupturing the great earth and killing the clan’s experts.

Pu

Large groups of experts were reaped of their lives as blood flew extremely high into the air. They all fell within the wasted land, as no one could stop him from advancing.

When the Tuoba Clan's experts rushed into the Void God Realm with their clan's artifacts and saw this scene, they all became stupefied. Their great pure land became ruins, and all of their great formations were shattered as the battle was coming to an end.

"You guys came just at the right time!"

The little guy turned around and roared. Golden symbols began to close in on them and purple energy overflowed into the heavens. Behind him, an enormous Suan Ni took form before charging forward.

Lightning danced about chaotically as purple energy arrived. This mountainous Suan Ni curled up in lightning radiance destroyed everything. More than a hundred people immediately turning into charred coal on the spot.

"Impossible to defend against!"

Everyone was overwhelmed with horror. This was the might of a deity that swept through everything!

Ordinary people in the Void God Realm would only open up to the fourth or fifth heavenly passage. Sixth or seventh heavenly passage was already considered geniuses, and an eighth heavenly passage expert was exceptionally rare, comparable to a phoenix feather or unicorn horn.

As for the ninth heavenly passage, for humans, it was something only recorded within ancient texts. Tenth heavenly passage... that was even more unfathomable, and was a topic that was practically taboo.

In an area where the world was restricted to the heavenly passage realm, the little guy who established the tenth heavenly passage possessed the might of a supreme deity! Who could possibly fight back?

If a truly heavenly deity descended and came under this restriction to fight with the devilish child, it would still be difficult to say who ate who! This was how

savage he was, and the reason why he could sweep through so many enemies.

How were the Tuoba Clan's reinforcements supposed to deal with this? As soon as they appeared, a majority of them were blown apart. Vast expanses of corpses were left behind as they were quickly defeated.

"I was wrong, I was crazy! He actually reached such a level!" The old ancestor that previously went mad finally became clear-headed as he yelled.

In the end, he took out a clan artifact. It wrapped itself around the remaining people in light and rushed towards the ends of the great earth, disappearing from this place.

"Such a unique precious artifact! They retreated almost instantly into the horizon." The devilish brat was also at a loss, since he couldn't chase after them.

Finally, he left this place. He once again blow away everything along the way. He killed into the four great families' pure land with extreme speed.

First, it was the Kun clan that was destroyed. Following that, it was the Li Clan whose pure land became ruined... In the end, the Yuan Clan's pure land was also razed to the ground. The four great clans' inheritances were ancient and powerful, but in this world, their treasure ground was pulled up by the roots, no longer existing.

The little guy profited quite a bit, obtaining a pile of precious bones, descendant blood before leaving.

His movements were too fast, and only now did news travel. Everyone was shocked and in disbelief when this type of news arrived. The devilish child didn't die, but instead began to bring calamity and chaos everywhere!

Of course, there was a group of people who still didn't know, because the little guy was fast like lightning as he continuously uprooted pure lands. He was too ferocious as he roared past like a mountain torrent.

Finally, he even destroyed a few ancient sects, stealing everything from them. Only when the pure land turned into scorched earth did news finally spread.

The Void God Realm trembled greatly, and people didn't dare to believe what they were seeing. Just how much time had passed? In just a single day, all of

those pure lands were destroyed. He was absolutely invincible, truly like a young heavenly deity that descended into this world!

“Is it true? The savage child didn’t die but instead swept through all those outstanding talents and uprooted those large pure lands by himself? I don’t believe it!”

“Heavens, this is major news, explosive news! The devilish child that angers both man and deity alike is defying the heavens! Within a single day, he swept through Tuoba as well as many other great sects, flattening their precious lands!”

For the rest of the day, regardless of whether it was the Void God Realm or the real world, they were both boiling with noise. When the people received the news, they all became stupefied; this was a bit too crazy.

Many great ancient lands and sects were in miserable conditions. They were killed to such a state, exceeding common sense. The devilish brat blew away all of his enemies in this world, possessing power on a ridiculous and unbelievable level!

Within several great ancient countries, countless experts were shaking. Many nobles and sect lords felt alarmed. They came out from seclusion and returned to their clans to understand the situation.

Even a few human emperors were surprised. Within the great rumbling sound, they opened their eyes, as if they could see through the endless void to peer into a certain region of the Void God Realm.

The wastelands shook. These news traveled like a hurricane, engulfing all directions. Everyone was shaken, and the people from Heaven Mending Pavilion that survived began to tremble. Their blood boiled as they couldn’t help but shed tears and howl towards the skies. There was no longer anything to worry about. Even if the Heaven Mending Pavilion was completely destroyed and only the little guy was left over, it was still enough for them to establish a great school, once again creating their pure land! This made them gratified and joyous as they tears scattered down..

“Could it be that he opened the tenth heavenly passage? How else could he be so powerful? It’s truly breaking through the limit!”

Someone came up with this speculation, because there was no other way to explain this.

“Impossible. If he opened the tenth heavenly passage, then the Void God Realm would have definitely revealed it. That stone tablet would have appeared with words informing all the regions.

Everyone shook their heads in disbelief.

“There’s something odd about this, definitely something abnormal!” An old elder noticed that something was a bit different. The little guy was too powerful, and should have surpassed the ninth heavenly passage.

While the various regions were shaken, the devilish brat did not stop. He continued to advanced like before, tearing apart everything like rotten weeds as he advanced into the ancient sects. The bag behind him was about to burst from spoils.

Finally, he encountered a great enemy. The Horned Dragon appeared to fight him.

“You aren’t enough.” The little guy’s black hair scattered about and his entire body was sparkling and brilliant as it flowed with precious splendor. His eyes were clear, and as he looked at his opponent, he only had these three words.

The Horned Dragon’s entire body was brilliant as scales covered its body. They seemed like they were forged out of immortal gold, and terrifying symbols wrapped around its body as if a flame was blazing. It gave off a powerful feeling, as if it was unrivalled.

In the distance, many people followed. After seeing this scene, they began to feel both stirred up and scared. It was because compared to the two creatures within the battlefield, they were simply too inferior.

The Horned Dragon still did not believe that someone that was disturbed during the opening of the tenth heavenly passage was still able to establish it again. As a result, it was the first one to rush over to see what actually happened.

After meeting face to face, its heart became cold. It was simply inconceivable. The opposing party definitely stood at the very peak of cultivation, and was

comparable to their ancestor who killed deities in the past!

Supreme being! This was definitely a young supreme existence that was difficult to contend against!

“Why? Why didn’t anything appear on the stone tablet?” It couldn’t understand and became doubtful.

“I couldn’t catch you inside the Hundred Shattering Mountains, but now I finally have the chance. Go back and guard my village!” The little guy yelled before throwing himself over.

Right at this moment, experts began to appear from the distance. They all came to watch this battle, because they wanted to see if the devilish child really did open the tenth heavenly passage.

Hong!

This battle surpassed everyone’s imaginations. When the devilish brat raised his hand, golden symbols covered the sky, as if a divine creature was chanting a spell. It appeared in the sky and poured down like a torrential rain, immediately making the Horned Dragon cough out large amounts of blood.

“Nine Heavenly Passage expert, yet he was still injured just like that! Truly like a legend!” Many people couldn’t help but shout out. They even felt their souls shaking.

The Horned Dragon shouted loudly before turning around and fleeing. It definitely was not his opponent, because this savage child was too powerful.

“Where are you going?!” The little guy chased after it.

Suddenly, he stopped once again and looked into the distance. At the horizon, there was a large group of experts that rushed over. There were countless armored horses that trampled over the mountains and rivers.

“Big fatty, it’s you. Could it be that you came to kill me?” The little guy could tell with a glance that the group was headed by Huo Ling’er who was seated on a Fiery Scaled Beast. She was wearing silver-colored battle clothes, making her look valiant and formidable. Her beautiful hair danced about, and her clear eyes looked towards this direction. Within her bosom was the small wolf.

Huo Ling'er was initially quite excited to bring her large army, since it was the first time she was able to bring so many men. However, as soon as she heard the words 'Big Fatty', she immediately darkened her face. She was so angry she was going to vomit blood, her complexion filled with anger.

"My father seems to admire you a bit, so I came to assist you. It seems like it'll make more sense for me to kill you!" She grinded her teeth in anger.

Huo Ling'er ordered people to enter the Void God Realm in search of the little guy. However, when they rushed over to the mountain rain, they arrived just in time to see the little guy obliterate the outstanding talents before leaving. As a result, they chased after him and finally got a bit closer. It was because they didn't know what his next destination was, and each time they could only see the devastated ruins he left behind as he turned pure lands into wastelands.

Only at this moment did they catch up to his pace.

"My thanks big fatty." The little guy spoke and then turned around. He ran out to chase the Horned Dragon.

"I won't forgive you. Chase and catch him!" Huo Ling'er's forehead seemed to have veins popping out.

Unfortunately, the ninth and tenth heavenly passage individuals were too powerful. They seemed to have disappeared in an instant like streaks of electricity.

Everyone was in an uproar, and the outstanding talents were all astonished.

"Go, we're going to take a look!" Many people chased after them. They weren't Tuoba Clan's or Rain Clan's people, bearing no grudges against the little guy. However, they still wanted to take a look.

Unfortunately, when they hurried over and saw the little guy again, they couldn't help but be petrified.

He was preparing soup, a pot of Horned Dragon soup. As he sat there, his saliva almost dripped out.

In addition, there was also a seriously wounded Horned Dragon. It lost a large chunk of its flesh and was being sat on.

What kind of ridiculously heaven defying thing was this?! The outstanding talents were all shaken.

Even a ninth heavenly passage Horned Dragon was subdued and sat on, with even a chunk of its flesh became food.

Huo Ling'er also became dumbfounded and held herself back. She did not want to recklessly act out of anger and told her troops to wait from afar.

"Yi!" Suddenly, the little guy became alert and raised his head to look in a certain direction. He looked past the outstanding heroes and looked into the forest depths.

A fair and graceful figure appeared. She was incredibly beautiful, and her entire body was wrapped up in divine splendor. Her purple clothes drifted about, as if a fairy descended into the mortal world.

Beside him, there was another elder that was wrapped up in mist, mysterious and terrifying. Even though she was just standing there, she seemed like she belonged in the indistinct heavens

Vicious beast, you also came! This time, return to my village, okay? This Horned Dragon wouldn't listen, so I'm going to cook it. Follow me back to guard my home!" The little guy stood up and widened his eyes. He prepared his lungs before shouting at the purple clothed girl.

Chapter 221 – Honored Member of the Divine Mountain

The purple haired girl was quick and skillful. A thin layer of mist surrounded her, and the corners of her clothes drifted in the wind. Pure light scattered down from her body as she emerged from the earth like a lunar princess.

However, after hearing the little guy's words, she was no longer calm and collected like before, her pure and beautiful face had anger written all of it. It was simply intolerable. Every time she saw him, she would be called a vicious beast.

The purple-clothed girl's bright pupils flickered with with astonishing divine multicolored light. Her teeth began to chew on her bright red lips as she stared at him. She truly wanted to give him a really good beating.

"Vicious beast! Where are you going?!" The little guy rushed over with a whoosh sound, taking the initiative to pounce towards the purple-clothed girl. His eyes were filled with excited radiance.

Everyone became shocked. This pair of old and young that showed up definitely had shocking origins, yet the devilish brat actually rushed up like this! It was truly an example of the strong being daring as he rushed up without any fear.

"Disgraceful devilish brat!" The purple-clothed girl was outstanding and extraordinary, yet currently, she felt extremely angry. She truly couldn't stand the devilish child, because he was always so savage every time he met her.

With a weng sound, her slender jade-like hands made a stroke in the air. Brilliant symbols covered this place densely before descending like a rain of light, submerging everything in front of her. She made her move as well.

The little guy released a light shout, releasing a breath at full force from his mouth. It looked like a real dragon, surging with golden light before turning into a frantic gale. It wrapped itself around the golden symbols and charged forward.

In that instant, the silt and rocks immediately began to fly about in disorder. Earsplitting wuwu sounds could be heard as energy waves poured out like a hurricane. It pulled up the giant trees nearby by the roots and caused giant boulders to roll about before they all exploded high in the air.

With a hong sound, the golden symbols smashed into those symbols. It was as if it struck rotten weeds, directing breaking through the opponent's bone text precious technique. It was ridiculously powerful.

Everyone became frightened. Just how terrifying was this devilish brat? He merely spat out a breath of air, yet it was already so powerful! His power was a bit too excessive.

The purple-haired girl's expression changed. She was a heaven warping talent from the archaic divine mountain. Her identity was shocking, so she naturally saw how terrifying the devilish child was.

He opened the tenth heavenly passage after all! Symbols moved fluidly within his body as the force between the heaven and earth was seized. Just the raising of a limb would create a powerful attack, and even the essence energy he spat out contained powerful precious technique symbols that could destroy divine weapons.

"Vicious beast, where are you going? Today, my cultivation realm isn't any lower than yours, so there's no need to wrestle any more. I'm not scared of your precious artifact's attacks." The little guy shouted.

The purple-colored girl clenched her sparkling white fist. She hated the words 'wrestle' the most, because it was just too crude. Whenever she thought back to what happened in the Hundred Shattering Mountains, she would always feel like she was driven mad.

She was a goddess in the eyes of all clans' geniuses, and was absolutely exceptional. Even the heirs of deities didn't dare to treat her with disrespect. No matter where she went, she would always be held up like a moon among stars within people's hearts.

Normally, who dared to speak so rudely towards her? Not to mention touching her body, there wasn't even a chance for them to approach her. They could only admire from afar.

However, the devilish child on the other side was not like so. He was hateful to the point that it made her hair even stand up in anger. Within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, he grabbed her sparkling white neck and even bit her beautiful ear as they wrestled and tumbled about on the ground.

That was truly an experience that she did not want to recall. This fellow was definitely trying to destroy her 'goddess' image. If these events were made know to others, then it would create a huge uproar. Once news of this travelled to the purple-clothed girl's world, the Archaic divine mountain's extraordinary talents would immediately be stunned. They would undoubtedly say something like 'why don't you just drop down to hell'.

Fortunately, no one knew yet.

Chi

A transparent and divine horn appeared in the purple-clad girl's hands. She slashed outwards as she ran over. The little guy immediately released a strange shout before quickly dodging.

This horn was quite special. The radiance it emitted could break apart bone texts and directly close in, making it impossible to guard against.

"Vicious beast, what is this? Are you forcing me to fight you in close combat?" The little guy widened his large eyes. His saliva gurgled as he once again threw himself over. He was not opposed to wrestling again.

The purple-clothed girl quickly retreated, because this was all happening under everyone gaze. She did not want to roll around on the ground with the devilish brat and wrestle. If something like this really did happen, she would immediately leave in anger.

Chi

Dazzling multicolored light shone. Around her ears, a sparkling and transparent radiance illuminated, forming a curtain of light. It hindered the little guy, preventing him from coming closer.

“That earring seems to be better than the last one. It was refined by a powerful individual, making divine force flow within it.” The little guy’s eyes lit up as he became increasingly lively. He charged forward with full force.

Hong!

As a result, his fist blasted over. Golden symbols covered the sky, piercing through that curtain of light. The tenth heavenly passage was unrivalled, and there wasn’t anything that could stop his advance.

“Vicious beast, you should just stand still and be captured!” The devilish brat shouted loudly, and with the Kun Peng precious technique revealed, gales of wind blew over. Terrifying aura overflowed into the heavens as the divine feathers directly submerged the area.

“He really is formidable!” Finally, the elder on the side spoke. His figure moved and blocked that attack. With a push of a palm, a loud noise rumbled. It was as if the heavens were being opened as a mist began to surge. Multicolored light shot towards the heavens.

Hong!

This was a world-shaking strike. A wave of golden ripples were emitted, and one could clearly see it rushing towards all directions. In the end, the nearby small mountains, vegetation, and boulders were all split apart.

It was like the ripple coming from a God. As it flickered with golden light, it seemed auspicious and peaceful, yet it was extraordinarily powerful at the same time. It was a force that couldn’t be defended against that swept through this area.

“My meat soup!” The little guy cried out loudly as he protected a certain area to make sure that it didn’t collapse.

In the distance, everyone was terrified. They were inwardly rejoicing that they

stood far enough away, or else they would have immediately exploded into a bloody paste after being swept by the golden ripple.

This was just too terrifying... What kind of power was this?

Everyone shivered. What kind of background did that elder have? He seems to have the ability to fight with someone at the tenth heavenly passage. It was too shocking and excessively terrifying!

“Are you part of her clan?” The little guy was suspicious as he vigilantly observed everything in front of him.

This elder was too mysterious. The strength he possessed seemed a bit excessive. He was clearly just standing there, yet it gave people an illusory feeling, as if he stood aloof from the Void God Realm.

“Correct!” The elder nodded.

“But you don’t seem like a vicious beast.” The little guy scratched his head in puzzlement. He was a bit doubtful, because an aged vicious beast should seem more terrifying. They usually possessed a mighty divine innate gift. Currently, he only received a peaceful and auspicious feeling.

“Devilish child, you are speaking nonsense!” The elder reprimanded.

“Whatever. Big vicious beast, come again!” The little guy rushed over again. He was quite excited because he was able to meet this type of opponent.

After hearing how the little guy addressed him, the elder blew at his beard and scowled.

Hong!

A huge battle erupted between the two. The devilish brat shouted out before vigorously leaping over. His entire body surged with auspicious light, and it was so powerful that it made people feel despair.

His arms and legs began to move about. Every move and form possessed an extreme power, enough to push back anything. It was world-shaking.

The great powers’ experts were all trembling. This type of strength, this type of appearance was truly worthy of the words ‘Supreme Youth’. There was the disposition of an unmatched deity!

The elder was shocked. As the battle continued, he began to feel it becoming more and more strenuous. The devilish brat's power was too fierce and firm, making his arm feel an almost unbearable pain.

"I know that there is a supreme treasure protecting your arms that possesses a divine creature's aura. Otherwise, you wouldn't be able to endure until now!" The devilish child realized that this elder had opened nine heavenly passages.

The tenth passage was supreme, and once matured, would overlook everything under the heavens. They would be able to command everything, because such a being would truly be unrivalled. However, it was truly a rarely seen thing.

"Stop, I have something to say." The elder spoke.

"Hand over what's protecting your arm." The little guy attacked violently. His eyes were focused on that supreme treasure.

With a honglong sound, a purple Suan Ni rushed out, throwing itself towards that elder with a world-changing divine might. The tremendous lightning hid the sky and covered the earth, the electricity terrifying everyone.

Peng

Finally, the elder couldn't support himself anymore and was sent flying. Smoke was emitted, and his entire head of hair stood erect.

"Stop, I came to look for you regarding some matters. Youngster, don't be so impatient." After the elder spoke, an imposing aura was released. It was as if a supreme deity was looking down, descending into this world.

However, the devilish child didn't seem to care. His eyes lit up, and he wasn't willing to give up on that armguard. He frantically attacked over with an inexhaustible strength around his body, not carrying the slightest hint of loosening up.

"Impudent!" The elder shouted loudly, his voice like thunder as it shook the world. His body lit up, and terrifying aura overflowed into the heavens. It was as if a supreme creature resurrected.

However, the devilish brat was completely without fear. He began to argue noisily, "You're the impudent one."

He was extremely energetic, striking frantically with a barrage of attacks. He had his eyes set on the elder's armguard. His saliva watered, and he was brave to a ridiculous level as he became increasingly valiant.

Everyone was shocked.

The purple-haired girl was stupefied. This fellow was too violent! Could it be that he really couldn't guess her grandfather's identity? No matter what, the Archaic divine mountain was something that would make commoners tremble.

Hong!

The devilish brat was strong and powerful. The Kun Peng wings flapped, making the elder tumble back. Following that, the Suan Ni precious techniques flew out. The electricity made his entire body spasm out before emitting strands of black smoke.

"You are making me absolutely furious!"

The elder turned around and left, no longer fighting zealously. What kind of identity did he have? Yet in the end, he was given a beating by an immature brat.

He truly did not want to stay here any longer.

“Where are you going? Leave behind my armguard!” The devilish brat cried out loudly. He was extremely brave, and after fighting to this point, he didn’t feel the slightest bit tired. He was still full of life as he rushed over.

Hong!

The two individuals tangled together, and the devilish brat began to fight fiercely with him. He was thrown down, and with a hong sound, a huge human shaped hole appeared as dust filled the air.

In the distance, the purple-clothed girl’s small mouth opened. “The elder is so powerful, ruling over an area of the Archaic divine mountain. Who would be able to put him in such a miserable state? Today, the devilish child was actually this stubborn, beating up such a supreme powerful existence.

“Absolutely infuriating!”

The elder was furious. His entire body erupted with symbols, making him truly seem like a deity. The little guy was overturned in an instant. He was seething with anger as he rushed over murderously.

Everyone was mind-blown. This elder shouldn’t be a true deity, right?

The little guy was joyful and not scared at all. He was still bold and unrestrained, crying out with ao ao sounds as he rushed forward. A large golden hand was formed, grabbing the elder by the neck. A fish carrying symbols immediately smashed over.

Peng

The elder released a muffled snort. He was beaten to such a state, and his eyes were even purple as he staggered in retreat.

“Great vicious beast, give me your armguard!” The little guy’s large eyes shone. He was like a lively monkey, arguing noisily as he jumped down to fight with the elder.

In the distance, everyone was petrified. The battle had reached such a state, making everyone frightened. They could guess just how terrifying the elder’s identity was. He came from the Archaic divine mountain, so he was definitely a supreme expert, and could even be a deity!

However, the little guy didn’t care about all this. There was a surplus of energy inside of him as they fought. He was not scared in the slightest, because even if heavenly deities came, he would still beat them up.

“Devilish brat, stop! This old one has a great fate for you, a huge opportunity!” The elder shouted.

The devilish brat temporarily stayed his hand. Before waiting for him to say something else, he once again said the sentence, “Give me the armguard!” His expression was fiery, and there was nothing else in his eyes. He had them set on the pair of supreme treasures.

“If you knew what kind of origins it has, would you still dare to ask for it?” The elder shouted.

“What kind of background?” The devilish brat asked.

“This is the weapon of a deity. After knowing this, do you still want to receive it?” The elder was extremely angry.

With this sentence released, the little guy’s eyes immediately became round. He seemed to have become dumbfounded, and didn’t say anything.

“Do you understand fear now?” The elder snorted.

“Give me the armguard!” The devilish brat began to shout loudly, seeming to be even more jumpy now. He seemed to be hopping as he rushed over, becoming even more like a monkey as he frantically beat up the elder.

Peng

The elder once again suffered a strike, receiving a black eye. He was so furious that he was driven mad as he roared towards the heavens. This fucker truly did not follow heavenly reason! He had never met such a money grubbing devilish child that even dared to beat up existences from the Archaic divine mountain.

Originally, he wanted to discuss something with him. However, he never thought that they would fight fiercely, that the little guy would be stirred up like so. He shouted as he ran up to fight endlessly.

“Grandfather, since you are being suppressed here, let me help!” The purple-clothed girl spoke, because she couldn’t watch any more.

Her eyes flowed with multicolored light. She looked like she came out of a fantasy or dream. Her fine nose stuck out, her red lips were moist, and her white teeth were sparkling. She seemed extremely otherworldly and magnificent.

“Vicious beast, come over! Do you think I’m scared of you?!” The devilish brat shouted as he threw himself over. He penetrated the curtain of light to fight with her, and in the end, he grabbed one of her jade-like hands before directly wrestling with her.

“This devilish brat!” The elder was furious.

As for the purple-clothed girl, she was gnashing her teeth in anger. She was beyond angry at this point.

Chapter 222 – Technique from Archaic Vicious Ten

The little guy clung to his opponent's arm, and threw her down. Burning symbols followed, and with a hong sound, she smashed into the ground, causing earth and rocks to fly everywhere.

At the same time, his palm began to surge with multicolored light. An expanse of golden symbols descended like a great downpour to subdue the purple-clothed girl.

With a weng sound, a curtain of light soared. The purple-clothed girl's sparkling earpiece began to emit light. The radiance wrapped around her before quickly rushing out to avoid this strike.

"Youngster, stay your hand." The elder once again arrived to fight the devilish child.

The little guy was looking for a gap to exploit while fighting him. The opposing party had that armguard, and even though it was suppressed by the laws of this world, it was still rather terrifying.

"Stop! I have something to say. I am going to give you a great opportunity." The elder spoke in a deep voice that was extremely imposing. There was a type of intangible aura that poured over.

"Why are you making things sound so needlessly complicated? If you have something to say, then just say it." The little guy didn't seem to care about his proposal, and was even less scared of his prestige. Within this world, the tenth heavenly passage reigned supreme.

He naturally didn't believe the opposing party. The purple-clothed girl was definitely an enemy not friend. After being chased after from the Hundred Shattering Mountains until now, how could she suddenly have a change of heart and give him a great opportunity?

"Are you doubting this old one?" The elder spoke. His words created a rumbling sound, as if thunder was echoing here.

"Your granddaughter hates me to death, and every time she sees me she would want to chew me out. Why would she bring you over to give me a great

opportunity?” The little guy looked at him with contempt, as if he was looking down on him.

“Devilish child!” The elder’s face was thoroughly red. What kind of look was this? It had already been many years since the last time he was looked at like this.

Peng

As a result, because of a single mishap, he was struck by the little guy's palm. He was thrown back with a pu tong sound, smashing apart a stone mountain. Rocks were blasted into the air.

"Just speak. What do you want with me? You better not bring up the bronze precious book." The devilish brat's vitality was too exuberant. He rushed over while shouting, continuing his attacks.

From his perspective, both of them were enemies. It was impossible for them to have a great opportunity for him, so there was no way he would be tricked. There was no way he would ever think that purple-clothed vicious beast would suddenly change her feelings for him.

"Grandpa!" The purple-clothed girl was startled and immediately rushed towards the pile of rubble. She feared that the elder suffered some serious injury, so she became even more furious. Her sparkling white beautiful face was full of unwillingness.

She wanted to beat him violently, but she was outmatched.

Her grandfather was what kind of person? If his identity was revealed, then this great wastelands would be shaking, yet currently, the devilish brat was sent flying. It was truly unbelievable.

"You guys shouldn't be attacking me for my precious bronze book, right?" The little guy mocked before attacking again.

He was quite sure that the purple-clothed girl always wanted to beat him up, so it was impossible for the grudge between them to vanish so fast. If not for his body being so strong when he fought her at close quarters, he would have been killed by her precious techniques within the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

From the beginning until now, the purple-clothed girl always wanted to get revenge, so how could she have suddenly changed her mind? Especially after inviting such a 'great vicious beast' over, he definitely had to stay vigilant.

As a result, the little guy wasn't moved in the slightest and continued to attack fiercely. The Horned Dragon didn't treat him well, and as a result was suppressed

and almost turned into soup.

If the elder wanted to trick him, then there was nothing to be scared of either. He believed that he was unmatched here, so even if the opposing party brought over a deity, he would still be without fear.

Hong!

The Suan Ni precious technique was brought out, causing wind and lightning to fly about chaotically. Purple colored symbols began to arrange themselves, and they were absolutely terrifying as they submerged everything in front. The elder was once again sent flying.

If not for that armguard, then he definitely would have been blown to pieces since he wasn't the little guy's opponent. This was a supreme youth, and within this world, he could look down on all of his opponents.

"Fine, this old one admits that he wanted to suppress you, but after hearing that you broke through the tenth heavenly passage, I've changed my mind." The elder truly had enough and began to spill the beans. Otherwise, he truly feared that this devilish brat would never let him go.

"I want to ask, are you a divine creature?" The devilish brat's expression changed. He didn't understand what he was saying, but was actually somewhat interested.

"Why do you want to know such a thing?" The elder was astonished.

"Because I'm curious! After fighting like this, a small divine existence was even beaten up by me." The devilish brat spoke mischievously as he laughed continuously.

The elder's face immediately darkened. "Stop dreaming!"

This battle truly made him feel suffocated. Such an incredible supreme expert was fighting with a devilish child in such a vicious manner! If news of this spread, where would he even show his face?

Hong!

The little guy once again made his move. Thunder struck down, and the elder's entire body was charred black by the electricity. His hair was standing straight

out, cutting a sorry figure.

“You still dare to attack?!” The elder was furious, his imposing aura surfacing again.

“What do I have to be scared of? You came because of your granddaughter to suppress me, so you’re obviously an enemy.” The little guy directly began to speak noisily.

“Are you not scared of my identity in the real world?”

“What is there to be scared of? Since I had the ability to open up ten heavenly passages, do you really think I would be inferior to you guys?” The little guy once again looked at him with scorn. It represented that he had power to back himself up as well.

With this sentence released, everyone began to feel their bodies shiver and their minds tremble from fear. There were people that had doubts a long time ago that this fellow’s origins weren’t simple, and that he entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion simply to train himself.

Now that he spoke these words, it immediately gave quite a few people a scare.

In addition, he had just given that elder a beating! It was done with absolutely no restraint, so after taking all of this into consideration, wasn’t the credibility extremely high?

At this moment, quite a few people’s fine hairs began to stand up. They felt a layer of goose bumps on their skin, along with a wave of dread. This was especially startling for those great hostile powers, because they were truly beginning to consider what to do.

Hong!

The little guy’s tenth heavenly passage opened, and it was as if a volcano began to surge, causing ‘magma’ to boil. It was incomparably dazzling as it submerged him, replenishing his essence energy as he continued to battle.

Everyone was frightened. He established the tenth heavenly passage after all, and it was now real in front of their eyes, stirring up a huge commotion.

“Could he be the descendant of a deity?” Many people became uncertain after his words and actions. With the appearance of his divine might, they all felt that he did not speak nonsense just now.

The elder rushed forward to block the little guy. He fought while saying, “The things I need to discuss with you is extremely important and cannot be randomly shouted out. They need to be discussed in a quiet and peaceful place.”

“Give me one of the armguards then. You don’t have to hand over both.” The devilish child set a condition. He did not feel the slightest bit of reverence for an existence from the Archaic divine mountain.

The longer they were here, the more those people quaked in fear, feeling like this fellow’s background was incredible.

“What I want to say is — A precious technique from the Archaic vicious ten, one that is countless times more precious than these artifacts!” The elder said under his breath.

The little guy suddenly stopped. His eyes widened until they were round, and his attention was finally attracted. This was truly what he wished for the most.

The Horned Dragon was lying on the ground with its body of brilliant scales unconscious this whole time. The little guy walked over and sat on top of him. After seeing this action, all of the outstanding heroes began to shake uncontrollably.

That was a pure-blooded creature, yet he just sat his butt down on it like that! It truly made people speechless.

“Smells so good!” The soup in the pot was sparkling and translucent. The little guy lifted it and began to drink as he ate the chunks of Horned Dragon Meat with delight.

The elder walked forward and began to sigh. He had truly aged... The things that this little fart of a child did truly amazed him. This was a bit too unbridled! No wonder he shouted for his granddaughter to protect his village! Comparatively, they were already rather fortunate, because this Horned Dragon was truly out of luck.

“You should just let him go. This old one can step in so that it doesn’t hold any

grudges,” said the elder.

“Make your granddaughter not hate me first. She’s always forcing me to wrestle with her.” The little guy lifted his hand as if he was getting a headache from this helpless situation.

The purple-clad girl was extremely outstanding and otherworldly. When she heard this, she immediately wanted to bite him. Who wanted to wrestle with you? You’re always the one that gets stirred up, running and yelling at me.

“It’s always you that provoke me!”

“Nonsense! If it’s not because of you chasing me down every time you see me, why would I be forced to wrestle with you?” The little guy wasn’t going to yield.

“That’s enough, let’s stop this for now.” The elder spoke.

“Just what kind of race are you? What kind of vicious beast? Are you going to refuse following me back?” The little guy was hopeful as he looked at the purple-clothed girl.

Killing intent immediately soared, the chill making people feel cold to their bones.

“Hey, old one, she’s thinking of making a move again.” The little guy said.

The elder’s head began to feel sore. His granddaughter and this devilish brat truly did not get along.

Finally, these things were temporarily paused when the elder said, “Didn’t you say you liked this armguard? If you exchange with the precious bronze book, I can gift you a pair.

“There’s no need to exchange, I think I can steal it from you!” The little guy spoke valiantly. In the end, it turns out that it was as he anticipated and that this elder did still have his eyes on his precious book. Other than to suppress him, the other reason for his arrival must have been for this.

After noticing that another battle was going to happen, the elder immediately closed his mouth. He was extremely unsatisfied inwardly. He was such a magnificent honored individual that commanded the great wastelands, yet he was actually subdued by the devilish brat’s vicious might.

“Then fine, let’s talk about the Archaic vicious ten matters.” The elder slowly approached.

Within the Archaic divine mountain, there have been people that discovered traces of divine descendants. Rumor has it that there is an Archaic Kun Peng nest in the coastal regions of the wastelands, and that a long lost matchless precious technique was hidden within this place.

“What?”

When the little guy heard this, he was immediately shocked. His eyes was opened wide and his heart was beating quickly. This was the precious technique that he needed the most, because he had always walked this path.

“After finding such a great thing, why would you look for me?” Quickly, he had a look like he didn’t think it was worth doing. It was obvious that this elder was not a good person, and it was clear that he was trying to scam him.

The elder was completely silent. The devilish child was rolling his eyes at him and looking at him with disdain again. How many times was this now? It has been so many years since the last time he was treated by someone like this.

“It’s a forbidden land that has many requirements. Only individuals at the spirit transformation realm can enter and exit freely, and it must be someone that established ten heavenly passages there to open the path.” The elder said.

The devilish brat began to despise him even more, and he even almost directly attacked.

This old fellow wasn’t some good person. He definitely wanted to use the little guy to open the way, and later on will definitely kill him off. Would there still be any chance of survival here?

“You can be at ease. We won’t be fighting among ourselves while seeking out this unrivalled divine ability. It’s not only our group of men, so we need you to display your tenth heavenly passage strength.

The little guy was at the peak of the heavenly passage realm. The next realm he was facing was precisely — Spirit Transformation.

“Do you even believe the words coming out of your mouth?” The little guy

looked at him with disdain. Even though the Spirit Transformation stage was right around the corner, fighting with this old thing was still not possible.

“I believe that we can use a curse to seal a pledge. Should I ever endanger your life, then it will inevitably react.” The elder spoke. They really needed someone at the tenth heavenly passage, or else it would be impossible to open the passage.

Ancient curses were extremely mysterious. Once affected, it was difficult to get rid of. The little guy had disturbed ghost grandpa before, and in order to get rid of it, he had to fulfill his promise within the Hundred Shattering Mountains.

However, the devilish brat still did believe him. There was no way he would think the other party was so kind and loyal. Who knows, as soon as he opened the passage, he might be killed off.

“I think it’s more reasonable for you to go back with me to guard the village.” The little guy spoke to the purple-clothed girl.

At that moment, a tense atmosphere immediately rose and another fierce battle almost broke out. The devilish child wasn’t scared in the slightest as he looked face to face with the purple-clothed girl. She once again began to look at the elder with a rage.

“Please believe my words. The Kun Peng has fallen, but its unrivalled precious technique still exists in the this world and truly can only be obtained from that region. I came here to speak to you about this, and I speak with complete sincerity and without harm.” The elder spoke.

The appearance of the Kun Peng precious technique was definitely something that would shake the entire world. Even Archaic vicious beasts couldn’t sit still and wanted to go compete, but with the restriction left behind by the Kun Peng, there was no way for them to enter.

When the little guy said that his heart wasn’t moved, that was fake. He was currently walking down this path, so if he could truly study the true Kun Peng technique, then it would definitely link everything together.

Just like this, the elder began to persuade earnestly for a long time. The little guy’s expression was cold the entire time and did not nod his head once.

He really wanted to go, but wanted to give this old fellow a beating even more.

The other party knew that he walked this path. It was so enticing, and he was clearly trying to sway his heart, but if he did go, he would most likely lose his life.

“Old man, I know that you never had good intentions. You will receive my help in opening the divine gate, and then take satisfy your hatred by getting rid of me. It really is killing two birds with one stone.”

“Little friend, you are misunderstanding. How could I intervene in the struggles between the younger generation? Moreover, it is all on such a small scale, so it’s something that can be dismissed with a laugh.” The elder said.

“You came from the Archaic divine mountain... Help me find two individuals. If you can find them, then I’ll consider it.” The little guy suddenly spoke. He remembered that his own parents ventured into the Archaic divine mountain to pick divine medicine for his sake only to never return. As of today, there wasn’t even a trace of them. Just thinking about this made his eyes turn red.

“Who are they?” When the elder saw that things were turning for the better, he immediately asked.

“Let me think things through. Wait here for now.” The little guy turned around and ran away with whooshing sounds. Even the Horned Dragon was left behind.

“The great wastelands are going to become chaotic. If we can obtain this unmatched divine ability, then in the future, we’ll have a stable foundation. Youngster, you need to properly consider this.” The elder sent his words mentally, so no one else could hear this.

“Wait here for me!” The little guy replied. When he passed Huo Ling’er, he stopped and said, “Big fatty, thanks! In the future, I will definitely pay you back generously.”

He knew that the fire emperor’s troops were definitely sent because one, out of appreciation for him, and two, because of Huo Ling’er’s contribution. After all, they stuck together together for a period of time within the Hundred Shattering Mountains, so it was extremely likely that she put in a word of advice.

Huo Ling’er didn’t feel grateful and instead flipped out. “You are the fatty! Your whole family are fatties!”

The little guy ran away extremely quickly. The outstanding heroes frantically

made room for him, not daring to obstruct him. This fellow even beat up a supreme expert from the Archaic divine mountain! With such recklessness, what was there that he didn't dare to do?

The little guy sped along, returning to the starting ground through the golden passageway. Following that, he once again opened some kind of passage to enter the ruined earth filled with primal chaos. The willow tree that took root within the void appeared again.

“Willow deity, I was informed about the nest of a Kun Peng...” He quickly told it everything. He wanted to ask whether or not the Willow Deity would be able to provide support when the time comes if he went.

In reality, he didn't believe that elder or any of the other supreme creatures. Even if they made an oath and used some kind of curse, it was still unreliable.

The only one he could rely on was the Willow Deity, and when the time came, if the Willow Deity was willing to help out and open up a passage, there would be nothing to worry about.

Chapter 223 – Deal Reached

“Kun Peng... An unrivalled expert that fell after so many countless years. What a pity, it was so powerful, yet its powerful tradition was lost like this.” The Willow Deity sighed with sorrow.

It was rooted within the void, and its thick scorched branches extended into the heavens. A light breeze was blowing about, and the primal chaos was moving about. More than ten green and lush willow branches gently swayed, almost as if it returned to the era of creation.

“It shouldn’t be a mistake. If the Kun Peng precious technique still exists within this world, then it should just be within that sea area.” The Willow Deity spoke after carefully thinking it over.

“Then can I go?” The little guy asked hopefully.

“You should go and compete a bit.” The Willow Deity gave a decisive reply.

“Awesome!” The little guy was jumping with happiness. He was incomparably excited, because he truly wished for this kind of precious technique, and was finally going to take a look at such a unrivalled divine ability.

He began to carefully speak about everything that happened, not overlooking a single detail to let the Willow Deity understand. After all, he was going to encounter other creatures from the Archaic divine mountain, so it was extremely dangerous.

“Within that world, you can kill him.” When the Willow Deity heard that the elder wanted to deal with the little guy before, he spoke peacefully like this.

The devilish brat was stupefied. The auspicious and calm Willow Deity was actually so aggressive. That was a supreme expert from the Archaic divine mountain! When it spoke, its voice was actually completely natural.

“Fortunately, he changed his mind.” The Willow Deity said.

If not for the little guy breaking through the tenth heavenly passage to make that elder change his mind, then it could have been entirely possible for a bloody battle to have unfolded. At that time, it would have definitely shocked the world.

Wind blew over and mist filled the air as the Willow Deity stood in this world.

Within these boundless ruins, the scorched black tree had brilliant green tender branches extending outwards. They were hazy and mysterious.

“Willow Deity, I opened the tenth heavenly passage, so do I still need to undergo a baptism?” The little guy was excited as he asked, because he wanted to share his joy with it.

“You are quite incredible, surpassing my expectations.” This was a sincere praise coming from the Willow Deity. Originally, it wanted to use the baptism to give the little guy a helping hand, but never thought that he would break through on his own.

This was definitely rare ever since the ancient times. Normally, when a supreme youth broke through, there would always be a supreme expert for protection. They would lend their hand from the side, because this was just too incredibly dangerous.

The little guy came from an unorthodox background, and for him to forcefully break through, his bravery was just absolutely ridiculous.

“You can go and give him your word. Leave quickly and come back quickly. It’s about time I give you your baptism.” The Willow Deity spoke.

The devilish brat shouted loudly, becoming even happier as he passed through the golden passageway as fast as lightning. He was returning to that world to see meet that elder.

“He came back!”

Everyone was astonished after seeing that the devilish child came back so quickly. They all revealed shocked expressions, and those that were about leave stopped their steps.

“After coming back so quickly, it seems like you came to a proper decision.” The elder was all smiles. It was as if he was relieved from a huge burden.

“I still haven’t agreed yet.” The little guy sat his butt onto that Horned Dragon’s body.

The Horned Dragon was truly unfortunate. The noble pure-blooded creature was almost eaten by the devilish brat today, and in addition became his exclusive

chair. The people watching all became speechless.

“Could it be that you still have some other type of request?” The elder asked.

“Help me break open the eccentric symbols within this Horned Dragon.” The little guy said.

“It’s obvious that this Horned Dragon has some taboo symbols within its body. You should have been able to sense that you would explode as soon as you touch it. Even if a deity came, it would still be useless.” The elder shook his head.

The little guy wanted to get his hands on the Horned Dragon’s precious techniques, but in the end, it was just not possible.

“Sigh, that region is just so dangerous. If I were to help open up the passage for you guys, I wouldn’t have the strength to protect myself. How can I dare to venture into such a place?” He seemed to be frowning and worried.

The elder’s smile was frozen. He knew that this brat wanted to extort some divine ability, precious bone, or other things from him.

“I’m going to do my best for you guys, but won’t even have any assistance to protect myself. It’s just too terrifying!” The little guy began to shake.

“What do you want?” The elder asked.

“You clan’s precious technique...” When the devilish child saw the other party’s face darken, he quickly continued. “Of course you guys wouldn’t hand over.”

“Only if my clan was exterminated.” The elder said.

“Then I don’t have any other requests besides letting me borrow the armguard. I don’t need both, just one is enough.” The little guy said.

“Even if I gave it to you, you still wouldn’t be able to bring it outside the Void God Realm.” The elder spoke with his face darkened.

“I just want to borrow it and take a look. My request shouldn’t be that high, right?” The little guy calmly spoke.

He naturally wouldn’t believe the other party. If he truly went to the seaside, as soon as he lost value, then he would immediately be killed. Even though he

already informed the Willow Deity, he still wanted to obtain a bargaining chip.

“After returning from the sea, the armguard will be returned to you.” The little guy said.

The elder frowned. This was truly making it difficult for him, because if the brat was to die, then since the armguard wasn't in the Void God Realm, wouldn't it also disappear? This was going to be the case unless they quickly drew out its soul.

However, it was truly difficult!

That sea area was extremely dangerous. If he suddenly were to die in battle, then there definitely wouldn't be enough time.

When the time comes, there definitely won't be a single individual there. They all came from divine mountain or other restricted lands, and so there will be many fierce and great battles. The sea area will all be dyed red in blood.

“Could it be that you guys were going to get rid of me as soon as I became useless? Killing me immediately after opening the passage?” The little guy ridiculed.

“Sigh, this old one doesn't even know if my later generations are going to live or die after this. You are truly making it difficult for me.” The elder shook his head.

“Then it's better if I don't go. Why would I throw away my life.” The little guy seemed to be resolute.

Immediately, the atmosphere became tense. The place was stifling, and both sides became silent.

“Alright, I'll lend you an armguard.” The elder nodded, and finally took off a precious artifact, handing it over.

The little guy calmly received it, but his heart was actually surging with waves. This Kun Peng precious technique was indeed shocking, actually making all of the Archaic vicious beasts come out. They were willing to pay any cost to fight for it.

“Grandfather, you cannot lose this supreme treasure! The purple-clothed girl reminded, revealing her anxiety.

“So selfish, what a waste for you to have grown so fat.” The little guy muttered.

“You’re the fat one!”

The little guy quickly put on the armguard. In that instant, he felt as if his left hand exploded with power, as if it could pierce through the heavens. However, it was soon suppressed by the restriction of this world, not allowing it to break through the heavenly passage gate.

Soon after, the little guy’s expression became serious, and a bit of sadness appeared. He transmitted sound, and drew out the imagery of a man and woman, to allow the elder to search for news about them. This was the precondition to going out to sea with them; if they weren’t found, then he would back out.

The elder was dumbstruck. This was truly a problem.

The devilish child’s eyes turned red. He firmly required the elder to do this, as well as not leak out any information.

Finally, the elder compromised and agreed to his request.

“Since it’s like this, then it’s decided. You already reached the pinnacle of the heavenly passage realm, so you can enter the spirit transformation realm at any time. We will wait for you!” After speaking, the elder turned around to leave.

“Old one, don’t leave! Let’s chat for a bit longer, give this young one some guidance.” The devilish brat urged.

“I still have things to take care of.” The elder did not want to stay here for a second longer. After confronting this devilish brat, he ended up taking a beating. His face darkened, and truly did not want to even look at him again.

“How should I eat this dragon?” The little guy scratched his head. After drinking a bit of the soup, he felt the essence energy within his body boil with a powerful greatness.

Even though it was the Void God Realm and everything was created from essence energy, it was all similar to everything in the real world. Similar effects would happen, illustrating how terrifying the deities were.

“Why don’t you hand over this small dragon to me? When we leave for the sea area, you guys might be crossing in the same boat.” The elder said.

“It attacked me and became captured. If I let him go like this, then wouldn’t it seem like just anyone could bully me?” The little guy definitely wouldn’t let the Horned Dragon go.

“This is the descendant of someone from the Archaic divine mountain.” The elder reminded.

The little guy had a look of disdain as he said, “So any creature from the Archaic divine mountain can forcefully attack others? Since it wanted to kill me, it should have been aware that there was a chance of being eaten.”

“What are you going to do?”

“Use some kind of divine ability or precious artifact to exchange.” The devilish brat spoke in a matter of fact way.

Dark lines began to appear on his forehead. This youngster truly angered both humans and deities alike, making people leave in fury. However, they still couldn’t tidy him up.

“It wanted to kill me! Old one, are you saying that after catching it, I still have to send it off?” The little guy chewed on his lip.

“You shouldn’t say it like this. As they say, you cannot know each other without fighting first. My little master will go out to sea with you, and after being around each other, all the past conflicts will disappear with a laugh. It can also be considered having a type of good karma.”

Two tall and lofty figures appeared in the distance. They were dazzling and in human form, however, golden hair covered their entire body. Symbols were everywhere, and they were actually two golden beasts that were known as divine servants.

In the distance, everyone was shocked. It was truly worthy of being called the Archaic divine mountain. To have such powerful creatures as servants, who could compare?

The little guy shook his head and said, “If everyone came to kill me and then

told me that it was for good karma, then I might as well commit suicide. This kind of life is too depressing.”

“This old one is going to take his leave.” The elder spoke stated before turning around to leave, no longer staying here. He believed that the devilish child wouldn’t kill the Horned Dragon and only wanted to extort more out of him. Someone was going to be paying a huge cost.

The two golden beasts quickly displayed a great courtesy as they respectfully departed with the elder and purple-clothed girl.

The two golden beasts came from the Archaic divine mountain, and even though they were servants, their statuses were extraordinary. They possessed an innate powerful aura

“Youngster, we admit that you’re powerful, but the Archaic divine mountain is not weak either!” A golden beast reminded.

“Are you threatening me?” The devilish brat directly rushed forward, and with a raise of his hand, golden symbols covered the sky, about to suppress those two golden beasts.

In the distance, the outstanding heroes were all shaken as they watched. This savage child was indeed intimidating, not fearing the Archaic divine mountain in the slightest. In his eyes, the two golden beasts reputed as divine servants were truly only servants in his eyes.

“Alright, we admit willing to recognize you as a young master.” The two were a bit scared, because this devilish child even dared to give the illustrious elder a fat beating. If the two of them didn’t back off, then it was possible that they would be eaten by those small savage teeth.

In the end, the little guy seemed satisfied. He obtained a lightning ancient technique that was incredibly profound. As soon as it was used, lightning flooded the heavens; it was extremely terrifying.

Unfortunately, this ancient technique was badly damaged and incomplete. It made him somewhat regretful.

Within Stone Village, a wind blew over. The great willow tree’s body lit up, blossoming with auspicious brilliance. At the same time, the hazy mist of the

primal chaos pervaded the air, making it appear extremely mysterious.

Half a month had already passed since the little guy returned, and during this period of time, the Willow Deity was always like this. It was as if it was making some kind of preparations. It was extremely solemn, and radiance began to flow and pour down like water.

This made everyone shocked. The Willow Deity seemed to be extremely serious.

“This world will become chaotic soon, so I should make make a few preparation. This time, it is not just for your baptism. I also need to complete a transformation.” The Willow Deity dispelled their doubts.

At the same time, the Willow Deity pointed out that the Kun Peng technique was reputed as a unrivalled great divine ability, so it was difficult to predict just what kind of creatures will make an appearance. It needed to undergo a transformation and recover its wounded body.

Someone as formidable as itself also wanted to obtain that world-shocking precious technique!

It was not just one person that was saying that a great disorder was going to happen to this world. It made the little guy feel rather gloomy inside and an urgent need to become powerful quickly.

Chapter 224 – Extreme Baptism

Honglonglong!

The forest trembled, and the earth shook. All of the ancient trees swayed, and leaves flew chaotically into the air. It was as if a great earthquake happened.

A ground dragon roared. Its body was as large as a mountain, and it was over a hundred meters long. It was currently making its way through the forest, and a collision from a vicious beast like this was enough to collapse a small mountain.

A thick claw dropped down, crushing the ancient trees. Giant boulders flew in all directions as it directly trampled apart the mountain ground. Even though it looked rather clumsy, its figure was still enormous, so every step allowed it to travel a large distance.

However, such a ferocious beast was currently fleeing. Behind him, a small shadow was chasing from behind like a shooting star. Every single step he took would cause the ground to crack apart. Even though his figure was small, his strength was matchless!

Aohou...

The ground dragon roared. It realized that it could no longer move because that small figure grabbed his tail. It was as if he was carrying a sack as he pulled the ground dragon back.

Rocks tumbled about, and ancient trees collapsed. The little guy was dragging an enormous ground dragon as he walked out of the great mountains. Under the light of the setting sun, it was extremely horrifying to see such a small figure pulling a hill-sized giant beast behind him.

The sunset elongated their shadow, almost to a disproportionate length.

“The little guy is too strong!” In the distance, Pi Hou and Er Meng were stupefied.

In the past few days, the little guy underwent all types of training, and fighting giant monsters was undoubtedly the simplest and most direct way. He did not kill any of them, but rather captured the creatures near the mountain range that could threaten the villagers before dragging them far away.

This was already the eight giant beast subdued by him! It was absolutely shocking.

In the morning, the little guy got up early and left again. This time, he arrived at a waterfall that was five hundred li away. He stood below and resisted the force of the downpour.

A vast expanse of whiteness above him, and from time to time, huge stones would roll down. Light covered his body, and instead of using his fists, he used the dense symbols to defend against it.

“Rise!” he shouted.

Hong!

The vast white waterfall paused momentarily, and soon after, it actually began to flow in reverse, moving upwards. Golden symbols wrapped around it, as if it was a divine river.

When he trained his body in the past, he also endured the pounding of the waterfalls and the falling rocks. However, currently, it was completely different. With just a single breath of air, he released a shout that made symbols rush into the sky, propping up the enormous waterfall!

Within the eyes of mortals, this was simply a miracle. Golden symbols were everywhere, almost dyeing the waterfall golden. Symbols interweaved, imprinting them within the waters, making it look divine and incomparably gorgeous!

The little guy was training his body and consolidating the heavenly passage realm. He was waiting for the Willow Deity’s baptism, because it was possible that another miracle could take place!

He depended on himself to break into the tenth heavenly passage, surpassing the Willow Deity’s expectations. However, it still insisted on giving this child a baptism to see if he could bring about a new transformation.

At noon, the little guy arrived in front of a lake and suddenly jumped inside. Soon after, water immediately surged, and with a honglong sound, over a hundred jin of water rushed out. His body’s position became like a vacuum, separating a portion of the lake water and bringing it into the sky. He was like a flood dragon as he controlled and held the water in the air.

The little guy was training himself, but lifting rocks was already useless for him. Meanwhile, this type of practice was much more exhausting, challenging both his body and symbols. Even his mind and spirit were being used up.

With the opening of the tenth heavenly passage, the little guy could lock down everything within a certain area. Once this type of divine might was released, ordinary opponents would find it difficult to escape.

This was not some kind of precious technique, but rather an accumulation of divine might. After a large amount is gathered, it would erupt, almost forming a type of domain. This was what allowed him to force back all those heavenly passage realm enemies before.

He had reached the absolute peak of this realm, and could look down on everyone else in the heavenly passage stage like a god!

Finally, he once again exhausted all of his divine might. With a hong sound, the golden symbols disappeared, and the lake water descended with a sound of muffled thunder, shaking the great earth.

The little guy was directly pounded by everything. He was in a miserable state, and only after a long time did he crawl out from the great lake. He was completely spent as he collapsed on the grassy shore.

He had already trained to the peak of this cultivation, yet he was still not satisfied. He still wanted to advance more within the heavenly passage realm and break the limits of the tenth heavenly passage!

“I need to surpass the limits and become the strongest!”

The devilish child howled about. After getting enough rest, he began to throw everything into disorder again. The entire mountain range was not able to calm down, and all of the vicious birds and fierce beasts were frightened away.

Two months elapsed in a flash. The willow tree at the front of the village had shone the entire time. A hazy mist was floating about, and as the harmonious aura diffused through the air, it made people feel safe and relaxed. Cultivating here would result in twice the accomplishment with half the effort.

Recently, the big red bird, Ziyun, Little White the unicorn and the others all gathered around this place to cultivate, making great progress.

The little guy spent his days leaving early and returning late. He would torment himself until he was completely drained to completely consolidate the heavenly passage realm. In addition, he was still trying reach the highest level as he earnestly advanced.

Finally, the third month arrived. The Willow Deity once again became peaceful, however, this was only a temporary silence. It began to emit a divine sound, calling the little guy over.

Even though they were separated by over a hundred li of the great wasteland depths, the devilish child could still feel it. That type of imprint was like a streak of lightning as it sliced through the sky before appearing in front of him.

“It’s finally going to start!” He dropped everything and quickly rushed back to stone village.

The villagers were all alarmed. This was a major event, and everyone was nervous. Even Second Baldy, Octadic Treasure Chicken and the others were shivering with fear as they stuck their heads out to look around.

Hairy Ball was scratching itself nervously. It really wanted to rush over, but was blocked out, not allowed entry.

The little guy returned and caught his breath. He allowed the essence energy to fill up his body before sitting under the willow tree. He was extremely serious, no longer having his normal mischievous face.

“It’s starting.” The Willow Deity seemed extremely peaceful. It only spoke these words, and soon after, its body lit up. Over ten branches descended like divine chains as they emitted precious brilliance.

First, four jade jars were broken, and four drops of crystalline divine liquid flew over. With a honglong sound, they erupted into an expanse of magnificent multicolored light and surged like the waves of a vast ocean.

This was precious blood from the four great vicious beasts, individually created from the Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow, Mount Yi’s creature, Qiongqi, and Southern Meteoric Divine Mountain’s creature. It was a concentrated essence that had once been refined by the Willow Deity.

At this time, the four drops of blood burst open, emitting a divine might that

made it seem as if the heaven and earth were collapsing. A powerful fluctuation like this was enough to completely destroy a village and the great earth around it.

However, all of these ripples were stopped by the ten or so willow branches. A vast wave of multicolored light was tamed, transforming into small streams. They converged to form a waterfall that poured down from the skies, cascading onto the little guy's body.

This was a type of miraculous scene, as if the world of immortals was being opened and the sweet dew of the immortal spring was descending. It nourished this youth in the secular world, refining his flesh and seizing the force between the heaven and earth.

The little guy closed his eyes, and his body began to shine with a brilliant luster. The divine light formed from the blood of those supreme experts entered his body and began to rumble. At this moment, all of his organs began to glow, and the multicolored light within his body seemed as if it could allow him to transcend.

Ripples were released one after another. The little guy began to feel bones burst and flesh move all around his body. With pipipapa sounds, it was like a segment of divine music, carrying with it a certain rhythm.

He had already reached the pinnacle of the Heavenly Passage realm, and it was difficult to advance even an inch further, so only his physical body was becoming stronger. Even though the symbols flourished magnificently both inside and outside his body, there wasn't too excessive of a transformation.

"I don't believe it! This isn't my limit, and I can still break through more!"

The little guy suddenly opened his eyes. His head of black hair drifted in the wind, and his eyes seemed to have streaks of lightning running through them. His body was surrounded by a rising haze of multicolored light, making him seem just like a supreme young deity that possessed a world-shocking aura.

Hong!

Within his vicinity, ten heavenly passage appeared simultaneously. This time, they did not pour out 'magma', but instead began to refine this multicolored

light. They began to devour the divine essence of the four great supreme experts, causing rumbling sounds to sound incessantly.

Among them, the Heavenly Passage at the very peak was the largest, filling up the void as it commanded the other nine heavenly passage. It was incomparably powerful, producing an overwhelming pressure.

During these past days, he had continuously studied as to why the largest Heavenly Passage was different. He wondered if it was possible to make the other nine heavenly passage just as grand and imposing, because that would allow his divine might to increase greatly.

“This isn’t going to be wasted, right?” In the distance, the old village chief was astonished. If the tenth heavenly passage was going to squander this divine essence, then it would truly be a pity.

“He is returning the favor. Normally, he draws divine strength from the tenth heavenly passages, but now, he is nurturing them back with the endless divine essence. Is he trying to establish more heavenly passages?” Second Baldy was puzzled. He had already conquered all ten heavenly passages, so what else could he do?

Suddenly, the little guy released a loud shout. The symbols around his body ignited; his bones began to crack with pipa sounds and his flesh began to move about as inexhaustible essence energy formed a true dragon that rushed out. It split into ten parts around his body before entering the ten heavenly passages.

Honglonglong!

The rumbling sounds of the ten heavenly passages fell incessantly on everyone’s ears. They became even more brilliant and splendid, as if the immortal world was appearing. The ten heavenly passages were joined together, their dazzling brilliance shocking as divine radiance surged.

In the sky, the four great experts’ divine essence turned into a waterfall and poured inside. It was as if the heaven and earth were being divided, and there was even a haze of primal chaos that filled the air.

The ten heavenly passages absorbed it all, but it was still not enough!

The Willow Deity took action, lowering more than ten of its tender and moist

branches. Suddenly, they began to burn magnificently, and the most tender tips of each branch released a drop of liquid.

The divine light connected the heavens. This was the Willow Deity's divine essence, and when the drop fell, it was as if the life force of an ocean descended. This type of aura alone made all of the vegetation near Stone Village grow frantically, because the vitality was just absolutely shocking!

Within the grass and earth, many seeds directly took root and began to bud. They rose abruptly from the ground and grew at an amazing speed.

On that cliff, the withered old trees and giant dying vines instantly emitted light. They became rich and green, directly recovering and obtaining a new life force.

It was a miracle. The Willow Deity's liquid seemed like it could split earth and heaven apart to create a great world. Even at the end of the nothingness, a tremendous amount of life force appeared!

In front of the village, everyone began to feel relaxed, and even their old illnesses completely disappeared. There was an indescribable type of comfort, because the life force was just too rich.

Even the aged elders felt their complexions becoming rosy. The essence energy was exuberant, making them feel as if they became several years younger.

In the center of the courtyard, the little guy sat cross-legged under a willow tree. The scorched black tree stood behind him, and the fresh tender branches surrounded him. Sparkling liquid floated above him, making him feel a wonderful feeling that was difficult to put into words.

The endless essence energy surged with noise before completely entering his body. Following that, it began to flood into the ten heavenly passages and turn into countless symbols. They were densely packed and numerous, bringing about another shocking baptism.

He depended on himself step after step to reach this level. Only after reaching this extreme realm did the Willow Deity give him this baptism. It wanted to see whether he was going to be the same as others, or if with this help, create another miracle!

Weng

The great vitality rushed into ten heavenly passages and caused them to sharply inflate. The ten heavenly passages could barely hold divine essence from the Willow Deity. There was too much, and every single drop of divine essence was like an ocean to him.

A majestic aura spread. The tenth heavenly passages rumbled before fiercely expanding, almost running out of space for the willow deity's divine essence. It was an enormous amount, and every single drop was as vast as an ocean.

Hong!

The little guy's body shone, and he released a breath of air. His essence energy was refined into light, and after rushing out of his body, it flew into the ten heavenly passages.

At this moment, the world seemed to have calmed down. Everything seemed to have frozen, and all of it returned to the void. It was as if he traveled beyond time and space and built the sky and earth!

That instant of time felt like millions and millions of years. His mind traveled from the great emptiness to the splitting apart of the heaven and the earth. His essence energy merged with the ten heavenly passages, forming an Immortal Domain!

"I think I know what I should do!"

Chapter 225 – Reconstruct

He was deeply touched by this. It was as if he suddenly understood it all and knew what to do next.

A single thought traversed through the barren universe, roaming through the great emptiness. It witnessed the creation of celestial bodies and crossed the vast ocean of time without end!

The little guy's spirit merged with the ten great heavenly passages. It was as if he experienced the era when the heavens were opened. For just a brief moment, he could sense the true wonders of the great dao.

It was extremely vague, but it was still intimidating. He seemed to have witnessed the establishment of the world, the evolution of life and how all living things operated.

His mind was clear as he watched everything. He was appreciating the profound mysteries of the heaven and earth, understanding the transformations of the world.

The primal chaos undulated up and down. Specks of light appeared, turning into supreme creatures one after another. The spiritual mountain shattered, giving birth to spiritual wonders after seemingly endless years.

The little guy was in high spirits, and his mental state was calm. Even though he was young, his ability to grasp things was astonishing. He was trying to seize those fleeting imprints and keep them inside his heart.

Auspicious multicolored light surged and a bright mist filled the air. His mind was fixed here, becoming one with the heavenly passages. It was as if the formation of all living things were unfolding here.

“Open!”

Finally, he released a light shout, and his mind was integrated into a heavenly passage. He was going to reconstruct this ‘volcano’ and reopen the heaven and earth to expand it.

Honglonglong

Divine force fluctuated and brilliant auspicious colors lit up the area. Countless ripples proliferated, creating a divine rumbling sound. It made the little guy seem incomparably sacred. His body was completely still, yet it was shining.

His spirit left his body and mixed into his heavenly passages. However, he could still similarly resonate with his body. Threads connected the two, as if they were divine chains that connected the luck of the heaven and earth.

Nine out of the ten heavenly passage were overflowing, and all of the essence energy were concentrated at one opening. Even the willow deity was like so, and while sparkling brilliantly, it was like a vast ocean that poured down, centralizing at one opening.

“Heavenly passage, evolve further!” The little guy grunted. He concentrated all of his essence energy and poured it all into an opening, continuously reconstructing it.

Speck after speck of light appeared, as if they were living creatures. They flourished within this heavenly passage with life force.

The power of creation, something so exceptionally powerful was difficult for him to obtain. Since the ancient times, just how many people could do such a thing? He was trying to attempt it at the heavenly passage realm, and the creation and release of life force was still something he could test.

When his divine will was condensed within the ten heavenly passages, the great vagueness of the world seemed to react to it, becoming affected.

Divine multicolored light diffused and auspicious lights overflowed this area. The other nine heavenly passages’ magma began to pour into this heavenly passage opening. The willow deity’s liquid seemed even more like a seed of life, causing this place’s vitality to overflow with an aura of evolution.

It was indistinct, but it seemed to possess life.

“Open!”

The little guy shouted loudly and began to repeat this with the other heavenly passages to create vitality. He was hoping to make them greater like the tenth

heavenly passage.

Sure enough, it was effective. Specks of light began to appear, as if they were growing living beings. They quickly grew bigger, making all of these heavenly passages bright and full of vitality.

It was just like this great world. After the heavens were opened, all types of living things came into existence. Only when all types of creatures were multiplying did it become more majestic. Its liveliness flourished, becoming increasingly magnificent and refined.

Tens of thousands of creatures were growing, also supporting the establishment of the world. The order of the world was developed like this, becoming increasingly eminent and unapproachable.

The force of life gradually increased, remodeling this heavenly passage. It seized the luck between the heaven and earth, and the little guy imitated this process on his small heavenly passage, using the endless divine multicolored light to analyze and continuously establish it.

However, in the end, the little guy released a sigh. He was still too young, and his cultivation realm wasn't high enough. It was too difficult for him to establish it.

In the end, he was still at the heavenly passage realm. The creation of life was far above the scope of what he could control, and to forcefully push further would only trigger bad omens.

"Is opening the tenth heavenly passage truly the limit? Why is it that no matter how much harder I work, it's still hard for me to advance even an inch further?"

The little guy spoke softly. He watched as the specks of light within the heavenly passage exploded one after another. The life force and refined spirit once again returned to being multicolored light. He silently observed everything and carefully began to think.

In regard to this, the Willow Deity did not say a single thing the entire time. He did not speak or give out any pointers, and merely watched him break through by himself.

In reality, the tenth heavenly passage was already perfect. He had already

reached the peak of this cultivation realm, and so it was hard to find any more suggestions for it. The little guy could only depend on himself to advance, because everyone's path was different. With too much intervention, it will only lead to a confined way of thinking.

Mountain winds blew over, and a haze appeared around the great willow tree. Misty haze enveloped this area, and only the ten or so willow branches were sparkling and crystalline. They descended around the little guy's surroundings, once again protecting him.

"Have I really reached the end of this path? Maybe it was just not left behind in this world, and those individuals who truly reached it only sighed, not leaving behind a single word in this world." The little guy said to himself.

Above his head, the tenth heavenly was massive, surpassing the other nine heavenly passages. It was the most majestic when absorbing and releasing divine might. If the other heavenly passages could become like this, then the divine might will increase many times over.

He understood his situation quite clearly, but no matter how difficult he tried during the past three months, it was still extremely difficult for him to advance further. He wasn't able to carry out these plans and reach those results.

It seemed like he reached the end of the road. It was difficult to advance any further.

"Could it be that I really have to take the risk and give it a test?" The little guy revealed a serious expression. A brazen idea sprung up inwardly. This was what he was thinking, but in reality, it could easily result in death.

He had already established the tenth heavenly passage, and could be said to have reached a glorious level. Since ancient times, there hasn't been any supreme youth who was like this, because there simply wasn't any reason to risk such danger, as it was merely a little bit of unreconciled feeling.

It was possible that there was still more down this path, but the method was not passed down in this world. He wanted to take that step and cut down the obstacles in his path to tread on his own road.

However, it was just too dangerous. As soon as he failed, he would

disintegrate. The ten heavenly passage legend would become a wisp of smoke, and at that time, it would truly be falling from the heavens into the underworld!

“Willow Deity...” The little guy raised his head and looked towards those green and lush willow branches, wanting to know its opinion.

“This is your own path. Whether or not you can succeed depends on your own self. I am merely a bystander.” The Willow Deity quietly spoke.

The little guy began to consider everything. When he lifted his head and saw the scorched black willow tree, he immediately decided that at worst, he would just try again. Even the willow deity could be reborn from such darkness, so if he lost, as long as he was still alive, then there was definitely a day when he could stand up again.

This was the stubbornness of the devilish child, and also his young savageness. However, sometimes, people truly did need this type of boldness, or else how were they supposed to become strong, advance, and persevere unswervingly from start to finish?

“Qingfeng, Ermeng, Pihou, if I am to fail here, you need to catch a big fatty for me in the future to take care of the latter half of my life.” The devilish brat shouted out. He was prepared to go mad.

Everyone was dumbstruck. This fellow was behaving as if he was putting his life on the line. Shouting out so noisily like this indicated that he was going to do something great that could affect him for the rest of his life.

“Be careful, do not act rashly!” The group of people howled loudly. They revealed anxious expressions as they reminded.

“What exactly is he trying to do?” Second Baldy was confused. Hairy ball scuttled towards his head and began to shout incessantly at the little guy with zhizhi sounds.

Hong!

The little guy gathered the force of the nine-heavenly passages and bombarded one of the heavenly passages. All of his essence energy withdrew, returning to their original states. They began to emit divine might before starting to firmly react.

“Heavens!” The big red bird cried out in shock.

Even the village chief’s face also became pale. He stretched out a trembling hand and shouted out nervously, “Child, don’t! You are already a supreme youth, do not act so impetuously!”

He was actually trying to destroy one of the heavenly passages. This was too crazy! Who dared to do such a thing? He could easily fall here, and a slight mishap might cripple him, wasting his lifetime of cultivation.

“This fellow went crazy!” Second baldy was stupefied. This was too terrifying! Was he trying to destroy himself? He was walking down a path of self-ruin!

The little guy did not say a single word as he sat there. He was isolated from the outside world, submerged within his own world. He exhausted everything he had to assemble the force of the other nine-heavenly passages into that one heavenly passage.

Hong!

Finally, that volcano cracked apart and magma surged. It shattered within the void, making it seem as if the heavens collapsed here, destroying everything.

More than ten willow branches swayed, causing green multicolored light to drizzle down and subdue all directions. It did not allow those divine multicolored lights to frantically rush out, forcing them to return.

The little guy coughed out large amounts of blood, and his body began to shake. That heavenly passage was struck to pieces, making him receive a grave injury. This was an extremely dangerous action, and if it was any normal person, he would have definitely shattered.

It was because that surging divine might was comparable to a stellar river. It rushed in every direction with the ferocity of an ocean, drowning him within.

The one thing he could depend on was how strong his body was. Even though one of his heavenly passages broke apart, there were still nine more. Moreover, his body began to turn sparkling and translucent, becoming closer to immortality.

He already opened ten heavenly passages, so even if he were to destroy one of

the heavenly passages in this cultivation realm, he could still endure it and preserve his life.

However, the injurious were unavoidable, moreover, they were extremely severe. Streak after streak of terrifying wounds appeared, and in the end, his sparkling flesh split apart. Even a body as strong as his ended up like this, so one could see just how frightening it was!

“Child!” The village chief howled, almost coughing out a mouthful of blood. However, he didn’t dare to shout too loudly in fear of disturbing him.

Shi Linghu, Shi Feijiao and the others all clenched their fists. Qingfeng, Dazhuang, Snot baby and the others walked over as well. They were all extremely nervous, and even Ziyun, Hairy ball and the others felt incomparably concerned.

They could only watch from the distance, since there wasn’t anything they could help with.

To reopen the heavenly passage, once again evolving the force of life.

When the little guy’s eyes opened and closed, divine light would erupt and shoot out. He had already reached the perfect tenth heavenly passage, and naturally had enough experience and understanding of this realm. He had to reform it once more.

In particular, he thought back to when he established the tenth heavenly passage.

“He silently stabilized his breath and used the divine force to refine the Willow Deity’s fluid. His body quickly healed and he started to create it.

“Exhausting everything, extinguish it all into nothingness before creating the heavenly passage once more.”

He spoke softly. He thought back to his experience within the Void God Realm where he had to evolve further. To form the most powerful heavenly passage, he naturally couldn’t follow the norm and had to go further, walking a different road.

Hong!

After recovering his wounded body, he earnestly pushed forward. However,

after exhausting all of the divine might in his body to reconstruct the heavenly passage, an abnormality occurred. Right as soon as the heavenly passage was about to form, it suddenly exploded.

This time, the little guy's wounds were extremely severe. His body was in tatters, almost breaking apart. It was a spectacle that was too horrible to endure, and there were many parts where even his bones were revealed.

"Not good! After destroying one's heavenly passage, it's difficult to establish again. This is a type of inhibition, imprisonment by the laws of this world. After being destroyed, how could it be that easy to recreate." In the distance, Second Baldy was feeling a great fear inside.

The little guy however was not discouraged. If he couldn't even reconstruct a single heavenly passage, how was he going to complete what he had in mind? He was going to reopen the ten heavenly passages to become more powerful!

After walking to the limit of this road, he was not satisfied, and instead wanted to surpass it. He wanted to advance even further and break through this limit, stepping onto a path he could call his own.

"Again!"

His body was dripping with blood, and his body was splitting apart. The little guy frowned, but did not even make a sound as he began to try again. He was going to evolve the heavenly passage and reestablish it.

His mind and spirit were being challenged. His body shone, and the symbols that appeared were like golden butterflies as they danced lightly around his body. With a hong sound, a blazing divine light surged, piercing towards the heavenly passage that turned into nothingness.

This time, he used up everything he had to establish it as soon as possible. He repeated the process, and with the support of the other nine heavenly passages, endless divine multicolored poured over to stabilize it.

Unfortunately, he failed once again. The little guy cried out loudly as his body almost broke apart and blood shot out from his mouth. This was truly difficult to accomplish. To reconstruct a heavenly passage after destroying it was more difficult than even scaling the heavens.

Just like this, he continuously attempted it non-stop, receiving serious injuries several times. Finally, things turned for the better, because he could vaguely see the shattered fragments.

When that heavenly passage cracked apart, revealing fragments that flickered with symbols. This was a hazy expanse of the great dao's profound mysteries!

It was difficult to grasp completely, but even though it was like so, there was still a lot to be gained from even a mere glance. These were the world's natural laws, a part of an undisputable dao that was as old as this world.

His injuries were pretty severe, but he still continued to reconstruct the heavenly passage. During this period of time, he continued to study these shattered pieces. His body was already ruined to a point where it was almost beyond recognition, yet his essence energy seemed like it was improving, becoming more and more exuberant.

Hong!

This time, he was finally able to establish it. The heavenly passage was not destroyed, and those mysterious symbols that he was watching began to resonate, interweaving into his spirit. It made this heavenly passage release a rumbling sound, as if it had life once again!

This heavenly passage was extremely large, just like the tenth heavenly passage. It surged with auspicious colors that submerged this area, and a terrifying divine fluctuation.

He found the breakthrough point, and was about to exceed his current cultivation realm, advancing further!

Just like this, the little guy spared no effort to test every way he could, enduring the tormenting of having his body torn apart. Finally, after a day and a night, all ten heavenly passages were completely reestablished. All of them were now extremely massive, possessing fluctuations that were absolutely shocking.

"There seems to be some kind of new change!" He was astonished as he spoke to himself.

Chapter 226 – Change Again

“This is something that is going to frighten to death even those ancient powers!” Second Baldy was speechless, and even his eyes and mouth were opened wide. It simply couldn’t believe everything it was seeing, because this was just too heaven defying. Was this still a human?

The big red bird was also stupefied, watching from the side with a stunned look. This was too scary. This did not follow conventional reasoning at all, and was definitely an oddity.

After the ten heavenly passages were all recreated, they all began to ring with honglong sounds. The divine might was like an ocean, causing immortal light and auspicious vapors to surge. If those geniuses saw this, they would definitely be scared to death.

The old village chief was shaking from excitement, and even his lips were trembling. He felt happy for the little guy, and his voice was shaking as he continuously praised the little guy

Even Shi Linhu, Shi Feijiao and the others were stunned. They were all shaken. Soon after, they used their large fists to beat their chest with excitement, expressing their joy.

“Too powerful!”

Pihou, snot baby, Huzi and the others were also excited. They cried out loudly in celebration. They were the little guy’s comrades from birth, and so they truly felt happy for him.

Under the willow tree, the little guy sat with his legs crossed. Around him, the ten heavenly passages rumbled, creating a truly magnificent sight. Every single one was incomparably large, as if they were holding a world of immortals in place. Precious splendor rose and auspicious vapors descended; it was truly spectacular.

These heavenly passages were extremely large, and every single one seemed like the tenth one. The essence energy they emitted was like a divine waterfall, pouring down in a ferocious and astonishing manner. Those that were watching couldn’t believe what they were seeing.

However, this was what was truly happening. The ten heavenly passages were large and perfect.

In addition, at this time, they had already transformed. They were no longer like volcanoes, but rather like monstrous and multicolored words, becoming true 'heavenly paradises'.

This kind of transformation immediately made the little guy think for a bit. He felt that he could still transform a bit further. The little guy was stubborn, not willing to stop here.

Then ten monstrous and multicolored circles of light were like ten worlds. If he could join them together, just what would happen? When he reached this point, he became inspired. He decided to apply it and give it a try.

"Don't take any more risks! This is already enough to scare all those ancient powers. Are you still not satisfied?" Second baldy shouted, reminding in a loud voice.

This was indeed already heaven defying, and could be considered standing on glorious peak. It was enough to overlook the heavenly passage realm and show disdain towards everyone else in the same realm. To continue any further would make everyone feel like he was going too far.

However, the little guy already decided to put it into action. He was going to merge all ten heavenly passages into one. All types of auspicious multicolored light surged, and this place became covered in dense essence energy. They continuously surged, making this place incomparably gorgeous and dazzling.

The little guy was unsatisfied. He attempted to refine them, and the ten heavenly passages violently shook. They turned into one mass, fusing together into a single world!

Everyone was mind blown. What kind of strange scene was this?

Within the vagueness, people could see images. Majestic spiritual mountains, elegant verdant peaks, and divine waterfalls were revealed one after another. Bright multicolored lights scattered down, and auspicious beasts and precious birds appeared.

This... is simply like an immortal domain!"

Of course, everyone understood that these were just images and weren't real. These were scenes that appeared when the little guy was opening his heavenly passages, and they were reappearing now.

When his large eyes were opened, lightning radiance shot about. Only when one carefully looked would they be able to see this.

The ten heavenly passages merged, turning into a great world. It was vast and borderless, as if it could hold the sun moon and stars. It seemed like it could lock in the heavens.

"So fierce and powerful!" Second Baldy exclaimed.

Hong!

As soon as its words were uttered, that world began to violently shake. The ten heavenly passages simply couldn't truly be fused together. They collided into each other, as if they were going to break apart this region.

Even the little guy's body was swaying. He received a tremendous attack, and a strand of blood immediately appeared on the corners of the little guy's lips. This was much more serious compared to before.

The ten heavenly passages began to shake at the same time. If they truly exploded into pieces after colliding, then his body and soul would inevitably be exterminated. Even if a deity intervened, he still couldn't be saved.

The little guy began to meditate with rapt attention, and was finally able to separate those ten heavenly passages, allowing them to rearrange in all directions. They released an undying fluctuation, creating a river of essence energy that flowed onto his body.

"Not good, this road is extremely difficult and won't work." He could clearly sense that it was difficult to make this process work. If he continued, it was extremely likely for his life to be put in danger.

However, the devilish brat's little 'savageness' wouldn't be calmed that easily. He was carefully testing and continuously coming into contact with it. He still wasn't willing to give up, wanting to see if he made some kind of mistake on this route.

If he wasn't mistaken, then no matter how difficult it was, he would still continue on. The only thing he was scared of was taking the wrong path.

Hong!

After unending refinement and repeated mixing, the ten heavenly passages finally reveal a hint of fusing together. However, there was a huge problem with his body. The ten lumps of light squeezed together to refine his body.

Sure enough, the ten great heavenly passages merged together, and his body was the hindrance, about to be exterminated. The lights congregated, becoming parts of a whole.

This made the devilish brat stupefied. If he wasn't even here anymore, what was the point? Was he supposed to be the sacrifice to leave behind a heavenly paradise world?

"Is this the wrong way?" The little guy became confused, and then began to continuously try again. He was so shaken that he began to cough out blood. The ten great heavenly passages weren't stable, almost creating a big problem.

In the end, he sighed. This route isn't clearing up...

"It truly is wrong." The willow deity spoke.

It had a powerful deductive ability, and after seeing the what the little guy was trying to do, it could tell with just a glance. This route was using his own body as a living sacrifice, so it was impossible to succeed.

"However, this can result in a type of taboo technique." The Willow Deity softly spoke, and then entered a state of silence. It began to quietly contemplate.

Finally, the Willow Deity sighed softly. This type of technique harmed the heavens. It was excessively ferocious, and continued use would most likely resolve in the wrath of heaven.

"Yi, I understand as well. If the enemy tried to kill me while borrowing power from their heavenly passages, I could use them as living sacrifices." The little guy was extremely sharp-witted when it came to cultivation, understanding in that instant.

Living sacrifice! If the opportunity was presented, then they could use the

heavenly passages to turn the owner into a sacrifice, offering them alive.

This wasn't the time to be absent-minded. The little guy once again calmed down and concentrated on the difficulty in front of him. He continued to bathe in light like before, submerged under the flourishing radiance while he tried to break through.

Within the peaceful silence, the little guy felt that he truly reached the peak of the heavenly passage realm. There was no chance of breaking through, and it seemed like this was the end of this path.

"Willow Deity, in the past, has there been anyone like me, completely reestablishing the ten heavenly passages?" He asked.

"What do you think?" The Willow Deity did not answer his question directly.

"Endless years have passed, and there are countless creatures that have existed throughout the boundless land. I believe that there has to be someone who walked down this path, and don't think that I am the only one." The little guy said. He was clearheaded, and did not feel complacent over this.

"It is excellent that you can be alert and have this type of reflection. Everything else doesn't really matter." The Willow Deity said.

"I want to advance further, but there's no way. Willow Deity, do you have any other suggestion?" The little guy asked for guidance.

"It has been your own struggle from start to finish. In order for you to tread on a different path, I cannot allow my words to restrict your way of thinking." The Willow Deity was serene and tranquil like before.

"I understand, but I still want to advance further." The little guy was at a loss. His expression was a bit bitter as he carefully considered. However, he didn't have a better way.

Two hours passed just like this. The little guy knew that he didn't have any better ideas himself, and it was difficult to open up another path. There was a chance that only a last opportunity was left.

"Willow Deity, I am going to break through with all I have. I am going to try one last time and open the ten heavenly passages again, allowing it to soar past the

extreme!” The little guy spoke. He wanted to carry out one final baptism.

“Give it one more push then.” The Willow Deity nodded.

Within the void, the liquid was still there. They were sparkling, transparent, and brilliant. The little guy did not completely squander it, and was currently going to make an all out effort to make use of this divine liquid in one final push.

“Open for me!”

He released a loud roar, and the ten heavenly passages resonated. They were extremely stirred up, and as essence energy roiled, it became like magma before pouring down like a divine waterfall towards his body.

With everything he had released, the little guy threw caution to the wind. The ten heavenly passages flourished, releasing an immortal splendor. His body was also like this, and as dense symbols circulated about, it was as if his life was being ignited, blossoming with the most powerful strength.

He stood up and roared towards the heavens. His hand began to stand up, and essence was spurted out from his mouth. Symbols danced about, as if divine butterflies spiralled around his body. At this moment, his essence qi penetrated into the vast sky.

The little guy seemed to have ignited with energy. All of his power was released, reaching the most powerful point.

Hong!

The ten heavenly passages were opened, and they were all incomparably massive. They began to resonate, and as the little guy made them collide, precious splendor erupted.

“This...” Second Baldy’s entire body was covered in goosebumps. His scalp was numb, and he quickly backed off. This was too crazy! The savage child actually advanced to such a stage.

Ten heavenly passage began to bump into each other, and it could easily end up in the destruction of both their body and soul. What was he trying to do? Did he go crazy?

With a wenglong sound, this entire place became distorted. The ten heavenly

passages were going to become damaged. They continuously collided into each other,

The devilish child roared loudly, and was not willing to give up. At this time, he began to frantically spit out and take in while circulating the symbols around this entire body. He began to centralize them towards his chest, as if he was trying to resuscitate something.

Hong

They fiercely collided, and the large volume of divine might roared. Together with the crystalline liquid in the sky, this place began to boil with activity. It became a vast body of divine essence.

The little guy released and absorbed, making the symbols congregate towards his chest. It focused all of the essence energy into his body, entering his chest. They frantically stirred about, simply putting his body on the point of exploding.

Finally, a great might pressed down. A honglong sound continuously trembled, its terrifying might overflowed into the skies, making even people's souls tremble.

The little guy's ten heavenly passages resonated, shining from his chest region. He began to tremble noisily, and only light and essence energy were left behind here. Everything was submerged, and violent fluctuations were released. It was powerful to the extreme.

If he didn't have the Willow Deity keeping things under control, then a great problem definitely would have happened. The surroundings would have received the most terrifying battering.

The heavenly passages collided, creating cracks. Then, under the oppressive attacks, the center underwent a terrifying change. In the end, a strange connection was actually formed between them.

"Burst forth for me, one more push!"

The devilish brat shouted loudly. He didn't want to destroy the ten heavenly passages, but rather wanted to join them together. In addition, he used the forbidden force from his chest, thinking of a way to make it resuscitate and participate in this process.

The ten heavenly passage revolved and collided. In addition, they were drawn towards the mysterious aura around his chest. They resonated with each other, bringing forth a mysterious transformation.

With a weng sound, the ten heavenly passages continuously revolved around the little guy. They were mutually linked together into a magnificent and

imposing divine ring. It was splendid and dazzling, causing divine multicolored light to illuminate into the nine heavens.

Finally, they began to resonate, burning even more fiercely. It was as if a flourishing divine sun had appeared, suspending in the sky with the little guy at the center.

This type of scene made people feel fear. It was a world-shocking divine ring formed out of ten great heavenly passages. They were joined together with a single person at the center, overlooking the world.

Chapter 227 – Great Success

The divine ring up in the sky was absolutely dazzling as it surrounded the little guy. When it was calm, It was like a divine moon with a single figure at the center. Pure splendor scattered down, creating an auspicious and divine scene. When it was powerful and exuberant, the divine ring was like a fierce sun, and the figure at the center was incredibly terrifying.

This scene shocked everyone. He actually decided to go on such a path. The ten great heavenly passages linked together, fusing together and forming a divine ring. It truly was a marvelous sight.

Second baldy was immediately scared badly, muttering, “This isn’t just enough to scare the great ancient powers, but even those great Archaic fellows might be startled...”

Even the Willow Deity was shocked. Its ten green and lush willow branches began to move freely in the wind. Specks of multicolored light began to fill the air, making this place seem like the pure land of a deity.

As for Stone Village’s people, they’ve had stupefied looks from a long time ago. This was simply too crazy! The little guy was like a heavenly deity as the magnificent divine right circled about him with a stunning aura.

When had they ever seen such a scene before? They never even heard of something like this before. This was a path carved out by the little guy alone, his own dao that evolved to such a step. No matter who it was that saw this, they would all be shocked.

Hong!

Suddenly, the divine ring crumbled, and the ten great heavenly passages began to disperse. They curled and danced about, rising and falling within the little guy’s vicinity.

“What happened? Could it be he failed?”

Everyone was suddenly alarmed. If the little guy were to fail here and suffer the consequences, his body and soul would definitely both be extinguished without doubt. That was truly something to be scared about.

“No, he is still fine!” The big red bird cried out.

The devilish brat stood up, seemingly a bit confused. It was because he could feel that there was a lump of light within his body that was currently expanding. It was extremely astonishing, somewhat surpassing his expectations.

With a weng sound, he once again fused the ten great heavenly passages, allowing them to mutually interconnect. A dazzling divine ring was formed, and as it surrounded him, it made him look like a young deity.

His black-hair scattered down. His eyes were bright and his body was sparkling. Together with the magnificent illustrious divine ring, no matter who it was, they would all tremble and feel like a deity was descending.

“Even deities would only have this kind of appearance. Moreover, this radiance is formed from interconnected heavenly passages, so if their cultivation levels are similar, then they are going to be inferior to this savage child!” Second Baldy sighed.

“What a strange feeling.” The little guy carefully felt about. After the ten great heavenly passages were linked together, they rushed towards him. The force of divine essence nourished his body, and his supreme being bone was comfortably warm. That lump of light also became increasingly rich and powerful.

Strand after strand of essence energy surged and surged, entering his body. His entire body lit up, and the supreme being bone in his chest was already calming down after absorbing a portion of the frantic energy. It went into seclusion, once again becoming dormant. However, his body was still emitting light.

Finally, the ten great heavenly passages rumbled with wenglonglong sounds. The divine ring was blinding, and the splendor was light water as it cleansed the little guy’s flesh, nourishing his body.

“This is...”

At this moment, everyone could see that something was different. The light being emitted from his entire body was abnormal. Why did it seem like the dazzling light was becoming brighter and brighter?

In the end, the light within his body formed a central lump that shone with

absolute brilliance.

“The ten heavenly passages are being nourished, and strands of auspicious energy are concentrating at one point... Is his flesh becoming a heavenly passage?”

The big red bird was astonished, feeling an extremely weird feeling. The little guy seemed to have transformed into a heavenly passage himself, becoming extremely bright and resplendent. His divine essence was unending as it surged in waves.

The devilish brat was constantly puzzled. It was exactly this feeling that made him confused. The energy within his body was unending and extremely strange.

“This should have been caused by the divine ring, forming a flesh heavenly passage... It can't be, is this real?!” Second Baldy went stupid. As he uttered these words, he found it difficult to believe.

The little guy stood at the center of it all, and was finally starting to understand. This wasn't a heavenly passage, but was similar to one. Essence energy surged wave after wave, but it originated from the nourishment of the ten heavenly passages.

However, if he displayed his might right now, it would certainly have the effects of a heavenly passage. It truly was complicated and mysterious.

Was this a heavenly passage? What was he supposed to call this? Even the Willow Deity felt rather speechless, but there was still a great sense of admiration.

“This is the nourishment cooperatively produced by the resonance of ten great heavenly passages...”

The lump of light within the little guy began to flourish with increasing vigor as if it was a sun. The ten heavenly passages were interconnected, mutually discharging divine essence to form this central lump of light.

The rain of light was hazy. It was incomparably peaceful and auspicious, making this place extremely sacred as if it was a piece of divine land.

“How are you going to utilize it?” In the distance, Second Baldy's gaze was fiery

as he asked with curiosity.

“Isn’t it obvious? The ten great heavenly passages have to each nourish a precious technique, and in the future, so I will definitely have to find supreme abilities in the future. As for the one inside my body, it will naturally be used to command the ten heavenly passages, because it will nourish my unique and unrivalled precious technique.” The devilish brat said noisily.

The big red bird and Second Baldy became fearful. After thinking for a bit, they realized that this fellow truly was truly shocking.

The old village chief knew that this child wasn’t joking around. He had a supreme being bone within him, and if it was reborn in the future, it would definitely produce his own unmatched divine ability.

In addition, after going through nirvana, the precious techniques contained within would also become even more unordinary. They would transformation along with his body, becoming completely different. It was difficult to imagine just how powerful they would become.

“Wu, ten heavenly passages with a precious technique in each. Now that there is a circle of light within my own body as well, then my own precious technique has a place to grow.”

The devilish brat was elated. He was so happy that his large eyes became like crescent moons.

This time, he created a new route that made him stand out from everyone else. Not only were the villagers shaken, even an old bird like Second Baldy became stupefied. The Willow Deity even became moved, feeling a sense of absent-mindedness.

Right, this even drew the Willow Deity’s attention. After thinking and carefully analyzing this situation, it released and sigh and said towards the little guy, “You are correct.”

Recently, the Willow Deity often praised the little guy, and these feelings were all sincere. The devilish brat was quite gifted in the area of cultivation, far surpassing those ordinary geniuses and often bringing surprises.

The little guy continuously formed the divine ring, and then separated them in

an effortless manner. There wasn't the slightest bit of hindrance, and as its divine splendor gushed out, it made people exclaim in admiration.

"This heavenly passage to raise the Kun Peng, this heavenly passage temporarily for the Suan Ni, this..." He began to count happily. His smile was extremely pure.

What made people speechless was that he was imposing and powerful just now like a supreme deity, yet currently, he was actually laughing like this.

When fighting, he possessed an intimidating divine might, but when he was calm, he was like the boy next door. It gave people a sense of familiarity, because the little guy was straightforward by nature and extremely 'real'.

"Alright, your baptism is complete." The Willow Deity said.

The mist dispersed, and those green and lush branches retreated. Multicolored light began to recede, allowing this place to return to normal, no longer being surrounded by the dense essence energy.

"I succeeded just like that?" The little guy scratched his head. Even though this process was extremely dangerous and his body was almost split apart, seemingly on the verge of being exterminated, he was finally able to stick it out.

The devilish brat seemed to be a bit dizzy as he reflected on everything. He was truly full of happiness, and in the end, he had a somewhat silly smile on his face.

The villagers woke up from their stupor, and a group of children rushed over. They were full of joy and excitement, and all of them cried out loudly. They threw themselves over, burying the little guy under them.

"You guys are crushing me to death!" The little guy shouted.

"Yeah, right! Even a mountain can't crush you to death."

"Exactly! Grandpa Chief said that if we don't put you down now, we will regret it in the future, and we agree. When you become a deity in the future and we become aged, we can tell our children that we even bullied a deity before. Wouldn't this be great to brag about?"

"Haha, subdue him!"

The group of children threw themselves over and began to wrestle and roll on

the ground with him. It was just like when they were little; these comrades were extremely intimate, and their feelings for each other were extremely deep.

This kind of sincere affection and feeling will eternally be carved into the innermost parts of the little guy's heart. No matter how many years pass after this, no matter how the world transformed after this, he would never forget.

After tossing and turning about, the little guy crawled back up. The clothes on his body were wrinkled and dirty.

"Child, you aren't little anymore, and should go and marry a big fatty." Shi Feijiao walked over and stroked his head with a beaming smile.

When Shi Linhu heard this, he immediately walked up and grabbed the little guy's hand, saying, "What about our family's Huniu? Is she fat enough?"

"What? I didn't hear anything!" The little guy shook off his hand and ran into the wastelands.

"Haha..." The group of people all began to laugh loudly.

The little guy in the distance darkened his face as he tried to ignore them.

The group of adults were chatting, and they all seemed extremely happy because what they had discussed before was going to come true. With the little guy being so heaven defying, then it was entirely possible for him to bring back an Archaic vicious beast youth to protect this place.

'Child, don't be so embarrassed. We aren't forcing you to marry a girl from this village. Is there someone outside that was to your liking? Hurry and bring one back! We are all waiting to drink at your wedding feast." Er Meng's father spoke.

The little guy in the distance did not dare to reply.

"Right! Could it be that there's already several fatties out there? Hurry and bring them all back. We are all waiting in anticipation!"

"Haven't you seen brother Dazhuang already? There's even a child now! We can feel at ease once you have a few descendants."

...

The group of elders also began to laugh with hehe sounds. There wasn't a

single thing they weren't willing to discuss.

In the distance, Ermeng, Pihou and the others were all making faces at him.

Only the little guy was completely silent. He ran away in a dejected manner.

"Haha..." Everyone laughed loudly.

"You can go to the Void God Realm now. You might receive some kind of reward." Right at this moment, the Willow Deity spoke.

"What?" The devilish child quickly returned and ran towards the village entrance. He looked up towards the Willow Deity and said, "The rewards that I am receiving, are those the one that the Void God Realm owed me when I broke through into the tenth heavenly passage?"

This thought was constantly in his mind, and after coming back, he mumbled about it towards the Willow Deity quite a few times about how the Void God Realm still owed him this debt. Only, the Willow Deity never replied.

"After the passage of countless years, the Void God Realm's laws and order is no longer as great as before. If there was someone that intervened, then a few changes could have happened." The Willow Deity said.

The little guy immediately widened his large eyes and replied in astonishment, "Willow Deity, it shouldn't be you, right?"

Could it be the Willow Deity that intervened?" He began to become somewhat suspicious.

"It wasn't me. It is a problem with the laws and order itself." The Willow Deity shook his head and said, "The Void God Realm has a spirit, something created by the deities of the past. No one is certain just what remains of it."

"Will there be any dangers if I go then?" The devilish brat asked with astonishment.

"Unlikely. That was merely a rare accident." The Willow Deity did not speak in detail.

"Then I'm going to go now!" The devilish brat was extremely stirred up as he cried out. He was happy and excited.

With a hong sound, the willow branch tore through the heavens and opened a mysterious gate. Lightning appeared and thunder roared as symbols covered the sky.

“My reward, I’m coming!”

After spending three months here, the devilish brat appeared once again in the Void God Realm. It naturally instilled a huge tempest. There were many people who felt reverence, and also many who were curious. With his appearance, a vast crowd immediately appeared.

The ones that were most anxious and hopeful were those from the Archaic divine mountain. They had been waiting for the little guy this entire time, and after disappearing for three months in one go, it made them impatient. They hoped that he would reach the Spirit Transformation realm earlier so that they could find the ten vicious descendants’ techniques.

Chapter 228 – First News

“The savage child returned! What is he trying to do now? He shouldn’t be trying to create some kind of heaven overflowing chaos, right?” Many people truly feared him. This fellow was full of energy, and only heaven knew what kind of things he was going to do.

Those great powers that were nearly flattened were feeling even more fearful. They were gnashing their teeth in anger after hearing about the devilish brat’s return, because who knew if they were going to be targeted. It was as if these people were facing a great enemy; their faces turned ugly as they nervously waited.

The little guy was completely unaware of this. After appearing, he seemed extremely familiar as he called out, waved his hand and patted the shoulders of random people.

“Why do you seem so familiar? I think I killed you before! You already recovered in just three months, truly not simple.” The devilish child was extremely friendly, giving people an unbearable feeling.

Those experts hiding within the crowd immediately felt their faces pale after being recognized. They took to their heels and fled frantically, because their injured bodies were far from being completely healed. They merely forced themselves to come to pass on some information.

If they were killed by the savage child now, then their true bodies would most likely be ruined as well. At the same time, they felt more and more suffocated and annoyed. In just a short period of time, a group of people were frantically running away.

“Ah, could it be that I’m familiar with so many of them? Were they all people that I killed before? Am I really that ruthless? I don’t recall killing so many...” The little guy scratched his head.

The group of people cursed silently. The amount of people you killed were few? After forcefully pushing everyone back, the Rain Clan, Tuoba Clan, four great families and many others all suffered disastrous losses, having their pure lands directly flattened.

The devilish brat appeared again, causing everyone to gather in this area. After returning to the Void God Realm, he became the hottest topic. No matter whether it was friend or enemy, they were all paying particular attention to him.

“Don’t run! Even though I still have some soul shattering needles here, they weren’t prepared for you. What’s there to be scared of?” The devilish brat blurted out with seemingly good intentions.

This was just too strong of a blow, clearly disrespecting them. Even though he felt that they weren’t worthy of the soul shattering needles, it truly made them feel upset after hearing his words.

It hurt their pride too much! The group of people were furious, especially those geniuses. They all felt an urge to never enter the Void God Realm again.

The devilish brat seemed extremely insensitive and enthusiastic. As he watched them flee frantically, he didn’t chase after them and merely saw them all kindly. He told them that he wasn’t actually going to chase them.

“Absolutely infuriating!” No matter whether it was the older or younger generation, they all felt the urge to spit out blood.

Rain Clan, Tuoba Clan, Western Tomb Beast Mountain and the others’ faces became ashen. They truly regretted coming here, because they truly felt stifled and wronged. This wretched brat.

The little guy also began to run with sousou sounds, leaving the starting ground. He entered the golden passageway and directly entered a higher level region to the place where he established the tenth heavenly passage.

“I’m coming! There is still a debt.” As soon as he arrived, he began to shout and scream.

Within the primal chaos and ruins outside the starting ground, the Willow Deity took root. More than ten tender branches pierced into the heavens, as if some kind of existence was being roused, causing the heaven and earth to tremble.

Within the heavenly paradise, an array of brilliant light descended from the skies. The rain of light seemed auspicious and holy as it swirled in the air, scattering down on this mountain range.

A circle of light descended, and keng qiang sounds rang out. Strand after strand of divine light burst forth, and streaks of auspicious light was spat out. Two pieces of bronze book appeared, dropping into the little guy's hands.

The multicolored light receded and the mist of light began to recede. The bronze pieces were simple and unadorned with a few patterns carved on it.

The people who followed along were all shaken. Did this child defy the heavens? After howling towards the sky for how there was still a debt, the Void God Realm directly dropped down two pieces of divine book. This really made people speechless.

Everyone became stupid, this... Was this real? They didn't see him do anything, yet he was able to obtain two pieces of bronze book so easily.

No one knew just how many people were watching from the distance, because the devilish child was too well known. As a result, there were many outstanding individuals that followed along to see just what kind of things he was going to do.

"So selfish. Where is the interest? Why are there only two pieces? It's been accumulating for such a long time already!" The devilish brat was furious as he jumped and shouted towards the sky.

The outstanding individuals watching were all petrified. How freaking ridiculous was this?! To be unsatisfied with the law and order of the Void God Realm, this child was truly unmatched. He was truly hopeless and incurable.

Wenglonglong

Within the sky, a dark cloud began to roll about. It began to descend, moving towards the little guy's head.

"I don't want it anymore! You can keep the interest!" The devilish brat immediately took to his heels and ran. Back then, it was precisely this dark cloud that expelled him from this place and labelled him 'unwelcome'. Now, it came again, and he truly didn't want to be kicked out for two more years, because that would be too embarrassing.

Finally, the black cloud dispersed, and the world became peaceful once again.

Everyone was astonished. The Void God Realm truly had a spirit and definitely shouldn't be provoked! They began to revere this place even more. It was difficult to imagine just how the deities of the past founded this place. Could some kind of existence have ex?

A sparkling stone tablet appeared, and the words on top began to shine. The recording tablet arrived a bit late, but it still came in the end. There wasn't that many words, only a few words: Heavenly Passage Sovereign.

Hong!

The outstanding individuals were shaken. Then, this entire area began to clamor with noise. The four characters were enough to explain everything, making everyone tremble!

Heavenly Passage Sovereign; this was a type of confirmation, and the pinnacle of glory. Even though there was only a few words, it still explained everything. Currently within the heavenly passage realm, he was the most powerful.

In other words, to be called the most powerful within the heavenly passage realm means that it is true at least within the wasteland's Void God Realm, because no one has broke through like he had within the this spiritual world before.

"This fellow is so powerful! Suddenly rising to power and forcing people back the entire time, just how many years has it been since such a person appeared?"

"Within the boundless land, there exists countless creatures. Too many great

experts have appeared, and as for how powerful those legendary figures are, no one can clearly say.” Someone shook their head in disagreement, because this was merely within the wasteland’s Void God Realm.

Someone so carefree and unrestrained like the devilish brat was still rarely seen. To attack in such an unorthodox methods, his mental state was too disgusting. Of course, one can also say that he had too much confidence.

The little guy was elated, jumping around as he looked at the bronze book. Now, he had a total of five pieces, or in other words, he had completed half of the entire book.

“Sigh, after flattening so many great powers, I haven’t seen any kind of reward. Could it be that some kind of problem occurred?” He looked towards the skies and really wanted to shout out.

“Of course there isn’t. There are those from the ancient times that were way more fierce than you. There was someone who completely wiped out ten pure lands, eradicating even more great powers than you.” Someone replied from the distance.

“But I’m so good and honest.” The devilish brat said to himself.

“Ah pei!” Many people spat out these two words from their hearts, and these were naturally the disciples of those ancient sects whose pure lands were destroyed. Even though they felt hatred, they still did not dare to come forward.

“Why isn’t there anyone trying to steal these now? I’m waiting here.” The little guy muttered. He held the pieces of bronze book in his hand as if they were bricks, lifting them up and down as if he was trying to see how heavy they were. His action were extremely provoking.

Everyone cursed silently. This child was deserved to be known as someone who angered god and human alike. In reality, many people wanted to steal them, but they truly didn’t dare to. They could only conceal their jealousy deep within them.

“Youngster, I finally found you. Your were running too quickly.” In the distance, several elders were gasping for breath as they followed over.

These people began to emit divine light one after another, becoming bright

and dazzling. It was as if they were enveloped within divine rings; one of them was in a circle of silver light, another had purple mist around, and there was even one where specks of scarlet multicolored light floated about.

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. What kind of experts were these?! They were definitely not ordinary, and were likely all formidable characters from ancient clans.

“Why would I need to run? Could it be that you guys want to steal my divine book?” The devilish brat turned around with an extremely excited look on his face.

“No no, we don’t have those intentions.” Those individuals quickly shook their heads. They truly feared that he would make things difficult, mowing them down and stripping them clean.

Soon after, the little guy knew where these people came from. They came from the Archaic divine mountain, because all of them were unordinary and had strange appearances.

Among them, an elder shone with golden light like a divine sun. It was just like a golden beast in the shape of a human, but golden fur covered the entire body. His age was extremely great, and his teeth seemed to have almost all fallen off.

The other creatures were similarly in humanoid form, but weren’t actually humans. For example, there was the spirit race with silvery light covering their bodies, or the wood clan wrapped in divine light. Their ages were great, and were old servants.

They came from the Archaic divine mountain, representing several different powers. They wanted to leave for the sea not too long in the future again, but could never find the devilish brat. Now that they saw him, they naturally rushed over.

“I still haven’t entered the spirit transformation stage yet. Breaking through isn’t something that can be rushed. Do you guys have some kind of divine text or supreme precious technique? Just give me some random guidance.” The devilish brat spoke.

Several people began to stare blankly. Wasn’t he speaking rubbish? He was

already at the peak of the tenth heavenly passage and could enter the spirit transformation realm at any time, so how could he not succeed?!

“If you guys don’t believe me, then just take a look. I really didn’t break through yet. Give me some kind of Archaic divine mountain breakthrough sacred manual please.” The little guy’s skin was extremely thick.

“There isn’t much time left. We are going to move out soon, and can’t wait any longer.” A purple-clothed girl with divine aura rising in spirals around her walked over. Her voice was slow and unhurried, as if they were the pleasant sounds of nature.

“What about the news I wanted?” The little guy asked. Surprisingly, the little guy actually didn’t call the purple-haired girl a vicious beast. In addition, his face was serious without the slightest hint of a smile.

“It seems like you care about them quite a bit.” The purple-haired girl said. She was extremely quick-witted, and an intelligent light flashed through her purple pupils as she tried to read the little guy’s face.

“Turns out you are also a fatty. Hurry and tell me.” The little guy urged.

The purple-haired girl’s sparkling white forehead immediately revealed several dark streaks. She clenched her small fists, holding herself back. However, she truly felt like it was unbearable, and was already cursing inwardly.

“Nine years ago, there truly was an extremely powerful couple that once lingered around an Archaic divine mountain. In the end, they left the wastelands.”

“What?!” The little guy was shocked. His eyes were widened, and it was unclear whether there was sadness or pain on his face. He didn’t say anything for a long time.

“I still want to know more.” Only after a long time did he say these words.

“They left the wastelands, so currently it’s quite difficult to get any sort of news.” The purple-haired girl said. Even the powerful Archaic divine mountain could not investigate everything, especially if they were no longer in this region.

The little guy’s eyes were red, and he seemed completely different from

before. He was extremely quiet, and it was quite a while before he recovered.

“I still want to know more detailed information.” He put forth his requirement.

“We can only do what we can. Currently, you need to enter the spirit transformation realm, or else there won’t be enough time. We don’t know how many different powers are going out to sea, and so there will definitely be a disastrous war. Blood will die the sea surfaces red, and bones will fill up the seas. You need to quickly improve your strength to defend yourself.”

“Fine, I get it.” After the little guy said this, he turned around and left.

The old servants each represented different powers. They were going about to ask for a concrete period of time from him, because they truly didn’t want to wait any longer.

In the end, they were all blocked by the purple-haired girl, not allowed to speak. It was because she knew the savage kid’s temperament; forcing him any further wouldn’t do any good.

“Father, mother, where are you guys?” The little guy walked slowly by himself. He stayed away from the outstanding heroes, quickly disappearing within the limits of the horizon.

Soon after, he began to pace between different ruins. The ruins of Rain Clan, the Tuoba Clan, and many others. He had visited these places before, and was currently thinking about his personal matters.

This made the various great powers all feel rather gloomy. They were truly unreconciled, because this was like visiting old memories. Was this an overview of his future ‘glory’?

It didn’t matter whether these outstanding heroes were content or not, because no one dared to go up and suffer misfortune. Currently, the devilish brat represented savageness, so no one wanted to provoke him.

Unknowingly, the little guy arrived at an extremely vast and majestic pure land. Spiritual energy descended streak after streak from the mountain tops, as if it was a small waterfall.

“Martial Imperial Mansion!”

The little guy suddenly lifted his head and saw a stone tablet sticking out from the pure land. On top of it were three words.

“Father, mother, you both definitely came here before, even though you are no longer here.” The little guy clenched his fists. His gaze was intimidating, as if two streaks of lightning were shooting out.

A long time passed, and the terrifying aura finally disappeared from his face.

“Who is there? Freeze, you are not allowed to enter!” Right when he reached the gate, even though there was still quite a distance separating them, someone already shouted, coming out to obstruct him.

“You... What are you trying to do?” Someone cried out in shock after recognizing him.

“I’m coming as a guest.” The little guy only had these four words.

Chapter 229 – Martial Imperial Family

When the devilish brat arrived, the Martial Imperial Family immediately became scared. This was simply a sign of murder. Even though he wasn't that old, he still stirred up the entire Void God Realm.

"You... What are you trying to do?" It was as if they were facing a great enemy, and someone quickly ran inside to relay information. With the appearance of this unrivalled disaster child, there wasn't a single person who wasn't nervous.

If they were in the the real world, then they would naturally be fearless. However, inside the Void God Realm, the devilish brat was invincible and could blast apart ancient great powers. After continuously eradicating the Rain Clan, Tuoba Clan and many others' pure lands, how could it not make people fearful?

"I came to visit, yet you guys are unsheathing blades and drawing bows. Could it be that you want to attack me?" The little guy asked.

The group of people backed up, but they did not let go of the weapons in their hands. Their great bows were drawn back, and it was clear that they were nervous to the extreme.

This was a special kind of power and influence. Even though the little guy was still young, no matter where he decided to travel to, there would definitely be people trembling in fear within that pure land, not daring to relax.

"Back down!" An elder appeared and shouted before coming over. "It is an honor to meet this little friend. Your presence brings light to my humble dwelling, we welcome you inside."

This was an elder from the Martial Imperial Family. After receiving news, he was the first one to rush over. He did not dare to show the arrogance of a king, but rather had a serious expression on his face. This child was just too famous, and he truly feared that the little guy might sweep this place clean.

"Elder is quite courteous." The little guy did not act disrespectfully and replied in a similar manner.

Within the mountain gates, the pure land's scenery seemed like it was carved from colored glass. Iris and orchids were everywhere, their fragrance wafting

through the air. All types of rare birds and unusual beasts appeared. In the distance, mist was enshrouding a spiritual mountain, and essence energy was also curling about. It was truly a precious cultivating land.

There was even less of a need to describe the palace. It was grand and majestic, situated within the spiritual roots. It took in and sent out multicolored splendor, and as the dense vapors rose, it was like a divine temple.

“It truly is a good place. I wonder how many outstanding heroes visited this place to cultivate before advancing to higher regions.” The little guy spoke.

The group of people felt rather strange, because they didn’t know why he would mention such a thing.

“Sigh!” The little guy released a soft sigh and entered into the heart of this pure land. He walked past many enormous buildings, but he did not enter any. Instead, he merely wandered around outside.

Along the way, there was a palace pavilion with a small bridge with flowing water. Various hills towered from above, and there were spiritual springs that were rushing forth. The scenery was extremely beautiful; as essence energy was taken in and sent out, precious light shone brilliantly.

“Rumor has it that the Martial Imperial Family is affiliated with the Rain Clan?” The little guy asked.

When these words were spoke, they immediately made the others’ hairs stand up straight. Many people became anxious and frightened, because their relationship with the Rain Clan wasn’t shallow. They had actually sent out some troops to assist the Rain Clan not too long ago, but they were cut off by a great elder along the way and sent back. If everything was revealed, then it might truly end in disaster.

“There is a certain degree of relationship.” The elder that was guided him replied while feeling extremely nervous inside. Did this murderous thing really come here to destroy everything?

However, who could have guessed that this murderous thing did not make things difficult and only uttered an oh sound. This gave them another wave of nervousness, because they didn’t know what he was truly trying to do.

The little guy did not enter those palace halls and merely came to those cultivation lands to find clues of his parents. He walked by them one after another before ultimately releasing a sigh.

After arriving at this place, his mood immediately became complicated. He wanted to flatten this place out of fury, but after coming down, he once again lost those feelings, because he didn't see the people from back then.

Back then when war broke out within Stone Mansion, there were many elders and great elders that took action. However, today, he didn't see any of them.

If those people were here, then he wouldn't mind suppressing them and bringing back a bit of honor for his parents. However, towards these unrelated people who looked like they were facing a great enemy, it made him lose interest.

It was quite obvious that these people were feeling incomparably tense.

"Now that I think about it, I also have some relations with you guys." The little guy suddenly spoke out like this.

"What kind of relationship?" The elder asked from the side with an extremely serious expression.

"Shi Yi belongs to your family right?" The little guy spoke.

"Correct, Yi'er is a dragon among men, and did indeed come out from my Martial Imperial Family." From the side, an elder couldn't help but open his mouth. A sense of pride clearly manifested from his confidence.

However, he snapped back to reality soon after. In front of him was a murderous being! He was similarly a dragon among men, moreover, his performance after entering could be described as excessively formidable.

When such praise was spoken about Shi Yi, would it lead to this youth being unhappy? He felt a wave of nervousness and immediately closed his mouth, no longer daring to say anything more.

"Shi Yi... How many heavenly passages did he open?" The little guy asked.

"This... I do not know." An elder from the Martial Imperial Family replied. What he said was the truth, because Shi Yi never allowed others to know about his

cultivation. After breaking through to such a stage, the great elders of the family still did not know anything.

“Don’t tell me that he couldn’t even open nine heavenly passages, right?” The little guy said.

Within the Martial Imperial Family, a group of youth couldn’t hold themselves back. They were all roughly twelve or thirteen, and one of them was not willing to give in, saying, “The Martial King even came out from his seclusion, and many other supreme experts were invited to protect brother Yi together...”

“Shut up!” An elder shouted.

They didn’t know all the details, only that the Martial King who was previously training in isolation came out. As for how Shi Yi was being protected, they didn’t know.

When the little guy heard this, he nodded and said, “After all, he is still my senior brother. We both entered the Heaven Mending Pavilion, and so there is still a bit of camaraderie.”

Everyone became stupefied, not knowing how to respond.

“Only, after growing within the Heaven Mending Pavilion, receiving so many great resources and even entering the ancient divine courtyard, he didn’t even participate in the final battle. It truly is a bit unacceptable.” The little guy opened his mouth again.

“No one knows exactly when the ancient courtyard will open, and so Yi’er cannot be blamed for not participating in the battle. He didn’t even know about outside matters.” An elder defended.

“Did he really not know? It seems like the other great powers all heard about this and sent their own children to take advantage of the great opportunity to submerge themselves within the rain of the deity. It seems like this time, you guys benefitted the most. How could the ancient divine courtyard be an ordinary place?” The little guy said.

“We do not know about that. They were all arranged by ancestor Shi Li.” The people from the Martial Imperial Family were hesitant on this topic.

The little guy was not unfamiliar with the name Shi Li. Back then, this individual was the one that sent all those forces at his parents, and also the one that did everything he could to shield Shi Yi's mother and the rest of her family. Within the old ancestors, he was ranked ninth, and his authority was great

"Whatever." He walked forward and said, "When is that senior brother coming back? I want to test myself against him."

With these words released, the Martial Imperial Family's people expressions immediately changed. Right now, who didn't know about his ten heavenly passage? He was known as the supreme youth, so he definitely had the strength to subdue an entire region.

Shi Yi was similarly shocking and illustrated, but the most important thing was that he had many trump cards, so outsiders didn't know just how powerful he was.

Stone mansion's people all had quite a bit of confidence in Shi Yi. He possessed the divine gift of dual pupils from the ancient saints to open the world, so who could contend against him? This was a natural divine ability! Together with the mysterious divine being bone, he could be said to be without equal.

In reality, the little guy never had contempt for Shi Yi. Even though he opened up ten heavenly passages, he was still in a serious mental state. It was because he knew that this small big brother was truly terrifying on the field of cultivation.

The most important thing was that within the ancient sacred courtyard, should be, if he wasn't mistaken, the recorded Heaven Mending technique.

What was the Heaven Mending technique? It was known to be able to mend the heavens, so as for how powerful it really was, it was difficult to imagine. What all people in this world felt was regret in their cultivation, yet this technique could make up for that, granting them another opportunity.

The little guy unknowingly arrived at the practice fields of this pure land. There were all types of weapons, as well as a few strange stone tablets that were emitting precious light.

"What is this?" He was rather amazed.

"These are our Martial Imperial Family's own record tablets." An individual

spoke out.

The little guy was speechless. He looked carefully to see whether there were any traces left behind by his father, however, after looking everywhere, he could see experts from successive generations, yet there wasn't any records left behind by Shi Ziling.

This shouldn't have been the case, because every person had their own records, and only that generation was missing.

On the contrary, he found Shi Yi's monument at the most noticeable spot. It was incomparably dazzling.

"What kind of record did he establish?" The little guy asked.

"The stone tablet has the imprint he left behind. It allows others to see the laws and dao he comprehended." A white bearded elder spoke.

"Can I give it a try?" The little guy was curious.

Everyone frowned. Frankly, they really weren't willing, but since he already said these words, how could they refuse?

This stone tablet's materials were special. It was created from an otherworldly meteorite with mysterious force concentrated within. It was indestructible, and was truly a divine stone that was optimal for preserving this imprint.

It was sparkling and dazzling. There was a palm imprint on its surface, and even though it wasn't enormous, it was extremely distinct. Just by approaching it, one would be able to feel a wave of intimidating energy.

The little guy was extremely calm as he reached out with his palm, pressing into that imprint. In that instant, this place erupted with a most dazzling light that shook all four directions.

En?!

The little guy was shocked. He felt a type of mysterious energy that made his chest feel like it was burning. This was an imprint carved through the force of the supreme being bone.

After learning about this, there was a bit of coldness within his eyes.

Hong

Suddenly, this stone tablet exploded, splitting into pieces in the ground. Divine light surged, startling everyone.

“What happened?” Everyone became shocked. This stone tablet was extremely special, and was known as a divine stone. It was difficult to shatter, so what was going on right now?

In addition, there was Shi Yi’s name imprinted on it. Even if the clan’s ancestors were invited over to cooperative take action, it would still be difficult to do anything within the heavenly passage realm.

But now, it was blasted apart on the spot!

“You...” Everyone began to glare at him.

“I apologize, it was not done on purpose.” The little guy did not lie, because his breastbone resonated, causing a terrifying wave to crush apart the stone tablet.

There wasn’t much they could say, because even though they were discontent, it was still a stone tablet in the end. Once Shi Yi returned, they could recreate it.

“After coming to my Martial Imperial Family and creating such a disturbance, do you think I’m nobody?!” Suddenly, someone released a low roar.

At the same time, the little guy’s body began to shine. All types of symbols interweaved like streaks of lightning around his body. This place immediately became so dazzling that it was hard to see anything clearly.

The great restrictive formation was activated, and the little guy was trapped within.

Someone had just returned from the real world, bringing back a group of experts and trapping this place. In addition, these people immediately made things difficult by activating the pure land’s great ancient formation.

“Are you trying to get rid of me?” The little guy calmly asked. He was standing at the center, not having taken a single step. It was as if he didn’t even notice the extremely powerful restrictive symbols below him.

“Stop, do not create any misunderstandings.” The elders that originally

accompanied the little guy hurriedly spoke. They shouted loudly to stop the backup troops.

“After breaking into my pure land and destroying Yi’er’s record tablet, what kind of misunderstandings are there?!” An elder walked up. His pupils were like golden lanterns as they flickered with brilliance.

The little guy could tell with a glance that this was Shi Li, ranked ninth within the ancestors. His influence was extremely great, single handedly shielded Shi Yi and his mother as well as commanded everyone to hunt down his parents back then.

Chapter 230 – Simple and Direct

“Since there is no misunderstanding, are you going to kill me?” The little guy was very calm. As he stood at the center of the great formation, he looked at the group of people in front of him, particularly at the one in the middle.

Shi Li had blazing and powerful eyes. Though he was old, his mind was strong and his cultivation level was high. His posture was always extremely good, so living for several decades longer wasn't even a problem.

He squinted his eyes to stare at the little guy, and wisps of radiance came out from his eyes. There was killing intent hidden inside him, but he did not reveal it right away.

This was a powerful youth that was known as a supreme being. He could look down on the Void God Realm, establishing record after record, so he was a big threat to Shi Li.

According to what he knew, this young man could become a formidable adversary to Shi Yi. This made him feel like he had a thorn stabbing into his heart, so he had been paying close attention to the little guy this entire time.

When he heard that the devilish brat come to visit today, Shi Li's heart thumped. He rushed over immediately, because he wanted to deal with this at the earliest opportunity.

When he arrived, he saw the young man standing at the center of the great formation, right in the middle. He wanted to immediately kill the young man, because if he was able to kill him by activating the formation, then everything would truly be perfect.

He did not know why, but he felt uncomfortable the moment he saw this young man. He kept feeling like there would be great consequences in the future, as if ominous things were about to happen.

“Young man, you are too arrogant. My Martial Imperial Family isn't that easy to bully. By breaking in like this, you are challenging the dignity of an entire imperial country!” Shi Li shouted, finally making a firm resolution.

Although the young man was extravagantly powerful, he was now standing on

the eye of the formation. Could it be that he was going to defy the heavens? You have to understand that this was an ancient great formation that was known as an ancestral formation.

The Martial Imperial Family was one of the bloodlines of Stone Country, it naturally possessed outstanding methods. This was a formation passed down from an ancient guardian spirit that possess endless power and boundless terror.

The guardian spirit, also known an ancient deity, was worshipped by the entire country. How could the things it left behind be low quality?

At first, Shi Li was worried. After all, this young man once ate the decree from the Rain Deity. However, after seeing him standing at the center of a formation that will certainly kill him, Shi Li immediately felt reassured.

Even though the devilish brat was ridiculously powerful and could break apart this formation, it was difficult for him to escape this disaster unharmed.

“Ancestral elder, he did not break in but instead paid a visit. We brought him inside to give him a tour.” An elder spoke righteously, but he was worried at the same time. He was scared that an accident might happen and turn the entire situation into a disaster.

Many people wanted to kill the devilish brat, but did any of them succeed? All of them died, even many big families; these are all examples that should be learned from. It was so destructive that even their sacred lands were wiped out.

“There is no need to be scared of him. You all dreaded his vicious might and tried to reach a compromise, but there is absolutely no need.” Shi Li spoke coldly.

“Did you finish talking? If you want to kill me, then you might as well make your move.” the little guy was very calm as he stood there, showing no fear at all.

“You...” The little guy’s reaction made Shi Li feel as if he only struck thin air. The little guy was too calm, leaving him an unsatisfied feeling inside. At the same time, his heart felt a wave of restraining fear, making him feel as if something wasn’t right. There shouldn’t be any unforeseen incidents that could happen here, right?

Even though the decree passed down by a guardian spirit deity would still be restricted, it shouldn't have any problems killing the devilish brat standing right on the center.

Why did he still feel anxious? His eyes revealed his unsettled mood.

"If you continue to hesitate, then I am going to move and deal with you." the little guy said.

He looked ahead. Other than Shi Li, there was still another group of people that all looked a bit familiar. After so many years had passed, he could still recognize their appearances.

They were from the same branch of the family, Shi Yi's relatives. These people were precisely the ones that protected him and his mother, as well as the ones who attacked the little guy's parents.

However, during that battle, these people were far from enough. They were all sent flying by Shi Ziling's spear, and since the difference was so great, they all previously suffered serious injuries.

"Ancestral elder, please reconsider!" in fear of creating a huge disaster, an elder standing on the sacred land sent these words to Shi Li who had just rushed over.

"Kill!"

At that moment, Shi Li waved to give the order. The field was activated immediately, causing bolt after bolt of multicolored lights danced towards every side. This place became so bright that it was a bit terrifying, as if it was a sea of blazing lightning.

The interconnected symbols concentrated at one point, heading toward the devilish brat. That was the center of the formation, and it was currently gathering all of the murderous power to smash the little guy into pieces.

However, at that moment, the devilish brat did not run away at all. He stood at the center without any movement, and a circle of indescribable radiance suddenly erupted from his body.

The ten heavenly passages appeared at the same time, and it seemed as if they

had erupted. After they collided together, no one could see anything else.

The little did this on purpose. The integration and connection of the ten heavenly passages created an absolutely resplendent divine ring. However, no one was allowed to see it clearly. The essence that was released pierced towards everyone's eyes like divine needles, compromising their perception!

Within the vast expanse of whiteness, everyone's eyes began to bleed out, losing all of their senses. It was as if they were facing a supreme deity, filling them with dread. Was this still the strength of a human? Why was it so terrifying? They were all within the heavenly passage realm, yet the difference was like heaven and earth.

A deafening cracking sound was emitted from the formation. Those terrifying symbols were all burning, and as the two forces collided, it was as if two great mountains had smashed together. Following that, the symbols collapsed.

Shi Li's eyes were swelled. He began to retreat as fast as he could as fear grew within his heart. He never would have thought that the terrifying restrictive formation was not enough to immediately kill that youth.

This was just too terrifying! The formation had been passed down from Stone Country's guardian spirit, so it was definitely powerful to the extreme and possessed power at the peak of this world. After standing on the eye of such a formation, it was the same as if Stone Country's guardian spirit's strength directly hacked down on his neck, so just a tiny bit of force should have been enough.

Why did it end up like this? The formation was clearly releasing strength, even seeming to be getting more and more ferocious. However, that youth seemed like he was about to step out of it!!

"How is that possible?!" He became overwhelmed with horror as his face paled.

Within the center of the great restrictive formation, the little guy was surrounded by a divine ring. The ten heavenly passages interconnected into a divine ring, and as the domineering force released, it did not try to break the formation bit by bit, but instead crush it in one go.

The ten heavenly passage began to surge with divine energy, and as its power merged with his flesh, he began to destroy the symbols imprinted in the void as if he was tearing out rotten weeds; his strength was just too powerful.

Hong!

Meanwhile, the majestic and imposing ten heavenly passages were also terrifyingly powerful as they revolved around the little guy. They directly smashed apart the ground, collapsing the symbol-carved pure land and sweeping through everything.

This was a type of divine might, a true and unparalleled power!

The little guy forcefully pushed forward, destroying the great formation as he made his way out. As for the symbols within the formation's center, they were directly crushed under his feet and turned into powder.

This scene and might was just absolutely horrifying. However, thanks to the needlelike radiance released by the ten heavenly passages, no one outside could see what was happening inside, and so they thought that he was still trying to defend himself.

In this way, the little guy swept through this region, destroying most of the symbols. The entire great formation was about to sink into a deathly stillness, losing a majority of the sky-covering multicolored light and patterns.

"Heavens, what happened? Why did the great ancient formation lose its effectiveness? Why can't I feel its fluctuations any more?"

Everyone was shocked. It was missing the divine fluctuations, a sign that its divine force had been depleted. Could it be that the essence energy within the great formation had dried up and its symbols obliterated?

Hong!

Finally, a loud sound rang out, and the rear formation was broken apart. A resplendent circle of light appeared, as if a divine god came down into the secular world. As he stood there, it was as if he was looking down at them.

The divine light around the little guy scattered, separating into ten heavenly passages. Despite this, he still seemed like a deity, giving people an

unapproachable type of feeling.

“This was the great restrictive formation of the Martial Imperial Family? That’s rather disappointing.” The supreme youth shook his head and spoke calmly. Everyone who heard felt as if their ears were struck by thunder!

This was truly something straight out of a legend. It was just a single youth, yet he destroyed the formation left behind by Stone Country’s guardian spirit in just a split second. This... was this true? It was just too difficult to believe!

Everyone finally understood how horrifying the devilish brat was. He truly deserved his reputation of being ferocious; he was just too ridiculously strong!

At this moment, it was incomparably quiet. After snapping back to reality, everyone felt the hair on their body stand straight. It was because they knew that after taking the initiative to provoke the little guy, all hell was going to break loose.

The little guy began to move forward, directly rushing towards Shi Li. The ten heavenly passages shone, and with a honglong sound, symbols immediately lit this place up. This region immediately seemed like the world of deities.

“Ah...” Shi Li cried out loudly. He activated his precious technique, immediately turning around to flee.

However, the devilish brat’s movements were extremely simple. As soon as his hand was raised, golden symbols were imprinted into the space around him. Everything within this place seemed to have been completely frozen in place.

Following that, Shi Li flew out in reverse. He kept his original movement, only now he was quickly moving straight towards the little guy. The little guy grabbed him and threw his body down in one motion before stepping on it.

After that, all of the golden symbols disappeared. In this place, there was only a youth wrapped in light stepping on Shi Li’s body. As the little guy overlooked Shi Li, he said, “Someone like you, killing me?”

It was only a few words, yet it immediately threw Shi Li’s mind into disorder. He almost spat out a mouthful of blood. When was the last time someone treated him with such disdain? This kind of gaze was too scornful, as if he never thought much of Shi Li.

“You...” Shi Li’s face was thoroughly red, however, while being stepped on, he couldn’t move at all.

“What do you mean ‘you’? For the Martial Imperial Family to have someone like you, it truly is embarrassing.” The little guy shook his head.

Even though this youth was known as the heavenly passage supreme being, Shi Li still couldn’t tolerate him. After living for so many years, his status was extremely high and his influence was heaven overflowing, yet he was currently being looked down with such despise from a mere child.

Ah pu... Shi Li spit out a mouthful of blood. He could not bear any more.

The little guy forcefully stepped down, causing Shi Li to spit out even more blood. Being stepped on like this, how could he defend himself?

Following that, the glint of a Soul Shattering Needle shone. It flickered with sparkling bloody light and released a terrifying chilliness.

At this moment, Shi Li became absolutely horrified. He immediately became motionless; who didn’t fear death? There wasn’t a single person, yet there wasn’t anything he could do to prevent it. The great disaster that happened today was all caused by him alone, making him full of remorse.

“Using the Soul Shattering Needle on you feels a bit like a waste...” The little guy talked to himself.

When Shi Li heard this, he first felt a wave of relief, and then extremely anger surfaced. Who was he? He was a magnificent ancestral elder! Within the real world, he could make everyone tremble with just a stamp of his feet, yet he was currently treated with such contempt. This was truly more unbearable than even death.

“There are things that you still haven’t seen the results of yet. If you were to die now, it would be letting you off too easily.” The little guy said to himself.

He wanted to visit the Martial Imperial Family later in the real world and tell them that he, Shi Hao, was still alive and in this world! Moreover, he wanted to cut down the people who stole his supreme being bone, letting everyone who harmed him in the past personally witness this result.

In the end, he was still a child. There was anger and resentment in his heart, making him want to fight them.

“Return, clean up your own necks and survive.” The little guy muttered. Not everyone heard what he said, so he shouted loudly, “Get lost! Don’t disgrace yourselves any further!”

Pu!

He stamped his foot and killed Shi Li directly. Simple and direct, as if he had trample a worm.

“There is still you guys. You all don’t deserve to have Soul Shattering Needles used. It would be a waste!” The little guy spoke. He raised his hand, and golden symbols flooded the skies. Following that, pu pu sounds rang out, and they all exploded.

All the troops that came with Shi Li were obliterated, turning into a bloody mist.

PW Chapter 231

Chapter 231 – Getting Ready

The scene was currently peaceful, and the remaining people were all frozen in place as their scalps became numb. How were they supposed to fight, and who was the enemy? If they continued to rush ahead, then they would all die!

This was a demonic deity, an invincible supreme youth! Elder Shi Li was stepped to death with one single foot, how lame was that?!

In the real world, Shi Li could bid wind and rain to come at will, and commanded regions from high above; all because he was an honored elder who held great power in the Martial Imperial Manor.

Yet now he was despised as such, being killed by a stomping foot without one bit of concern. The opponent surpassed proudly with one strike, which had made Shi Li unworthy of his great reputation.

In the real world, a roar erupted from the Martial Imperial Manor. All hair stood up on Shi Li's head, making him look like an old lion. A savage look appeared in his eyes and blood was trickling down from the corner of his mouth. Rage filled his heart, pushing him towards craziness.

Numerous screams were heard at that same time. Those led by Shi Li all woke up badly injured, and their minds were severely damaged. This of course caused quite a stir, astonishing everyone in the manor.

“What happened? Had formidable enemies invaded the Void God Realm? Inform the elders immediately! Do they need reinforcement right now?” Clamour filled the manor. Everything was in chaos.

Inside the Void God Realm, the devilish brat did not start another slaughter in the Martial King's pure land. As in that bloodline, those who deserved to die had all been destroyed, and the rest were not on his killing list.

He looked back. One glance from him was enough to mortify the crowd. They were terrified of him getting angry again. If that happened, this place would end

up sharing the same fate as the Rain Clan, leaving nothing but wasteland behind.

The little guy walked out without hesitation. “You guys had nothing to do with this. I will not attack unless I am attacked.”

He stopped outside the pure land and looked back again. There stood the stone tablet inscribed with three words: Martial Imperial Manor.

He would not come here again. If he did visit, the place would be the Martial Imperial Manor in the real world. He could imagine what a disturbance it would cause. It would sweep the capital of the Stone Country!

The little guy walked away steadily, as if a young deity was out on an excursion. Members of the Stone Clan outside the mountain gate shivered with terror. They couldn’t help but step back, leaving the road wide open for him.

People of the pure land finally exhaled with relief when he was far away. It felt like a mountain had been removed. The air was so oppressive just now, they could hardly bear it.

“Where is the great enemy? We are here to help!” Shouted a crowd gathered in force outside the pure land. These were the experts of the Martial Imperial Manor, and they had brought with them their forbidden killing weapons. They were here to guard the place.

“He has already left, please stop shouting!” An elder came forward and stopped them hastily.

The aiding members were dumbfounded. The Martial Imperial Manor had never been intimidated like this. They had always been the ones with crushing power and defeating all rivalries, yet today, they had to endure this.

“Don’t mess with that kid!”

“Sigh!”

After hearing everything, they realized that the little guy was not there to eradicate the pure land. All exhaled with relief, yet all sighed at the same time.

“Being such an outstanding youngster, just how wonderful would it be if he were born as a member of the Martial Imperial Manor? We’ve already had Yi Er, so with a supreme youth like him, no one can compete with us in the future.”

“Actually, we should have had a supreme youth, a natural born supreme being...” said an elder with sad and regretful expression.

“Don’t speak of it. What’s passed should not be mentioned carelessly now.” Many faces turned gray and the speaker was being hushed.

“Why can’t I speak of him? The poor kid was born a natural supreme being, but had withered at too young an age. If he were alive now, even Yi Er may not be comparable to him!” The elder seemed very emotional and raised his voice. Looking back to what had happened in those days, anger and grief filled his heart.

As a matter of fact, a group of people in the Martial Imperial Manor all felt the same way. They found what had happened then very unfair, but the other bloodline had grown so powerful. The winner takes all; there was nothing they could do but to accept the fact.

Shi Yi, on the other hand, was outstanding and powerful enough to amaze everyone. Even the Martial King had reappeared from his long seclusion for Shi Yi, inviting supreme experts to protect Shi Yi.

“I wonder what is going on with Ziling and his wife now. Have they been killed in secret by those men?”

“I hope they are safe and well. The Martial Imperial Manor has owed them too much. The kid is the most pitiful. He was born a natural supreme...”

“You are right. Our clan should have had a supreme youth with all the glory, yet all has been lost in that incident.”

...

The little guy walked the whole way back without further delay, because there was nothing left here that was worth his attention. Through the golden passage, he returned to the ruined earth filled with primal chaos where the Willow Deity was waiting.

The next moment, they were back in the Stone Village.

“I’m about to start my cultivation. When news from the Archaic divine mountain arrives, I’ll set out to look for Kun Peng precious technique in the

ocean!”

The little guy did not break through right away and was still strengthening himself. The ten heavenly passages formed a dazzling ring, nourishing the heavenly passage that was his flesh. Such phenomenon was too mysterious, or at least, no relevant written words could be found in any ancient books.

He needed to carefully experiment and understand it to make sure there was nothing wrong. Furthermore, he needed to try to evolve various fighting techniques from it.

The surrounding divine ring would bring fundamental change to his fighting methods, so it was worth looking at. He had to carefully comprehend it, because his fighting capacity will definitely see great improvement!

The little guy was optimistic. He had soon forgotten that unpleasant incident and immersed himself within his cultivation.

Stone Village had seen some significant changes in the past few months. The spiritual medicines that had previously been planted one after another as well as the future divine medicine silver peach tree were currently spurting out spiritual essence. Essence energy was scattered down generously, transforming the whole village into an actual pure land.

The Octadic Treasure Chicken also stayed, settling down next to the Willow Deity for good. The villagers couldn't chase it away even if they wanted to. It started to produce spiritual eggs, which became a continuous source of precious medicine.

The youngsters' cultivation was quickly advancing, making everyone delighted.

The sun was setting, and a group of kids were returning from the distance while riding unicorns. The gathering of silver lights were like divine mounts as they neighed towards the sky.

It was the hunting team. They had come back fully loaded, dragging all sorts of wild delicacies behind the unicorns.

Within the lake in front of the village, golden ripples sparkled in the water as a group of teenage girls were catching fish. Those were Dragon Tassel Fish that could increase one's strength. The fish were entirely golden-colored and very

precious.

Now that Stone Village was on the right track, it would only become more powerful in the future.

“Uncle little guy, teach me... cultivate.” Dazhuang’s child tottered over. He was just over one year old. The plump little body looked sturdy and adorable.

The crowd bursted into laughter. Addressing him as ‘uncle little guy’ sounded really funny.

“He’s not ‘the little guy’ any more. Let’s call him by his real name Shi Hao from now on. Otherwise, even Dazhuang’s toddler will start using the nickname. That’s not appropriate.” Shi Fei Jiao suggested with a smile.

“You are right, we should change the habit. We’ll call him Shi Hao from now on.” The adults agreed with him.

In another few months, the little guy would have his eleventh birthday. Time passed fast, and another group of little kids had replaces him as ‘the young ones’ of the village.

“It doesn’t feel right. ‘Shi Hao’ doesn’t sound as intimate as ‘the little guy’.” The teenagers teased.

“Uncle little guy!” Dazhuang’s son joined the chorus.

“No, you all have to change the habit. I’ll deal with you all personally if anyone still tries to use that nickname.” Shi Linhu added.

The village chief walked over and nodded his approval. Shi Hao was no longer a little kid. He should be addressed by his official name. He could not be ‘the little guy’ forever.

The chief now had a ruddy complexion and walked with vigor and easiness. He had fully recovered his health, so his cultivation had seen some rapid enhancement. Stone Village now had another master.

“This is so unfair! Why can he use his official name, but I’m still called ‘snot baby’?”

“And me! Why am I still ‘Pihou’?”

“When your nose stops running, and when Pihou stops acting like a flaming monkey, you’ll all have your official name.” An elder said with a smile.

Thus, although it took a little bit of getting use to, villagers started call the little guy by his real name, Shi Hao.

A month later, when Shi Hao was cultivating alone in the mountains at noon time, he saw streaks of black smoke rising from afar.

“En?”

Shi Hao rushed to a mountaintop and looked into the distance.

“Truly a group of brutes!”

Tragedy was happening again, only this time, it had just started. A herd of roving bandits invaded a village and was about to slaughter it. They were going to eradicate the village.

The village was less than 2000 li from the Stone Village. It was a small place with a mediocre Guardian Spirit. The spirited bird could not fight off the enemies, and was getting slaughtered.

A group of teenagers from the Stone Village had seen similar scenes back then. Now that history was recurring in front of Shi Hao’s eyes, he leapt high from where he stood, before descending towards the village.

“Hong!”

The resulting collision was like an earthquake. The huge ferocious beast brought by the bandits that was standing outside the village was more powerful than ordinary village Guardian Spirits, yet he was still crushed into a mush by this landing.

The devilish brat jumped down the mountain as if he was falling from the sky. His glowing body smashed right into the beast; the latter had no way to ward him off.

Had it not been for the Kun Peng wings on Shi Hao’s back that raised right on time to stop his momentum, the impact would have drilled open a huge crevice into the ground, completely ruining this area.

“Who the hell are you?” The bandits were currently brandishing their knives,

and upon seeing this scene, they became extremely shocked.

“You are too cruel and violent to be human. You should all die.” Shi Hao felt a sudden need to kill. This group was extremely cruel, and had eradicated several villages back then

It was pure slaughter. The arrival of Shi Hao had saved the village. After the divine ring displayed its power, all of them were frozen and locked in place. They could not move at all, and as a result were killed off by the furious villagers.

“After discovering a supreme treasury, Little Western Sky has constantly been making preparations. They need a large amount of black gold and other materials to destroy the formation. Aside from their never ending transport of these materials, they’ve also been using bandits to exploit the clans within the great wastelands. It seems that the opening of the divine treasury isn’t too far off.” Shi Hao frowned.

He was going to leave soon, but this place was not peaceful. If the Willow Deity went with him, wouldn’t Stone Village be in danger?

“This won’t do. I would rather not go out to sea than put Stone Village in danger.”

After returning to the village, the little guy informed the village chief as well as the others about what he saw. He explained everything to the Willow Deity as well.

Needless to say, this land would see bloody battles in the near future. Little Western Sky was an ancient sect. In the past, they had subdued supreme experts from divine mountains into becoming their guardian spirits.

“You... needn’t worry about the village. Set out towards the ocean. Take this with you. I’ll come to you immediately if necessary.” Said the Willow Deity.

A sparkling palm-length willow branch fell down, falling into Shi Hao’s hands.

“Willow Deity, you don’t have to come along?” The little guy was surprised, but soon became relieved.

“There is a familiar aura that has been lying dormant within this region this entire time. I need to keep my eyes on it and wait for its appearance.” The

Willow Deity said.

Shi Hao suddenly realized something. When he journeyed into the great wastelands together with Hairy Ball and unicorn back then, he saw the earth split apart several thousands of li away. A giant claw reached out from the earth, scattering the clouds.

Could that be it? He was quite shaken, and back then, he had spoken to the Willow Deity about these things when he came back.

Did the supreme treasury have any connection to that incomparable and frightening creature? Even the Willow Deity was waiting for that creature to appear, so it must be extremely formidable.

Time flew by, and Shi Hao finally reached spirit transformation stage. He was only eleven years old! To achieve such a level at his age could shock the world.

Moreover, he had also opened ten heavenly passages, meaning that it should have taken him even longer to improve. However, he was still so unnaturally talented, enough to leave the rest of the world in absolute shock.

He had entered the Void God Realm several times, so the people from Archaic divine mountain simply couldn't wait any longer. They were exceptionally anxious, fearing that some kind of change might happen to the sea area and cause the Kun Peng treasure to slip from their hands.

The purple-clothed girl brought another piece of information on Shi Ziling and his wife, but because it lead beyond the great wilderness, it was not worth much, and did not leave behind many clues.

"We really should get going, or else we may lose that opportunity." The urges from the archaic divine mountain almost became pleads.

This was because they were not the only team on the move. A few creatures from the Archaic diving mountain had received these news, and they were all carefully making preparations.

There were also some who did not plan to use people with ten heavenly passages to clear the path, but found ancient methods instead. Some even got ahold of some bony remains of the Kun Peng.

The situation did not look good. They would surely meet fierce competition!

“Fine, let’s set out to the sea!” Shi Hao nodded his approval.

PW Chapter 232

Chapter 232 – Heavenly Mountain

After some discussion, Shi Hao decided to leave for sea with the others in search of the Kun Peng's precious technique. However, when a certain topic was brought up, a problem arose.

"We will pick you up. No matter how far away you are, we can quickly rush over even if you give us an exact location." A divine servant spoke.

Shi Hao naturally refused, because he couldn't leak out the location of Stone Village or else huge issues would arise. This was a place of great importance to him, a place where his heart and spirit was entrusted to. It was not a place where anyone was allowed to enter.

However, without these people picking him up, was he supposed to walk over there himself? The great wastelands was boundless, and a single turn would result in millions of li. If he truly was going to trudge his way there, who knew just how long it would take him.

"Tell me the location and wait for me!" Finally, he left behind this sentence before leaving.

After returning to Stone Country, Shi Hao's face became gloomy as he asked the Willow Deity for help. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to reach his destination within a few years.

"That's not a problem, and is quite simple to take care of." The scorched black tree trunk did not move, and only the dozen or so green and lush branches swayed in the wind as they released light. The Willow Deity gave him its decisive response.

"That's great!" Shi Hao was happy, because he wasn't really willing to travel so arduously.

When news of his journey spread and he was about to leave Stone Village, everyone came out and surrounded him. They were truly not willing to see him

go.

“Child, you’ve only returned for a few months! Why is it that you have to go again? Can’t you stay a bit longer?”

“It’s so dangerous out there. Going out by yourself, how could we not be worried?”

These comforting words made the little guy feel extremely nice and warm inside. He slapped his chest and said, “Don’t worry, my appearance is like a disaster for others. No one dares to bully me.”

Haha... After hearing what was said, the group of youths all began to laugh. When they entered the Void God Realm earlier, they learned quite a few things. They were fully aware how much of a disaster the name ‘devilish brat’ brought. He was known as a troublesome character that angered humans and deities alike.

“Child, you only knowing how to comfort us and not how much bitterness you suffered in the outside world alone. You absolutely must be careful and protect yourself well first.”

“Child, you have to return safely. Uncles and elders are all still waiting to meet your future wife!”

The group of people were all warning him in every way possible. They were truly not willing to part with him, and there were many great aunts that shed tears. Towards this pitiful child that grew up without parents, they had long considered him their own.

“Don’t worry. After I leave this time, I will definitely bring back even more great things!” Shi Hao was extremely happy as he spoke. He wanted to bring back even more presents for his fellow clansmen.

“There’s no need for you tire yourself so. Currently, our Stone Country isn’t missing anything. Look, we even have dozens of spiritual medicines, and even the divine medicine is about to bear fruit. With even an Octadic Treasure chicken here, this place has already received a heavenly blessing.”

The villages warned repeatedly for him to be careful and to return early.

The big red bird scratched its head in all different ways. It really wanted to go, but was stopped by the little guy because his journey this time was too dangerous. They were all creatures from divine mountains, so only heaven knew what he would end up encountering.

On the contrary, Second Baldy shook its head from the start and was definitely not willing to go. It seemed to have some kind of relationship with the Archaic divine mountain, and as a result did not want to meet any of them.

“Little Big Brother, you have to take care of yourself!” Qingfeng waved towards him as he left.

This was all because they didn’t know how long it would be before they would meet again. If everything went smoothly, it might take a few months, but if some kind of danger appeared, then it would become difficult to say.

At the entrance of the village, the lightning-struck tree body became full of symbols. It was as if a dragon coiled about and roared towards the sky like a Hou. These were all created from the scorched black patterns. The Willow Deity shone, and more than ten branches began to move about. An expanse of magnificent symbols appeared, creating a lush and green passageway that lead to an unknown place.

“Goodbye!” Shi Hao turned around. Even though he was smiling, there was quite a bit of reluctance within his heart. His eyes were almost becoming red, because he didn’t know if this trip was going to take many years. The great wastelands were vast, and the seas were boundless. There were simply too much that was unknown.

Chi

A streak of golden light pounced over. Hairy Ball scuttled over, landing on top of Shi Hao’s shoulder at the most crucial moment; it was going to follow along.

He was originally going to refuse, after all, the road ahead was unpredictable. The vast sea was definitely full of bloody rain and pungent winds, but after thinking about the golden hairy ball’s possible origins, he ultimately brought it along.

“Come back as early as possible!” The group of people shouted from behind

them, and many of their eyes were turning red.

Finally, Shi Hao gave them one last glance before rushing into the shining passageway. His figure became indistinct as he gradually disappeared.

Symbols interweaved, and as the dozen or so willow branches brandished about, a dazzling splendor rose, sending him off.

When Shi Hao appeared, majestic mountains towered before his eyes. The terrain was relatively open, as if an old dragon was lying down in a coil or an ancient tortoise was living in seclusion. This was a piece of divine earth, and as soon as he arrived, he felt as if this place made him feel much lighter. It was because the spiritual essence here was extremely dense, making its way into his body autonomously.

In the distance, imposing mountains could be seen that reached into the skies. They were... the Archaic divine mountains!

Shi Hao had arrived. His small delicate and pretty face was full of amazement as he looked into the distance. Forget about those true divine mountains, even the dormant turtle and coiling dragon region below his feet was so outstanding.

Nearby, a spiritual waterfall cascaded down from the stone cliffs. The old medicine below him scattered their fragrance, and in the distance, precious birds and auspicious beasts roamed about.

What made him shocked was that there were still a few thatched cottages nearby where experts of various races lived and cultivated.

Were these the legendary pilgrims? He once heard that there were a few powerful characters that wished to worship and enter the gates of the divine mountain. As a result, they set up their own residences here.

It was to the point where a few creatures were willing to become servants in order to enter and receive guidance.

Of course, this region was divided up. Most of the Archaic vicious beasts here were illegally occupying this land. There were no divine creatures in sight, but even though it was like so, the creatures still did not dare to linger for too long, or else they would be completely devoured.

It seems like the master of this divine mountain wasn't too bad, belonging to the more good-natured ones.

"You've arrived." A clear voice rang out. An elder appeared soundlessly, revealing an excessively powerful force.

The little guy turned around and saw a golden beast with a human body. Golden hair covering its body brilliantly. It was quite old old already, and its body was scrunched over. As its supreme energy floated about, it terrified people to their soul!

This was definitely an expert that was ridiculously powerful. It made people feel intimidated as soon as they saw it, unable to resist their urge to bow down. However, the little guy was completely fearless because he was innately confident. A glimpse of the ten heavenly passages could be seen, blocking that indistinct pressure.

After taking a careful look, he felt that this individual seemed rather familiar. He had encountered it before within the Void God Realm, and at that time, this divine servant's teeth were almost all gone. In the past, this servant had been threatened by him.

"*Hehe*, youngster, you're scared now right?" The divine servant's laugh was quite scary. He was just too powerful. If he were to appear within the ancient countries, he would definitely be treated with great respect.

"Turns out you are so powerful! It truly is a bit unfathomable. Why didn't you seem that special at the heavenly passage realm?" The devilish brat talked noisily, lacking any respect.

The divine servant's cold laugh immediately froze on his face. How could this devilish brat be so confident regardless of whether he was in the Void God Realm or in the real world? He actually dared to talk like this.

"Youngster, this isn't the Void God Realm. In front of you is precisely the Archaic divine mountain!" The divine servant was incredibly awe-inspiring. The golden light covering his body was heaven overflowing. It was as if a sun was blazing, releasing a aura that was terrifying to the extreme.

The little guy felt pressured. Ten great heavenly passages were released,

creating rumbling sounds as they became similarly brilliant.

“What is so special about the Archaic Divine Mountains? I came from a divine creature’s village, so stop putting on so much airs in front of me. Didn’t you guys want to go out to sea? Hurry up and lead the way, stop dilly dallying.” The devilish brat spoke.

“This...” The divine servant was prepared to give him a good beating. He wanted to tell him not to be so arrogant, because if they weren’t on good terms when they traveled together, there would be many troubles and headaches. In the end, he never thought that the devilish brat would act like this, not tolerating it at all.

Faced with the divine mountain, he still seemed as if he had sufficient backing. Could it be that this was the heir of a deity? However, it was quite likely that he was the child of that Shi couple...

“Quickly bring me inside the divine mountain to take a look. Time is precious.” The devilish brat’s eyes shone. He had long set his eyes on that precious land.

“You... *Sigh!*” The divine servant released a roar. It truly couldn’t control him, because at this point, they were begging him! They needed his ten heavenly passages to open that restricted passage.

The divine servant was rather depressed. Its entire body emitted dazzling light, causing a brilliant passage to spread out on the ground. It extended outwards, and not even the ancient trees, rocks, or streams could obstruct it; it was like a divine bridge.

“You are so powerful! Old one, give me some guidance okay? Pass me some supreme precious technique and I’ll pay you back in the future.” Shi Hao’s eyes lit up, and his small and pretty face was full of expectation.

The divine servant felt like he couldn’t match his temperament at all. Just now, he was acting fearless, yet in a split second, he began to beg the servant. In addition, he was trying to directly learn its secret divine ability.

“What a grand and imposing mountain. Is this the Daoist land created by Archaic deities back then? It is still so holy to this day!” The little guy sighed in admiration.

The mountainous paths were like a dragon, its might soaring into the heavens as it linked up the mountains and valleys. It was as if it had a life of its own, and on top of them, streams flowed and waterfalls poured down. All types of beautiful and exalted plants grew in the surroundings.

On top of the cliff, there were spiritual flood dragons coiled about. Crow nests were built on top of the enormous trees, and from the piles of rubble, a divine sable appeared. There was even a black tortoise bobbing up and down within the deep pond.

The spiritual elegance of this place was shocking. All types of exotic creature and rarely seen creatures existed here.

As soon as he arrived outside the mountain gates, Shi Hao widened his eyes. He saw a pair of Octadic Treasure Chickens that were leisurely pecking at the spiritual grass. He immediately jumped off the brilliant passageway and chased after them.

“Hey, what are you doing?!” The divine servant shouted out.

“Catching chicken.” The little guy replied. These were one of the Octadic Archaic Treasures and were rarely seen. He did not expect to see a pair of them outside the gate.

The divine servant’s forehead was full of black streaks. This fellow was too good at causing headaches.

“Those are the spiritual birds raised by the divine mountain. Don’t go after them randomly.”

“Aren’t we still outside the mountains?” The devilish brat was unsatisfied.

“Let’s hurry up and go. If you are able to gain the Kun Peng’s forbidden ability, at that time, forget a pair of spiritual birds, even obtaining all eight of the Archaic Octadic Treasures wouldn’t be a problem.”

The little guy turned around while still moving forward, constantly thinking in his mind. “So extravagant. You guys aren’t raising them to eat their meat, right? That would be too wasteful!”

“Is this the human youth you heavenly mountain folks picked up? So savage,

not even letting a chicken go.” A youth that was roughly fourteen or fifteen walked over. His entire body shone with a copper radiance, and his face had look of ridicule as he mocked the little guy.

There were several old servants following behind him. They were all surrounded by divine light, appearing to be incomparably terrifying.

“It’s not only the chicken that I’m not willing to let go. Actually I don’t want to let you leave either.” The devilish child stared with his saliva dripping. It was as if he was looking at his original body.

“Impudent!” The youth shouted, his eyes glaring out like lightning. He tore through the skies with a head of hair flying behind him!

“You’re the impudent one! Are you looking to get beat up?!” The devilish brat stared and took large steps forward in fury. Even after arriving at the Archaic divine mountain, there was still nothing that he feared. It made the divine servant at his side stupefied. This savage child truly acted powerfully no matter where he went!

Cough... The divine servant hastily coughed and said, “This time, our families are in an alliance, so we cannot have any internal struggles.”

The few old servants behind that youth also quickly advised him otherwise, not allowing him to act out of anger.

The green-haired youth’s gaze was extremely cold. After staring at Shi Hao for a long time, he released a snort.

“Behave better. If you dare to snort or whine towards me anymore, I’m going to eat you.” The savage child threatened.

“This...” The divine servant was speechless. Who was the one going to who’s home now? Why did this fellow still seem like such a prick, not being scared of anything in the slightest?

The green-haired youth was furious. Green divine light began to dance about his entire body as he was about to leap into the skies and attack.

“Stop, our families are joining hands. This is for the sake of finding the Kun Peng precious technique. We have no time for internal strife right now.” In the

distance, someone shouted.

Several young males and females walked over. They were all wrapped up in blazing divine light as if they were deities that had descended into this world; it was absolutely divine and terrifying.

There were several old servants behind every one of them. They were all surrounded by holy light and excessively powerful.

The purple-haired girl was the descendant of the heavenly mountain's master, so she was naturally among this group of youths. It was precisely her that opened her mouth, stopping the green-haired youth from using force.

"Why are all the girls there fatties with slender waists and big butts? Life within the Archaic divine mountain must be great for all of them to be raised so fat." The devilish brat quietly muttered.

An young girl whose entire body was covered in silver splendor was confused, and her sparkling white face was full of curiosity. Even her hair was silvery white and extremely bright. She asked softly, "Who is he calling fat?"

When the purple-haired girl heard what was said, her forehead immediately grew dark creases. She opened her mouth, but found that it was difficult to explain, because that devilish child's standard of beauty had some serious issues.

PW Chapter 233

Chapter 233 – Conflict and Aggression

“He... has a poor eyesight.” The purple-clothed girl explained with a whisper, making sure not to be overheard by that ferocious kid and irritate him.

Sprinkles of light showered down, surrounding the purple-clothed girl as if glittering petals were swirling around her. It was an extraordinary scene, making her look almost otherworldly.

Obviously, the explanation was vague. The silver-haired girl grumbled with a pout. “No one’s eyesight is that bad.”

Their garments fluttered in the wind, revealing figures that were both slender and curvaceous. They had waistlines that were as soft as billowing wickers, being exceedingly beautiful. They were nowhere near the word “fat”.

Suspicion appeared on Shi Hao’s pretty face. “Why are you whispering like that?”

The others studied him with curiosity. They were amazed by this human teenager’s remarkableness, that he was able to open up ten heavenly passages.

“Did I just hear you calling us fat? Is that so?” The silver-haired girl asked with a sweet smile. Her shiny hair could reflect light like a mirror.

“Is that not so?” The devilish brat retorted surprisingly, hinting the answer apparent. He looked as if he had said the most natural thing, and was glancing at the inappropriate parts of their bodies. “The divine mountain does have plenty of spiritual medicines. You are all over-nourished.”

Among them were several teenage girls. Their clothes were fluttering in the wind, exaggerating their extraordinary body curves. On hearing Shi Hao’s comment, they couldn’t help but tense their fair muscles and clenched their delicate fists. Some even ground their teeth.

“Ignore him. According to him, only those beefy and masculine girls are mighty enough to be considered in good shape.” The purple-clothed girl teased. She

explained to the others with a chuckle.

Her graceful body was surrounded by a layer of dim light as her beautiful hair fluttered in the wind. Her fair and pretty face was blurred by the light, and one could only make out those lively eyes that looked like black gemstones. She was shining with a spiritual glow.

“Bullshit. There’s something extremely wrong with your aesthetic standard. Don’t impose your bizarre interests on other normal people.” Shi Hao retorted earnestly.

The purple-clothed girl paused slightly and began to grind her teeth. Exactly whom did he suggest to have a bizarre aesthetic standard? He must have said that on purpose!

With her hands on her spotless forehead, she finally felt defeated. Her red lips clamped tightly and decidedly wisely not to speak again. Otherwise, she might be once again dragged into the devilish brat’s unbelievable logic.

Beside her, several curvaceous girls all felt indignant and frustrated. This guy had a sneaky look in his eyes. He was definitely trying to irritate them!

One of the girls had a lotus-shaped mark between her eyebrows, and the mark was giving off a beautiful glow. The girl warned Shi Hao. “Little guy, are you trying to have yourself beaten up? One more teasing word and the big sisters here will give you a good drub later.”

“Do you want to wrestle with me? You are definitely not my match. Ask her.” The devilish brat raised his chin, indicating the purple-clothed girl and trying to let her explain.

The purple-clothed girl had always kept herself aloft and ethereal after Hundred Shattered Mountains. She had not revealed her face to anyone, but people could somehow still realize her otherworldly beauty.

Yet right now, she raised her eyebrows at his words, and her bright eyes threatened to release anger. She most definitely did not want to mention that incident again. Wrestling on the ground with a devilish brat was too shameful a thing to let out.

The others looked at the two with wondering eyes; so something did happen?

Thus, as soon as they saw each other, the two would immediately start to bicker. It was nothing serious, only enough to make others not know whether to laugh or cry. Meanwhile, that green-haired youth seemed to have been given the cold shoulder.

He grunted coldly and stared at Shi Hao with chilliness in his eyes. His gaze did not look kind at all.

“*Wei*, staring at me as soon as we meet, what’s your problem?” Shi Hao leered at him and asked.

“You should know that you are in the Archaic Divine Mountains now. You cannot act in this presumptuous way! This is neither mortal men’s realm, nor the Void God Realm. As a human being, you should show some veneration!” Said the green-haired boy.

He was self-assured and somewhat arrogant, because when people mentioned the Archaic Divine Mountain, they would always look up to it.

“Yeah, I know. The Archaic Divine Mountain, right? So what? You are the one who invited me. You need my help, so you should be awed by me. Control yourself, do you understand?” Said Shi Hao.

He was all easy and carefree, not bothered by anything as if nothing here was worth his attention. Instead, he was asking them to pay homage, which was pure irony.

Green flames were flickered within the green-haired boy’s eyes. Pride, gloominess, and every untouchable chilliness filled those eyes, but he did not act rashly.

He was aware that the boy was no common human, or he would not have dared to come alone. Plus, they did need his help.

Even after his ‘service’, they still needed to carefully consider whether or not to get rid of him. As Shi Hao was not an ordinary human, he must have some connections. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have been able to cross millions of li and reached the Heavenly Deity Mountain so swiftly.

Could he have come from some village where heavenly deities reside? It did not seem so. They had come to understand that he genuinely cared about that

Ziling couple.

“We have only just met for the first time, so let’s not mention unpleasant things. We need tolerance and understanding among us. We’ll have to cooperate in order to obtain the Kun Peng precious techniques.” Said another boy. He had shoulder-length red hair, the color like a bright flame. He was about fifteen to sixteen years old. Even his eyes resembled the sun, which were blazing fiercely.

Each youngster was followed by several divine servants who were accompanying them to the sea. The servants were all powerful creatures, and were starting to join in on the conversation.

“Let’s enter the mountain.” The purple-clothed girl saw that the tension was released for now. Since they were no longer arguing, she invited everyone to enter the Heavenly Deity Mountain.

They had formed an alliance. Each force was very influential and had enjoyed glories in the past. For all other creatures in this world, such status was unreachable. Now they had aligned, their power was almost unimaginable, and all this effort was put forth to obtain the Archaic Vicious Ten’s precious technique.

More spiritual and auspicious creatures could be found in the mountains, with five-colored cranes living in flocks and Luan birds soaring in the sky. Perfumed irises and orchids were giving off the essence of heaven and earth here. While the group walked through the essence-filled mountain, it felt as if they were a group of divine creatures.

It was not a place where commoners could visit. The mountain was ethereal and peaceful with all sorts of rare birds and beasts roaming about. These creatures were extinct everywhere else, but were still multiplying in this place.

Climbing the mountain was like walking in a fairyland. Divine streams gurgled and bubbled as divine birds swept across the sky, and the aroma of ancient medicines and white mists filled the air. They could see heavenly palaces here and there.

Shi Hao was amazed by this wonderland, because he had never seen such a place before. Staying here for longer periods would sure be beneficial to one’s

cultivation.

While they were walking, he grabbed a spiritual medicine right between two stones. He woke up Hairy Ball who was sleeping on his shoulder and gave it the medicine.

The golden little thing was angry at first, as disturbing it from sleep annoyed it the most. However, upon seeing the precious medicine, it lit up at once and began to chew on the plant as if it was a carrot.

“*Wu*, now that everyone’s here, I hope you’ll work with each other and obtain that great divine power.”

Many others were also on the mountain. They gathered in front of a heavenly palace where many jade tables were arranged and sat cross-legged. White mist crept up to their knees, making it look like a feast held by a heavenly court.

The mountain was magnificent, and various buildings were constructed in it, all of them extremely ancient. The buildings seemed to have been there since the archaic time, enduring all the time and changes.

Spiritual essence filled the air. Five-colored Peacocks spread their tails in the clouds, radiating gorgeously. Three-legged Golden Crows covered the sky, shining like the sun.

The astonished Shi Hao was led to a jade table and sat at it. It was his first time meeting so many creatures from the divine mountain, all of which had important connections.

Even though some of the elders had slouched postures, their bodies were like small imposing suns as they flourished with divine light. As they sat there, even though they suppressed their power, their world-shaking might could still be felt.

They were practically living gods. Sitting at the top tables, their radiation even lit up the jade tables in front of them. A divine ring had been formed, surrounding that area.

They were the leaders of the major forces, and were currently discussing how to profit from the seas this time. Even pure-blooded creatures as powerful as these were mustering such large forces, so one could see just how incomparably powerful the Kun Peng was.

“Everything is covered. We are ready for the sea.” In fact, they had been discussing this for quite some time, and it was about time they moved out.

This campaign arranged by the big clans would use the Spirit Transformation teenagers as its main force. Aside from them, a great number of attendant would also join the team, which included some powerful old servants and divine guards as reinforcements.

In addition to that, a large group of mighty Spirit Transformation experts were also following them into the divine nest, helping them with the competition. A lot of people were going to be involved in this campaign.

“Everything is ready. I am only worried that the so-called ten heavenly passage fellow is too weak. After all, he has only just reached this level, so I hope he won’t disappoint us when he’s most needed and fail to open the gateway.” Someone murmured.

“I want to try him out. See if he’s strong enough.” The person stood up. It was a boy about sixteen to seventeen years old. He had sharp eyes, and even though his position wasn’t as high as those other teenagers, he was important enough to challenge Shi Hao. The boy stared at Shi Hao firmly.

“I agree with you. Otherwise if he fail us, all this preparation will go to waste.” Echoed the green-haired boy. Obviously he was still brooding on the incident at the mountain foot and was now sneering.

“Are you asking me for help or trying to challenge me?” Shi Hao scowled at once.

These were people from the Archaic divine mountain, but so what? He had the Willow Deity to back him up. , so they should all be equals here. He was the guest, so how could they challenge him as they pleased?

“We apologize for that. Young friend, please don’t get us wrong.” A divine servant came up to him with apology.

As for those elders at the heavenly palace, they were still surrounded by divine light. As they stood behind the jade tables, they looked like blazing suns, making it difficult to see their facial expressions. Their statuses were terrifyingly high, and would not lightly voice their opinion.

“If you don’t want my help, I’m going to leave right now. However, since you dare to challenge me, I have been humiliated and offended. I’m not letting you off the hook!” Shi Hao smashed the jade table into pieces with a *pa* sound. He stood up and took large steps forward.

Everyone was shocked. This was the Archaic divine mountain where all clans of the world looked up to, a place where all creatures worshipped from afar. Who dared to behave like this?

Yet this human boy did just that. He was completely fearless as he pointed towards the challenger, saying, “Come here and die.”

“You...”

That boy erupted into fury. He reached the Spirit Transformation level two years ago and was remarkably talented. How could he possibly be inferior to some ten year old? As amazing as his ten heavenly passages were, he had only just stepped into this level.

Without hesitation, he dashed towards Shi Hao like a burst of light. Mysterious runes rumbled and a crane appeared. It spread its wings and pounced down.

The little guy stood still and waited for his attack. In an instant, all ten heavenly passages open and joined up to become a diving ring. A tremendous *honglong* sound rang out, as if the heaven and earth were being torn open.

The crane was immediately strangled into pieces by the divine ring. Then with a slap, the Sixteen year-old boy screamed as he split into body parts. The blood rained down in all directions.

Everyone was astonished!

A single attack had smashed a Spirit Transformation expert into pieces. Such aggressiveness was unimaginable and incomparably fierce.

“You!” The green-haired boy burst into rage, because the rain of blood fell right in front of him. Had it not for the light around him, the blood would have drenched him.

“Enough with your bullshit! Come over if you aren’t convinced!” The little guy retorted, becoming furious. After being invited over, someone actually provoked

him in such a way. There wasn't much to be said, so he directly took action.

As in this place, the more polite one appeared, the more likely one would be looked down upon. These were creatures of divine mountains. If you behaved aggressively, you would look more mysterious, and they would start wondering what connections you might have.

From the fact that he was able to cross the millions of li of the great wasteland, they could figure out that he was not a common human and show some restraint.

The green-haired boy stood up at once, and was about to start a fight.

"Come over then. I'll kill you!" The little guy said provocatively. Even in the Archaic divine mountain, he was still fearless.

At that moment, an elder sat high up spoke up. "Young friend, please calm down."

PW Chapter 234

Chapter 234 – North Sea

The elders that were sitting in front of the heavenly palace naturally had supreme statuses. Their strength was deep and profound, and they were known as supreme experts. They were the leading figures from various great powers.

At this time, someone stood up and spoke out. The green-haired youth immediately stopped, no longer taking action.

Shi Hao stood there and calmly looked at him, saying, "I'm not creating trouble, it's those guys that are bullying me intolerably."

The blood on the ground hadn't dried yet, and that young expert was blasted to pieces, splashing blood on the divine mountain. His actions were like that of a small demonic deity! After so many years, just how many people dared to fight within the divine mountains?

There were many people that were staring at him, feeling shock from the power he displayed just now. The ten heavenly passages were terrifying after all. He had just entered the Spirit Transformation realm, yet he was already so powerful.

Even the purple-haired girl and the others had multicolored light flowing through her pupils as they looked over. This great divine mountain was extremely peaceful, and everyone was waiting to see how those elders were going to deal with this.

"We were all young once, and I have also acted so frivolously. This brings back memories." This elder began to laugh gently, seeming rather benevolent. As light covered his entire body, the elder didn't actually blame anyone.

"It's just some small matter. After dozens or even a hundred years later you guys will look back at this like a small wave in the ocean. It's not a big deal at all, so it's fine as long as we move on from this." Another elder laughed in an amiable manner, similarly shining like a small sun as precious splendor scattered down.

An originally intense fight was dissolved just like this. Peace was restored to this mountaintop.

“Everything has been prepared, so we should set out. There are other alliances that are making moves, so we are going to fall behind if we wait any longer.” An elder spoke.

“The other clans and I have decided that it’s difficult for us to take action. This time, it will all be dependent on you guys.” Several elders spoke.

With the appearance of the Archaic divine nest, the Kun Peng precious technique was also revealed, bringing about chaotic movement from all directions. If these supreme experts made their moves, heaven knows to what degree their fights would reach.

They agreed among themselves that they were not going to fight; otherwise, the damages would be extremely severe. The entire wasteland would be thrown into chaos, causing the great earth to tremble.

Everything was going to be decided by the younger generation, so in this way, the destruction that resulted wouldn’t be too great while the opportunities would be great. The Kun Peng precious technique would belong to whoever obtained it.

In reality, these elders were far above the spirit transformation realm, and there was no way they could enter the nest of the Kun Peng. This was the main reason why they gave up and handed over its pursuit to the younger generation..

It would be great if they smoothly went in and out of that sea area, but they feared that it most likely wouldn’t be like so. Others definitely will move out and use any means possible to fight over it, turning the sky and earth upside down.

“You all try your best. If necessary, we will show ourselves. We won’t allow anyone to behave dishonestly.” An elder spoke.

While they fought, there shouldn’t be any old fellows participating since they couldn’t enter. However, when they were going to break away from the Archaic divine nest, then it would become difficult to say.

There was a chance that some kind of supreme expert might make their move. It was entirely possible for them to wipe out all of the younger generation for the

sake of obtaining the Kun Peng's precious technique. There was a chance for any of these cruel events to happen.

Finally, they went on their way. Their party was grandiose and majestic as they entered the rainbow-colored passage; this was the divine mountains' heavenly path.

"That sea region is extremely special. Since ancient times, no one knows just how many people died. In the past, no one knew what the cause was, and only in recent years did we realize that it was due to the Kun Peng's death. You all must be careful."

Just before leaving, several elders gave out their final warnings.

At the final moments, the purple-haired girl's father also appeared. He was the primary expert in creating this rainbow passageway, and his appearance was incomparably dignified.

When Shi Hao stepped onto the passageway, he called out to him. It made this honorable expert's body go rigid and his face become dark. His hand shook, causing the rainbow passageway to tremble. It made many people's faces pale.

"Hehe..." An elder began to laugh up his sleeve.

This was this clan's mountain guardian, and was well known among supreme experts. After entering the Void God Realm, he was given a good beating by the devilish brat. The elders that knew him would always laugh secretly every time they recalled this.

The elder of heavenly mountain was precisely the purple-haired girl's father. He really wanted to grind his teeth his anger and slap that devilish brat. The elder was going to treat the savage child rudely because he was too heaven defying, but in the end he controlled himself.

"Devilish brat!" In the end, he spat out these two words. He released a breath, causing frantic winds to stir and cloudy mist to cover the sun, directly sending Shi Hao into the depths of the passageway.

"Wei, we still haven't talked about old times yet. We just met again! I wanted to ask senior for advice." That young and tender voice rang out, making the elder's hand shake again. The rainbow passageway violently shook again.

Finally, the large party left. There were divine servants, divine guards and spirit transformation realm youth. Their numbers weren't few, totalling to roughly six or seven hundred people.

It was as if they were traveling slowly through a river of stars. As they stood on top of the passageway, everyone rushed towards the distance. Time seemed to be passing quickly, and it also seemed like it was in disorder a multicolored light shone everywhere.

Without knowing how much time had passed, a heavenly light appeared in front. In addition, a salty and fishy dampness met them head on. They had appeared several millions of li out, and were now far from the divine mountains.

"Ah, this... is so majestic!" The devilish brat's eyes were opened wide. He felt extremely shocked as he stepped on the soft sand.

After getting used to the great wastelands, seeing so many great mountains and hearing so many vicious beast's cries, he suddenly appeared in front of the great ocean. This was a type of shock for him. Shi Hao's eyes looked everywhere, because everything was extremely new and odd for him who had never seen such things before.

"The ocean is truly endless." Shi Hao said to himself. He had seen quite a few great lakes and blue waves, but compared to what was in front of him, they couldn't even be called small water ditches. For a child that grew up within the mountains, this was absolutely mind-blowing.

On the golden beach, a group of people emerged. As they walked out from the rainbow passageway, the majority were completely calm after seeing such a vast body of water.

"This is the North Sea, the northernmost extremity of the wastelands." A divine servant spoke.

The great sea undulated up and down, surging with great momentum. A huge wave rolled over, crashing down like thunder. A huge expanse of white stretched out in front, creating a single line between the ocean and sky. It stirred people's hearts, making them feel rather insignificant.

"Could the legends be true, that there is a Dragon Palace at the center of the

ocean? Are there ocean deities?" Shi Hao lightly spoke.

"Be quiet. Don't bring up those taboo matters, or else you might bring about some kind of disaster."

A golden beast whose teeth had practically all fallen off was standing beside the purple-haired girl. Its body seemed like it was forged out of gold, and as powerful fluctuations were released, a brilliant and dazzling radiance shone. Currently, he became the devilish brat's personal bodyguard in fear of him acting recklessly. The golden beast would constantly advise him, as well as reply to all of his questions.

At this time, several old servants were holding ancient scrolls. After spreading them out, they were placed on the sand to be studied. They wanted to make certain their targeted sea area.

"We are going to cross the ocean. That sea area is extremely dangerous. If we took the rainbow passageway, it's entirely possible for all of it to immediately explode along the way."

"This sea hasn't been peaceful since ancient times. There are many creatures within the ocean that are ridiculously powerful. Everyone must be careful." An old servant concealed within silver light reminded.

Finally, a youngster's palm emitted light. It was a small bright and transparent boat carved from the pit of a fruit that emitted a hazy radiance. Obviously, there were some preparations that had been made.

The small boat erupted in the wind, instantly becoming grand and magnificent. It was comparable to a small mountain, and it floated on the ocean surface, it was absolutely dazzling. Auspicious energy floated about the entire ship.

"Let's go, we are going to cross the sea and proceed towards that sea area."

It was obvious that the purple-clothed girl, silver-haired girl, scarlet-haired youth and the green-haired youth that Shi Hao hated made up the main force of this expedition. After they entered the Kun Peng's nest, they were the ones that were going to be relied on to fight.

When the time came, none of these old servants could enter. Only those at the spirit transformation realm could fight it out.

Everyone jumped up and entered this enormous ship. It was as if a mountain was moving as rumbling sounds rang out. With high ambitions, it sped towards the depths of the ocean.

This was a precious boat that could travel extremely quickly. It was not that different from flying, and in the blink of an eye, they had already travelled several hundred li. The great ocean billows were extremely terrifying, yet they barely affected the boat.

After that, they sailed through thousands of li. Suddenly, the ship violently shook and its radiance began to flicker. The entire great ship almost flipped over.

“What is going on?”

“Did something happen?”

Everyone was startled. They could only see a silver fin appear from the vast ocean. It was incomparably terrifying, and also extremely large. It was as if they had crashed into another ship.

Hong!

In the next moment, lightning radiance overflowed into the heavens. The silver lightning rushed over from within the ocean, directly smashing apart this enormous boat. The electricity was absolutely horrifying as it arced across the sky.

Ah...

A miserable shriek immediately rang out. A large amount of people were struck by the electric arcs, exploding into pieces as a result.

“You bastard!” An elder became furious. With a throwing motion, he tossed out a beast skin. It hid the sky and covered the earth, covering up this great ocean. Dense symbols began to flicker with holy splendor to obstruct the incoming electric radiance.

In the next instant, another elder took action. After taking out a beast skin, it quickly enlarged and spread out. It was like a piece of dry land, catching everyone else.

These several hundred people suddenly suffered such an attack, resulting in

large casualties. Even the survivors were wounded.

“We were careless!” A divine servant blamed himself. Traveling in the air while using such a powerful artifact exhausted a lot of energy. For the sake of saving labor, they traveled by sea, but never expected to have suffered an attack a thousand li from shore.

“What kind of creature are you? Why are you attacking us?” Below, a divine servant was currently fighting the silver monster fish.

Its entire body was silvery white, its body like a large fish. However, there were no scales, and on top of its head was a pair of ox horns. Its body was like a small mountain.

“I loath you land creatures. My children have all been killed by creatures like you in the past few days.” The great silver fish roared.

Hong!

The lightning hacked over as if it was a huge wave. A huge expanse of white struck down, causing that divine servant’s body to tremble violently. His entire body was charred black and suffered a great disaster before rushing out.

“What a powerful ocean creature!” Everyone was shocked. They haven’t even entered the sea for that long, yet they already encountered such a monstrous fish. Just how dangerous was their road ahead?

“That’s unrelated to us. Injustices can be paid back to their owners, so go kill those true murderers. Why would you attack us?”

The other divine servants took action, suppressing it together.

Symbols instantly flourished, sealing up the sea surface. The huge fish roared and violently struggled. Ultimately, it soared up into the air and revealed its silvery white body, releasing undying streaks of lightning.

Hong!

After a final strike, its body became covered in blood and was almost cut in two. Dropping into the sea, it moved its tail to rush into the ocean depths, disappearing from their sights.

“You creatures must all die!” It shouted this furiously before disappearing.

“Seems like the road ahead won’t be peaceful. We are just starting...” Those powerful divine servants sighed and said.

“Fly higher, don’t move so close to the ocean surface.”

Finally, the remaining three hundred or so creatures began to fly on top of that enormous beast skin. Symbols were spread out, creating an bright and resplendent expanse of light.

After entering ten thousand li into the ocean, a concentrated blue light flew over towards the beast skin. Even though there was quite a bit of distance between them, countless blue symbols flickered as they battered down.

“Sea demons!”

These were humanoid creatures with fleshy wings and serpent’s tails. Being entirely blue-colored, their appearances were extremely monstrous. Even though they had human-like faces, fierce teeth extended out from their mouths, giving them extremely malevolent appearances.

These creatures came from the sea. They all opened their mouths to spit out blue-colored symbols. There were almost a thousand sea demons closely packed, and a similarly large number of symbols were descending on Shi Hao’s party.

“Damn it! These creatures are the hardest to deal with. We don’t have any hatred between us, yet we are being attacked again.”

The divine servant took action, interweaving symbols to block the rain of blue light. Rumbling sounds rang out, and all of them were destroyed.

However, the sea began to turn chaotic as countless blue figures rushed out. The sea demons numbered in the tens of thousands. These creatures stirred up heaven overflowing waves, throwing the oceans into disorder.

“This is exactly what I meant! These guys are extremely troublesome. Upon attacking, they will send out large groups numbering at least in the tens of thousands. At the most dangerous times, there could be over a million sea demons!”

Even the several powerful old divine servants were becoming anxious. The circumstances weren’t optimistic, because forget millions, even hundreds of

thousands was enough to bury all of them here.

Layer after layer of murderous blue light rose. Mysterious symbols flickered as murderous intent filled the skies. This was a great seabed formation that could twist and kill everyone high in the air.

“The Supreme Sea Demon has given the order to seal up this region. Anyone that trespasses should be killed without exception!” A loud voice was transmitted from the within the ocea.

“Break out! We need to leave quickly!”

A divine servant took out a beast horn and blew with *wuwu* sounds. The noise was like thunder, shattering the endless blue symbols. The beast skin lit up as if it had been ignited, quickly flying out.

It was obvious how terrifying that beast horn was. The sound it produced was like the shouting of deities, penetrating through everything in the way. It blasted apart the blue symbols to open up a path.

It was one of the divine mountains’ ancient treasures, left with them precisely for these kinds of dangerous situations.

Only after fleeing far away did everyone finally calm down. It felt like the sea was full of dangers. Just what kind of accident happened?

“What happened? Did the people before us provoke some kind of disaster? Why do I feel like the sea is full of murderous intent? Could it be that the Seafloor Dragon Palace or a supreme ocean deity was disturbed?”

It was difficult for them to calm down, but they still advanced towards their destination.

Two hours later, they entered the great ocean abyss.

Suddenly, the ocean waters turned chaotic. The sound of troops could be heard, shaking everyone to the core. It was as if a magnificent army was charging forward, and as golden spears hacked towards the air, murderous intent flooded the ocean and sky.

“That is...”

Everyone was shocked. A black horse was madly sprinting on the water

surface, as if what it treaded on wasn't water but the vast great earth. Its hooves created ear-splitting sounds, all of it created by itself.

Behind him, a headless human appeared. Black armor covered his body, making it look absolutely terrifying. A golden spear that pointed into the heavens was held in his hands as he rushed towards them.

"What is going on? What kind of creature did we encounter?" Everyone became greatly alarmed.

The sea was just too strange. Experts came rushing from left and right, all of them extremely eccentric and odd. This headless expert in particular was even stranger.

A divine servant made his move. With a *hong* sound, he was directly shaken by that golden battle spear. He spat out blood before flying back.

"Not good. This is a saint that died at sea during the ancient era. Even though this is merely its remaining force, we aren't strong enough to defeat it!"

"Hurry and call for the great supreme experts to come down and protect us!"

They were all shocked. They still haven't even entered the Kun Peng's nest, yet they already encountered wave after wave of eccentric and terrifying dangers.

"Yi, this isn't right. Everything here is sealed up... Could it be that we arrived at the Demonic Sea? There's no way to call the great supreme experts for help, so did we already arrive at the Kun Peng's nest?"

Chi!

The golden battle spear slashed over, slicing at the heavens. The entire beast skin was cut in half, and a small portion was even diced to pieces. A group of people began to miserably cry before being blasted to pieces.

As Shi Hao observed all of this, his heart was shaken. There were so many experts within the great sea! Why did it seem even more dangerous than the wastelands?

PW Chapter 235

Chapter 235 – The Land of Death

The beast hide was cut in two by the golden spear. Over a hundred men exploded into pieces, immediately filling the air with a bloody mist. The headless creature was too powerful; no one could face it head on.

“Run, or else we will all get killed! This is a holy being that fought to death within this sea during the ancient era. Its will to kill will never fade!” Even the divine servants were shaken by it, let alone the others. None of them stood a chance.

“*Wuwu...*” One of the old divine servants took out a beast horn, which was a supreme treasure. It blew out a *wuwu* sound, and the resulting ripples expanded to lash at the headless knight.

The rest summoned their treasured artifacts before running in all directions. The split-up was necessary, or they else they would have been completely wiped out, dying together in this battlefield.

The *wuwu* sounds were deafening. As the beast horn radiated in all colors, silver ripples began to spread and disturb the sea. Waves rose and fell violently, almost touching the sky.

However, the headless creature was extremely powerful. It lifted its spear towards the horizon, causing an extraordinary golden radiance to slash everything. All of the ripples created by the beast horn were dismantled.

Honglonglong!

The hoofbeats shook heaven and earth. The huge black horse stepped on the sea surface before leaping into the air. Its steps were like thunder as it soared upwards, creating an absolutely astounding scene.

The divine servants were terrified, because they could not fend off its attack. They could not buy more time even if they wanted to. Seeing this, they no longer dared to confront this creature any longer and started to flee.

However, the headless holy being was too mighty. With a sweep of the golden spear, wind howled like thunder and the sea roar ferociously towards the sky, defeating everything.

“Pu!”

Six to seven mighty divine servants exploded all at once. Their bodies became pieces of flesh and blood-stained white bones flew in all directions. One sweep and they were all destroyed.

The power was invincible. The remaining killing desire of an ancient holy being alone could cause a disturbance of this scale. It carried everything before it, and would stop at nothing.

“Be quick!”

The divine servants holding beast horns were the only survivors, and they were fleeing as fast as they could. The horn glowed with a precious light that surrounded them, carrying them away at a crazy speed.

“Run! Quickly!”

The others’ faces ashened and fled in all directions. It was a life-and-death escape. They were no match for the headless knight, and staying here would surely lead to death.

The endless sea was vast and boundless. They split up during the escape, but many were still killed. The sweep of the golden spear almost slashed the sky open. Blood spilled into the distance.

People like the purple-clothed girl and the green-haired boy were specially taken care of by the divine servants. They were defended by treasured artifacts as they moved at top speed.

However, they could not avoid the attack. The headless holy being chased after them. It waved the spear, and the golden light soared. Two divine servants sacrificed themselves to cover the rear, their bodies exploding soon afterwards.

Even beings as powerful as them could do nothing about it. Blocking it by force would only mean death. The treasured artifacts would split apart, and the remaining glittering pieces would then fall into the sea.

This was what an attitude of true invincibility looked like. It answered to no one, yet even a holy being as mighty as this one had fought to death in the ancient times, falling into this sea.

“Let’s gather at the sea where the Kun Peng nest is. We’ll go separate ways!”

There was no other way. They all split up and dashed far away into the forbidden seas. Right now, survival was the only thing that mattered, everything else was forgotten.

The devilish brat was of course among those being chased. However, after all the divine servants nearby had been killed off, he found himself somewhat safer.

The headless knight turned to hunt down other divine servants. The horse galloped in the other direction and was soon far away from him.

“He has no head and no consciousness. The only thing left is the eternal desire to kill. The more powerful they are, the more dangerous it is for them to be here since the knight’s acute sense can detect them. Is this what’s going on?” Shi Hao talked to himself.

He then stopped talking. Controlling the golden Dragon Scissors, he soon fled from the scene and ran deep into the sea.

After all, the headless holy being had already died in the ancient time. He was under a peculiar condition now, controlled by an evil desire to kill. He was no longer a complete living creature, therefore after a while, he sank into the sea and did not appear again.

Even so, the team from the Archaic divine mountain had been severely damaged. Of all the three hundred or so people, only dozens survived, and the rest had all been killed.

Apart from the divine servants holding the supreme beast horns, the rest would exploded right away even by a scratch of the spear. It was a heavenly prestige that no one could fend off.

Several hours later, somewhere deep into the sea, the team reassembled. No one said a word, and they all looked miserable. The experience was so terrible. They had not even reached the forbidden place, yet they lost almost everyone.

This expedition of discovering the remains truly started off terribly. Maybe this was an ominous sign!

“How could this have happened?” Everyone was frowning, afraid of failing.

Another four hours passed and no one else had shown up. There were no more than sixty survivors, and the rest were mostly like dead.

However, the most unacceptable fact was that some teenagers who were direct descendants of the divine mountain were also killed. Their divine servants and guards had almost all died in the battle as well.

The only ones left were the purple-clothed girl, silver-haired girl, red-haired boy, Shi Hao, and the hostile green-haired boy. “Why did this happen to you, my lady? How am I going to tell the master?” A divine servant covered in blood was crying aloud. A beautiful girl, a pure-blooded creature, had withered beside him.

“This was not supposed to happen! We haven’t even stepped into the Kun Peng’s nest yet. This place is no better than the devil’s land.”

This region was full of cold winds and pouring rain. Many were wailing sadly, and even creatures as mighty as the Archaic divine mountain ones were not invincible here. They too were attacked after entering this vast sea.

“Can we still make it?” The silver-haired girl asked. Her name was Yin Xue, or ‘silver snow’, and her face full of sadness. That girl was a good friend of hers, and now that she had passed away, Yin Xue felt absolutely awful.

“We’ve already come this far, and the Kun Peng nest is within our reach. We cannot give up now.” Said the red-haired boy. He was called Chi Hou, meaning ‘red fire’, and was a powerful and strong-willed boy. His resplendent eyes were forceful like blazing suns.

“We must obtain the Kun Peng treasured artifact. It is the matchless divine power of the mightiest ten archaic savages, so we cannot afford to let it go to others. It’s so powerful that even the balance of the great wasteland will be affected,” said the green-haired boy coldly. His name was Qing Yun, or ‘green cloud’, and had chilly eyes.

Several divine servants were all sighing. Danger was waiting ahead, but could they turn back now? After seeing so many die, leaving now would be too

shameful.

However, the beginning of their journey thus far was truly disastrous. Too many people had died before they even reached the destination, and as a result, a shadow had been cast over everybody's mind.

Only six divine servants had survived. They frowned and started a discussion.

"This journey is going to be extremely difficult. The Kun Peng remains have probably overlapped with the ancient battlefield. Each time it appears, this water would become a devil's sea."

"In the past, ancient holy beings have scrambled for supremacy here with the gods of the sea. They were probably also fighting for this divine power."

Although the divine servants' positions were lower than the teenagers, these powerful creatures were in fact the main combat force now. Their decision would have significant impact on the rest of this journey.

Shi Hao was unsettled. Only a small amount of sea creatures had appeared, but the consequence was horrifying, and the ferocity was no less than the wasteland.

He felt this journey forebode disasters rather than blessings. Now that the group had lost more than ninety percent of its members, would they still have the strength to contend against others? He began to wonder how the other groups were faring.

The beast horn began to emit light, becoming similar to a mountain ridge as it soared through the sky. They stood on it while looking down at the vast sea ahead.

Finally, after travelling for an entire day and night, they approached the place recorded in the ancient scrolls. What appeared before them was a sea of death; most of the intruders that set foot in it had died there.

As they approached, a shout could be heard. "Halt! The Supreme Flood Dragon has ordered the sea to be sealed. No one is allowed to go in!"

The sound came from a seabird that was several *zhang* in length with black feathers and azure eyes. At the first glance, it looked like a crow. It opened its

bloody mouth and shouted at them.

“It’s a Sea Slave, an amphibious creatures that can both fly and swim. They are quite powerful, and usually work for other sea creatures as their guards.”

The Supreme Sea Devil was waiting ahead and the Supreme Flood Dragon had blocked their rear. Both had ordered for the sea to be sealed. This was not a good sign. Could it mean that the mighty sea creatures had also learned of the situation, and were going to join in the competition?

Now that stopping was no longer possible, breaking the blockade with force was the only option.

“Stop them!”

Outside the forbidden sea, a school of silver sharks appeared. Runes spurted out from their mouths, turning into densely knitted divine lights. They rushed into the sky before attacking everyone.

Sea creatures were not only enormous, but also powerful. Each silver shark was extremely huge and caused mountain-high waves to splash out. The waves were infused with formidable precious techniques as they slammed over.

The *wuwu* sound started, disturbing the air. The silver ripple from the beast horn began to spread like waves as it rushed forward.

The battle started. One side was trying to get in, and the other side was doing everything to stop them.

The sea fluctuated violently. Blue waves soared into the sky as runes crossed each other like lightning. The battle was extremely fierce.

The ten-or-so people from the Archaic divine mountain used their supreme beast horn to break the blockade and entered the terrifying sea of death. Tens of bodies of silver sharks were left behind.

“You are all dead meat!” Angry roars came from behind.

From the distant sea appeared silver dorsal fins. The scene was extremely formidable. Tens of thousands of sharks were closely packed and came at them unbridled.

“Oh my god... This sea is horrible. The boundless water contains so many

creatures. Mighty beings like them can show up in the tens of thousands. There's no way we can fight this." Even the divine servants were petrified.

Those silver sharks were no common sea creatures, and were all mighty beings. Now that they came in such huge numbers, the Archaic divine mountain team dared not to put up a fight, soon fleeing as a result.

They finally escaped into the forbidden sea, and the fog was thickening all around. Blue seawater rose and fell, with vapor obscuring the surroundings. The sun was blurred. The deeper they went in, the darker it became.

If things went on like this, they would very likely to get lost. The vapor filled the air and mist coiled up around them. All was quiet, this place was dead silent.

By then, the divine servants were struggling. They could barely operate the supreme beast horn beneath them. They had spent too much divine power here, and could not hold up much longer.

"It is as hard to stay aloft here as in the legends. This place is extremely energy draining, and the more powerful one is, the more unwilling that individual would be to enter here, as unforeseeable things might happen."

They landed on the sea, using the beast horn as a boat. The horn released symbols as it sailed in the vast sea.

"We should be in the right place. I wonder where the Kun Peng nest is. Hopefully nothing will go wrong from now on." Said a divine servant.

They sailed forward. The waters were calm without any waves. Shi Hao and the others didn't feel anything unusual, but the divine servants immediately became shocked. They were suppressed, their cultivation level weakened!

The further they sailed, the more uncomfortable it became. The feeling of being suppressed was terrible.

"Yi? That's not quite the case. Sometimes, the suppression is lifted. My cultivation is fluctuating, very unstable."

"It's clear that we are approaching the Archaic divine nest. Something is not right though."

When the mighty experts approached the divine nest, their cultivation levels

would be gradually confined until they were reduced to the Spirit Transformation level. The situation now was somehow different.

“The circumstances are different, and one does not have to be in the Spirit Transformation realm to enter the forbidden land. It seems like even mightier beings can also get in!”

After travelling for more than half a day, the divine servants came to this shocking conclusion after their repeated deduction and analysis.

Some shocking changes were happening within this ocean region, and it was possible that the Archaic Kun Peng nest was about to fully come into being and no longer force such restrictions.

Creatures from the divine mountain all rejoiced and immediately tried to contact the elders. If the elders came, then the chances of succeeding would become much greater.

Shi Hao was the only one that felt that something wasn't right. These changes were very disadvantageous to him.

The forbidden sea was calm, even to a point of feeling lifeless. If no one spoke, the silence could drive them mad. The sea surface was perfectly flat.

The water mist waved in the wind and fog rose in the air. The surroundings were blurrier than ever, and the sun was nearly covered up. It was dim all around.

“Yi? What is that?”

Someone suddenly called out in surprise and pointed to the front where a glimmer could be seen. A mountain-sized ship that was in terrible shape appeared. Symbols flickered as it floated on the sea surface.

“That's a battleship of the Southern Meteoric Divine Mountain. I've seen it before!” Said Chi Huo.

“He's right. I have also seen it!” Nodded Yin Xue.

They all came from the Archaic divine mountain and had visited each other. They had met rivals among the disciples and descendants of other great forces, so they naturally knew about this remarkable battleship.

Obviously, the people from the South Fallen Divine Mountain had been attacked and their treasured ship had been destroyed here. They could not tell if anyone had survived.

This made them even more nervous. The dead sea was full of unknown dangers. If they behaved incautiously here, then those might become their last moments.

The fog was thickening. They kept moving forward, but things on the sea surface were hard to recognize. Everything was a blur.

“I can see a ship...”

Someone called out in surprise and pointed into the distance. Through the heavy fog, they could barely make up some ships sailing slowly. Some were as huge as mountains, and others were only over one zhang long. The ships were separated far from one another.

“This is so weird. Why aren’t they making any sounds?”

When the ships were closer, they could see greenish lights glimmering on them. The color gave the ships a miserable look, and was a bit frightening.

“How ancient are these ships... When were they made?” When they could see more clearly, even the divine servants became astonished.

“They are lost ships of the ancient time, called ‘ghost ships’. Don’t go near them, or terrible things will happen and we may all be killed!”

They turned to another direction immediately, trying to avoid the ships.

Hong!

Shocking waves suddenly rose up. Enormous torrents shook the enormous beast horn. Even though symbols were still shining, they were still nearly overturned.

“Watch out!” Shouted Yin Xue. She looked behind the purple-clothed girl, and horror filled her eyes.

Hair stood up on all their backs as a murderous enmity chilled them to the bone. Kun Peng wings shone brightly on Shi Hao’s back. He threw the purple-clothed girl into the air, and he himself also dodged quickly from the spot.

“Peng!”

A huge tentacle struck down on the place where they were standing. The beast horn was shaken as symbols flashed. It felt like an earthquake.

“How dare you!” The divine servants operated the beast horn together, releasing precious light to fend off the monster.

Huge waves rose up to the sky. A black monster as big as a mountain appeared from the sea, and each of its tentacles were long enough to reach the sky.

The beast horn was a supreme treasure itself, yet the monster could still face it head on, proving how formidable it must be. It was a leading figure of the great savages.

With a *“honglong”* sound, black lightning struck the beast horn, almost knocked it over. Runes penetrated inside, striking the precious light guarding them and attacking everyone.

At this moment, the beast horn was being struck chaotically. All the divine servants and guards moved to defend the teenagers.

The only one forgotten at this critical moment was Shi Hao. After all, he was only a stranger. When everyone’s fate hung in the balance, he was left out. No one came to him.

“Honglong!”

He was thrown away by a wave of turbulence and fell into the water.

“Not good!” Shi Hao was startled to see a tentacle coming at him like a mountain ridge.

“Ah, screw it!” His eyes flickered. Moving at top speed, he stepped on the sea surface and rushed onto one of the ghost ships that had been lost here since ancient times.

PW Chapter 236

Chapter 236 – Ancient Lost Riddle

Ghost Ships represented death. Those infected by them rarely lived, however, Shi Hao currently had no choice. Behind him, a mountainous monster was running rampant, so without borrowing the force of this ship, there was no way for him to defend himself.

Dong

Great waves took to the skies as a mountainous tentacle that flickered with cold light slammed down. There were many sharp and dazzling spikes on its surface, and as it smashed into the great sea, a multitude of waves rushed out. The ocean waters swirled high into the air, causing even the clouds to scatter.

The ghost ship began to sway, but it did not flip over. Shi Hao fell inside and felt cold air blowing about his body. However, he finally avoided that life-threatening disaster.

The black-colored monster did not attack the ancient boat and instead retracted its tentacle. As it stirred the ocean waters, it began to attack the beast horn in front. In addition, it was at this moment that its entire body was revealed.

This was an enormous octopus, and just its feeler alone was as large as a mountain ridge. When all eight converged, it became ridiculously large. While it moved its body, whirlpools would appear, undulating within the great sea.

Wuwu... The symbolled horn began to sound. It began to emit light, causing silver ripples to proliferate. They all smashed into that tentacle.

In a split second, an angry cry sounded as the octopus began to struggle about. One of the tentacles trickled out blood, dyeing the sea in red. However, the divine might that it released was even more shocking. Its eight legs moved simultaneously to seize that beast horn and completely refine it.

The divine servants' hearts began to tremble. Just how powerful was this

creature? Was even a supreme treasure left behind by a supreme expert going to be seized? They became exceedingly nervous as they poured in everything they had.

In the end, the shining beast horn began to release ripples that were even more concentrated, breaking free from the eight tentacles. Moreover, it broke apart a few tips, making this vicious ocean creature let go from the pain.

With a *chi* sound, multicolored light shot out in numerous streaks that tore through the hazy mist. The entire beast horn lit up and rose high into the air before leaving the great sea. This area was too dangerous, so it had no choice but to take flight.

However, the amount of energy this consumed was great, and the divine servants were starting to find it difficult to endure. After all, this was the sea of death. Their cultivation levels were constantly fluctuating from the unstable restrictions, making them feel rather unbearable

Within the great sea, the enormous vicious black creature's tentacles reached towards the skies. This was a divine ability, and after penetrating the clouds, they struck the beast horn. As the two collided, a dazzling brilliance flourished.

Ah...

A few people cried out miserably as they were separated from the beast horn. While falling, they were sucked in by the tentacles. In the blink of an eye, their bodies were badly mangled. In the end, not even their bones were spared; everything was digested.

This type of scene was just too horrifying. As the beast horn was struck high into the air, ten or so people disappeared from its surface. The remaining people panicked as they mutually felt fear.

Eventually, they were able to fly high enough to a point where the vicious ocean creature gave up. It submerged itself into the waters and could no longer be seen.

Without knowing how much time passed, the people on top of the beast horn finally snapped back to reality. This time, their journey to sea went terribly. All types of disasters befell them, making everyone feel both mentally and physically

withered.

“We finally avoided this calamity, but the one with ten heavenly passages climbed into the ghost ship. What do we do?” A divine servant spoke out with an ugly expression.

At the crucial point, Shi hao was actually left behind by them. He had no protection at such a critical moment, and as a result could only fall into the ocean.

“What else can we do? Once affected by the ghost ship, it becomes extremely difficult to survive. Let’s give up.” An elder spoke.

Everyone’s expressions were ugly. Were they going to end their journey to sea fruitlessly? They never even reached their goal, yet they had already lost their qualification to enter.

“He’s still alive.” The purple-clothed girl stood on the beast horn’s back, her clothes and hair fluttering behind her otherworldly body. Her brilliant pupils released a divine light that penetrated through the mist, allowing her to see what was happening within the ocean.

“We can’t go down. That vicious creature might still be hidden within the waters. Moreover, he has already stepped on the ghost ship, so he will die sooner or later.” The green-haired youth stopped her, his gaze ice-cold.

“He isn’t dead and is waving to us right now. We must save him, or else how will we enter the Kun Peng’s nest?” The purple-clothed girl retorted.

“Let us take a look.” The other people were all amazed. That youth actually didn’t immediately die! He was truly rather formidable.

The beast horn descended a bit, and everyone looked carefully through the mist to see the ocean scene. The area became calm, and an old boat was lying in disarray. A single youth was currently waving towards the sky on top of it.

“He really is alive, only, there seems to be a problem. There are black colored streaks of light around him, making it so that he can’t break away.”

Shi Hao truly did encounter an inconvenience. Black light was being released from the boat, trapping him and making it difficult for him to break free.

The boat was extraordinarily large and incomparably broad. It was like a small mountain as it floated in the sea. Its body was ancient, with its wood almost rotten, clearly reflecting the great changes of time.

There was a demonic aura within the boat, and as it rumbled, it was as if an ancient devil was regaining consciousness. Heavy breathing sounds could be heard as it tried to plunder his body's blood essence.

"There's no way for him to live. He has already become the ghost ship's food. He will undoubtedly die, so there is no reason to pointlessly put ourselves in danger." The green-haired youth said.

"Seems like the situation is already hopeless. It would become a huge problem if we became infected by the ghost ship as well. Let's give up." An elder sighed before saying.

"But he's still alive!" Yin Xue muttered quietly. Her large eyes glanced over, looking in that direction.

"What can we do? How can we save him?" The purple-clothed girl asked. Even though she was always angry whenever she saw Shi Hao, he did save her just now. Otherwise, that vicious beast's attack would have definitely landed on her body.

"There is no way." The divine servants all shook their heads, because these things were truly troublesome once provoked. They've drifted within these demonic seas since the ancient times until now without decay, proving how monstrous they were.

"Since he is going to die anyway, let's see his final struggle." Qing Yun spoke. His entire body lit up. His green hair flew behind him as he watched with a piercing gaze.

A *chi* sound rang out, and a streak of divine light flew out; it was a piece of beast bone. It quickly combusted as the symbols on it flickered, turning into a circle of light that wrapped itself around the bone.

The light became more and more magnificent before it ultimately turned into a small sun, smashing into the ghost ship.

"What are you doing?" The purple-clothed girl turned around and shouted.

“Since he is going to die anyway, I was going to stir up that ghost ship a bit. Who knows, maybe it might even injure that enormous octopus.” Qing Yu laughed coldly as he spoke.

“Sigh, let’s go.” A few divine servants shook their heads. They couldn’t change much at this point, and it was quite possible that staying longer would lead to bigger problems.

Symbols began to linger around like lightning, and that beast horn carried everyone far away.

Hong!

The beast bone piece dropped onto that ghost ship and exploded. Multicolored light overflowed into the heavens, making the ship shake violently. The little guy stared furiously at the sky. Those people didn’t reach out to help, and actually struck him when he was down.

He was currently facing an extremely troublesome situation. The black light within the boat began to burn with an even greater ferocity, as if it was going to devour and refine him completely. Blood continued to trickle from his body as essence energy drained from his body.

This was a dense wave of heaven-overflowing killing intent that made him feel as if he had reached the land of the dead. This type of chilliness was absolutely terrifying.

Sure enough, that octopus didn’t leave the vast body of water yet. It also began to feel these fluctuations, so it immediately began to scurry away as if it was trying to escape from a poisonous creature.

Great waves soared into the heavens. Not even the enormous vicious creatures were willing to mess with the ghost ship, proving just how terrified it was.

Zhizhi... Hairy Ball woke up, and all of the golden fur on its body stood on end as it jumped endlessly on Shi Hao’s shoulder. It had also been trapped by that black light, and was going to be devoured.

During the past few days, it seemed to be addicted to sleep. It would sleep through the entire day without waking.

The situation was dire. After being caught, both Shi Hao and Hairy Ball's bodies were chained up by the black light. They couldn't move any of their limbs, making it difficult to escape.

If his terrifyingly powerful body had been switched for any other normal creature, they would have exploded on the spot. The resulting bloody mist would have been devoured by this part of the ship.

"What kind of demonic thing is this? Get out here!" He shouted with a loud voice.

With a sound similar to a breath, all of the black light on the ship began to resonate and burn even greater as they refined him and Hairy Ball.

"Break apart!" He brandished the broken sword while concentrating all of his essence energy. The demonic cluster was sent flying before erupting into a burning radiance.

A *weng* noise began to sound. The black blood marks on the broken swords suddenly became scarlet red and moistened, as if it had revived. The sight of it frantically devouring the black light was a bit scary.

"*En?*" Shi Hao was startled, because he merely wanted to try something out. When he considered how strange the sword was, as well as the degree to which ghost grandpa yearned for it, he began to feel that it probably possessed characteristics that he hadn't observed yet.

However, he never thought a simple movement would bring about such divine might. It devoured the black light, stripping the ghost boat of its energy instead. This scene was extremely bizarre and shocking.

All of the heaven-overflowing black light, cold aura, and deathly demonic clouds were absorbed. The broken sword was like a black sun, both bewitching and astonishing.

Shi Hao quickly recovered his freedom, and Hairy Ball stopped screeching as well, looking at everything in a daze.

After the broken sword resurrected, it no longer needed him to control it. It automatically swallowed all of the ghost ship's mysterious force as if it found the most effective tonic. The two seemed to be of similar in origin!

This entire ocean region was flooded by the radiance of this demonic force. Black light circled about like black-colored lightning to block out the heavens. As a result, even the sea began to tremble.

The ghost ship continuously underwent transformation. The ancient boat's frame turned into a rain of light as it continuously melted. All of the black-colored rain fell on top of the broken sword, making it look even more intimidating.

The rotten wood transformed into light, and the ship shrunk in size as it continuously changed. Shi Hao and Hairy Ball were both dumbstruck. This boat... in the end became only three or so meters in length.

In fact, it was going to shrink even shorter, but Shi Hao forcefully controlled the broken sword, not allowing it to absorb all of the ship's energy. Only then this process stop.

“How did this all happen?”

He was considerably shocked, because it was no longer a wooden boat but instead a black paper boat!

It clearly used to be a terrifying mountain-sized ghost ship that emitted powerful fluctuations. Why did it turn into a black paper boat?

Even Hairy Ball quickly widened his eyes as it continuously cried out with *zhizhi* sounds. It couldn't believe what it was seeing.

It was completely different! It was not constructed at all, and was clearly a paper boat folded by someone. This was absolutely stunning!

Suddenly, Shi Hao noticed a line of text on top of the paper plate: I am the only one left.

He could feel a type of sadness emanating from those words, as if he could hear someone sighing.

What did this mean? A ghost ship that had floated from the ancient times until now actually had this kind of history to it! Could it be that there was some type of hidden meaning?

He began to carefully look it over, earnestly trying to find any other abnormal

things. Soon afterwards, he found a large area of bloodstains. There were fingerprints everywhere, and it was to the point where traces of the loops and whorls of the fingers were still present.

Shi Hao became dumbstruck. Immediately after, he felt a wave of fear. His entire body became cold and he began to tremble.

The paper plate could shrink further, so its original body could become even smaller. Meanwhile, these blood stains and fingerprints shouldn't be that big. As he looked them over carefully, these should have been left behind by the slender jade-like hands of a female.

Was this supposed to be like a message in a bottle?

A scene appeared in his mind. A woman was creating paper boats one after another, releasing them after she was done. However, these boats hadn't been destroyed, floating since the ancient era until now, becoming ghost ships.

How powerful exactly was this woman? This was just too scary.

The message she left behind was especially shocking: I am the only one left. What there some kind of hidden intent behind those words? Was this a reminder for the rest of the world, or was it a request for help? Was this where she released the paper boats?

The more he mulled over it, the more disturbed he became. The ancient era was extremely terrifying!

The energy released by the paper boat and the force contained within the broken sword was quite similar, almost to a point where they could have come from the same source.

As Shi Hao examined it carefully, he noticed that there weren't any special symbols on top of the boat. The sentence and those delicate fingerprints alone made the boat gain intelligence.

"So powerful and terrifying. With just a few blood soaked characters, it actually began the incomparably horrifying ghost ship! How powerful of a diving ability is this? Her methods must be ridiculously powerful!"

Moreover, their creator's original intent wasn't even to create ghost ships, but

rather to fold paper boats to float with the current. Only, they weren't seen by the correct people, so they ended up turning into demonic ships.

When everything became peaceful again, Hairy Ball once again fell asleep.

These matters began to toss around a bit within Shi Hao's mind, but he decided not to overthink it in the end. Standing stupidly within the vast forbidden sea like this was not good; they had to continue moving.

"You all invited me to open up the road to the Kun Peng nest, yet you didn't even protect me during the most critical moment. That's already barely tolerable, yet you even struck me while I was down. You guys truly are something!" The devilish brat became indignant.

He began to travel using the small boat. He didn't want to enter the depths of the ocean because he knew that some kind of change had happened, making it so that all of the outside experts could enter.

The divine servants speculated that the Kun Peng nest was going to fully come into existence, and that was the reason why the power of the restriction became so strange and unstable. It could no longer completely suppress someone to the spirit transformation realm.

He didn't want to place himself in danger, so he was going to leave these chaotic seas first and foremost. It was best to watch the course of events calmly from the side for now.

Soon after, he encountered another ghost ship. This time, he voluntarily got closer, bringing the paper boat with him as he leapt over. Black light flickered, and the previous strange event happened again. The broken sword displayed its might again, devouring the ghost ship's energy. This time, he didn't wait for the ship to shrink too small before stopping.

He needed an empty ghost ship to protect himself. By hiding inside, others wouldn't dare come close.

The black paper boat was too small, and its divine might had already waned. Scaring off enemies with it didn't seem likely.

Just like this, he began to move along the ocean. During these days, he saw many creatures from all different races that were moving quickly in a certain

direction.

In addition, more and more creatures emerged from within the ocean. It was as if they were all making some kind of pilgrimage, all of them travelling towards those direction with their large numbers.

This was a large gathering of powerful individuals. Experts were numerous, and it was entirely possible for a world-shockingly great war to break out. If they were all leaving for the Kun Peng precious technique, then this entire sea region would inevitably be dyed red in blood.

These creatures were all scared of the ghost ship. None of them were willing to get close to it, immediately running away as soon as they saw it. Shi Hao was extremely safe as he leisurely travelled forward. He wanted to go and take a look for himself.

Two days later, he finally approached his destination. There were countless creatures within this restricted ocean abyss, and all types of creatures were occupying this region. Blood flowed from numerous corpses on the ocean surface

Within the forbidden ocean abyss, shouts of war shook the heavens as powerful creatures fought.

“That is...” He was finally able to survey the scene.

An enormous cliff was situated within the ocean abyss. It was more grand and imposing than an archaic demonic mountain as it rose from the ocean surface. A simple and unadorned ancient bird nest rested on the cliff. There were no symbols or divine light being emitted.

However, strand after strand of primordial energy fell down, creating a scene that was absolutely terrifying!

PW Chapter 237

Chapter 237 – Dying the Blue Sea Red

Kun Peng was one of the archaic vicious ten. Now that the remains of its nest were surprisingly displayed right in front of everyone, the breath-taking scene had left everyone astonished and shaken!

A withered and grand cliff stood in the middle of the sea. The nest was built on it and had existed since the archaic times. It had always hidden itself in the vast ocean, and no one had been able to set eyes on the divine power in the nest.

The sea was blood red with the bodies from all different species floated in the water. Ear-splitting cries of war shook the heavens; with the inevitable appearance of the Kun Peng's matchless precious techniques, all the clans brought over their elites.

"Lightning Dog, how dare you to kill my offspring!" The loud roar of a bird could be heard. A green bird spread its wings, creating strong winds that made the blue ocean waves rise and fall.

The big green bird was a descendant of the divine Green Luan. The brilliant creature shone with resplendent light as it arrived from the horizon. As it swooped down, waves reached high into the sky as the waters moved chaotically, showing signs of just how terrifying and powerful it was.

In front, there was an enormous dog whose entire body was shining. Streaks of lightning flickered all around it as it moved through the waters. As it attacked, Green Luan descendants were killed one after another. The Lightning Dog refined their blood essence to replenish itself.

Fluctuation happened now and then in the forbidden sea, suppressing the cultivation of the mighty ones, squandering a large amount of their divine force. Experts with cultivation levels exceeding the spirit transformation realm felt strenuous here, constantly needing to replenish their essence energy.

The big green bird dove down and released resplendent blades of light. Even the waters exploded upon being struck. The endless sea began to evaporate; this

attack was too powerful.

However, the Lightning Dog was also incredible. It howled towards the sky, drowning the Green Luan in bolts of lightning.

Lightning interweaved in the air as blades of light flurried about, causing blood to flash and feathers to dance about chaotically. Both creatures were injured.

Meanwhile, an enormous living creature seemed to be breathing deep in the sea. It was so incredible that the entire world seemed to resonate with it. As it moved up and down, layers of ripples began to diffuse outwards.

“This is bad, it’s happening again!” Many creatures panicked and cried out.

Ordinary creatures weren’t affected much, but the faces of experts beyond the spirit transformation realm immediately changed. They dashed away from the battlefield at top speed for a peaceful region to occupy.

The fluctuation was a form of suppression, forcing them down from a higher cultivation level. Not being able to surpass the spirit transformation level was extremely dangerous for these experts.

Sure enough, there were some experts that suffered attacks after being suppressed by the fluctuation. A group of Sea Demons leapt high into the air to pursue and kill the experts situated at the lowest points.

Pu!

The big green bird and the Lightning Dog were both killed after being surrounded by thousands of Sea Devils. It was truly like the saying where enough ants could kill an elephant. Blood sprinkled everywhere as the two were killed in midair.

Similar things happened all over this sea. The waters become crimson as the corpses painted out a tragic sight.

The suppression finally ceased. Another tumult was over.

Ao hou...

A Nine-headed Lion roared in the distance. It opened its gaping mouths and raise all nine heads high, shaking the heaven and earth. Fierce golden light radiated from the lion, and as it sucked in with its mouth, the Sea Demons in the

sky all fell into its mouths.

This type of might startled many creatures. They all became frightened.

“This... Could it be the Nine Spirit King?” Shi Hao stood on the Ghost Ship and watched the battle from afar. He was quite surprised at this, as his sworn younger brother — the Nine-Headed Lion, had a grandfather called the Nine Spirit King.

Beside it, a huge fish leapt out from ocean surface. It radiated a purple glow, making it look like a purple divine mountain. The fish similarly devoured many creatures with a single bite.

It was a strike-back against those experts beyond the spirit transformation level, killed off by creatures at lower levels. It was truly a humiliation, but there was nothing they could do due to the peculiarity of this place. Following the release of fluctuations of the Kun Peng nest from time to time, their cultivation realm would immediately be suppressed.

More bodies decorated the sea surface, dying the ocean surface in blood.

Ao hou... The nine-headed lion roared before ultimately dashing far away. It left behind a trail of blazing golden light as it fled, not wanting to die here.

In fact, other mighty creatures also planned to do the same because they didn't want to take further risks. They started to back away, leaving this battleground.

However, everything was still in chaos. Some mighty beings beyond the spirit transformation level were still moving in and out of the water. They were trying to approach the ancient nest, willing to take the risk for the Kun Peng treasured artifact.

It was too a point where this place did not lack extremely powerful individuals. Even a group of supreme experts quietly sneaked in.

Shi Hao was full of excitement. Even though he was watching carefully, he did not act hastily. It was extremely dangerous here with many big shots lurking.

Hong!

Ocean waves reached sky-high as the sea split open to reveal a grey mountain

ridge. It was shockingly enormous. Many creatures in the sea panicked and fled at once.

The mountain ridge began to rise higher and higher from the sea surface. It was almost like a continent, appearing incomparably majestic.

“Oh my god... It’s an ancient flood dragon!”

“It’s... the Elder Flood Dragon!”

Many creatures cried out in surprise. All species, regardless of terrestrial or aquatic ones, shuddered at the scene. They knew who was coming, and that creature was the most powerful creature of its region.

The reputation of the Elder Flood dragon could shake this sea. Like the Elder Sea Devil, it was also the master of a region. Even the creatures of the Sea God Island had to show it some respect.

The Elder Flood Dragon had came in person. It was so powerful that even while suppressed, it could sweep over this place with its mere physical strength. How could the creatures here not cry out in surprise?

Hong!

The sky split open and black fog filled the air. An enormous devil bird crossed the sky, covering the entire sea. It was about to dive directly towards the massive withered cliff.

“The Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow! It’s still alive!” Shi Hao was surprised. His eyes were opened wide as he stared at the bird with hatred and rage. It was directly related to the destruction of Heaven Mending Pavilion.

Had it and the Qiong Qi not come, the divine vine would not have fought to death, and the other sects would not have dared to attack them.

Although the Ghost grandpa chopped off a wing and claw later in the fight, the sparrow had obvious survived the injury and fled the scene.

Now that it appeared again, its mighty strength was world-shaking like a Kun Peng. Being a bird as well, it crave this type of precious technique the most.

Dong!

The body of an enormous flood dragon surfaced in the sea, shaking up endless waves and violently disturbing the waters. The splattered water pierced into the clouds, showing how formidable the power was.

Many creatures were sent flying by the wave. It was very difficult to keep one's footing here. The withered cliff stood tall and was the only thing unshaken, and not even the ocean waves could drown it out.

The grey flood dragon attacked no one but the Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow, trying to drive it away. The dragon did not want the sparrow to get hold of the divine cliff, wanting the precious technique for itself.

"Hong!"

The two fought ferociously. Symbols flashed like a sea of thunder, shaking the heaven and earth, evaporating the water nearby, almost drying the surrounding sea area completely.

"Something has definitely gone wrong. Those above the spirit transformation level are able to enter as well. This is not good." Shi Hao felt regretful.

All of a sudden, the ancient cliff glowed, as if it was responding to something. Circles of golden ripples spread from it and expanded gently into the air.

The Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow cried out in surprise. Its feathers began to flutter in the wind, and blood trickled outwards. It quickly rushed into the air, rushing into the distance while shuddering severely.

At the same time, the grey flood dragon sank into the sea, leaving a huge whirlpool and a trail of blood behind. It had also fled after experiencing the equally terrifying suppression.

This place was full of mighty beings with creatures like the Elder Flood Dragon and the Heaven-Swallowing Sparrow that were rarely seen. They were willing to risk their lives for the Kun Peng's precious technique.

To sum it up, the wasteland was going to be thrown into chaos. Something vital was about to happen, so these supreme experts all had their eyes set on the Kun Peng's precious technique, wanting to strengthen themselves with it.

The sea quieted down. The water turned even redder as bodies piled up higher

and higher as the other creatures rushed back again. However, no one knew how many mightiest beings stayed, hiding among them.

A few moments later, the sea was crowded again. Many creatures dashed forward, but no one could get close to the withered cliff. The Kun Peng nest seemed to be within their reach, but it was always some distance away, like a mirage.

The Ghost Ship was also moving forward. Shi Hao sat in it and watched it all quietly. Whenever species holding grudges met in this sea, they would immediately fight to death, filling this place with heaven shaking war cries.

The majority of them were powerful beings. The weak ones were not qualified to come here.

Of course, nearly ninety percent of them were creatures of the sea. This was their home court, so if a member of a clan showed up, thousands of them would follow into the fight.

“Why are such strange things happening?” Shi Hao wondered.

Three days had passed. He had seen too many bloody battles since then, and even his Ghost Ship was attacked several times. Countless bodies floated in the water.

However, they were still unable to approach the ancient divine cliff.

It didn't seem that far away and was quite distinct. Streaks of chaotic energy descended one after another, yet no one could truly approach and enter.

The journey had cost them half a month, with fights breaking out through this entire trip. All the clans fought with their lives on the line, some for old grudges and others to gain a dominance here. Their competitors were wiped out, and some hope could finally be seen.

After trudging for half a month, the ancient cliff suddenly seemed vast and unclimbable. Marks from claws, knives and swords had been left on the wall, recording the struggle of countless years.

A stone staircase was laid out in the sea, leading up to the cliff.

The length of the staircase was a bit terrifying. It was boundless, allowing

countless creatures to simultaneously climb any congestion.

The ridiculous amount of effort involved in building such a grand structure amazed them all.

Even though all of them could have climbed it together, the endless killing continued. Experts from all different races fought as they ascended, leaving behind numerous corpses.

“This doesn’t seem like the withered cliff we saw before in the middle of the sea at all. After getting closer, it seems more like a large piece of land!” Shi Hao exclaimed. This was one of the Kun Peng’s personal creations.

He fought back the urge to climb up with everyone else and waited in the sea nearby instead. Other powerful clans had their elders as guardians, some of which even hid in the crowd. He was all by himself, so acting incautiously would be risky.

Several days passed in succession. The fluctuations from the withered cliff became more and more frequent. In the end, the ripples seemed to have become continuous, spreading towards all directions.

It meant that those beyond the spirit transformation level had been completely suppressed, bringing them much trouble. Several days had passed since those people climbed up the stairs, and no bad news had been heard since then.

The devilish brat could not wait any longer and wanted to move into action. Otherwise, he might be too late to obtain anything.

“The mightiest experts had retreated. We can move now!”

Someone murmured from the distance. Quite a few creatures were thinking the same thing as Shi Hao. Another wave of figures began to climb up the stairs.

“Be careful. I heard that some supreme experts took the risk to hide in the crowd. They are also trying to get into the Kun Peng nest.”

“What? Are they crazy? Do you know how difficult it is to cultivate to their level?! They have achieved their cultivation level after many years of hard work. If they die here because of the suppression, all of it would have been for nothing.”

“The precious technique of the archaic vicious ten are simply insurmountable. Obtaining one would immediately give them the qualifications to aim for the peak of this world. Even creatures as powerful as them have gone mad over this.”

Many creatures fell into discussion. The atmosphere was extremely heavy.

Hearing this, Shi Hao held back his impulse and calmed down again. He had to wait. Only after the fluctuations of the cliff truly became continuous and an unsurpassable suppression had formed would he enter. It would be safer that way.

Two days later, the condition was reached. The violent fluctuations formed a carpet of ripples, suppressing this region completely.

During this time, he had witnessed many terrestrial creatures climbed up the staircase while accompanied by divine servants, including several groups of pure-blooded ones.

“Those are alliances of other divine mountains. So powerful! Those youth are all extremely formidable.” Commented Shi Hao.

Those youth were all extremely talented and heroic. They were all at the peak of the spirit transformation realm. If they fought, they could easily defeat their enemies.

The girls all possessed ethereal beauty, looking like fairies that descended into this world. There were a few that especially beautiful, possessing a grace and elegance that was almost peerless in this land.

Pure-blooded creatures from the sea also showed up, and they were all quite young. It was rumored there were descendants from ocean deities and heirs of supreme experts. They were extremely powerful, and were currently taking on human forms.

A power struggle was destined to happen here. Outstanding talents were going to display their skills, and the strong ones will rise. Heavenly youths and peerless beauties moved out at the same time, and the truly unrivalled characters were going to fight for the top. Only the most powerful could have a chance at obtaining the precious technique.

Shi Hao abandoned the Ghost Ship and finally stepped onto the staircase within the sea. Step by step, he walked towards the ancient land.

The closer he got to the withered cliff, the wider it became. It was as if he entered a new world that was incomparably massive instead of an ocean cliff.

“Yi, you are still alive?”

Shi Hao was just about to approach the ancient land after leaving the sea when someone noticed him, revealing a look of shock and coldness.

Obviously, Shi Hao had noticed them as well. They were none other than the members of the Heavenly Mountain alliance. The purple-clothed girl, Yin Xue, Chi Huo, several divine servants and Qing Yun were among them, and Qing Yun was the one who spoke.

Shi Hao looked calm, but his eyes contained a slight chilliness. Not long ago, these people not only did not save him but even struck him while he was down, wanting him dead.

PW Chapter 238

Chapter 238

'You haven't died yet' was the first sentence after he arrived. With such a cold tone, even a statue would be angry.

Moreover, after being invited to travel together and help one another out, he was struck while down by these people. How could there not be any killing intent behind Shi Hao's cold gaze?

"Shut up." The purple-clothed girl spoke, berating the green-haired youth. She was extremely discontent with his words and actions. If not for him attacking the ghost ship at such a crucial juncture, Shi Hao would have probably joined them after meeting again. However now... it became difficult!

"Yun Xi, you are overstepping your boundaries. Watch how you speak to me." The green-haired youth spoke with an unpleasant expression.

When the purple-clothed girl heard what was said, she coldly snorted without paying him any attention. She spoke towards Shi Hao, saying, "What happened previously was our fault. In the future, we will give you an explanation, or even compensation."

"Right! Qing Yun was too impulsive, committing a few things that were excessive. However, he can make it up to you in the future. He definitely has to suffer a bit and hand over something precious." Yin Xue also spoke.

It was clear that they didn't want to give up, doing everything they could to rope Shi Hao in. They were hoping to continue their cooperation as they deliberately spoke in a gentle manner.

"I am only interested in his blood. What kind of race does he belong to? I wonder if the medicinal effects are strong." Shi Hao spoke.

Qing Yun's eyes were malicious, and a hint of cold laughter hung on his lips. "Do you guys see now? Not only does this human not care about your invitation, he even wants to kill me."

The divine servants sighed, knowing that this situation was unsalvageable. Meanwhile, the purple-clothed girl named Yun Xi also frowned. Her quick-witted eyes that were filled with divine multicolored light stared at Qing Yun. If not for him, how could the situation ended up like this?

“This fellow is truly lucky, not dying even after entering the ghost ship. He really is an oddity, and there has to be something eccentric about him.” Qing Yun spoke. Following that, a slight cold smile appeared on his face as he said, “It might be true that we need you to open up the passage. However, there is no need to cooperate, and we only need to restrain you.”

He was incredibly direct and arrogant as he hinted for the old servants beside him to take action and capture Shi Hao.

“What do you guys think?” After speaking up to this point, the smile on his face became even colder. “Since we met up again, then it can’t be helped. Capture him. Why do you guys have to waste your time trying to invite him?”

This tone and attitude made it impossible for others not to be angry. He was suggesting that they capture Shi hao and force him to open the passage.

“Crawl over and accept your death.” Shi Hao said to him.

Qing Yun’s expression suddenly became even colder as he said, “We might not necessarily use you. Rumor has it that the Kun Peng nest has completely appeared, opening up by itself, so we might not need some special method to open it. When we ask you in a bit, please don’t struggle too much. It’ll be unfortunate if we became a bit careless and take your life.”

“So noisy. If you have the strength then just crawl over. Stop wasting time.” Shi Hao seemed extremely calm. Moreover, he had a look of contempt.

“Seize him!” Qing Yun spoke, telling the old servant beside him to move.

This was an honorable descendant who was extremely powerful. He served as a divine servant within the divine mountains, and after turning into a human form, appeared to be extremely old with thinly spread hair. However, his eyes were like two lanterns as he stepped forward to suppress Shi Hao.

“Pretending to be strong in front of me?” Shi Hao’s eyes were clear as he erupted with divine strength. He definitely wasn’t going to act carelessly, and as

essence energy erupted, a huge Suan Ni rushed out, roaring towards the heavens before charging forward.

This was simply an ocean of lightning. Within the mountain-sized Suan Ni were streaks of gold, and together with the hundreds and thousands of lightning streaks that descended, this place immediately exploded. The blazing light was absolutely dazzling.

The old servant's palms and fingers were covered densely in symbols. Even though his cultivation was restricted, this deafening attack was still at a high level of power within the Spirit Transformation realm.

Hong

The two collided, and the old servant's hands violently shook. His arms were scorched black, and his sleeves immediately exploded, turning into ashes from the lightning radiance.

Meanwhile, Shi Hao personally rushed forward. He was just too fast, because a pair of Kun Peng wings appeared behind him, increasing his speed by an enormous amount.

With a *peng* sound, he firmly grabbed one of the old servant's arms. He shook it fiercely, immediately shattering the symbols that the opposing party was trying to activate, making him cough out large amounts of blood.

The descendant felt as if some kind of strange force penetrated through his arm. It was extremely fierce, and with a *kacha* sound, his bones began to continuously shatter; it was too ferocious.

Everyone became overwhelmed with horror. They had only seen Shi Hao move close and grab the old servant's arm before seeing the other party's body ring out with *pi pa* sounds. His precious bones continuously broke, creating a scene that was simply too intense.

Ah...

The old servant released a loud howl. His opponent took advantage of the slightest bit of carelessness. However, his skills were still great, and after having his cultivation restricted, he could still display a high level of power within the Spirit Transformation level.

In just a split second, he became to blaze like a stove. An expanse of mysterious symbols rose, curling beside his body to shake Shi Hao off and protect his own body.

Even though Shi Hao had just entered the Spirit Transformation realm, his fighting strength was somewhat shocking. He began to move, putting to use the symbols within the True Primordial Record to dissolve his opponent's bone text skillfully, not suffering any injuries.

He was exceptionally strong and vigorous. Like a Suan Ni, his entire body was surrounded by lightning. Drawing support from the servant's great power, he rushed towards QingYun to directly kill him.

"Just entered Spirit Transformation and you want to fight me?!" Qing Yun's face became cold. With a fierce gaze and a cruel smile, his body erupted with green radiance.

Chi!

A huge green-colored bird rushed out with bright and beautiful plume feathers. They seemed like they were made from green metal as they rang with *kengqiang* sounds. With a might that could tear apart the heavens, it rushed murderously at Shi Hao.

Hong

Shi Hao's eyes were astonishing as his mouth released a clear roar. Lightning surged, and the purple electricity rushed into the sky, colliding into that Green Luan with a *honglong* sound. Dazzling radiance exploded in the sky.

"Die!" Qing Yun shouted as he dove down. He was a pure-blooded creature that opened nine heavenly passages. Moreover, he entered this realm a long time ago, possessing strength that was extremely tyrannical.

He firmly believed that no matter how heaven defying Shi hao was, he was still someone that just entered the Spirit Transformation realm. With a low cultivation level, Qing Yun was confident that he could kill Shi Hao.

His right hand became hazy. Green symbols erupted as multicolored light danced about, smashing down together. The clashing of metal sounded, creating clanging sounds.

The scene was extremely terrifying. It was clearly a single hand, yet countless beams of light flew out from within it. The illuminated the skies with endless divine swords.

Tens of thousands of swords began to spin around, hacking down together. The boundless sword qi slashed at everything, and even Shi Hao with his incredibly powerful body felt as if the killing intent could make him bleed.

Hong!

Enormous waves rushed towards the heavens as a black body of water surged behind Shi Hao. A huge fish appeared; this was the Kun Peng's aquatic form, and its might was increased many times here.

It was because the sea was right behind the stone staircase. The blue waves were boundless as they surged ferociously, easily absorbing an endless amount of essence energy.

The great fish displayed its might, as if it was on a level of its own. It swept through the void, smashing apart the numerous swords. Its own body was pierced by a few of the divine green swords as well, causing blood to trickle out.

This strike was extremely astonishing, with Shi Hao obstructing Qing Yun. This was the first time they fought against each other.

Qing Yun's face was ugly. The opposing party had just entered the Spirit Transformation realm, yet his cultivation had already reached such a high level. This clash of power immediately made his gaze even more malicious.

"Enough, I'm going to take your life!" The green-haired youth shouted. His pupils shot out two disks of green moonlight. Rumbling sounds rang out as two streaks of terrifying beams of light flew out.

Those were two starry rivers created from symbols. The stars converged into one, making this world seem as if it was being recreated. Rumbling noises continuously sounded.

After these two streaks of light flew out, his pupils quickly dimmed, returning to their previous state. Energy blazed aggressively all around him as he suddenly jumped up and stamped his foot towards Shi Hao's skull.

Not only did he possess powerful strength, even his methods were extraordinary. Even though he was so domineering normally, he would hardly ever encounter hardships due to these assets.

The two starry rivers that were shot out were actually a type of strange demonic force that sealed up this area. It locked Shi Hao in place, making him feel as if he was stuck within a swamp.

Qing Yun wanted to end this as soon as possible, so he began to use his race's innate ability. Soon after, he soared into the sky, tramping towards Shi Hao's head. He wanted use brute force to completely crush his opponent.

Hong!

However, Shi Hao broke out at this moment. His ten heavenly passage appeared, containing the divine force of Spirit Transformation within them. Following that, they drew out a flourishing circle of light, allowing everyone to open their eyes.

“What?!”

Everyone began to cry out in alarm, and even the purple-clothed Yun Xi was stunned. Her small mouth formed an O shape as her spirited pupils flickered with multicolored light, staring towards that direction.

“Why are they connected together?” Yin Xue also cried out softly. Her beautiful face was full of astonishment.

Ten heavenly passages appeared around Shi Hao, connected together to form an immortal divine ring. It actually allowed him to break free from the imprisonment, enabling him to smash apart the two starry rivers as if they were rotten vines.

As a scarlet flame burned around the youth, his hair seemed to be like a fiery flame. The essence energy around his body rose dramatically as everyone watched with absolute disbelief.

As for the divine servants, they were even more terrified. What kind of divine might was this? How did he accomplish such a thing? To link up all ten heavenly passages, did he advance even a step further from the highest level of enlightenment?!

He had just entered the Spirit Transformation realm, yet he was able to smash apart Qing Yun's innate divine ability! He tore through everything along the way and arrived right in front of his opponent.

Qing Yun's body in midair could see this situation clearly. His mind began to tremble. This child that was younger than him by several years was too formidable! Just how did he do this?

The ten heavenly passages merged together into a divine ring, and as it used the strength of Spirit Transformation, it was simply too shocking. Shi Hao stood within the divine ring like a supreme deity!

His foot descended, wanting to trample on Shi Hao's face. This action was both humiliating and domineering, and even more so an act of arrogance. Qing Yun had his eyes set on Shi Hao, wanting to end this in the shortest time possible.

This was clearly a catastrophic decision made from the contempt he had for his opponent. He had undoubtedly placed himself in an absolutely perilous situation.

Even though Shi Hao had just entered the Spirit Transformation realm, he was not trapped within his technique. He tore through the restriction like a hot knife through butter, using the divine ring to rip apart those starry rivers as he personally welcomed the incoming Qing Yun.

Peng!

Shi Hao avoided the foot aimed at his face and grabbed his ankle. Following that, he seized the opportunity to make his move. With a *hong* sound, he directly smashed his opponent into the stone staircase as if he was a scarecrow.

This was a historical place that had existed since the ancient times. It remained immortal through those endless years due to the symbols contained within.

Qing Yun cried out miserably as blood gushed out from his mouth and nose. His face directly met the stone stairs, and after colliding, it directly became distorted.

This kind of tremendous pain was simply unbearable.

Shi Hao seized every moment, obviously not willing to let him go. He spun his

arms around again, using all of his strength to smash Qing Yun down on the stone staircase again.

Not to mention Qing Yun, even the people watching could feel the pain. The green-haired youth's nose was smashed, immediately sinking in. His face was completely deformed.

He couldn't help but shriek miserably. This type of pain made even his soul throb.

Symbols exploded from his entire body as he struggled for his life. His true strength was extremely great and his cultivation far surpassed Shi Hao's. Upon flaring, he would become extremely horrifying.

However, how could Shi Hao waste a single opportunity? He took the initiative once again to smash him onto the ground, smashing apart his bones and dispersing those symbols. At the same time, his two hands grabbed at the green-haired youth's leg while a foot locked down the other leg. He began to ferociously tear with everything he had.

Pu

Blood splashed outwards simply and violently.

Qing Yun bawled miserably, and even though he wasn't completely split in two, a large part of his legs were split open. This type of pain was carved eternally into his memory, and he wouldn't be able to forget it for the rest of his life.

PW Chapter 239

Chapter 239 – The Real Nest

Chi!

Brilliant symbols began to pour down streak after streak like lava from the sky. Several divine servants were collaboratively taking action, because if they waited for even a moment longer, Qing Yun would have been hacked in two.

Shi Hao sighed, turning around to deal with the symbols.

At the same time, the symbols fell down. Most of them wrapped around Qing Yun to guard him and seize him back.

All in all, Qing Yun himself still had to be powerful enough to survive the attack; otherwise, he would have already been cut in half by Shi Hao just then.

Hong!

Shi Hao released his final strike. His hands lit up, and all of the brilliance was used on that green-haired youth. Bones all over his body were crackling, tens of which were broken.

Unfortunately, he was hindered by the divine servants' symbols and could not unleash his full power. Those divine servants were very powerful, possessing the strength to offset such a fierce attack.

“Catch him!”

Several divine servants moved at once, spontaneously trying to suppress Shi Hao. The boy's abilities were beyond their imagination.

The fusion and joining of ten heavenly passages was such an invincible might. The fluctuation it emitted was immortal. Was he making miracles? He had stepped on a path that no one had walked before!

Now that they've become enemies, if they let the boy leave, who knew how powerful he would grow up to be? Even the divine mountains would dread him. They shuddered just by thinking of it.

In addition, he was able to break through the limits of their predecessors, which would even shake the elders. If they could catch and bring him back, the elders might be able to comprehend something from him.

Among the divine servants were Golden Beasts and long-cultivated archaic descendants. Those were powerful and extraordinary beings, with a single one possessing the power to disturb the world.

However, they were under suppression here. The Kun Peng nest was sending out surges and waves, limiting their battle capabilities to the Spirit Transformation level.

Even so, the battlefield was terrifying. Resplendent symbols dropped like falling stars, making even the sky shudder, as a *weng weng* noise sounded.

Shi Hao took an evasive move and fell back without hesitation. He did not confront them head on. After all, he had only just reached the Spirit Transformation level and should be content with his earlier achievement.

“Don’t even think about leaving!”

The divine servants shouted and were about to dash forward. Just then, baking heat came at them, ready to melt down the sky. Flaming light rushed in like tides, dyeing the heaven and earth in crimson radiance.

“What is that?” Exclaimed everyone. Not only them, but all the creatures on the stairs were shocked by the scene as they quickly moved out of the way.

The red light expanded wide in the blue sea. Vapors rose up like fallen clouds, filling the space between the sky and sea’s surface. White mist rolled and swirled like smoke, as if the divine clouds from heaven had blanketed the vast ocean.

The flaming tide moved forward at incredible speed without end. The water was almost evaporated completely, turning the sea into a fog and mist that spread up the stairs.

“Those are... legendary Flaming Fish!” Some sea creatures cried out in surprise.

Lengths of these fish ranged from several chi to several zhang. Their bodies were vividly bright red and scorching hot, and as they moved together, it was as if a volcano was erupting.

They were like a gush of living lava, only hotter as they almost boiled the blue sea dry.

Legend has it that the Flaming Fish were formidable creatures that always appeared in the tens of thousands. They were born with a gift of fire essence and symbols. When such forces set out together, their power became terrifying.

Within ancient times, one of the Flaming Fish became a deity and even tried to grab power from several great deities of the sea. The battle astonished the seas, and in the end, this fish clan was defeated and sealed. No one had expected to see them come back now.

Pipa pipa

After these sounds spread, the school of fish leapt up like shooting arrows before landing on the vast staircase. They stood on their tails and waddled forward with them.

The school of fish consisted of at least hundreds of thousands. The joined force was frightful, burning everything on their path to ashes.

Had the stairs not been built by the Kun Peng, this place would have been swallowed by lava and erupting volcanoes like everywhere else. The dao field of an archaic vicious ten was indeed true to its name.

The crowd backed off. Anyone dared to challenge them would be devoured instantly by the fast-moving fish and burned to ashes and dust.

“Peng!”

The divine servant was able to release one last attack towards Shi Hao before he had to back off. The Flaming Fish rushed in like an unstoppable tide, rushing right through the middle of the stairs. They would kill anyone and anything standing in their way without any hesitation.

Shi Hao and the divine mountain group looked at each other across the blazing wave. He too did not want to continue their bloody battle at such time.

“Wait until I’m recovered. I’ll kill you myself next time!” Qing Yun roared with a twisted face. The pain was excruciating. He was cleft between his legs, and blood was oozing out from the wound.

“So arrogant. Exactly who do you think you are? Had they not saved you in time, I would have cut you in half. As for the future... There’s no chance.” The devilish brat responded scornfully.

The green-haired boy was so enraged that he coughed blood. This should not have happened, but he was reckless and did not think much of his opponent. Consequently, he ended up like this.

He was powerful enough to overpower Shi Hao, but the fight only got himself stamped and ripped apart, making him resentful beyond belief. The frustration clogging in his chest gushed out as blood kept dripping from his mouth. He had to roar towards the sky to vent out his hatred.

The divine servants also sighed. The Flaming Fish came ashore unexpectedly, which had interfered with their attempt to kill the boy. They were afraid that Shi Hao would become a great threat to them in the future.

With the passing of the Flaming Fish army, all living creatures gave way to them.

“Each Flaming Fish has trace amounts of divine flame essence within them, but the concentration is extremely low. Extract from a thousand of them and you may still only get one drop of it, of which the value is immeasurable. The essence is a rare divine substance which can be used to refine divine instruments.”

Even though everyone knew the rare value of the Flaming Fish, no one was bold enough to provoke them.

Everyone realised that they were in big trouble now. Flaming Fish would definitely be a formidable competitor in fighting for the Kun Peng’s precious technique. Their clan even dared to challenge a deity before!

Shi Hao turned and merged into the crowd. He did not linger around this place. The withered cliff was a vast place, and when he actually climbed onto it, he found it was almost like a continent.

Moreover, the higher he climbed, the pettier he felt. The symbols here had taken after the nature itself, and was a small universe in itself.

Despite the great number of creatures, this place could fit them all without any crowding. All the powerful ones dashed up the mountain rapidly.

Ten days quickly passed just like this unexpectedly. This was extremely shocking for everyone, because this was the result of running and leaping at top speed.

After another ten days or so, Shi Hao finally reached the top of the cliff. The Kun Peng nest was no longer there, and the flowing chaotic energy was the only thing left. What had happened?

He was not the only one. Everyone else was dumbfounded as well.

The vast cliff top was barren without a single blade of grass. Fog filled the air and crimson glow loomed through the mist. A mysterious fluctuation spread out from here.

“There are remains of an archaic formation!”

Creatures arrived later realized that the mighty ones were disappearing one after another, stepping into the distance from that cliff.

“I knew the Kun Peng nest wouldn’t be that simple! After all, it was one of the archaic vicious ten, how could its nest be built on ordinary sea surface? A wholly different world surely hides behind this.”

Some of the older ones sighed, not surprised by this discovery.

“It was said that the dao field of the Kun Peng was built in the realm of gods, so there might be some truth in that. It could also mean that the dao field was a divine land on its own.”

People realized that this cliff was only a launch point. The nest seemed to be here, but this place was nothing but a transport formation.

“Could it be that this place is merely a projection of the real Kun Peng’s nest?”

Shi Hao did not linger. He stepped on that passage after the other creatures and entered the ancient formation, disappearing from the cliff.

Quite a while later, they could see light in front of them. They were transferred to an even stranger ancient land. Masters of symbols among them whispered their thoughts, speculating that they had been transferred at least seven to eight hundred thousand li away.

The deduction surprised them all. They were sent this far!

They were on a tiny island now. Golden sunlight surrounded them, and everything here looked dream-like; even the plants here were golden-colored.

They looked far into the distance and saw many similar islands in the sea. They were all glowing and radiating different colors.

Many creatures could be seen on each island. They had been transferred to different locations. The spirited essence was extremely dense here. One would feel like transcending by taking a deep breath. Their physical strengths were all enhanced.

The sparkling sea water did not form big waves. The vapors suspended within mid-air were actually Xiantian essence.

“There! The Kun Peng nest is over there on the sea!”

A nest was on a reef in front of them, almost level with the sea surface. The nest was extremely grand, larger than the islands nearby.

The crowd shouted and screamed. All were rushing forward with bloodshot eyes, trying to enter the divine nest.

Actually, killing and fighting had already started there. Every living creature had joined in crowding that area.

Some people had traversed here several days ago and had been fighting ever since. Everyone wanted to be the first to enter.

“The seal is no longer as firm as before and might break. Everyone can head over then.” Whispered someone.

However, despite the ferocious fights and fierce attacks, no one succeeded. The reef was covered in endless blood and dead bodies. It was a gruesome scene.

Shi Hao of course did not hesitate. He rushed forward with the crowd and landed on the immense reef, approaching the ancient nest.

Countless logs of divine wood were used to construct this boundless and unparalleled nest. Chaotic energy surrounded this place, creating a shocking sight.

Obviously, it would still take some time for the nest to open by itself.

Shi Hao had already known that those with ten heavenly passages were no longer the only ones able to open the nest. Some divine servants said that people had found some bone remnants of Kun Peng in the divine mountain, and were going to open up the passageway with them.

The top alliances all had their own methods to rely on, or else they would not be here for the competition.

On one path, a young man was standing with his back to everyone. He was wearing golden armor with a golden trident in hand. His blue hair cascaded down like a waterfall. With a cold and merciless voice, he said, "Leave. This road is closed!"

"This..." the crowd was shocked. He obviously was a descendant of the sea deities!

"Who do you think you are, telling us the road is closed?" Shouted someone.

"Get lost!" The blazing golden-armored boy still kept his back to the crowd, his blue hair flying in the wind. With a shake of his trident came a *hong* sound, and golden light swept towards them like tides. The speaker and the crowd near him were all bombarded to pieces. Blood mist filled the air.

The mightiness of the boy was bloodcurdling.

The vast Kun Peng nest was boundless. Symbols flickered around it, turning it into a restricted land. Dozen of roads that led to the entrance had already been occupied by now.

Shi Hao did not immediately take action. He noticed that there was another enormous wondrous scenery right beside that Kun Peng nest. Some others were looking at it as well.

An enormous gateway was situated on that island. It was flourishing with brilliant light, as if it connected straight towards the realm of gods. A single river flowed out from within, pouring into the ocean.

"The spirit essence was so concentrated that it liquefied into a river!" Shi Hao was shocked.

There weren't many people there. Most of the people flocked and gathered

around the Kun Peng nest.

Suddenly, Shi Hao's eyes were wide open with surprise, because he saw a black paper boat float out from the golden gateway down into the river.

PW Chapter 240

Chapter 240 – Drifting through Endless Eras

The black boat was extremely small and delicate, no bigger than a palm. It was far from possessing the might of a ghost ship, and there was even less of a need to compare their size.

Shi Hao trembled. The ghost ships that had drifted about since ancient times until now were originally like this? Where did they come from?

The shining translucent river was formed from concentrated essence energy. It surged with multicolored light, and as soon as they approached it, they would feel as if their bodies became as light as a feather and incomparably relaxed.

Shi Hao became suspicious. Did that gate truly lead to the realm of deities? Otherwise, how could such a phenomenon like a river of liquefied spiritual essence happen?

Within the great wasteland, such a thing was simply inconceivable. Such a river would have triggered a huge war between ancient countries, making all types of ancient powers fight each other for it. It's value was extraordinary.

He walked up, and with symbols flickering within his palms, he intercepted the paper boat that was drifting with the current. After getting his hands on it, he immediately felt a vigorous life force flowing out from it.

At the same time, a soul felt a tremble that almost made him collapse right there. He felt the sun, moon and stars fall down numerously, as if the heaven itself was going to collapse.

"This is..." Shi Hao was overwhelmed with shock, and only after a while did he stabilize his state of mind. What kind of power was this? It was all sent out from the black paper boat.

Finally, his mind stabilized and everything calmed down. He was no longer affected by any fluctuations.

The black paper boats seemed new, as if they hadn't been folded long ago.

There were a few frightening and glistening words that flowed with extraordinary splendor. The bloody characters wrote: I am the only one left.

As the wind blew and river flowed, it was as if a woman was sighing. It carried with it the mysteries of the ancient years, bringing sorrow and dreariness...

Shi Hao's felt all of his hair standing up straight. The paper plate was still relatively new, and the blood on it hadn't even dried yet. Could it be that the woman was still alive, residing beyond that brilliantly blazing gate?

That can't be right, because even though the liquid hadn't dried yet and was still sparkling, he could clearly feel the force of endless time after carefully examining it.

Everyone has heard of the ancient ghost ships since ancient times. However, other than Shi Hao, no one knew about the mysteries and origins of the black paper boats.

Shi Hao's heart was constantly rising and falling. It was difficult for him to calm down.

Since the black paper boat originated from that place, could it be that it was truly another world? How else could it have drifted through such endless years?

"The nest constructed by Kun Peng is adjacent to the gate, this..." Shi Hao suddenly became silent. He stood there for some time without moving.

After quite a bit of time had passed, the murderous shouts in the distance brought him back to reality from his deep thoughts.

He lowered his head and looked at the black paper fan in his hands. The boat seemed to tug at his heartstrings for some unknown reason. It was as if he could vaguely feel the bleakness and sorrow of a woman. With a single glance, endless ancient eras would seem to have passed by.

He shook his head fiercely to snap out of his state of stupor.

"This blood is so powerful and mysterious, yet it is all contained within this black paper boat." Shi Hao sighed in admiration.

A boundless divine might was contained within the black paper boat's bloodstains. It's wasn't a big deal if it was never burst, but if it really did come

out, then the entire world might be affected!

“So shocking!” Shi Hao was shaken. He felt as if the stars were falling out of the sky and the heavens were collapsing when the paper boat first entered his hands. Was this a representation of this blood’s power?

It was clearly just a tiny bit of blood, yet it was able to evolve the paper boat into an unrivalled ghost ship. Currently, the divinity of the blood still had not completely dispersed, and so he should still be able to experience its elegance.

The blood on the ghost ship had already long dried up, while the blood on this black paper boat was still like before. Even though its divinity had already begun to disperse, there was still a portion that had been preserved, radiating within.

Shi Hao carefully preserved it, storing it within his heaven and earth pouch.

He decided to stop thinking about it for the moment and leave this area. Now was not the time to be absent-minded. A single bit of inattentiveness could cost him his life.

The number of people outside that gate gradually increased. This seemed to have brought about some kind of disturbance, and a group of people suddenly took action. Symbols began to fill the air, causing a great battle to abruptly break out.

“Heavens! There’s a piece of divine wood here!”

Eventually, someone cried out. It startled the people around the Kun Peng nest, and many powerful experts rushed over after hearing that.

Shi Hao’s eyes flickered as he watched. Within that flourishing gate was a piece of rotten wood. Even though it had nearly been soaked rotten, it was still releasing a divine splendor that dripped out brilliantly.

He suddenly had a flash of understanding. The reason why this black paper boat took so long to drift out was most likely due to being obstructed by this brilliant piece of wood for all so many endless years.

The broken log was most likely a tree branch. It had the thickness of a barrel with coiling symbols over its entire body. Even though it had already rotted to a serious degree, it still contained a sparkling divine radiance. It was extremely

astonishing.

Thanks to the brilliantly burning gate and river of spiritual essence, no one noticed the log previously.

“Look at its patterns and radiance! Why does it seem so similar to the legendary elder wood?” Someone cried out in alarm.

“There is a green sparkling and translucent leaf that hadn’t rotted yet. It looks exactly like the elder wood’s leaves!” A huge sensation broke out in this place.

The battle became even more intense. Creatures from all different races began to call over people from their side to assist them. Blood began to splash and spread out as a large amount of corpses fell; a bitter battle broke out.

The islands region immediately became chaotic, and the people that rushed over weren’t any less than those at the Kun Peng’s nest. They all went crazy over the two words ‘elder wood’, causing numerous creatures to fill up every corner of this place. Symbols filled the sky before submerging this place.

Shi Hao was also astonished. What kind of place was this? How could there be elder wood?

“Is the sky opening and the earth splitting apart? Could it be that there really is a divine realm beyond that gate?”

“Elder wood! Are you sure you aren’t mistaken? This is too unbelievable! Did it truly appear?!”

There were some creatures who tried to confirm this information with their clans as they fought. They frantically killed their way, leaping into the waters to seize the rotten piece of wood.

Pu

However, after entering the river waters, when they went against the river to pass through that gate, everyone was blasted apart and burned into ashes, turning into a rain of light.

This stunned everyone. Even some powerful creatures like the several hundred zhang long ocean beast were still blasted to pieces and turned into a bloody mist, not able to stand a single blow.

That gate seemed to have locked down this region, not allowing mortals to come in contact.

Shi Hao stood in the distance, as emotions flooded his mind. He couldn't calm down at all. His head began to swirl between the paper plate, Kun Peng nest, blazing gate and elder wood; these things were all too mind-blowing.

With the emergence of the elder wood, everything pointed to the divine heavens. This was a bridge that connected man and heaven!

This kind of tree had only appeared in legends. It was known to be heavenly reaching, directly connecting to the blue dome of heaven. It was simply incomparable.

Supposedly, it had been cut down during the archaic era, and ever since, it had never shown up again.

Of course, a few of the oldest divine mountains might still have one or two of its leaves. Anything else would only exist as records within ancient texts.

When everyone initially began fighting, there were still some doubts after the cry of surprise rang out. They thought that it was merely similar to the ancient wood. However, there was a chance that the world behind the restrictive gate of light was truly the realm of gods, so many people immediately believed.

This was most likely really elder wood that contained worldly profound mysteries. With one of its leaves in hand, one could comprehend the dao with much less difficulty, increasing one's cultivation speed. It was a remarkable treasure.

There was a sparkling and translucent elder wood leaf, as well as a piece of rotten wood. It naturally made everyone go mad, and even pure-blooded creatures began to fight over it.

"Get lost, all of you!"

Right at that moment, a loud shout rang out. It was powerful and overbearing, carrying with it a heaven-overflowing golden light. It hid the sky and covered the earth, immediately making many people shake until they coughed out large amounts of blood before flying outwards.

There was even a group of people that was crushed into a bloody paste upon being swept by the golden waves. They were as frail as porcelain, losing their lives on the spot.

“Descendant of an ocean deity!” Everyone shivered inwardly.

It wasn't that those people were weak, but rather that the ocean deity's heir was too strong. His head of hair and golden battle clothes fluttered behind him. With pupils like sapphires, his beauty was like that of female.

This was an extremely powerful youth. While pointing out with the golden halberd in hand, he said, “All of you, back off! Otherwise, be killed without mercy!”

Golden light surged like ocean waves, and he seemed as if he was standing within a vast body of water. His essence energy burned around him vigorously like a furnace as he looked at everyone with disdain.

Naturally, there were people who weren't willing to yield. Among them, the individuals that had long surpassed the spirit transformation realm were even more unwilling. This was merely youth from the younger generation. Acting so arrogantly and domineering in front of them angered them too deeply.

A rumbling sound rang out between the heaven and earth. It was like a falling star as a large expanse of precious artifacts suppressed forward and everyone made their moves.

Honglong!

However, the golden halberd in the youth's hands swept out, causing an immensely powerful radiance to burst forth. The aura it gave out felt as if it could defeat even tens of thousands of enemies as murderous light soared into the heavens.

Pu pu sounds rang out within the golden waves. In front of the golden halberd, experts exploded one after another, and even the most powerfuls were sliced apart. Only their ruined bodies remained, without a single person able to survive.

Those precious artifacts all cracked open before falling down. Not a single one remained.

Those that rushed over all died without a single survivor. This type of power and unrivalled technique deeply shook every single person here. This was simply the rebirth of a young deity!

“Those that want to live, back off!”

The sea deity's heir was unrivalled in power. His head of blue hair danced about as he pointed out with the halberd in hand. Even though his age wasn't great, he possessed a supreme aura that could devour mountains and rivers.

The nearby groups of people couldn't help but retreat. This youth was too powerful, reaching great heights within the spirit transformation realm. He far surpassed everyone else, and within this region, he was like a young deity.

“Did you not hear? Still not backing off, are you asking for death?!”

A group of people wearing golden armor appeared, all of them with cold expressions as they shouted towards everyone. Among them, one was pointing and berating loudly towards Shi Hao who was standing right in the middle of everything.

“An armored servant like you even dare to act so unbridled?” The devilish brat was naturally unconvinced. The youth that fought just now was already unbearably arrogant, yet now the servants below him even dared to act like this.

“Not only did you not show gratitude towards us for not immediately killing you, you even dare to resist our divine ocean group? You're courting death!” Those individuals in golden armor's eyes all widened, their pupils cold while staring at Shi hao. Among them, one person soared up valiantly before stomping down.

These were all fighters from the ocean race who had gone through the tests of life and death. They were powerful, and had bathed in the blood of many creatures. They followed the descendants of the ocean deity, and currently, they swiftly and decisively rushed forward without mercy.

This type of style reflected their strength normally. After soaring into the air, a foot smashed down towards Shi Hao's chest. They were incredibly arrogant as coldness filled their eyes. Symbols flourished magnificently within their hands as they slapped down.

Everyone's expression changed. This was an extremely powerful ocean creature. Could this be a lord? His harsh words were cold and valiant, but he truly possessed strength.

Many people could tell that they could not defeat him if they fought alone. The ocean deity's servant was too powerful.

Shi Hao's gaze was chilly, and without a single word, a broken black sword was raised. It hacked forward, and immediately, black light erupted into the heavens.

The ocean race creature cried out. Hidden symbols erupted from all over his body, covering the skies. A powerful force was released, but it was still unable to block it.

Pu

He was hacked in half by Shi Hao, and from top to bottom, the cut was extremely smooth. A huge rain of blood splashed out as the two halves fell onto the ground.

"His broken sword's power is so great, but he himself is only at the initial spirit transformation realm." Someone was able to see through the real situation.

Everyone felt their eyelids jumping. A powerful ocean race creature was cut down just like this? Many people felt exceptionally overjoyed, because these golden warrior's attitudes were too excessive, making them furious.

All of them were feeling stifled. The ocean deity descendant's demands were already bad, but to be berated by his servants too made them ridiculously furious.

"You dare to kill one of my followers, do you want to die?!" The ocean descendant turned around and pointed his golden halberd at Shi Hao. His head of dark blue hair fluttered about as two streaks of penetrating light shot out from his eyes.

"Who do you think you are? Do you really think you are the ocean deity? Even if the ocean deity were to come here himself, I will still chop him up if he provokes me!" The devilish brat responded fiercely.

PW Chapter 241

Chapter 241 – Descendant of the Sea Deity

The descendant of the sea deity kept his countenance unchanged. Hair flapping in the wind, he raised the halberd in one hand and struck forward. Mighty golden tides surged and exploded with a *hong* sound.

Shi Hao moved sideways at once, evading the attack. Light trailed behind the halberd like the tail of a comet as golden light swept across the air. *Chi la*, the river was cut off in the middle.

Pu tong, a huge rock as heavy as eighty to ninety thousand jin was cleft into halves before falling into the river, splashing water all over the place.

The scene was too terrifying. As the dao field of the archaic Kun Peng, this island region was no common place. Even though mighty individuals were fighting, rarely did any of these mountain rocks break.

The power of that one sweep could devour mountains and rivers, able to conquer all regions!

The crowd was startled. The formidable boy had reached the peak of perfection in the Spirit Transformation level. He possessed such an incomparable strength that calling him a reincarnated teenage deity of sea would not be an overstatement.

Shi Hao's pupils constricted, because the situation did not look good for him. He naturally would fight head on if they were at the same cultivation level, but currently, he had only just reached the Spirit Transformation level.

After being cornered like this, he had no choice but to fight back. The sea deity descendant was looking condescendingly at all the other creatures, and even his servants were acting similarly, making it too difficult for anyone to bear.

"You killed my servant, so you are going to pay with your life." The descendant said calmly. His blue hair hung down loosely and shone brightly. His brooding eyes flickered as he lifted his halberd again.

Weng!

Tidal waves of crimson light surged fiercely into the sky.

Shi Hao took the initiative this time, since he was left with no choice. As someone at the initial Spirit Transformation level, he had no choice but to use all of his power to put up a fight.

Ten heavenly passages appeared simultaneously, interconnecting into a diving ring while it surrounded him. He looked as if standing in a blazing sun as resplendent light shone around him.

At that moment, a strange power emerged out of nowhere. Auspicious energy rose up and constrained the entire place.

With the immortal divine ring, Shi Hao waved his sword and stepped forward like a heavenly god. Heaven and earth shook with every step he took, and the world seemed to resonate with him.

The crowd nearby was astonished when they realized that they had been completely immobilized by the divine ring. They were completely still like clay or wooden sculptures.

The broken sword seemed unstoppable as black light erupted from it. Shi Hao swung his right arm, striking down towards the head of the descendant.

Many were shocked and shaken by this. The boy of the sea clan seemed unable to move. He did not try to defend himself, but only stood there.

“Master!” The group of ocean clan fighters were frightened as they shouted at him. The ten heavenly passages had joined into a splendid divine ring. Such a formidable scene shocked every single one of them.

While they were still in fright and everything seemed to have been decided, everything changed.

A golden light split open the sky. The young man in the middle of the battlefield raised the arm holding the halberd towards the sky. His body erupted with mountainous rays of divine light, and his blue hair danced wildly in the air as his eyes flashed with cold lightning.

Dang!

He fended off the broken sword with his halberd. The impact resulted in an explosion of resplendent lights, causing people to shout and scream. Many of them coughed out blood upon being caught up in the attack before flying out.

The impact was astonishing, and the power was beyond people's imagination.

The descendant of sea deity remained nonchalant. He was not inhibited at all and continued to act condescendingly. His aura of invincibility flourished even greater as he pointed the halberd towards Shi Hao.

The devilish brat shivered inwardly. This individual was too terrifying, and was powerful to a ridiculous level. He actually couldn't hold his opponent in place! However, this did not make him dispirited, because he had just entered Spirit Transformation.

The ocean clan youth had a serious look in his eyes as he walked steadily towards Shi Hao. The earth shook at his steps, as if an enormous being was marching over. The golden armor radiated splendid lights, like a god descending to this world.

The golden light rose violently all of a sudden as the boy dashed toward Shi Hao without a single word. The halberd *swooshed* across the air, causing golden light to surge and gallop like thousands upon thousands of horses and soldiers.

The entire area became chaotic. All were trembling at the scene as they were forced to flee into the distance.

Shi Hao avoided direct confrontation and uttered a long cry. The divine ring shone brilliant like the sun as it surrounded the broken sword. As the two weapons collided violently, an earsplitting metallic sound that shook one to their souls was produced.

At this instant, symbols covered the sky and flooded the entire place. The fight between the two was just too horrifying.

The crimson light faded as the two moved away from each other. Shi Hao's chest heaved as he panted for breath. Had he fought without the broken sword, he would have probably lost his life with his initial level of Spirit Transformation.

The golden halberd in his opponent's hand wasn't ordinary either. It was definitely a supreme treasure passed down since ancient times. It was extremely

outstanding, and powerful to a point where it was a bit terrifying.

“I am unrivalled! Who dares to fight with me?” The ocean clan youth spoke as deafening metallic sounds rang through the air like thunder. He was extremely conceited, and even after seeing how mysterious and extraordinary Shi Hao was, he still acted like this.

With the halberd in hand, his golden armor shone brilliantly as he marched forward like a sea deity. Golden waves surged around him, giving him a majestic and invincible look.

“Then come and defeat me!” The devilish brat replied, divine light erupting from his eyes. Even though the situation was extremely disadvantageous for him and might cost him his life, he was still fearless.

His belief in himself did not waiver for one single bit. After stepping into this level, he believed that he could not be defeated. He hadn't been defeated yet, so he yearned for a strong opponent.

Dang!

The collision sent sparks flying. The golden halberd pressed down again, shaking the entire place.

“The hell with being unrivalled, you will all submit to me in the end!” Scorching tidal waves rushed towards them like lava flowing from erupting volcanoes. Blazing crimson light covered the sky, rolling their way over rapidly.

A figure emerged from within crimson light, and while holding a blood-red spear, the individual soared across the sky. The spear arrived with terrifying power, directly striking at the sea deity descendant. The sound was earsplitting as multicolored light flooded this place.

The newcomer was a young man surrounded by red clouds. He was wearing a scarlet red armor, and his red hair flapped in the wind. In his hand was a spear resembling polished blood-red diamonds.

The young man had a majestic look to him like a war deity. He came down from high above with incomparable power as he struck at the sea deity descendant.

Dang!

The blood-red divine spear collided with the golden halberd, creating deafening noise. Symbols spread out towards all directions like tidal waves, creating an absolutely stunning collision.

Flaming light surged high towards the sky, releasing a scorching heat. Countless Flaming Fish appeared from the distance. The crowd became horrified upon realizing the young man's identity.

He was a Flaming Fish had transformed into human shape, which proved how ridiculously powerful it was. The transformation ability was said to be extremely difficult for these creatures, so those that succeeded in doing so were definitely extremely talented.

The youth treaded on endless crimson light, making him appear incomparably mighty. His aura surged with increasing ferocity as he struck the sea deity descendant.

"In the past, my ancestor was only one step away from defeating the ocean deity, but was suppressed by him in the end. This time, I will complete his legacy and rule the blue sea." Said the youth that was surrounded by scarlet multicolored light.

"Survivor, the sea deity could seal your people up back then, and today, I will similarly suppress you!" The ocean clan youth responded coldly.

Dang!

A fight started between the two. The golden halberd collided violently with the blood-red spear, spilling tens of thousands of sun rays and auspicious colors. The place was lit up by fluorescent lights as symbols crisscrossed like tidal waves.

The two young men were too powerful. One was the descendant of a sea deity whose mightiness needed no introduction. The other one belonged to a formidable ancient clan who had challenged a great sea deities with its earthshaking capabilities.

"They are so powerful!" Exclaimed the devilish brat. The two creatures' hostility was directed exclusively at each other, creating a bloody fight right away. This made Shi Hao the outcast, excluding him from the battlefield.

Shi Hao had never met such strikingly talented people like the sea deity

descendant and blood-red-armored youth in his life. Their prowess was incomparable, and they were definitely powerful and unrivalled beings within the Spirit Transformation level.

Those two were so much stronger than the people he encountered before. The others of the same cultivation level were no match to them.

Numerous Flaming Fish were gathering here. Their scarlet red and shiny bodies heated up the place instantly, causing the temperature to soon become unbearably high.

Mighty descendants of the sea deity were also hurrying in this direction with great numbers. They stood there facing the scarlet red fish, creating an incredibly tense atmosphere.

Dang!

The golden halberd and blood-red spear collided ceaselessly. The two youths were demonstrating strength at the peak of the Spirit Transformation level. The matchless power created was beyond the imagination of anyone present.

Shi Hao turned away and left, because the battle here did not concern him anymore. He ran quickly towards the Kun Peng nest.

Flaming Fish and sea deity descendants were blocking the doorway of the flourishing gate. Whoever wanted to obtain the rotting elder wood and the green translucent leaf would be left in a hopeless and difficult situation.

Moreover, the gate was a forbidden thing in of itself, since no one was able to touch it safely.

After leaving the battleground, Shi Hao felt golden bone texts flicker as both his vital energy and blood also starting to churn inside of him. It was an alarming sign. Had he fought without the broken sword, an even worse result might have happened to him!

“I am unrivalled...” Muttered Shi Hao to himself. He had to reach a higher level of spirit transformation to stay on even footing with the ocean deity descendants and others. Otherwise, he would be placing himself in great danger.

The Kun Peng nest was seated high on the island with grandeur and majesty.

Chaotic energy was being released from it.

The nest was everchanging. At first it looked primitive and dull, upon closer inspection, one would find that it would gradually begin to brighten into a shining golden color. However, a while later, it would revert to a black state.

The mysterious change left people dumbfounded. This dao field was filled with dense fog, and within it were traces left behind by peerless heros of the archaic era.

Many people gathered here. All of them were trying to get in and compete for the legendary divine ability. Powerful members from all clans fought fiercely, causing countless bodies to fall. However, at this moment, no one had succeeded yet.

“Yi, what’s that?” Exclaimed someone. Precious light radiated from the entrance of the nest, creating great fluctuations.

“The entrance has been breached! Oh my god, someone has opened the dao field and is about to enter!” Shouted many creatures, causing an uproar.

The Kun Peng nest was larger than any of the surrounding islands. It was made of some unknown ancient wood, and those imperishable trunks had existed for eons without any change.

Now that the sealed entrance was breached, chaotic mist surged from the crack, gushing outwards.

A group of powerful beings gathered around it. This group was a top-level force that consisted of terrestrial creatures. They were holding a cracked bone that radiated mysteriously.

The bone looked ordinary, but once it bursted into life, golden lights came out like tidal waves. It then emitted black symbols and light patterns of all kinds gurgled out.

“That’s... the bone fragment of the Kun Peng!” Some began to cry out upon recognizing the object.

People were stupefied at these words. Bone fragments of one of the archaic vicious ten were actually left behind in this world! No wonder the ancient nest

was breached, since they were holding such an incredible object.

“Kill!”

After a brief moment of silence, shouts and screams resumed. All forces joined in the fight as they charged towards the entrance with bloodshot eyes. An opportunity like this might not come again. The precious technique was in the nest, so they absolutely could not let it go to someone else.

“The situation is not good.” Shi Hao got there just in time and frowned at the scene. So many had gathered here for the sake of seizing the precious technique. The end result was too unpredictable!

Chapter 242 – Free-For-All

Time was now extremely crucial. There wasn't a single moment to spare, or else someone else was going to get it first. Everyone's minds were filled with these thoughts as they killed their way forward.

Murderous shouts immediately reached its peak, and experts fell down in large amounts. Blood and bone blossomed into the air, clearly showing the enticement of the Kun Peng's divine technique.

They all began to fight while risking life and limb, brandishing their precious artifacts while rushing forward.

Only a short period of time had passed, yet the ground was already littered with corpses. At the entrance to the ancient nest, skeletons of the dead were piled into a small mountain, containing with it the remains of all types of creatures.

“Kill!”

Everyone shouted loudly as they used their precious artifacts. Bone texts were packed densely in this place, turning this place into a field of demons. So many creatures died that the blood converged into a small stream.

“Hurry, they are about to enter!” Everyone shouted. The situation was anything but reassuring. The group of people who held the bony remains of the Kun Peng were trying to prop open the small crack of an entrance, and were on the verge of succeeding.

Shi Hao was mixed in with the crowd, encountering attacks here and there. He carefully dealt with them as he also killed forward. The crevice into the nest was already quite large, and there was already someone that rushed in.

The area around the crack was even more fierce. Roars could be heard from time to time as all types of symbols surged and flooded that area. A group of experts were immediately shaken until they felt unstable and coughed out large mouthfuls of blood.

Shi Hao had just arrived at the entrance when he was attacked. Beside him, a large sledgehammer smashed down with brilliant light. The extremely large

weapon was swung over by an ocean beast, creating wuwu noises.

With a hong sound, Shi Hao avoided it, but miserable shrieks rang out from the group of creatures near him. After being struck, they immediately turned into a bloody paste.

A light tremble vibration was released. The symbols on those the sledgehammer burned brilliantly, as if a volcano was erupting. They began to swirl about before smashing down on this place, killing everyone within this group.

This was a top expert within the spirit transformation realm, far surpassing other cultivators in this realm. It had revealed its own technique, and was currently unrivalled in strength here. The silver sledgehammer weighing several hundred thousand jin swept out towards everyone here.

This ocean beast's body was entirely white. It had the head of a flood dragon and the body of an alligator, but its claws were quite long, allowing it to travel upright. Its enormous body gave off an enormous pressure itself.

Chi!

Shi Hao swung out his sword. Black light flickered from his hands, immediately slicing the enormous sledgehammer into two with the blade radiance.

He did not tarry here any longer and rushed into the nest through that crack. The fighting inside was even more intense as heavenly opportunities awaited everyone.

The ocean beast was shocked and followed behind. It had avoided Shi Hao's sword, but as it held its broken sledgehammer, it was incredibly angry.

"All of you, get out of my way!" With a roar, it spat out an expanse of silver bone text that turned into searing light. With a hu sound, it directly melted a group of cultivators into ashes.

"Powerful loose cultivators from the ocean floor!" Everyone was shocked. These creatures had great inheritances and weren't easy to deal with.

Fights were happening all over the place inside. Many creatures were currently

engaged in combat to gain an edge in seeing the Kun Peng's precious technique. At every corner, blood as being spilt as people paid for this chance with their lives.

Dang

A wave of symbols immediately attacked Shi Hao as soon as he entered this archaic dao land. The experts were all fighting, and as soon as someone got close, they would attack that individual.

The broken sword shone, blocking the densely packed symbols. He rushed towards a relatively emptier area to defend himself.

Even though there were many people who rushed in, there was still a sufficiently large area. This place was a world of its own. They couldn't see the ancient trees of the Kun Peng nest, they could only see a mist-covered wide space.

Ah...

Not far off, a flood dragon was sliced apart, and its original form was quickly reflected by its corpse. It was over several hundred zhang in length, creating a rather shocking sight.

It was obviously an expert that exceeded the Spirit Transformation realm. However, after being helplessly suppressed, it could only die without displaying all of its divine might, dying in battle here.

Of course, the ones that tried to kill him weren't just mere descendants. Those that could enter weren't weak. All of them had outstanding backgrounds with no lack of pure-blooded creatures.

This place was incredibly spacious, but a large amount of killing was still taking place here. All of these powerful individuals were fighting in muddled warfare as they followed an ancient road into the depths of the cave.

Along the way, there was a large battered boulder that was plain and dull. There was a line of text carved on it: Swallow the sun and moon, refine the primal chaos.

Everyone stopped and sucked in a breath of cold air. Only the Kun Peng could do such a thing, right? Its level of cultivation was unfathomable, and just the slightest bit of its energy could make people stunned. Its power was simply unfathomable.

In that instant, the great battle erupted. It became even more intense, because there were some diagrams carved into that enormous rock. A Kun Peng was spreading its wings into the skies, covering the nine heavens.

Even though it was indistinct, the intimidating fighting aura was already through the roof. Its feathers were neatly spread out, as if they were going to pierce through the heaven and earth. This kind of overbearing aura was truly unmatched.

It was just a single diagram, yet it made everyone begin to fight fiercely. It was because there was a unique dao within, making everyone want to take it for their own to carefully study.

Chi

A flying sword descended, and even though it was only about a dozen inches long, it was incomparably sharp. It released a golden energy that flickered with brilliance as it hacked towards the powerful individuals. Many precious artifacts were broken as a result.

Shi Hao was also within the range of this attack. He quickly dodged to the side, avoiding the strike. The ones that were around him were immediately sliced in half, causing blood to rush high into the air.

They were clearly quite a distance away, yet they still similarly suffered from the attack. It wasn't because they were weak, but rather because this flying sword's power was too great. It possessed a purple luster and flowed with auspicious energy. A single slice killed a large group of people.

Its owner was a fish, a monstrous fish that was a meter in length. Purple scales covered its entire body, and its tail could allow it to walk upright. Two dragon fangs hung from its mouth.

Apart from this, there wasn't anything unique about it. Purple energy diffused from all over its body, releasing an extremely formidable fluctuation!

"Amethyst Fish?" Someone shouted with a look of shock. This was an exceedingly rare creature that existed in legends.

These creatures could swallow worldly essence and store it as amethysts. This was an incomparably precious treasure! Just a single bit of it could allow a precious artifact to improve its grade. For flying swords in particular, adding a bit would immediately make it incredibly sharp and powerful.

An Amethyst Fish that was so skilled and powerful was naturally quite terrifying. Once a rarely seen creature like this was able to cultivate successfully, then they would become extremely powerful creatures.

Even though this was the case, after the experts saw its purple flying sword, their eyes immediately burned with desire. This was a rarely seen treasure! An amethyst sword without any impurities would make even those from the Archaic Divine Mountains envious.

“To set your eyes on me, you all might as well keep dreaming.” The Amethyst Fish sneered. Even though it was only a meter tall, the fluctuations it emitted made people feel as if they were facing an enormous beast.

It opened its mouth and spat out a mouthful of purple energy. That flying sword immediately became even more splendid and transformed into a purple sun before sweeping through everything like rotten vines. Precious artifacts shattered in succession, and a few people cried out loudly. Their blood splashed outwards as corpses began to fall down.

Kacha

Purple energy drizzled down from the flying sword. It rotated in the air and arrived in front of that giant boulder. With fierce slash, stone fragments flew out everywhere. That diagram was carved out by the monstrous fish.

The meter length Amethyst Fist opened its mouth and inhaled. That stone slab shrunk and entered his mouth before disappearing.

Everyone shivered inwardly. This was an incredibly powerful creature of the sea.

Upon seeing it obtaining the stone plate, none of them tried to stop it, because they could see this this wasn't some supreme treasure. How could the true Kun Peng's precious technique be so easy seized?

This path was incredibly long, and the dao field was extremely vast. After walking for more than ten days in a row, they still didn't reach the end. This was definitely a world of its own, or else such a thing wouldn't have happened.

Along the way, the devilish child would fight intensely with others from time to time. Even though he had the broken sword in his hands, he still received injuries, because there were just too many powerful individuals here.

"It's you! Where do you think you are going?!" A loud shout rang out. The green-haired youth was holding a golden whip as he rushed over murderously.

This was not a soft whip, but rather in the shape of a sword. It didn't have a point and had four edges as well as twenty-eight segments. Rather than calling it a whip, it was more correct to call it a short rod with a handle.

During these past few days, the green-haired youth had recovered his injuries. However, every time he thought back to that past scene, the area between his legs would suddenly ache terribly. He was simply torn apart alive! For a pure-blooded creature like him, this was simply inconceivable amount of shame and humiliation.

"Stop him, don't let him get away!" Qing Yun shouted loudly.

Several divine servants rushed over, shining brightly one after another. They were all like old lions with long hair and beards as they released the most

powerful force they could muster.

“Don’t go!” Yun Xi opened her mouth, ordering the old servants beside her to stop.

“Loser that got ripped apart by me, why did you appear again? Do you want to go for round two?” The devilish brat ridiculed. The broken sword in his hands swept out, hacking out with black light.

Wuwu...

As the symbol horn sound. The beast horn released silver ripples that poured over like great waves, blocking the slash. An earsplitting explosion was released between the two.

This was a supreme treasure from the Archaic Divine Mountains, and it was something that the divine servants relied out to deal with all types of situations. It was not destroyed even after encountering all those terrifying creatures.

Shi Hao knit his brows; this horn was formidable after all. Once the silver ripples were released, it was was like a cage of sword radiance. This was definitely a supreme ancient treasure.

The ancient beast horn emitted light and confronted that broken sword. The two collided again, and even though they couldn’t exceed the power of Spirit Transformation here, it was still extremely terrifying.

Several divine servants rushed over. Qing Yun sneered, and with the green and gold whip in his hands, he soared into the air like a great peng before hacking towards that space.

“You dare to fight me in the sky? Aren’t you scared of your legs being split open again?” The devilish brat mocked. Within such an intense fight, these words were extremely ear-piercing and out of place.

However, it was extremely effective. When Qing Yun thought of the last battle, his legs immediately became unstable. He couldn’t help but tremble, and the powerful force from that attack was immediately disrupted.

Haha... The devilish brat laughed loudly, seeming completely carefree. Meanwhile, Qing Yun bit his lip as his entire face fell ashen. He truly wished he

could immediately kill his opponent.

Hong!

The divine servants' attacks had arrived. Shi Hao's ten heavenly passage flared upon facing this and began to revolve with the power of Spirit Transformation to fiercely contest it. However, he was struck with so much force that his entire body shook, continuously forcing him back.

In the end, he had just entered this cultivation realm. Compared to those that were truly at the peak, his cultivation was still considered relatively low. To be able to fight at such a level was already quite shocking.

After all, would any other creatures at the spirit transformation realm dare to fight the divine servants? It was entirely possible for them to become bloody paste after receiving a single attack, dying on the spot.

Shi Hao realized that his cultivation level was still comparatively lower. He really should study the dao and advance his cultivation, or else he was going to pay dearly for it. However, time was of the essence, so how could he have the time to calmly cultivate? If he missed this opportunity, then he would most likely not have the opportunity to obtain the Kun Peng's precious technique again.

"The end is in sight!" Suddenly, a loud shout rang out, causing noise to immediately fill this spacious area.

All of the fighting stopped as everyone rushed forward towards the exit, all of them trying to outdo one another.

Chapter 243 – Waking Up

An enormous pair of stone doors blocked their road, with ancient trees growing beside it. These were the kind of trees that the ancient wood of the Kun Peng nest came from. They were like walls as they towered over this area, making the route through the stone doors the only path available.

“Are we really only now getting closer to the nest’s true entrance?”

Even though everyone had already entered this enormous structure a long time ago, they had never seen the nest’s ancient wood until now. As a result, it was perfectly reasonable for them to suspect that this was the case.

An ocean beast that was roughly ten zhang in length appeared. It was an ocean whale with half of its body in a humanoid form. With fierce strength, it pushed towards those doors, but in the end, they didn’t move at all.

There were a few creatures in front that wanted to force open the ancient trees to open up the path ahead. However, symbols began to pour down in torrents, completely blasting them apart.

A Silver Violent Ape appeared. It was extremely aggressive, and had been impatient for while now. It quickly took out its precious artifact and struck towards the enormous stone gate to smash it apart.

Hong!

The resulting noise was extremely loud, as if thunder had struck down from the ninth heaven. Within the Kun Peng nest, the stone doors began to shine brightly. All the outstanding individuals nearby cried out in fear as a massive wave of force spread out. It began to engulf all directions, making their hearts beat quickly.

The large number of experts were blasted apart. As this enormous wave of power spread it, they were like bursting bubbles, not able to withstand even a single blow. The entire sky was covered in a shower of blood as bony remains covered the ground; the tragic scene was simply too horrible to endure.

This all happened too suddenly! It was just a single strike, yet more than thirty percent of the people here exploded from the power of the massive fluctuation. Broken legs and mutilated arms flew out everywhere.

It was a terrifying sight to witness. All of the outstanding individuals here felt their hair stand erect. A chill ran all the way from their feet to their heads, and as they backed up, even breathing felt difficult.

“Where did that Silver Violent Ape come from? It dares to strike the Kun Peng symbols! This is truly aggravating and hateful. Is he looking to die?!” Quite a while passed before someone shouted out, cursing loudly in anger.

Shi Hao was also affected by the attack somewhat. Even though he used the broken sword to protect his body and even hid in the back of the crowd, he still coughed out loud mouthfuls of blood. However, there was no endangerment to his life.

A group of people immediately retreated while bearing heavy injuries. The Kun Peng dao field’s bone text killed an extremely large number of people, filling the ground with corpses. Even those that survived were still trembling in fear from what just happened.

The party that held the Kun Peng’s bone remnants suffered the least amount of damage since the force didn’t seem to have been directed against them. The damaged bone was surprisingly protecting them, allowing them to avoid this great disaster.

“Everyone, let’s not keep our treasures any longer. Our Kun Peng remains are already seriously damaged, and its symbols have already disappeared, so we can only reach this point. I believe that there is definitely someone here who possesses a crucial item. Right now, we need to make a concerted effort to open up this gate. I believe that our ocean race friends in particular definitely has some Peng bones.”

The group at the very front spoke. These individuals were an alliance of experts from the Archaic Divine Mountains, and their group consisted of powerful young men and women. Each and every one was unordinary and glowing with vitality.

It was quite clear that they were all pure-blooded creatures. The young men were handsome with divine splendor flourishing about them, and the young ladies possessed an otherworldly beauty.

“We have a damaged scale piece.” The Sea Demon race appeared. A cracked scale appeared within the hands of their leader, and within the golden scale

were streaks of faint black patterns.

“Let’s open up this gate first. It’s highly likely that we will face many more difficulties inside, so how will we enter the true forbidden land if we can’t even open up these doors?” Another group of people spoke out.

They brought out half of a ruined feather that flowed with multicolored light. It possessed an aura that was both pure and holy. From its current appearance, it was completely normal for someone to think that this was some fur rather than the feather of a Kun Peng.

As these great powers joined hands, another group of land creatures appeared. They brought out a small chunk of black blood rumored to have been left behind by the Kun Peng. This was definitely a supreme treasure! If it was grinded into powder and consumed, its medicinal effects would inevitably be extremely shocking.

In the end, everyone took out various things that the Kun Peng left behind: Blood, bones, scales, and feathers. They received the approval of the stone gate, and it released a wave of gentle radiance. Following a rumbling sound, the dusty nest was opened.

In that instant, a wave of auspicious multicolored light surged, flooding through this ancient region. Everyone was showered with a rain of immortal light, as if they were going to soar into the clouds and transcend.

Soon after, these powerful individuals rushed forward, stepping into the true ancient nest.

This time, Shi Hao did not continue but instead stayed behind. He began to feel that this Kun Peng nest was too dangerous, and that rushing first did not equate being the first one to obtain the precious technique.

From the time they first entered, half a month had already passed. However, just like before, their efforts still resulted in nothing. Breaking through all these restrictions would take an extremely long period of time.

Sure enough, when he arrived, he noticed everyone else not far ahead of him. He observed his surroundings carefully as he proceeded inward bit by bit, not wanting to trigger any of the traps.

“So many spiritual medicines!” Everyone cried out in alarm.

The nest was just too large. As they gazed forward, a vast and boundless world appeared before them. There were a few regions where medicinal herbs grew, and essence energy was surging from a cliff where various plants shone brilliantly.

This was the Kun Peng’s dao field. After the passage of countless years, not only did this place not decay, it had even grown into a wondrous and spiritual precious land.

Mists curled about. A stalk of precious medicine would appear every so often, emitting auspicious light. The surge of light they were met with upon entering this place all originated from them.

Such spiritual pureness was extremely rare in the outside world, yet such a large amount was present here. It naturally brought about a huge sensation, making everyone want to steal everything here.

However, the enticement of the Kun Peng technique at the deepest parts was still too great. It made everyone calm their stirring hearts, and only a small portion of the disciples were left behind to pick these medicines. The remaining people went on their way.

They had travelled for another half month already and covered an extremely long distance, yet they still did not see the final forbidden land. This made everyone here fearful.

During this period of time, the devilish brat had fought a great number of battles, receiving many serious injuries as a result. Those individuals were all experts who surpassed the Spirit Transformation realm, and even though they were being suppressed here, they were still top level experts.

This made him feel even more stressed, because there was a chance that he could die here if he continued.

“I’ve been too ambitious, trying to obtain the Kun Peng technique right away. As a result, I’ve become more and more restless, to a point where I can’t even calm down.” Shi Hao spoke to himself.

He did not continue to follow them and instead stopped. He wanted to calm

himself down and cultivate within this rarely seen precious land for a period of time.

The archaic divine nest was extremely dangerous, with a crisis at every turn. There were too many experts here, so with his currently strength, he would most likely lose his life in the final battle.

Fortunately, he was able to clear-headedly realize what he had to do.

The sea deity's descendant and Flaming Fish youth were both ridiculously powerful. Those were the creatures that truly stood at the peak!

Other than these two, there were still the pure-blooded creatures from the Archaic Divine Mountains, as well as the older generation kings. There were just too many experts here that weren't to be trifled with. In the outside world, the appearance of a single one would bring about a huge commotion.

Shi Hao felt like he still had time. After all, even though they had already entered the nest for more than a month, they were still far from reaching their destination. It was likely that it would still be a long time before they could reach the end.

Rather than impatiently thinking of ways to fight over that precious technique, it was better to calm down and improve his strength first. After that, his plans could be carried out more effectively.

The devilish child assessed his current state and felt rather ashamed. After calming down, he realised that he became really impatient after entering. He ignored the basis of cultivation and lost his earnest heart.

The Kun Peng's nest was monstrous, stretching as far as the eye could see. Even though there were many dangerous areas that would release destructive symbols upon being triggered, there were also many large peaceful regions.

Shi Hao meditated for two days before getting up. He then proceeded towards towards an area with even less people, occasionally passing by creatures that were picking spiritual medicines.

Finally, he entered an extremely peaceful area. After traveling through a small path and climbing up the Kun Peng nest's walls, he sat down with his legs crossed on the ancient interweaving wooden structure to comprehend the laws

of this world peacefully.

There was no one who doubted his skills in cultivation and perception. Shi Hao was outstandingly talented; otherwise, how could he so proudly rush headfirst into everything?

He was only eleven years old, yet he had already reached the Spirit Transformation Realm. Moreover, he entered with ten heavenly passages, making those creatures from the Archaic Divine Mountains speechless.

Wholeheartedly devoting himself towards his meditation, the devilish child immediately dissected the various battles that happened within the Kun Peng nest. He then analyzed all of the battles he experienced during the month he travelled through the waters.

He suddenly realized that it had already been more than two months since he first set out for sea. Time truly passed quickly, and it was only because he was so scatterbrained and impatient that he failed to notice the days go by.

“I’ve broken through a long time ago and have consolidated the dao. Now, I can advance my cultivation realm!” Shi Hao said to himself.

During these past few months, he had experienced countless battles, putting himself in many near-death situations. Even though he had acted rather impulsively, it wasn’t completely bad. With some self-reflection, it all became indispensable experience.

The Spirit Transformation Realm was a realm where one had to understand the meanings of each word. It could evolve as well as reconstruct itself, making this stage a crucial stage of cultivation.

Everything had its own spirit, whether it be a blade of grass, a towering tree, a speck of dust, or even a grain of sand. They all had their own spiritual nature, and needless to say, this was even more true for living creatures.

As such, the Spirit Transformation Realm is the transformation of all types of spiritual natures. It is the formation of one’s spirit, and in doing so, reconstructing oneself into being the most powerful one could be.

If the heavenly passage was an unshakeable foundation that reflected one’s endless potential, then the Spirit Transformation Realm was an additional layer

of reform and transformation. It was the pursuit of wings that could allow one's 'true self' to fly towards divinity.

It was for the sake of creating the self, forging one's spiritual body. The process was no longer only about the flesh, but now also involved venturing into the profound mysteries of the soul. If they were able to search deep inside and gain enlightenment, then their entire being would advance, transforming themselves into a divine embryo.

However, there were many mortals who were able to obtain great success in this realm, and all of them would place huge emphasis on the remodeling of their own self. There were even a few individuals that would carry out an evolution within their great heavenly passages, forming a divine spirit with fighting power not inferior to their true body.

If one was able to reach the true extremes of this realm, then they would gain unspeakably wondrous changes and benefits.

For Shi Hao to enter the Spirit Transformation Realm, all he had to do was transform the symbols within his body and activate the spirituality within them. As a result, every strand of divine light contained a spiritual nature that allowed him to surpass his previous self.

To transform one step further, not only did he have to activate the spirituality within himself, he still had to mold his spiritual self. Every single symbol had to seem as if they possessed life, and he had to then use those living symbols to nourish his both body and soul, constructing his true self.

During this entire process, Shi Hao's ten heavenly passages were neatly arranged around him. Among them, two were gushing with auspicious energy, separating into a Kun Peng and a Suan Ni. They were undergoing changes within the Spirit Transformation stage.

The Kun Peng was absolutely dazzling. Its closed eyes suddenly opened, as if life had been bestowed upon it. The Suan Ni flickering with electricity released a long roar, as if it had seized a true spirit and will from the ninth layer of heaven.

This was only the beginning, yet the wonders and mysteries of spirit transformation were already visible.

Shi Hao completely cleared his mind, tossing out all conflict to calm his heart and mind. Only an earnest attitude remained as he wandered about unhurriedly within this fantastic and wonderful state of dao comprehension.

This was absolutely remarkable. He was still fretful and impatient not long ago, with his mind dead set on his plan, yet now he had given up on everything. He was wholeheartedly devoting himself towards cultivation. This was also a type of perseverance and willpower.

How could a normal person do such a thing? This was simply an absolute transformation of one's mentality.

Chapter 244 – Spiritualization of the Body

The Spirit Transformation level was truly wondrous. Shi Hao had submerged in a state where it was no longer a monotonous cultivation but rather a type of mental enjoyment.

His flesh was being refined in every possible way through the light of symbols, undergoing countless reconstructions to evolve the spirituality contained within. It was as if seeds of life were sown into the soil as he watched them sprout, take root, and carry out a flourishing growth. Life force grew increasingly abundant, as if there was a feeling of rebirth

Shi Hao currently sat in a cross-legged position. His forehead was glowing, and his divine consciousness was being satiated as he wandered about in a state of dao. His body went through endless changes, gleaming like the brilliance of a divine gold glaze.

Time flew by. The walls of Kun Peng nest was tranquil without any disturbance. All was silent except for a young man who yearned for cultivation, pouring in both his body and soul.

His mind was empty and clear, without any acute emotional fluctuations. A smile flashed from the corner of his mouth, reflecting his current mental state as he immersed himself within a joyful state of mind.

Before long, his body became obscured by a sphere of hazy light and scarlet clouds rose slowly from his glittering body. His skin was now fairer and more translucent than that of a woman, making him appear extremely beautiful.

This was a result of spiritual illumination, which had cleansed his entire body.

Pipa sound rang out, producing a sonorous tune that resonated through his limbs and into his skeleton. His entire skeletal frame was shining; every bone seemed to be trembling, making him shine even brighter.

A thin layer of film appeared over his bones, making them seem like metal. However, at the same time, they also seemed like crystals as they shone brilliantly. If there was someone here, they would have definitely cried out in surprised when they saw that someone at the initial Spirit Transformation Stage was able to achieve so much.

Normally one would start with the refinement from blood and flesh, yet he was doing it at all levels simultaneously. Even his bones deep inside his body were experiencing such changes.

When introducing spirituality into bones, this film of light was pivotal. Once attached, his bones became much stronger almost instantaneously. His body shone brilliantly, as if they were all divine bones.

This was a key step. The further spiritualization of bones will not only benefit one's cultivation, but it will also significantly improve one's agility and strength.

Apart from that, his blood and flesh were also improving. Every bit of progress was like entering another treasure trove! Spiritual light shone on his entire body, nourishing the flesh.

At that moment, he was glistening from head to toe, as if divine existences were sitting cross-legged inside him one after another, guarding his body and soul.

The integration of flesh and bone took place inside out and outside in simultaneously. The film of light emerged, and projected itself onto the body's surface.

Shi Hao was covered by a light film, as if he was wearing a layer of divine skin. He looked sacred and distant, possessing a sense of perfection, spotless and flawless.

At this moment, he looked like a being of the divine realm that did not belong to this mortal world. His body was immaculate. His bones, blood and flesh kept changing, becoming increasingly bright and translucent.

Spirit Transformation meant one had to take in as much as nature could offer in order to evolve one's spirituality and transcend beyond oneself. As if he had been covered in ceramic glaze, his body lighted up the sky. There was no dust or dirt, only divinity.

The Spirit Transformation level was a process of reconstructing his true self. It was a transformation different from the previous stages. He had to start from his physical body to his spirit, then in turn towards the ten heavenly passages to connect the exterior world, bringing about a complete spirituality and evolution.

The change would start first from the blood to flesh. Afterwards, it would then emerge within the internal organs and bones before ultimately ending within deeper levels.

Yet now, when Shi Hao was transforming his spirituality, the change had happened to his entire body all at once without progressing by layers. There were no separations or oppositions, and the physical body was treated as a single entity while the spiritual transformation and evolution took place.

His blood was glowing, becoming glistening streams to nourish his flesh. Divine light then transpired from blood and flesh to cleanse his internal organs, making them clear and bright like pieces of jade. Finally, even his bones were illuminated.

The injuries from his recent fights were all cured. His internal organs glistened with an even greater brilliance, resembling works of art rather than human organs.

The process was both mysterious and vital for his development. The film of light appeared over every part of Shi Hao, gleaming and glistening brightly with exuberant vitality.

Time flew past, and eight or nine days had passed without his notice. Although all forces and clans had joined the battle and fought with one another, Shi Hao paid no attention, remaining absorbed within his world.

He had forgotten everything else. Cultivation and the study of dao were the only things he cared about.

He felt calm and peaceful without the slightest trace of anxiety, which was a stark difference compared to his mental state not long ago. From beginning to end, there was also a sense of happiness and satisfaction.

Strand after strand of multicolored light curled up. As Shi Hao inhaled and exhaled the auspicious multicolored strands, strips of dragon-like energy moved in and out from his mouth and nostrils. He was breathing with a special rhythm, neither too fast nor too slow, as if there was there was a special pace to it.

Too fast was no good, and too slow would not do either; this was a rhythm of his own. After the dragon-like streaks of energy flew out, they circled about his

body, separating him from the ground.

It was a strange and fantastic scene. The auspicious energy here was extremely dense, appearing incredibly mysterious. Shi Hao's body continuously transformed, and the thin layer had fully stabilized. It infused itself into his blood, flesh, internal organs and bones, becoming an indistinguishable part of them.

Half a month later, Shi Hao finally opened his eyes. The walls of the Kun Peng nest were silent. Ancient trees were arranged side by side, producing thick spiritual essence.

His eyes were bright, containing a sense of spirituality within them. His entire being seemed extremely outstanding and distant. This was an embodiment of his body's spiritual transformation, giving him an otherworldly appearance and a feeling of transcendence.

Needless to say, his cultivation state had improved and his fighting capacity enhanced. The effect was striking and he had overcome an important obstacle.

The Spirit Transformation realm was divided into several stages. The first was the spiritualization of the body, then came the reconstruction of the true self and the nourishing of spirituality of the ten heavenly passages.

Among these, spiritualization of the body was the most vital and essential stage. However, one could only get infinitely close to perfection, as reaching complete success was just too difficult. If one truly did reach such a state of perfection, then that individual's power would become absolutely terrifying.

In reality, what most people did at this stage was simply the refining of diving light to cleanse their physical bodies and exercising their bones. The process would then go full circle, turning this stage into a repeating routine.

Even pure-blooded creatures found it incredibly difficult to achieve true perfect spiritualization. Of course, one could move onto the next stage and continue cultivation without reaching this nearly impossible state of perfection.

People have discussed 'spiritualization of the body' since ancient times, using it to name this stage. However, just how many were actually able to achieve it? Only a handful would succeed from every era.

“I’m still in the process of spiritualization. There’s still a gap between this and the true one.” Shi Hao said to himself.

When perfected, the body would become a spiritual embryo that could transform all kinds of spiritual powers for self use. Not only would his breathing and speed of dao comprehension become much faster during cultivation, he could even redirect the spiritual essence of an enemy’s attack and use it for himself.

Spiritualization of the body was immensely beneficial. It contained endless wonders, and only those who truly perfected it understood how great it was.

All of a sudden, he felt an inward sensation and turned around to look into the distance. A pair of lantern-like golden eyes emerged from the misty surroundings, containing within them an extremely powerful fluctuation.

It was a mighty being that was far from ordinary.

Shi Hao was alerted at first, but he loosened up soon after. It was actually just Hairy Ball. With a painful expression, it tumbled over while holding its belly with its tiny claws before finally climbing up the ancient wooden nest.

It rolled over towards Shi Hao, because it couldn’t even walk anymore. Only God knew what it had eaten. Its small belly was sticking out, and his originally round body was now even fatter.

“So you went to pick spiritual medicines! No wonder your strength increased so much.” Shi Hao was amazed.

Hairy Ball was always sleeping these days, so Shi Hao speculated that it might be undergoing some kind of transformation to recover its divine power. Sure enough, this was exactly the case.

The fluffy and golden Hairy Ball woke up earlier and saw that Shi Hao was still immersed in cultivation. It then sneaked away to look for spirited medicines nearby. It feasted on the medicines and stuffed itself.

Rosy lights gushed out as soon as it opened its mouth, and spirited essence were spilling out from its nostrils and ears. Had normal people ate as much as it did, they would have bursted by now.

“Hurry up and recover yourself quickly. I’m counting on you to teach me those matchless divine abilities, like conjuring out three heads and six arms.” Shi Hao lifted Hairy Ball up and inquired about the outside situation.

Hairy Ball shook its head. It didn’t know much. The only thing it did after waking up was eating, and it did not have to walk far.

“You’re such a foodie!” The devilish brat gave its head a knock. He then rubbed his own stomach after realizing that it was growling with hunger.

With a flash, he disappeared from his current spot. An hour later, he returned with several spirited medicines in hand. He began to chew on them with a kachi sounds, as if he was eating carrots.

Hairy Ball gave him a look of contempt and shouted in a zhizhi sound, meaning ‘you’re a foodie yourself, why telling me off?’.

The Kun Peng nest contained several forbidden regions that were full of spirited medicines. The lands were luxuriantly green, dazzling even those who looked from afar. Had these lands been located outside this place, even the ancient countries would start a fight over such resources.

“I must achieve the complete spiritualization of the body!” Shi Hao told himself and started a new round of cultivation.

By now he had learned enough about this level and was looking for ways to go beyond the limit. He strived to achieve perfection in each level and aimed to become legendary.

Another several days had passed before he opened his eyes again. Hairy Ball was acting furtively as it dragged back a stone tablet. Ancient characters were written over it.

“What’s this?” He was surprised.

Hairy Ball gestured to explain that it had stolen the tablet, hence the sneaky behavior.

Currently the world outside had fallen into chaos. All clans were searching in the nest, triggering forbidden formations from time to time. Mighty beings fell like autumn leaves, but they did make some great discoveries.

People had discovered some stone tablets. Although there weren't any divine powers recorded on them, they were still valuable since these writings were left by Kun Peng, recording its life stories.

Seeing that the others were grabbing the tablets, Hairy Ball also joined in. Including this one, it had taken back eight pieces.

Shi Hao looked around and saw a pile of stone tablets. He studied them with patience, reading everything carefully. An idea came to him. Although the tablets did not contain secret methods, they did talk about the trainings and penances the Kun Peng went through after being born.

One of them even mentioned that this sea resembled closely to the birthplace of the Kun Peng. The similar environment was suitable for the young ones to train themselves.

Shi Hao stretched out. "Come, let's go outside."

Finally, they walked out of the Kun Peng nest and followed along the path. They found many people had also backed out. After exploring this place for so long and suffering so many deaths and injuries, they still hadn't found the precious technique.

Many were getting doubtful about whether the nest contained that matchless divine power or not.

Everyone had become even more careful now. They only sent part of their teams to explore the nest and the rest waited outside, because continuing to rush forward would be too exhausting.

Putong! Shi Hao dived into the blue sea and started another round of cultivation to toughen himself.

Located at the bottom of the sea were the Cave of the Utmost Yang, the Abyss of Black Ice, and the Tomb of Fallen Stars, all of which were the most wonderful places to train for spiritualization. Common people might not set eyes on even one of them in a lifetime.

Flames surged high in the Cave of the Utmost Yang. The light glistened on the seabed, unextinguishable by the sea water.

Everything was sealed by ice in the Abyss of Black Ice. Frozen sea water filled the place. One could only get near by breaking through the ice.

The Tomb of Fallen Stars consisted of meteorites that had fallen from the sky, and there were even some divine iron ores that were extremely rare in this world. They had all dropped down from the sky, piling up high in this place.

These were terrifying places. Spiritual essence moved so violently that it could easily tear one to pieces. To toughen oneself in these places was like living in heaven and hell at the same time.

“Did the Kun Peng use these to train and strengthen itself when it was young?” Shi Hao said to himself before starting another round of tough cultivation.

He was absorbed by this place and had forgotten the nights and days. For exactly three months, he had introduced all kinds of spiritual powers into his body and pushed his physical strength to another height.

Finally, at the pitchblack bottom of the sea, a figure opened his eyes, emitting two flashes of divine lightnings. It was a striking scene. The figure murmured to himself. “Absolute Spiritualization of the body, I made it.”

